BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06374 991 3

GENERATIONS OF

Whipples

Descendants of
Matthew Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts
Abt 1590-1647

AN AMERICAN STORY

Wayne Whipple's 1912 48-star Peace Flag selected by Pres. William Howard Taft

VOLUME II

Written and Compiled by **BLAINE WHIPPLE**

Boston Public Library

Blaine Whipple
22 february 2010

15 GENERATIONS OF

Whipples

Descendants of
Matthew Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts
Abt 1590-1647

• AN AMERICAN STORY •

Volume II

WRITTEN AND COMPILED BY
Blaine Whipple

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore, MD 2007

Copyright © 2007 by
Blaine Whipple
All rights reserved.

Permission to reproduce in any form
must be secured from the author.

Please direct all correspondence and book orders to:
Blaine Whipple
236 N.W. Sundown Way
Portland, OR 97229-6575

Library of Congress Control Number 2007940931

ISBN Four Volume Set 978-0-9801022-4-6
ISBN Volume II 978-0-9801022-1-5

Published for the author by
Gateway Press, Inc.
3600 Clipper Mill Rd., Suite 260
Baltimore, MD 21211-1953

www.gatewaypress.com

Printed in the United States of America

CONTENTS

Foreword by Jana Sloan Broglin, CG		vi
Author's Preface		viii
Illustrations		x
1.	First There Was England	1
2.	Essex County and Bocking, England	31
3.	The Whipples of Bocking	48
4.	Sea Voyage to New England	99
5.	Then There Was New England	115
6.	Ipswich and Hamilton, Mass.	159
7.	Matthew Whipple and Anne Hawkins	196
8.	The Joseph Whipple Family	220
9.	Jonathan Whipple and Frances Edwards	231
10.	Francis Whipple and Abigail Lamson	250
11.	Benjamin Whipple and Hepzibah Crosby	309
12.	Nehemiah Whipple and Sarah Robert	354
13.	Enoch Whipple and Catharine Shaw	373
14.	Lucien Ransom Whipple and Sarah Sheward	407
15.	James Ezekiel Whipple and Ellen Thompson	447
16.	Lucien Blaine Whipple and Lillian Neva Lefebre	533
	Lucien Blaine Whipple and Pearl Julia Scott	561
17.	Robert Blaine Whipple and Ines Mae Peterson	690
18.	Blaine Scott Whipple and Lorna Jo Zoerink	925

Appendix I.
Whipple English Records 1397-1663 958

Appendix II.
Will of Matthew Whipple of Ipswich, Mass. 1016
Inventory of Matthew Whipple Estate 1017
Sale of Matthew Whipple's Home to John Annibal 1019
Will of Jonathan Whipple of Westborough, Mass. 1020
Will of Francis Whipple of Westborough, Mass. 1022

Appendix III.
The Whipple Flag 1025
The Whipple Museum of the History of Science 1027

Appendix IV.
Whipple Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War 1032
Massachusetts 1032
New Hampshire 1049
Vermont 1057
Rhode Island 1061
Connecticut 1064
Virginia 1065
Biography of General William Whipple of N.H. 1067
Biography of Commodore Abraham Whipple of R.I. 1075

Appendix V.
Ancestors of Spencer B. and Turner C. Whipple 1096

Appendix VI.
Historical Origin of the Coats of Arms 1128

Appendix VII. Dates, Names, and Relationships 1133
Common or Cannon Law Relationship Chart 1137

Appendix VIII.
Which John Whipple Is Your Ancestor? 1140
Biography of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Mass. 1141
Biography of Captain John Whipple of Providence, R.I. 1166

Appendix IX.
Some Whipples Who Have Been Published 1189

Appendix X.
Proposed Ancestors of Matthew Whipple of Bocking, England 1208

Genealogy Preface G 1

Genealogy G 4

Genealogy Appendix I.
John Hawkins Family of Bocking, England G 1520

Genealogy Appendix II.
Dane and Faulkner Families of Andover, Mass. G 1520
Descendants of Francis Dane G 1525
Descendants of Edmund Faulkner G 1530
Dane Family Members Accused of Witchcraft G 1544
Indictment of Abigail (Dane) Faulkner in 1692 G 1548

Genealogy Appendix III.
Thomas Crosby to Hepzibah (Crosby) Whipple G 1569

Genealogy Appendix IV.
West, Clingman, LeFebre, Ruhl Families G 1596

Genealogy Appendix V.
Scott, Hamel, Dolan, Darmody Families G 1610

Genealogy Appendix VI.
Drotzman, Remund, Guerrero Families G 1677

Genealogy Appendix VII.
Peterson, Bartruff, Steele, Zoerink Families G 1700

Genealogy Appendix VIII.
Jasperson Family G 1820

Genealogy Appendix IX.
McPherson, Mauro, Giambanis Families G 1834

Genealogy Appendix X.
Vital Records of Whipples in Ipswich, Mass. G 1850

Index to Genealogy G 1857

Index to History 2627

Bibliography 2653

Errata 2723

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/15generationsofw02whip

15 GENERATIONS OF

Whipples

Volume II

THE GENEALOGICAL SECTION includes approximately 24,000 individuals, 4,500 surnames, 8,800 marriages, and 3,200 places. The period covered is from about 1510 in England for the Crosby family of York county (Hepzibath Crosby married Benjamin Whipple and is my great (4) grandmother) and approximately 1560 for the Whipple family of Essex county. The Whipple lineage ends in 2005.

The book format follows the Modified Register Style where all children receive an Arabic number in birth order beginning with the next number after the last number used in the previous generation. Children whose line continues have a plus (+) in front of their number. Names of main persons are printed in bold upper/lower case letters. All notes appear at the end of the genealogy.

This not a professional genealogy. It is a compilation with thousands of sources, many of which have not been verified by other sources. Major portions of the content came from family historians who responded to my request for assistance. They provided their lineage from their earliest known ancestor. My Whipple descent is from Matthew, The Clothier, of Bocking, Essex Co., England (abt 1560), and his son Matthew, Jr. of Ipswich, Essex Co., Massachusetts and from Thomas Crosby of Home Upon Spaulding Moor in York Co., England (abt 1510). Some lineages are explored more extensively than others. Some cited sources, others did not.

All sources are cited as endnotes. They are as diverse as vital statistics; town and county histories; cemetery, church and Bible records; deed, probate, and guardianship records; and personal knowledge of the summiteer. Documentation is from both primary and secondary sources. How accurately the compilers recorded the sources or how correctly they appraised the information is unknown and they may include conflicting information. Therefore these records have the possibility of error and I do not vouch for the lineages. Corroboration and verification of sources is essential to prove any lineage. When information does not include a primary citation it should be validated with other sources of independent origins. After 50 years of research, the author believes his Whipple lineage is accurate.

Genealogy is cumulative. Researchers may return to a family and new evidence not previously available may add to their understanding of it. Thus, no ancestral line is ever truly complete and all conclusions are open to critical evaluation.

This compilation includes 15,099 endnotes, many of them Ibid. In order to reduce the number of pages, consecutive Ibids are combined with the first citation. Example: the first citation of a note may be followed by 45 Ibids. These 46 notes are consolidated into one so if the original endnote was number 4545 it would appear as 4545 through 4591. However, in the text the notes are numbered consecutively. Thus the reader can easily check the appropriate citation in the endnote section.

This is the second of three volumes to be published on the Whipple families of America in the twenty first century. The first volume, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts His English Ancestors and American Descendants* was written and compiled by me and published in 2003. Readers interested in this volume can obtain a copy from me at 236 N. W. Sundown Way, Portland, Oregon 97229.

The third volume covers the family and descendants of Captain John Whipple of Dorchester, Suffolk county, Massachusetts and Providence, Providence county, Rhode Island. The compilers-authors are Charles M. Whipple, Jr., PhD, EdD, Litt.B., Emeritus Professor of Psychology and Philosophy at the University of Central Oklahoma and former Senior Minister of Mayflower Congregational Church and past Associate Minister of Plymouth Congregational Church, both in Oklahoma City. His co-author is Barbara R. Carroll of Exeter, Rhode Island. Dr. Whipple is author of *Sons and Daughters of Jesse*, authorized by the Jabez Whipple Family Association and published by the Southwestern Press in Oklahoma City in 1976. Descendants wanting to be included in the book should mail their information to Dr. Whipple at 327 Sundance Lane, Edmond, Oklahoma 73034 or to Barbara Carroll at One Quail Hollow Dr., Exeter, RI 02822. Charles can also be reached at charles@whipple.net. and Barbara at brcgenealogy@yahoo.com.

The intent of this work is to be a singular resource on descendants of Matthew Whipple of Ipswich and I have made it as comprehensive as possible. However, it only represents a small fraction of Matthew's descendants. As you read this tome you will note that the vast majority of individuals do not have the plus (+) sign in front of their name, meaning the families of those individuals have not been identified. This contribution is as far as I can take it unless reader additions, corrections, and constructive input of any nature are received. A second volume will be considered if a sufficient number of submissions, along with source citations, are received. Contact Blaine Whipple at 236 N. W. Sundown Way, Portland, Oregon 97229-6575 or blainewhipple@eschelon.com.

The software program used to generate this genealogy is *Ultimate Family Tree,* copyright © 1999, the Learning Co., Inc. *Ultimate Family Tree* is a trademark of Learning Company Properties, Inc. Computer-generated text is repetitive and verbose. To overcome this, I have analyzed the raw data and attempted to write in a readable style.

Blaine Whipple
Portland, Oregon
November 2007

FIRST GENERATION

1. **Matthew[1] Whipple Sr.**,[1] son of (__) Whipple and Margaret (__), was born in England, probably in Bocking, Essex County, abt 1560 and died in Bocking in January 1619 at abt 58 years of age. He married **Joan (__) maybe Stephens**, probably in Bocking, abt 1582. Joan was born in England abt 1562 and died in Bocking where she was buried 19 May 1612 at abt 49 years of age.[2] Matthew's will, dated 19 December 1616, was proved 28 January 1618-19. While in England in 1963, the author obtained a photostatic copy of the will from the Principal Probate Registry, Strand, London, England W.C.Z. The will was written in Old English and the probate in Latin. Professors Valdis Lejnicks, Ph. D., and Richard Van Fosson, Ph. D., of Cornell College, Mt. Vernon, Iowa, translated the documents for the author and were able to read all but a few of the words. They described the Latin as "some very good, part poor."

The Latin introduction to the probate:

Probatum fuit testamentum supra scriptum apud Lon coram Magistro Edmundo Pope legum Doctore Surrogato uenerabilis uiri Domini Johannis Benet militis legum etiam doctoris curie Prerogatiue antuariensis Magistri Custodis sine commissarii legitime constituti uicesimo octavo die mensis Januarii Anno Domini iuxta cursum et computationem Ecclesie Anglice millesimo sexcentesimo Decimo octauo.

Mathei Whipple filli natutalis et legitimi dicti Defuncti et Executoris in eodem Testamento nominat. Cue commisa fuit Administratio Bonorum Jurium et Creditorum dicti Defuncti De bene et fideliter administradis etc as sancta Dei Evangeli Jurat.

The English translation:

The above written will was probated at London in the presence of Magistrate Edmund Pope, Doctor of Laws, Surrogate of admirable man master John Benet soldier (?) of laws and also Doctor of the Superior Court of the Kentist magistrate without (?) legal constit__ on the 28 day of January A.D. according to the progress and computation of the Anglican Church 1618.

Matthew Whipple, a natural and legitimate son of the said deceased and executor named in the same will to whom it was entrusted, the administration of the property rights, and debts of the said deceased, Cornering good and faithful administration he swears by the Sacred Evangel of God.

Richard Tebold of Bocking, a yeoman, left Matthew, Sr. five shillings in his will proved 12 February 1603. The will was filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 25 December 1602. Future Whipple researchers might find it productive to look for a relationship between Matthew and Richard.

Matthew **Whipple** Sr. and Joan **(__)** had the following children born in Bocking:

+	2	i.	Anne (Anna)[2] **Whipple**[3] in 1583 (baptized 1 September 1583) and died 13 November 1646 in Bocking, at 63 years of age. She married John **Pepper** in Bocking 13 January 1605/06. John Pepper was born in England abt 1583 and died abt May or June 1618 in Bocking, at approximately 34 years of age. Persons interested in perusing the Pepper family might find John Pepper's will helpful. It was proved 8 June 1618 and a copy is in the Family History Library in Salt Lake City, Utah, Film #94216. The original is on file in the Commissary of London under the Essex and Herts Division (Vol. 1, includes 1431-1619.) A second John Pepper lived in Standford Rivers, a village near Bocking. Apparently both Peppers were cousins or related in some way to a Richard Pepper who married Sabine Copard (Everard?) in 1605 in Doddinghurst, Essex, another nearby village. They are mentioned in Richard's will.
+	3	ii.	Margaret **Whipple** in 1585.
	4	iii.	Johane **Whipple.** She is identified as Matthew's daughter in his will but is not in the parish records.
+	5	iv.	Jane (Jana) **Whipple** in 1587.
+	6	v.	Matthew **Whipple** abt 1590
	7	vi.	Elizabeth **Whipple**[4] in 1594 (baptized 14 April 1594) and married Isaac **Green** in Bocking 3 September 1618.
+	8	vii.	John **Whipple** in 1596.
+	9	viii.	Mary, maybe Marie **Whipple** abt 1599
	10	ix.	Amy (Amye) **Whipple**[5] abt 1604 (baptized 20 January 1604/05 and married William **Hoston** 31 October 1626. Some records give his surname as Horton.

1. *Parish Registers* from Bocking St. Mary's Church, Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, Utah. Film No. 1471886, Item 12 (1588-1639), Item 13 (1655-70) includes baptisms (1561-1605), burials (1593-1628), marriages (1593-1639). A second register with baptisms from 1606-1654 is missing. A third register, Item 13 on the film, includes baptisms from 1655-68 and marriages and burials 1655-70.) (Hereafter *Parish Records.*) Matthew Whipple's will dated 19 June 1616, proved 28 January 1618-19, Superior Probate Court, the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. (Hereafter Matthew Whipple, will.) *Boyd's Marriage Index 1538-1840,* Percival Boyd, published between 1925-1955; original typescript available at the Society of Genealogists, the College of Arms, the Genealogical Society of Utah, and some English county records offices and libraries. First Miscellaneous Series covers 1538-1775; Second Miscellaneous Series covers 1538-1837. (Hereafter *Boyd's Marriage Index.*) Mary Lovering Holman and George R. Marvin, eds., *Abstracts of English Records Gathered Principally in Devonshire and Essex in a Search for the Ancestry of Roger Dearing c. 1624-1676 and Matthew Whipple c. 1560-1618,* Boston: privately published, 1929. (Herafter Deering-Whipple, *English Records*); Henry Burdett Whipple, *A Partial List of the Descendants of Matthew Whipple, the Elder, of Bocking, Essex County, England.* Hight Point, NC: Privately published in two volumes, 1965 and 1969. (Hereafter Henry Whipple); and Professional research by Debrett Ancestry Research Limited of Winchester, England provided to the author by Prof. Charles C. Whipple of Edmond, Oklahoma.
2. *Parish Registers.*
3. *Parish Registers;* Anne (Anna) Whipple, christening entry, 1 September 1583, St. Mary's Church, Bocking, Essex Co. England. Salt Lake City, UT: FHL Film #047340; and Frances Vose to Weldon Whipple, Web Master of www.whipple.org (cc to Blaine Whipple) 13 April 2004, e-mail address VINPORT@aol.com (residence, Michigan). In possession of Whipple in 2004.
4. *Parish Registers,* Elizabeth Whipple, christening entry, 14 April 1594, St. Mary's Church, Bocking and *Boyd's Marriage Index Essex Brides 1601-1625.*
5. *Parish Registers,* Amy Whipple, christening entry, 20 January 1599, St. Mary's Church, Bocking.

3. **Margaret[2] Whipple** (Matthew[1])[1] born in Bocking in 1585 (baptized 28 March 1585) and was buried there 13 February 1608. She married **Laurence Arthur** in Bocking 5 July 1603. He was born in Little Waldingfield, Suffolk Co., England[2] and married (2) **Judith (__)** in Bocking aft 1608.[3] His will was probated in Little Waldingfield 15 June 1632. Wife Judith and sons Hercules and John are mentioned.

Margaret **Whipple** and Laurence **Arthur** had the following children born in Bocking:

11 i. Hercules[3] **Arthur** in 1604 (baptized 26 August 1604) and married Anne **Brown** in Essex Co., England 27 October 1632. (Date they were licensed to marry.) Anne was from White Notley Parish. Her maiden name may have been spelled Broune. Hercules and Anne died without issue.[4]

\+ 12 ii. Margaret **Arthur** abt 1606.

5. **Jane (Jana)[2] Whipple** (Matthew[1])[5] was born in Bocking in 1587 (baptized 3 September 1587) and married twice. (1) **Henry Caldam** in Bocking 6 May 1613. (2) **Edward Feast** in Bocking 15 April 1619.

Jane (Jana) **Whipple** and Henry **Caldam** had the following children, probably born in Bocking:

13 i. Henry[3] **Caldam**[6] who was under 21 in 1616 when his grandfather Matthew Whipple's will was written.

14 ii. Ande **Caldam** [7] who was under age 21 in 1616 when his grandfather, Matthew Whipple's will was written.

6. **Matthew[2] Whipple** (Matthew[1])[8] was born in Bocking abt 1590 and died 28 September 1647 in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass., at 57 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Anne Hawkins** in Bocking 7 May 1622. Anne,[9] daughter of John **Hawkins** (abt 1570-1619) and Mary **Levitt** (abt 1580-1635) was born in Bocking abt 1604 and died after September 1643 in Ipswich. (2) **Rose (Barker) Chute** in Ipswich 13 November 1646. She was born in England and died aft March 1657/58 in Ipswich.[10] She was the widow of Lionel Chute, Ipswich's first school master.

Matthew **Whipple** and Anne **Hawkins** had the following children all but Joseph born in Bocking:

15 i. Matthew[3] **Whipple** abt 1623 and was buried there 27 October 1623.[11]

	16	ii.	Matthew **Whipple** abt 1624 and was buried there 3 April 1627 at abt 3 years of age.[12]
+	17	iii.	Mary **Whipple** abt 1626.
+	18	iv.	Anne **Whipple** abt 1628.
+	19	v.	Elizabeth **Whipple** abt 1629.
+	20	vi.	Lt. John **Whipple** 6 September 1632.
+	21	vii.	Matthew **Whipple** abt 1635.
+	22	viii.	Joseph **Whipple** abt 1640 in Ipswich.

8. **John[2] Whipple** (Matthew[1])[13] was born in Bocking in 1596 (baptized, 29 August 1596) and died 30 June 1669 in Ipswich, Mass., at 72 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Susanna Clarke** 28 Ausgust 1621 at St. Andrews by the Wardrobe, London. She was baptized 11 January 1595/96 at Theydon Garnon, Essex County and died aft 13 July 1661 in Ipswich, at approximately 61 years of age. Ipswich historian Joseph B. Felt gives her name as **Sarah** and cites 14 June 1658 as her date of death.[14] John was an elder of the Ipswich church and approximately 6,900 of his American descendants are included in the author's book, *History and Genealogy of "Elder" John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts* published in 2003. It is available from the author or Trafford Publishing Co. at www.trafford.com. (2) **Jenett (__) Dickinson** in Ipswich aft 1662. Jenett was born in Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire Co., England and died 30 January 1687 in Ipswich. She married (1) **Thomas Dickinson** in Yorkshire, England 14 April 1640. The Dickinson's were among the early settlers of Rowley, Essex Co., Mass. where Thomas was a large landowner. Both Jennet and Thomas are buried in Rowley.

John **Whipple** and Susanna **Clarke** had the following children all born in Bocking except Sarah:

23	i.	Susannah[3] **Whipple**[15] 1 July 1622 and died 10 August 1692 in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass., at 70 years of age. She married Lionel **Worth** in Massachusetts abt 1648.
24	ii.	John **Whipple**[16] 11 January 1624 and died there 4 August 1624, at almost 8 months of age.
25	iii.	Elizabeth **Whipple**[17] 1 November 1627 and died 15 December 1648 in Ipswich, at 21 years of age. She married Anthony **Potter** in Ipswich in 1647. No issue. Anthony, son of Robert **Potter,** was born in Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire Co., England in 1628 and died in 1690 in Massachusetts at, 62 years of age. Anthony's father, of Coventry, England, was in Lynn, Mass. as early as 1630. Anthony married (2) Elizabeth **Stone** in Massachusetts abt 1652.

They had a son Samuel. Many records incorrectly identify Elizabeth Whipple as the mother of Samuel.

26 iv. Matthew **Whipple**[18] 7 October 1628 and died there 12 October 1634 at 6 years of age.

27 v. Capt. John **Whipple**[19] 21 December 1625 (baptized 25 December 1625) and died in Ipswich 10 August 1683, at 57 years of age. He married twice. (1) Martha **Reyner** in Ipswich abt 1653. Born in England, Martha was the daughter of Humphrey **Reyner** and Mary **Lane.** She died 24 February 1679 in Ipswich. (2) Elizabeth **(Cogswell) Paine** in Ipswich 28 June 1680. Captain John Whipple's line is carried forward in the author's book on Elder John Whipple and is available from the author or Trafford Publishing Co. at www.trafford.com.

28 vi. William **Whipple**[20] in October 1631 and died in Ipswich 4 June 1641, at 9 years of age.

29 vii. Anne **Whipple**[21] 2 June 1633 and died there 4 May 1634, at less than 1 year of age.

30 viii. Mary **Whipple**[22] 20 February 1634 and died 25 June 1720 in Watertown, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 86 years of age. She married Dea. Simon **Stone** abt 1656. The Mary Whipple-Simon Stone line is carried forward in the author's book on John Whipple and is available from the author or Trafford Publishing Co. at www.trafford.com.

31 ix. Judith **Whipple**[23] in August 1636 and died there 27 June 1637, at less than 1 year of age.

32 x. Matthew **Whipple**[24] 17 February 1638 and died there 30 March 1638, at 1 month of age.

33 xi. Sarah **Whipple**[25] 3 November 1641 in Ipswich and died there 23 July 1681, at 39 years of age. She married Dea. Joseph **Goodhue** in Ipswich 13 July 1661. The Sarah Whipple-Joseph Goodhue line is carried forward in the author's book on John Whipple and is available from the author or Trafford Publishing Co. at www.trafford.com.

9. **Mary[2] Whipple** (Matthew[1])[26] born in Bocking, abt 1599 and died there abt 1663, at 64 years of age. She married **Richard Baker** in Bocking 9 May 1625. He was born in England and died abt 1646 in Bocking.[27] His will, dated (?) November 1637 and probated in Bocking 16 January 1647, refers to him as a "Bocking Wheelwright." Mary was named executrix. The will refers to Mary, eldest son Richard, sons John and Matthew, and daughters Mary and Sarah. The probate records refers to

her as Maria, not Mary. The original will is in the Deanery of Bocking. Mary's will, signed with her mark, "M," was probated in Bocking 26 February 1663. Date of the will is missing. She was identified as a widow of Bocking. The will refers to sons Richard, John, and Matthew and daughters Mary and Sarah. Sarah was identified as the wife of Moses Sourroff.

Mary **Whipple** and Richard **Baker** had the following children born in Bocking:

34 i. Richard[3] **Baker.**[28]

35 ii. Mary **Baker.**[29]

36 iii. John **Baker.**[30]

37 iv. Sarah **Baker**[31] married Moses **Sourroff** in Bocking. His surname may have been **Lourroff.**

38 v. Matthew **Baker.**[32]

1. *Parish Records,* Margaret Whipple, christening entry, 26 March 1585, St. Mary's Church, Bocking.
2. Little Waldingfield was a major cloth producer when south Suffolk was the industrial heartland of England in the 15th century.
3. *Parish Records,* Boyd's *Marriage Index, Essex Brides,* Vol. 8, Series, 1, 175, and John and George F. Matthews, editors., *Year Books of Probate (From 1630) Abstracts of Probate Acts in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury* (London), 1:129.
4. Parish Record Hercules Arthur christening entry, St. Mary's Parish, Bocking.
5. *Parish Records,* Jane (Jana) Whipple, christening entry, 3 Sept. 1857, St. Mary's Church, Bocking, and Boyd's *Marriage Index Essex Brides,* Vol. 8, Series 1, 175.
6. Matthew Whipple will.
7. Ibid.
8. *Parish Records.*
9. *Parish Records.*
10. William E. Chute, comp., *A Genealogy & History of the Chute Family in America.* Swampscott, MA: 1894. New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass. *Register,* 30:83, 109. (Hereafter, *Register.*)
11. *Parish Records.*
12. *Parish Records.*
13. *Parish Records,* John Whipple, christening entry, 29 August 1596, St. Mary's Church, Bocking.
14. Joseph B. Felt., *History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton.* Ipswich: The Clamshell Press, 1966, 159. First published in Cambridge, Mass in 1834. (Hereafter Felt, *History of Ipswich & Hamilton*).
15. *Parish Records, Register,* 10:229.
16. Henry Whipple, 1:8 and Essex Co., Mass. *Vital Records,* on CD-ROM. Wheat Ridge, CO: Search & Research Publishing Corporation, 1997. Salem births, 414. (Hereafter Essex Co., MA, VRs.)
17. *Parish Records, Register,* 8:69-70, 10:229-30, 11:238, 23:61,73:xlv, 86:140-41, 109:140-41, 307, 148:31. Essex Co., MA, *VRs,* Salem births, 424. J. Gardner Bartlett, comp. *Simon Stone Genealogy-Ancestry and Descendants of Simon Stone of Watertown, Massachusetts,* Boston: Stone Family Association, 1926, 65, (hereafter Bartlett). Mellinde Lutz Sanborn, transcriber from the original by W.P. Upham, *Essex County, Massachusetts Probate Index 1638-1840,* vol. II, Probate file 2259. (Hereafter Probate Index, Essex Co., MA.).
18. *Parish Records.*
19. Ibid.; Amos Everett Jewett and Emily Mabel Adams Jewett, comp., *Rowley, Massachusetts Mr. Ezechi Rogers Plantation 1639-1850.* Salem, MA: *The Jewett Family of America, Rowley, MA.* Newcomb & Gauss Co., Printer, 1946. (Hereafter Jewett, *Rowley, MA*); and George Brainard Blodgette, comp., and Amos Everett Jewett, ed., *Early Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts.* Rowley: the editor, 1933. (Hereafter Blodgette, *Rowley, Mass*).
20. *Parish Records.* Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births, 426.
21. *Parish Records.*
22. Ibid. Bartlett. *Register,* 53:345.
23. *Parish Records.*
24. Ibid.
25. William R. Hunter-Dorothy Edmondson family group sheet, supplied 29 Jan. and 17 April 1992 by Dorothy (Edmondson) Hunter, 6705 Caneel Court, Springfield, VA

22152. This sheet cites documentation as follows: " Whipple Ancestry Chart" by J. Gardner Bartlett; *Matthew Whipple of Bocking, England* by Henry B. Whipple; *Goodhue and Allied Families* by Elizabeth Goodhue Fuess; *History and Genealogy of the Goodhue Family* by Rev. Jonathan Goodhue; *Vital Records of Ipswich, MA; History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America* by Rev. Charles H.W. Stocking; *Knowlton Ancestry* by Rona Duncan Creelman; *International Genealogical Index; Vital Records of Ashford, CT; Descendants of John Upham of Massachusetts* by F.K. Upham; *Historical and Genealogical Record of the First Settlers of Colchester County Nova Scotia, Canada* by Thomas Miller; *James McCabe Genealogy* by Allan E. Marble; birth and death certificates; and marriage licenses. (Hereafter Wm. R. Hunter, *Family Group Sheet*).

26. *Boyd's Marriage Index, Essex Brides,* Vol. 8, Series 1, 175; and Mary (Whipple) Baker, Probate File, Deanery of Bocking, FHL Film #091275. (Hereafter Mary (Whipple) Baker Probate File.)
27. Richard Baker, Deanery of Bocking, FHL Film #091275. (Hereafter Richard Baker *Probate File.*)
28. through 30. Ibid.
31. Ibid.; and Mary (Whipple) Baker, *Probate File.*
32. Richard Baker, *Probate File.*

12. **Margaret[3] Arthur** (Margaret **Whipple**, Matthew[1])[1] was born in Bocking, England abt 1606 and married **Henry Pye** there 17 May 1627.

Margaret **Arthur** and Henry **Pye** had the following child:

\+ 39 i. Judith[4] **Pye.**

17. **Mary[3] Whipple** (Matthew[2], Whipple[1])[2] was born in Bocking abt 1626 and died 28 April 1694 in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass., at 67 years of age. She married **John Emery** in Ipswich, Mass. John was baptized in Romsey, Hampshire Co., England 3 February 1628/29 and died 3 November 1683 in Newbury, at 54 years of age.[3] Mary was remembered in the will of William Nevill who had been an indentured servant of her father. Nevill's will, dated "the 2 month the 15th day 1643 and proved the 7th mo., 1643" identified him as a single man of Ipswich. Mary was the first person mentioned in the will ". . . I give Mary Whipple my bible and I give to her & to the rest of my master's children that which my master oweth me also I give that which my dame oweth me."

Mary **Whipple** and John **Emery** has the following children:

\+ 40 i. Mary[4] **Emery** born 24 June 1652.

\+ 41 ii. John **Emery** born 12 September 1656.

42 iii. Rev. Samuel **Emery**[4] born in Newbury 20 December 1670 and died in 1724 in Wells, York Co., Maine, at 53 years of age. He married Tabitha **Littlefield** who was born in Wells and died there in 1736.[5]

18. **Anne[3] Whipple** (Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[6] was born in Bocking abt 1628 and married twice. (1) **John Annable** in Ipswich, Mass. abt 1647. He was born in Little Waldingfield, Suffolk Co., England and died 8 October 1664 in Ipswich.[7] The name was also spelled Anniball and Annyball.

John arrived in New England from Boston, England in 1638 as a servant of John Whittingham. He was a commoner in Ipswich by 1641 where he was a tailor. He bought a house and lot at the eastern corner of Market and Summer streets in 1642 (then called Annable's Lane). He had shares in Plum Island and Castle Rock in 1664.

On the first day of the tenth month (December) 1647 John purchased from the estate of his father-in-law, Matthew Whipple, Matthew's dwelling house, barn, and a house lot of approximately 2 acres; a planting lot of four acres m/o/l; and seven acres of marsh ground for £39. The estate was to use the money for Matthew's children and other legacies.

Matthew's dwelling was on the corner of County and Summer streets. (See Appendix 6 for description of property.)

According to the will of Rev. John Norton of Boston (filed in Suffolk county), formerly of Ipswich, signed 14 January 1661, he purchased the "house lot containing two acres, more or less," from Matthew Whipple's (sic) deceased. The will acknowledged the property was "now in the occupation of Goodman Annable" but Rev. Norton bequeathed the property to his brother, Mr. William Norton of Ipswich.

John Whipple, as clerk of writs, signed a writ against John Annable attaching his house and grounds. The case was to be heard in court in Ipswich 28 September 1652. Research needs to be undertaken to determine if it was the house and lot he purchased in 1642 or the house and lot purchased from Matthew Whipple's estate in 1647. If it was the latter it would be interesting to know the outcome of the case.

(2) **Nicholas Clapp** in Ipswich bef 15 April 1667. Anne and Nicholas are recorded as selling land in Ipswich on this date. Nicholas,[8] son of Nicholas **Clapp**, was born in England, probably in Venn Ottery, Devon Co. in 1612 and died in 1679 at 67 years of age. Nicholas arrived in Dorchester, Suffolk Co., Mass. about 1633 and eventually held the office of Deacon there. He was married twice before marrying Anne (Whipple) Annable. (1) Sarah **Clapp**, sister of Roger Clapp; (2) Abigail, widow of Roger **Sharp** of Brookline, Mass. Abigail died in 1659. He had four children with these wives.

Anne was left a chest by William Nevill, a single man of Ipswich, who had been an endentured servant of her father. Nevill's will was dated "the 2 month the 15th day 1643 and proved 7 mo 1643."

John Annable died intestate and on 10 November 1664 the Ipswich Quarterly Court named Anne administrator and ordered her to present to the Court an inventory of the estate. The inventory she presented 28 March 1665 was valued at "181li, 2s, 7d total clear estate."[9] The Court ordered that the estate remain in her hands for "the bringing up of the children." She was directed to pay the eldest son John 20li and 10li to each of the rest of the children, "three sons and three daughters, at age, the land to be security."

The estate included a dwelling house & barn & land about it; 6 acres of marsh and 4 acres of upland; a small feather bed, boulster, 2 pillows, old rug, old curtains, valants & 2 blankets & bedstead, chest & some other things; 5 pair of sheets, 4 pair of pillowbeers, 3 table cloths, 1 dozen napkins & a towell; a chest & 2 boxes, a mantel & another old one; an old chest, kneading trough & other lumber; a pair of andirons; an old warming pan & other small things; his wearing apparrel, pewter, tin ware, brass, 2 iron pots, tramells, pothooks & other things, 2 pressing irons & sheers,

wooden ware; 2 wheels & cardes; 2 little tables & chairs, a craddle & what belongs to it; 2 axes, bows, and other tools; an old cupboard, 2 sives & small things; books valued at 1li; 60 bushel of Indian corn, English corn, apples & garden stuff, butter & beef; 3 cows, 3 young cattle & hay to winter them, hogs and shotes, a young horse and 22li in debts owed to the estate and 47li, 2s, 5d in debts owed by the estate.[10]

Anne **Whipple** and John **Annable** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	43	i.	John[4] **Annable** abt 1649.
	44	ii.	Anne **Annable** abt 1653 and died in 1687 at 34 years of age.[11] She married Humphrey **Atherton** in Dorchester, Mass. 19 December 1671.
	45	iii.	Joseph **Annable** 2 October 1658 and married Mary (__) in Ipswich bef 1694.[12]
+	46	iv.	Elizabeth **Annable** 17 April 1661.
+	47	v.	Robert **Annable** abt 1663.
	48	vi.	Sarah **Annable** abt. 1665 and died 28 June 1674 in Dorchester, Mass., at 9 years of age.[13]

Anne **Whipple** and Nicholas **Clapp** had the following children born in Dorchester, Mass.:

49	vii.	Noah **Clapp** 15 July 1667. He married Mary **Wright** in Sudbury Mass. 28 July 1690.[14]
50	viii.	Sarah **Clapp** 22 November 1670 (baptized 10 December 1670). She married Joseph **Miller**.[15]

19. **Elizabeth[3] Whipple** (Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[16] was born in Bocking, England abt 1629 and died 12 February 1685 in Ipswich, Mass., at 55 years of age. She married **Sargt. Jacob Perkins** in Ipswich abt 1648. Jacob,[17] son of John **Perkins** Sr. and Judith **Gater**, was born in Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England in 1624 (baptized 12 July 1624) and died 29 January 1699/1700 in Ipswich, at 76 years of age. He married (2) **Mrs. Damaris Robinson** in Ipswich aft February 1685.

At age 7, Jacob was the youngest of Perkins' children, siblings John, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Mary, when the family sailed from Bristol, England for New England. They left 1 December 1630 in the ship *Lyon* on a stormy passage of 67 days. Among the other passengers was Rev. Roger Williams, founder of Rhode Island. The family settled in Boston where daughter Lydia was baptized 3 June 1632.

Jacob's ancestors are: Thomas[1], Henry[2], Thomas[3], Henry[4], John[5] whose 15 children included John[6], born 23 December 1583 at Hillmorton and died

in Ipswich in 1654. He and Judith Gater were married at Hillmorton 9 October 1608. Jacob's older brother, John, Jr. (1614-86), married Sarah Wainwright and they are the ancestors of Millard Fillmore (1800-74), 13th President of the United States. Jacob and Elizabeth Whipple are ancestors of two U.S. presidents: (John) Calvin Coolidge (1872-1933), 30th President, through their daughter Judith and Nathaniel Brown; and Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882-1945) 32nd President, through their son Jabez and Hannah Lathrop.

Dr. George A. Perkins, compiler of a genealogy on the family of John Perkins, Sr. was not certain if Matthew was Elizabeth's father. Early in his book he wrote that Elizabeth is "possibly the daughter of Matthew Whipple" but later in the book he said he was uncertain.[18] Mary Lovering Holman (1868-1947), one of New England's leading professional genealogists, identifies Elizabeth as Matthew's daughter in the *Pillsbury Genealogy* published in 1938. Gary Boyd Roberts, compiler, *Ancestors of American Presidents,* published in cooperation with the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1995, also names her as Matthew Whipple's daughter.

The names Jacob and Elizabeth gave their nine children supports the Whipple connection. Elizabeth had siblings named John, Mary, Matthew, and Joseph, names given to the Perkins' children. The oldest Perkins child was named Elizabeth, presumably after her mother.

John Perkins, Sr. moved his family to Ipswich in 1633 where he became one of the more prominent settlers. Brothers Matthew and John Whipple moved their families to Ipswich in 1638.

John Perkins' will, dated 28 March 1654, was proved 27 September 1654 and names his wife, children, and some grandchildren. The estate was appraised at £250. Jacob was bequeathed "my dwelling house together with all the out housing and all my lands. . . together with all improvements. . . after the decease of my wife. . ."[19] The farm was in the eastern part of Ipswich near the river. Jacob farmed the land the rest of his life.

Jacob was chosen sergeant of the Ipswich military company in 1664 and from then on was known as Sergeant, or as he wrote it, "Sargent Jacob Perkins, sen.," to distinguish himself from two others of the same name. Their house (built by his father) was struck by lightening on Sunday 18 May 1671 and his "waistcoat [was] pierced with many small holes, like goose-shot, and [he] was beaten down as if he had been dead for the present." The house was destroyed by fire in 1668 through the carelessness of a servant girl who knocked the ashes from her pipe upon the thatch of an outbuilding.[20]

As a condition of his second marriage (to the widow Damaris Robinson), Jacob promised to support her during her life and on 20 March 1693

deeded property to sons Matthew and Jacob with the following language: "I Sargt. Jacob Perkins, sen., having grown old & decrepit and not able to manage my farm, I give the other portions of my land to my sons Jacob and Matthew, provided they support me and my wife. . ." His will refers to bequeaths of other land he had given each on their marriage.[21]

Damaris, widow of Nathaniel Robinson, mariner, was from Boston. Upon Jacob's death, she returned to Boston where she died and left all her property to her children by Nathaniel.

Elizabeth **Whipple** and Sargt. Jacob **Perkins** had the following children born in Ipswich:[22]

+	51	i.	Elizabeth[4] **Perkins** 1 April 1649.
+	52	ii.	Serg. John **Perkins** 3 July 1652.
+	53	iii.	Judith **Perkins** 11 July 1655.
+	54	iv.	Mary **Perkins** 14 May 1658.
+	55	v.	Jacob **Perkins** 3 August 1662.
+	56	vi.	Capt. Matthew **Perkins** 23 June 1665.
+	57	vii.	Hannah **Perkins** 11 October 1670.
+	58	viii.	Joseph **Perkins** 21 June 1674.
+	59	ix.	Jabez **Perkins** 15 May 1677.

20. **Lt. John[3] Whipple** (Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[23] was born in Bocking, England 6 September 1632 and died 22 November 1695 in Ipswich, Mass. at 63 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Sarah Kent** in Ipswich. She died there 14 June 1658.[24] (2) **Elizabeth Woodman** in Ipswich 5 May 1659. Elizabeth,[25] daughter of Lt. Archelaus **Woodman** and Elizabeth **(__)**, was probably born in Christian Malford, Wiltshire, England (no birth records are found in Newbury, Mass.) and died in Ipswich. Her parents sailed from Southampton in April 1635 on the *James* and settled in Newbury where they lived the balance of their lives. Her grandparents were Edward and Edith (?) **Woodman** of Corsham. Edward's will was proved at the court of Corsham Peculiar 14 July 1654. Her great grandparents were Thomas and Elizabeth **(Pryor) Woodman** who were married 24 April 1574. Her sister Sarah married (1) John Brocklebank and (2) Lt. John Adams of Ipswich. John married (3) **Mary Stevens** in Ipswich, 21 July 1662.

Lt. John **Whipple** and Sarah **Kent** had the following child born in Ipswich:

+	60	i.	Sarah[4] **Whipple** abt 1657.

Lt. John **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Woodman** had the following children born in Ipswich:

	61	ii.	Hannah **Whipple**[26]. She was named in her father's will.
+	62	iii.	John **Whipple** 30 March 1660.
	63	iv.	Elizabeth **Whipple** 12 December 1661.[27]

Lt. John **Whipple** and Mary **Stevens** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	64	v.	Matthew **Whipple** 29 May 1664.
+	65	vi.	Joseph **Whipple** 17 September 1665.
	66	vii.	Mary **Whipple** 11 May 1667.[28]
+	67	viii.	Cyprian **Whipple** 17 January 1671.
	68	ix.	Anna **Whipple** 29 October 1675.[29]

21. **Matthew Whipple** (Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[30] was born in Bocking, abt 1635 and died 20 October 1658 in Ipswich, Mass., at 23 years of age. He married **Mary Bartholomew** in Ipswich 24 December 1657. Mary, daughter of William **Bartholomew,** was born in Ipswich. She married (2) **Jacob Green** in Ipswich. Mary's father was among the earliest settlers in Ispwich and was made a freeman 4 March 1634. He was Town Clerk, a member of the General Court for five years, and County Treasurer (1654). He moved to Boston in 1660. His brother Henry lived in Salem and represented that town in the General Court for 19 years beginning in 1635.[31]

Matthew died intestate and Mary, pregnant with son Matthew born 20 December 1658, was appointed administrator 30 November 1658. The estate inventory was taken 4 February 1659 and presented to the Court 29 March 1659.

The estate included 30 acres of upland and meadow of which 12 acres were "tilt and within fence" and 56 acres "out of fence;" a barn under construction "with some timber drawn together and some of it hewn;" a horse, a yearling mare colt, 2 oxen, 1 cow, 2 heifers, 1 sow, and 4 small sholes; saddle, bridle, "pistolls & furniture;" a pillion and pillion cloth; Indian corn valued at 3li, 15s and 18.5 bushels of wheat; his wearing apparrel and linen; a bedstead cord, bedding, sheets, pillow, "beeres & tables linen;" 2 silver spoons and pewter values at 1li, 8s, a box iron and heaters, 1 trunk, 1 chest and boxes, "a little table and chairs," 1 iron pot, skillet and 2 sives; a cradle; 32li in debts owed to the estate for a total of 238li, 16s 1d from which was deducted 44li, 14s, 4d in debts owed by the estate leaving a "clear estate" value of 194li, 1s, 9d.

The Court ordered the land to be held for the son with the rest of the estate to go to the widow. However, upon the death of the son, the Court, on 30 June 1663, appointed John Whipple, Matthew's older brother,

administrator of the child's estate and directed him to "bring in an inventory to the next Ipswich Court." His inventory, delivered to the Court 29 September 1663, valued the estate at 175li and the court ordered that two parts be awarded to John and one part to his younger brother Joseph Whipple. John took possession of the house and land.[32]

Matthew **Whipple** and Mary **Bartholomew** had the following child born in Ipswich:

69 i. Matthew[4] **Whipple**[33] 20 December 1658, about two months after the death of his father, died there 30 June 1663 at 4 years of age. Had he lived to adulthood, he would have been Matthew III after his grandfather, the original Matthew in Ipswich, and his father.

22. **Joseph[3] Whipple** (Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[34] was born in Ipswich, Mass. abt 1640 and died there abt 1709. The last record found for him in Ispwich records in dated 7 May 1709. He married twice. (1) **Sara (__)** in Ipswich abt 1665. (2) **Sara (__)** in Ipswich in 1676. She married (2) **Walter Fairfield** (abt 1632-1723) in Wenham, Mass. 14 April (date of intent to marry). She died 18 November 1713 in Wenham.[35]

Joseph's birth is not recorded in the Ipswich Vital Records but he is identified as Matthew's son in *Ipswich Quarterly Court Records,* 1:122 and *Salem Quarterly Court Records,* 4:117. The relationship of some of Joseph's children are confirmed by deeds in the Essex Co. Register of Deeds office. The volume and page precedes the date:

35:21–22 March 1707: "Matthew Whipple of Ipswich. . . my brother James Whipple." signed Matthew Whipple.

21:88–25 June 1709: ". . . land in Ipswich which was formerly my Honored fathers Thomas Stacy . . . now in the possession of Thomas Adams, Jr. (and) Matthew Whipple, Jonathan and James Whipple, sons of Joseph Whipple, late of Ipswich." Mary S. Comer, her seal and mark.[36]

22:109–7 May 1709: "I Joseph Whipple of Ipswich, etc. . . know ye for the natural love and affection I have for my son James Whipple. . ." Signed Joseph Whipple.

35:233–4 February 1717: "Know ye that we, Matthew Whipple, Jonathan Whipple, and James Whipple, sons of Joseph Whipple, deceased, all of Ipswich." Signed Matthew Whipple, Jonathan Whipple, James Whipple.

35:22–19 February 1717: "Jonathan Whipple of Ipswich, with his wife, deeds to his brother James Whipple land bounded south east on brother John Whipple's land." Signed Jonathan Whipple and Frances Whipple.

Eldest surviving son Joseph does not appear in any of these deeds. He married Sarah Hutchinson in 1690 and moved to Salem where they lived

on part of the original Hutchinson grant.

Joseph had five surviving sons but not enough land for each to remain in Ipswich-Hamilton and make a living. Consequently, three moved west to Worcester county to begin lives there: James in Grafton, John in Sutton, and Jonathan in Westborough. These three towns bordered one another. All three arrived in these towns shortly after they were founded and became prominent in their communities.

Joseph **Whipple** and Sarah(__) had the following children born in Ipswich:

	70	i.	Joseph[4] **Whipple** 1 November 1665 and died 12 November 1665 in Ipswich, at less than 1 month of age.[37]
+	71	ii.	Joseph **Whipple** 31 October 1666.
	72	iii.	Margery **Whipple** 28 August 1668.[38]
+	73	iv.	Sarah **Whipple** 29 March 1670.
+	74	v.	Capt. Matthew **Whipple** 25 November 1672.
	75	vi.	Mary **Whipple** 25 December 1674.[39]

Joseph **Whipple** and Sarah(__) had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	76	vii.	Jonathan[4] **Whipple** 19 April 1679.
+	77	viii.	Deacon James **Whipple** in 1681.
+	78	ix.	John **Whipple** 27 March 1690.
+	79	x.	Ruth **Whipple** 27 October 1692.
	80	xi.	Anna **Whipple** 29 July 1695.[40]

1. Henry Whipple, 1:4.
2. Parish Records; Betty Andrews Storey to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 6 and 28 Dec. 1991; January 1992; 1 Jan. and 26 Feb. 2001 at 5515 Bonnie Lane, Hales Corners, Wis. 53130-1609. In possession of Whipple (2004). The author of the letter descends from both Matthew Whipple of Ipswich through his daughter Elizabeth and Sergt. Jacob Perkins (she is the 12th generation from Matthew) and Capt. John Whipple of Dorchester, MA—Providence, RI through his son Ensign David Whipple and Sarah Hearndon (she is the 11th generation from Capt. John.) She provided extensive family group sheets for both lineages. Her documentation included *A Record of Births, Baptisms, Publishments, Marriages, and Deaths in the Perkins Family of Ipswich* and *The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Massachusetts* in three parts, both printed by the Salem Press, the first in 1872, the second in 1889; and *Descendants of John Fairfield of Wenham,* Vol. 1 First Five Generations, by Wynn Cowan Fairfield, published in 1953. Vital Records of Ipswich Mass.; Rev. Robert Crowell, *History of the Town of Essex.* She compiled and self-published *Descendants of Matthew Whipple of Bocking, Essex, England and Ipswich, Essex, MA,* Hales Corner, Wis., 31 Dec. 2000. (Hereafter Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*); *Early Vital Records of Worcester Co., Mass. to About 1850,* Wheat Ridge, Colo.: Search & Research Publishing Corporation, 1999. (Hereafter *Worcester Co, MA, VRs*): Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury deaths, 590 and Gift of Bible and money, Estate of "William Nevill of Ipswich," Ispwich Deeds, Vol. 1, Leaf 5, Essex Co. Records Office, Salem, Mass. (Hereafter Estate of Wm. Nevill, Ipswich Deeds.)
3. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters;* and Essex co, MA, VRs, Newbury births 161, deaths 589.
4. Ibid.
5. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
6. Parish Records, Henry Whipple, 2:11; *Ipswich Quarterly Records & Salem Quarterly Court Records,* Essex Co. Probate Files, Docket 743. (Hereafter Ipswich & Salem, *Court Records*); Estate of Wm. Nevill, Ipswich Deeds, and Ipswich & Salem, *Court Records,* Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, 1: 137, 141.
7. Henry Whipple, 1:20, 2:11; Estate of Matthew Whipple to John Annibal, Sale of land, dwelling house, and barn, Ipswich Deed Records, 1:65: Essex County Records Office, Salem, Mass. *The Essex Antiquarian. A Monthly Magazine Devoted to the Biography, Genealogy, History, and Antiquities of Essex County, Massachusetts* Vol. X. No. 1 (Jan.) 1906, 34 (hereafter *Essex Antiquarian*); and Essex Co., MA, *Vital Records,* Ipswich deaths, 478.
8. Donald M. Chaffee to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 29 Nov. and 21 Dec. 1991 at 19 Columbia St., Wellesley Hills, MA 02181. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Included are family group sheets for 13 generations. Sources: Mary Lovering Holman, *The Pillsbury Ancestry;* Henry Whipple, *Matthew Whipple of Bocking, England;* Meredith B. Colket, Jr., *Founders of Early American Families;* James Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary;* Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700;* Charles Edward Banks, *Planters of the Commonwealth; The Boston Transcript,* 25 Aug. 1915; Abraham Hammatt, *The Hammatt Papers;* William T. Davis, *Genealogical Register of Plymouth Families;* William Carey Coombs, *Anthony Coombs and His Descendants;* Jane Pratt Lovelace, *The Pratt Directory;* Sibyl Noyes, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine & New Hampshire, The American Genealogist;* Charles Sinnett, *Our Thompson Family; Register* July 1909, 273; "Vital Records" of Plympton, Middleborough, Rochester, Newbury, and Georgetown; family Bibles; birth, baptismal, marriage, and death certificates. (Hereafter Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters.*)

9. li—according to the online Oxford English Dictionary it is an abbreviation for pound. obs. abbrev. L. libre Pound, librae pounds.
10. *Ipswich Quarterly Court Records* 1:134, 141.
11. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters* and Henry Whipple, 2:11.
12. Essex Co., MA, *VRs,* Ipswich births, 23; and Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
13. and 14. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters* and Henry Whipple, 2:11.
15. Henry Whipple, 2:11.
16. Parish Records, *Essex Co., England;* and *Register,* 10:213, 215.
17. Geo. A. Perkins. M.D., comp., *The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Massachusetts.* Salem, MA: Printed for the author by the Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co., 1889. Complete in Three Parts: Part I. Quartermaster John Perkins. Part II. Deacon Thomas Perkins. Part III. Sergeant Jacob Perkins.) III:5 (hereafter Perkins Family); Robert Charles Anderson, comp., *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1623* Boston MA: The New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1995, 1432 (hereafter Great Migration, *N.E. Immigrants*); Walter Goodwin Davis, comp., *The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes 1759-1820 of Topsfield, Massachusetts.* Portland, Maine. The Anthoesen Press, 1959, 89-90 (Hereafter Wildes Ancestry); and Henry Whipple, 1:20; 2:12.
18. Perkins Family, 1: 18.
19. The dwelling house, out houses, and land were valued at £40; about 8 acres around the house, £12; about 14 acres, £21; about 40 acres of marsh, £20. Abraham Hammatt, *The Hammatt Papers Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1633-1700,* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1980, 244-45. Originally published in seven parts Ipswich, Mass., 1880-99. (Hereafter Hammatt Papers.)
20. The servant girl was Mehitable Brabrooke about 16 years old. She was examined 15 August 1668 and testified she was alone—her master Jacob Perkins and wife having left for Towne about 2 or 3 p.m.—and was "taking tobacco in a pipe and went out of the house and got up on the oven on the backside of the house to see if there were any hogs in the corn." She placed her right hand on the thatch "to stay herself" when her left hand knocked "over her right arm landing on the thatch on the eaves." She didn't think there was any fire in the pipe and climbed down and went into the corn field to drive out the pigs. As she walked to the field—toward Abraham Perkins' house—she looked back and saw "a smoke upon her master's house" where "she had knocked out her pipe." She eventually went to Abraham's house "to get Goodwife Perkins for help." When they got back to the house she ran for a pail of water but by then "the thatch flamed out and for want of ladders and help the house burned down."

    When asked why she didn't immediately get Goodwife Perkins she said "she was loathe to fright her." When asked why she didn't go right back to quench the fire, she said she was "so frightened she durst not." She further testified that "about an hour before the fire kindled on the house the chimney was on fire" but she quenched it by throwing lye "she had a kettle of clothes" on it.

    Abraham Perkins, about 29, and John Williston, about 20, deposed that they had heard Mehitabel acknowledge that "she had out her tobacco pipe into the fire and dipped up a coal in it to light it." Williston also deposed that he and Mehitabel were "going to the meadow to make hay before the fire when she told him her mistress was angry with her" and she "fitted her" by putting "a great toad into her kettle of milk." Goodwife Brag testified that Goodwife Brabrock said that Mehitabel "was a filthy, unchaste creature." Unable to post bail, Mehitable was committed to prison. Her father was bound to make sure she appeared at the next court session. Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex Country 1668—1671. Vol. 4.

21. Ibid, 251.
22. The children's names, ages, marriages, and Jacob's and Elizabeth's death dates are in the family bible owned in 1889 by H. N. Perkins, Esq. of Melrose, Mass. Perkins Family, Wildes Ancestry, and *Register,* 10:215.
23. Parish Records; Essex Co., MA, VRs Ipswich marriages 453, deaths 709; and Henry Whipple, 2:13.
24. Essex Co., MA, Vrs, Ipswich deaths, 710.
25. George Wanstall to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 11 & 27 Jan. 1992; 31 March 1996 at 4908 Maple Rd., Edina MN 55424. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Pedigree and family group sheets provided. Sources include parish registers and Bishops transcripts of St. Bartholomew's church, Corsham, Wiltshire, England; *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections,* vol VII, 3rd series, p. 319; *Some Descendants of Mr. Edward Woodman,* complied by Joshua Coffin, Newburyport, MA, 1855; Felt's *History of Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton;* Ipswich city clerk's records; research notes in the library of the Historical Society of "Ould Newbury", MA; DAR application, National No. 367998, of Margaret Higgins Fulford of Concord, NC, descendant of John Whipple of Ipswich, MA, application approved 17 May 1947; vital records from Ipswich, Beverly, and Hamilton, MA and Dunbarton, NH; *Richard Higgins and His Descendants,* author not listed; family records compiled by Edwards S. Safford, Fellow of the American Geographical Society of NY; *Cogswells in America* by Jameson; *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War,* vol.17. (Hereafter cited as Wanstall to Whipple, 4 Letters.)
26. Henry Whipple, 1:23.
27. Essex Co., MA, Vrs. Ipswich births 391.
28. Ibid., 392.
29. Ibid., 390.
30. Parish Records, Probate Index, *Essex Co., MA*; Vol. II. Docket 29:514; Ipswich & Salem, *Court Records,* Ipswich, 1:71, 75, 122; Salem, 4: 117; *Register,* 4: 367; and Alexander Tompson on behalf of the Ipswich Quarterly Court, Bequeath of Land, Deed Book 2:169. Essex County Court House, Salem, Mass. (Hereafter *Ipswich Deed Book*).
31. Essex Co. MA, VRs, Salem marriages 459. Henry Whipple 1:20; *Essex Antiquarian,* 7: 45.gives a marriage date of 24 Oct. 1657.
32. *Salem Quarterly Court Records,* 4:117.
33. Essex Co., MA VRs, Ipswich births 392; death found in probate records of Essex Co., 417; and *Birth, Marriage, Death & Cemetery Records, Early Vital Records of Suffolk County, Mass. to about 1850,* (Wheat Ridge, CO 80033), Death, Vol. 9, City Document 130, 90. (Hereafter Suffolk Co., MA, Early VRs).
34. Henry Whipple, 1:25-6.
35. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters;* and Essex Co., MA, *Vital Records,* Wenham marriages, 177; Wenham deaths, 196.
36. Mary Comer was the widow of William Comer of Ipswich and sold the land to her brother John Stacy of Barnstable, Plymouth Co. He was not to have possession while her Honored mother Susannah Stacy was still living. The deed said she had possession by the last will and testament of her Honored Father and by the deaths of her two brothers Joseph and Symon Stacy.
37. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 392; deaths 709.
38. Ibid., births 392.
39. Ibid., births 392.
40. Ibid, births 390.

39. **Judith**[4] **Pye** (Margaret[3] **Arthur**, Margaret[2] **Whipple**, Matthew[1])[1] birth date unknown, married **John Maysent.**

Judith **Pye and John Maysent** had the following children:

+	81	i.	John[5] **Maysent** Jr.
	82	ii.	Jeremiah **Maysent.**[2]

40. **Mary**[4] **Emery** (Mary[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[3] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 24 June 1652 and married **Samuel Sawyer** there 13 March 1670/71. Samuel,[4] son of **William Sawyer** and **Ruth (__),** was born in Newbury 22 November 1646 and died there 11 February 1718, at 71 years of age.

Mary **Emery** and Samuel **Sawyer** had the following child born in Newbury:

	83	i.	Benjamin[5] **Sawyer** 27 October 1686.[5]

41. **John**[4] **Emery** (Mary[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[6] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 12 September 1656 and died there 14 July 1730, at 73 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mary Sawyer** in Newbury 13 June 1683. She died 3 November 1699.[7] (2) **Abigail Bartlett** in Newbury 27 May 1700.

John **Emery** and Mary **Sawyer** had the following child born in Newbury:

	84	i.	John[5] **Emery** 29 September 1686.[8]

46. **Elizabeth**[4] **Annable** (Anne[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[9] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 17 April 1661 and married **Alexander Kennedy** in Plymouth, Plymouth, Co. Mass. bef 1678. The surname may have been spelled **Cannedy.**

Elizabeth **Annable** and Alexander **Kennedy** had the following children born in Plymouth:

+	88	i.	Hannah[5] **Kennedy** 27 September 1678.[10]
	89	ii.	Elizabeth **Kennedy** in 1682.[11]
	90	iii.	Jean **Kennedy** in 1685.[12]
	91	iv.	William **Kennedy** in 1689. He married Elizabeth **Eaton** 21 June 1727.[13]
	92	v.	Sarah **Kennedy** in 1693.[14]

93 vi. Annable **Kennedy** in 1698.[15]
94 vii. John **Kennedy** in 1703.[16]

47. **Robert[4] Annable** (Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[17] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1663 and married **Susannah Sparks** bef 1690.

Robert **Annable** and Susannah **Sparks** had the following child:

\+ 95 i. Mary[5] **Annable.**

51. **Elizabeth[4] Perkins** (Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[18] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. either 1 April 1649 or 1 April 1650[19] and died there 4 December 1718, at approximately 69 years of age. She married **Thomas Boardman** in Ipswich 1 January 1667/68. Thomas,[20] son of Thomas **Boreman** Sr. and Margaret **Offin,** was born in Ipswich in 1643 and died there 3 October 1719, at 76 years of age.

Elizabeth **Perkins** and Thomas **Boardman** had the following children born in Ipswich:

\+ 96 i. Thomas[5] **Boardman** Jr. 8 August 1669.
97 ii. Jacob **Boardman** 10 June 1671 and died there 10 December 1756, at 85 years of age.[21]
98 iii. John **Boardman** 18 March 1672/73.[22]
99 iv. Offin **Boardman** 3 December 1676. He married Sarah **Heard** in Ipswich 28 February 1698.[23]
100 v. Margaret **Boardman** 5 April 1681.[24]
101 vi. Elizabeth **Boardman** 9 November 1686 and died there 23 May 1767, at 80 years of age.[25]

52. **Sgt. John[4] Perkins** (Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[26] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. either 3 July 1652 or 3 July 1654[27] and died 15 March 1717 in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass., at approximately 64 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Mary Fiske** in Ipswich abt 1677. Mary,[28] daughter of Capt. Thomas **Fiske,** was born in Wenham in 1655 and died there 9 October 1695, at 40 years of age. (2) **Elizabeth Pyrthatch** in Ipswich 13 October 1696. She was born in Massachusetts and died 2 January 1710/11 in Wenham.[29] (3) **Mrs. Mary (White) Hooper** in Wenham 28 April 1711. She was the widow of Samuel Hooper of Boston whom she had married 16 February 1693.[30] A farmer, John bought a large acreage on the border of Wenham and Ipswich (now Hamilton) in 1693. His estate was settled about 1720.

Sgt. John **Perkins** and Mary **Fiske** had the following children born in Wenham:

	102	i.	Martha[5] **Perkins.**[31]
	103	ii.	Elizabeth **Perkins**[32] married William **Rogers** there 15 April 1698. (Date marriage banns published.)
	104	iii.	Rebecca **Perkins**[33] married Thomas **Howe** Jr. there 26 April 1715. He was from Marlborough, Mass.
+	105	iv.	Sarah **Perkins.**
+	106	v.	Thomas **Perkins** abt 1689.
	107	vi.	Mary **Perkins**[34] married Robert **Quarles** there in July 1709. (Date marriage banns published.)
+	108	vii.	Anna **Perkins** in 1692.
+	109	viii.	Esther **Perkins** 30 September 1695.

53. **Judith[4] Perkins** (Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[35] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 11 July 1655 and died aft 1717 in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. She married, probably as his second wife, **Nathaniel Brown** in Ipswich 16 December 1673. Nathaniel,[36] son of John **Brown** and Mary **(__),** was born in Ipswich abt 1652 and died there 10 October 1717, at 65 years of age. He was a soap-boiler. Some of the children added an "e" to the end of their surname.

Judith **Perkins** and Nathaniel **Brown** had the following children born in Ipswich:

	110	i.	John[5] **Browne** abt 1674 and died in Preston, Conn. He married Elizabeth **(__)** abt 1696.[37]
	111	ii.	Nathaniel **Browne**[38] abt 1676 and died 2 February 1759 in Wenham, at 82 years of age. He married three times. (1) Elizabeth **Fiske** in Wenham bef 1698. She died there 4 September 1731.[39] (2) Hannah **Bartlett** 15 December 1732. Hannah was born in Newbury, Mass. and died 11 September 1750 in Wenham.[40] (3) Lydia **Woodbury** in Wenham 21 January 1751. Lydia, a widow, was born at Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. and died after 1759.[41]
	112	iii.	Elizabeth **Browne** in 1678 and died bef 1716. She married William **Hasey** in Ipswich 5 April 1702.[42] William's surname may have been **Stacy.**[43]
	113	iv.	Mary **Browne** abt 1680. She married John **Hubbard** in Ipswich 22 March 1710.[44]
+	114	v.	Hannah **Browne** abt 1682.
+	115	vi.	Jacob **Brown** abt 1683.

116 vii. James **Browne** 1 June 1685 and died in 1735 in Biddeford, York Co., Maine, at 50 years of age. He married Mehitable **Pengry** in Ipswich 7 June 1707.[45]

54. **Mary[4] Perkins** (Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[46] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 14 May 1658 and died 26 January 1727 in Amesbury, Essex Co., Mass., at 68 years of age. She married **John Annable** in Ipswich in 1671.[47] John, son of John **Annable** and Anne **Whipple**, was born in Ipswich abt 1649 and died there 25 January 1716/17. Mary and John were first cousins, their common ancestors were Matthew Whipple (abt 1590-1647) and Anne Hawkins (abt 1604-1643).

Mary **Perkins** and John **Annable** had the following children born in Ipswich:

117 i. John[5] **Annable** 5 January 1678.[48]

118 ii. Matthew **Annable** 25 February 1682. He married Mary **Annable** in Ipswich in 1711.[49]

119 iii. Mary **Annable** 7 December 1684. She married Thomas **Baker** in Ipswich 27 November 1703. (Date of intent to marry.) Thomas,[50] son of John **Baker** and Katherine **Perkins,** was born in Topsfield, Essex Co., Mass. 17 February 1688. Mary, identified as the widow Mary Baker, was living in Shrewsbury, Mass. in 1762.[51]

120 iv. Joseph **Annable** 11 January 1690.[52]

121 v. Judith **Annable** 16 March 1701. She married Benjamin **Stone** in Ipswich 14 October 1721.[53]

122 vi. Robert **Annable**[54] 18 June 1703. He married Bethia **Knowlton** in Ipswich 18 October 1721. He may have had other wives.

55. **Jacob[4] Perkins** (Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[55] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 3 August 1662 and died there 12 November 1705, at 43 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Elizabeth Sparks** in Ipswich 25 December 1684. Elizabeth,[56] daughter of John **Sparks** and Mary **Sinnett,** died 10 April 1692 in Ipswich, at 30 years of age.[57] (2) **Sarah Treadwell** in Ipswich 5 January 1693. Sarah,[58] daughter of Thomas **Treadwell** and Sarah **Titcomb,** was born in Ipswich 10 January 1672/73 and died there 5 August 1738, at 65 years of age. Sarah's father was probably born in England abt 1634 and died in Ipswich between 1712 and 1718. He was made freeman 24 May 1682.

Jacob **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Sparks** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	123	i.	Jacob[5] **Perkins** 15 February 1685/86.
	124	ii.	John **Perkins** 2 September 1687.[59] He moved to Norwich, Conn.
+	125	iii.	Elizabeth **Perkins** 18 March 1690/91.

Jacob **Perkins** and Sarah **Treadwell** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	126	iv.	Elisha **Perkins** in 1694.
	127	v.	Sarah **Perkins** 26 December 1696. She married Isaac **Eveleth.**[60]
	128	vi.	Mary **Perkins** 26 November 1698.[61]
	129	vii.	Hannah **Perkins** 24 July 1701.[62]
	130	viii.	Judith **Perkins** 4 November 1705.[63]

56. **Capt. Matthew[4] Perkins** (Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[64] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 23 June 1665. Some sources give the birth month as July and the day as the 22nd. He died 15 April 1738 in Ipswich, at 72 years of age.[65] He is buried in section A, stone 16 in the Old North Churchyard. His surname is spelled Pirkins. He married **Esther Burnham** in Ipswich 23 March 1685/86. Esther,[66] daughter of Lt. Thomas **Burnham** and Mary **Tuttle** (some sources give Esther's mother's name as Mary Lawrence.), was born in Chebaco, Essex Co., Mass. 19 March 1666 and died 6 October 1749 in Ipswich, at 83 years of age. When they married, Matthew was given a gift of "a house and one quarter of an acre of land within [the] gate of the highway that leads to Jeffrey's neck." Esther was executrix of Matthew's will, proved 27 April 1738. Her will, dated 5 June 1743 and proved 16 October 1749, provides as follows: "I give to my daughter [Esther] Herbin my Great Bible and her father's Bible. I give to my grandson Matthew [Perkins] his grandfather's cane. I give unto my granddaughter Mary Smith [wife of Matthew], my Sabbath day Bible, and a book lately bought of Mr. Mitchell's works, and my cupboard standing in the shop, and my bread keeler and my bed I now lay upon and all the furniture belonging to it."[67]

Capt. Matthew **Perkins** and Esther **Burnham** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	131	i.	Matthew[5] **Perkins** 14 April 1687.
+	132	ii.	Esther **Perkins** 17 July 1690.
	133	iii.	Elizabeth **Perkins** 27 October 1702.[68]

58. **Joseph[4] Perkins** (Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[69] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 21 June 1674 and died 6 September 1726 in Norwich, New London Co., Conn., at 52 years of age. He married **Martha Morgan** in Norwich 22 May 1700. Martha,[70] daughter of Joseph **Morgan** and Dorothy **(__),** was born in 1680 and died in October 1754 in Norwich, at 74 years of age. Along with brothers Matthew and Jabez, Joseph moved to Norwich. Matthew soon returned to Ipswich but the other two purchased 800 to 1,200 acres on the forks of the Quinebaug and Shetucket rivers. The area became the town of Lisbon and was known as "Perkins Crotch." Joseph was an influential man in town and was elected deacon. A Miss Caulkins (first name and address unknown) has written a history of Norwich which includes considerable information on the Perkins brothers.

Joseph **Perkins** and Martha **Morgan** had the following children born in Norwich:

	134	i.	Elizabeth[5] **Perkins** 5 November 1701.[71]
+	135	ii.	Mary **Perkins** in 1703.
+	136	iii.	Dr. Joseph **Perkins** 25 October 1704.
+	137	iv.	Martha **Perkins** 21 August 1705.
+	138	v.	Capt. John **Perkins** 5 October 1709.
+	139	vi.	Jerusha **Perkins** 1 September 1711.
+	140	vii.	Matthew **Perkins** 31 August 1713.
+	141	viii.	Deborah **Perkins** 20 July 1715.
	142	ix.	Ann **Perkins** 20 July 1715.[72]
+	143	x.	Hannah **Perkins** in 1717.
	144	xi.	Simon **Perkins** in 1720.[73]
+	145	xii.	William **Perkins** in 1722.

59. **Jabez[4] Perkins** (Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[74] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 15 May 1677 and died 15 January 1742 in Norwich, New London Co., Conn., at 64 years of age. He married twice: (1) **Hannah Lathrop** in Norwich 30 June 1698. She was born in Ipswich and died 14 April 1721 in Norwich, at 43 years of age. (2) **Charity Hodges** in Norwich 17 December 1722. He moved to Norwich in early life where he became a major landowner and a leading citizen.

Jabez **Perkins** and Hannah **Lathrop** had the following children born in Norwich:

+	146	i.	Jabez[5] **Perkins** 3 June 1699.
+	147	ii.	Hannah **Perkins** in 1701.
	148	iii.	Elizabeth **Perkins** in 1703.[75]

	149	iv.	Mary **Perkins**.[76]
+	150	v.	Jacob **Perkins** 22 May 1709.
	151	vi.	Lucy **Perkins**.[77]
	152	vii.	Juddith **Perkins** in 1714.[78]

Jabez **Perkins** and Charity **Hodges** had the following child born in Norwich:

+	153	viii.	Charity **Perkins** 6 December 1724.

60. **Sarah[4] Whipple** (Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[79] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1657 and died 28 December 1691 in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass., at 34 years of age. She married **Henry Short** in Newbury 30 March 1674. Henry,[80] son of Henry **Short** and Sarah **Glover,** was born in Newbury 11 March 1652 and died there 23 October 1706, at 54 years of age. He married (2) **Mrs. Ann (Sewall) Longfellow** in Newbury 11 May 1692. She was the widow of William Longfellow and brought five children ages 3 to 13 to the union with Henry.

Henry was Town Clerk and Keeper of Records and Register for 20 years and two months. He also taught school as his account book includes a list of the boys who attended. He and his second wife Anne Longfellow acquired a dressing case in 1694 which was owned by Miss Abby S. Short in 1872. Abby, a descendant of Henry and his first wife Sarah Whipple, described the case: It was made of oak and stood on turned feet about two inches from the floor. In 1872 it was 19" high, 20" broad, and 14" deep. The shallow box in the upper part had several partitions curiously arranged. Below were two drawers fastened by a slide passing down through a grove from the top into a mortise-hole in the top of the drawers. A long drawer fastened by a spring was at the bottom of the chest. The piece was handsomely carved.

Stalking is not a phenomenon peculiar to the twenty-first century. When Sarah was 15 and living in Newbury with her uncle Richard Kent, brother of her dead mother Sarah (Kent) Whipple, Sarah was stalked by John Hobbs of Newbury causing her uncle Richard to file a complaint against Hobbs with the Ipswich Court for "several abuses" against Sarah. The Court passed sentence on Hobbs but he appealed and posted bond. He was supposed to appear at Court 24 September 1672 but forfeited his bond and continued to "abuse her by many scandalous defamations, and threatening to have the blood of any person that shall come to her under any pretense of love." This caused Sarah's father, John Whipple, to petition the Court for authority to bring Hobbs before the Court. He said Hobbs' abuses "are not fit to be named, much less tolerated by any parent."

Sarah was deposed concerning Hobbs' abuses and stated that Hobbs had told her uncle that he would not let any man keep her company and

that it "would be the death of him" that tried. Rebecca Long's deposition was similar. Beriah Browne deposed that Hobbs told him that "he would be the death of any man who sought Sary Whipple in marriage and 'God's b(l)ud I think you are the man'." Henry Akers deposed that Hobbs swore that "he would be the death of Richard Doell and Beriah Browne if he met with them."

On 25 March 1673 the Court convicted Hobbs of profane swearing and threatening to kill and for railing and shamefully abusing Sarah Whipple. He was "bound for good behavior, especially to Richard Kent and Sarah Whipple, and not to come into her company." Hobbs was slain at Muddy Brook 18 September 1675. He may have been one of the teamsters sent by the government to Deerfield to move its bountiful harvest to Hadley. When the column of heavily laden ox carts reached Muddy Creek it stopped to allow the carts in the rear to catch up. Then a band of Indians fighting in King Phillip's War ambushed the convoy and its escort, virtually destroying it in a matter of minutes. Colonial losses were appalingly high with over 60 bodies buried in a mass grave. The Brook was renamed Bloody Brook an 18 September 1675 was called "the Saddest that ever befel New England."

Seven and a half months after her marriage to Henry Short, Sarah's uncle Richard "in consideration of the entire affection that I bear to my well beloved kinsman Henry Short, who hath married my kinswoman, do fully & freely and absolutely give unto the said Henry Short his heirs and assigns forever, all my lands lying on the other side of the River . . . together with all the timber thereupon . . . & appurtenances thereunto belonging." Several other smaller parcels were included. The property was not to be conveyed "till immediately after my decease." The document was signed 19 November 1674. On 24 December a memorandum was attached clarifying the "true meaning & intention" of the grant. Uncle Richard said it was his intention that if Sarah outlived Henry, "and Henry shall die without issue. . .then the land herein demised shall be and continue to the said Sarah and her lawful heirs to be disposed of at her pleasure." Sarah is called eldest daughter in her father's will.

Sarah **Whipple** and Henry **Short** had the following children born in Newbury:

	154	i.	Henry[5] **Short** 22 August 1675.[81] He died unmarried.
	155	ii.	Sarah **Short** 5 August 1677. She died unmarried 24 August 1706 in Newbury, at 29 years of age.[82]
	156	iii.	John **Short** 14 December 1679. He died there 24 November 1684, at 4 years of age.[83]
+	157	iv.	Anna **Short** 28 March 1682.

+	158	v.	John **Short** 13 October 1685.
+	159	vi.	Rev. Matthew **Short** 14 March 1687/88.
	160	vii.	Lydia **Short** 7 May 1690 and died there 27 June 1691, at 1 year of age.[84]

62. **John[4] Whipple** (Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[85] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 30 March 1660 and died there 11 June 1722, at 62 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Hannah Rolfe** in Ipswich. Hannah,[86] daughter of Benjamin **Rolfe** and Apphia **Hale,** was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1664 and died 20 October 1701 in Ipswich, at 37 years of age. Hannah's father Benjamin was the fourth and last child of Henry and Honour (__) Rolfe, early immigrants from England. Henry's name is on the list of proprietors of Newbury in 1642. He died in 1643. Honour died at the home of Thomas Blanchard in Charlestown in 1650.[87]

(2) **Mrs. Joanna (Tuttle) Potter** as her third husband in Ipswich 14 April 1703. Joanna[88] was the daughter of Symon **Tuttle** and Sarah **Cogswell.** She married (1) **John Pickard** 5 March 1690/91. (2) **Edmund Potter** 20 November 1701. (Date of intent to marry.)

Administration of John's estate was granted to his son John on 23 August 1722 and it was settled by agreement with his step-mother Joanna 3 April 1723.[89]

John **Whipple** and Hannah **Rolfe** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	161	i.	Hannah[5] **Whipple** 30 June 1692.
+	162	ii.	Capt. John **Whipple** 6 December 1695.

64. **Matthew[4] Whipple** (Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[90] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 29 May 1664 and died there 28 May 1736, at 71 years of age. He married **Dorcas Paine** in Ipswich. Dorcas,[91] daughter of Robert **Paine** and Elizabeth **Reiner,** was born in Ipswich and died there 11 May 1735. Her father was graduated from Harvard College (class of 1656) and was Foreman of the Grand Jury that issued all the indictments for witchcraft at Salem in 1692.

Matthew lived in the Hamlet and followed the weaving trade. His will dated 23 March 1736 mentions children Robert, John, Joseph, Matthew, Jacob, Nathan, Dorcas, Dorothy, and Jemima.

I, Matthew Whipple, Junr. of Ipswich, Yeoman, at this time in very infirm Estate of Body, Imp. to my son Robert, I give two lots in that which was Common Land in Chebaco., Viz.—an old Right or Lot which I bought of Dea. Gilbert and a new Right or Lot which I bought of Thos. Andross, also to my said son Robert I give all my rights at Wenham

Neck, so called, and 10li. or so much as is justly due him.

Item. To my son John, I give all my land on the upper or northwest side of the country road (except that more will hereafter to be taken out) with my dwelling house and all other commodities thereon, with three acres of land on the lower or southeast side of the road, beginning at Lt. Whipple's Land and running along the said (__), and to said son John all that piece of land on First Hill which I bought of Capt. John Knowlton, and half an old Right of Wood Land over the ponds, which I bought of John Adams, also the rest of the meadow over the River, when Joseph has had his four acres which I shall give him, all which he is to enjoy on condition of his performing the duties above mentioned.

Item. To my son Joseph, I give four acres of upland and meadow next Ebenezer Knowlton's meadow and the eastern half of Wood Lot over the Ponds, which I bought of Mr. John Denison, also half an acre of land with the appurtenances thereon in part of my land above mentioned and on the upper or northwest side of the Country Road, where I dwell in the northeast corner of said land with the provision that he shall occupy it himself and not sell to a stranger until he have offered it to his brother John also land adjoining the new dwelling house of my son John with a like privilege of living in my now dwelling house for the time of two years after my decease.

Item. I give to my son Matthew, all the remainder of the land on the southeast side of the Road, after John's three acres have been taken out of it, and a Bed out of the house.

Item. To my son Jacob, I give one half of [the] Old Right on First Hill and the westerly half of the Wood Lot I bought of John Dennis, and a bed also, only reserving the land which I have not given to my sons Matthew and Jacob as a security for support in shares of John and Joseph, under the direction of my overseers.

Item. I give to my son Nathan 15 li. in addition to what he has already had, one half at a year from my decease and one half at two years.

Item. I give to my daughter Dorcas 45 li in addition to what she already has.

Item. I give to my daughter Dorothy 52 li. in addition to what she already has and to her children after her decease.

Item. I give as my daughter Jemima's share 100 li.

Item. Dea. Matthew Whipple, Ens. John Whipple, and Mr. Nathaniel Dane to be overseers of what I have given to sons Matthew and Jacob and daughter Dorothy. 23 March 1735/36.[92]

Matthew **Whipple** and Dorcas **Paine** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	163	i.	Dorcas[5] **Whipple.**
	164	ii.	Robert **Whipple** abt 1685 and died there 1 January 1759, at 74 years of age. He married Susanna **(__)** in Ipswich.[93] The Robert Whipple baptized in Ipswich in December 1724 may have been their son. Susanna married (2) Joseph **Burnam** in Ipswich 2 August 1760.[94]
+	165	iii.	John **Whipple**.
	166	iv.	Matthew **Whipple**.[95]
	167	v.	Jacob **Whipple**.[96]
+	168	vi.	Dorothy **Whipple**.
	169	vii.	Jemima **Whipple** died in Ipswich in October 1737, at 38 years of age.[97]
+	170	viii.	Nathan **Whipple** 7 February 1705.
	171	ix.	Joseph **Whipple** 2 August 1707.[98] He may have married Esther **Batchelder** of Wenham, Mass. on 5 January 1731.

65. **Joseph[4] Whipple** (Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[99] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 17 September 1665 and died there 14 December 1729, at 64 years of age. He was known as "joiner." He married **Mary Adams** in Ipswich abt 24 August 1688. Mary,[100] daughter of Lt. John **Adams** and Mrs. Sara **(Woodman) Brocklebank,** was born in Ipswich 26 December 1670 and died there 16 June 1734, at 63 years of age. Lt. John Adams was the son of William Adams who was living in Cambridge Middlesex Co., Mass. in 1635. He was made a freeman 22 May 1639 and moved to Ipswich before 1641. He resided in that part of town now known as Hamilton. John's wife was the widow of John Brocklebank of Rowley. Sara and John were married in Ipswich in 1667. Sara died 31 May 1676.

Joseph **Whipple** and Mary **Adams** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	172	i.	Mary[5] **Whipple** 15 February 1688/89.
	173	ii.	Archelaus **Whipple** 26 March 1692.[101]
	174	iii.	Sarah **Whipple** 14 May 1693 and died there 14 May 1695, at 2 years of age.[102]
+	175	iv	Elizabeth **Whipple** 9 December 1696.
	176	v.	Susanna **Whipple** 22 February 1698/99 and died the day of birth.[103]
	177	vi.	Priscilla **Whipple** 6 March 1700.[104]

67. **Cyprian[4] Whipple** (Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[105] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 17 January 1671 and married **Dorothy Symonds** there 19 December 1695. Dorothy, daughter of William **Symonds** and Mary **Wade,** was born in Ipswich 21 October 1670.[106]

Dorothy was the granddaughter of Gov. Samuel Symonds of Massachusetts and traces her descent from the Emperor Charlemagne as follows: The Emperor Charlemagne had: Louis I, King of France, who had: Charles II, King of France, who had: Louis II, King of France, who had: Charles III, King of France, who had: Louis IV, King of France, who had: Charles, Duke of Lorraine, who had: Ermengard who married Albert de Namur, and had: Ida who married Godfrey, Duke of Brabant, and had: Joceline, fourth Baron Percy, who had: Henry de Percy, who had: William, sixth Baron Percy, who had: Henry, seventh Baron Percy, who had: Henry, tenth Baron Percy, who had: Henry, eleventh Baron Percy, who had: Maud who married Sir John de Neville, and had: Sir Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, who had: Sir Richard, Earl of Salisbury, who had: Alice who married Henry, Baron Fitz-Hugh, and had: Alice who married Sir Thomas Fiences, and had: Thomas Fiences, Lord Dacre, who had: Catherine who married Richard Loudenoys, and had: Mary who married Thomas Harlakenden, and had: Roger Harlakenden, of Kenardiston, who had: Thomas Harlakenden, who had: Dorothy who married Gov. Samuel Symonds, and had: William Symonds, of Massachusetts, who had: Dorothy who married Cyrpian Whipple, and had: Cyprian and Samuel, born in Ipswich; Mary, Joseph, William and Symonds, born in Stonington, Conn. [107]

Dorothy Symonds also traces her descent from Alfred the Great, King of England as follows: Alfred the Great & Etheibith, daughter of Ethelan the Great. Edward the Elder, King of England, & Edgiva, daughter of Earl Sigelline. Edmund I, King of England, & Elgiva, gr. daughter of Alfred the Great. Edgar the Peaceful, King of England, & Elfrida, daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon. Ethrelred the Unready, King of England, & Elgifa, daughter of Earl Thorad. Edmund Ironsides, King of England, & Lady Algitha of Denmark. Prince Edward the Exile of England, & Lady Agatha of Germany. Princess Margaret, of England, & Malcolm III, King of Scotland. Princess Matilda, of Scotland, & Henry I, King of England. Empress Maud, of Germany, & Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou. Henry II, King of England, & Lady Eleanor of Aquitaine. John, King of England, & Lady Isabel de Taillefer. Henry III, King of England, & Lady Eleanor of Provence. Edward I, King of England, & Princess Eleanor of Castile. Edward II, King of England, & Princess Isabella of France. Edward III, King of England, & Lady Philippa of Hainault. Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, & Lady Alianore de Bohun. Lady Anne Plantagenet

& William de Bouchier, Earl of Eu. Sir John de Bouchier, K.G., & Lady Margery de Berners. Sir Humphrey de Bouchier, Knt. & (name unknown). Lady Anne de Bouchier & Sir Thomas Fienes, K.B., Baron Dacre. Lady Catherine Fienes & Richard Loudenoys, of Briade, Sussex. Mary Loudenoys & Thomas Harlakenden, of Warhorn, Kent. Roger Harlakenden, of Kenardiston, Kent & Elizabeth Hardres, of Woodchurch, Kent. Thomas Harlakenden, of Earl's Colne, Essex & Dorothy Cheney, of Drayton, Berks. Dorothy Harlakenden & Samuel Symonds, Gov. of Mass. Colony, 1673-7. William Symonds, of Ipswich, Mass, & Mary Wade of Ipswich, Mass. Dorothy Symonds & Cyprian Whipple, of Ipswich, Mass. Cyprian and Samuel, born in Ipswich, and Mary, Joseph, William, and Symonds, born in Stonington, Conn.[108]

The author is unaware of the documentation author Charles Henry Browning has (see endnote 108) for the above two lineages. Paul C. Reed of Salt Lake City, a fellow of the American Society of Genealogists (FASG), points out that it is difficult to work in the medieval era and "many researchers are more trusting than the proffered 'proof' actually warrants." He notes that "fanciful claims to royal ancestry" pervade genealogical accounts in print and online.[109]

Cyprian was a blacksmith. The family moved to Stonington, New London Co., Conn. about 1708. He also apparently lived in Stow, Mass. where he sold property to Joseph Whipple in 1735.

Cyprian **Whipple** and Dorothy **Symonds** had the following children:

	178	i.	Mary[5] **Whipple** baptized in Stonington 1 July 1711 and married Nathaniel **Newbury** in Stonington 27 May 1753.[110]
	179	ii.	Cyprian **Whipple** born in Ipswich 10 June 1697 and died there 8 February 1698/99, at 8 months of age.[111]
+	180	iii.	Samuel **Whipple** born 13 September 1702.
	181	iv.	Joseph **Whipple** born in Stonington 26 November 1710.[112]
+	182	v.	William **Whipple** born 18 June 1713.
+	183	vi.	Symonds **Whipple.**

71. **Joseph[4] Whipple** (Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[113] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 31 October 1666 and died 19 September 1740 in Salem, Essex Co., Mass., at 73 years of age. He married **Sarah Hutchinson** in Ipswich in 1690. Sarah,[114] daughter of John **Hutchinson** and Sarah **Putnam,** was born in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 1 November 1666. Sarah, supposedly, was descended from the Emperor Charlemagne through Louis I, King of France as follows:

Charles II, King of France, who had: Louis II, King of France, who

had: Charles III, King of France: who had Louis IV, King of France, who had: Charles, Duke of Lorraine, who had: Gerberga, married Lambert, Count de Mous, and had: Mahaut, married Eustace, Count Boulogne, and had: Eustace II, Count de Boulogne, who had: Geoffrey de Boulogne, who had: William de Boulogne, who had: Pharamond de Boulogne de Tingrie, who had: Sybilla, married Enguerrand de Fynes, and had: William de Fienes, Lord of Martock, who had: Daughter, married Bartholomew de Hampden, and had: Sir Reginald de Hampden, Co. Bucks, who had Sir Alexander de Hampden, Sheriff, who had: Sir Reginald de Hampden, who had: Sir John de Hampden, Sheriff, who had: Sir Edmund de Hampden, Sheriff, who had: Sir John de Hampden, Sheriff, who had: Anne, married William de Puttenham, and had: Nicholas Putnam, of Penn. Bucks, who had: Henry Putnam, of Eddlesborough, who had: Richard Putnam, of Woughton, Bucks, who had: John Putnam, of Rowsham, Bucks, who had: Nicholas Putnam of Stewkeley, Bucks, who had: John Putnam, Salem, Mass, who had: Sarah, married John Hutchinson, Salem, and had Sarah, married Joseph Whipple, Ipswich.[115]

Joseph and his family lived on a part of the original Hutchinson grant in Salem near what became known as Whipple Hill. Joseph's name was on a list of 166 Salem proprietors of common and undivided land making an application to call a proprietor's meeting on 29 June 1713.

Joseph **Whipple** and Sarah **Hutchinson** had the following children born in Salem Village:

	184	i.	Ruth[5] **Whipple** and married Samuel **Upton** there 8 November 1726.[116]
	185	ii.	Susanna **Whipple** baptized, 6 March 1709 and married Paul **Upton** there 8 February 1731/32. (Date of intent to marry.)[117]
	186	iii.	Stephen **Whipple** baptized 2 September 1711.[118]
+	187	iv.	Jonathan **Whipple.**
	188	v.	Sarah **Whipple** 26 February 1691/92 and married Phineas **Dodge** in Wenham Mass. 21 September 1726.[119]
	189	vi.	Lydia **Whipple**[120] 2 February 1694 and married Nathaniel Z. **Goodale** in Salem, Mass. 27 June 1723.[121](See No. 197.)
	190	vii.	John **Whipple**[122] 23 October 1695 and died in 1740 in Sutton, Worcestor Co., Mass., at 44 years of age. He married Susanna **Commings** in Topsfield, Mass. 14 February 1721/22. Susanna, daughter of John **Commings** and Susanna **Towne**, was born 3 January 1702. John's will, dated 15 August 1740, is recorded at Worcester, Mass. It names brother Joseph of Salem and brother-in-law David Commings of Topsfield.

191 viii. Mary **Whipple**[123] 21 September 1699 and married Seth **Hutchin** there 23 December 1726. He was from Marlboro, Mass.

\+ 192 ix. Dea. Joseph **Whipple** 2 February 1702.

193 x. Matthew **Whipple** 25 August 1704.[124]

194 xi. Infant **Whipple** in April 1714.[125]

73. **Sarah[4] Whipple** (Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[126] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 29 March 1670 and married **Zachariah Goodale** in Essex Co., Mass. abt 1692. Zachariah,[127] son of Zachariah **Goodale** and Elizabeth **Beauchamp,** was born 9 February 1667 and died 26 February 1727 in Salem, Mass., at 60 years of age. His grandparents, Robert Goodell and Katherine Kilham, were early settlers of Salem and both of his parents were born in Salem. His father was a husbandman and weaver. Elizabeth was the only daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Beauchamp and her father's sole heir.

Sarah **Whipple** and Zachariah **Goodale** had the following children born in Salem:

195 i. Lydia[5] **Goodale** 29 August 1693. She married John **Salter** in Salem 16 December 1726. John was from Marblehead.[128]

\+ 196 ii. Hannah **Goodale** 18 October 1695.

197 iii. Nathaniel Z. **Goodale** 16 March 1697/98. He married Lydia **Whipple** Salem 27 June 1723. [129] (See No. 189.)

198 iv. Zachariah **Goodale** 24 March 1703 and died bef 1721 in Salem.[130]

199 v. Rebecca **Goodale** 9 August 1703.[131]

200 vi. Eunice **Goodale** 11 November 1709. She married Samuel **Boyce** in Salem 15 October 1740.[132]

74. **Capt. Matthew[4] Whipple** (Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[133] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 25 November 1672 and married Bethia (__) there.

Capt. Matthew **Whipple** and Bethia (__) had the following children:

201 i. Thomas[5] **Whipple** born in Ipswich 1 October 1701.[134]

202 ii. William **Whipple** born in Ipswich 23 July 1703.[135]

203 iii. Bethiah **Whipple** born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 29 April 1705 and married Oliver **Appleton** there 9 January 1728/29. They were married in Ipswich's third parish, known as the Hamlet parish, by Rev. Samuel

Wigglesworth. Oliver,[136] son of Maj. Samuel **Appleton** and Mary **Oliver,** was born in Ipswich in 1677 and died abt 1759.[137] According to Dr. Victor A. McKusick, professor of medicine, The Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Oliver was a hemophiliac. This is an hereditary bleeding tendency which occurs only in males and is transmitted by females. Oliver is thought to have inherited his hemophiliac gene from his mother Mary Appleton who received her hemophiliac gene from her father John Oliver, who migrated to Newbury, Mass. from Bristol, England in 1639 and was probably the first hemophiliac in New England. The Appleton-Swain family hemophiliac gene has been traced to the 20th century, through almost 400 years and 13 generations.

76. **Jonathan[4] Whipple** (Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[138] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 19 April 1679 and died 2 April 1757 in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass., at 77 years of age. He married **Frances Edwards** in Ipswich 14 July 1702. Their intent to marry was also recorded. Frances,[139] daughter of John **Edwards** and Mary **Sams,** was born in Ipswich 30 September 1682 and died 26 June 1757 in Westborough at 74 years of age.

The progenitor of the Edwards line in New England was probably Rice Edwards who was in Salem by 1642. The names of his children suggest he was related to Thomas Edwards of Salem and to John Edwards, Frances' father. The first three generations of the Edwards family have been difficult to trace because of the many repetitions of Christian names and because two of the men in the second and one in the third generation married women of the same name.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Frances **Edwards** had the following children born in Ipswich:

\+ 204 i. Francis[5] **Whipple** in 1705.

\+ 205 ii. Edwards **Whipple** 13 March 1722.

206 iii. Jonathan **Whipple** Jr. abt 1725 and died 12 July 1762 in Westborough, at 37 years of age.[140] His birth is not recorded. His death is listed in Westborough Vital Records where he is identified as the "son of Jonathan and Frances." A reading of Jonathan's will dated 13 February 1755 suggests that Jonathan, Jr. had a handicap. The will provided for "one-half the charge of his comfortable and decent maintenance and support in sickness and health during his life and one-half of his funeral charge. The other half to be borne by my son Francis as appears by a bond from him dated 28 December 1737." On that same date in 1737, Jonathan Sr. gave Francis, by Deed of Gift, "one-half of what was my real estate."[141]

77. **Deacon James[4] Whipple** (Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[142] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. in 1681 and died 3 November 1766 in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 85 years of age. He married **Mary Bacon Fuller** in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. 12 January 1703/04. Mary,[143] daughter of Jacob **Fuller** (1655-1731) and Mary **Bacon** (abt 1660-1741), was born in Salem 19 October 1685 and died after February 1759 in Grafton.

Mary's grandfather, Thomas, is the first known **Fuller** in New England. He came from England in 1638 and settled in Wobburn, Mass where on 13 June 1643 he married Elizabeth **Tidd,** mother of his eight children. He married (2) Sarah **(__)** and (3) Harriet **Wilson**. He was styled Sargeant in 1656 and Lieutenant in 1658. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth: Elizabeth, b. 1645; Ruth, 1647; Deborah, 1650; Thomas, 1653; John, 1654; **Jacob,** 1655; Joseph (?); and Benjamin, 1660. Jacob Fuller was born 14 May 1655 and married Mary Bacon 14 June 1683. He died 15 November 1731. Their children: Mary Bacon, Elizabeth, Edward, Sarah, and Jacob.

James is first mentioned in the Grafton Proprietor's record 23 June 1731 when he was named to the committee to confer with ministers from adjacent towns about holding a fast the first Tuesday of September with a goal to settle a minister. The church was formed 28 December and Solomon Prentice of Cambridge, Mass. was ordained 29 December. James and his son James, Jr. were among the original 20 members and the only members to transfer from Ipswich. James was elected deacon 21 January 1732 and the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered for the first time 9 April. The communication table wasn't supplied with suitable fixtures until early in 1734 when James presented vessels to the church for use in the ordinances. The meeting house contained nine pews, the remaining space was filled with benches. The pews were large boxes of 4.5 x 5 feet. When seated, the congregants couldn't be seen. They looked up at the preacher who towered above them in his high pulpit "and poured the gospel down into these pits." James was active in other town activities serving as moderator of the Proprietor's meeting 23 March 1741, Selectman in 1735 and 1744, Constable in 1738, school committee in 1737, and was paid "for keeping school" in 1739.

Grafton was originally owned and occupied by the Nipmuck tribe and settled by the Hassanaamesits. Known as the Nipmuck county, its limits were not well defined but probably included all the southern part of what became Worcester county, a few of the adjoining towns in Connecticut, and westward to the Connecticut river. It is believed the first White man visited the area in the autumn of 1635. Rev. John Eliot established Hassanamesit as the third town for praying Indians in 1660. Its 12 families included 60 individuals. An Indian church, the second in New England, was established 23 September 1671.

The Indians remained the sole proprietors until 1718 when Elisha Johnson of Sutton was allowed to purchase a tract on condition he build and support a bridge over each branch of the Blackstone river. In March 1728, with nine English families already settled there, the General Court authorized the purchase of 7,500 acres on the following terms: payment of £2,500 to the Indians, build and furnish a meeting house for the benefit of both Indians and English, set aside 20 acres of land for a school, build a suitable school house for use by both Indians and English, maintain and support a minister and school master, all without charge to the Indians, give each Indian a division of land equal to that given to the English proprietors and deed 100 acres for general use by the Indians and their heirs forever. The Meeting House was erected in 1730, the school in 1731. The town was incorporated 18 April 1735. Governor J. Belcher named it Grafton after Charles Fitz Roy, Duke of Grafton and a grandson of Charles II and member of the Privy Council. It is 40 miles from Boston, 34 from Providence, R.I., and eight to Worcester, the county seat.[144]

James' will, dated 16 February 1759 provided:

". . . I give and demise and dispose, viz. Imp's. To Mary, my dearly beloved wife, all my household goods with my whole house and Garden Plot, and all other suitable conveniences and accommodations proper for her about the house, with fire wood sufficient for her use brought home to her and cut fit for the fire, and also six pounds wool and six pounds of good flax, with ten pounds in silver, lawful money of this province to be paid to her annually so long as she lives my widow, or to be paid to her order, or in case she should be incapable of taking care for herself, to be paid to him or them who shall have the care of her. But in case she marry again then to quit her interest in the house, fire, and wood and four of the said ten pounds. I also give twenty and five pounds lawful money to be paid by my executors to be at her disposal if she needs it, if not, to be disposed of among my children or their heirs, as she sees cause. My household goods she is to possess during her life, but after her decease they are to be disposed of as is hereinafter inserted.

Item. I give . . . to my beloved son Jacob of Grafton, 10 acres of interval lying in said Grafton at the southerly part of my Interval (boundaries described) . . . And if the heirs of my late son James Whipple deceased do not forever acquit and discharge to the said Jacob Whipple, the aforesaid 10 acres or any part thereof as claimed by deed, then . . . Jacob to have it made up to him to his full satisfaction out of my Real Estate together with one half of my stock of Creatures after my grandsons James and John (the sons of my late beloved son James Whipple) have chose out one cow for themselves, with half of my husbandry tools and half of my wearing apparel, enjoining my sd son Jacob to pay one-third part of his

mother's annual dowry with one half of all my other just debts and to receive one half of the dues to my estate after my decease.

Item. I give . . . to my beloved grandsons James and John (sons of my late son James) to be equally shared between them, all the remainder of my Real Estate together, besides the cow above mentioned, the other half of my stock of Creatures, husbandry tools, and wearing apparel enjoining them to pay the other two-thirds of their Grandmother's annual dowry and the other half of my just debts, they receiving the other half of the dues to my Estate, provided also and it is my will that the above sd grandson James have the whole improvement both of the Real and Personal Estate given by this will to them both and render the whole annual dowry to his Grandmother till John above said be of age, after which the said John to pay one-half of the whole dowry above mentioned, that is one-half of the whole, (viz.) the two-thirds enjoined them enjoining also the said grandson James to pay five pounds as here-after is inserted.

Item. I give to my beloved grandson Daniel Whipple (son of my late son James Whipple) five pounds lawful money to be paid to him by the above grandson James if the said Daniel shall ever arrive to age and deserve it.

Item. I give . . . my beloved daughter Mary, now wife of Joseph Whipple of sd Grafton, after my wife and her mother's decease, all my household goods, and all her mother's wearing apparel to be delivered to her by my executors for her proper use and benefit forever. And I do hereby constitute and appoint my aforesaid son Jacob and Grandson James, executors to this my last Will and Testament or Legacies, bequests, or Executors by me in any wise before named, willed, or bequeathed ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the year and day above named.

/S/ James Whipple. Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said James Whipple as his last Will and Testament in presence of Samuel Warren, Andrew Adams, and Rev. Aaron Hutchison.[145]

James is buried in the Old and Indian Burying Ground which was first laid out in 1737. It contains the graves of many of Grafton's first and foremost citizens. It is off Providence Road and borders Oak street.

Deacon James **Whipple** and Mary Bacon **Fuller** had the following children born in Hamilton, Mass.:

+	207	i.	Mary[5] **Whipple.**
+	208	ii.	Lt. James **Whipple** 12 April 1705.
+	209	iii.	Deacon Jacob **Whipple** 26 May 1707.
	210	iv.	Daniel **Whipple** in 1713 (baptized 2 August 1713).[146]

78. **John[4] Whipple** (Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[147] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 27 March 1690 and married **Mary Faierfield** there 29 March 1710/11. (Date of intent to marry.) Mary was from Wenham, Mass. Her surname may be spelled Fairfeild.[148]

On 20 November. 1708, John was deeded land by his father Joseph[149] and sold 130 acres to his older brother James for £100 on 21 May 1725. This acreage was "bounded on Hassanamisco" (Grafton). The deed was also signed by his wife Mary.[150] John was identified as "being of Sutton" in that transaction.

Sutton in Worcester county received its grant in 1704 on condition "they settle a town of 30 families and a minister within seven years after the end of the present war with the Indians." John was one of 10 men to sign the first church covenant in the fall of 1720. The church was organized upon the Congregational Platform and Rev. John McKinstry was ordained 9 November. The covenant was renewed 30 September 1728 when John and four other original signers were joined by 15 new members. They subscribed as follows:

"1. We, whose names are hereunto subscribed Promise this day to renew our Solemn Covenant engagements to serve the lord God Almighty with his grace assisting us; apprehending ourselves called of God into the church state of the gospel, for first of all confess ourselves to be unworthy to be so highly favored of the Lord, and admire that free and rich grace of his which triumphed over so great unworthiness, and with a Humble reliance on the aids of his grace therein promised for them, that, in a sense of their inability to do any good thing, do humbly wait on him for all—we now thankfully lay hold on his covenant and would chose the things that please him.

"2ndly. We declare our serious belief of the Christian Religion as contained in the sacred Scriptures, and with such a view thereof as the confession of faith in our churches has exhibited. Heartily resolving to conform our lives unto the Rules of that Holy Religion as long as we live in the world.

"3rdly. We give up ourselves unto the Lord Jehovah, who is the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, and avouch him this Day to be our God, our Father, our Savior, and our Leader, and receive him as our Portion forever.

"4thly. We give up ourselves unto the Blessed Jesus, who is the Lord Jehovah, and adhere to him as the Head of his People in the Covenant of Grace, and rely upon him as our Priest, and our Prophet, and our King to bring us unto Eternal Blessedness.

"5thly. We acknowledge our Everlasting and Indispensable obligations to glorify our God in all the Duties of a Godly, and a Sober, and a Righteous life; and very particularly in the duties of a church State and a body of people associated for an obedience to Him in all the ordinances of the

Gospel; and we hereupon depend upon his gracious assistance for our faithful discharge of the duties thus incumbent on us.

"6thly. We desire and intend and (with Dependence on his promised and powerful grace), we engage to walk together as a Church of the Lord Jesus Christ in the faith and order of the Gospel as far as we shall have the same revealed unto us—conscientiously attending the Public worship of God, the Sacraments of his New Testament, the Discipline of his Kingdom, and all His Holy institutions in Communion with one another, and watchfully avoiding sinful stumbling blocks and contention as becomes a people whom the Lord has bound up together in a bundle of Life—at the same time we do also present our offspring with us unto the Lord, proposing with his Help to do our parts in the methods of a Religious Education that they may be the Lord's. And all this we do flying to the blood of the Everlasting Covenant, and praying that the glorious Lord, who is the Great shepherd, would prepare and strengthen us for every good work to do his will, working in us that which is well pleasing in his sight, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen."

At the church meeting four days later, John was chosen to set the Psalm. He was named to a 5-man committee 30 December 1723 to distribute Meeting House pews. He was assigned a front pew 5' 3" with a depth of 5' 6" on the west side of the south door. He was appointed 29 March 1725 to go to the Proprietors' Meeting to negotiate payment of their arrearage of "the ministry money." On 29 August 1726 he was on the 9-man committee to determine whether to retain Rev. McKinstry and was the Moderator of the Town Meeting 2 September 1728 that voted to dismiss Mc Kinstry. On 26 November 1728 he was named to the committee to negotiate with David Hall to assume the minister's duties until 1 March 1729. On 8 September 1729, he was on the committee to arrange for Hall's ordination. John was one of five men given permission (6 March 1738/39) to build a pew "over the men's stairs . . . provided they did not hurt or discommode the going up the gallery stairs."

He also served the community as Selectman: 1721, '23, '24, and '27; as Moderator of Town Meetings every year from 1725 through 1730.[151]

John **Whipple** and Mary **Faierfield** had the following children:

+	211	i.	Joseph[5] **Whipple** born 22 December 1711.
+	212	ii.	Sgt. Ebenezer **Whipple** born 14 September 1713.
	213	iii.	Sarah **Whipple** born in Ipswich 22 March 1713/14.[152]
+	214	iv.	John **Whipple** born 22 August 1717.
+	215	v.	Lucy **Whipple** born 25 February 1723/4.
	216	vi.	Abigail **Whipple** born in Sutton 3 March 1726/27.[153]

79. **Ruth[4] Whipple** (Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[154] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 27 October 1692 and died 1 February 1785 in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 92 years of age. She married **Seth Putnam** in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 16 September 1718. Seth,[155] son of Thomas **Putnam** Jr. and Ann **Carr,** was born in Salem Village 19 May 1695 and died 30 November 1775 in Charlestown, at 80 years of age. Ruth and Seth are buried in Forest Hill Cemetery which is located behind the City Hall. Their likenesses were carved into the tombstone. Her inscription: "Sweet soul we leave thee to thy rest till we shall meet thee above with Christ." His inscription: "The memory of the just is blest."

Seth was about four when his parents died and his uncle and aunt Joseph and Elizabeth **(Porter) Putnam** became his guardians. They had 12 children of their own, including Israel who achieved Revolutionary War fame as a general. Joseph did not believe in witches and when he heard that Seth's sister Ann was beginning to prophesy and accuse, he went to her mother and reportedly said: "If you dare to touch with your foul lies anyone belonging to my household, you shall answer for it."

Seth is not mentioned in his uncle Joseph's will. However, his grandfather Thomas left land in Topsfield to Seth's father which may have passed to Seth. On 21 March 1719, a year after his marriage to Ruth, he bought a house lot and 60 acres in Billerica for £200 from Samuel Walker. The Billerica records identify him as being "of Topsfield." Ruth lived in the adjacent town of Ipswich. His farm began at Shawshin bridge and was bounded by the river on the west and by Hugh Ditson on the south and near the highway to Woburn.

All of their children were born in Billerica where he owned a pew in the meeting house (fourth row on the main floor). The family was among the first settlers of Fort No. 4 on the frontier in the early 1750s. There were 10 Indian attacks between 1753-55. By 1760, it was known as Charlestown, N.H. and a tide of emigration turned it into a flourshing town. Seth and sons Ebenezer and Thomas were among the organizers of the first church and Seth remained active in church affairs the rest of his life. He was addressed as "Mr. Seth Putnam," one of the few early residents so honored.

Seth's mother, older sister Ann, and to a lesser degree his father were principal players in the witchcraft epidemic that swept Essex County in 1692. His father, Sgt. Thomas Putnam, was Clerk of the parish church and from the beginning his household, including maid Mercy Lewis, was the center for witchcraft accusations. Seth's sister Ann Jr. and his mother Ann, Sr. made many of the accusations. By the time of Seth's birth in 1695 the epidemic had passed.

In 1692 people believed in both a material (visible) world and a spiritual (invisible) world. Heaven was a concrete reality, as were the angels who

inhabited it. So was Hell and its devils. Many people firmly believed that inhabitants of the invisible world could intrude on the visible world. Few doubted the existence of witchcraft as a common practice. Every accident, sudden or unusual illness of man or beast, every inexplicable or menancing circumstance of any sort was apt to raise the cry of witchcraft among the common people.

The winter of 1691/92 was one of the most severe on record—to cold to play outdoors. So a small circle of girls in Salem Village (now Danvers)—Ann Putnam, 12, Elizabeth Parris, 9, and her cousin Abigail Williams, 11, Mercy Lewis, 19, Mary Warren, 20, Mary Walcott, 16, and Elizabeth Hubbard, 17, maid for Dr. William Griggs—met at the parsonage. When Rev. Samuel Parris and his wife were gone, they experimented with the "black arts" under the guidance of Tituba, a slave Parris had brought from Barbados where he was a merchant before joining the clergy. Fascination turned to enchantment and by February the girls were acting strange and bizarre. They had fits, uttered foolish and nonsensical speeches, made odd gestures, and contorted themselves into grotesque postures. Rev. Deodat Lawson (Salem's minister 1684–88) called the fits "preternatural," that a person in their right mind could not do. Rev. John Hale of Beverly said they were "beyond the power of any epileptic fits, or natural disease to effect."

Finding no physical cause for their afflictions, Dr. Griggs, who like the overwhelming majority of physicans and other learned men, believed in witchcraft and thought it the cause of some diseases, concluded the girls were victims of "malefic" witchcraft. "The evil hand is upon them," he said. The fits were thought to be caused by witches and demons wrenching the bodies of their victims. The loss of hearing, speech, sight, appetite, and memory were caused by Satan. The contraction of the throat were the demons trying to make the victims swallow occult poisons. When skin blisters appeared (many skin diseases are functional rather than organic) they were said to have been caused by brimstone from Hell. Many of the symptoms, including the skin lesions, would pass rapidly causing Boston's Rev. Cotton Mather, a former medical student, to reflect on how rapid the "witch-wounds" healed. But some symptoms persisted and a new fit would bring a repetition of the old afflictions or new ones equally alarming.

Apparently Rev. Parris didn't originally accept Dr. Griggs' diagnosis but neighbors began asking the girls who was "afflicting" them. They had no answer so Mary Sibley, aunt of Mary Warren, decided to use white magic to break the witches' spell. She had Tituba and John Indian, Tituba's husband, prepare a witch cake with rye meal mixed with the children's urine and fed to the Parris dog presuming the animal was a familiar—a messenger assigned to a witch by the devil. When the minister found out he was appalled, characterizing it as "going to the devil for help

against the devil." Parris told the congregation about the witch cake, saying "the devil hath been raised among us, and his rage is vehement and terrible; and when he shall be silenced, the Lord only knows." Apparently the witch cake worked because the girls began naming their afflicters: Tituba and two old women, Sarah Good and Sarah Osburn. Thomas and Edward Putnam, Joseph Hutchinson, and Thomas Preston swore out warrants against them for suspicion of witchcraft.

The accused women were examined 1 March by two Salem magistrates, John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin. They conducted the majority of preliminary hearings over the next several months. Hathorne dominated the hearings and assumed the role of prosecuting attorney rather than impartial investigator. When he asked the girls to look at Sarah Good and say whether she was the one to afflict them, they accused her to her face and then all were "dreadfully tortured and tormented for a short space of time." They said Sarah's specter had tormented them though her body remained "at a considerable distance from them." The authorities deemed irrelevant and frivolous any testimony based on the fact other people, including themselves, could not see what the girls saw. In 1692, the girls "spectral" power was the means God provided to detect witches.

Other evidence included a search of the body of the accused for the so-called "devil's mark." It was believed that the devil placed a piece of flesh on the witch's body to suck her blood and thereby feed on the witch's soul. Since the "witch's tit" was created by the devil rather than by God it lacked the warmth and sensation of normal flesh and could be tested by running a pin through it. Another test was a kind of laying-on-of-hands in which the suspected person was made to touch an afflicted person in the midst of a fit. If the touch seemed to cure, it was believed the spell went back into the body of the witch from whom it came.

Tituba's examination began 1 March and extended into the next day. She said the devil sometime came to her in the shape of a tall man in black with white hair and sometime in the shape of an animal. He said he was God and she must believe in him and serve him 6 years and would receive many fine things. She made a mark, "red like blood," in his book. The book had marks from her, Good, and Osburn and six others. She said the three of them rode a stick or pole through the air and that Good and Osburn had "familiars." Good's was a cat and a yellow bird who sucked her "between the fore-finger and long-finger on the right hand;" Osburn's had "wings and two legs and a head like a woman." Since she was unable to name the other witches in the devil's book, people became fearful about the undiscovered witches.

The afflicted girls continued to have hallucinations. Ann Putnam, Seth's older sister, "cried out on" Martha Corey, a member in good stand-

ing of the church. Her uncle Edward and Ezekiel Cheever heard the accusation and went to ask Martha about the complaint. First they asked Ann what Martha was wearing so they could determine whether she was mistaken in her identification. Ann said she had been blinded by Corey but Corey identified herself by name. During her examination 21 March, Martha bit her lip and several of the afflicted children complained they were bitten. Rev. Nicholas Noyes of Salem Town said it was apparent that Martha "practiseth witchcraft" by using her own body as an image; biting the children by biting her own lips, and later pinching them by clenching her fingers together. From that time forward, any motion on the part of any accused was apt to produce a corresponding effect in the afflicted, as though black magic was being worked before the eyes of the beholders.

By 19 March, four married women had joined the afflicted: Ann Putnam, Sr., Gertrude Pope, Sarah Bibber, and Goodwife Goodall. Rev. Deodat Lawson, returned as a visiting preacher. On Wednesday he went to the Putnam residence to see Ann, Sr. "I found her lying on the bed, having had a sore fit a little before. She spake to me and said she was glad to see me. Her husband and she desired me to pray with them while she was sensible, which I did, though the apparition said [to Ann] I should not go to prayer." She listened at first but soon was "taken with a fit, yet continued silent and seemed to be asleep." After the prayer her husband found her in a fit and took her off the bed to set her on his knees, but she was to stiff to bend. After awhile she sat down and thrashed "violently" and began to argue with an apparition. She believed telling it a passage from the Bible would make it vanish. "I am sure you cannot stand before that text," she said. Then she was sorely afflicted, her mouth drawn on one side and her body strained for about a minute, and then said, "I will tell, I will tell; it is, it is, it is!" three or four times, and then was afflicted to hinder her from telling. At last she broke forth and said, "It is the third chapter of the Revelations." Lawson began to read and during the first verse she opened her eyes and was well. Her husband said she was often relieved by reading Bible texts.

On 20 April, Ann Putnam, Jr. claimed the apparition of a minister appeared and grievously frightened her causing her to cry, "Oh dreadful, dreadful! Here is a minister come. What, are ministers witches too?" She said he tortured her by choking and tempted her to write in his book. She refused and told him he should teach children to fear God, not to give their souls to the devil. She asked who he was and not only did he tell her (Rev. George Burroughs minister at Salem Village from 1680-82 who was serving a parish at Wells, Maine), he said he had bewitched many people to death, including his first two wives. (Its interesting that a specter would incriminate the person he represented.) The apparition was back in two

weeks telling Ann that the specters of his first two wives would shortly appear to her and that she shouldn't listen to their lies.

"Then immediately appeared to me the form of two women in winding-sheets, and napkins about their heads, at which I was greatly affrighted. And they turned their faces towards Mr. Burroughs and looked very red and angry and told him that he had been a cruel man to them, and that their blood did cry for vengeance against him, and also told him that they should be clothed with white robes in Heaven when he should be cast into Hell. And immediately he vanished. And as soon as he was gone the two women turned their faces towards me and looked as pale as a white wall, and told me that they were Mr. Burrough's two wives and that he had murdered them. And one told me that she was his first wife, and he stabbed her under the left arm and put a piece of sealing-wax on the wound. And she pulled aside the winding-sheet and showed me the place, and also told me that she was in the house [where] Mr. Parris now lived where it was done. And the other told me that Mr. Burroughs and that wife which he hath now killed her in the vessel as she was coming to see her friends, because they would have one another."

Long-time resident, 71-year-old almost deaf, infirm, and bedridden, Rebecca Nurse was charged and indicted for flying about the country abusing nearly every girl on the roster of affliction. She was so frail she could hardly stand when she appeared before the Grand Jury. Edward Putnam testified she had tortured Ann, Jr. in his presence and Ann, Sr. testified that "the apparition of Rebecca Nurse did fall upon me and almost choke me. And she told me . . . she had the power to afflict me, and that she would afflict me all this day long, and would kill me if she could." At her trial 30 June, 39 neighbors presented the Court a petition stating "her life and conversations were according to her profession [as a Christian], and we never had any cause or grounds to suspect her of any such thing as she is now accused of." One of the signers was Ann's uncle Jonathan Putnam who, with his brother Edward, swore out the original complaint but had changed his mind. The jury found her not guilty. When the verdict was announced the accusers in attendance "made a hideous outcry" causing Justice Stoughton to ask if the jury had considered the implications of a comment Rebecca had made. It hadn't so the verdict was reconsidered and changed to guilty.

By using the Salem girls as witch finders, the affliction spread geographically. They were asked by people who thought themselves or their relatives bewitched to use their "spectral sight" to see who was afflicting them. Andover was the classic example. Joseph Ballard asked the girls to examine his sick wife. Ann, Jr. and Mary Walcott responded and while in Andover went from house to house, focused on the sick and almost

always saw a variant of the same vision: a witch at the patient's head and one at his feet. There were too many homes to visit so Thomas Bernard the junior Minister, most of the Deacons, and Justice of the Peace Dudley Bradstreet arranged for the girls to meet the townspeople at the Meeting-House. Senior Minister Francis Dane opposed the scheme. On 7 September the girls were brought into the House in the throes of full possession and one by one various men and women were led up blindfolded to touch them. If the girls drew a sobbing breath and relaxed her struggles, the entire assembly was witness to yet another witch being made to call off her devils. After signing 40 warrants, Justice Bradstreet refused to sign any more on such evidence. Shortly thereafter he was cried out. Afflicted girls produced spectral evidence that he and his wife had committed nine murders. Indicted and jailed were close relatives of Rev. Dane, his Faulkner granddaughters Dorothy, 10 and Abigail 8, (they spent 30 days in prison before being released on £500 bond) and his daughter-in-law Deliverance Dane.

Witchcraft was the most heinous crime known to man and on 11 August, Rev. Dane's daughter, Abigail Faulkner, was charged. She was 40, two months pregnant, had six children and a sick husband at home. Ann, Jr., Mary Warren, and Mary Walcott, all strangers to her, were part of the examination. When she looked around the court room the afflicted fell to the floor in fits. Ann, Jr. testified that "Faulkner pulled me off my horse last night but I saw her before." Mary Walcott said she was "first tormented last night but have seen Faulkner's specter for two months." Mary Warren claimed to have seen Faulkner with other witches "but was not hurt by her till lately." Abigail picked up a cloth from the table and idly squeezed it causing the girls to fall into grievous fits. She was convicted and sentenced to hang. Since she was pregnant the sentence wasn't to be carried out until she delivered. Fortunately officials put a stop to the trials and she was eventually released with her jail-born son in her arms.

Ruth (Whipple) Putnam's nephew, Francis Whipple of Ipswich and Westborough, married Abigail Lamson, daughter of Thomas Lamson and the younger Abigail Faulkner who was indicted at age 8 and jailed for 30 days.

How did the Putnams, mother and daughter, come to play such a prominent role in the witchcraft tragedy? Ann, Sr. was literate and well-read and exposed Ann, Jr. in a way that gave the sickly highly-strung 12-year-old knowledge of the world beyond her years. When just a girl two decades earlier, Ann Sr. arrived at the village with her sister Mary and her brother-in-law James Bayley, the parish's first minister. His calling was by a slim majority and his ministry was not successful. Mary endured one pregnancy after another, losing most of her children until she died herself. Ann believed Mary's death was caused by the spite of her husband's ene-

mies. At 16, Ann married Thomas Putnam who was from one of the Village's largest and more prosperous families. And while her husband was affectionate she did not find peace because she also bore babies only to bury them. She suffered so much in body and spirit that even at the birth of Ann 18 October 1679 and the other children who followed, she remained inconsolable.

She began having vivid dreams where she saw her dead sister with her dead children and her own dead children in their winding-sheets piously stretching out their hands. It was if they, dead these many years, had some urgent request to make but she was never able to make out the words. She thought she was close to uncovering the mysterious causes of her wrongs and judged it no sin to try to contact her dead kin and sent Ann, Jr. to the local witch, Tituba.

The younger Ann became Tituba's most apt pupil and a leader of the older girls. Her intelligence was quicker and her imagination livelier based on her knowledge of the Book of Revelation studied with her mother. They had also studied Rev. Michael Wigglesworth's *Day of Doom* from which the younger Ann gained a fierce unyielding sense of Calvinist righteousness.[156] She knew all about life and death. Deaths she knew from her mother's tearful visits to the family graveyard. Life she knew from the hysterical suspicion with which her mother surveyed the conduct of many of their neighbors. Through her mother, Ann knew all the village scandal and rumor of scandal of the past 20 years.

In August 1706, Ann, clad in white cap, kerchief and long gown, rose at her place in church, her hands clenched until the knuckles showed white. She knew she could not die with a sin "still unrepented of." Only 26, she looked older, was frail, and an invalid at times. She dared not lift her eyes. All around were kinsmen of those she had helped send to the gallows. Rev. Joseph Green began reading her confession: "I desire to be humbled before God.' It was his voice but her words. "It was a great delusion of Satan that deceived me in that sad time . . . And particularly as I was a chief instrument of accusing Goodwife Nurse and her two sisters, I desire to lie in the dust and be humbled for it, in that I was a cause with others of so sad a calamity to them and their families . . . I desire to lie in the dust and earnestly beg forgiveness of all those unto whom I have given just cause of sorrow and offence, whose relations were taken away and accused." She wondered if God would forgive such a sin as hers. Rev. Green said God understood all sins, even delusions of Satan, and would forgive if repentance was true. The reading over, the minister looked up from the paper and into the eyes of his congregation. Was it their will that this sinner be forgiven, that this lost sheep be received into the fold? It was. Ann sank to her bench, tears raining down her cheeks. God had

given a sign, for surely what His children had done, He would also.[157]

It should be apparent to the modern reader that the afflicted had, in one degree or another, hysteria complicated by the varying emotional patterns the different girls brought to it. Some of them may have verged on the psychotic. Certainly Ann, Sr. had paranoid tendencies. The nearly universal belief in devils and witches coupled with the many calamities that had been heaped on the Bay Colony—small pox, Indian raids, and the growing certainty that New England had lost forever the near-independence it had enjoyed under the Charter (revoked by England in 1684) led to the conclusion that God had decided they were unworthy to be chosen as He had once chosen them. The devout were searching their hearts—and the conduct of their neighbors—for cause of His withdrawal. Many seriously believed Doomsday was imminent—it was expected at the close of the century. Repent, they cried, for the Kingdom of God is at hand. Frustrated by the devils they could not reach, they demanded a scapegoat and a full-scale lynching. And they got it. More than 200 people were charged and jailed, 19 were hanged, several died in jail, and an aged man, Giles Cory, was pressed to death with rocks for refusing to plead to the charge of witchcraft. Various Putnams and their in-laws testified against at least 46 accused witches.

Ruth **Whipple** and Seth **Putnam** had the following children born in Billerica:

	217	i.	Ebenezer[5] **Putnam**[158] 8 August 1719 and died 2 February 1782 in Charlestown, at 62 years of age. He married Mary Ruth **Parker.** Ebenezer served under Col. Josiah Willard at Fort Dummer in 1746 and beginning in 1748 was a member of several militia companies commanded by Capt. Phineas Stevens. He served Charlestown as Selectman in 1755, '56, '61, and '65 and as Town Moderator in 1765, '66, and '69.
+	218	ii.	Ruth **Putnam** 11 October 1720.
	219	iii.	Sarah **Putnam** 16 March 1721/22.[159]
	220	iv.	Seth **Putnam** Jr.[160] 14 January or 14 March 1723/24. He was the first man to be killed by the Indians when stationed at Fort No. 4 (later Charlestown, N.H.) and died 2 May 1746 at 22 years of age.
	221	v.	Elizabeth **Putnam** 6 September 1725.[161]

222 vi. Thomas **Putnam**[162] 22 October 1728 and died 20 August 1814 in Lunenburg, Vt. at 85 years of age. He married Rachel **Wetherbe** there 24 January 1754. Rachel,[163] daughter of Capt. Ephraim **Wetherbe** and Joanna **Bellows,** was born 3 April 1733 and died 12 June 1812 in Charlestown, at 79 years of age. Thomas' military duty included service in Capt. Stevens Company in 1750 and as a member of Capt. Abel Walker's Company at the Battle of Bennington 16 August 1777 during the Revolutionary War. He was Deacon of the church at Charlestown and held a number of offices there before 1771 when he moved to Acworth, N.H. He built and operated the first grist mill at Acworth, served as Justice of the Peace, and as Selectman. He returned to Charlestown and was again elected Deacon.

223 vii. Susanna **Putnam**[164] 8 January 1730/31 and died 12 July 1756 in Charlestown, at 25 years of age.

\+ 224 viii. Timothy **Putnam** 25 December 1732.

1. and 2. Rev. Phillip Morant, comp., *The History and Antiquities of the County of Essex England*, 386-88. Published in England in two volumes between 1763 and 1768. (Hereafter Morant, *Essex Co. Eng.*).
3. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 160, marriages 442.
4. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 466, deaths 716.
5 Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 462.
6. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 159, marriages 164, deaths 589.
7. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
8. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 159.
9. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 16.
10. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
11. through 16. Ibid.
17. Ibid.; and Henry Whipple, 2:11.
18. Perkins Family III:7; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich deaths 429.
19. The *Register* 10:215 gives the date as 1 April 1650.
20. Perkins Family III:7; and Nancy L. Dodge to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 6 April 1993 at R.R. 2, Box 191, Colebrook, NH 03576. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Provided pedigree sheet from Elizabeth Whipple-Jacob Perkins in a direct line to herself. No documentation cited. (Hereafter Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*).
21. Perkins Family III:8, 26.
22. Perkins Family III:8.
23. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages 49.
24. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
25. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 41; deaths 492.
26. Perkins Family III:8.
27. The *Register*, 10:215, gives the birth date as 3 July 1654 as well as a death year of 1705.
28. through 34. Perkins Family III:8.
35. Ibid., III:9; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages 338.
36. through 38. Perkins Family III:9; and Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
39. through 41. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
42. Perkins Family III:9; and Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
43. See article on the Brown family in the *Boston Transcript* of 24 Jan. 1953.
44. and 45. Perkins Family III:9; and Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
46. Perkins Family III:9.
47. Essex Co. MA, VRs, Ipswich births and deaths. The marriage to Annable is confirmed by a 1699 deed from Annable to his "brother-in-law, Matthew Perkins, weaver."
48. *Perkins Family* III:9 and Essex Co. MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 24 481.
49. and 50. *Perkins Family* III:9.
51. *Essex Antiquarian*, 5:158-9.
52. Perkins Family III:9.
53. and 54. Ibid., III:10.
55. Ibid., III:10; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages 337, deaths 645; and Arthur Warren Johnson and Ralph Elbridge Ladd, Jr. comp., *Memento Mori Part The First being An Accurate Transcription of the Tomb-Stones, Monuments, Foot-Stones, and other Memorials in the Ancient Old North Burial Yard in the Town of Ipswich, County of Essex, Massachusetts, From its Beginnings in the Year Anno. Domi. 1634 to the Present Day, With a Chart of the Location of the Same that any Grave Therein May be Located with Ease and Accuracy, Together with a History and Description of this Ancient Burial Yard*. Dec-

orah, Iowa: The Anundsen Publishing Co., 1988 Reprint. Originally published by the Ipswich Historical Society in 1935. (Hereafter Johnson & Ladd, *Ipswich Burials*). Jacob is buried in Section A, Stone 24, Old North Churchyard.

56. The *Register*, 10:215 gives the marriage date as 15 Oct. 1684.
57. Perkins Family III:10; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich deaths 644.
58. *Register*, 60:49.
59. Perkins Family III:10; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 287.
60. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Perkins Family III:10.
61. through 63. Ibid.
64. Perkins Family; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich deaths 646; and Johnson & Ladd, *Ipswich Burials*.
65. The *Register,* 10:215 gives the death year as 1755, age 90.
66. Perkins Family III:11; and Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
67. Perkins Family, III:11.
68. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 286.
69. Perkins Family III:12-13.
70. through 72. Ibid., III:12.
73. Ibid., III:13.
74. Ibid., III:13; and Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
75. through 78. Perkins Family, Ibid., III:13.
79. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 23, Newbury deaths 720.
80. Nancy Carol Huse to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 31 Aug. and 21 Sept. 1991 at 28 Flint Ridge Dr., Mableton, GA 30059. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Her sources include Vital records and Mary Adams Rolfe's research notes on Henry Short of Newbury, MA, unpublished and in possession of the Newbury Historical Society. She provided family group and pedigree sheets from Henry Short-Sarah Whipple to her own generation. (Hereafter Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*); *Register*, 26:81; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury marriages 719.
81. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 473.
82. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 475.
83. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 473, deaths 720.
84. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 474, deaths 719.
85. Homer M. Byington III, to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 27 Dec. 1991 and 27 Jan. 1992 at 200 Hicks St., Brooklyn, NY 11201. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Data included family group sheets. Sources included The *Register* (various volumes); Charles H. Preston, *Genealogy of the Whipples of Ipswich for Five Generations*; Arthur Jameson, *The Cogswells in America*; Vital Records of Ipswich, Hamilton, and Haverhill MA; *DAR Lineage Book* vol. 12, #11632; Felt, *The History of Ipswich*; James Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*; *Boston Transcript*, 3 March 1802 and 22 Dec. 1915; Benjamin Kendall Emerson, *The Ipswich Emersons; Hammatt Papers;* Mary Walton Ferris, Dawes-Gates *Ancestral Lines, Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War*; Albany, NY City Directories, Land Records, and Rural Cemetery Records.). (Hereafter H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters*); Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 391, marriages 453, deaths 709; Bryan Randolph Rogers Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 31 Dec. 1988, 6 Feb. 1989, and 3 Oct. 1993 at 3095 Jaylee Drive, Santa Rosa, CA 95404-1617. In possession of Whipple (2004.) His sources include extensive genealogical research by his grandfather, Guy M. Whipple, noted professor, writer, and inventor, his father Guy, Jr., and his uncle Richard R. Whipple. (Hereafter Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*); and Henry Whipple, 2:14.
86. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters*; *Register*, 36:143-44; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich deaths 709.
87. *Register,* 36:143-44.
88. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.

89. Henry Whipple, 2:14.
90. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 392, deaths, 710; and Henry Whipple, 2:14.
91. Harry G. Woodworth to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 11 and 22 Dec. 1991 and 14 April 1993 at 60 Bell St., Orange, NJ 07050. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Extensive pedigree charts included. Sources included *The Darling Papers; The Paine Genealogy; Register*; Ipswich Vital Records; *Hammatt's History of Ipswich; Bassett Genealogy*; Bocking parish records. (Hereafter Woodworth to Whipple, *3 Letters*).
92. Essex Co., Mass. *Probate Record*, Book 316, pages 438-41
93. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 14, deaths 710; and Henry Whipple, 2:15.
94. Henry Whipple, 2:14-15.
95. and 96. Ibid., 2:14.
97. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages 709.
98. Ibid., Ipswich births 392.
99. Ibid., Ipswich births 392, deaths 709; and Henry Whipple, 1:23.
100. *Essex Antiquarian,* vol. II, No. 6, June 1898, 187; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich deaths 710.
101. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 391.
102. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 393, deaths 710.
103. and 104. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 393.
105. Ms. Esther L. Newcomer to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 14 April 1993 at 5051 Foulk Rd., Waterloo, Iowa 50702. In possession of Whipple (2004). Family group and pedigree sheets included. (Hereafter Newcomer to Whipple); and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 391, marriages 452.
106. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich, births 364.
107. Charles H. Browning, *American of Royal Decent*, Baltimore, Md: Genealogical Publishing Co. 1986 reprint 473. (Hereafter *Americans of Royal* Descent.)
108. Charles Henry Browning, *Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent*, Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969, 282.
109. Paul C. Reed, FASG, "Proving' Illegitimacy: Amie, the Daughter of the King's Favorite, Piers de Gaveston—Not That of His Wife," *National Genealogical Quarterly*, Vol. 88, No. 1, March 2000, 32.
110. Richard Wheeler., *History of the First Congregational Church, Stonington, Connecticut; Baptisms and Marriages,* Norwich, Conn., 1875. (Hereafter R. Wheeler, *Church Records*).
111. Essex Co., MA., VRs, Ipswich births 391, deaths 709.
112. Coralynn Brown., *Stonington, New London Co., Connecticut Vital Records from Barbour, 1668-1852* (Wait-Whittles). (Hereafter C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*).
113. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 392; *Essex Antiquarian*, vol. 4, No. 11, Nov. 1900, 176; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem deaths 327; and Register 7:151-52.
114. Henry Whipple, 2:51.
115. *Americans of Royal Descent* 472.
116. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 418, marriages 459.
117. Ibid., Salem births 419, marriages 459.
118. Ibid., Salem births 418.
119. Ibid., Salem births 418, Wenham marriages 175.
120. Ibid., Salem births 418, marriages 459.
121. Henry Whipple, 2:51.
122. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 418, marriages 459; and Henry Whipple, 2:51.
123. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 418, marriages 459.
124. Ibid., Salem births 418.
125. Henry Whipple, 2:51.
126. Henry Whipple, 2:31
127. Phyllis Moore to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 2 May 1994 at 1512 Old Camden Rd., Delphi, IN 46923-9131. In possession of Whipple (2004). Family Group Sheets provided. Sources included *Goodale-Goodell Forebears,* comp. by Helena M. Goodale

Hargrave, 1971; *Goodale Genealogy,* comp., by G. W. Goodale, 1903; "John Goodale of Great Yarmouth," by Walter G. Davis, *The American Genealogist,* 22:17; MA vital records; church records; MA Revolutionary War Records. (Hereafter Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994.*)

128. Ibid.; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 367, marriages 428.
129. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 367, marriages 459.
130. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 368.
131. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 367.
132. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 366, marriages 427.
133. Henry Whipple, 1:27; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 392.
134. and 135. Henry Whipple, 1:27.
136. Joseph H. Pratt, *A Year with Osler, 1896-1897: Notes taken at his Clinics in the John Hopkins Hospital*, Baltimore: John Hopkins Press, 1949. V.A. McKussick's article, "Hemophilia in early New England," *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences.* 1962 342-365; and Thomas H. Shawker, MD., "Recessive Diseases in America," National Genealogical Society News Magazine. July/August 2003: 16-20.
137. Ibid., I:27; *Register*, "Marriages in Hamilton, Mass.," 26:388; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births.
138. Essex Co., MA, VRs; and Essex County, Massachusetts., *Registry of Deeds,* Whipple Deeds, 4 Feb. 1717, 35, (hereafter Whipple, *Deeds, Essex Co.*).
139. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 127, marriages 150; Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Westborough deaths 256; and *Register*, 56:60+.
140. Henry Whipple, 1:52; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Westborough deaths 256.
141. Will filed 29 April 1757, Case 63887, recorded in vol. 5:265-6, Probate Office, Worcester County Court House, Worcester, Mass.
142. Frederick Clifton Pierce, comp., *History of Grafton, Worcester County, Massachusetts, From Its Early Settlement by the Indians in 1647 to the Present Time, 1879.* Worcester, MA: Press of Chas. Hamilton, 1879, 596-7. (Hereafter *History of Grafton.*) John H. Boutelle of Woburn, Mass., *A Brief Genealogy of the Whipple Family. Lowell, Mass.*: Oliver Mayhew Whipple, Esq., Printed by E. D. Green & Co., 1857, 14. (Hereafter Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*); Whipple, *Deeds, Essex Co.*, "I Joseph Whipple of Ipswich, etc.... Know ye for the natural love and affection I have to my son James Whipple..." 7 May 1707 22:109, "Know ye, that we Matthew Whipple, James Whipple, and Jonathan Whipple, sons of Joseph Whipple, deceased, all of Ipswich.." 4 Feb. 1717, 35:233; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton deaths 373.
143. *Register*, "Genealogy of the Fuller Family," 13:361; and *Early Vital Records of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to the Year 1850 on CD-Rom.* Wheat Ridge, CO: Search & ReSearch Publishing Corporation, 1997, Salem births 332, marriages 459.
144. *History of Grafton.*
145. Deacon James Whipple's will was presented for Probate 24 Nov. 1766. Probate office, County Court House, Worcester, MA, 9:238.
146. *History of Grafton* 598.
147. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 14; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 391, marriage 435, Wenham marriages 117.
148. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Wenham marriages 117.
149. Essex Co. Registry of Deeds, 26:93,
150. Registry of Deeds, Court House, Worcester County, MA.
151. Rev. Wm. A. Benedict & Rev. Hiram A. Tracy, *History of the Town of Sutton, Massachusetts, From 1704 to 1876: Including Grafton Until 1735; Millbury Until 1813; and Parts of Northbridge, Upton, and Auburn.* Worcester, Mass.: Published for the Town by Sanford & Company. 1878. 29-57, 427-31, 746, 789, 795. [Hereafter *Town of Sutton.*]
152. Ibid, 746 and Vital Records, *Worcester Co., MA*, Sutton births 185.
153. *Town of Sutton*, 746; and Vital Records, *Worcester Co., MA*, Sutton births 185.

154. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 393; and Peggy M. Singer to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 5 October 1991 and a later undated letter at 2795 Ben Lomond Dr., Santa Barbara, CA 93105. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Her sources: Vital Records of Ipswich, Salem, Billerica, and Newbury, MA; Probate Records of Essex Co., MA; *Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 2, 1893-4; *History of the Putnam Family* by Eben Putnam, 1891; *American Genealogist*, Vols. 15, 23, 24; *Essex Institute Collection*, Vol. 4:15; *History of Charlestown, NH* by Henry H. Saunderson, 1876; Town Records of Charlestown, NH, FHL film #015092; Index to New Hampshire Marriages, FHL film #1001295; Town Records—Land & Vital Records, FHL film #15092 & 15093; U.S. Census Schedules 1850 through 1900, (MA, MI, WI); *A Short History of Joseph Bailey Putnam* authored by himself after 1849; *Landsmen of Washtenaw Co., MI* by Paul R. Peck, 1986; *Washtenaw Co. Marriages* by George L. Hammell, 1955, 90; Marriages 1827-1857 in Washtenaw Co., MI, 1961, FHL film #927450; Tax List, Dexter Twp., Washtenaw Co., MI, FHL film #955812; Census of Lyndon Twp., 1845; *The Biographical Record of the Fox River Valley, etc.*, 1902;. (Hereafter Singer to Whipple, *2 letters*).

155. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births 207, marriages 459; *Register, Records of the Rev. Samuel Parris, Salem Village, Mass., 1688-1696*, 157:17; and Patricia Ristau to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 5 March and 26 April 1993 at 723 Mt. Bethel Rd., McDonough, GA 30253. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Her sources include Henry Saunderson, *History of Charlestown, NH*; Jane Labaree, *History of the Descendants of Peter Labaree*; Eban Putnam, *History of the Putnam Families*, Read Putnam, *Name and Family of Putnam*; S. W. Lowell, *History of Weare, NH*; *Nebraska & Midwest Genealogical Record*, Vols. 6-8; C. Bemus, *History of Marlborough, NH*; U.S. Census for New Hampshire and New York; birth and baptism certificates; marriage certificates; death certificates; obituaries; and tombstone markers. She provided detailed pedigree and family group sheets. (Hereafter Ristau to Whipple, *2 Letters*).

156. Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, born in England 18 Oct. 1631, settled in Molden, Mass. and died there either 9 or 10 June 1705.

157. Works Projects Administration, *Salem Witchcraft, 1692*, a verbatim transcription of the Salem Witchcraft papers, compiled under the supervision of Archie N. Frost, Clerk of Courts. 3 vols. 1938; Marion L. Starkey, *The Devil in Massachusetts*, Time Inc., New York, 1963; Chadwick Hansen, *Witchcraft At Salem* New American Library, New York, 1970; Charles H. Upham, *Salem Witchcraft*, 2 vols. 1867 (the unhappy story of Ann, Sr. is recounted at length in Vol. II); Ann, Jr.'s testimony on Rev. Burroughs is in Upham, Vol. II and *Essex County Archives*; Ann's church confession is found in Winfield Nevins, *Witchcraft in Salem Village*, 1916.

158. and 159.Singer to Whipple, *2 letters*.

160. Ibid.; and Seth Putnam-Ruth Whipple Family Group Sheets, supplied 4 Aug. 2000 by Douglas D. Deal, 14007 Epidote Ct., Reno, Nev. 89511-9716. Sources cited include Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage*, 1907; Rev. Henry A. Hazen, *The History of Billerica*, 1838; David W. Holt, *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury*; marriage certificates, divorce decree, death certificates. (Hereafter Deal - Putnam, *Family Group Sheet*).

161. through 164. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters*.

81. **John**[5] **Maysent Jr.** (Judith[4] **Pye,** Margaret[3] **Arthur,** Margaret[2] **Whipple,** Matthew[1])[1] was born in Essex Co., probably in Bocking, England, birth date unknown, and died 7 October 1723, probably in Bocking. He married **Judith Maysent,**[2] daughter of Joseph **Maysent.** Judith and John Jr. may have been cousins. Her father was from Hatfield-Peverell and held the title of Gentleman.

In addition to the daughters shown here, John and Judith had three sons who died young and four other daughters. Specific information on them has yet to be found. John and Judith are buried in the Bocking churchyard (St. Mary's church) in a tomb. By will dated 8 August 1723, he left the Fryers estate to his younger brother Jeremiah. He also provided 40 shillings per annum forever for the repairing of his tomb and vault with "the over plus to the poor of this parish." The Maysent, Ruggles, and Inglish families were the major cloth making families in Bocking-Braintree in the 1760s.

John **Maysent** Jr. and Judith **Maysent** had the following children born in Essex Co., probably in Bocking:

225 i. Susanna[6] **Maysent**[3] 26 March 1691. She married Rev. John **Palmer** of Coventry.

226 ii. Judith **Maysent**[4] 29 March 1696. She married William **Rayment.** He held the title Gentleman and was an attorney in Braintree, later in Black Notley, Essex Co.

88. **Hannah**[5] **Kennedy** (Elizabeth[4] **Annable,** Anne[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[5] was born in Plymouth, Plymouth Co., Mass. 27 September 1678 and married **Eleazer Pratt** there 22 September 1697. Eleazer,[6] son of Benajah **Pratt** and Persis **Dunham,** was born abt 1672 and died 24 February 1760 in Middleborough, Plymouth Co., Mass., at 87 years of age.

Hannah **Kennedy** and Eleazer **Pratt** had the following children:

227 i. Hannah[6] **Pratt**[7] born in Plymouth 14 May 1699.

228 ii. David **Pratt**[8] born in Plymouth 6 July 1702.

229 iii. Eleazer **Pratt**[9] born in Plympton, Plymouth Co., Mass. 17 September 1705.

\+ 230 iv. Elisabeth **Pratt** born 4 March 1707/08.

231 v. Jane **Pratt**[10] born in Plympton, 20 March 1710/11.

232 vi. William **Pratt**[11] born in Plympton 20 March 1710/11.

95. **Mary**[5] **Annable** (Robert[4], Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. and married **Daniel Dane**. Daniel,[12] son of John **Dane** and Abigail **Warner,** was born in Ipswich. He married (1) **Lydia Day** 16 March 1714 and died 23 January 1730 at 55 years of age.

Mary **Annable** and Daniel **Dane** had the following children born in Ipswich:

233 i. Mary[6] **Dane**[13] abt 1721.

234 ii. Lydia **Dane**[14] abt 1723.

235 iii. Lydia **Dane**[15] in 1724 and died there bef 1751. She married James **Brown** in Ipswich 27 June 1746. (Date of intent to marry.) James,[16] son of Jacob **Brown** (abt 1683-1769) and Sarah **Burnham** (abt 1679-1729), was baptized in Ipswich 1 March 1723/24. He married (2) Sarah **Lamson** in Ipswich 25 July 1751.

236 iv. Nathan **Dane**[17] abt 1727.

96. **Thomas**[5] **Boardman Jr.** (Elizabeth[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[18] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 8 August 1669 and died in 1736 at 66 years of age. He married **Sarah Langley** who was born 7 November 1675 and died 27 December 1725 at 50 years of age.[19]

Thomas **Boardman** Jr. and Sarah **Langley** had the following children born in Ipswich:

237 i. Lucy[6] **Boardman** baptized 21 January 1712/13 and married John **Appleton** III in 1731. [20]

238 ii. Stephen **Boardman** baptized 21 December 1717 and married Elizabeth **Cogswell** in 1744.[21]

239 iii. John **Boardman** 13 February 1697/98 and married Abigail **Choate** in 1720.[22]

240 iv. Abel **Boardman** 23 September 1700 and married Mary **Warner** in 1735.[23]

\+ 241 v. Sarah **Boardman** in 1702.

242 vi. Hannah **Boardman** married John **Treadwell.**[24]

243 vii. Martha **Boardman** married Caleb **Pool** in 1727.[25]

244 viii. Elizabeth **Boardman** in 1709 and married Joseph **Manning** in 1732.[26]

245 ix. Langley **Boardman** in 1711.[27]

105. **Sarah**[5] **Perkins** (Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[28] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. She married twice. **(1) Lt. Oliver Appleton** in Topsfield, Essex Co., Mass. 17 December 1701. **(2) John Edwards Jr.** in Wenham, Mass. 23 November 1709.[29]

Sarah **Perkins** and Lt. Oliver **Appleton** had the following child:

\+ 246 i. Mary[6] **Appleton.**

106. **Thomas**[5] **Perkins** (Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[30] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1689 and died in September 1749 in Massachusetts, at 60 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Hannah Woodbury** of Salem, Essex Co., Mass. 8 February 1710/11. She died 2 October 1727 at 37 years of age.[31] (2) **Elizabeth Fowler** in Massachusetts 22 January 1730/31. (Date marriage banns published.)

Thomas **Perkins** and Hannah **Woodbury** had the following children born in Wenham:

247 i. Mary[6] **Perkins**[32] 20 June 1712 and married Charles **Adams** there 14 October 1733.

248 ii. Hannah **Perkins**[33] 3 June 1714 and died there 14 September 1731, at 17 years of age.

\+ 249 iii. John **Perkins** 23 May 1717.

250 iv. Elizabeth **Perkins**[34] 23 October 1720 and married Thomas **Stevens.** He was from Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. and moved the family to Nova Scotia, Canada.

251 v. Thomas **Perkins**[35] 24 June 1723 and died 27 May 1745 at 21 years of age. He was killed during the French and Indian war in an attempt to take the Island Battery.[36]

252 vi. Abigail **Perkins**[37] 14 September 1725.

Thomas **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Fowler** had the following children born in Wenham:

253 vii. Hannah **Perkins** 20 February 1731/32 and married Samuel **Jennison** in Massachusetts 30 October 1757.[38]

\+ 254 viii. Jacob **Perkins** 8 February 1732/33.

255 ix. Martha **Perkins** 26 June 1733.[39]

\+ 256 x. Joseph **Perkins** 15 September 1735.

257 xi. Sarah **Perkins** 3 August 1736.[40]

258 xii. Meriman **Perkins** 12 April 1739 and married Jonathan **Wilkins** of Amherst. Mass. 10 March 1772.[41]

259 xiii. Richard **Perkins** abt 1740 and died there 8 June 1742, at 1 year of age.[42]

260 xiv. Esther **Perkins** 1 January 1745 and married Benjamin **Dodge** 30 May 1775. After they were married, the family moved to Lyndboro, N.H.[43]

108. **Anna**[5] **Perkins** (Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[44] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. in 1692 and married **John Perkins** in Ipswich 30 January 1711. John,[45] son of Luke **Perkins** and Sarah **(__),** was born in Ipswich 14 May 1693.

Anna **Perkins** and John **Perkins** had the following children born in Wenham:

261 i. John[6] **Perkins**[46] 5 December 1712 and died there 9 January 1712/13, at 1 month of age.

262 ii. Nathaniel **Perkins.**[47]

109. **Esther**[5] **Perkins** (Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[48] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. probably 30 September or 25 October 1695. She died either 20 January or 20 June 1780 in Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass., at 84 years of age. She married **Lt. Benjamin Gilbert** in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 4 August 1716. Benjamin,[49] son of Dea. John **Gilbert** and Elizabeth **Kilham,** was born in Ipswich 1 February 1692 and died 24 June 1760 in Brookfield at 68 years of age.

The family resided in that part of Ipswich now known as Hamilton on a farm given Benjamin in 1721 by his father. The gift included half of his father's house and he added to his holdings by purchasing land from his brother Noah in 1724. The family moved to Brookfield in 1747 where he purchased a house and farm of 120 acres from Jonathan Bush. The village of North Brookfield was later built on his land. He was commissioned ensign 7 February 1744 and later was promoted to lieutenant. His gravestone is in the old burying-ground in North Brookfield. Esther signed the covenant of the North Brookfield church 28 May 1752. Benjamin owned a pew in the church in 1753.

Esther **Perkins** and Lt. Benjamin **Gilbert** had the following children born in Hamilton:

263 i. Benjamin[6] **Gilbert** baptized 7 July 1717 and married Sarah **Frost.**[50]

264 ii. John **Gilbert** baptized 13 July 1718.[51]

265 iii. Esther **Gilbert** baptized 29 August 1720 and died 13 September 1806 in Salem, Mass. She married Benjamin **Waters** in Hamilton 12 November 1745. Benjamin was born in Ipswich 22 August 1720.[52]

266 iv. Mary **Gilbert.**[53]

	267	v.	Elizabeth **Gilbert**[54] married Benjamin **Jennings** of Brookfield in Hamilton.
	268	vi.	Sarah **Gilbert** baptized 26 February 1726/27 and died 21 September 1816. She married Samuel **Gould** of Charlemont, Mass. in Brookfield.[55]
	269	vii.	Daniel **Gilbert** baptized 15 February 1728/29[56] and died in 1824. He married three times. (1) Lucy **Barnes.** (2) Elizabeth **Gott** (3) Mrs. Mary **(Goddard) Kimball.**[57]
	270	viii.	Lydia **Gilbert** baptized in December 1730.[58] She married twice. (1) Isaac **Hovey** 18 May 1758. (2) Benjamin **Pindar.**[59]
	271	ix.	Joseph **Gilbert** baptized in July 1733.[60] He married Mrs. Hannah **(Wheat) Gott.**
	272	x.	Isaac **Gilbert** baptized in April 1735 and died in December 1736 in Hamilton.[61]
+	273	xi.	Martha **Gilbert**.

114. **Hannah**[5] **Browne** (Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[62] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1682 and died 6 June 1771 in New Milford, Litchfield Co., Conn., at 88 years of age. She married **Edward Cogswell** in Ipswich 21 August 1708. Edward,[63] son of William **Cogswell** and Martha **Emerson,** was born in Gloucester, Essex Co., Mass. 13 August 1686 and died 17 April 1773 in New Milford, at 86 years of age.

Hannah **Browne** and Edward **Cogswell** had the following child:

+	274	i.	Samuel[6] **Cogswell** born 1 March 1710.

115. **Jacob**[5] **Brown** (Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[64] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1683 and died 26 February 1769 in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass., at 85 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Sarah Burnham** of Hamilton in Ipswich 10 January 1708. (Date of intent to marry.) Sarah was born in Ipswich abt 1679 and died 9 April 1729 in Hamilton, at 49 years of age.[65] (2) **Mary Dane**, a widow, in Ipswich 30 November 1735. (3) **Elizabeth Brown** in Ipswich 14 November 1761. She was born in Ipswich abt 1686 and died 1 June 1774 at 87 years of age.[66]

Jacob **Brown** and Sarah **Burnham** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	275	i.	Adam[6] **Brown**.
+	276	ii.	John **Brown** baptized 20 January 1717.
	277	iii.	John **Brown** baptized 14 August 1715.[67]

278 iv. Nathaniel **Brown**.[68]

\+ 279 v. James **Brown**.

280 vi. Stephen **Brown**.[69]

281 vii. Joseph **Brown** baptized 17 March 1727/28 and died in November 1728 in Ipswich.[70]

282 viii. Jacob **Brown** abt 1710.[71]

283 ix. Simon **Brown**[72] He married three times. (1) Mercy **Quarles** in Ipswich 8 February 1727. She was born in Ipswich and died there 7 October 1729.[73] (2) Mary **Howe** in Ipswich 20 May 1731. She was born in Ipswich and died there 5 August 1736.[74] (3) Ruth **Wood** in Ipswich 16 November 1736. She was born in Ipswich.[75]

123. **Jacob**[5] **Perkins** (Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[76] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 15 February 1685/86 and died 14 March 1770 in Wells, York Co., Maine, at 84 years of age. He married **Lydia Stover** in Ipswich 15 October 1712. Lydia,[77] daughter of John **Stover** and Abigail **Alcott,** died in York. The family moved to Cape Neddick, York Co., Maine and probably left descendants there.

Jacob **Perkins** and Lydia **Stover** had the following child:

\+ 284 i. Joseph[6] **Perkins** born 8 February 1717.

125. **Elizabeth**[5] **Perkins** (Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[78] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 18 March 1690/91 and died there in 1723 at 32 years of age. She married **David Burnham** in Ipswich 2 July 1711. David,[79] son of John **Burnham** and Elizabeth **Wells,** was born in Ipswich 20 October 1688 and was buried there 2 February 1770. He married (2) **Elizabeth Barret** in Chebaco, Essex Co., Mass. 20 August 1740.

Elizabeth **Perkins** and David **Burnham** had the following children born in Essex, Mass.:

285 i. Elizabeth[6] **Burnham** 8 June 1712 and died 10 June 1775 at 63 years of age. She married Joseph **Poland** in Chebaco 17 January 1732.[80]

286 ii. David **Burnham**[81] 17 June 1714 and died 27 December 1802 at 88 years of age. He married Elizabeth **Marshall** 25 September 1734. She was born abt 1715 and died 15 November 1801 in Ipswich, at 86 years of age.[82]

	287	iii.	Sarah **Burnham**[83] 28 December 1715 and married Solomon **Giddings** 9 December 1736.
+	288	iv.	Abigail **Burnham** 31 August 1717.
+	289	v.	Westley **Burnham** in October 1719.

126. **Elisha**[5] **Perkins** (Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[84] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. in 1694. He married **Abigail Newmarch** there 4 August 1722. (Date marriage banns published.)

Elisha **Perkins** and Abigail **Newmarch** had the following children born in Ipswich:

290	i.	Elisha[6] **Perkins.**[85]
291	ii.	Abigail **Perkins** baptized 8 February 1735.[86]

131. **Matthew**[5] **Perkins** (Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[87] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 14 April 1687 and died there 28 May 1737, at 50 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Martha Rogers** in Ipswich 14 May 1709. (Date marriage banns were published.) She died 30 September 1720 in Ipswich, at 30 years of age. (2) **Mrs. Mary Smith** in Ipswich 14 January 1720/21. She was the widow of either Ebenezer or Ephraim Smith.[88] She married (3) **James Gerrish** of Berwick, York Co., Maine and moved there with her youngest child. (4) **Ebenezer Smith.**

By will dated 19 March 1736 and proved 27 July 1737, Matthew made Mary his executrix and "gives her the improvement of all his property until his oldest son Matthew shall [reach] 21." Personal property was given to daughters Martha Dodge and Hannah Woodbury. The balance of the property was to be divided among his other children with Matthew to get a double portion.

Matthew **Perkins** and Martha **Rogers** had the following children born in Ipswich:

292	v.	Martha **Perkins**[89] abt 1710 and married Barnabas **Dodge** 27 September 1728.
293	i.	John[6] **Perkins** baptized 23 March 1712.[90]
294	ii.	Hannah **Perkins**[91] married Josiah **Woodbury** of Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 15 June 1731.
295	iii.	Jonathan **Perkins** baptized 11 September 1715.[92]
296	iv.	Sarah **Perkins** baptized 3 March 1716.[93] She married William **Cutler.**

Matthew **Perkins** and Mrs. Mary **Smith** had the following children born in Ipswich:

	297	vi.	Esther **Perkins** baptized 24 December 1721.[94]
	298	vii.	Ruth **Perkins** baptized 31 August 1723.[95]
+	299	viii.	Matthew **Perkins.**
	300	ix.	John **Perkins** baptized 19 November 1727.[96]
	301	x.	Brewer **Perkins** baptized 7 June 1730 and died there 1 September 1730.[97]
	302	xi.	Stephen **Perkins** baptized 23 January 1731 and died there 21 February 1735, at 4 years of age.[98]
+	303	xii.	Abraham **Perkins.**
	304	xiii.	Stephen **Perkins** baptized 5 December 1736.[99]

132. **Esther**[5] **Perkins** (Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[100] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 17 July 1690. Her 1751 will mentions son Joseph and daughter Esther. She married three times. (1) **Abraham Perkins** in Ipswich 10 January 1707/08. (Date marriage banns published.) Abraham,[101] son of Abraham **Perkins** and Hannah **Beamsley,** was born in Ipswich 22 December 1685 and died there 14 February 1718 at 32 years of age. Hannah (Beamsley) Perkins mentions grandsons Joseph, Nathaniel, and Abraham in her will proved 23 October 1732. Abraham and Esther share the common ancestor, John Perkins, who moved to Ipswich in 1633. Abraham is the great grandson of John through his oldest son John. Esther is John's great granddaughter through his youngest son Jacob.

(2) **Edward Potter** in Massachusetts 22 April 1721. (Date marriage banns published.) He was from Boston and they later moved to Salem, Essex Co., Mass. He died bef 1728. His surname is given as Porter in Perkins Family Genealogy in 1:36 and as Potter in III:12.[102] (3) **Dr. Cesar Augustus Harbin** in Ipswich abt 1728.[103]

Esther **Perkins** and Abraham **Perkins** had the following children born in Ipswich:

305	i.	Joseph[6] **Perkins** baptized 17 August 1712.[104]
306	ii.	Nathaniel **Perkins** baptized 3 January 1713/14.[105]
307	iii.	Abraham **Perkins** baptized 15 July 1716.[106]
308	iv.	Esther **Perkins** abt 1717 and married (__) **Brown.**[107]

Esther **Perkins** and Dr. Cesar Augustus **Harbin** had the following child:

309	v.	William **Harbin.**[108]

135. **Mary**[5] **Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[109] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. abt 1703 and died there 1 October 1769, at 66 years of age. She married **Rev. Daniel Kirkland** in Norwich 15 July 1723. He was born in Saybrook Conn. 17 June 1701 and died 17 May 1763 in Norwich, at 61 years of age. He was graduated from Yale College in 1720 and ordained in the First Church in Norwich in December 1723. His father-in-law Joseph Perkins was a church deacon.[110]

Mary **Perkins** and Rev. Daniel **Kirkland** had the following children born in Norwich:

	310	i.	Mary[6] **Kirkland** 16 July 1724 and died in infancy.[111]
+	311	ii.	Daniel **Kirkland** 1 October 1725.
	312	iii.	Mary **Kirkland** 15 April 1727 and died there 29 September 1739, at 12 years of age.[112]
	313	iv.	Hannah **Kirkland** 6 July 1729.[113]
	314	v.	Anna **Kirkland** 24 July 1731.[114]
	315	vi.	Elizabeth **Kirkland** 5 September 1733 and died there in 1735, at 1 year of age.[115]
	316	vii.	John **Kirkland** 15 November 1735 and married Anna **Palmer.**[116]
	317	viii.	Jabez **Kirkland** 5 January 1738.[117]
	318	ix.	Lydia **Kirkland** 14 December 1739 and died 22 November 1743 in Norwich, at 3 years of age.[118]
	319	x.	Samuel **Kirkland**[119] 20 November 1741 and married Jerusha **Bingham** in 1769.
+	320	xi.	Joseph **Kirkland** 18 November 1744.

136. **Dr. Joseph**[5] **Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[120] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 25 October 1704 and died there 7 July 1794, at 89 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Lydia Pierce** in Norwich in 1728. She was born abt 1708 and died 7 January 1730 in Norwich, at 22 years of age.[121] (2) **Mary Bushnell** in Norwich 23 July 1730. Mary, daughter of Dr. Caleb **Bushnell,** was born in Norwich.[122] (See No. 138) Joseph was a 1727 Yale College graduate where he studied medicine. He practiced in Norwich and became eminent in both medicine and surgery. He was an influential member of the community and served as Deacon for many years.

Dr. Joseph **Perkins** and Lydia **Pierce** had the following child born in Norwich:

+	321	i.	Lydia[6] **Perkins** abt 1729.

Dr. Joseph **Perkins** and Mary **Bushnell** had the following children born in Norwich:

+	322	ii.	Joseph **Perkins** 11 July 1735, died 16 November 1811 in Lisbon, Connecticut, and married Joanna **Burnham** 10 May 1757.
+	324	iv.	Simon **Perkins** 10 August 1733.
	323	iii.	Mary **Perkins**[123] in October 1737.
+	325	v.	Dr. Elisha **Perkins** 16 January 1741.
+	326	vi.	Andrew **Perkins** 17 July 1743.
+	327	vii.	Solomon **Perkins** 16 June 1745.
+	328	viii.	Dr. Caleb **Perkins** 25 January 1749.

137. **Martha**[5] **Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[124] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 21 August 1705 and married three times. (1) **Thomas Todd** in Norwich. (2) **Solomon Lathrop** of Rowley, Essex Co., Mass. He was born in 1706 and died in 1733 at 27 years of age. He was fourth in descent from Rev. John Lathrop of Barnstable, England and Barnstable, Barnstable Co., Mass.[125] (3) **Matthew Loomis** in 1739.

Martha **Perkins** and Solomon **Lathrop** had the following children born in Norwich:

329	i.	Joseph[6] **Lathrop**[126] 20 October 1731 and died 31 December 1820 in West Springfield, Hampden Co., Mass., at 89 years of age.
330	ii.	(Daughter) **Lathrop** abt 1733.[127]

Martha **Perkins** and Matthew **Loomis** had the following children born in Bolton, Tolland Co., Conn.:

331	iii.	Levi **Loomis.**[128]
332	iv.	Mary **Loomis.**[129] She married (__) **Hendy**.
333	v.	Andrew **Loomis.**[130] He married (__) **Strong.**
334	vi.	Jerusha **Loomis.**[131] She married (__) **Tyler.**
335	vii.	Mabel **Loomis.**[132]
336	viii.	Martha **Loomis.**[133] She married Lemuel **White.**

138. **Capt. John**[5] **Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[134] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 5 October 1709 and died 16 April 1761 at 51 years of age. He married twice. (1) Elizabeth **Bushnell** in Norwich. Sisters Elizabeth and Mary Bushnell married brothers Joseph and John Perkins. (See No. 136) They were daughters of Dr. Caleb **Bushnell.** (2) Lydia **Tracy** in Norwich. She was the daughter of Solomon **Tracy**.

Capt. John was called "the great Perkins" because of his size. It took 14 pages of foolscap,[135] closely written, to record his possessions when his estate was inventoried. Among his possessions were: "3 broadcloth coats, 2 prs Leather Breeches, Silver shoe & knee buckles, Silver Hilted Sword, guns, power horns & flints, saddles with pillions, vessels of Silver, brass, pewter & cedar, a blacksmith shop outfit, shoemakers benches & tools. One Negro man named London, another named Simon, and their wives, Cato & Lucy Hagar, altogether 15 Negroes, among them Ziba, a suckling child, value at 6 pounds. Of land he had 650 acres in Hanover Society, 347 acres in Windham Co., and 358 acres in Canterbury in partnership with Tho. Huntington of Norwich.[136]

Capt. John **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Bushnell** had the following children born in Norwich:

	337	i.	Elizabeth[6] **Perkins.** She married Joseph **Woodward** in Norwich.[137]
+	338	ii.	John **Perkins** in 1736.

Capt. John **Perkins** and Lydia **Tracy** had the following children born in Norwich:

+	339	iii.	Lydia **Perkins.**
	340	iv.	Ruth **Perkins.**[138]
	341	v.	Levi **Perkins.** He married Aletha **Howard** in Norwich. Known as Squire, he farmed a large acreage in Lisbon. They had no children.[139]
+	342	vi.	Civil **Perkins.**
+	343	vii.	Dr. Eliphaz **Perkins** 25 August 1753.
	344	viii.	Abijah **Perkins** He was taken prisoner by the British and died unmarried in prison.[140]
	345	ix.	Durden **Perkins.** He died unmarried in 1800.[141]

139. **Jerusha[5] Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[142] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 1 September 1711 and married **Rev. Jedediah Hyde** in Norwich, 17 July 1733. He was born there in 1710 and died there 8 February 1742, at 31 years of age.[143] He was third in descent from William **Hyde,** a first settler of Norwich. He was a Separatist and became pastor of a church on Bean Hill, Norwich.

Jerusha **Perkins** and Rev. Jedediah **Hyde** had the following children born in Norwich:

346 i. Martha[6] **Hyde** 19 August 1734 and died there bef 1769. She married Jabez **Post** in Norwich.[144]

347 ii. Jerusha **Hyde** 7 June 1736 and married Silas **Stark** there.[145]

348 iii. Jedediah **Hyde** 24 August 1738 and died 29 May 1822 at 83 years of age.[146]

349 iv. Diadema **Hyde** 10 December 1740 and married Dr. Benjamin **Butler** there.[147]

140. **Matthew[5] Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[148] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 31 August 1713 and died there 3 May 1773 at 59 years of age. He married **Hannah Bishop** in Norwich in 1739. Hannah,[149] daughter of Samuel **Bishop** and Sarah **Fobes,** was born in Norwich in 1724 and died 28 October 1809 in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn., at 85 years of age.

Matthew **Perkins** and Hannah **Bishop** had the following children:

\+ 350 i. Joshua[6] **Perkins** born in 1740.

\+ 351 ii. Hannah **Perkins** born abt 1742.

352 iii. Matthew **Perkins**[150] born in Lisbon abt 1744 and died abt 1763 while attending Princeton College.

\+ 353 iv. Ephraim **Perkins** born 8 July 1745.

\+ 354 v. Jerusha **Perkins** born abt 1747.

\+ 355 vi. Rev. Nathan **Perkins** born 12 May 1748.

\+ 356 vii. Susanna **Perkins** born in 1753.

\+ 357 viii. Sarah **Perkins** born abt 1755.

358 ix. Matthew **Perkins** born in Lisbon abt 1758 and died in infancy.[151]

\+ 359 x. Enoch **Perkins** born 16 August 1760.

\+ 360 xi. Frederick **Perkins** born in 1763.

\+ 361 xii. Samuel **Perkins** born 13 September 1767.

141. **Deborah[5] Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[152] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 20 July 1715 and married **Benajah Carey** there 11 February 1742. He was a farmer from Windham, Windham Co., Conn.

Deborah **Perkins** and Benajah **Carey** had the following children:

362 i. Zilla[6] **Carey**[153] She married twice. (1) James **Luce.** (2) Jonathan **Kingsley.**

363 ii. Deborah **Carey.**[154] She married Jedediah **Stark.**
364 iii. James **Carey.**[155] He married Abigail **Kingsbury.**
365 iv. Abigail **Carey.**[156]

143. **Hannah**[5] **Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[157] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. in 1717 and married **Lemuel Bingham.**

Hannah **Perkins** and Lemuel **Bingham** had the following children:

366 i. Hannah[6] **Bingham.**[158] She married Joshua **Lazel.**
367 ii. Zeruiah **Bingham.**[159] He married Olive **Smith.**
368 iii. Lucy **Bingham.**[160]
369 iv. Jedediah **Bingham.**[161] He married (__) **Webb.**
370 v. Faith **Bingham.**[162] She married Jesse **Tracy.**
371 vi. Elias **Bingham.**[163] He married Vashti **Elderkin.**

145. **William**[5] **Perkins** (Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[164] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. in 1722 and married **Elizabeth Buck.** Elizabeth,[165] daughter of David **Buck** and Elizabeth **Hubbard,** was born in Wethersfield, Hartford Co., Conn.

William **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Buck** had the following children:

372 i. Elizabeth[6] **Perkins.**[166] She married Samuel **Jacobs.**
373 ii. William **Perkins.**[167]
374 iii. Phillip **Perkins.**[168] He married (__) **Sparks.**
\+ 375 iv. Daniel Buck **Perkins.**

146. **Jabez**[5] **Perkins** (Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[169] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 3 June 1699 and died 27 April 1739 at 39 years of age. He married **Rebecca Leonard** in Norwich 11 May 1725.[170] She died there 2 September 1788, at 83 years of age.[171]

Jabez **Perkins** and Rebecca **Leonard** had the following children born in Norwich:

376 i. Jedediah[6] **Perkins**[172] 10 June 1725 and died there 14 October 1768, at 43 years of age. He married Temperance **Hazen** in Norwich.
377 ii. (Daughter) **Perkins**[173] 8 September 1726 and died the day of birth.
378 iii. (Son) **Perkins** 11 July 1727[174] and died the day of birth.
\+ 379 iv. Jabez **Perkins** 30 June 1728.

380 v. Rebecca **Perkins**[175] and died young.

381 vi. Elkanah **Perkins**[176] 23 July 1730 and died there 8 May 1740, at 9 years of age.

382 vii. Samuel **Perkins**[177] 26 April 1732 and died there 25 June 1736 at 4 years of age.

383 viii. Hannah **Perkins**[178] 4 October 1733 and died there in August 1808, at 74 years of age. She married Jabez **Fitch.**

384 ix. Charity **Perkins**[179] 2 November 1735 and died there 4 August 1736, at 9 months of age.

385 x. Charity **Perkins**[180] 17 February 1737 and married Samuel **Lovett** in Norwich.

386 xi. Samuel **Perkins**[181] 17 February 1738 and died 29 July 1765 in St. Eustatia, West Indies, at 27 years of age.

147. **Hannah**[5] **Perkins** (Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[182] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. in 1701 and died there in 1744, at 43 years of age. She married **Joshua Huntington** in Norwich in October 1718. Joshua was the grandson of Simon **Huntington,** the first settler of Norwich.

Hannah **Perkins** and Joshua **Huntington** had the following children born in Norwich:

387 i. Jabez[6] **Huntington** in August 1719.[183]

388 ii. Jedediah **Huntington** in 1721.[184]

389 iii. Andrew **Huntington** in 1724.[185]

\+ 390 iv. Lydia **Huntington** in 1727.

391 v. Zachariah **Huntington** in 1731.[186]

150. **Jacob**[5] **Perkins** (Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[187] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 22 May 1709 and married **Jemima Leonard** of Taunton, Bristol Co., Mass. in Norwich 14 October 1730.

Jacob **Perkins** and Jemima **Leonard** had the following children born in Norwich:

\+ 392 i. Jacob[6] **Perkins** 14 September 1731.

393 ii. Jemima **Perkins** 14 September 1731 and married Benjamin **Burnam** in Norwich 6 November 1760.[188]

394 iii. Timothy **Perkins** 30 June 1733.[189]

\+ 395 iv. Simeon **Perkins** 13 February 1734.

396 v. Mary **Perkins** 11 July 1735[190] and died young.

397 vi. Daniel **Perkins** 9 October 1736.[191]

	398	vii.	Abia **Perkins** 30 November 1738.[192]
	399	viii.	Luce **Perkins** 30 July 1740 and died there 13 July 1756, at 15 years of age.[193]
	400	ix.	Elkanah **Perkins** 14 June 1742 and died there 13 April 1744, at almost 2 years of age.[194]
	401	x.	Zebulon **Perkins** 12 December 1743.[195]
+	402	xi.	Jabez **Perkins** 28 July 1745.
	403	xii.	Judith **Perkins** 14 April 1747.[196]
	404	xiii.	Zepheniah **Perkins** 1 May 1749.[197]
+	405	xiv.	Hezekiah **Perkins** 15 January 1751.
	406	xv.	Mary **Perkins** 23 August 1753.[198]
	407	xvi.	Ebenezer **Perkins** 30 August 1756.[199]

153. **Charity**[5] **Perkins** (Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[200] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 6 December 1724 and married twice. (1) **Ezra Lathrop** in Norwich 20 January 1743. Ezra,[201] son of Samuel **Lathrop** and Deborah **Crow,** died bef 29 July 1765. (2) **Isaac Gates** as his third wife 29 July 1765. Isaac,[202] son of Stephen **Gates** and Jemima **Benjamin,** was born in Preston, New London Co., Conn. 28 December 1701. He married (1) **Deborah Partridge** in Preston 21 August 1733. **(2) Sarah (__)** abt 1746. He died 16 August 1788 in Preston, at 86 years of age.

Charity **Perkins** and Isaac **Gates** had the following child:

+	408	i.	Lovica[6] **Gates** born 7 February 1768.

157. **Anna**[5] **Short** (Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[203] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 28 March 1682 and died there 15 November 1770, at 88 years of age. She married **Thomas Hale Jr.** in Newbury 25 November 1704. (Date of intent to marry.) Thomas,[204] son of Thomas **Hale,** was born in Newbury 9 March 1683 and died there 6 January 1746/47 at 63 years of age.

Anna **Short** and Thomas **Hale** Jr. had the following children born in Newbury:

409	i.	Thomas[6] **Hale**[205] 1 November 1705 and married Mary **Smith** 8 January 1727/28.
410	ii.	Sarah **Hale**[206] 23 January 1706/07 and married Nathaniel **Ordway** there 13 April 1736.
411	iii.	Anna **Hale**[207] 1 December 1708 and died there 21 October 1753, at 44 years of age. She married William **Moody** in Newbury in December 1728.

412 iv. Judith **Hale**[208] 26 December 1710 and married John **Eaton** of Haverhill, Essex Co., Mass. in Newbury 21 October 1741.

\+ 413 v. Elizabeth **Hale** 1 February 1713/14.

414 vi. Matthew **Hale**[209] 15 March 1717 and died there 2 July 1773, at 56 years of age. He married Mehitable **Short** in Amesbury, Essex Co., Mass. 3 February 1760. (Date of intent to marry.)

415 vii. Oliver **Hale**[210] 26 December 1721 and married Judith **Hale** there 4 May 1758.

158. **John**[5] **Short** (Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[211] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 13 October 1685 and married **Joanna Jackman.** Joanna,[212] daughter of James **Jackman** and Rachel **Noyes,** was born in Newbury 25 May 1687.

John **Short** and Joanna **Jackman** had the following children born in Newbury:

416 i. John[6] **Short**[213] 20 August 1709 and died there 7 September 1709, at less than 1 month of age.

417 ii. John **Short**[214] 16 October 1710.

418 iii. James **Short**[215] 16 August 1713 and died there 30 July 1795, at 81 years of age. He married Ruth **Jaques** in Newbury 19 April 1737.

419 iv. Sarah **Short**[216] 17 May 1716 and married Joshua **Emery** in Haverhill, Essex Co., Mass. 29 August 1754.

\+ 420 v. Joanna **Short** 2 March 1719.

421 vi. Nicholas **Short**[217] 30 April 1721 and married Hannah **Noyes** there 17 January 1743/44.

422 vii. Henry **Short**[218] 5 May 1723 and died there 14 August 1724, at 1 year of age.

423 viii. Moses **Short**[219] 13 July 1725 and married Elizabeth **Noyes** there 16 October 1750.

424 ix. Henry **Short**[220] 17 December 1727 and died 31 January 1802 in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass., at 74 years of age.

159. **Rev. Matthew**[5] **Short** (Sarah[4] Whipple, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[221] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 14 March 1687/88 and married **Margaret Freeman** there.

Rev. Matthew **Short** and Margaret **Freeman** had the following children:

425 i. Anne[6] **Short.**[222]

426 ii. Judith **Short**[223]

427 iii. Margaret **Short**[224] born in Newbury 5 August 1716.

	428	iv.	Matthew **Short**[225] born in Newbury 5 August 1716 and died there 13 August 1716, at 8 days of age.
	429	v.	Matthew **Short**.[226]
	430	vi.	Ebenezer **Short**.[227]
	431	vii.	Mary **Short**.[228]
	432	viii.	Glover **Short**.[229]

161. **Hannah**[5] **Whipple** (John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[230] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 30 June 1692 and died there 24 January 1758, at 65 years of age. She married **John Whipple** in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 7 June 1714 with Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth officiating. John,[231] son of Maj. Matthew **Whipple** and Johanna **Appleton,** was born in Ipswich 22 July 1689 and died there 9 February 1781, at 91 years of age. Hannah and John were third cousins. John's descent is from Elder John Whipple of Ipswich as follows: Elder John[1], Capt. John[2], and Maj. John[3]. John and Hannah's children and succeeding generations claim double descent from Matthew Whipple (ca 1560-1619), Clothier, of Bocking, England.

Hannah **Whipple** and John **Whipple** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	433	i.	Capt. John[6] **Whipple** 25 June 1717.
+	434	ii.	Dea. Nathaniel **Whipple** 7 October 1721.
	435	iii.	William **Whipple**[232] 15 December 1727 and died there 29 June 1784, at 56 years of age.
+	436	iv.	Hannah **Whipple** in November 1738.

162. **Capt. John**[5] **Whipple** (John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[233] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 16 December 1695 and died there 16 January 1769, at 73 years of age. He married **Martha Baker** in Ipswich 14 May 1735. Martha,[234] daughter of Capt. Thomas **Baker** and Mary **Capen,** was born abt 1712 (baptized 4 April 1714) and died 20 January 1798 in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. at 85 years of age.

Capt. John **Whipple** and Martha **Baker** had the following children born in Ipswich:

	437	i.	Martha[6] **Whipple**[235] 20 May 1739.
	438	ii.	Thomas **Whipple**[236] in 1743 and married Mary Elenwood **Thomas** there 15 November 1787.
+	439	iii.	John **Whipple** 11 November 1743.
+	440	iv.	William **Whipple** in 1748.

441 v. Samuel **Whipple**[237] in 1751 and died in 1827 at 76 years of age. He married Hannah **Dodge** in Ipswich 12 July 1789.

\+ 442 vi. Benjamin **Whipple** abt 1756.

443 vii. Elizabeth **Whipple**[238] in 1763 and died there 12 April 1783, at 19 years of age.

444 viii. Hannah **Whipple.**[239] She married Israel **Dodge** of Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. in Ipswich 22 February 1781.

163. **Dorcas**[5] **Whipple** (Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[240] birth date unknown, died abt May 1753 in Shirley, Middlesex Co., Mass. She married **John Solendine** in Groton, Middlesex Co., Mass. 17 June 1752. John,[241] son of John **Solendine** and Susanna **(__),** was born in Groton 10 November 1729 and died 17 April 1766 in Lancaster, Worcester Co., Mass., at 36 years of age. John and his son John moved to Lancaster shortly after his wife died. He served on the western frontier of the colonies in 1761 under Capt. Richard Saltonstall with many other Lancaster men.

Dorcas **Whipple** and John **Solendine** had the following children:

\+ 445 i. John[6] **Solendine** born 22 May 1753.

446 ii. Dorcas **Solendine**[242] born in Shirley 23 May 1753 and died there 18 August 1753, at almost 3 months of age. The twins were born on separate days, probably just before and just after midnight.

165. **John**[5] **Whipple** (Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[243] was born abt 1689 in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. and died there 19 January 1739, at 50 years of age. He married **Sarah (__)** in Ipswich. She died there in 1761.[244]

John **Whipple** and Sarah **(__)** had the following children born in Ipswich:

\+ 447 i. Capt. Stephen[6] **Whipple.**

448 ii. Paul **Whipple**[245] baptized 20 January 1722/23 and died 6 August 1771 in Ipswich. He married Susanna **Woodbury** in Ipswich 29 October 1743. She died there 14 October 1773, at 47 years of age.[246]

449 iii. Nathaniel **Whipple** 27 March 1715.[247]

450 iv. Sarah **Whipple** 27 March 1715.[248]

451 v. Sarah **Whipple**[249] in 1720 and died there 22 June 1811 at 90 years of age. She married Oliver **Appleton** in Ipswich 13 October 1739. (Date of intent to marry.)

168. **Dorothy**[5] **Whipple** (Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[250] was born abt 1679 in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. and died 1 May 1782 in N. Bridgewater, Plymouth Co., Mass., at 85 years of age. She married **Mark Perkins** in Ipswich 4 June 1721. (Date of intent to marry.) Mark,[251] son of Luke **Perkins,** was baptized in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 30 April 1699 and died 20 December 1756 in Bridgewater. He owned the Covenant of the Third Church of Ipswich (Hamilton) on 4 June 1721. Dorothy was admitted to the Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. church 13 December 1740; dismissed to the church in Ipswich 2 January 1732, and admitted to the Bridgewater (North) church in 1741.

Dorothy **Whipple** and Mark **Perkins** had the following child:

\+ 452 i. Mary[6] **Perkins** born 16 February 1739.

170. **Nathan**[5] **Whipple** (Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[252] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 7 February 1705 and married **Hannah Boynton** in Groton, Middlesex Co., Mass. 7 May 1730.

Nathan **Whipple** and Hannah **Boynton** had the following child:

\+ 453 i. Eleazer[6] **Whipple** born abt 1734.

172. **Mary**[5] **Whipple** (Joseph[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[253] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 15 February 1688/89 and died there in August 1721, at 32 years of age. She married **Increase How** in Ipswich 23 April 1709. (Date of intent to marry.) Increase,[254] son of Abraham **How** and Sarah **(__),** was born in Ipswich 12 April 1680.

Mary **Whipple** and **Increase How** had the following children born in Ipswich:

454 i. Mary[6] **How** baptized 11 October 1713.[255]

455 ii. Joseph **How** baptized 7 September 1718. [256]

\+ 456 iii. Increase **How** abt 1710.

175. **Elizabeth**[5] **Whipple** (Joseph[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[257] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 9 December 1696 and married **Nathaniel Emerson** there 19 November 1715.

Elizabeth **Whipple** and Nathaniel **Emerson** had the following child:

\+ 457 i. Sarah[6] **Emerson** born 1 October 1718.

180. **Samuel**[5] **Whipple** (Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[258] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 13 September 1702 and married **Bethiah Patch** in Ipswich 20 June 1726. Bethiah,[259] daughter of James **Patch** and Sarah **Balch,** was born in 1700 and died in 1774 in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn., at 74 years of age. Bethia is mentioned in her father's will of 1732. Samuel and Bethiah transfered from the third church of Ipswich to the first church of Stonington, Conn. 11 October 1735.

Samuel **Whipple** and Bethiah **Patch** had the following children:

+	458	i.	Bethiah[6] **Whipple**.
	459	ii.	Mary **Whipple** baptized in Ipswich in October 1728.[260]
+	460	iii.	Zebulon **Whipple**.
+	461	iv.	Samuel **Whipple** born in October 1730.
	462	v.	John **Whipple** born in Stonington, Conn. 14 January 1737.[261]
+	463	vi.	Amos **Whipple** born 16 March 1739.
+	464	vii.	Capt. Ezra **Whipple** born 2 May 1741.

182. **William**[5] **Whipple** (Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[262] was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 18 June 1713 (baptized 6 September 1713) and died there 4 November 1753, at 40 years of age. He married **Mercy Gallup** in Stonington 2 December 1742. Mercy,[263] daughter of Nathaniel **Gallup** and Margaret **(__)**, was born in Stonington 7 March 1725 and died there 4 November 1758, at 33 years of age.[264]

William **Whipple** and Mercy **Gallup** had the following children born in Stonington:

465	i.	Mercy[6] **Whipple** baptized 6 February 1745/46.[265]
466	ii.	Submit **Whipple** 4 May 1744.[266]
467	iii.	Mary **Whipple** 20 October 1746.[267]
468	iv.	William **Whipple** 9 August 1748 and died 4 November 1753 in Stonington, at 5 years of age.[268]
469	v.	Dorothy **Whipple** 6 December 1750 and married Amariah **Stanton** in Stonington 13 October 1774.[269]
470	vi.	Martha **Whipple** 2 May 1753.[270]

183. **Symonds**[5] **Whipple** (Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[271] was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. and died in 1769 at 54 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Mason** in Stonington 19 June 1743.

Symonds **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Mason** had the following children born in Stonington:

	471	v.	Joshua **Whipple**.[272]
	472	ii.	Anne **Whipple**[273] baptized 1 March 1744 and married Isaac **Wyburn** of Preston, New London Co., Conn. 9 January 1766.
+	473	iii.	Robert **Whipple** 30 October 1745.
	474	iv.	Abigail **Whipple**[274] 21 July 1747 and died there 21 March 1837, at 89 years of age.
	475	i.	William[6] **Whipple**[275] baptized 18 September 1748.
	476	vi.	Joseph **Whipple**[276] 24 November 1750.

187. **Jonathan**[5] **Whipple** (Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[277] was baptized in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 6 May 1716 and married three times. (1) **Anna (__).** (2) **Kisiah Averill** 27 June 1754. Kisiah,[278] daughter of Job **Averill** and Susanna **Brown,** was born 6 May 1715. (3) **Abigail Buswell** 25 October 1757. Jonathan and Abigail had triplet daughters and a son.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Kisiah **Averill** had the following child born in Danvers, Essex Co., Mass.:

	477	i.	Enoch[6] **Whipple** baptized 22 June 1755.[279]

Jonathan **Whipple** and Abigail **Buswell** had the following children born in Danvers:

	478	ii.	Anna **Whipple** baptized 4 April 1762.[280]
	479	iii.	Sarah **Whipple** baptized 4 April 1762.[281]
	480	iv.	Susanna **Whipple** baptized 4 April 1762.[282]
	481	v.	Samuel **Whipple** 20 September 1767.[283]

192. **Dea. Joseph**[5] **Whipple** (Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[284] was born in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 2 February 1702 and died there 19 September 1740, at 38 years of age. He married **Sarah Swinnerton** in Salem Village 12 November 1724. Sarah,[285] daughter of Joseph **Swinnerton** and Mary **(__),** was born 17 January 1699. She married (2) **Solomon Martin** in Salem Village 20 October 1748. Administration of Joseph's estate was granted to Sarah 6 October 1740 and was settled in 1748. Guardianship of Joseph's children, Sarah, Joseph, Mary, and Job, was granted to their step-father, Solomon Martin, on 23 January 1748/49.[286]

Dea. Joseph **Whipple** and Sarah **Swinnerton** had the following children born in Salem Village:

	482	i.	Elizabeth[6] **Whipple**[287] 6 July 1725 and died in 1752 at 26 years of age.
+	483	ii.	Matthew **Whipple** 28 February 1726.
	484	iii.	Sarah **Whipple**[288] 22 May 1729 and married Benjamin **Batchelder** in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 11 April 1750.
+	485	iv.	Mary **Whipple** 9 December 1731.
+	486	v.	Dr. Joseph **Whipple** 26 December 1733.
+	487	vi.	Capt. Job **Whipple** 28 May 1739.

196. **Hannah**[5] **Goodale** (Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[289] was born in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. 18 October 1695 and married **Abel Ray** there 3 January 1722/23. Abel,[290] son of Samuel **Ray** and Mary **(__),** was born in Salem 6 January 1701 and died in 1760 in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass., at 59 years of age. Ray is also spelled Rea and Rae. Abel served in the French and Indian War.[291]

Hannah **Goodale** and Abel **Ray** had the following children:

	488	i.	Mary[6] **Ray**[292] born in Marlborough, Middlesex Co., Mass. 26 January 1723.
+	489	ii.	Amos **Ray** born 17 October 1725.
	490	iii.	Eunice **Ray**[293] born in Marlborough 27 January 1728 and married Benjamin **Hoyt.**
	491	iv.	Abel **Ray** Jr. born in Wrentham, Mass. abt 1730.[294]

204. **Francis**[5] **Whipple** (Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[295] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. in 1705 (baptized, 4 November 1705) and died 2 July 1787 in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass., at 82 years of age. He married **Abigail Lamson** in Hamilton, Mass. 11 May 1726 in the third parish of Ipswich, known as the Hamlet parish. Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth performed the ceremony. Abigail,[296] daughter of Thomas **Lamson** and Abigail **Faulkner,** was born in Ipswich 15 February 1708 and died 22 December 1799 in New Braintree, at 91 years of age. She was probably buried in New Braintree's Evergreen Cemetery with Francis whose tombstone survives, but no stone marks her grave. Francis and Abigail joined the Evangelical Congregational Church in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. by letter on 6 January 1734. Rev. Ebenezer Parkman was minister. Abigail's mother, Abigail (Faulkner) Lamson (1683-1746), and grandmother, Abigail (Dane) Faulkner (1652-1730), of Andover, Mass. were charged with being witches and jailed in 1692. Abigail, Sr. was convicted and sentenced to hang. (See Appendix G-2, page 1538.)

Francis **Whipple** and Abigail **Lamson** had the following children:

+	492	i.	Benjamin[6] **Whipple** born 23 April 1727.
+	493	ii.	Lucy **Whipple** born 1 January 1729/30.
	494	iii.	(Baby) **Whipple** born in Ipswich in October 1730.[297] Apparently died the year of birth. The given name was blank in the vital records which identified Francis Whipple as the father. No further references found.
+	495	iv.	Capt. Thomas **Whipple** born 21 October 1731.
+	496	v.	Abigail **Whipple** born 6 July 1734.
+	497	vi.	Abner **Whipple** born 25 August 1737.
	498	vii.	Sarah **Whipple** born in Westborough 1 March 1741 and died there 28 March 1742 at 1 year of age.[298]
+	499	viii.	Francis **Whipple** Jr. born 26 February 1741/42.
	500	ix.	Nehemiah **Whipple**[299] born in Westborough 28 November 1745 and died there 18 November 1746 at almost 1 year of age. Nehemiah, Lucy, and Abigail got distemper in early November. The two girls survived. His burial was scheduled for the day after death but had to be postponed because of "a great storm of snow."[300]
+	501	x.	Elizabeth **Whipple** born 18 June 1748.
+	502	xi.	Mary **Whipple** born 11 January 1751/52.

205. **Edwards[5] Whipple** (Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[301] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 13 March 1722 (baptized at the Hamlet church 17 June 1722) and died 11 March 1777 in Westborough, Worchester Co., Mass., at 54 years of age. He married **Sarah Green** in Westborough 14 December 1743. Sarah,[302] daughter of Joseph **Green,** was born in Westborough abt 1725 and died there. She was examined for church membership on 22 April and Edwards on the 8th of May 1745. Rev. Ebenezer Parkman "propounded" them for membership on 12 May and they were admitted during services on the morning of the 26th. Parkman administered the Lord's Supper on that occasion. In the afternoon sermon he preached on the "great extravagancy of our young people" using Luke 6, 15 for his text. Edwards and Sarah became prominent in the work of the church and Edward was given the task of setting the psalms after learning how to sing following evening lessons at the parsonage. He was also helpful to Parkman when it came to harvesting, gathering wood, and butchering.

Since there were no hymnals in church, setting the tune involved singing a line at at a time from a psalm with the congregation singing each line in turn. On 16 November 1752 David Batherick was so "displeased" with Edwards' selection that he stood and set a tune that pleased

himself. This caused a great disturbance among many in the congregation. On the 19th when Parkman named the psalm to be sung and expressly asked Edwards to set the tune, he said no one should "interrupt the sacred worship." On the 30th he asked members for an opinion on which tunes they preferred and who should set them. They preferred triple time tunes[303] and wanted Edwards to continue to set them.[304]

Edwards **Whipple** and Sarah **Green** had the following children born in Westborough:

	503	i.	Sarah[6] **Whipple**[305] 18 September 1744 and died there 11 October 1746, at 2 years of age. She died in the night of distemper and was the 24th Westborough child to die since 23 August. Her cousin Abigail Whipple (daughter of Francis, came down with distemper the day of Sarah's funeral, 13 October 1746.[306]
	504	ii.	Samuel **Whipple**[307] 25 November 1746. This may be the private Samuel **Whipple** who served in Capt. Daniel Gilbert's Co., Col. Josiah Whitney's regt.; service from 10 August to 13 September 1788; 1 mo. 8 days at R.I. on an alarm in December 1776. Roll sworn to in Worcester Co.[308]
+	505	iii.	Luci **Whipple** 28 May 1749.
+	506	iv.	Jonathan **Whipple** 28 March 1752.
+	507	v.	Hannah **Whipple** 4 July 1754.
+	508	vi.	John **Whipple** 6 March 1757.
	509	vii.	Sarah **Whipple** 13 September 1764.[309]
	510	viii.	(Stillborn) **Whipple** 17 September 1768.[310]

207. **Mary**[5] **Whipple** (Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[311] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass., 20 January 1716/17 and died 16 December 1807 in Sutton, Worcestor Co., Mass. She married Joseph **Whipple** in Grafton, Worchester Co., Mass. 20 May 1736. Joseph,[312] son of John **Whipple** and Mary **Faierfield,** was born in Ipswich 22 December 1711 and died 3 June 1771 in Sutton, at 59 years of age. He was a member of the company of Alarm soldiers who remained in town on duty or who could be called in case of necessity during the French and Indian War in 1757.[313] Joseph and Mary were first cousins with Joseph (abt 1640-abt 1709) and Sarah (____) being their common ancestors. They had a Negro servant named Phillip who was baptized in Grafton on 9 September 1744.[314] (See No. 211.)

Joseph **Whipple** and Mary **Whipple** had the following children born in Sutton:

+	511	i.	Capt. Joseph[6] **Whipple** 19 October 1742.
+	512	ii.	Mary **Whipple** 23 February 1745.
	513	iii.	Simon **Whipple**[315] 9 April 1746. Grafton vital records spells his given name as Simons and as Simonds.
	514	iv.	Elizabeth **Whipple**[316] 9 March 1748.
+	515	v.	Samuel **Whipple** 28 August 1749.
	516	vi.	Solomon **Whipple**[317] 17 March 1752.
	517	vii.	William **Whipple**[318] 25 July 1755.
+	518	viii.	Jeremiah **Whipple** 20 December 1758.

208. **Capt. James**[5] **Whipple** (Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[319] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 12 April 1705 and died 8 February 1759 in Grafton, Worchester Co., at 53 years of age. He married **Sarah Adams** in Ipswich's Hamlet parish 9 January 1729, Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth officiating. Sarah was born in Ipswich in 1709 and died 22 November 1759 in Grafton, at 50 years of age.[320] James moved his family to Grafton along with his parents. Both families transferred their Hamilton church membership to the Grafton church. The family had a Negro servant named George who was baptized in Grafton on 9 September 1744.[321] During the French and Indian War, the war which prepared the colonists to fight the Revolutionary War, James held the rank of Captain and commanded a troop made up of men from Grafton and Upton that marched 16 August 1757 to support Fort William Henry but the fort surrendered before they arrived.[322] Between 1753-62, 80 Grafton men, out of a population of approximately 750, lost their lives in various skirmishes during the French and Indian War.[323]

The family may have had a tenth child. According to Grafton Vital Records, a Daniel, son of James and Sarah, was baptized 23 December 1744. The Vital Records also show a death for Daniel, son of James and Sarah, on 8 March 1744. If this is the same person, a date has been incorrectly entered in the records. If this Daniel does belong to this family, he would have been born between brothers John, born 21 May 1742 and Daniel, born 2 December 1750.[324]

Capt. James **Whipple** and Sarah **Adams** had the following children:

	519	i.	Sarah[6] **Whipple**[325] born in Hamilton 11 January 1729 and married Isaac **Willard** in Grafton 29 December 1746.
+	520	ii.	Mary **Whipple** born 21 September 1730.
	521	iii.	James **Whipple**[326] born in Grafton 25 October 1732 and died there 10 October 1736, at 3 years of age.

	522	iv.	William **Whipple**[327] born in Grafton 25 August 1736 and died the day of birth.
+	523	v.	Lt. James **Whipple** born 23 November 1737.
	524	vi.	Eunice **Whipple**[328] born in Grafton 10 March 1740 and married Jonathan **Rice** in Worcester, Worchester Co., Mass. 14 January 1761.
	525	vii.	Lydia **Whipple**[329] born in Grafton 10 August 1741 and married Samuel **Hall** there 18 December 1766.
+	526	viii.	John **Whipple** born 21 May 1742.
+	527	ix.	Daniel **Whipple** born 2 December 1750.

209. **Dea. Jacob**[5] **Whipple** (Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[330] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 26 May 1707 and married **Jerusha Leland** in Oxford, Worcester Co., Mass. 6 January 1729. Jerusha,[331] daughter of James **Leland** (1687-1768) and Hannah **Learned,** was born 13 February 1710/11 and died in 1789 in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass.

The American Leland family descends from Henry, born in England about 1625 and died in Sherbourne, Worcester Co., Mass. 4 April 1680. Henry married Margaret **Badcock**, probably in England, and they moved to Dorchester, Suffolk Co., in the Massachusetts Bay colony in 1652, joining the church there in 1653. After a short time in Dorchester, they moved to what became the town of Sherbourne where he lived until his death. His will is dated 22 March 1680. They had a daughter Experience (1654-1708), and sons Hopestill, born and died in 1653; Hopestill (1655-1729); **Ebenezer** (1657-1742); and Eleazer (1660-1703). The family name was spelled Layland until about 1720 when it evolved into Leland.

Ebenezer married (1) **Eleanor (__)** and (2) **Mary Hunt**. He fathered five daughters and five sons, the fourth child, **James** (1687-1768) married **Hannah Learned** in Sherbourne. He acquired a large tract on the Blackstone river in the southwest corner of Hassanamisco (later Grafton) in 1723 and built their home on the east bank. They had 11 children: five sons, six daughters. Six were born in Sherbourne, five in Grafton.[332]

Jacob was a member of the Sutton, Worcester Co., church until 5 March 1732/33 where his pew was in the front seat of the second gallery. On 5 March, he was one of 11 petitioners from the easterly half of Sutton asking to be relieved of paying a rate to support the minister. The request was granted.[333] He also served as a member of the company of alarm soldiers who remained in town on duty, or who could be called in case of necessity, during the French and Indian war in 1757.[334]

He became a Separatist during the Great Awakening and in February 1747 was one of five Separating Brethen asked to meet with church leaders. He and Thomas Axtell were the only ones who attended. According

to Rev. Ebenezer Parkman of the Westborough church, they had "considerable discourse, but I suppose to be of little effect. They judged the very groundwork and gathering of the church in Grafton was not according to the Gospel. They vindicated the Doctrine of Knowledge of one another by the union of Love, etc. etc. etc."[335] He served as Selectman, Constable, member of the school committee, and Deacon of the first Baptist Church in Grafton in 1780.[336]

Dea. Jacob **Whipple** and Jerusha **Leland** had the following children born in Grafton:

	528	i.	Jacob[6] **Whipple** Jr.[337] baptized in Sutton 9 January 1731/32 and died 8 March 1732 in Grafton. He is in Grafton Vital Records as "belonging to Sutton."
+	529	ii.	James **Whipple** 29 November 1729.
+	530	iii.	Col. Moses **Whipple** 13 May 1733.
+	531	iv.	Jerusha **Whipple** 26 December 1735.
+	532	v.	Hannah **Whipple** 23 September 1738.
+	533	vi.	Prudence **Whipple** 5 September 1741.
+	534	vii.	Elizabeth **Whipple** 9 July 1744.
	535	viii.	Susannah **Whipple**[338] 20 September 1747 and died the day of birth.
+	536	ix.	Susannah **Whipple** 13 November 1749.
+	537	x.	Jemima **Whipple** 21 April 1753.

211. **Joseph**[5] **Whipple** (John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[339] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 22 December 1711 and died 3 June 1771 in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 59 years of age. He married **Mary Whipple** in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 20 May 1736. Mary,[340] daughter of Dea. James **Whipple** and Mary Bacon **Fuller,** was baptized in Ipswich 20 January 1716/17 and died 16 December 1807 in Sutton. Joseph was a member of the company of Alarm soldiers who remained in town on duty or who could be called in case of necessity during the French and Indian War in 1757.[341] Joseph and Mary were first cousins, their common ancestors being Joseph (abt 1640-abt 1709) and Sarah (____) Whipple. They had a Negro servant named Phillip who was baptized in Grafton on 9 September 1744.[342] (See No. 207.)

Joseph **Whipple** and Mary **Whipple** had the following children born in Grafton:

+	511	i.	Capt. Joseph[6] **Whipple** 19 October 1742.
+	512	ii.	Mary **Whipple** 23 February 1745.

	513	iii.	Simon **Whipple**[343] 9 April 1745. Grafton vital records spells his given name as Simons and as Simonds.
	514	iv.	Elizabeth **Whipple**[344] 9 March 1748.
+	515	v.	Samuel **Whipple** 28 August 1749.
+	516	vi.	Solomon **Whipple** 17 March 1752.
	517	vii.	William **Whipple**[345] 25 July 1755.
+	518	viii.	Jeremiah **Whipple** 20 December 1758.

212. **Sgt. Ebenezer**[5] **Whipple** (John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[346] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 14 September 1713 and died 8 September 1755 at 41 years of age. He married **Prudence Dudley** in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. either 25 March 1736 or 1737.[347] Prudence[348] was the daughter of Samuel **Dudley** and Abigail **King.** Ebenezer moved his family from Sutton to Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. about 1751. His occupation was joiner. He was a sergeant in the Hardwick company during the French and Indian War and was killed in 1755 in battle near Lake George.[349]

Prudence was left with at least eight children (maybe nine depending on the unknown death date of their first born Samuel) at Ebenezer's death and was a widow for five years before marrying (2) **Dea. James Fay** in Hardwick 13 September 1760. (Date of intent to marry.) The ages of the children when Ebenezer died: Paul 17, Sarah 15, Joseph 12, Mary 10, Ebenezer 8, Samuel 4, John 1. Prudence was pregnant with their youngest, also named Prudence, who was born almost six months after her father's death.

Sgt. Ebenezer **Whipple** and Prudence **Dudley** had the following children born in Sutton:

	538	i.	Samuel[6] **Whipple** 28 November 1737[350] and died bef 7 December 1751 in Hardwick, at approximately 14 years of age.
	539	ii.	Paul **Whipple**[351] 20 December 1738 and died abt 1771 in Hardwick. Paul served in the French and Indian War under a captain not from Hardwick. The time and place of his service is unknown.[352]
+	540	iii.	Sarah **Whipple** 8 December 1740.
	541	iv.	Joseph **Whipple**[353] 5 February 1743 and died 5 June 1827 in Hardwick, at 84 years of age.
	542	v.	Mary **Whipple**[354] 23 February 1745 and married Joseph **Warner** in Hardwick 14 November 1764.
	543	vi.	Ebenezer **Whipple**[355] 19 March 1746/47. A Rutland, Mass. Town Meeting on 22 May 1775 voted "that the following persons be looked upon as unfriendly to the common

cause of liberty, viz. Richard Ruggles, Jonathan Nye, Deacon James Fay, Gardner Chandler, and Ebenezer Whipple." He is probably the Ebenezer Whipple of Rutland who was proscribed and banished in 1778. The Banishment Act of the State of Massachusetts was passed "to prevent the return to this state of certain persons therein named and others who have left this state or either of the United States and joined the enemies thereof." Other Rutland residents banished were Israel Conkay, John Murray, Esq., and Timothy Ruggles, Esq. Ebenezer was 13 and a half when his mother married Deacon Fay and it is probable that his stepfather was a major influence on his political thinking. He was 28 at the time of the 1775 Town Meeting and 31 when he was proscribed and banished.

\+ 544 vii. Samuel **Whipple** 7 December 1751.

545 viii. John **Whipple**[356] 6 January 1754 and died, probably 5 July 1777 in Hardwick.

\+ 546 ix. Prudence **Whipple** 17 March 1756.

214. **John**[5] **Whipple** (John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[357] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 22 August 1717. He married **Susannah Putnam** in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. aft 20 May 1758. Susannah,[358] daughter of Dea. Elisha **Putnam** and Susanna **Fuller**, was baptized in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 8 September 1723. It is believed her parents were in Sutton as early as 1725. Her father was admitted to the church in 1730, chosen Deacon in 1731; Town Clerk in 1738; and Town Treasurer 1729-41.[359] Susannah married (1) Timothy **Holton** in Sutton 24 February 1742.

John **Whipple** and Susannah **Putnam** had the following children born in Sutton:

547 i. John[6] **Whipple**[360] 15 March 1766 and died of consumption 3 July 1847 in Charlton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 81 years of age. He married Anna (__) who was born abt 1770 and died 9 January 1832 in Charlton, at 61 years of age.[361]

548 ii. Perley **Whipple** 6 June 1769.[362]

215. **Lucy**[5] **Whipple** (John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[363] was born in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 25 February 1723/24 and married **Josiah White Jr.** in Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass. 28 November 1751. He married (1) **Hannah Gardner** 2 January 1746.[364]

Lucy **Whipple** and Josiah **White** Jr. had the following children born in Sutton:

549 i. Ebenezer[6] **White** 25 September 1752.[365]
550 ii. Abel **White** in April 1754.[366]
551 iii. Jephta **White** 26 December 1755.[367]
552 iv. Josiah **White** 9 March 1758.[368]
553 v. Elias **White** 13 December 1759.[369]
554 vi. Noah **White** 6 November 1761.[370]
555 vii. Lucy **White** 16 April 1764.[371]
556 viii. Job **White** 6 March 1766.[372]

218. **Ruth**[5] **Putnam** (Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[373] was born in Billerica, Middlesex Co., Mass. either 4 or 11 October 1720 and died 8 December 1810 in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 90 years of age. She married **Peter Labaree Jr.** in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. 3 October 1746. Peter,[374] son of Peter **Labaree** and Elizabeth **(__)**, was born in Salem Village 4 April 1724 and died 3 August 1803 in Charlestown, at 79 years of age. Peter was a carpenter and served in the Revolutionary War with New Hampshire troops. Ruth and Peter are buried in Charlestown's Forest Hill Cemetery.

Ruth **Putnam** and Peter **Labaree** Jr. had the following children:

\+ 557 i. Ruth[6] **Labaree** born 10 May 1747.
558 ii. Elizabeth **Labaree**[375] born 8 March 1749 and married John **Powers.**
559 iii. Peter **Labaree** III[376] born 25 October 1750 and married Sarah **Kennedy.** He served in the Revolutionary War.
560 iv. Mary **Labaree**[377] born 11 October 1752 and married Isaac **Pratt.**
561 v. Sarah **Labaree**[378] born 12 June 1754 and married Phineas **Page.**
562 vi. Susanna **Labaree**[379] born 20 April 1758 and married James **Gould.**
563 vii. Abigail **Labaree**[380] born 21 December 1760 and married David **Hubbard.** David[381] was the son of Jonathan **Hubbard** and Abigail **Jenson.**
564 viii. Benjamin **Labaree**[382] born 17 November 1762 and married Hannah **Farwell** 30 December 1783.
565 ix. Rufas **Labaree.**[383]

224. **Timothy**[5] **Putnam** (Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[384] was born in Billerica, Middlesex Co., Mass. 25 December 1732 and died in 1817 in Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt., at 84 years of age.

He married **Susanna Badger** in Tewksbury, Middlesex Co., Mass. 17 November 1759. Susanna,[385] daughter of Benjamin **Badger** and Susanna **Putnam**, was baptized in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 12 May 1731 and died 7 April 1816 in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H.

Unlike his brothers, Timothy was not involved in the civil or ecclesiastical affairs of the town. His Revolutionary War service was as a private in the militia under Capt. Abel Walker in Col. Benjamin Bellows regt. The company marched to the relief of Fort Ticonderoga in May 1777.[386] It is believed he and Susanna were the caregivers for his parents in their old age. His brothers received land grants and operated large farms in Charlestown. Timothy inherited his parent's homestead to which he added additional holdings over the years. His grandson, Joseph Putnam, described his farm as "200 acres on the Connecticut river, half a mile from the Cheshire bridge." The grandson said after his grandmother died, Timothy moved across the river to Springfield.

Timothy **Putnam** and Susanna **Badger** had the following children born in Charlestown:

566 i. Timothy[6] **Putnam** Jr.[387] 4 October 1760 and died there 18 May 1835, at 74 years of age. He married Sarah **Hewitt** in Charlestown 4 October 1778. (Date of intent to marry.) He served during the Revolutionary War.

\+ 567 ii. Samuel **Putnam** 14 June 1762.

568 iii. John **Putnam**[388] 4 June 1764 and died 9 June 1848 in Montpelier, Washington Co., Vt., at 84 years of age. He married twice. (1) Catherine **Case** (2) Mrs. Peggy **Glidden** the widow of Moses Glidden.

569 iv. Experience **Putnam**[389] 3 February 1766 and died there 27 May 1844, at 78 years of age.

570 v. Sarah **Putnam.**[390] 14 June 1768 and married Luther **Spencer** 5 March 1789. (Date of intent to marry.) Luther is the son of Joseph **Spencer** and Lucy **(__).**

\+ 571 vi. Bailey **Putnam** 13 May 1770.

572 vii. David **Putnam**[391] 7 June 1772 and married Hannah **Bailey** in February 1798. The wedding date might have been 8 March 1802. Hannah,[392] daughter of Luther **Bailey** and Experience **Bayley,** was born in Westmoreland, N.H. 13 April 1777 and died of consumption 1 November 1848 in Malden, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 71 years of age.

1. through 4. Morant, *Essex Co. Eng.*, 386-8.
5. through 11. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
12. through 14. *Register*, 8:148.
15. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages, 60.
16. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 49; marriages, 60.
17. *Register*, 8:148.
18. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*; and Perkins Family, III:8.
19. through 21. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
22. Ibid.; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 41.
23. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 41.
24. through 27. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
28. Perkins Family, III:8; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages, 30; Topsfield marriages, 118; Wenham marriages, 115.
29. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Wenham marriages 115.
30. through 35. Perkins Family, III:8, 43.
36. French and Indian War—the French, claimed the entire watersheds of the Mississippi and St. Lawrence Rivers—including the Great Lakes and the Ohio River Valley—and objected to British encroachments into the region. In 1755, Maj. Gen. Edward Braddock was named commander-in-chief of British forces in North America and was defeated by the French when he led troops to destroy Fort Duquesne located at the junction where the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers form the Ohio river. The British suffered heavy losses including Braddock who died four days after the battle. The British did, however, win a battle on Lake George and established Fort Edward on the Hudson river and Fort William at the southern end of Lake George. Finally in 1756, war was officially declared between the French and British. For the first two years the French generally got the better of the English but the tide began to turn in 1758 when the British captured Louisbourg, Nova Scotia, establishing control of the Bay of the St. Lawrence and control of Lake Ontario. In 1759 they captured the forts at Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Fort Niagra and Québec after a siege from 27 June until 18 Sept. when the French surrendered. This was the turning point of the war. In 1760 they captured Montreal and Detroit and thus gained all of North America from the French.
37. through 43. Perkins Family, III:8, 43.
44. and 45. Ibid., I:26, 43.
46. and 47. Ibid., I:43.
48. Ibid., III:8; and John J. Bayles to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 20 May 1989 and 31 March 1993 at 1560 Teal Club Road, Oxnard, CA 93030. In possession of Whipple (2004). He included extensive Family Group Sheets and Pedigree charts. His sources included vital records, bible records, cemetery records, land records, genealogies of the Zaccheus Gould and Robert Keyes families, the latter compiled by Asa Keyes in 1880. (Hereafter Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*).
49. Perkins Family, III:15.
50. Ibid., III:15; and Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
51. Perkins Family, III:15.
52. Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
53. and 54. Perkins Family, III:15.
55. and 56. Perkins Family, III:15; and Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
57. Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.

58. Perkins Family, III:15.
59. Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
60. Perkins Family, III:15.
61. Ibid., III:15; and Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
62. Perkins Family, III:9; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Barbara Kelly-Thompson to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 17 May 1999 at 427 N. Meadow Lane, San Antonio, Tex. 78209. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Kelly to Whipple, *Letter, 17 May 1999*).
63. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages 106; and Kelly to Whipple, *Letter, 17 May 1999*.
64. Perkins Family; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages 60.
65. Robert E. Wise to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 20 Dec. 1991; 1 Jan. 1992; 2 April 1993 at 54 Ellis Farm Lane, Melrose, MA 02176. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Sources included Ipswich Vital Records; *Candlewood* by Franklin Waters; Bow, NH Town Records; Essex Co., MA Registry of Deeds; various gravestone in Brewer, ME, Stow, MA, and Marlborough, MA; *Some of the Descendants of John and Elinor Whitney* by William L. Whitney; *Jewell Register* by Thomas Jewell; family Bible and various other family records. (Hereafter Wise to Whipple, *3 Letters*); and Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
66. through 75. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
76. Perkins Family, III:10; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 287.
77. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
78. Perkins Family, III:10; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 285, marriages, 70 and 335; and Brian Dennis Alan Keener to Blaine Whipple. E-mail dated 30 May & 6 June 2000 at Brian CTR.Keener@faa.gov (mail address: 505 Academy Rd., Catonsville, Md. 21228). In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Keener to Whipple, *Letters 30 May & 6 June 2000*).
79. and 80. Perkins Family, III:10; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages 40; deaths 505.
81. Perkins Family, III:16.
82. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich deaths 505.
83. Perkins Family, III:10, 16.
84. Ibid., III:10.
85. and 86. Ibid., III:16.
87. Ibid., III:11; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 289.
88. through 99. Perkins Family, III:16, 17
100. Ibid., III:12; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births 286.
101. Perkins Family, I:12, 18, 19, 22-23, 36.
102. through 108. Ibid., I:36.
109. Ibid., III:12.
110. through 119. Ibid., III:18.
120. Ibid., III:12.
121. and 122. bid., III:18.
123. Ibid., III:19.
124. Ibid., III:12.
125. through 133. Ibid., III:19.
134. Ibid., III:12.
135. Foolscap—any of various sizes of writing paper; especially in the U.S., a size measur-

ing 13 x 16".
136. Perkins Family, III:12, 13, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24.
137. through 141. Ibid., III:20.
142. Ibid., III:12.
143. through 147. Ibid., III:21.
148. Ibid., III:12.
149. and 150. Ibid., III:21.
151. Ibid., III:22.
152. Ibid., III:12.
153. through 156. Ibid., III:22.
157. Ibid., III:13.
158. through 163. Ibid., III:22.
164. Ibid., III:13.
165. through 168. Ibid., III:22.
169. Ibid., III:13.
170. through 181. Ibid., III:23.
182. Ibid., III:13.
183. through 186. Ibid., III:23.
187. Ibid., III:13.
188. through 191. Ibid., III:23.
192. through 199. Ibid., III:24.
200. through 202. Marjean Holmes Workman to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 26 April 1998 at 21 Horton Rd., Mont Vernon, NH 03057-1210. In possession of Whipple (2004.] Her sources included: Clarence Almon Torrey, *Stephen Gates of Hingham, Lancaster, and Cambridge, Mass, and Some of His Descendants; Register*, 120:266; Perkins Family; Almon D. Hodges Jr., *Genealogical Record of The Hodges Family of New England, Ending December 31, 1894*, Boston: 1896; Charles Otis Gates, *Stephen Gates of Hingham and Lancaster, Massachusetts and His Descendants* New York: 1898; William A. Stanton, *A Record, Genealogical, Biographical, Statistical, of Thomas Stanton, of Connecticut, and His Descendants. 1635-1891*, Albany, NY: 1891; H. Orlo Miller, *Parish Register No. 1 of St. Paul's Anglican Church, London, Upper Canada 1829-1834*, published privately, no date; Various Canadian Census Reports; 1860 & 1870 US Census, St. Clair Co., MI, Town of Burtchville; 1870 US Census, St. Clair Co., MI, Grant Twp; 1880 US Census, St. Clair Co., MI, Port Huron; 1900 US Census, Sanilac Co., MI, Watertown Twp; Vermont Vital Records; Michigan birth, marriage, and death records; certified copies of birth records; divorce decrees; Social Security Death Index; baptism certificates; wedding invitations; Cemetery Records; Headstone inscriptions; Death Registrations of Ontario, Middlesex Co.; various published obituaries. Every fact was documented. (Hereafters Workman to Whipple).
203. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 472, marriages 219, deaths 606.
204. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury deaths 609.
205. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 212, marriages 219.
206. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 211, marriages 218.
207. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 203.
208. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 208, marriages 216.
209. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 209; mariages, 217, deaths 608.
210. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 210, marriages 216-17.
211. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births, 473.

212. and 213. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 241.
214. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 473.
215. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 473, marriages, 447, deaths 720.
216. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 475, marriages 448.
217. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 474, marriages 448.
218. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 473, deaths 720.
219. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 474, marriages 448.
220. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births 473, deaths 720.
221. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births, 474.
222. and 223. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
224. Ibid.; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births, 474.
225. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Newbury births, 474; deaths, 720.
226. through 229. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
230. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 391; marriages, 453; deaths, 709.
231. Ibid., Ipswich births, 391; deaths, 709.
232. Ibid., Ipswich births, 394; deaths, 710.
233. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 392; deaths, 709; and Bryan Whipple to Whipple, *3 letters*.
234. Bryan Whipple to Whipple, *3 letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; *Essex Antiquarian* 5:158-9; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 33; Hamilton deaths, 108.
235. Henry Whipple, 2:15; and Herbert Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 20 April 1993 at R.D. 1, Box 199, New Berlin, N.Y.; telephone 619-847-8082. In possession of Whipple (2004). He provided a series of corrections and additions to Henry B. Whipple's two volumes on the Descendants of Matthew Whipple.). (Hereafter H. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*).
236. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Henry Whipple, 2:15.
237. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; Henry Whipple, 2:15; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages, 454.
238. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; Henry Whipple 2:15; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich deaths, 709.
239. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; Henry Whipple, 2:15 ; H. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages, 453.
240. Henry Whipple, 2:14, 15 and *Register*, 60:368.
241. *Register*, 60:368; and Vital Records, *Worcester Co., MA*, Lancaster deaths, 325.
242. *Register*, 60:368.
243. Henry Whipple, 2:14.
244. Charles L. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 2 May 1989 at 57 Teawaddle Hills Rd., P.O. Box 157, Leverett, MA 01054. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter C.L. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 2 May 1989*).
245. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 393; marriages, 454; deaths, 710.
246. Essex Co., MA, VRs, 2:15.
247. and 248. Ibid., Ipswich, 1:393.
249. Henry Whipple, 2:15.
250. Ibid., 2:14; Essex Co., MA, *VRs Ipswich Marriages*, Woodworth to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and *Register*, 50:28.
251. Woodworth to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
252. Henry Whipple, 2:16; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 392.
253. Henry Whipple, 2:16; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich marriages, 454.
254. through 256. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 198-199.

257. Ibid., Ipswich births, 391; marriages, 452.
258. Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 393; Ipswich marriages, 454.
259. William Madison Reighard to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 27 Dec. 1988 and 9 Feb. 1989 at 534 Mars Dr., Ft. Myers, FL 33908. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Sources included Charles H. Browning, *Americans of Royal Descent*, (Reprint 1986) and *Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent* (Reprint 1969) both published by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, MD; Wm. Montgomery Clemens, *Marriage Records Before 1699;* Plainfield, CT Vital Records; Tolland Co., CT Vital Records; Marriage and Death Records of Portage Co., OH; Lucius A. Ward's application for membership in the Sons of the American Revolution No. 71627 dated 14 April 1965; *The Ohio Star News* (undated); Vital Records and Court Records from Stark Co., OH; Westlawn Cemetery Records from Canton, OH; extensive family groups sheets and pedigree sheets, and copies of wills. (Hereafter Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*).
260. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich, births 392.
261. C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*.
262. Ibid.; R. Wheeler, *Church Records*; and Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
263. Henry Whipple, 2:49.
264. C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*.
265. R. Wheeler, *Church Records*.
266. C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*; and R. Wheeler, *Church Records*.
267. Henry Whipple, 2:49.
268. through 270. C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*; and R. Wheeler, *Church Records*.
271. Henry Whipple, 2:18, 49; and R. Wheeler, *Church Records*.
272. C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*.
273. Henry Whipple, 2:49; and R. Wheeler, *Church Records*, baptism and marriage extracted from church history.
274. C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*; and R. Wheeler, *Church Records*.
275. R. Wheeler, *Church Records*.
276. Ibid.; and Russell E. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 21 June 1996 at P.O. Box 1142 (Rainbow Crest Rd.), Fallbrook, CA 92088. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter R.E. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 21 June 1996*).
277. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births, 418; Middleton marriages, 115, Boxford marriages, 214.
278. Henry Whipple, 2:53.
279. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Danvers, births:401, 403, 404.
280. through 283. Ibid., Danvers births, 401.
284. Ibid., Salem births, 418; marriages, 459; deaths, 327.
285. Henry Whipple, 2:52; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem marriages, 459.
286. Henry Whipple, 2:52.
287. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births, 418; and Henry Whipple, 2:52.
288. Henry Whipple, 2:52; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births, 418; marriages, 459.
289. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births, 366; marriages, 427.
290. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*.
291. See note 36.
292. through 294. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*.
295. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 391; marriages, 453; Vital Records, *Worcester Co., MA*, New Braintree deaths, 160; and Henry Whipple, 1:53.
296. William J. Lamson, comp., *Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Mass. 1634 - 1917* New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1917, 32-8. (Hereafter Lamson, *Family Genealogy*); and

Death notice for Abigail Whipple, *Massachusetts Spy/Worcester Gazette*, Worcester, Mass. 22 Jan. 1800, Vol. XXVIII, 3. (Hereafter Abigail Whipple Death Notice, *Mass. Spy*).

297. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 394.
298. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Westborough births, 106; deaths, 256.
299. Essex Co., MA, VRs, Westborough births, 106; deaths, 256.
300. Francis G. Walett, editor, *The Diary of Ebenezer Parkman 1703-1782*, First Part. Three Volumes in One 1719-1755. Worcester, Mass.: 1974. American Antiquarian Society, 145. (Hereafter Walett, *Parkman Diary.*)
301. Bernie G. Holland to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 29 April, 15 July, 3 and 20 Aug., and 21 Sept. 1994; 19 and 24 July and 13 Sept. 1995; and 7 March 1996 at H.C. 62 Box 5700, Delta Junction, Alaska 99737. In possession of Whipple (2004). The letters include Family Group Sheets.). (Hereafter cited as B. G. Holland, *9 letters*); Roy and Mary Powers to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 20 March 1966 at 6 Ridgewood Rd., Wilbram, MA 01095-1908. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Ten family group sheets provided. Sources included Westborough's Rev. Parkman's *Diary,* gravestone records from Concord Corners, Concord, and West Burke, VT and Worcester, MA; town records in West Burke, Lunnenberg, and Concord, VT; Dover Twp. and Hackettstown, NJ; St. Petersburg, FL; Acusnnet, Agawam, Holyoke, Ludlow, New Bedford, Palmer, Orange, and Springfield, MA. (Hereafter Powers to Whipple, *Letter 20 March 1996*); and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 391.
302. Powers to Whipple, *Letter 20 March 1996.*
303. Triple time tunes—containing three or a multiple of three beats to the measure
304. Walett, *Parkman Diary*, 116, 123, 161, 263, 264.
305. B. G. Holland, *9 letters*; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Westborough births, 106-7; deaths, 256.
306. Walett, *Parkman Diary*, 146.
307. B. G. Holland, *9 letters*; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Westborough births, 106.
308. *Mass. Rev. War.*
309. and 310. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Westborough, births, 106.
311. Sherman Leland; *History of Grafton;* Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15-16; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 392; and Worcester Co., MA,VRs, Grafton marriages, 305; Sutton deaths, 473.
312. Graeme G. Whytlaw, Jr. to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 20 Jan. 1989, 31 March and 19 April 1989 at 508 SE 20th Place, Cape Coral, FL 33990. In possession of Whipple (2004.) He provided extensive and detailed reports.). (Hereafter Whytlaw to Whipple, *3 Letters*); Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15-16; Sutton, MA, *Town History*, 746; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton deaths, 473.
313. *History of Grafton,* 99.
314. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton, births, 144.
315. Henry Whipple, 1:50; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144.
316. Henry Whipple, 1:50; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 143.
317. Ibid.
318. *History of Grafton* 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144.
319. *History of Grafton* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 391; marriages, 453; *Register,* "Marriages in Hamilton, Mass.," 26:388; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton deaths, 373.
320. Henry Whipple, 1:31; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton deaths, 373.
321. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton, births, 143.

322. See note 36.
323. William Brigham, *An Address Delivered Before the Inhabitants of Grafton, on the First Centennial Anniversary of that Town, April 29, 1835.*, Boston, published by Light & Horton, 1835. 16-18. (Hereafter Grafton *First Centennial Anniversary*). See also note 36.
324. Worcester, Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 143, deaths, 373
325. *History of Grafton* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144; marriages, 304.
326. *History of Grafton* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144; deaths, 272.
327. *History of Grafton* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144; deaths, 373.
328. *History of Grafton* 598; Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 143, marriages, 304; Worcester marriages, 8; Frederic W. Bailey., *Early Massachusetts Marriages Prior to 1800*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical publishing Co., 1968, 8 (hereafter Bailey, *MA Marriages*); and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton marriages, 304; Worcester marriages, 8.
329. *History of Grafton* 598; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144; marriages, 305.
330. *History of Grafton* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 391; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Oxford marriages, 257.
331. *History of Grafton* 516; and Ezra Stearns, comp., *Genealogy and Family History of the State of New Hampshire*. New York, Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1908, four volumes, 3:1159. (Hereafter Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*).
332. *History of Grafton*, 2-34.
333. *Town of Sutton*, 46, 50.
334. *History of Grafton*, 99. See also note 36.
335. Walett, *Parkman Diary,* 150.
336. Ezra Stearns *N.H. Genealogy.*
337. Polly U. Kahler to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 18 September 1991 at 2805 SW 14th St., Ocala, FL 32674. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Mrs. Kahler provided family group sheets. She has been an amateur genealogist for 35 years. Her sources included vital records from Grafton, Marlboro, Sherborn, Sutton, and Upton, MA, U.S. Census data, Bible records, obituaries, family records, and correspondence from family members.). (Hereafter Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*); and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 143; deaths, 373.
338. *History of Grafton* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144; and Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991.*
339. Whytlaw to Whipple, *3 Letters*; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15-16; Sutton, MA, *Town History*, 746; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton deaths, 473.
340. *History of Grafton,* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15-16; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Ipswich births, 392; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton marriages, 305; Sutton deaths, 473.
341. *History of Grafton*, 99. See also note 36.
342. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton, births, 144.
343. Henry Whipple, 1:50; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144.
344. Henry Whipple, 1:50; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 143.
345. *History of Grafton*, 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 144.
346. Sutton, MA, *Town History*, 746; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 14; Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 185, marriages, 383; and Lucius R. Paige, comp., *History of Hard-*

wick, Massachusetts With a Genealogical Register. Boston, MA: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1883, 534. (Hereafter Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*).

347. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton marriages, 99.
348. Henry Whipple, 2:54; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick, 264.
349. See note 36.
350. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 186.
351. Ibid., Sutton births, 186; and Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 534.
352. Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 263-7.
353. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 186; Hardwick deaths, 334.
354. Henry Whipple,; Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 186; Hardwick marriages, 535; and Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 534.
355. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 185; Lorenzo Sabine., *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution* Port Washington, N.Y. Reissued by Kennik Press, 1966, 595; James H. Stark., *The Loyalists of Massachusetts and The Other Side of the American Revolution.* Boston: James H. Stark, 1910, 137, 139; and Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 93.
356. Worcester Co., MA,VRs, Hardwick births, 123; and Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 534.
357. *Town of Sutton*, 706, 746, 807-8; Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 185; and Eben Putnam comp., *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America.* Salem, MA: The Salem Press Publishing and Printing Company, 1891, 81. (Hereafter Putnam *Family*, *History*).
358. Putnam *Family*, *History*, 80-81; Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem births, 218; and Sutton, MA, *Town History*, 706, 807-08.
359. *Town of Sutton*, 706, 807-8.
360. through 362. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 186; Charlton deaths, 266.
363. *Town of Sutton*, 746-7; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 185; Worcester marriages, 98.
364. *Town of Sutton*, 746, 747.
365. through 372. Ibid., 747.
373. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters*; *Henry Whipple,*, 2:54; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Salem marriages, 579.
374. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters.*
375. through 383. Ristau to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
384. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters.*
385. Ibid.; and Deal - Putnam, *Family Group Sheet.*
386. This was the first colonial offensive battle of the Revolutionary War and was won by the colonists on 10 May 1777.
387. through 391. and Deal—Putnam, *Family Group Sheet.*
392. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters.*

230. **Elisabeth**[6] **Pratt** (Hannah[5] **Kennedy**, Elizabeth[4] **Annable**, Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1] was born in Plympton, Plymouth Co., Mass. 4 March 1707/08 and married **Joshua Coombs** in Middleborough, Plymouth Co., Mass. 10 September 1729. Joshua,[2] son of Anthony **Coombs** and Dorcas **Wodin,** was born in Rochester, N.H. (which later became a part of Massachusetts) 28 July 1706 and died abt 1789 in Bath, Sagadahoc Co., Maine. He was a shoemaker and may have been a partner with his brother John in building mills. He settled on the New Meadows River near Foster's Point about 1751 (between Harpswell and Georgetown, Maine). His estate was probated at Bath in 1789.

Elisabeth **Pratt** and Joshua **Coombs** had the following children:

	573	i.	Elisabeth[7] **Coombs**[3] born in Rochester, Mass. 23 February 1730/31.
	574	ii.	Joshua **Coombs**[4] born in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. 11 June 1737.
	575	iii.	Stephen **Coombs**[5] born in Newburyport, 1 April 1739.
	576	iv.	Daniel **Coombs**[6] born in Newburyport, 25 July 1741.
	577	v.	Mary **Coombs**[7] born in Newburyport, 27 February 1742/43.
	578	vi.	Sarah **Coombs**[8] born in Newburyport, 24 March 1744/45.
+	579	vii.	Ebenezer **Coombs** born 31 January 1746/47.
	580	viii.	John **Coombs**[9] born 11 November 1748 and died 20 April 1836 in Bowdoin, Sagadahoc Co., Maine, at 87 years of age. He married twice. (1) Savia **Brown**. (2) Charlotte **Tarr**.
	581	ix.	Jacob **Coombs**[10] born 12 June 1751.

241. **Sarah**[6] **Boardman** (Thomas[5], Elizabeth[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[11] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. in 1702 and died 27 November 1772 in Bradford, (now Haverhill, Essex Co.) Mass., at 70 years of age. She married **Thomas Cross** in Ipswich 18 February 1720/21. (Date of intent to marry.) Thomas was born in 1695 and died in 1772 at 77 years of age.[12]

Sarah **Boardman** and Thomas **Cross** had the following children born in Ipswich:

+	582	i.	Stephen[7] **Cross.**
	583	ii.	Thomas **Cross**[13] baptized 3 December 1721.
	584	iii.	Sarah **Cross**[14] baptized 20 March 1725 and died 8 April 1736 in Ipswich.

585 iv. John **Cross**[15] 29 September 1728.
586 v. Esther **Cross**[16] baptized 9 April 1732 and died 18 June 1732 in Ipswich.
587 vi. James **Cross**[17] baptized 26 August 1733.
588 vii. Ralph **Cross**[18] 7 April 1736.
589 viii. Sarah **Cross**[19] baptized 16 September 1739.
590 ix. Thomas **Cross**[20] baptized 20 December 1741 and married Lucy **Hovey** 5 February 1819.
591 x. Abiel **Cross**[21] baptized 8 April 1744 and died 20 April 1778.
592 xi. Lucy **Cross**[22] baptized 16 November 1746.
593 xii. Nathaniel **Cross**[23] baptized 27 September 1747.

246. **Mary**[6] **Appleton** (Sarah[5] **Perkins**, Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[24] birth date unknown, died 2 March 1810 in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. She married **Dea. Nathaniel Whipple** in Ipswich 10 November 1744. (Date of intent to marry.) Nathaniel,[25] son of John **Whipple** and Hannah **Whipple,** was born in Ipswich 7 October 1721 and died there 19 December 1809, at 88 years of age. Mary and Nathaniel were third cousins. Their common ancestors were Matthew (abt 1590-1647) and Anne (Hawkins) Whipple (abt 1604-1643). Nathaniel held several offices in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. including Selectman and Treasurer. (See No. 434.)

Dea. Nathaniel **Whipple** and Mary **Appleton** had the following children born in Ipswich:

\+ 594 i. Martha[7] **Whipple** 12 November 1755.
595 ii. Nathaniel **Whipple**[26] abt 1759 and died 2 November 1771 of convulsion fits in Ipswich, at 12 years of age.

249. **John**[6] **Perkins** (Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[27] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 23 May 1717 and married **Mrs. Abigail Dodge** of Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. in Wenham, 24 November 1751. (Date marriage banns published.) She died 29 December 1778 in Wenham.[28]

John **Perkins** and Mrs. Abigail **Dodge** had the following children born in Wenham:

596 i. Abigail[7] **Perkins**[29] baptized 11 May 1755. Died young.
597 ii. Thomas **Perkins**[30] baptized 17 April 1757.
\+ 598 iii. Edward **Perkins**.
\+ 599 iv. John **Perkins** 20 July 1753.
\+ 600 v. Nehemiah **Perkins** 12 May 1766.

254. **Jacob**[6] **Perkins** (Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[31] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 8 February 1732/33 and married **Sarah Kimball** there 15 May 1758. She died in Sutton, Worchester Co., Mass. 19 May 1760, at 22 years of age.[32]

Jacob **Perkins** and Sarah **Kimball** had the following children:

601 i. Sarah[7] **Perkins** baptized 20 May 1759.[33]
602 ii. Lucy **Perkins** baptized 7 October 1759.[34]

256. **Joseph**[6] **Perkins** (Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[35] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 15 September 1735 and married **Emma Dodge** in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 12 May 1761. He was a tailor. They moved from Beverly to Amherst, Hillsborough Co., N.H., living in the area called Mont. Vernon.

Joseph **Perkins** and Emma **Dodge** had the following children:

\+ 603 i. Joseph[7] **Perkins**.
604 ii. Sarah **Perkins** baptized 9 June 1765.[36]
605 iii. Betsey **Perkins** baptized 20 December 1767.[37]
606 iv. Lydia **Perkins** baptized 10 December 1775.[38]

273. **Martha**[6] **Gilbert** (Esther[5] **Perkins**, Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[39] was baptized in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. in August 1737 and died 4 January 1803, at approximately 65 years old . She married **Nathan Gould** in Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass. 31 October 1757.

Martha **Gilbert** and Nathan **Gould** had the following children born in Massachusetts:

607 i. Jonathan[7] **Gould**[40] died in 1778. He served in the Revolutionary War.
608 ii. Mehitable **Gould**[41] married Barnabas **Alden**.
609 iii. Paschal P. **Gould**[42] died young.
\+ 610 iv. Benjamin **Gould** 3 October 1767.
611 v. Lydia **Gould**[43] 3 July 1772 and married Robert **Young**.
612 vi. Nathan **Gould**[44] in 1776 and married twice. (1) Esther **Alden** 7 May 1801. (2) Clementine Phillips **Burr**.
613 vii. Gilbert **Gould**[45] in February 1779 and married Mehitable **Taylor** in 1803.

274. **Samuel**[6] **Cogswell** (Hannah[5] **Browne**, Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[46] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 1 March 1710 and died 2 March 1779 in Mt. Washington, Berkshire Co.,

Mass., at 69 years of age. He married **Lydia Starkweather**. Lydia,[47] daughter of John **Starkweather** and Mary **Herrick,** was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 29 January 1711/12.

Samuel **Cogswell** and Lydia **Starkweather** had the following child:

\+ 614 i. Lydia[7] **Cogswell** born 19 May 1730.

275. **Adam**[6] **Brown** (Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[48] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 16 April 1721 and died in Moultonborough, Strafford Co., N.H. in 1775. He married twice. (1) **Esther Parkman** in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 7 July 1743. (Date of intent to marry.) Esther was born in Wenham.[49] (2) **Mrs. Anna Whipple** in Ipswich 9 May 1761. (Date of intent to marry.) Anna was born in Ipswich.

Adam **Brown** and Esther **Parkman** had the following child:

\+ 615 i. Adam[7] **Brown** Jr. .

276. **John**[6] **Brown** (Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[50] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 20 January 1717 and died there in December 1777. He married **Sarah Emerson** in Ipswich 8 December 1736. Sarah,[51] daughter of Nathaniel **Emerson** and Elizabeth **Whipple,** was born 1 October 1718 and died aft 1795. John and Sarah were third cousins. Their common ancestors were Matthew (abt 1590-1647) and Anne (Hawkins) Whipple (abt 1604-1643). (See No. 457.)

John **Brown** and Sarah **Emerson** had the following child:

\+ 616 i. John[7] **Brown** born 21 July 1745.

279. **James**[6] **Brown** (Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[52] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 1 March 1723/24 and married twice. (1) **Lydia Dane** in Ipswich 27 June 1746. (Date of intent to marry.) Lydia,[53] daughter of Daniel **Dane** and Mary **Annable,** was born in Ipswich in 1724 and died there bef 1751. James and Lydia were third cousins and James and his mother-in-law Mary Annable were second cousins once removed, their common ancestors being Matthew (abt 1590-1647) and Anne (Hawkins) Whipple (abt 1604-1643). (2) **Sarah Lamson** in Ipswich 25 July 1751. Sarah was baptized in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 3 December 1727 and died in Ipswich.[54]

James **Brown** and Sarah **Lamson** had the following children born in Ipswich:

617 i. Sarah[7] **Brown**[55] was living as a single woman in Ipswich in 1784.

618 ii. Lydia **Brown**[56] was living as a single woman in Ipswich in 1784.

\+ 619 iii. James **Brown** Jr. abt 1752.

620 iv. Mary **Brown**[57] abt 1760 and died 2 March 1784 in Ipswich, at abt 23 years of age.[58] She married Moses **Lufkin** Jr. in Ipswich 22 August 1780.[59] Moses was identified as a yeoman of Ipswich.

284. **Joseph**[6] **Perkins** (Jacob[5], Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[60] was born in York, York Co., Maine 8 February 1717 and died there bef 4 February 1747, at approximately 29 years of age. He married **Abigail Wardwell** in York 22 December 1739. She was born in Andover, Essex Co., Mass. 27 June 1715 and died 31 March 1760 at 44 years of age.[61]

Joseph **Perkins** and Abigail **Wardwell** had the following child born in York:

621 i. Joseph[7] **Perkins**[62] 19 October 1746 and died 29 April 1818 in Castine, Hancock Co., Maine, at 71 years of age.

288. **Abigail**[6] **Burnham** (Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[63] was born in Essex, Essex Co., Mass. 31 August 1717 and died 3 September 1799 in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass., at 82 years of age. She married **Daniel Dane** in Ipswich 12 February 1739/40. (Date of intent to marry.) Daniel,[64] son of Daniel **Dane** and Lydia **Day,** was born in Ipswich 29 April 1716 and died there 14 October 1768, at 52 years of age.

Abigail **Burnham** and Daniel **Dane** had the following children:

622 i. Abigail[7] **Dane**[65] born in Ipswich 1 December 1740 and died there 25 January 1829, at 88 years of age. She married Samuel **Patch** in Ipswich 28 November 1780.[66]

623 ii. Lydia **Dane**[67] born in Ipswich 7 December 1741 and died there 23 August 1845, at 103 years of age. She married Thomas **Appleton** in Ipswich 19 October 1773.[68]

624 iii. Daniel **Dane**[69] born in Ipswich 14 August 1743. He married Mrs. Sarah **Goodhue,** a widow, in Ipswich 28 February 1771.[70]

625 iv. Samuel **Dane**[71] born in Ipswich 23 February 1745 and died there 30 May 1777, at 32 years of age. He married Mrs. Hannah **Ellingwood** in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass., 26 November 1771.[72]

626 v. Elizabeth **Dane**[73] born in Ipswich 4 October 1746 and died there 17 October 1771, at 25 years of age.

\+ 627 vi. John **Dane** born 18 November 1749.

628 vii. Sarah **Dane**[74] born in Beverly Essex Co., Mass. 31 October 1750 and died there 24 May 1821, at 70 years of age. She married Ebenezer **Ellingwood** Jr. in Beverly 19 February 1771.[75]

629 viii. Nathan **Dane**[76] born in Ipswich 27 December 1752[77] and died in Beverly 15 February 1835, at 82.[78] He married Mary (Polly) **Brown** in Beverly 14 November 1779.[79] (Date of intent to marry.) She was born about 1750 and died 24 April 1840 in Beverly, at 89 years of age.[80] His early years were spent on a farm and attending a small common school. He enjoyed reading in his leisure time and was passionate about mathematics. He entered Harvard College in 1774 and after graduating with honors in 1778, he read law in the office of Judge William West More of Salem while also teaching in Beverly. He began his law practice in Beverly in 1782. He served in the Massachusetts General Court (1782-85) and was elected to the Continental Congress in 1785 (re-elected in 1786 and 1787). He served on the Committee to draft the Ordinance to create the Northwest Territories and was successful in including language excluding slavery in the Territory north of the Ohio river. He opposed the new Federal Consitution and was unsuccessful in the election for the State Convention to consider its ratification.

He retired from Congress and resumed his law practive in Beverly in 1790. He was continuously elected to the Massaschusetts State Senate 1793-1798. He was appointed to the Commission to revise the laws of the Commonwealth and elected a Presidential Elector in 1812. He was elected a Delegate to the 1820 State Constitutional Convention but could not attend, having lost his hearing. He then began writing two books he had continuously been researching for over 30 years. *A Moral and Political Survey of America* was never published. His *Abridgment and Digest of the American Law* was published in eight volumes in 1823 with a supplemental volume published in 1829. It was the first book of law published in the United States and was used as a school text and as a general outline for laws in Massachusettes.

He was a member of the Massaschusettes Agricultural Society, the Massachusettes and Essex Historical Societies, the American Antiquarian Society, and an honorary member of the Indiana and Michigan Historical Societies of his work on the Northwest Ordinance which established the basic

laws of those states. He was one of the founders and served as the President of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, the first Society of its kind in the country. Harvard College established the Dane Professorship of Law and Dane Hall in his honor and the Dane Law Library of Ohio is named after him.

The final 20 years if his life were spent in his library where he studied and read from 12 to 14 hours daily until the day before his death. The following, believed to have been written by Hon. Judge Joseph Story (served 1811–45) of the U. S. Supreme Court, is engraved on his monument in the Beverly Cemetery: "In memory of the Hon. Natl Dane, L.L.D., a revolutionary Statesman; an eminent of the Western Territories; the author of *An Abridgement and Digest of the American Law*; the Founder of the Dane Professorship of Law in Harvard University. His private life was distinguished for simplicity, integrity and dignity. His public life for wisdom, fidelity and patriotism. He lived and died a Christian. He was born Dec. 27, 1752. His fame belongs to the country. Let the gratitude of future ages cherish it."[81]

630 ix. Lucy **Dane**[82] born in Beverly 3 October 1754 and died there 3 December 1793, at 39 years of age. She married Benjamin **Waters** in Beverly in December 1773.

631 x. Joseph **Dane**[83] born in Beverly 13 July 1756 and died there 3 December 1793, at 37 years of age.

632 xi. Benjamin **Dane**[84] born in Beverly 13 July 1756 and died there in June 1779, at 22 years of age.

633 xii. Molly **Dane**[85] born in Beverly 6 July 1758 and died in 1842 at 83 years of age. She married twice. (1) William **Ellenwood** in Beverly 15 June 1776.[86] (Date of intent to marry.) (2) Thomas **Whipple** Jr. 15 November 1787.

289. **Westley**[6] **Burnham** (Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[87] was born in Essex, Essex Co., Mass. in October 1719 and died there 28 June 1797, at 77 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Joanna Thompson** in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 9 December 1740. (2) **Deborah Story** in Ipswich 10 November 1743. Deborah,[88] daughter of Dea. Zachariah **Story** and Rachel **Andrews,** was born in Ipswich 6 August 1723 and died there 21 November 1821, at 98 years of age.

Westley **Burnham** and Deborah **Story** had the following children born in Ipswich:

634 i. Lydia[7] **Burnham**[89] baptized 24 November 1745 and married Thomas **Emerton** 14 January 1768. Thomas[90] was the son of Joseph **Emerton** and Rebecca **(__).**

635 ii. Elizabeth **Burnham**[91] baptized 22 December 1754 and died 9 June 1840 in Danvers, Essex Co., Mass.[92] She was identified as a widow at time of death. She married Samuel **Whipple** in Danvers 19 January 1773.[93] He was born 25 November 1746 and died in November 1802 in Danvers, at 55 years of age.

\+ 636 iii. Joanna **Burnham** 23 October 1744.

\+ 637 iv. Capt. Westley **Burnham** 27 August 1747.

638 v. Deborah **Burnham**[94] in 1749 and married Nathaniel **Emerson** 24 August 1778.

639 vi. Lucy **Burnham**[95] in 1750 and married Jacob **Burnham.**

640 vii. Mark **Burnham**[96] in 1753 and died 2 July 1827 at 74 years of age.

641 viii. Sarah **Burnham**[97] in 1759 and married Abner **Poland** Jr. 20 March 1783.

642 ix. Ruth **Burnham**[98] in 1761 and died 4 October 1787 at 26 years of age.

299. **Matthew**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[99] was baptized in Ipswich, Mass. 29 May 1725 and died in May 1815 in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. He married twice. (1) **Anna Greenleaf** in Ipswich 22 December 1748. She was born in Ipswich 14 November 1727 and died there 28 August 1762, at 34 years of age.[100] (2) **Mrs. Jane (Noyes) Dole** in Ipswich 23 January 1763. She was born there 5 October 1731.[101]

Matthew **Perkins** and Anna **Greenleaf** had the following children born in Ipswich:

\+ 643 i. Capt. Benjamin[7] **Perkins** 8 December 1749.

644 ii. John **Perkins**[102] 30 January 1751 and died in 1806 at 55 years of age. He married Mary **(__).**

645 iii. Nathan **Perkins**[103] 9 April 1752 and died 21 September 1753 in Ipswich, at 1 year of age.

646 iv. Ebenezer **Perkins**[104] 30 November 1753 and died in 1795 at 41 years of age. He was a rope maker.

647 v. Mary **Perkins**[105] 22 April 1755 and married Nicholas **Johnson.**

648 vi. Abigail **Perkins**[106] 21 September 1756 and married (__) **Clough.**

\+ 649 vii. Jane **Perkins** 14 April 1758.

650 viii. Esther **Perkins**[107] 27 May 1759 and died 19 October 1759 in Ipswich, at almost 5 months of age.

651 ix. Susannah **Perkins**[108] 9 September 1760 and died 30 September 1760 in Ipswich, at less than 1 month of age.

652 x. Ruth **Perkins**[109] 28 July 1761 and died by the end of the month.

653 xi. Sarah **Perkins** 28 July 1761[110] and died by the end of the month.

654 xii. Elizabeth **Perkins** 2 June 1762 and died 22 June 1762 in Ipswich, at less than 1 month of age.[111]

Matthew **Perkins** and Mrs. Jane (Noyes) **Dole** had the following children born in Newbury:

655 xiii. Jacob **Perkins** 2 March 1764[112] and died the day of birth.

656 xiv. Edmund **Perkins**[113] 3 July 1765 and died there 17 August 1765, at less than 1 year of age.

\+ 657 xv. Jacob **Perkins** 9 July 1766.

\+ 658 xvi. Abraham **Perkins** 4 May 1768.

659 xvii. Anna G. **Perkins**[114] 2 February 1770 and died there 6 August 1771 at 6 months of age.

660. xviii. Anna **Perkins**[115] 15 April 1771 and died there 6 August 1771, at almost 4 months of age.

661 xix. Sarah **Perkins**[116] 15 June 1773 and married three times. (1) Angier **March.** (2) (_) **Hovey**. (3) Jonathan **Gage.**

303. **Abraham**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[117] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 6 April 1735 and died 16 August 1804 in Sanbornton, Belknap Co., N.H. He married **Mrs. Mary (Sanborn) Fogg.** Mary,[118] daughter of Jeremiah **Sanborn,** was born in Sanbornton 6 January 1733 and died there 25 May 1823 at 90 years of age.

Abraham's mother moved with her third husband and her younger children (Abraham was 5 at the time) to Berwick, York Co., Maine. One of his schoolmasters was Master Sullivan, father of John Sullivan who represented New Hampshire in the Continental Congress and became a Major General in the Continental Army. The following incident made a lasting impression on Abraham. Upon leaving school one day on an errand, Master Sullivan directed the boys not to leave until he returned. Six disobeyed and went to a brook to play where they were surprised by Indians, killed, and scalped. Abraham obeyed and during his years as a teacher used the incident as a warning not to be disobedient. He moved from Berwick as an adult to Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H. and later to Sanbornton where taught school for 30 years and was remembered as a strict disciplinarian. While in Berwick he learned the shoemaker's trade

and employed this skill mornings and evenings and taught afternoons. He tanned sheepskins with salt and alum.[119]

Abraham **Perkins** and Mrs. Mary (Sanborn) **Fogg** had the following children:

+	662	i.	Anna[7] **Perkins** born 8 November 1758.
+	663	ii.	Jonathan **Perkins** born 17 October 1760.
+	664	iii.	Esther Jane **Perkins** born 3 August 1762.
	665	iv.	Ruth **Perkins**[120] born 21 July 1764 and died 7 June 1850 at 85 years of age. She married Jacob **Thomas** 13 October 1785.
+	666	v.	Meribah Fogg **Perkins** born 26 June 1766.
+	667	vi.	Lydia **Perkins** born 17 April 1768.
+	668	vii.	Theodate **Perkins** born 13 April 1770.
	669	viii.	Matthew **Perkins**[121] born 18 November 1772 and died in 1793 at 20 years of age. He was lost at sea.
	670	ix.	Mary B. **Perkins**[122] born 27 September 1774 and died 15 December 1775 in Sanbornton, at 1 year of age.

311. **Daniel**[6] **Kirkland** (Mary[5] **Perkins**, Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[123] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 1 October 1725 and married **Lydia Perkins** there. Lydia, daughter of Dr. Joseph **Perkins** and Lydia **Pierce,** was born in Norwich abt 1729.[124] Daniel and Lydia are first cousins. Their common ancestors are Joseph Perkins (1674-1726) and Martha Morgan (1680-1754). (See No. 321.)

Daniel **Kirkland** and Lydia **Perkins** had the following children born in Norwich:

671	i.	Daniel[7] **Kirkland.**[125]
672	ii.	Lydia **Kirkland**[126] married Capt. (__) **Lathrop.**

320. **Joseph**[6] **Kirkland** (Mary[5] **Perkins**, Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[127] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 18 November 1744 and died in 1775 at 30 years of age. He married **Hannah Perkins**,[128] daughter of Matthew **Perkins** and Hannah **Bishop.** She was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. abt 1742 and died in 1838 at 96 years of age. She married (2) (____) **Shepard.** Joseph and Hannah are first cousins. Their common ancestors are Joseph Perkins (1674-1726) and Martha Morgan (1680-1754). (See No. 351.)

Joseph **Kirkland** and Hannah **Perkins** had the following child:

673	i.	Lovisa[7] **Kirkland**. She died at age 18 and had two siblings, who died in infancy.[129]

321. **Lydia**[6] **Perkins** (Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[130] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. abt 1729 and married **Daniel Kirkland** there. Daniel, son of Rev. Daniel **Kirkland** and Mary **Perkins** (abt 1703-1769), was born in Norwich 1 October 1725.[131] Daniel and Lydia are first cousins. Their common ancestors are Joseph Perkins (1674-1726) and Martha Morgan (1680-1754). (See No. 311.)

Daniel **Kirkland** and Lydia **Perkins** had the following children:

671 i. Daniel[7] **Kirkland**.[132]

672 ii. Lydia **Kirkland**[133] born in Norwich and married Capt. (__) **Lathrop.**

322. **Joseph**[6] **Perkins** (Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[134] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 10 August 1733 and died of smallpox 5 May 1775 in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn., at 41 years of age. He married **Joanna Burnham** 10 May 1757. She was born in 1734 and died 16 November 1811 at 77 years of age.

Joseph **Perkins** and Joanna **Burnham** had the following children:

\+ 674 i. Joseph[7] **Perkins** born 11 July 1759.

675 ii. Benjamin **Perkins** born 1 April 1763.[135]

\+ 676 iii. Elias **Perkins** born 15 April 1767.

\+ 677 iv. Elijah **Perkins** born 15 April 1767.

324. **Simon**[6] **Perkins** (Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[136] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 25 October 1737 and died 4 September 1778 in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn., at 40 years of age. He married **Olive Douglass** 25 February 1768. She died 20 October 1805 in Lisbon. He was a captain in the Revolutionary War and farmed part of the lands originally granted the Perkins family and operated a flouring mill. His widow operated the farm and mill after his death. She was greatly respected in the community.

Simon **Perkins** and Olive **Douglass** had the following children born in Lisbon:

678 i. Olive[7] **Perkins**[137] 24 November 1769 and married Christopher **Starr** of Norwich. They reportedly had nine children but no specific information has been found.

\+ 679 ii. Simon **Perkins** 17 September 1771.

\+ 680 iii. Rebecca **Perkins** 29 September 1773.

681 iv. Joanna **Perkins**[138] 12 December 1775 and married Samuel **Lovitt** in Lisbon 12 January 1797.

682 v. Daniel Bishop **Perkins**[139] 26 October 1777 and died unmarried 10 June 1848 at 70 years of age. It was said his mind was "disordered from excessive study."

325. **Dr. Elisha**[6] **Perkins** (Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[140] was born in Norwich, New Lisbon Co., Conn. 16 January 1741 and died of yellow fever 6 September 1799 in New York, N.Y., at 58 years of age. He married **Sarah Douglass** in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. 23 September 1762. She was born in Plainfield and died there 10 August 1795.[141] Brothers Elisha and Simon Perkins married sisters Sarah and Olive Douglass.

The family resided in Plainfield where he was a physician with an extensive practice. It is said he rode as many as 60 miles in a day to see patients. He developed a device called "metallic tractors," which he used to treat various painful diseases such as neuralgia, rheumatism, etc. The tractors were made of two pieces of metal about three inches in length, each pointed at one end. They were drawn from above down over the painful area. The treatment lasted about 20 minutes. While the treatment was widely copied both in the the U.S. and Europe with reportedly excellent results, Elisha was expelled from the Connecticut Medical Society in 1797 for promoting their use.

Perkins apparatus helped advance the "blind protocol test" used today to determine if the Food and Drug Administration will approve a drug being sold on the American Drug market. The blind protocol was originally conceived by Benjamin Franklin while living in Passy in Paris in 1784. Franklin's protocol compared treatment and no treatment under blind conditions. In 1799 the English physician John Haygarth refined the idea when he evaluated the manipulation of Perkins' metallic tractors which supposedly removed a harmful magnetic field from the body. To test them, Haygarth followed Franklin's lead. He created a second set of rods that looked exactly like the metal ones but were made of wood, and gave treatments to subjects who were blind to which rods were being used. Haygarth concluded that the effect depended on the patient's imagination. It would be a century before the statistical understanding had evolved enough to randomly assign subjects to a treatment group or control (placebo) group to permit valid statistical comparisons between the two groups to some definable level of confidence. Today what Franklin started is used by science to determine what medicines we take, what chemicals can be used in the environment, and whether we can trust an experiment's results.[142]

Perkins also developed an antiseptic remedy for use in the treatment of

ulcerated sore throats and went to New York City to try it on yellow fever patients where he died after contracting the fever. His antiseptic was no longer used following his death.[142]

Dr. Elisha **Perkins** and Sarah **Douglass** had the following children born in Plainfield:

+	683	i.	Elisha[7] **Perkins** 18 July 1763.
	684	ii.	Mary **Perkins**[143] 12 August 1765 and died in 1793 in Philadelphia, Penn., at 27 years of age. She married Miles **Merwin** in November 1786. He died in 1793 in Philadelphia.[144]
+	685	iii.	John Douglass **Perkins** 3 February 1769.
+	686	iv.	Sarah **Perkins** 26 October 1771.
+	687	v.	Benjamin Douglass **Perkins** 24 June 1774.
+	688	vi.	Susan **Perkins** 9 October 1776.
+	689	vii.	Elizabeth **Perkins** 6 November 1778.
+	690	viii.	Henry **Perkins** 20 April 1781.
+	691	ix.	Rev. George **Perkins** 19 October 1783.
+	692	x.	Olive M. **Perkins** 13 March 1786.

326. **Andrew**[6] **Perkins** (Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[145] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 17 July 1743 where he became a merchant. He married three times in Norwich (1) **Anne Turner** 21 October 1766. She was born in 1747 and died 12 June 1785 in Norwich, at 37 years of age.[146] (2) **Mary Niles** 29 January 1786. **(3) Betsey Taylor** 6 January 1789. Betsey,[147] daughter of Eldad **Taylor,** was born in Westfield, Mass. in 1761 and died 21 May 1819 in Norwich, at 57 years of age.

Andrew **Perkins** and Anne **Turner** had the following children born in Norwich:

693	i.	Anne[7] **Perkins** 1 February 1768.[148]
694	ii.	Mary Bishop **Perkins**[149] 1 August 1770 and died there 8 January 1780, at 9 years of age.
695	iii.	Andrew **Perkins**[150] 22 June 1774 and died 27 April 1796 in Hispaniola, West Indies, at 21 years of age.
696	iv.	Betsy **Perkins** 13 November 1776.[151]
697	v.	Mary B. **Perkins**[152] 13 June 1779 and died there 25 November 1799, at 20 years of age.
698	vi.	Charles **Perkins**[153] 26 November 1782 and died there 2 January 1783, at less than 2 months of age.
699	vii.	Charles **Perkins**[154] 17 December 1783 and died there 16 January 1784, at 1 month of age.

Andrew **Perkins** and Betsey **Taylor** had the following children born in Norwich:

700 viii. Francis **Perkins**[155] 13 October 1790 and died there 4 June 1802, at 11 years of age.
701 ix. Charles **Perkins** 21 June 1792.[156]
702 x. Harriet **Perkins**[157] 9 November 1794 and died 19 March 1821 at 26 years of age.
703 xi. Abigail **Perkins** 3 May 1795.[158]
704 xii. Edward **Perkins**[159] 27 May 1796 and died there 22 November 1812 at 16 years of age.
705 xiii. Francis **Perkins**[160] 16 July 1804 and died there 5 October 1804, at less than 3 months of age.

327. **Solomon**[6] **Perkins** (Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[161] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 16 June 1745 and died in 1806 in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn., at 61 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Susannah Fitch.** (2) **(__) Lester** in Lisbon.

Solomon **Perkins** and Susannah **Fitch** had the following children born in Lisbon:

706 i. Solomon[7] **Perkins** 7 October 1774.[162]
707 ii. Richard **Perkins**.[163]
708 iii. Joseph **Perkins**.[164]
709 iv. Maria **Perkins**.[165]
710 v. Lydia **Perkins**.[166]
711 vi. Susanna **Perkins**.[167]

Solomon **Perkins** and (__) **Lester** had the following child born in Lisbon:

712 vii. Lester **Perkins**.[168]

328. **Dr. Caleb**[6] **Perkins** (Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[169] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 25 January 1749 and married **Sarah Trumbull.** A physician, he practiced for many years in West Hartford, Harftford Co., Conn. before moving to Meadville, Crawford Co., Penn.

Dr. Caleb **Perkins** and Sarah **Trumbull** had the following children:

\+ 713 i. Sarah[7] **Perkins** born 2 January 1775.
\+ 714 ii. John Trumbull **Perkins** born 13 August 1776.
\+ 715 iii. Elizabeth **Perkins**.
\+ 716 iv. Caleb **Perkins** born 23 October 1781.

+	717	v.	Lucy **Perkins** born 2 November 1783.
+	718	vi.	Sophia **Perkins** born 6 March 1787.

338. **John**[6] **Perkins** (Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[170] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. in 1736 and died there in 1800 at 64 years of age. He married **Mrs. Bethiah (Baker) Kingsley** in Norwich in 1750. She died there in 1820.[171] Her two children by her first husband moved to Ohio. John was a large landholder and exported livestock to the West Indies.

John **Perkins** and Mrs. Bethiah (Baker) **Kingsley** had the following children born in Norwich:

+	719	i.	Martha[7] **Perkins**.
	720	ii.	John **Perkins**.[172]
	721	iii.	Pollydore **Perkins**.[173]
	722	iv.	Dr. Apollos **Perkins**[174] who died 27 July 1792. He was a surgeon in the U.S. Army.
	723	v.	John **Perkins**.[175] He drowned in the Shetucket river near Norwich at age 10.
+	724	vi.	Elizabeth **Perkins**.
	725	vii.	Dr. Anson **Perkins**.[176]
+	726	viii.	Augustus **Perkins** born in July 1773.
+	727	ix.	Abijah **Perkins** born in 1777.
+	728	x.	Philetus **Perkins** born in 1780.
+	729	xi.	Dyer **Perkins** born abt 1783.

339. **Lydia**[6] **Perkins** (Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[177] was born in Norwich, New London Co, Conn. and married **Nathaniel Bishop** there.

Lydia **Perkins** and Nathaniel **Bishop** had the following children:

730	i.	Joanna[7] **Bishop.**[178]
731	ii.	Lydia **Bishop.**[179]
732	iii.	Daniel **Bishop.**[180]

342. **Civil**[6] **Perkins** (Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[181] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. and married **Jedediah Lathrop** there as his second wife.

Civil **Perkins** and Jedediah **Lathrop** had the following children:

733	i.	Civil[7] **Lathrop.**[182]
734	ii.	Jedediah **Lathrop.**[183]

343. **Dr. Eliphaz**[6] **Perkins** (Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[184] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 25 August 1753 and died 29 April 1828 in Athens, Athens Co., Ohio, at 74 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Lydia Fitch** in Norwich in 1780. Lydia,[185] daughter of Dr. Jabez **Fitch** and Lydia **Huntington,** died 21 January 1800 in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio. She descended (6th generation) from Thomas Fitch of Bantry, Essex Co., England, whose wife, after his death, emigrated with her five sons to New England and settled in Saybrook, Conn. Lydia's brother James became a minister at Saybrook and later was one of the original proprietors of Norwich where he was the pastor for 40 years. Lydia's brother, Rev. Ebenezer Fitch, was the first President of Williams College in Williamstwon, Mass. (2) **Catherine Greene** in Athens, Ohio in 1803. She was a cousin of Gen. Nathaniel Greene of the Revolutionary Army and died in 1821 in Athens.[186] (3) **Mrs. Anna Catron** in Athens. She died there in 1837.[187]

A graduate of Yale College, Eliphaz became a country merchant. When success eluded him, he studied medicine with his father-in-law Dr. Jabez Fitch and first practiced in Voluntown, New London Co., Conn. Intrigued by the glowing accounts of opportunities in the Northwest Territory, he crossed the mountains on horseback and began practicing at Marietta. An Indian war that began in 1790 prevented his return for his family for two years

On 8 June 1799, he again left Connecticut for Ohio, this time with his wife and seven children, traveling in a high wagon drawn by three yoke of oxen. In addition to their belongings, they took a saddle horse, cow, and dog. They were detained for quite some time at Reading, Berks Co., Penn. where their twin daughters Lucy and Laura were born 7 July. Upon reaching McKeesport on the Monongahela river, they continued the journey by flat boat. Sickness among the children and low water slowed their progress but they finally reached Marietta 17 October 1799. The journey sapped Lydia's strength and she died three months later.

Dr. Perkins moved his family to Athens in the spring of 1800 and started a practice there. He was among those to organize the first Presbyterian Society; was an early advocate of common schools; one of the first trustees of Ohio University and its Treasurer for many years; Athens' Postmaster for 17 years; and county recorder for 13 years.

Dr. Eliphaz **Perkins** and Lydia **Fitch** had the following children:

	735	i.	Eliphaz[7] **Perkins**.[188] Died in infancy.
+	736	ii.	Dr. Chauncey **Perkins** born 18 September 1782.
+	737	iii.	Julia **Perkins** born 13 April 1784.

	738	iv.	Dr. Jabez **Perkins**[189] born 29 May 1786 and died a bachelor in 1843 at 57 years of age.
+	739	v.	Rev. Eliphaz **Perkins** born 6 March 1788.
+	740	vi.	John **Perkins** born 27 December 1791.
+	741	vii.	Lydia **Perkins** born 31 August 1793.
+	742	viii.	Rev. Henry **Perkins** born 9 February 1796.
+	743	ix.	Lucy **Perkins** born 7 July 1799.
	744	x.	Laura **Perkins**[190] born 7 July 1799 and married Dr. A.V. **Medbury.**

350. **Joshua**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[191] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. in 1740 and died in 1833 at 93 years of age. He married **Abigail Bishop**.

Joshua **Perkins** and Abigail **Bishop** had the following children:

	745	i.	Daniel Cumings[7] **Perkins**.[192]
	746	ii.	Azariah **Perkins**.[193]
	747	iii.	Nathaniel **Perkins**.[194]
	748	iv.	Clarissa **Perkins**[195] married Martin **Bottem.**
	749	v.	Sarah **Perkins**.[196]
+	750	vi.	Abigail **Perkins** born 19 November 1765.
+	751	vii.	Tabitha **Perkins** born 30 August 1776.
+	752	viii.	Charles **Perkins** born 5 May 1780.

351. **Hanna**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[197] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. abt 1742 and died in 1838 at 96 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Joseph Kirkland.** Joseph,[198] son of Rev. Daniel **Kirkland** and Mary **Perkins,** was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 18 November 1744 and died in 1775 at 30 years of age. Joseph and Hanna are first cousins. Their common ancestors are Joseph Perkins (1674-1726) and Martha Morgan (1680-1754). (2) (__) Shepard. (See No. 320.)

Joseph **Kirkland** and Hanna **Perkins** had the following child:

	673	i.	Lovisa[7] **Kirkland** died at age 18 and had two siblings, who died in infancy.[199]

353. **Ephraim**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[200] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 8 July 1745 and died of throat distemper 23 April 1813 in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass., at 67 years of age. He married **Mary Chaplin** in Lisbon 7 November 1771. Mary,[201] daughter of Dea. Benjamin **Chaplin,** was born

in Chaplin, Windham Co., Conn. 30 March 1748 and died 24 February 1816 in Becket, at 67 years of age.

Ephraim **Perkins** and Mary **Chaplin** had the following children:

+	753	i.	Ephraim[7] **Perkins** born 5 July 1773.
+	754	ii.	Benjamin Chaplin **Perkins** born 29 April 1775.
+	755	iii.	Matthew **Perkins** born 15 March 1777.
	756	iv.	John **Perkins**[202] born in Becket 9 June 1779 and died there 4 May 1782, at 2 years of age.
	757	v.	Origen **Perkins**[203] born in Becket 12 September 1781 and died there 25 February 1782, at 5 months of age.
+	758	vi.	John Erastus **Perkins** born 26 March 1783.
+	759	vii.	Origen Augustus **Perkins** born 31 March 1785.
+	760	viii.	Bishop **Perkins** born 5 September 1787.

354. **Jerusha[6] Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[204] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. abt 1747 and married **Jabez Fox** of Windham, Windham Co., Conn. there.

Jerusha **Perkins** and Jabez **Fox** had the following children:

761	i.	Jerusha[7] **Fox**[205] died unmarried at age 18.
762	ii.	Mary **Fox.**[206]
763	iii.	Sarah **Fox**[207] married Hon. Joel W. **White.**

355. **Rev. Nathan[6] Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[208] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 12 May 1748 and died 18 January 1838 in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn., at 89 years of age. He married **Catherine Pitkin** in Lisbon in 1774. Catherine,[209] daughter of Rev. Timothy **Pitkin** and Temperance **Clap,** was born in Farmington, Hartford Co., Conn. 22 February 1757. Nathan was graduated from Princeton College in 1770 where he earned the D.D. degree. He was ordained 14 October 1772 at West Hartford where he was a pastor until his death. Brothers Nathan and Enoch (No. 359) married sisters Catherine and Anna Pitkin.

Rev. Nathan **Perkins** and Catherine **Pitkin** had the following children:

+	764	i.	Frances[7] **Perkins.**
+	765	ii.	Rev. Nathan **Perkins** born 26 August 1776.
+	766	iii.	Timothy Pitkin **Perkins** born in August 1779.
+	767	iv.	Catherine **Perkins** born 20 January 1782.

	768	v.	Julia **Perkins** born in West Hartford and died unmarried at age 18.[210]
+	769	vi.	Edward **Perkins** born 14 March 1786.

356. **Susanna**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[211] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. in 1753 and died 10 September 1810 in New Haven, New Haven Co., Conn., at 57 years of age. She married **Rev. J. Staples** in Lisbon. He was born in Canterbury, Windham Co., Conn. in 1743 and died 16 February 1804, at 60 years of age.[212]

Susanna **Perkins** and Rev. J. **Staples** had the following children:

770	i.	Sophia[7] **Staples.**[213]
771	ii.	John **Staples** born 23 April 1773.[214]
772	iii.	Matthew **Staples** born 17 February 1775 and died 8 June 1775 at almost 4 months of age.[215]
773	iv.	Seth Perkins **Staples** born 31 August 1776.[216]
774	v.	Susanna **Staples** born 1 August 1778.[217]
775	vi.	Nancy **Staples** born in December 1781 and died in 1782 at less than 1 year of age.[218]
776	vii.	Sophia **Staples** born in 1782 and died 29 October 1789 at 7 years of age.[219]
777	viii.	Matthew **Staples** born 1 May 1784 and died 25 June 1797 at 13 years of age.[220]
778	ix.	Job **Staples** born 23 August 1786.[221]
779	x.	Sophos **Staples** born 19 December 1789 and died 22 July 1826 in Sparta, Hancock Co., Ga., at 36 years of age.[222]
780	xi.	Lucius **Staples** born 19 March 1794 and died 21 June 1797 at 3 years of age.[223]

357. **Sarah**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[224] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. abt 1755 and married twice. (1) **Robert McKown** in Lisbon. A sea captain, he was lost at sea.[225] (2) **Alexander Gordon** in Lisbon.

Sarah **Perkins** and Robert **McKown** had the following children:

781	i.	Sarah[7] **McKown.**[226]
782	ii.	Margaret **McKown.**[227]
783	iii.	Mary **McKown.**[228]
784	iv.	Hannah **McKown.**[229]
785	v.	Robert **McKown.**[230] Died at a young age.

Sarah **Perkins** and Alexander **Gordon** had the following children:

786 vi. Robert **Gordon.**[231]
787 vii. Lovisa **Gordon.**[232]
788 viii. Anna **Gordon.**[233]

359. **Enoch**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[234] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 16 August 1760 and died 28 August 1828 in Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn., at 68 years of age. He married **Anna Pitkin** 20 September 1787. Anna,[235] daughter of Rev. Timothy **Pitkin** and Temperance **Clap,** was born in Farmington, Hartford Co., Conn. 19 February 1764. Enoch was graduated from Yale College in 1781 and studied law with William Channing of Newport, Newport Co., R.I. before returning to Yale where he worked as a tutor for two and a half years. He began the practice of law in Hartford in 1786. He was appointed a Trustee of the Missionary Society of Connecticut in 1808, served as a Trustee of the Hartford Grammar School, and in 1809 was appointed Hartford County Attorney. Brothers Enoch and Nathan (No. 355) married sisters Anna and Catherine Pitkin.

Enoch **Perkins** and Anna **Pitkin** had the following children born in Hartford:

789 i. Anna[7] **Perkins** 19 June 1788.[236]
790 ii. Charlotte **Perkins** 30 January 1790.[237]
\+ 791 iii. Henrietta **Perkins** 16 March 1792.
\+ 792 iv. Emily **Perkins** 1 January 1796.
\+ 793 v. Thomas Clap **Perkins** 30 July 1798.
\+ 794 vi. Henry Augustus **Perkins** 21 October 1801.
\+ 795 vii. Rev. George William **Perkins** 22 February 1804.

360. **Frederick**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[238] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. in 1763 and died 14 April 1839 in Utica, Oneida Co., N.Y., at 75 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Sally Kinsman. (2) Lucy Eldridge.** Lucy,[239] daughter of James **Eldridge,** was born in Brooklyn, Windham Co., Conn. in 1770 and died 6 November 1847 in Utica, at 77 years of age. Frederick was buried in Whitesboro, N.Y.

Frederick **Perkins** and Lucy **Eldridge** had the following children born in Utica:

796 i. Frederick Fanning[7] **Perkins** 30 October 1799.[240]
797 ii. James Eldridge **Perkins** in 1802 and died in infancy.[241]
\+ 798 iii. Lucy Gallup **Perkins** 6 May 1804.
\+ 799 iv. James Alfred **Perkins** 31 March 1807.

361. **Samuel**[6] **Perkins** (Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[242] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 13 September 1767 and died 22 September 1850 in Windham, Windham Co., Conn., at 83 years of age. He married **Anna (maybe Nancy) Huntington** 24 February 1793. Anna,[243] daughter of Solomon **Huntington** and Anna **Denison,** was born 7 April 1770 and died 17 April 1829 in Windham, at 59 years of age. Following his 1785 graduation from Yale College, Samuel studied for the ministry receiving his A.M. degree in 1788 and delivered his Master's Oration in Latin. After a year as a Minister, he relinquished the pulpit because of ill health, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Windham. He was author of *History of the War of 1812 (*1825); *Gen. Jackson's Conduct in the Seminole War* (1828); *Historical Sketches of the U.S. 1815-1830* (1830); and *The World As It Is* (1816, sixth edition, 1841).

Samuel **Perkins** and Anna (maybe Nancy) **Huntington** had the following children:

+	800	i.	Ann Huntington[7] **Perkins** born 24 December 1793.
+	801	ii.	Samuel Huntington **Perkins** born 15 February 1797.
	802	iii.	Horatio Nelson **Perkins**[244] born in Windham 13 February 1799 and died there 9 September 1800, at 1 year of age.
+	803	iv.	Harriet **Perkins** born 19 April 1802.

375. **Daniel Buck**[6] **Perkins** (William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[245] birth date unknown, married **Sally Berchard.** She married **(2) Dr. (__) Shepherd.**[246] The Perkins family resided in Hartford, Hartford Co. and Orange, New Haven Co., Conn., Deerfield, Franklin Co., Mass., and eventually moved to New York state. Daniel is said to have been killed by lightning while riding through the woods.

Daniel Buck **Perkins** and Sally **Berchard** had the following children:

+	804	i.	Thomas Danforth[7] **Perkins** born abt 1788.
+	805	ii.	Daniel Buck **Perkins** born 18 June 1791.
	806	iii.	Joseph Jacobs **Perkins.**[247] He married but his wife's name is unknown. They had children Rachel and Alfred.
+	807	iv.	Hannah **Perkins** born abt 1795.
	808	v.	Celinda **Perkins.**[248]
+	809	vi.	Erastus Berchard **Perkins** born abt 1800.

379. **Jabez**[6] **Perkins** (Jabez[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[249] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 30 June 1728 and died there 20 February 1795, at 66 years of age. He married twice.

(1) **Anna Lathrop** in Norwich 8 April 1751. She died 23 April 1785 in Norwich.[250] (2) **Lydia Avery** of Groton, New London Co., Conn. in Norwich 25 April 1786. She died 17 May 1819.[251]

Jabez **Perkins** and Anna **Lathrop** had the following children born in Norwich:

+ 810 i. Capt. Erastus[7] **Perkins** 17 February 1752.

811 ii. Anna **Perkins**[252] 4 October 1754 and died 1 January 1799 at 44 years of age.

812 iii. Jabez **Perkins**[253] 21 June 1757 and died in October 1780 at 23 years of age. He was lost at sea.

813 iv. Hannah **Perkins**[254] 19 May 1760 and died there unmarried 11 September 1788, at 28 years of age.

814 v. Ashur **Perkins**[255] 30 May 1764 and died there unmarried 16 October 1784, at 20 years of age.

815 vi. Lydia **Perkins**[256] 11 October 1767 and died 15 April 1861 at 93 years of age. She married Shubael **Breed** who was graduated from Yale College in 1778 and died in 1840.[257]

390. **Lydia[6] Huntington** (Hannah[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. in 1727 and married **Ephraim Bill.**[258]

Lydia **Huntington** and Ephraim **Bill** had the following child:

+ 816 i. Lydia[7] **Bill.**

392. **Jacob[6] Perkins** (Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[259] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 14 September 1731 and married twice in Norwich (1) **Mary Brown** 23 March 1755. **(2) Abigail Thomas**. The names of two of Jacob and Mary's daughters are unknown. One married a Carew, the other a Huntington.

Jacob **Perkins** and Abigail **Thomas** had the following children:

817 i. Jedediah[7] **Perkins**.[260] He resided in Cuba and in Michigan.

818 ii. Samuel **Perkins**.[261]

819 iii. Abigail **Perkins**[262] married Rev. John **Sherman** of Mansfield, Tolland Co., Conn.

820 iv. Mary **Perkins**[263] married twice. (1) (__) **Storrs.** (2) (__) **Parker.**

821 v. Sarah **Perkins**.[264]

822 vi. Jacob **Perkins**.[265]

823 vii. Zephaniah **Perkins**[266] married in New York City, name of husband unknown; and died in New Orleans. La.

395. **Simeon**[6] **Perkins** (Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[267] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 13 February 1734 and died 9 May 1812 in Liverpool, Nova Scotia, Canada at 78 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Abigail Backus** in Norwich 12 June 1759. Abigail was from Norwich and died there 22 December 1760.[268] (2) **Mrs. Elizabeth (Young)** Hadley in Liverpool.

Simeon **Perkins** and Abigail **Backus** had the following child born in Norwich:

824 i. Roger[7] **Perkins**[269] in 1760 and died at sea in 1781 at 21 years of age.

Simeon **Perkins** and Mrs. Elizabeth (Young) **Hadley** had the following children born in Liverpool:

825 ii. Abigail **Perkins** in 1766.[270]

\+ 826 iii. John **Perkins** 19 August 1778.

827 iv. Lucy **Perkins** in 1780 and died in 1817 in New York State, at 37 years of age. She married Daniel **Lathrop** in Liverpool.[271]

828 v. Elizabeth **Perkins** in 1783.[272]

829 vi. Eunice **Perkins** in 1785.[273]

830 vii. Mary **Perkins** in 1786.[274]

831 viii. Simeon Leonard **Perkins** in 1788.[275]

832 ix. Charlotte **Perkins** in 1790.[276]

402. **Jabez**[6] **Perkins** (Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[277] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 28 July 1745 and married **Mary Backus.**[278]

Jabez **Perkins** and Mary **Backus** had the following child born in Norwich:

833 i. Mary[7] **Perkins**[279] married Capt. Edward **Whiting** there.

405. **Hezekiah**[6] **Perkins** (Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[280] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 15 January 1751 and died 11 September 1822 in Norwich, New London Co., Conn., at 71 years of age. He married **Sarah Fitch** of Windham, Windham Co., Conn. abt 1783. Sarah was the daughter of Eleazer **Fitch** and Amie **Bowen.** Hezekiah spent his early life as a merchant sailor and at one time commanded a ship in the trade with France. When the Norwich bank was chartered in 1796, he was appointed Cashier, a job he held until his death. His son Francis succeeded to the job.

Hezekiah **Perkins** and Sarah **Fitch** had the following children:

+	834	i.	Francis Asher[7] **Perkins** born 12 August 1784.
	835	ii.	Charlotte **Perkins**[281] born 16 November 1786 and died 16 February 1787, at 3 months of age.
+	836	iii.	Col. George Leonard **Perkins** born 5 August 1788.
	837	iv.	Charles **Perkins**[282] born 18 June 1790 and died 5 August 1790, at less than 2 months of age.
	838	v.	Charlotte **Perkins**[283] born 5 January 1797.
	839	vi.	Henry Fitch **Perkins**[284] born 14 July 1799.
	840	vii.	Eliza Leonard **Perkins**[285] born 12 May 1801 and died 10 May 1802, at 1 year of age.

408. **Lovica**[6] **Gates** (Charity[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[286] was born in Preston, New London Co., Conn. 7 February 1768 and died 30 August 1865 in Stanbridge, Missisquoi Co., Québec, Canada, at 97 years of age. She married **William Stanton** in Preston 22 May 1785. William,[287] son of Jabez **Stanton** and Sarah **Morse,** was born in Preston 25 January 1762 and died 15 August 1844 in Stanbridge, at 82 years of age.

Lovica **Gates** and William **Stanton** had the following children:

	841	i.	Merill[7] **Stanton**[288] born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 4 May 1787 and died 16 September 1862 in St. Armand, Québec, at 75 years of age. He married Elizabeth **Neer** in Stanbridge 16 February 1815.
+	842	ii.	Lovica **Stanton** born 25 October 1789.
	843	iii.	Elizabeth **Stanton**[289] born 3 July 1792 and married (__) **Edson.**
	844	iv.	Daniel **Stanton**[290] born in Preston 27 January 1795 and died 5 September 1859 at 64 years of age. He married Lydia **Wheeler** in 1817.
	845	v.	Sophia **Stanton**[291] born in Preston 18 July 1798 and died 3 October 1863 in Stanbridge, at 65 years of age. She married David **Kennedy** in Franklin, Franklin Co., Vt. 10 March 1817.
	846	vi.	Erastus **Stanton**[292] born in Connecticut 16 July 1802 and died 6 October 1846 at 44 years of age. He married Lucy **Wilson.**
	847	vii.	Samuel P. **Stanton**[293] born in Connecticut 6 April 1805 and died 19 July 1876 at 71 years of age. He married Jane **Whitman.**

848 viii. Maria Lester **Stanton**[294] born in Connecticut 7 May 1807 and married H. W. **Rice** in Stanbridge. H. W., son of Martin **Rice** and Lucy **Wheeler**, was born in Massachusetts 26 July 1804 and died 8 July 1862 in Farnham, Québec, Canada, at 57 years of age.

849 ix. Arletta **Stanton**[295] born 16 June 1810 and died 30 March 1814 at 3 years of age.

413. **Elizabeth**[6] **Hale** (Anna[5] **Short**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[296] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 1 February 1713/14 and died there 15 July 1768, at 54 years of age. She married **Dea. Ebenezer Huse** in Newbury 1 November 1737. Ebenezer, [297] son of Thomas **Huse** and Hannah **Webster,** was born in Newbury 16 January 1695/96 and died there 31 July 1792, at 96 years of age.

Elizabeth **Hale** and Dea. Ebenezer **Huse** had the following children born in Newbury:

850 i. Elizabeth[7] **Huse** baptized 16 September 1744.[298]

851 ii. Eliphalet **Huse**[299] baptized 20 January 1739/40 and died there 28 February 1739/40.

852 iii. William **Huse**[300] baptized 25 July 1756.

853 iv. Elizabeth **Huse**[301] in 1738 and died there 12 July 1738, at less than 1 year of age.

854 v. Eliphalet **Huse**[302] 7 August 1741 and died there 10 July 1742, at less than one year of age.

855 vi. Thomas **Huse**[303] 2 March 1743 and died there 11 April 1816, at 73 years of age. He married Sarah **Moody** in Newbury 2 January 1777.

\+ 856 vii. John **Huse** 7 October 1746.

857 viii. Hannah **Huse**[304] 18 April 1748 and married Joseph **Huse** there 5 February 1775.

858 ix. Nathan **Huse**[305] 29 March 1750 and died there 11 July 1757, at 7 years of age.

859 x. Amos **Huse**[306] 13 May 1752 and died there 28 July 1752, at 2 months of age.

860 xi. Lt. Enoch **Huse**[307] 5 September 1753 and died 19 July 1817 in Boston, Mass., at 63 years of age. He married Sarah **Hill** of Boston in Newbury 26 October 1782. (Date of intent to marry.)

861 xii. Sarah **Huse**[308] 27 November 1754.

420. **Joanna**[6] **Short** (John[5], Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[309] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 2 March 1719 and died there 8 November 1803, at 84 years of age. She married **Edward Longfellow** in Newbury 6 October 1743.

Joanna **Short** and Edward **Longfellow** had the following children born in Newbury:

862 i. John[7] **Longfellow** 17 August 1744 and died there 2 October 1818, at 74 years of age.[310]

863 ii. Abigail **Longfellow** 22 May 1746.[311]

864 iii. Elizabeth **Longfellow** 16 March 1749/50 and died there 27 April 1760, at 10 years of age.[312]

865 iv. Joanna **Longfellow** 7 February 1754 and died there 16 February 1772, at 18 years of age.[313]

866 v. Edward **Longfellow** 25 May 1758 and died there 5 September 1794, at 36 years of age.[314]

867 vi. Elizabeth **Longfellow** 24 September 1762.[315]

433. **Capt. John**[6] **Whipple** (Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[316] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 25 June 1717 and died there 27 December 1794, at 77 years of age. He married **Dorothy Moulton** in Ipswich 18 August 1737. (Date of intent to marry.) Dorothy was born in York Co., Maine 9 March 1717 and died in September 1776 in Ipswich, at 59 years of age.[317]

Capt. John **Whipple** and Dorothy **Moulton** had the following child:

\+ 868 i. John[7] **Whipple.**

434. **Dea. Nathaniel**[6] **Whipple** (Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[318] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 7 October 1721 and died there 19 December 1809 at 88 years of age. He married **Mary Appleton** in Ipswich 10 November 1744. (Date of intent to marry.) Mary,[319] daughter of Lt. Oliver **Appleton** and Sarah **Perkins,** died 2 March 1810 in Ipswich. Mary and Nathaniel were third cousins. Their common ancestors were Matthew (abt 1590-1647) and Anne (Hawkins) Whipple (abt 1604-abt 1643). Nathaniel held several offices in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. including Selectman and Treasurer. (See No. 246.)

Dea. Nathaniel **Whipple** and Mary **Appleton** had the following children born in Ipswich:

\+ 594 i. Martha[7] **Whipple** 12 November 1755.

595 ii. Nathaniel **Whipple**[320] abt 1759 and died there of convulsion fits 2 November 1771 at 12 years of age.

436. **Hannah**[6] **Whipple** (Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[321] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. in November 1738 and married **Nathan Patch** there 14 December 1756. Nathan, son of John **Patch** Sr., was baptized in Ipswich 8 July 1735.[322]

Hannah **Whipple** and Nathan **Patch** had the following child:

\+ 869 i. Joseph[7] **Patch.**

439. **John**[6] **Whipple** (Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[323] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 11 November 1743 and died 28 May 1832 in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass., at 88 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Martha Cogswell** in Ipswich 8 January 1767. (Date of intent to marry was 6 December 1766.) Martha, daughter of Emerson **Cogswell** and Mary **Pecker,** was baptized in Ipswich 21 March 1741 and died there 9 March 1816. **(2) Susanna (Cogswell) Robinson** in Concord, Middlesex Co., Mass. in 1819. She was baptized in Ipswich 17 March 1745 and died 18 December 1836, in Marlborough, Middleborough Co., Mass. Susanna and Martha were sisters. Susanna married (1) **Jeremiah Robinson.** John was a farmer and filled various public offices in Ipswich. He served in the Revolutionary War as a sergeant in Capt. Robert Perkins' Co. of Light Horse Volunteers, 3rd Essex Co. Regt. engaged 27 September, discharged 1 November 1777. The regiment, commanded by Charles Smith of the Northern Department, was assigned guard duty of Lt. Gen. John Burgoyne's troops following their defeat at Saratoga in October 1777. John was also a member of Ipswich's Intelligence Committee during the war.

John **Whipple** and Martha **Cogswell** had the following children born in Hamilton:

870 i. Eunice[7] **Whipple**[324] baptized 26 January 1783 and died 2 December 1794 in Hamilton.

871 ii. Jerusha **Whipple**[325] baptized 30 May 1773.

\+ 872 iii. Martha **Whipple** 11 October 1768.

873 iv. Edward **Whipple**[326] 8 December 1771 and died 8 January 1772 in Ipswich, at 1 month of age.

874 v. Susanna **Whipple**[327] 15 March 1774 and died 2 April 1866 in Hamilton, at 92 years of age. She married twice. (1) John **Botany** 28 February 1794. He was born 16 September 1769 and died 14 August 1797 in Charlestown, Mass., at 27 years of age. (2) Dr. Phillip **Cilley.** He and Susanna moved to Weare,

Hillsborough Co., N.H. He was born 19 August 1774 and died 16 September 1854 in Weare, at 80 years of age.

875 vi. Polly **Whipple**[328] 5 September 1777 and died 16 April 1861 in Salem, Essex Co., Mass., at 83 years of age. She married twice. (1) Capt. Isaac **Haraden,** a sea captain from Charlestown, Mass. 28 November 1795. He was born abt 1771 and died 27 March 1801 in Hamilton, at 29 years of age.[329] (2) Nathaniel **Frothingham** 4 October 1806 Nathaniel, son of Dea. James **Frothingham,** was born 8 July 1770 in Charlestown, Mass. and died 15 November 1857 in Salem, at 51 years of age. The immigrant William Frothingham came from Yorkshire, England in the Winthrop fleet in 1630. His wife was Anne (__) and he died 18 October 1651. For the pedigree of the Frothingham family see the *Register,* 107:229.

\+ 876 vii. Lt. Edward **Whipple** 25 June 1780.

877 viii. Bridget **Whipple**[330] 17 April 1782 and died 22 March 1865 in Hamilton, at 82 years of age. She married David **Giddings** 28 May 1804. He died in 1854 in Hamilton.[331]

440. **William**[6] **Whipple** (Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[332] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. in 1748 and died 27 May 1835 in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass., at 86 years of age. He married **Catherine Appleton** in Hamilton 29 May 1776. She was born abt 1751 and died 15 January 1829 in Hamilton.[333] The Hamilton Vital Records indicate she was either 74, 75, or 78 when she died.

William **Whipple** and Catherine **Appleton** had the following child:

\+ 878 i. William[7] **Whipple** Jr. born in 1777.

442. **Benjamin**[6] **Whipple** (Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[334] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1756 and died 1 April 1824 in Dunbarton, Merrimack Co., N.H., at 67 years of age. He married **Sarah Tuttle** in Hamilton 14 December 1780. The marriage was performed by Rev. Dr. Manassas Cutler. Sarah was born abt 1756 and died 4 January 1844 in Dunbarton, at 87 years of age.[335] The family moved to Bow, Merrimack Co., N.H. abt 1801 and later to Dunbarton. The first library in Dunbarton, known as the Dunbarton Social Library, was at the Whipple home. Both Benjamin and Sarah were buried in the south central part of Dunbarton's Center Cemetery.

Benjamin served in the Revolution, enlisting in 1776 at Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. and served six months under Capt. Robert Dodge. There may

have been other periods of service but this is the only period documented by affidavits filed with Sarah's application for a widow's pension 31 December 1838 when she was 82. The application confirms their marriage date and place and his date and place of death. One of the affidavits was signed by John Whipple of Concord, Merrimack Co., N.H., age 48, identified as Benjamin's fourth son. Sarah made a second claim 26 April 1843 when she was 87 and a pension was allowed based on six months service. Her certificate No. 1005 was issued 20 July 1843 under Act of 3 March 1843 for service in Massachusetts Militia, vols. 1-64, W26010. See Appendix 7, page 5, 13-14 for further information on Sarah's pension application.[336]

Benjamin **Whipple** and Sarah **Tuttle** had the following children:

\+ 879 i. Charles[7] **Whipple.**

\+ 880 ii. Samuel **Whipple** 12 February 1782.

881 iii. Benjamin **Whipple**[337] born in Ipswich 18 July 1784 and died in 1868 at 83 years of age. He married Agnes **Stinson** who died in 1832.[338]

882 iv. John **Whipple**[339] born in Lowell, Middlesex Co., Mass. abt 1788 (baptized in Ipswich 25 January 1789) and died 28 August 1857 in Concord, Rockingham Co., N.H. at 69 years of age. He was educated at Dartmouth College and began the practice of law in 1817 in that part of Dunbarton afterward incorporated into Hooksett, Merrimack Co., N.H. He practiced in Hopkinton 1822-33 and later at Concord. He was Solicitor of Merrimack Co., Deputy Secretary of New Hampshire, Register of of Deeds, and Judge of the Police Court at Concord from about 1855 until his death.

883 v. Sarah **Whipple**[340] born in Ipswich 9 September 1792 and married Jonathan **Harridon** of Gloucester, Mass.

884 vi. Anne **Whipple**[341] born in Ipswich in 1794 and married Andrew **Harridon** of Gloucester.

445. **John**[6] **Solendine** (Dorcas[5] **Whipple**, Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[342] was born in Shirley, Middlesex Co., Mass. 22 May 1753 and died of pleurisy 25 February 1807 in Lancaster, Worcester Co., Mass., at 53 years of age. He married **Susanna Farwell** in Lancaster 8 May 1772. (Date of intent to marry.) She was born abt 1751 and committed suicide at the home of her son-in-law Calvin Wilder in Lancaster 4 March 1808.[343] John and his sister Dorcas were twins with John being born on the 22nd and Dorcas on the 23rd. Their mother, Dorcas, died on the 23rd.

John **Solendine** and Susanna **Farwell** had the following children in Lancaster:

	885	i.	John[7] **Solendine**[344] in 1774 and died of consumption in the Lancaster Poor House 4 November 1825, at 51 years of age.
+	886	ii.	Susanna **Solendine** abt 1774.
+	887	iii.	Manassah **Solendine** abt 1780.
	888	iv.	Mary Anne **Solendine**[345] in 1795 and died 25 February 1807 in Lancaster, at 11 years of age.

447. **Capt. Stephen[6] Whipple** (John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[346] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 19 November 1727 and died in 1761 of wounds received during the French and Indian War.[347] He married **Ann Woodbury** in Ipswich 4 April 1747. Ann[348] was the daughter of Nicholas **Woodbury** and Elizabeth **Thorn.** She married (2) **Adam Brown.**

Capt. Stephen **Whipple** and Ann **Woodbury** had the following children born in Ipswich:

	889	i.	Anna[7] **Whipple**[349] married Nathan **Poland** there 17 January 1767 and died abt 1776.
	890	ii.	Jemima **Whipple**[350] married Nathaniel **Abbott** 18 December 1768.
	891	iii.	Stephen **Whipple**[351] in 1752.
+	892	iv.	Jonathan **Whipple** 12 November 1755.

452. **Mary[6] Perkins** (Dorothy[5] **Whipple**, Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[352] was born in Bridgewater, Plymouth Co., Mass. 16 February 1739 and died 22 October 1820 in N. Bridgewater, Mass., at 81 years of age. She married **Simeon Packard** 6 July 1761. Simeon,[353] son of Zaccheus **Packard** and Mercy **Alden,** was born in Bridgewater 30 March 1736 and died 21 October 1815 in N. Bridgewater, at 79 years of age.

Mary **Perkins** and Simeon **Packard** had the following child:

+	893	i.	Dea. Zenas[7] **Packard** born 22 May 1771.

453. **Eleazer[6] Whipple** (Nathan[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[354] was born abt 1734 and died in September 1776 in Ticonderoga, N.Y., at 42 years of age. He married **Abigail Chamberlain** in Groton, Middlesex Co., Mass. 19 April 1759. She was born in 1732 and died in 1836 at 104 years of age.[355] The Brigham, Maine Daughters of the American Revolution chapter was named the Abigail Chamberlain Whipple Chapter. Eleazer lived in Pepperell, Middlesex Co., Mass. and was a soldier in the Revolutionary War in Col. Prescott's regiments. He was in the Battle of Bunker Hill.

Eleazer **Whipple** and Abigail **Chamberlain** had the following children:

894 i. Sarah[7] **Whipple**[356] born 28 March 1760 and married Grisham **Procter** in Dunstable, Middlesex Co., Mass.

895 ii. John **Whipple**[357] born 13 September 1761.

\+ 896 iii. Eleazer **Whipple** Jr. born in 1765.

897 iv. Joseph **Whipple**[358] born 3 September 1769.

456. **Increase**[6] **How** (Mary[5] **Whipple**, Joseph[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[359] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., abt 1710 and married **Susannah Kinsman** there 10 August 1723. (Date of intent to marry.)

Increase **How** and Susannah **Kinsman** had the following children born in Ipswich:

898 i. Sarah[7] **How**[360] baptized 12 July 1724 and died 4 September 1724 in Ipswich.

899 ii. Susannah **How** baptized 13 February 1725.[361]

900 iii. Elizabeth **How** baptized 7 March 1730.[362]

901 iv. Joseph **How** baptized 4 September 1737.[363]

902 v. John **How**[364] baptized 4 November 1744 and died 2 August 1752 in Ipswich.

457. **Sarah**[6] **Emerson** (Elizabeth[5] **Whipple**, Joseph[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[365] was born 1 October 1718 and died aft 1795. She married **John Brown** in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 8 December 1736. John,[366] son of Jacob **Brown** and Sarah **Burnham,** was baptized in Ipswich 20 January 1717 and died there in December 1777. John and Sarah were third cousins. Their common ancestors were Matthew (abt 1590-1647) and Anne (Hawkins) Whipple (abt 1604-abt 1643). (See No. 276.)

John **Brown** and Sarah **Emerson** had the following child:

\+ 616 i. John[7] **Brown** born 21 July 1745.

458. **Bethiah**[6] **Whipple** (Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[367] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 12 February 1726/27 in the Hamlet parish church by Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth and married **Capt. Elam Wilbur** of Groton, New London Co., Conn. in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 11 July 1754. He died in 1761.[368]

Bethiah **Whipple** and Capt. Elam **Wilbur** had the following child:

903 i. Bethia[7] **Wilbur**[369] married Nehemiah **Williams.**

460. **Zebulon**[6] **Whipple** (Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[370] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 17 September 1730 and died 2 July 1811 in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. He married **Mehitable Gallup** in Plainfield 1 March 1759. Mehitable,[371] daughter of Samuel **Gallup** and Mehitable **Blount,** was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 21 February 1730 and died 5 September 1825 in Plainfield. Her will was probated 2 May 1826. Both were buried in the Gallup Cemetery in Plainfield. His gravestone inscription: In memory of Mr. Zebulon Whipple, who died July 2, 1811, aged 81 years; hers: In memory of Mrs. Mehitable, wife of Mr. Zebulon Whipple, who died Sept. 5, 1825, aged 95 years.

Zebulon **Whipple** and Mehitable **Gallup** had the following children born in Plainfield:

+	904	i.	Bethia[7] **Whipple.**
	905	ii.	John **Whipple**[372]
	906	iii.	Susannah **Whipple**[373] 10 January 1761 and married (__) **Loring.**
	907	iv.	Samuel **Whipple** 28 March 1762.[374]
+	908	v.	Zebulon **Whipple** 26 April 1764.
+	909	vi.	Joseph **Whipple** 28 September 1766.
	910	vii.	Elisha **Whipple**[375] abt 1768 and married Lydia **Hutchinson** 3 May 1789.
+	911	viii.	Polly **Whipple** 28 May 1777.

461. **Samuel**[6] **Whipple Jr.** (Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[376] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. in October 1730 (baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 18 December 1730) and died in 1815 in Beekman, Dutchess Co., N.Y., at 84 years of age. He married **Mercy (__).** His will, written 6 July 1811 and proved 8 February 1815, stated he lived at Beekman and identified children John, David, Isaac, Thomas, Anna, Samuel, Zebulon, Benjamin, and H. Spencer, the latter probably a son-in-law, and wife Mercy. Mercy may have been a second wife and his first wife's surname was probably Griffin. It is believed that Samuel had moved to New York State by 1760 and was a Quaker.[377]

Samuel **Whipple** Jr. and Mercy **(__)** had the following children:

+	912	i.	Griffin[7] **Whipple.**
	913	ii.	Isaac **Whipple.**[378]
	914	iii.	Thomas **Whipple.**[379]
	915	iv.	Anna **Whipple.**[380]
	916	v.	Samuel **Whipple.**[381]

	917	vi.	Daughter **Whipple.**[382]
	918	vii.	Zebulon **Whipple.**[383]
	919	viii.	Benjamin **Whipple.**[384]
+	920	ix.	John **Whipple.**
+	921	x.	David **Whipple.**

463. **Amos**[6] **Whipple** (Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[385] was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 16 March 1739 (baptized, 25 March 1739) and died before April 1861. He married **Anna I. Hewitt** in Stonington 26 January 1769. Anna,[386] daughter of Joseph **Hewitt** and Mary **Chesebrough,** was born in Mansfield, Tolland Co., Conn. 26 December 1735/36. She is a Mayflower descendant. See Mayflower Index #17544 for her and #6844 for her mother Mary. Amos' will, dated 23 Sept. 1858, was recorded 22 April 1861 at Knox Township, Albany County, N.Y. He left his estate to son Malachi and "surviving daughters" who were not named.

Amos **Whipple** and Anna I. **Hewitt** had the following children:

	922	i.	Amos[7] **Whipple**[387] married Maria (__) .
+	923	ii.	Malachi **Whipple** born 20 June 1770.

464. **Capt. Ezra**[6] **Whipple** (Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[388] was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 2 May 1741 (baptized 29 June 1741) and died 20 November 1829 in Sunderland, Bennington Co., Vt., at 88 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Lydia Dow** in Plainfield, Windom Co., Conn. 1 January 1761. She was born in Adams, Berkshire Co., Mass. and died 20 December 1779 18 days after the birth of her last child. **(2) Abigail Harwood Barnum** in Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt. 27 February 1780. She married **(1) Barnas Barnum**, an officer in the Revolutionary War who was killed 12 March 1778 at Shelburn, Vt. Ezra held the rank of Captain in the Revolutionary War. He served from Adams, Mass. In addition to the children listed, he and Abigail had four more children between 1785 and 1792. All died in infancy. Ezra and Abigail are buried at Sunderland, Vt.

Capt. Ezra **Whipple** and Lydia **Dow** had the following children:

	924	i.	Mary[7] **Whipple**[389] born 12 April 1761 and married John **Holden** of Arlington, Bennington Co., Vt.
	925	ii.	Olive **Whipple** born 11 November 1762.[390]
	926	iii.	Wealthy **Whipple**[391] born 3 March 1764 and died, probably, in Union Village, Washington Co., N.Y., aft 19 April 1855 at approximately 91 years of age. She was living there

on 19 April 1855. She married Marmaduke **Whipple** in Adams 11 December 1783. Marmaduke moved to Greenwich, Washington Co., N.Y. from Cumberland, Providence Co., R.I. He was born in Rhode Island abt 1761 and probably was a descendant of Capt. John Whipple of Providence, R.I. He died 25 December 1836 in Greenwich, at 75 years of age. He was a Revolutionary War veteran and was living in Greenwich at the time of the 1830 federal census. Wealthy, age 82, filed for a widow's pension 30 March 1846 based on Marmaduke's war service. It was filed under provisions of the Act of Congress passed 7 July 1838 which granted half pay and pensions to certain widows. She was eventually awarded $29.43 annually under the Act of Congress passed 2 February 1848.[392] She also made application for Widow's Bounty Land on 19 April 1855.[393]

+ 927 iv. Jeremiah **Whipple** born 21 March 1766.

928 v. Ezra **Whipple** Jr. born 2 September 1768.[394] He never married.

929 vi. Lydia **Whipple** born 17 June 1770[395] and married Simeon **Garrett** in Connecticut, bef 1796.

930 vii. Samuel **Whipple** born 20 March 1772.[396]

931 viii. Rhoda **Whipple** born 20 March 1772[397] she never married.

932 ix. William **Whipple**[398] born 18 February 1774 and married Mary **Sims** of Cazenovia, Madison Co., N.Y.

933 x. Infant **Whipple**[399] born 31 December 1775 and died the day of birth.

934 xi. Hannah **Whipple**[400] born 30 December 1777 and died 4 August 1779 at almost 2 years of age.

935 xii. Hannah **Whipple**[401] born 2 December 1779 and died in 1875 at 95 years of age. She married John **Acer.**

Capt. Ezra **Whipple** and Abigail Harwood **Barnum** had the following children:

+ 936 xiii. Barnum **Whipple** born 14 October 1781.

937 xiv. Artemus **Whipple**[402] born in Adams 9 November 1783 and died in Louisville, Jefferson Co., Ky. He had two sons and a daughter Rhoda.

938 xv. Lucinda **Whipple**[403] born in Sunderland, 31 July 1786 and married Joseph Immanuel **Northrup** of Easton, Washington Co., N.Y.

939 xvi. Sallinda **Whipple**[404] born in Sunderland, 31 July 1786 and married twice. (1) Dr. William **Patrick.** (2) Elihu **Bartlett.**

940 xvii. John **Whipple**[405] born in Sunderland, 11 August 1793 and married Elsie **Lansing** of Albany, Albany Co., N.Y.

473. **Robert**[6] **Whipple** (Symonds[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[406] was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 30 October 1745 (baptized 19 January 1745/46) and married **Abigail Wallace** there 13 October 1774.

Robert **Whipple** and Abigail **Wallace** had the following children:

941 i. Betsey[7] **Whipple** born 14 February 1775.[407]

942 ii. Hannah **Whipple**[408]

943 iii. John **Whipple**[409]

944 iv. Anne **Whipple** born 2 February 1786.[410]

945 v. Polly **Whipple** born in Stonington, 10 February 1788.[411]

946 vi. Esther **Whipple** born 20 November 1790.[412]

483. **Matthew**[6] **Whipple** (Dea. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[413] was born in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 28 February 1726 and married **Sarah Putnam** in Bedford, Middlesex Co., Mass. 4 April 1751. (Intent to marry published 3 January 1750/51 in Bedford.)[414]

Matthew **Whipple** and Sarah **Putnam** had the following children:

\+ 947 i. Matthew[7] **Whipple** born 20 March 1754.

948 ii. Benjamin **Whipple** born 5 September 1756.[415]

485. **Mary**[6] **Whipple** (Dea. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[416] was born in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 9 December 1731 and died 13 April 1809 at 77 years of age. She married **Phineas Putnam** 12 August 1752. She was living in Andover, Essex Co., Mass. at the time of marriage.

Mary **Whipple** and Phineas **Putnam** had the following children born in Danvers, Essex Co., Mass.:

949 i. Ezra[7] **Putnam** baptized 18 April 1771 and married Sally **Putnam** in Danvers 28 November 1799.[417]

950 ii. Phineas **Putnam** Jr. 23 February 1753.[418]

\+ 951 iii. Matthew **Putnam** 2 August 1756.

952 iv. Joseph **Putnam** 12 April 1761.[419]

953 v. Timothy **Putnam** 17 February 1763.[420]

486. **Dr. Joseph**[6] **Whipple** (Dea. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 26 December 1733 and died probably in October 1777 at 43 years of age. He married **Eunice Fairfield** in 1755. Joseph was a physician at Manchester, Essex Co., Mass. and took a leading part in town affairs. In 1775 he was active with the company organized to prevent the British Navy from commandeering supplies of water, food, and fuel. In October 1776, the Manchester Committee of Correspondence, of which he was a member, authorized the building of trenchments and other fortifications on Norton's Point. When news of the Battle of Lexington reached Manchester, he helped raise a company of militia which for a time was on active service with Gen. George Washington's Army besieging Boston. He and his brother-in-law, Dr. Josiah Fairfield, were both captains in Col. Francis' Essex County Regiment stationed on Dorchester Heights. He invested in a privateering vessel which sailed under Letters of Marque granted by colonial legislatures and harassed British merchant shipping. After making his investment, he volunteered to sail in one of the privateers as the ship's surgeon and was lost at sea off the coast of Gloucester, Mass.[421]

Dr. Joseph **Whipple** and Eunice **Fairfield** had the following children:

954 i. Joseph[7] **Whipple.**[422]

\+ 955 ii. William **Whipple** born 1 April 1776.

487. **Capt. Job**[6] **Whipple** (Dea. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[423] was born in Salem Village, Essex Co., Mass. 28 May 1739 and married **Ruth (__).**

Capt. Job **Whipple** and Ruth (__) had the following children born in Danvers, Essex Co., Mass.:

956 i. Elizabeth[7] **Whipple** 28 August 1760.[424]

957 ii. David **Whipple** 26 February 1764[425] and married Lois **Putnam** in Danvers 16 April 1786.

958 iii. John **Whipple** in 1776 and died in 1857 in Philadelphia, Penn., at 81 years of age. An obituary from the Boston *Transcript* (date missing): "Died in Philadelphia, 5th instant, Capt. John Whipple, age 81. He was born in Danvers, Mass. in 1776, and was a son of Capt. Job Whipple of the American Army, who was wounded in the battle of Bennington. The deceased formerly held several posts in this city, but had long been retired from participation in public affairs."

489. **Amos**[6] **Ray** (Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[426] was born in Marlborough, Middlesex Co., Mass. 17 October 1725 and died 30 January 1803 in Henniker, Merrimack Co., N.H., at 77 years of age. He married **Prissilah Gates** 27 August 1748. Prissilah, daughter of Joseph **Gates** and Prudence **Hamblin,** was born in 1730 and died 20 November 1797 in Henniker, at 67 years of age. Amos was a private in Capt. Jacob Haskins company under Col. John Jacobs regt, Massachusetts, during the Revolutionary War.[427]

Amos **Ray** and Prissilah **Gates** had the following children:

+	959	i.	Jonathan[7] **Ray** born 20 March 1752.
	960	ii.	Joseph **Ray**[428] born 26 March 1755.
	961	iii.	Hannah **Ray**[429] born 30 October 1757.
	962	iv.	Benjamin **Ray**[430] born 3 September 1761.
	963	v.	Rueben **Ray**[431] born 17 April 1764.
	964	vi.	Charles **Ray**[432] born 30 November 1768.

492. **Benjamin**[6] **Whipple** (Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[433] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 23 April 1727 (baptized in the Hamlet parish church 2 July 1727) and died 30 April 1806, probably in Whipple Hollow, Rutland Co., Vt., at 79 years of age. He married **Hepzibah Crosby** in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 7 August 1749. Hepzibah,[434] daughter of David **Crosby** and Sarah **Foster,** was born in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 October 1727 and died 16 May 1797 in Whipple Hollow, at 69 years of age. They are buried side by side in West Rutland's Pleasant Street Cemetery.

Benjamin **Whipple** and Hepzibah **Crosby** had the following children:

+	965	i.	Nehemiah[7] **Whipple** born 25 March 1750.
+	966	ii.	Hepzibah **Whipple** born 1 July 1751.
+	967	iii.	Sarah **Whipple** born 1 July 1751.
+	968	iv.	Abigail **Whipple** born 21 June 1753.
+	969	v.	Rev. Benjamin **Whipple** born 16 September 1755.
+	970	vi.	Prudence **Whipple** born 27 July 1757.
+	971	vii.	David **Whipple** born 17 September 1759.
+	972	viii.	Elizabeth **Whipple** born 24 March 1763.
+	973	ix.	Jonathan **Whipple** born abt 1764.
+	974	x.	Persis **Whipple** born 14 March 1768.

493. **Lucy**[6] **Whipple** (Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[435] was born in Ipswich, Mass. 1 January 1729/30 (baptized 5 January 1730) and died 18 May 1773 in Westborough, Mass., at 43 years of

age. She married twice. (1) **Moses Pratt** in Westborough 16 November 1747. They were married at her parent's home.[436] Moses, [437] son of Isaac **Pratt** and Eunice **Fay,** was born in Westborough 7 October 1723 and died in December 1748 in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass., at 25 years of age.[438] (2) **Nathan Maynard** in Westborough 1 January 1751. Nathan, son of David **Maynard,** was born in Westborough 2 June 1722.[439] The spring following Moses' death Lucy had several meetings in March and April with Westborough's Rev. Ebenezer Parkman about her low spiritual estate. She married Nathan on her twenty-second birthday at the home of her parents.

Lucy **Whipple** and Nathan **Maynard** had the following children born in Westborough:

+	975	i.	Nathan[7] **Maynard** Jr. 2 October 1751.
+	976	ii.	Nehemiah **Maynard** 27 May 1754.
	977	iii.	Stephen **Maynard** 6 October 1756.[440]
+	978	iv.	Lucy **Maynard** 29 September 1759.
	979	v.	Harvey **Maynard** 17 December 1767.[441]

495. **Capt. Thomas[6] Whipple** (Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[442] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 21 October 1731 (baptized 24 October) and died 30 January 1811 in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass., at 79 years of age. (Buried in Evergreen Cemetery, New Braintree.) His stone states he died January 30, 1811 in the 80th year of his age. He married **Martha Higgins** in Westborough 17 June 1755. (Date of intent recorded 3 May 1755.) She died 9 February 1811 in New Braintree and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery. Most of her stone is missing. [443]

Thomas and Mary had moved to New Braintree as early as 1758 as their third child, Abigail, was born there on 9 August of that year. Thomas began a 12-year stint of serving the community in a variety of offices on 3 March 1760 when he was elected Tythingman. In subsequent years he was elected Leather and Hayrieve overseer (1761), Surveyor of Highways (1762-3-4-9-81), Selectman (5 terms between 1771-82), Town Moderator (1781), Town Agent (1773), Constable (1777), and to the Committee of Correspondence and Safety (1776-7-9).

He served on committees to provide and take care of schools (1772-3-4), to assign the seats in the Meeting House (1770, 79), to negotiate the salary of Rev. Mr. Ruggles (1776, 78), to settle with Rev. Mr. Foster about his salary (1780), to recruit soldiers to meet the Town's quota for Revolutionary War service (1777, 80), to enforce the Act of the General Court to "prevent monopoly and oppression," to draft a "remonstrance to the General Court relating to the state money being put on interest" (1777), to

provide "necessaries for our Continental soldiers" (1778), the Committee for Inspection of Debts (1778), to make "estimation of the cost of the war" (1778), to put the "resolves of the Concord Convention" in execution (1779), to make a scale for the town use (1781).[444]

During his 1774 term as Selectman the Town unanimously passed the following resolves:

1. "That we will, in conjunction with our brethren in America, risk our fortunes and even our lives in defense of his Majesty King George, his person, crown, and dignity, and will also with the same resolution as his free-born subjects in this country, to the utmost of our power and ability, defend our Charter rights that they may be transmitted inviolate to the last posterity.

2. "Resolved that every British subject in America has by our happy constitution as well as by nature, the sole right to dispose of his own property either by himself or by his representative.

3. "Resolved that the Act of the British Parliament laying a duty on tea landed in America payable here is a tax whereby the property of Americans is taken from them without their consent.

"Therefore Resolved, that we will not, either by ourselves or any for or under us, buy or sell or use any of the East India Company tea imported from Great Britain, or any other tea with a duty for raising a revenue thereon in America, which is affixed by Acts of Parliament on the same. Neither will we suffer any such tea to be made up in our families.

"Resolved, that all such persons as shall purchase, sell, or use such tea shall be for the future deemed unfriendly and enemies to the happy constitution of this country."

During Thomas's first two terms on the Committee of Correspondence, the Town unanimously voted (22 May 1776) to "willingly support the General Congress if it shall declare independence," authorized a bounty of £20 for men who enlisted in the Continental Army for three years, and chose a Committee to collect evidence against all persons opposed to the country. In February 1777, the Committee established uniform prices on all produce, merchandise, and labor to "prevent monolopy and oppression."[445]

Thomas' Revolutionary War duty began 31 May 1776 when he was commissioned Captain of the 5th (New Braintree) Co. of Col. James Convers' (4th Worcester Co.) regt. of Massachusetts militia. His company was at Rutland for three months (April, May, June) in 1778 to guard the British prisoners captured at the Battle of Saratoga the previous October. There were at least 3,000 prisoners confined in barracks enclosed with strong pickets. His final tour of duty was for eight months from 20 April to 20 December 1780 when the company was stationed at Rutland.[446]

Capt. Thomas **Whipple** and Martha **Higgins** had the following children:

980 i. Martha[7] **Whipple**[447] born in Westborough 15 April 1756 and died there 25 May 1756, at one month of age.

981 ii. Abigail **Whipple** born in New Braintree 9 August 1758.[448]

982 iii. Nathum **Whipple**[449] born in New Braintree 18 November 1760 and died there 17 March 1829, at 68 years of age. He married Lucindy **Ashley** in New Braintree 11 April 1782. She was born abt 1763 and died 8 October 1825 in New Braintree, at 62 years of age. Both are buried in Evergreen Cemetery. Her stone lists her as Mrs. Lucindy Whipple. Wife of Mr. Nathan Whipple. Died Oct. 8, 1825. Age 62. His stone states he died March 17, 1829, Age 68 years. Nathum and his father Thomas jointly owned two parcels of land in New Braintree on 1 October 1798. One parcel had a house and out-house and was 90 perches in size.[450] It was valued at $650.00. The second parcel, 92 acres with no buildings, was valued at $1320.00. Nathum also owned individually 18 acres valued at $208.00 and Thomas owned 10 acres valued at $115.00.

983 iv. Elizabeth **Whipple** born in New Braintree 31 October 1762.[451]

\+ 984 v. Moses **Whipple** born 12 April 1766.

496. **Abigail**[6] **Whipple** (Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[452] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 6 July 1734 and died there 8 October 1762, at 28 years of age. She married **Thaddeus Warrin** in Westborough 18 August 1759. (Date of intent to marry.) Thaddeus,[453] son of Daniel **Warrin** and Martha **(__),** was born in Westborough 17 January 1735 and married **(2) Hannah Gould** there 5 May 1768. Abigail was one of the many who got the commom distemper in the fall of 1746. She became very ill but was one of the fortunate to survive. Twenty-four children died between 23 August and 12 October. The mortality rate was so great that Rev. Ebenezer Parkman held a day of solemn humiliation, fasting, and prayer on 4 September. Abigail died 12 days after the birth of her daughter Submit.

Abigail **Whipple** and Thaddeus **Warrin** had the following children born in Westborough:

985 i. Abigail[7] **Warrin**[454] 11 February 1760. She was 23 when her grandfather Francis Whipple wrote his will and left her a bequeath of personal property.

986 ii. Submit **Warrin** 26 September 1762.[455]

497. **Abner**[6] **Whipple** (Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[456] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 25 August 1737 and died bef 10 October 1775 in Rockingham, Windham Co., Vt., at approximately 38 years of age. He married **Sybil Maynard** in Marlborough, Middlesex Co., Mass. 5 March 1761. Sybil,[457] daughter of Daniel **Maynard** and Mary **Oakes,** was born in Marlborough 25 October 1739. She married (2) **Nathaniel Bennett** in Rockingham 10 October 1775. Most early settlers of Rockingham came from the frontier towns of Worcester Co., Mass. The township lies along the west bank of the Connecticut river. The early settlers built their homes near the center of the town above the valley of the Williams river. Abner was elected Tithyingman at the annual Town Meeting 30 March 1763. It is presumed he settled in Pittsford Township, Rutland Co., Vt. before moving to Rockingham.

Abner **Whipple** and Sybil **Maynard** had the following children:

	987	i.	Sibbel[7] **Whipple**[458]
	988	ii.	Mary **Whipple**[459]
+	989	iii.	Abner **Whipple** Jr. born abt 1763.
	990	iv.	Daniel **Whipple**[460] born abt 1765.

499. **Francis**[6] **Whipple Jr.** (Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[461] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 February 1741/42 and died aft 1789 in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. He married **Precilla Rice** in Westborough 3 November 1763. (Date of intent to marry.) Precilla,[462] daughter of Zebulon **Rice** and Abigail **Forbush,** was born in Westborough 22 August 1744 and died 8 December 1833 in New Braintree, at 89 years of age. Precilla joined the Westborough church prior to her marriage as her statement of belief is signed with her maiden name. It is as follows:

"I believe there is one God in three persons, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and these three are one and the same in essence and that he created the world by his power and rules it by his providence. I believe that God created Adam our first parent in innocence and invested him with such power as that he was as capable of standing or falling, but being left to the freedom of his own will he fell from that estate wherein he was created by sinning against God and as he stood head and Representative, he acted for all his posterity and so all sinned in him and fell with him in his first transgression and so we forfeited all right to happiness and became miserable and exposed to the wrath of God and must have remained so for all eternity had not God out of the abundance of his free grace provided a mediator for us when we had broke the first covenant, the covenant of the works God was pleased to enter in to a new covenant, a covenant of grace and was pleased to send his own Son into the world to

die for lost sinners of which I acknowledge I am chief. I acknowledge I have long lived in a state of enmity and distance from God and have stopped my ears against the calls and warnings which I have had from God by his words so that my sins have been greatly increased. I have had the Word of God for my guide and have had the knowledge of a Savior when thousands in the world that are as good by nature as I, have been denied so that I acknowledge I have sinned without excuse but I desire to bless God that I have any reason to hope that he has not left me to perish in my sins. I hope I have been brought to see what a poor sinful creature I am both by nature and practice and hope I have been humbled for it. I hope I have been brought to see that I can do nothing of myself that can be the procuring cause of my salvation and I depend entirely upon the merits of Christ's Blood to atone and make satisfaction for me. I hope I have been made willing to accept of Christ in all his offices as he is offered in the Gospel; as my prophet to teach me; as my King to rule in and to reign over me; as my priest to atone and make satisfaction for me. I believe that Christ has appointed certain ordinances; that is baptism and the Lord's Supper and as I look upon it not only my duty but my highest happiness and privilege. I desire humbly and sincerely to wait upon Christ in them and ask your acceptance of me; and likewise your prayers for me that God would give me grace and enable me to walk as becomes one of the Children of God. /s/ Priscilla Rice.[463]

Readers wishing to pursue the Rice family genealogy are referred to *A Genealogical History of the Rice Family; Descendants of Deacon Edmund Rice* by Andrew Henshaw Ward and published by the Edmund Rice Association in 1858 and "Y DNA Instigated A Search for a Royce Father Reveals Many Different Rice or Royce Families" by Robert V. Rice and John F. Chandler published in *New England Ancestors*, Winter 2004, vol. 5, no. 1 44-47.[464]

When Francis joined the Westborough Congregational church on 19 October 1766, he explained his beliefs as follows: "I believe that there is one God in three persons, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost and that these are one and the same in essence and I believe that God created the world by his power and rules it by his Providence. I believe that God created man in a state of innocence, upright, and happy, but man being left to his will he fell from that state wherein he was created and as, Adam, his Head and Representative, he plunged himself and all his posterity into a gulf of sin and misery and so might have remained to all eternity had not God out of the abundance of his goodness, provided a Savior for him. God was not pleased when man had broke the first Covenant which was of works to enter into a Covenant of grace and sent his one Son into the world to die for sinners of which I am among the chief. I acknowledge I have lived in a course of sin and rebellion against God. Ever since I came

into the world I have abused God's laws and trampled upon his goodness but I hope I have been brought to a sense of my sins and of mine own insufficiency of doing any thing that can be the procuring cause of my salvation but must depend entirely upon the merits of Christ to make satisfaction for me. I hope I am willing to accept of Christ in all his offices as he is offered to me in the Gospel; for my prophet to teach me, for my priest to atone for me, for my King to rule in me and reign over me. I believe that Christ has instituted certain ordinances that is baptism and the Lord's Supper and as I look upon it not only my duty but my highest happiness and privilege and I who come to wait upon Christ in his ordinances and partake of the benefit of them. I therefore ask your acceptance of me and your prayers for me that God will assist me in whatsoever duty is incumbent on me." /s/ Francis Whipple Jur.

"I desire unfeigned to be truly humbled before God, and his people for all my sins but more especially for the sin of breaking the seventh commandment (Thou Shall Not Steal) which I acknowledge myself guilty of but I hope God has brought me true repentance of and to be sensible that it is my duty to come and make my peace with Him and his people. I hope I have been truly humbled for it and for all the gravation. I confess there has been somewhat special that has attended it. And I would in the first place beg pardon of God in and through the merits and blood of Christ and ask the forgiveness of both church and congregation and desire that you would receive me to your charity and likewise ask your prayers for me that God would give me grace and enable me now to walk as becomes the children of God." /s/ Francis Whipple Jur.

Confession of Francis Whipple Jur.: "If you do thus truly and sincerely repent of your sins and humble yourself before Him, God will absolve his penitent and have pity on all of broken heart, extend his compassion to you, accept of you, pardon you, and grant you His almight grace, that you may turn from all sin and may walk in Holiness persevering you in till you shall arrive at eternity Happiness through Jesus Christ whom be glory forever. Amen." /s/ Francis Whipple Jur. 19 October 1766.[465]

Francis and Precilla lost five of their 12 children at an early age. Three died between 11 January and 10 March 1770, probably all of throat distemper. In order of their death, they were Abner, 4, Joel, 2, and Francis, 3. Two more died between 24 August 1776 and 1 May 1777: Francis, 16 months, and Submitt, almost 6.

Francis moved his family from Westborough to New Braintree, probably in 1776. He owned 131 acres there on 1 October 1798 valued at $1,730.00. Submit is buried in New Braintree's Evergreen Cemetery and it is presumed that Francis and Precillia died in New Braintree.

Francis was alive in 1789 when he was paid 37 pounds 10 shillings for

serving as guardian of Stephen Frost, youngest son and child of John and Susannah (Wilson) Frost.[466]

Francis **Whipple** Jr. and Precilla **Rice** had the following children:

991 i. Francis[7] **Whipple** born in Westborough 30 October 1764[467] and died 10 March 1770, at 5 years of age. "Squire Francis Whipple went to Rev. Parkman's home on 9 March to take him to his grandson," Francis. Parkman noted in his diary that the boy was "very ill of throat distemper. I went, spoke with the child [and] prayed." The boy died 10 March and the "Squire" went to Parkman's that afternoon to arrange for a time of burying. Parkman attended the funeral on the 12th and after the funeral "prayed at the home of several children sick with distemper."[468]

992 ii. Abner **Whipple** born in Westborough 11 April 1766 and died there 11 January 1770, at 3 years of age.[469] Rev. Parkman attended Abner's funeral 12 January and noted in his diary that the 4-year-old boy was "a child much loved by his parents and the grandparents had set much by him. He was taken ill but last Monday and died yesterday a.m."

993 iii. Joel **Whipple** born in Westborough 3 December 1767 and died there 7 February 1770, at 2 years of age.[470] He died less than a month after his brother Abner. Rev. Parkman attended his funeral on 9 February.

\+ 994 iv. Charles **Whipple** born 10 October 1769.

995 v. Submit **Whipple** born in Westborough 21 August 1771[471] and died there 1 May 1777, at 5 years of age. Rev. Parkman noted in his diary for 1 May 1777 that "Mr. Francis Whipple came and informed me that his poor little child (daughter Submit) had died this a.m. From its birth it was unlike other children: weak, pining, unable to speak; almost 6 years old." The child was buried on 2 May.

\+ 996 vi. Levi **Whipple** born 24 July 1773.

997 vii. Francis **Whipple** born in Westborough 7 April 1775 and died there 24 August 1776, at 1 year of age.[472] Rev. Parkman noted in his diary on 24 Aug. 1776 that "Mr. Francis Whipple's child (his little Francis of almost 16 months) fell into a tub of hot wort (a liquid prepared with malt which after fermenting becomes beer or ale) and died at evening." The child was buried on the 26th.[473]

\+ 998 viii. Lucy **Whipple** born 27 December 1776.

999 ix. Edwards **Whipple**[474] born in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 October 1778 and died 17 September 1822 in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass., at 43 years of age.[475] He married Mrs. Katharine (Hall) **Warner** in New Braintree 25 January 1802.[476] (Date of intent to marry.) (Marriage recorded between 1 April 1802 and 1 April 1803.) Katharine,[477]daughter of Capt. Elias **Hall** and Judith **(__),** was born in New Braintree 7 May 1772 and died 17 April 1842 in Shrewsbury at 69 years of age.[478] Her name was spelled Catherine in the death vital records. She married (1) Justus **Warner** in New Braintree 27 December 1791. Edwards, who attended Williams College in Williamstown, Mass. and became a Minister, was described by author Durfee Calvin as one of the three most distinguished scholars in the Williams class of 1801. He wrote that "Whipple studied theology, and was first installed at Charlton (Worcester Co., Mass.) 25 January 1804, and continued there seventeen years. He was an able and faithful pastor, a man of decided talents and undoubted piety. After his resignation he was installed Colleague Pastor at Shrewsbury, where he continued to preach a year wanting one Sabbath. He was seized with a malignant fever which terminated his earthly existence 17 September 1822, at the age of forty-four. His early death was deeply lamented by all his acquaintances." The Rev. John Nelson of Leicester, (Worcester Co.) Mass. preached his funeral sermon.[479] No mention is made of any children in his will dated 17 December 1816.

\+ 1000 x. Joel **Whipple** born in New Braintree 24 May 1780.

1001 xi. Sophia **Whipple** born in New Braintree 7 January 1782 and died there 21 February 1784, at 2 years of age.[480]

1002 xii. Sewell **Whipple**[481] born in New Braintree 31 March 1790 and died there 20 April 1795. His stone in the Evergreen Cemetery reads: In Memory of Sewell Whipple Son of Mr. Francis and Mrs. Precillia Whipple who died April 20th 1795 Aged 5 Yrs and 20 Days.

501. **Elizabeth**[6] **Whipple** (Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[482] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 18 June 1748 and died 8 May 1822 in Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass., at 73 years of age. She married **Nathan Carruth** in Westborough 28 May 1774. (Date of intent to marry.) Nathan was born abt 1745 and died 22 May 1827 in Brookfield. Brookfield vital records state he was in his 83rd year at death.[483]

Elizabeth **Whipple** and Nathan **Carruth** had the following children born in Brookfield:

1003 i. Patty[7] **Carruth** 15 July 1776[484] and died 2 September 1778 in Brookfield, at 2 years of age.

1004 ii. Elizabeth **Carruth** 28 February 1778.[485]

\+ 1005 iii. Francis **Carruth** 23 February 1780.

1006 iv. Lucy **Carruth** 18 September 1782.[486]

1007 v. Nathan **Carruth** Jr. 12 October 1784[487] and died there 14 February 1808 at 23 years of age.

502. **Mary[6] Whipple** (Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[488] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 11 January 1751/52 and married **Nathan Hill** of Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass. in Shrewsbury 11 July 1772. (Date of intent to marry.)

Mary **Whipple** and Nathan **Hill** had the following children born in Shrewsbury:

1008 i. Oliver[7] **Hill** 24 May 1780.[489]

1009 ii. Polly **Hill** 21 August 1781.[490]

1010 iii. Cloe **Hill** 13 January 1783.[491]

505. **Luci[6] Whipple** (Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[492] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 28 May 1749 and died there 21 August 1838, at 89 years of age. She married **Joseph Green Jr.** at the Edwards Whipple home in Westborough 30 January 1771. Rev. Ebenezer Parkman "solemnized" the wedding. Joseph,[493] son of Joseph **Green,** was born in Westborough 11 December 1743 and died there abt 1808. A copy of his 1808 will is in county records Series A, Case 25550 in the County Court House at Worcester, Mass.

Luci **Whipple** and Joseph **Green** Jr. had the following children born in Westborough:

1011 i. Converse[7] **Green**[494] 10 June 1771 and died there 14 June 1772, at 1 year of age.

1012 ii. Alden **Green**[495] 14 September 1772[496] and died there in 1792, at 19 years of age.

1013 iii. Joel **Green**[497] in 1773 and died there 3 March 1777, at 4 years of age.

1014 iv. Elijah **Green**[498] 1 September 1774 and died there 16 December 1843, at 69 years of age.

1015 v. Abigail **Green**[499] 30 August 1776 and died there 29 December 1845, at 69 years of age.

	1016	vi.	Joseph **Green**[500] 4 September 1778 and died there 23 October 1778, at less than 1 year of age.
	1017	vii.	Joel **Green**[501] 14 September 1779.
+	1018	viii.	Stephen Whipple **Green** in January 1782.
	1019	ix.	Joseph **Green**[502] 9 October 1784 and married Martha **Richards** 3 January 1808.
	1020	x.	Benjamin **Green**[503] 12 February 1787 and died there 24 July 1872, at 85 years of age.
	1021	xi.	Samuel **Green**[504] 22 January 1789 and died 9 September 1848, at 59 years of age. He married Deborah **Axtel** 2 April 1822.
	1022	xii.	Lucy **Green** 4 April 1795.[505]

506. **Jonathan**[6] **Whipple** (Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[506] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 28 March 1752 and died 29 March 1839 in Lyme, Grafton Co., N.H., at 87 years of age. He married **Hannah Rice** in Westborough 3 June 1777. Hannah,[507] daughter of Edmund **Rice** and Hannah **Gasset,** was born in Westborough 18 February 1759 and died 13 January 1830 in Lyme, at 70 years of age. Hannah was the fifth generation from Dea. Edmund Rice who was born in England abt 1594 and settled in Sudbury, Middlesex Co., Mass. in 1639. He died 3 May 1663.

Jonathan was a carpenter by trade and moved to Marlborough, Cheshire Co., N.H. abt 1777 where he operated a mill on the Marlborough Brook. It is believed he sold the mill to Joseph Wellington when he moved to Troy, Cheshire Co., N.H. He was described as an erect, portly man, prompt in business and a highly esteemed citizen.[508] He moved his family to Troy in 1790 where he built a home in the southeast district. A one-story structure, it is reputed to be the sixth house in the village and the backpart was used as a schoolroom. Son Edwards learned the carpenter trade and worked with his father until he moved to Concord, Essex Co., Vt. in 1804. His parents and younger siblings soon followed.[509]

A manuscript authored by Miss Lois Whipple, great granddaughter of Jonathan and daughter of John Morrison Whipple, describes Jonathan as "nearly 6' 4" with broad shoulders. He served in the Revolutionary War and was at the Battle of Saratoga in October 1777. He was a "well known maker of saw and grist mills in northern Massachusetts and southern New Hampshire and Vermont, inventing a number of improvements for the mills."

Apparently son Joel moved to Lyme from Concord, Essex Co., Vt. as Lois Whipple writes Jonathan lived with Joel in Lyme the last years of his life in "a room on the gound floor of his son's house." In the summer of his 77th year, she writes he walked 40 miles to visit his daughter Sarah Walker. His death at 87 was accidential, caused when he fell off a log

"slippery with frost and ice . . . used to bridge a deep wide ditch." He struck his head on a bolt as he fell and was killed.[510]

Jonathan **Whipple** and Hannah **Rice** had the following children:

	1023	i.	Edwards[7] **Whipple**[511] born in Marlborough 16 November 1777. He may be the Edwards Whipple who died at Waterford, Caledonia Co., Vt. 30 December 1807. See reports in the Massachusetts *Sentinel* and Columbian *Sentinel* for that period.
+	1024	ii.	Edmund Rice **Whipple** born 19 March 1779.
+	1025	iii.	Hannah **Whipple** born 25 April 1780.
+	1026	iv.	Joel Green **Whipple** born 2 December 1781.
	1027	v.	Sarah **Whipple** born in Marlborough 27 July 1783[512] and married Benjamin **Walker** in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H.
	1028	vi.	Rizpah **Whipple**[513] born in Marlborough 13 March 1785 and married Elijah **Ames.**
	1029	vii.	Lucy **Whipple** born in Marlborough, 15 May 1787[514] and married Jonathan **Wheeler.**
	1030	viii.	Jonathan **Whipple** born in Marlborough 23 July 1789 and died 16 January 1807 at 17 years of age.[515]
	1031	ix.	Suky **Whipple** born in Troy, N.H. 12 June 1791.[516]
	1032	x.	Simeon **Whipple**[517] born in Troy 12 June 1793 and died 19 November 1823 at 30 years of age.
	1033	xi.	Samuel **Whipple**[518] born in Troy 24 March 1795 and died there in October 1796, at 1 year of age.
+	1034	xii.	Nancy **Whipple** born 12 November 1797.
	1035	xiii.	Olive **Whipple** born in Troy 16 July 1802.[519]

507. **Hannah**[6] **Whipple** (Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[520] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 4 July 1754 and married **Simeon Rice** there 19 February 1774. (Date of intent to marry.) Simeon,[521] son of Edmund **Rice** and Hannah **Gasset,** was born in Westborough 2 July 1752 and died 14 September 1790 in Warwick, Franklin Co., Mass., at 38 years of age.

Hannah **Whipple** and Simeon **Rice** had the following children:

1036	i.	Samuel[7] **Rice** born 28 February 1776.[522]
1037	ii.	Dorothy **Rice** born 18 April 1780.[523]

508. **John**[6] **Whipple** (Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[545] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 6 March 1757 and died 27 September 1846 in Lunenburg, Essex Co., Vt., at 89 years

of age. He married **Sarah Chamberlain** in Hubbarston, Worcester Co., Mass. 22 April 1781. Sarah,[525] daughter of Edmund **Chamberlain** and Mary **Carrel,** was born in Hopkinton, Middlesex Co., Mass. 4 September 1758 and died 7 September 1857 in Lunenburg, at 99 years of age. John and Sarah were married 65-and-a-half years and were buried in the Chandler lot in the Lunenburg Cemetery.[526] John may be the private who served in Capt. Edmund Brigham's Co., Col. Job Cushing's regt.; service 7 days; company ordered to be mounted if possible and marched 21 August 1777 to reinforce the Northern Army at the request of Gens. John Stark and Benjamin Lincoln. When they arrived at Hadley, Hampshire Co., Mass. there was a counter-order and John returned unmounted.[527]

Identification of the children of John and Sarah (Chamberlain) Whipple is difficult because the attending physician for their first three children born at Hubbardston recorded dates without given names. Consequently, some speculation is included in the listing of their children. Henry Burdette Whipple, in volume I (1965) of his book on Matthew Whipple of Bocking, England, notes in his preface that information on this family is from records compiled by him and from descendants of Fanny (a daughter of John and Sarah) and her husband Reuben Chandler. He also consulted published genealogies on the Chaffee and Chandler families whose members intermarried with this Whipple family.

John **Whipple** and Sarah **Chamberlain** had the following children:

\+ 1038 i. John[7] **Whipple** born 23 May 1781.

\+ 1039 ii. Sarah **Whipple** born 19 April 1783.

\+ 1040 iii. Fanny **Whipple** born 22 June 1785.

\+ 1041 iv. Samuel **Whipple** born 10 September 1787.

1042 v. Joseph **Whipple**[528] born in Townshend, Windham Co., Vt. abt 1791 and died abt 1840 in Canaseraga, Burns Township, Allegany Co., N.Y. He married Mary **Dorand** in Townshend 6 June 1814. She was born in Vermont abt 1790. Joseph is listed on the "Grand List" of Townshend for 1810 and is on the roster of the Washington Light Infantry organized in Townshend shortly after the start of the War of 1812. He was living in Canaseraga by 1832 where he was a Trustee of the Methodist Church. There is no direct evidence of who his children were. However, various census included the following Whipple family all living in the same dwelling: the 1850 census of Canaseraga, Mary, age 60, born in Vermont. The 1855 state census states she moved to Burns Township in 1823. She is also in the June 1860 federal census. Lycurgus Whipple, farmer, age 33, born in Vermont, arrived in Burns Township in 1823, not listed in the 1860 census. Vespasian Whipple, farmer, age 23, born in New York. Vespasian was Town Clerk of Canaseraga in 1851 and one

of the organizers of Trinity Episcopal Church in 1857. He died at Canaseraga 12 June 1872. John William Whipple, age 18, born in New York; listed in the 1860 census. Mary A. Whipple, age 15, born in New York, listed as a school teacher in the 1860 census.[529]

1043 vi. Otis **Whipple**[530] born in Townshend abt 1794. He is on the roster of the Washington Light Infantry organized in Townshend shortly after the start of the War of 1812.

\+ 1044 vii. Mary **Whipple** born 23 September 1795.

1045 viii. Son **Whipple**[531] born in Townshend abt 1796.

1046 ix. Daughter **Whipple**[532] born in Townshend abt 1798.

1047 x. Edwards **Whipple**[533] born in Townshend 9 December 1800 and died 9 July 1881 in Lyme, Grafton Co., N.H., at 80 years of age. He was buried in Lunenburg, Essex Co., Vt. where a stone has the inscription: Edwards Whipple, born December 9, 1800; died July 9, 1880. Vital records at Concord, Essex Co., N.H. identify him as the son of John and Sarah Whipple of Townshend and state he died at Concord. He was buried in the same plot with his parents. A stone carver at Lyme, he never married.

511. **Capt. Joseph**[6] **Whipple** (Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[534] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 19 October 1742 and married twice. (1) **Ellen Colman** in Grafton. Ellen was born in Massachusetts abt 1741 and died of cancer after 1771 in Grafton. Her name is also given as Elenar in some vital records. (2) **Katharine (Joslin) Hastings,** a widow, in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass. 15 October 1797. She was born abt 1749 and died 29 December 1840 in Shrewsbury, at 91 years of age. She married **(1) Joseph Hastings** 15 November 1770. Joseph Whipple is on the muster roll of Minute Men commanded by Capt. Luke Drury in Gen. Artemas Ward's regiment who marched from Grafton to the battle of Lexington and Concord 19 April 1775. He served 33 days.

Capt. Joseph **Whipple** and Ellen **Colman** had the following children born in Grafton:

1048 i. Anna[7] **Whipple** 22 December 1762 and died the day of birth.[535]

1049 ii. Sarah **Whipple** 19 October 1764.[536]

1050 iii. Elijah **Whipple** 19 January 1765 and died there 7 November 1770 at 5 years of age.[537]

1051 iv. Joseph **Whipple** 1 July 1767 and died there 30 June 1768.[538]

1052 v. Mary **Whipple** 1 February 1769 and married Amaziah **Haywood** in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 July 1791.[539] Frederick Clifton Pierce, author of *History of Grafton,* gives his surname as Howard.

1053 vi. Martha **Whipple** 16 May 1770 and married Jacob **Whitney** of Upton, Worcester Co.,Mass. in Grafton 27 September 1795.[540] She is listed as Patty Whipple in the Grafton Marriage Vital Records. (305).

1054 vii. Elizabeth **Whipple** 13 February 1771.[541] She died young.

512. **Mary**[6] **Whipple** (Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[542] was born in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 February 1745 and married **Moses Holbrook** in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 15 January 1767. Moses, son of John **Holbrooke** and Ruth **Hill,** died 26 March 1802.

Mary **Whipple** and Moses **Holbrook** had the following child:

\+ 1055 i. Moses[7] **Holbrook** born 28 October 1761.

515. **Samuel**[6] **Whipple** (Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[543] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 28 August or 8 September 1749. He died 18 December 1782 in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 33 years of age and was buried in Pinnace Cemetery. He married **Lucy Brown** in Grafton 24 August 1769. Lucy was born in Watertown, Middlesex Co., Mass. 8 October 1747. Frederick C. Pierce, author of *History of Grafton,* gives her place of birth as Watertown; author Henry Whipple says it is Leicester, Worcester Co., Mass. She[544] was the daughter of Capt. Abraham **Brown** and Mary **Jones** and married (2) **Noah Sparhawk** in Croydon, 14 December 1786. The wedding was performed by Moses Whipple, Lucy's former father-in-law. She married (3) **Capt. Phineas Sanger** after 1790.

Samuel was a private in the Grafton militia that fought in the Battle of Lexington and Concord 19 April 1775. He served from the 19th to the 27th of April. According to the National Archives, Samuel was a private in Col. Jonathan Chase's regt of Militia in the State of New Hampshire, which regiment went and reinforced the Northern Continental Army at Ticonderoga by Maj. Gen. Nathaniel Folsom's Orders of 7 May 1777. Samuel appears with the rank of corporal on the list of 60 officers and men belonging to Col. Chase's regt discharged 11 June 1777.[545]

Samuel **Whipple** and Lucy **Brown** had the following children born in Grafton:

	1056	i.	Aaron[7] **Whipple**[546] 26 March 1770 and died 9 February 1778 in Croydon, at 7 years of age. Buried in Pinnacle Cemetery.
	1057	ii.	Joseph **Whipple**[547] 4 February 1772 (baptized in Croydon, 9 September 1778).
+	1058	iii.	Capt. William **Whipple** 13 January 1774.
	1059	iv.	Benjamin **Whipple**[548] 3 January 1776 (baptized in Croydon, 9 September 1778).
+	1060	v.	Lucy **Whipple** 30 January 1777.

516. **Solomon**[6] **Whipple** (Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[549] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 March 1752 and married **Abigail Russell** in Greenwich, Mass. 16 September 1777. She was born in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 10 March 1755.

Solomon **Whipple** and Abigail **Russell** had the following children born in Sutton:

	1061	i.	David[7] **Whipple**[550] in 1781 and died there 30 May 1785, at 3 years of age.
	1062	ii.	Isaac **Whipple**[551] abt November 1784 and died there 7 April 1785, at abt 4 months of age.[552]
+	1063	iii.	Russell **Whipple** 14 May 1786.
	1064	iv.	Joseph **Whipple**[553] 31 July 1788 and married Azubah **Smith** 7 December 1807.
+	1065	v.	Polly B. **Whipple** in 1791.

518. **Jeremiah**[6] **Whipple** (Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[554] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 20 December 1758 and died aft 1801 in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia Co., Vt. He married **Rebeckah Brigham** in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 October 1775. Rebeckah,[555] daughter of Aaron **Brigham** and Elizabeth **Brown,** was born in Grafton 26 April 1759. Her date and place of death are unknown but it is believed she died in Vermont before the family moved to Ohio. This may be the Jeremiah Whipple who served as a private in Capt. Abraham Batcheller's Co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; service 21 days; company marched to Providence, R.I. on an alarm in December 1776. Roll sworn to in Worcester Co.

Jeremiah **Whipple** and Rebeckah **Brigham** had the following children born in Alstead, Cheshire Co., N.H.:

+	1066	i.	Elijah[7] **Whipple** 2 March 1776.
	1067	ii.	Lydia **Whipple**[556] 14 July 1778.
	1068	iii.	Hannah **Whipple**[557] 25 August 1780.
	1069	iv.	Rebeckah **Whipple**[558] 17 October 1782.
+	1070	v.	Daniel **Whipple** 20 July 1784.
+	1071	vi.	Elisha **Whipple** 18 July 1786.
	1072	vii.	Jeremiah **Whipple**[559] 17 January 1789.
	1073	viii.	Sally **Whipple**[560] 31 March 1791.

520. **Mary**[6] **Whipple** (Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[561] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 21 September 1730 and married twice. (1) **Joshua Winchester** in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 6 December 1750. He was baptized in Brookline, Norfolk Co., Mass. 14 May 1727 and died 30 August 1757 in Grafton. Joshua is believed to descend from John Winchester, the immigrant, who embarked 6 April 1635 on the *Elizabeth* and landed at Boston, Mass. He settled in Hingham, Plymouth Co., Mass. and received a grant of five acres of land there 3 July 1636. He is listed as the son of Richard **Wynchester** and was baptized in the parish of Cranbrook, Co. Kent, England 19 May 1611.[562] (2) **Ephraim Sherman Jr.** in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 12 May 1760. Ephraim,[563] son of Ephraim **Sherman** and Thankful **Temple,** was born in Grafton 19 March 1734 and died in 1818 in Vermilion, Ashland Co., Ohio, at 84 years of age. His death record indicates he died in his 66th year which would mean a birth year of 1752. This birth year makes him 22 years younger than Mary, an unlikely circumstance.

Mary **Whipple** and Joshua **Winchester** had the following children:

	1074	i.	Mary[7] **Winchester** born in Grafton 9 June 1751 and married Phineas **Newton** in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 January 1771.[564]
	1075	ii.	Sarah **Winchester**[565] born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 August 1753 and married Phineas **Leland** in 1774.
+	1076	iii.	Prudence **Winchester** born 29 March 1755.

Mary **Whipple** and Ephraim **Sherman** Jr. had the following children born in Grafton:

	1077	iv.	Elizabeth **Sherman** 27 December 1760 and died young.[566]
	1078	v.	Elizabeth **Sherman** 16 December 1761.[567]
+	1079	vi.	Lydia **Sherman** 17 February 1763.

1080 vii. Martha **Sherman** 17 March 1765 and married Hugh **McNamara** of Northbridge, Worcester Co., Mass. in Grafton 1 July 1784.[568]

1081 viii. Ephraim **Sherman** 9 July 1767 and married Remember **Cook** of Smithfield, Mass. in Grafton 11 October 1789.[569] (Date of intent to marry.)

\+ 1082 ix. Thankful **Sherman** 5 August 1769.

523. **Lt. James[6] Whipple** (Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 November 1737 and died there 28 July 1808, at 70 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Hall** in Grafton 14 June 1763. She was born in Massachusetts in 1740 and died 27 October 1803 in Grafton, at 63 years of age.[570] About noon 19 April 1775, the people of Grafton received word the British were marching on Concord, Middlesex Co., Mass. to destroy the military stores kept there. The people gathered on the Common and before sundown, two companies consisting of nearly 100 men were on the march to Cambridge, Middlesex Co., Mass. where they arrived the following morning. Almost the entire male population of the town had joined. The battle had been won by the time they arrived and they remained for several weeks to perfect a military organization and erect fortifications. James Whipple was a Lieutenant under Capt. Aaron Kimball in Col. Artemas Ward's regiment on that fateful April day marching "for the defense of American rights." His brother John served as a corporal and brother Daniel as a private under him. Later that year James served as Lieutenant in the 10th company under Capt. Nathaniel Sherman in the 6th regiment commanded by Col. John Goulding.[571]

Lt. James **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Hall** had the following children born in Grafton:

\+ 1083 i. Jonathan[7] **Whipple** 3 December 1763.

\+ 1084 ii. Sarah **Whipple** 3 September 1765.

\+ 1085 iii. James **Whipple** 1 December 1767.

\+ 1086 iv. Oliver **Whipple** 24 November 1769.

\+ 1087 v. Thaddeus **Whipple** 12 February 1772.

\+ 1088 vi. Eunice **Whipple** 9 February 1774.

\+ 1089 vii. Perley **Whipple** 24 July 1776.

\+ 1090 viii. Nathaniel **Whipple** 8 September 1778.

1091 ix. Josiah **Whipple** 26 March 1781 and died unmarried 8 October 1803 in Grafton, at 22 years of age.[572]

1092 x. Betsey **Whipple** 21 January 1784 and died in 1846 probably at 62 years of age. She married James Wright **Jenkins** in Grafton, 4 April 1804. (Date of intent to marry January 1804.) He died 19 September 1866 in Worcester, Co., Mass., at 86 years of age. James kept a tavern in Furnace Village in 1707 and 1708; was master of the Mount Zion Lodge in 1811; then moved to Barre, Worcester Co., Mass. where he was Captain of militia.[573]

526. **John**[6] **Whipple** (Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[574] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 21 May 1742 and died there 18 August 1811, at 69 years of age. He married **Ruth Adams** in Grafton 20 June 1765. Ruth,[575] daughter of Andrew **Adams** and Elizabeth **Hunt,** was born in Grafton 25 April 1746 and died there 9 April 1823, 16 days shy of 77 years of age. John was a corporal in the company of militia, Artemas Ward's regt, which marched "for defense of American rights" 19 April 1775 at the Battle of Lexington and Concord, Mass. He served from 19 April to 18 May. His brother James was Lieutenant in the company.[576]

John **Whipple** and Ruth **Adams** had the following children born in Grafton:

1093 i. Elizabeth[7] **Whipple**[577] 4 April 1767 and died 1 February 1844 in Grafton, at 76 years of age. She married Moses **Adams** in Grafton 29 March 1786. Moses,[578] son of James **Adams**, was born in Massachusetts in 1760 and died 2 May 1839 in Grafton, at 78 years of age.

\+ 1094 ii. John **Whipple** Jr. 10 December 1769.

527. **Daniel**[6] **Whipple** (Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[579] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 2 December 1750 and died 30 December 1796 in Walpole, Cheshire Co., N.H., at 46 years of age. He married **Martha Adams** in Grafton 7 August 1776. Martha,[580] daughter of Andrew **Adams** and Elizabeth **Hunt,** was born in Grafton 23 December 1759 and died there 8 December 1844, at 84 years of age. Daniel was a private in the company of Milita that marched from Grafton to join in the battle of Lexington and Concord, Mass. 19 July 1775. His brother James was the Lieutenant in the company commanded by Capt. Aaron Kimball. He served from 19 April to 4 May.[581] The family moved from Grafton to Walpole, where some of their children were born.

Daniel **Whipple** and Martha **Adams** had the following children:

1095	i.	Daniel[7] **Whipple**[582] born in Grafton 17 April 1776.
1096	ii.	Adams **Whipple**[583] born in Grafton 13 September 1779 and died 8 January 1843 at 63 years of age.
1097	iii.	Andrew **Whipple**[584] born 29 September 1782 and died 19 March 1790 at 7 years of age.
1098	iv.	Patty **Whipple**[585] born 19 September 1785.[586]
1099	v.	Luther **Whipple**[587] born 24 November 1788 and died 25 March 1790 at 1 year of age.
1100	vi.	Betsey **Whipple**[588] born 24 July 1793 and died 29 September 1802 at 9 years of age.

529. **James**[6] **Whipple** (Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[589] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 29 November 1729 and died in 1767 in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass., at 37 years of age. He married **Lydia Powers** in Grafton 29 November 1750. She was born in Littleton, Middlesex Co., Mass.

James **Whipple** and Lydia **Powers** had the following children:

	1101	i.	Lydia[7] **Whipple**[590] born in Grafton 22 August 1753 and died there in 1757, at 3 years of age.
+	1102	ii.	Rev. Jacob **Whipple** born 4 November 1755.
+	1103	iii.	David **Whipple** born 12 September 1759.
+	1104	iv.	James **Whipple** born in 1765.
+	1105	v.	Moses **Whipple** born abt 1768.

530. **Col. Moses**[6] **Whipple** (Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[591] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 13 May 1733 and died 14 May 1814 in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 81 years of age. He married **Catharine Forbush** in Grafton 20 May 1758. Catharine,[592] daughter of Aaron **Forbush** and Susanna **Morse,** was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 18 June 1739 and died in August 1829 in Charlestown, at 90 years of age.

The name Forbush has developed through several changes since it appeared in Scotland. It was written "Ffarabas," "Burbush," sometimes "Forbes" later "Forbush." Catherine's Forbush line begins with Daniel **Ffarabas** who was born about 1620 in Kensellar, Scotland. He came to New England and settled in Cambridge, Middlesex Co., Mass. where he married Rebecca **Penniman** on 26 March 1660. He died in October 1689 at Cambridge. Rebecca died there 3 May 1677. Their children were Daniel, b. 1664; Thomas, 1667; Elizabeth, 1669; Rebecca, 1672; and Samuel, 1675(?). **Thomas**, born 7 March 1667 in Cambridge married

Dorcas **Rice** born in 1664 in Sudbury, Middlebury Co., Mass. and died in October 1774 at Westborough. He was one of the founders of the church at Westborough. Their children were Aaron, b. 1693; Thomas, 1695; Tabitha, 1699; Rebecca, 1701; and Eunice, 1705. **Aaron** was born 13 April 1693 at Marlborough, Middlesex Co., Mass. and married Susanna **Morse**, daughter of Daniel **Morse**.

In 1757 during the French and Indian War, Moses was a member of Grafton's company of training and alarm soldiers under command of Capt. Samuel Warrin and Lt. Wait.[593] He was a private under command of his cousin Capt. James Whipple during the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry on the shores of Lake George, NY in August 1757. He was appointed an officer in Col. Artemas Ward's regiment by the Governor of Massachusetts in 1762.[594]

Moses is one of the original settlers of Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. The Town Charter signed 31 May 1763 by Gov. Benning Wentworth, divided the township into 71 shares: two reserved as a farm for the governor, one for the propagation of the gospel, one for the Church of England, one for the first minister to settle there, one for the education of youth, and 65 to various individuals. The Town, encompassing 26,000 acres, is situated on the highlands between the Connecticut and Merrimac rivers and is bounded on the north by Grantham, east by Springfield and Sunapee, south by Newport, and west by Cornish. Concord, which became the capital of New Hampshire, is 44 miles northwest. Croydon Mountain, the highest elevation in the county, extends across the western part of town. The north branch of the Sugar river crosses it in a south westerly direction, dividing it into two nearly equal parts. Land bordering the river was rich and productive. The hilly soil produced excellent grass, wheat, and potatoes while higher up the mountain side, only pasture and forest thrived. These were topped by lofty piles of granite.

The first Proprietor's Meeting was held in Grafton 17 June 1763.[595] Three years later, Moses, then 33, Seth Chase, David Warren, and Ezekiel Powers went to Croydon, made preliminary preparations for a settlement, and returned to Grafton for their families. Chase, with wife and child, was the first to return, arriving 10 June. Moses and his brother-in-law, David Warren, and their families arrived the 24th. Moses' family consisted of wife Catherine, sons Thomas, Aaron, and Moses, and daughter Jerusha. Moses built the family homestead on the swell of land between what became Four Corners and East Village. It was unpainted, small, rustic, with few conveniences. The gable end was to the street, the wood shed on one side which had a platform for spinning, quilling, warping, weaving, with all the implements of domestic manufacturing. On the other side, through the stoop was the well with its oaken bucket and crystal

water of arctic coolness. A garden, with its fringe of currant bushes, herbs, and patches of vegetables, was enclosed by a stone wall. In the center was a large granite boulder smothered with roses. A row of Lombardy poplars was planted in front and an apple orchard in the rear. The barns to hold both farm products and house the stock were a short distance away.

Warren built on the north side of the Pinnacle, near the burial place, "God's Acre." In a few years the slopes were dotted with small rocky farms. A dark forest, the haunt of night-prowling animals, the terror of the cornfield, the henhouse, and the sheep field surrounded the area. The cemetery received minimal care and was soon overgrown with briers and ivy, more repulsive than attractive. It had grassy mounds and significant hollows and an occasional headstone of blue slate (not one of marble) with quaint inscriptions: "Death is a debt to nature due, which I have paid, and so must you." "As you are now, so once was I, As I am now, you soon must be; Remember, you are born to die; Therefore, prepare to follow me."

Moses, a mill-wright and land surveyor in Grafton, became a farmer and operated a potato whiskey distillery in Croydon. He was elected Selectman at the first Town Meeting 8 March 1768 and served in this office for an additional 13 terms, the last in 1786. He was elected Town Clerk in 1768 and re-elected to that post nine times ending in 1780. He served the town as Justice of the Peace and as Chairman of the Committee of Safety during the Revolutionary War. Croydon's militia was organized in 1774 and he was chosen Captain and commissioned by John Wentworth, the last colonial Governor of the Province. He was appointed to the same rank by Matthew Thornton, President of the New Hampshire Congress in 1775. In October 1777, he commanded a company of men from Croydon and Cornish during the Battle of Saratoga. When the militia was reorganized at the close of the Revolution, he was appointed Colonel of the 15th regiment. In 1786 he was appointed one of the "Conservators of the Peace" to quell the armed mob which had surrounded the State Legislature. He represented Croydon at one of the early Conventions at Exeter which led to the formation of state government and served in the State Legislature for several terms.

He and his wife Catherine were original members of Croydon's first church organized 9 September 1778 where he served as Deacon for 30 years. The original Meeting House was never finished and was too cold for services in winter. Its plates, beams, and king-posts were exposed. The pews, square with perpendicular partitions and un-cushioned turn-up seats, were let down with a clatter at the "Amen" of the long prayer. The pulpit was elevated and half-way up sat the Deacons—Moses, Stephen Powers, and Sherman Cooper. The choir was in the front gallery and performed without benefit of any instrument save getting the key-note with

the pitch pipe. A tower with belfry was at one end but it never had a bell. Mayweed, milkweed, and huge thistles with fragrant blossoms and sharp thorns grew in profusion around the building. People arrived for service afoot or on horseback, the latter dismounting at the "horse-block."

The summer after their arrival in Croydon, Catherine established a school in their home for all the children in the community. She ran it for several years without charge and it was the foundation on which later schoolmasters, Stephen Powers, Martin Griswold, and Eleazer Jackson, built the education system in town. The first school house was built in 1772. It was 20-feet square and £8 was raised to operate it.

When a number of towns on the east side of the Connecticut river renounced their allegiance to New Hampshire and made plans to join Vermont, Moses represented Croydon in the controversy. He was elected to the Vermont Legislature in 1781 and produced his credentials and took the oath to qualify on 6 April. He was Chairman of a 3-man Committee appointed on 22 June to work with the Board of War. After Vermont agreed with a request by Gen. George Washington that the western bank of the Connecticut river be the dividing line between Vermont and New Hampshire, representatives from the disaffected towns on the river's east side were not seated and the towns returned their allegiance to New Hampshire.

He was elected to more offices than any other man in Croydon and came to be referred to as the "father of the town." Contemporaries said his word was law in all local matters, so great was their respect for him. He was known as a peace-maker and as a man with a large heart and upright character. Some called him the George Washington of Croydon. He moved to Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1809 to live his remaining days with his son Thomas. He died there at age 81.[596]

Col. Moses **Whipple** and Catharine **Forbush** had the following children:

	1106	i.	Katherine[7] **Whipple**[597] baptized in April 1767, the first child to be born in Croydon, and died there of consumption 25 December 1794 in her 27th year. She was buried in Pinnacle Cemetery.
+	1107	ii.	Thomas **Whipple** born 16 June 1759.
+	1108	iii.	Aaron **Whipple** born 23 March 1761.
	1109	iv.	Jerusha **Whipple**[598] born in Grafton 14 January 1763 and married Dea. Eli **Jacobs** in Croydon 2 December 1784. Jerusha's father performed the ceremony. Eli was the son of Whitman **Jacobs.** They moved to Vermont where Jerusha probably died.
+	1110	v.	Moses **Whipple** born 31 March 1765.

+	1111	vi.	James **Whipple** born 8 June 1769.
+	1112	vii.	Hannah **Whipple** born in 1771.
	1113	viii.	Jacob **Whipple**[599] born in Croydon 23 March 1773 and died there 12 April 1773, at 20 days of age.
+	1114	ix.	Jacob **Whipple** born in 1774.
+	1115	x.	Joseph **Whipple** born in 1776.
+	1116	xi.	Benjamin **Whipple** born in 1778.
	1117	xii.	Susannah **Whipple**[600] born in Croydon and married Samuel **Hawes** there 15 June 1800.[601] They moved to Illinois.
	1118	xiii.	Abel **Whipple** born in Croydon in 1781 (baptized 10 March 1872).[602] He lived in Virginia where he probably died.

531. **Jerusha**[6] **Whipple** (Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[603] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 December 1735 and died 31 October 1811 in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 75 years of age.[604] She married **David Haven** in Grafton 28 November 1754. His surname is given as Haron in some records. David,[605] son of Dea. Moses **Haven** and Hanna **Walker,** was born in Framingham 28 May 1731 and died there 17 December 1800, at 69 years of age. David was a Magistrate for many years and commissioned as a Justice of the Peace. His will was dated 20 May 1778 in Framingham.[606]

Jerusha **Whipple** and David **Haven** had the following children:

+	1119	i.	Hannah[7] **Haven** born 6 April 1757.
+	1120	ii.	Rev. Jacob **Haven** born 25 April 1763.
+	1121	iii.	Abner **Haven** born 15 November 1765.
+	1122	iv.	Whipple **Haven** born 6 December 1768.
+	1123	v.	Dea. Richard **Haven** born 18 November 1770.
+	1124	vi.	Martin **Haven** born 18 June 1773.

532. **Hannah**[6] **Whipple** (Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[607] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 September 1738 and died 25 January 1804 in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass., at 65 years of age. She married **Isaac Harrington** in Grafton 25 August 1757. Isaac,[608] son of Isaac **Harrington** Sr. and Miriam **Eager,** was born in Grafton 8 January 1734 and died 5 July 1805 in Shrewsbury, at 71 years of age. Isaac served as Selectman, militia Captain, Representative to the General Court, and was a member of the Convention that adopted the U.S. Constitution. The Harrington family descends from Robert Harrington whose name is last on the list (made out in 1642-44) of Proprietors of Watertown, Middlesex Co., Mass. Robert owned 642.5 acres and his estate was appraised at £717 at his death.

Hannah **Whipple** and Isaac **Harrington** had the following children:

+	1125	i.	Adam[7] **Harrington** born 17 July 1759.
+	1126	ii.	Fortanus **Harrington** born 22 April 1764.
	1127	iii.	Jubal **Harrington**[609] born in Massachusetts 28 October 1769 and died there 20 October 1802, at 32 years of age.

533. **Prudence**[6] **Whipple** (Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[610] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 5 September 1741 and died in 1820 in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 78 years of age. She married **David Warren** in Grafton 24 December 1761. His surname has also been spelled Warrin. David,[611] son of Samuel **Warrin** and Tabitha **Stone,** was born in Grafton 24 March 1742 and died in 1820 in New Hampshire, at 78 years of age.

Prudence **Whipple** and David **Warren** had the following children born in Grafton:

	1128	i.	Moses[7] **Warren**[612] 3 June 1762.
	1129	ii.	Aaron **Warren**[613] 3 June 1762.
	1130	iii.	Tabitha **Warren**[614] in 1764.
+	1131	iv.	Rev. David **Warren** in 1766.
	1132	v.	Prudence **Warren**[615] in 1768 and married Dea. Abel **Wheeler** in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H.
	1133	vi.	Sally **Warren**[616] in 1770 and married Joshua **Wheeler.**
	1134	vii.	Isaac **Warren**[617] in 1772 and married Mercy **Thomas.**
	1135	viii.	Samuel **Warren**[618] in 1775 and married Louisa **(__).** She was born in 1777.
+	1136	ix.	Asahel **Warren** in 1778.
	1137	x.	Jemima **Warren**[619] in 1781 and married Lyrell **Goodel.**

534. **Elizabeth**[6] **Whipple** (Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[620] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 9 July 1744 and died there 31 October 1827, at 83 years of age. She married **David Wadsworth** in Grafton 15 March 1764. David,[621] son of David **Wadsworth** and Hannah **(__),** was born in Grafton in 1741 and died there 23 January 1821, at 79 years of age.

Elizabeth **Whipple** and David **Wadsworth** had the following children born in Grafton:

+	1138	i.	Susannah[7] **Wadsworth** 13 September 1765.
+	1139	ii.	David **Wadsworth** 5 July 1767.
+	1140	iii.	Jonathan **Wadsworth** 23 May 1769.

1141 iv. John **Wadsworth**[622] 18 July 1771 and married Lois **Warren.** Lois was the daughter of Capt. Joseph **Warren** and Lois **Lyon.** The family moved from Grafton to Barre, Worcester Co., Mass.

1142 v. Jacob **Wadsworth**[623] 24 August 1773 and died 11 April 1774 in Grafton, at less than 1 year of age.

1143 vi. Samuel **Wadsworth**[624] 18 June 1775 and died in 1812 in Grafton, at 37 years of age. He married Elizabeth **Barnes** in Grafton.

1144 vii. Ebenezer **Wadsworth**[625] 24 June 1777 and died 5 August 1777 in Grafton, at less than 2 months of age.

1145 viii. Moses **Wadsworth**[626] 30 October 1778 and married Elizabeth **Tisdale** in Grafton. The family moved from Grafton to Walpole, Cheshire Co., Mass.

1146 ix. Paul **Wadsworth**[627] 9 February 1781 and died 16 December 1783 in Grafton, at 2 years of age.

1147 x. Joseph **Wadsworth**[628] 29 March 1784 and married Anna **Barnes** in Grafton. The family moved from Grafton to Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y.

536. **Susannah**[6] **Whipple** (Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[629] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 13 November 1749 and died 21 December 1809 in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 60 years of age. She married **Capt. Thomas Marshall Baker** in Grafton 7 January 1768. Thomas was from Upton and the intent to marry was published in Upton 12 July 1767. Thomas,[630] son of Marshall **Baker** and Thankful **Ward,** was born in Marlborough, Middlesex Co., Mass. 31 August 1742 and died 14 November 1809 in Upton, at 67 years of age. Thomas was one of the leaders of Sutton and especially recognized in military affairs. He served in the French and Indian War, including the invasion of Canada in 1759 under Lord Jeffrey Amherst.[631] His Revolutionary War service was extensive. He was a sergeant at the beginning of the war serving in Capt. Benjamin Farrar's Co., Lt. Col. Nathan Tyler's regt. (3rd Worcester) in the 1776 Rhode Island campaign. He was a Lieutenant in Capt. Robert Taft's Co. at the August 1777 Bennington, Vt. Alarm and Captain of the 10th Co., 3rd Worcester regt. commissioned 30 January 1778. His company was assigned to detached service in Rhode Island from July to September 1778; marched to Claverack, Columbia Co., N.Y. in October 1779; and to Long Island, N.Y. in July 1780. He was wounded once. He represented Upton in the State Legislature in 1787.[632]

Susannah **Whipple** and Capt. Thomas Marshall **Baker** had the following children:

+	1148	i.	Susanna[7] **Baker** born 9 March 1769.
+	1149	ii.	Hillel **Baker** born 26 October 1770.
+	1150	iii.	Ward **Baker** born 23 September 1772.
+	1151	iv.	Thankful **Baker** born 25 January 1775.
+	1152	v.	Thomas Marshall **Baker** Jr. born 8 June 1777.
+	1153	vi.	Lovell **Baker** born 6 September 1779.
+	1154	vii.	Edward **Baker** born 16 October 1781.
+	1155	viii.	Polly **Baker** born 5 May 1784.
+	1156	ix.	Betsey **Baker** born abt 1787.

537. **Jemima**[6] **Whipple** (Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[633] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 21 April 1753 and died 6 January 1795 in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 41 years of age. She married **Ephraim Whitney Jr.** of Upton in Grafton 1 October 1778. Ephraim,[634] son of Ephraim **Whitney** and Thankful **Harrington,** was born in Upton 13 May 1756 and died there 1 October 1827, at 71 years of age. He married **(2) Mrs. Joanna Sadler** in Upton 25 April 1795. (Date of intent to marry.)

Jemima **Whipple** and Ephraim **Whitney** Jr. had the following children born in Upton:

	1157	i.	Joel[7] **Whitney.** 11 September 1779 and died there 27 June 1803, at 23 years of age.[635]
	1158	ii.	Daniel **Whitney** 11 September 1781 and died there 2 March 1796, at 14 years of age.[636]
	1159	iii.	Lydia **Whitney** 10 December 1783 and married John **Rockwood** there 20 March 1805.[637]
+	1160	iv.	Moses **Whitney** 31 August 1786.
	1161	v.	Sophia **Whitney** 25 August 1789.[638]
	1162	vi.	Chloe **Whitney** 14 October 1791.[639]
	1163	vii.	Jemima **Whitney** 6 January 1795.[640]

540. **Sarah**[6] **Whipple** (Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[641] was born in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 8 December 1740 and died 13 May 1796 in Heath, Franklin Co., Mass., at 55 years of age. She married **Shearjashub Spooner** of Petersham Worcester Co., Mass. in Petersham 21 May 1760. Shearjashub,[642] son of Daniel **Spooner** and Elizabeth **Ruggles,** was born in Dartmouth, Bristol Co., Mass. 14 August 1735 and died of smallpox 23 April 1785 in Hudson, Columbia Co., N.Y., at 49 years of age. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and his name is

found on several muster rolls including with Gen. John Stark at the August 1777 Battle of Bennington, Vt. His financial losses were so great he left his family at Heath in 1785, leaving this eldest son in charge, and along with son Paul went to Hudson to seek employment at his trade—house painter. He was a man of much culture and was highly respected by neighbors and friends for his intelligence.

The Spooner family goes back to William and Hannah (Pratt) Spooner (1) of Plymouth, Plymouth Co. and Dartmouth, Bristol Co., Mass. William was in Plymouth as early as 1637. His wife was the daughter of Joshua and Bathsheba Pratt. (2) Samuel and Experience (Wing) Spooner of Dartmouth. Experience was the daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Swift) Wing of Sandwich, Barnstable Co., Mass. (3) Daniel and Elizabeth (Ruggles) Spooner of Petersham, Mass. Daniel lived to age 104. Elizabeth was the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (__) Ruggles of Rochester, Plymouth Co., Mass. (4) Shearjashub and Sarah (Whipple) Spooner.

Sarah **Whipple** and Shearjashub **Spooner** had the following children born in Petersham:

	1164	i.	Molly[7] **Spooner**[643] 30 July 1761 and died 19 May 1852 at 90 years of age.
	1165	ii.	Susanna **Spooner**[644] 3 August 1763 and died 14 November 1856 at 93 years of age.
+	1166	iii.	Daniel **Spooner** 25 August 1765.
+	1167	iv.	Paul **Spooner** 24 July 1767.
+	1168	v.	Sarah **Spooner** 17 February 1769.
+	1169	vi.	Betty **Spooner** 28 February 1771.
	1170	vii.	Nelly **Spooner**[645] 15 February 1773 and died 13 July 1777 at 4 years of age.
+	1171	viii.	John **Spooner** 2 June 1775.
+	1172	ix.	Lemuel **Spooner** 25 January 1777.
	1173	x.	Betsey **Spooner**[646] 7 February 1779 and died in 1850 at 71 years of age.

544. **Samuel[6] Whipple** (Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[647] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 7 December 1751 and married **Sarah Leonard** there 30 March 1775. Sarah,[648] daughter of Ezra **Leonard** and Olive **Smith,** was born in Hardwick 18 September 1751 and died 31 May 1834 in Hamilton Co., Ohio, at 82 years of age. She is buried in Mt. Washington Cemetery located on the southeast side of Cincinnati. The cemetery is on a hill above the Ohio river and is bordered by Beechmont Ave. (S.R. 125), Morrow Ave., Sutton Ave., and Campus

Lane. Samuel may be the private Samuel Whipple who served in Capt. Daniel Gilbert's Co., Col. Josiah Whitney's regt.; service from 10 August 1778 to 13 September 1778 1 mo., 8 days at R.I. on an alarm in December 1776. Roll sworn to in Worcester Co.[649]

Samuel **Whipple** and Sarah **Leonard** had the following children born in Hardwick:

	1174	i.	Rhoda[7] **Whipple** 24 October 1775[650] and married Solomon **Cutler** of Rindge, Cheshire Co., N.H. in Hardwick 3 January 1799.[651]
+	1175	ii.	Olive **Whipple** 6 June 1778.
	1176	iii.	John **Whipple** 5 February 1780.[652]
	1177	iv.	Fanny **Whipple** 27 February 1782.[653]
+	1178	v.	Charles **Whipple** 12 November 1784.
	1179	vi.	Sarah **Whipple** 20 August 1786.[654]
	1180	vii.	Samuel Dudley **Whipple** 24 June 1788.[655]
	1181	viii.	Anson **Whipple** 23 March 1790.[565]
	1182	ix.	Sophia **Whipple** 27 February 1792.[657]

546. **Prudence[6] Whipple** (Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[658] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 March 1756 and died there 15 December 1838, at 82 years of age. She married **George Field** in Hardwick 13 April 1775. George,[659] son of James **Field** and Sarah **Birkett,** was born in Providence, R.I. abt 1746 and died either the 2nd or 4th of May 1826 in Gilbertville, Worcester Co., Mass., at 79 years of age. He was a clothier.

Prudence **Whipple** and George **Field** had the following children born in Hardwick**:**

+	1183	i.	Robert[7] **Field** 5 January 1777.
	1184	ii.	Polly **Field**[660] 18 April 1778 and married Pliny **Lawton** in Hardwick 22 February 1801.
	1185	iii.	John **Field** 5 January 1780[661] and died 7 August 1827 in Mississippi, at 47 years of age. John was graduated from Worcester College in 1807 where he studied divinity. He served as Pastor at North Wrentham, Norfolk Co., Mass. from May 1816 to June 1819. He then became a missionary in Ohio and ended his career as a teacher and preacher in the south where he died near Natchez, James Co., Miss.
	1186	iv.	Ebenezer **Field** 9 August 1783.[662] Probably died young.
+	1187	v.	Fanny **Field** 13 July 1785.

1188 vi. Joseph **Field** abt 1788.[663]

1189 vii. Elutheria **Field**[664] 17 June 1791 and died 20 September 1794 in Hardwick, at 3 years of age.

1190 viii. Sophia **Field**[665] 19 April 1793 and died 25 September 1794 in Hardwick, at 1 year of age.

557. **Ruth**[6] **Labree** (Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[666] was born in Massachusetts 10 May 1747 and died bef 1830 in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. She married **Nathan Hurd** in New Hampshire 22 February 1770. Nathan,[667] son of Elnathan **Hurd** and Thankful **Nettleton,** was born in Killingsworth, Middlesex Co., Conn. 2 February 1746 and died 18 March 1810 in Newport, at 64 years of age.

Ruth **Labree** and Nathan **Hurd** had the following children born in Newport:

1191 i. Peter[7] **Hurd**[668] 26 April 1771. He married twice. (1) Sally **Hitchcock** in 1793. (2) Mary **Atwood** in 1796.

\+ 1192 ii. Nathan **Hurd** II 9 September 1772.

1193 iii. John **Hurd**[669] 18 January 1774 and married Dorcas **Noyes**.

1194 iv. Elisha **Hurd**[670] 27 March 1775.

1195 v. Abigail **Hurd**[671] 23 September 1776 and died 25 October 1858 at 82 years of age. She married Nathan **Cutts**.

1196 vi. Sarah **Hurd**[672] 2 March 1778.

1197 vii. Levi **Hurd**[673] 30 September 1780 and died 2 January 1854 in Haverhill, Mass., at 73 years of age. He married Anna **Bradley**.

1198 viii. David **Hurd**[674] 28 January 1784 and married Sally **Robinson**.

1199 ix. Thankful **Hurd**[675] 4 February 1786 and married Tristram **Noyes**.

567. **Samuel**[6] **Putnam** (Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[676] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 14 June 1762 and died there 20 December 1848, at 86 years of age. He married **Ruth Spencer** 15 November 1789. She was born in Charlestown 9 February 1771 and died there 21 March 1853, at 82 years of age. Samuel served in the War of 1812.

Samuel **Putnam** and Ruth **Spencer** had the following child:

\+ 1200 i. Asabel[7] **Putnam** born 24 August 1814.

571. **Bailey**[6] **Putnam** (Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[677] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 13 May 1770 and died 17 April 1827 in Washtenaw Co., Mich., at 56 years of age. He

married **Laura Anna Bailey** in Charlestown 5 March 1795. Bailey and brother David married sisters Anna and Hannah. Laura,[678] daughter of Luther **Bailey** and Experience **Bayley,** was born in Westmoreland, Cheshire Co., N.H. 6 September 1775 and died in April 1850 in Washtenaw Co., at 74 years of age. Bailey owned and operated a farm at Charlestown and was also a shoemaker. He moved his family to Weathersfield, Windsor Co., Vt. in 1815 where he farmed for eight years before moving to New York state. Eldest son Hiram moved to Michigan and his letters about life in Michigan motivated Bailey to move the family there. Younger son Guy remained on the New Hampshire farm. The trip to Michigan was by wagon, Erie Canal boat, and schooner. They arrived in early 1827 and shortly thereafter Bailey fell ill and died of "quick consumption." Anna remained in Michigan with son Hiram despite an intense homesickness for New Hampshire.

Bailey **Putnam** and Laura Anna **Bailey** had the following children:

+	1201	i.	Roxelane[7] **Putnam** born 4 March 1797.
+	1202	ii.	Hiram **Putnam** born 27 March 1798.
	1203	iii.	Guy **Putnam**[679] born in Charlestown 11 June 1800. He married, probably in Orleans Co., N.Y., but his wife's name is unknown. He moved his family to Michigan before 1840.
	1204	iv.	Joseph **Putnam** born 19 August 1808 and married Sarah **Lowe** in Washtenaw Co. 12 February 1837. Sarah was the daughter of Herman **Lowe.**[680]

1. through 10. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
11. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VR*, Ipswich marriages, 50.
12. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
13. Ibid.; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births, 106.
14. and 15. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
16. Ibid.; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs Ipswich, births, 105.
17. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs Ipswich births,105.
18. and 19. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich, births, 106.
20. Ibid and Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
21. through 23. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
24. Genealogical research project completed by James W. Petty, Certified American Lineage Specialist and Accredited Genealogist, at PO Box 893, Salt Lake City, UT 84110, telephone 801-572-4049 dated 20 April 1989 for Proctor P. Jones, 3401 Sacramento St., San Francisco., CA 94118-1999. (Hereafter cited as Petty to Jones, *Research Project*); and Henry Whipple, 1:12.
25. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich births, 393; marriages, 454.
26. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich deaths, 710.
27. through 38. Perkins Family, III:14, 24, 25.
39. Ibid., III:15; and Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
40. through 45. Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
46. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Kelly to Whipple, *Letter, 17 May 1999*.
47. Kelly to Whipple, *Letter, 17 May 1999*.
48. Perkins Family, III:9; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 57.
49. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
50. Wise to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
51. Wise to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
52. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich births, 49; marriages, 60.
53. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 60.
54. through 57. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
58. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich deaths, 626.
59. Ibid., Ipswich marriages, 63.
60. through 62. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
63. Perkins Family, III:16; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Register, 8:148.
64. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 122.
65. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
66. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 122.
67. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
68. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 123.
69. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
70. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 122.
71. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
72. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Beverly marriages, 81.
73. and 74. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
75. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 123.
76. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.

77. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Beverly births, 99.
78. Ibid., Beverly Deaths, 414.
79. Ibid., Beverly marriages, 81.
80. Ibid., Beverly deaths, 414.
81. *The Essex Genealogist*, August 1898, 123-26.
82. through 85. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
86. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 123.
87. Perkins Family, III:16; Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 73, 413; deaths, 509.
88. Keener to Whipple, *Letters 30 May & 6 June 2000*; and *Essex Antiquarian*, and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births, 356.
89. and 90. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
91. Ibid., Ipswich Births, 57. Elizabeth's surname is spelled without the "h" in the Ipswich vital records.
92. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Danvers deaths, 484. The Danvers death record gives her age as 84 at death. This would mean a birth year of 1756.
93. Ibid., Danvers marriages, 44, Ipswich marriages, 70.
94. through 98. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
99. through 111. Perkins Family, III:25.
112. through 115. Ibid., III:26.
116. Ibid., III:17.
117. Ibid., III:26.
118. Ibid. III:26-7.
119. through 121. Ibid., III:27.
122. Ibid., III:18.
123. through 125. Ibid., III:28.
126. Ibid., III:18.
127. Ibid., III:36.
128. Ibid., III:37.
129. Ibid., III:28.
130. Ibid., III:18.
131. and 132. Ibid., III:28.
133. Ibid., III:19.
134. Ibid., III:28.
135. Ibid., III:19.
136. Ibid., III:28.
137. and 138. Ibid., III:29.
139. Ibid., III:19.
140. Ibid., III:29.
141. Ibid, 29-30.
142. and 143. Stephan A. Schwartz, "Franklin's Forgotten Triumph: Scientific Testing," American Heritage, October 2004, 65-69. Ibid., III:31.
144. Ibid., III:19, 31.
145. through 147. Ibid., III:31.
148. through 156. Ibid., III:31.
157. through 159. Ibid., III:32.
160. Ibid., III:19, 32.
161. through 166. Ibid., III:32.
167. Ibid., III:19, 32.
168. Ibid., III:19.

169. Ibid., III:20.
170. Ibid., III:32.
171. through 179. Ibid., III:33.
180. Ibid., III:20.
181. and 182. Ibid., III:34.
183. Ibid., III:34-36.
184. Ibid., III:34.
185. through 189. Ibid., III:36.
190. Ibid., III:21.
191. through 196. Ibid., III:36.
197. Ibid., III:18.
198. Perkins Family, III:37.
199. Ibid., III:21.
200. through 202. Ibid., III:37.
203. Ibid., III:21.
204. through 206. Ibid., III:37.
207. Ibid., III:21.
208. and 209. Ibid., III:38.
210. Ibid., III:21.
211. through 222. Ibid., III:38.
223. Ibid., III:22.
224. through 232. Ibid., III:39.
233. Ibid., III:22.
234. Ibid., III:39.
235. and 236. Ibid., III:40.
237. Ibid., III:22.
238. through 240. Ibid., III:41.
241. Ibid., III:22.
242. Ibid., III:41.
243. Ibid., III:42.
244. Ibid., III:22.
245. through 247. Ibid., III:42.
248. Ibid., III:23.
249. and 250. Ibid., III:42.
251. through 256. Ibid., III:43.
257. and 258. Ibid., III:23.
259. through 265. Ibid., III:43.
266. Ibid., III:23, 43.
267. and 268. Ibid., III:43.
269. through 276. Ibid., III:44.
277. Ibid., III:24.
278. Ibid., III:44.
279. Ibid., III:24, 44.
280. Ibid., III:24, 44.
281. through 285. Ibid., III:44.
286. through 295. Workman to Whipple, *Letter, 26 April 1998.*
296. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 205; marriages, 245; deaths, 620.
297. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 234; deaths, 620.
298. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 234.

299. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 234 and deaths 620.
300. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 235.
301. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
302. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 234 and deaths 620.
303. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs,* Newbury births 235, marriages 247, deaths 621.
304. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 234; marriages 246.
305. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 235.
306. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 233; deaths 620.
307. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs,* Newbury births, 234; marriages: 246
308. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 235.
309. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 473; marriages, 448; deaths, 646.
310. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Newbury births, 288; deaths 647.
311. Ibid., Newbury births, 287.
312. and 314. Ibid., Newbury births, 228, deaths 646.
315. Ibid., Newbury births, 288.
316. Ibid., Ipswich births, 392; marriages, 314; deaths, 709.
317. Paul W. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 3 Jan. 1989 at 3619 Everett St. NW, Washington, D.C. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Included a Whipple lineage prepared by Launa Whipple Weeks, a family group sheet, and a pedigree sheet.). (Hereafter P. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 3 Jan. 1989*); and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich deaths, 710.
318. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich births, 393; marriages, 454.
319. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; and Henry Whipple, 1:12.
320. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich deaths, 710.
321. Ibid., Ipswich births, 391; marriages, 329, 453.
322. Ibid., births, 281.
323. Merle Elizabeth Foss Sparfven to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 26 and 28 Aug. 1998 at 7 Adelaide Ave., Smithfield, RI 02017. In possession of Whipple (2004). Sources included records from the Ipswich, Mass. town hall and a marriage record from the RI Division of Vital Statistics.). (Hereafter Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*); Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 453.
324. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters* and Ipswich births, 391.
325. H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters*. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births, 391.
326. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births, 391.
327. and 328. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.
329. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*. and *Register,* 107: 229.
330. and 331. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.
332. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; Henry Whipple, 2:15; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 453.
333. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton deaths, 107.
334. Donald I. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 9 Feb. 1989 at 246 Hopkinton Rd., Concord, MA 03301. In Possession of Whipple (2004). Letter included family group sheet and a 12-page typewritten genealogy entitled "Genealogy of Matthew Whipple of Bocking, Essex County, England and Ipswich, Massachusetts." No author or date provided.). (Hereafter D. Whipple *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*); Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages, 452; Mrs. Amos G.

Draper, comp., *Pension Papers of New Hampshire Soldiers In the Revolutionary War* Abstracts from the Original documents in the Archives of the United States at Washington, D. C. Vols. 1-64, W26010. (Hereafter Draper, *Pension Papers*); and Henry Whipple, 2:15.

335. D. Whipple, *Letter 9 Feb. 1989.*
336. Draper, *Pension Papers.*
337. and 338. D. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989.* H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter,* 04/20/1993.
339. D. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*; and *Register*, 11:368.
340. and 341. D. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989.*
342. *Register*, 60:368; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Lancaster births, 297; baptisms First Church Book 1, 323; marriages, 133; deaths, 190, 355.
343. *Register*, 60:369; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Lancaster deaths, 190, 356.
344. *Register*, 60:369; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Lancaster deaths, 191.
345. *Register*, 60:369.
346. C.L. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 2 May 1989*; and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich births, 393; Ipswich marriages, 454.
347. See p. G93, note 291.
348. C.L. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 2 May 1989.*
349. Ibid. Ipswich marriages, 452.
350. C.L. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 2 May 1989.* Ipswich marriages, 453.
351. C.L. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 2 May 1989.*
352. and 353. Woodworth to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
354. through 358. Nancy Dorian to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 21 Aug. 2000 at 3925 S. Camino Del Golfista, Green Valley, AZ 85614-5721. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Dorian to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Aug. 2000*).
359. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich marriages, 260.
360. Ibid., Ipswich births, 199; deaths, 592.
361. Ibid., Ipswich, births 199.
362. and 363. Ibid., Ipswich, births 198.
364. Ibid., Ipswich births, 198; deaths, 591.
365. Wise to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
366. Ibid.; and Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
367. *Essex Co., Mass. VRs*, Ipswich births 391; and R. Wheeler, *Church Records.*
368. Henry Whipple, 2:18.
369. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
370. Henry Whipple, 2:33; Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*; *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich births, 394; *Register*, 71:39, 139; and Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
371. Henry Whipple, 2:33; Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and *Register*, 71:39.
372. and 373. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
374. Henry Whipple, 2:33.
375. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
376. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich births, 393; Carolyn Decker Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 27 May and 9 July 1996 and 7 January 1997 at 9509 Watts Rd., Great Falls, VA 22066-3919. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Extensive family groups and pedigree sheets provided. Sources included family Bible records; gravestone records; U.S. census records for New York for 1790, 1810, 1820, 1850 and 1860; Pennsylvania census records for 1830 and 1840 death certificate #06859, Orleans Co., N.Y. for William Whipple; and Henry B. Whipple's *Descendants of Matthew Whipple* vol. I published in 1965.). (Hereafter C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*); Reighard

to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Henry Whipple, 2:18.

377. The will is in Surrogate's Court, Dutchess Co., N. Y, Poughkeepsie, Liber D. of Wills, 605. The Quaker association is suggested by his refusal to sign the "Articles of Association" of the 1775 Provincial Congress, Beekman Precinct. Frank Hasbrouck, *History of Dutchess County*, 1909, 102.
378. through 384. Henry Whipple, 2:19.
385. C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*; R. Wheeler, *Church Records*; and Henry Whipple, 2:19.
386. Henry Whipple, 2:46.
387. Amos Whipple, Jr.-Maria (__) Family Group Sheet, undated, supplied by Lloyd Espenschied, 99-82 Road, Kew Gardens, N.Y. 11415. The author indicated his sources included vital records, church records, and census records. However, no sources were specifically cited. (Hereafter Amos Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*).
388. *Register*, 70:226; 98:181; Henry Whipple, 2:48; and C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*.
389. through 391. Henry Whipple, 2:48.
392. Application by Wealthy Whipple for a Pension & Bounty Land for a Revolutionary War Widow. Various sworn documents on file in Pension/Boundary Land File No. W2260 BKW+94-160-55 at the National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.
393. Application by Wealthy Whipple for a Pension and Bounty Land for a Revolutionary War Widow.
394. through 402. Henry Whipple, 2:48-49.
403. through 405. Ibid., 2:49.
406. R. Wheeler, *Church Records*, Baptized by Rev. Ebenezer Rosseter; married by Rev. Nathaniel Eels; and C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*.
407. through 412. C. Brown, *CT Vital Records*.
413. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Salem marriages, 459; and *Register*, 63:73.
414. Henry Whipple, 2:252; *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Salem marriages, 459; and *Register*, 63:73.
415. Henry Whipple, 2:52.
416. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Salem births, 418; Danvers marriages, 239; and Henry Whipple, 2:52.
417. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Danvers, births:294 and marriages:235.
418. Ibid., Danvers, births:301.
419. Ibid., Danvers, births:298.
420. Ibid., Danvers, births:304.
421. Henry Whipple, 2:53. Doris Jones-Baker, article in the *Essex Countryside* magazine of July 1975, 32-3.
422. Deering-Patch and Deering Whipple lines.
423. Henry Whipple, 2:53.
424. *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Danvers, births:403.
425. Ibid., Danvers, births:403 and marriages:315.
426. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*.
427. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War*, published by the Secretary of the Commonwealth. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1908. 12:991. (Hereafter *Mass. Rev. War Service.)*
428. through 432. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*.
433. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births, 105; marriages, 218; *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich births, 391; and *Vermont Vital Statistics to 1876*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Family History Library film #065930273. (Hereafter Vermont, *Vital Statistics*).
434. Henry Whipple, 1:55; 2:64; Rev. Henry A. Hazen, comp., *A History of Billerica, Massachusetts, With A Genealogical Register* Boston: A. Williams and Co., 1883, 28. (Hereafter Billerica, MA, *History*); and Vermont, *Vital Statistics*.

435. *Worcester Co., MA VRs,* Westborough births 106, marriages 182 and 198, Hardwick marriages 226, Westborough deaths 246. *Essex Co., Mass. VRs,* Ipswich births 392. *Parkman Diary,* 230.
436. They were married at ther parent's home. "My wife and I are at Mr. Whipples, his daughter Lucy being married this evening there. We had an agreeable supper and company. O may we remember the Midnight Cry." *Parkman Diary*, 164.
437. *Worcester Co., MA VRs,* Westborough births 85, Hardwick deaths 316.
438. Moses died a year after their marriage and the following March and April Lucy had several meetings with Rev. Parkman about her low spiritual estate. *Parkman Diary*, 193–94.
439. "At eve my wife and I rode over to Mr. Francis Whipples and assisted at the solemnizing the marriage of his daughter Lucy to Nathan Maynard, David Maynard's son." *Parkman Diary*, 230. Nathan's birth is recorded in *Worcester Co., Mass. VRs.*, Westborough births 72.
440. Ibid., Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births: 72.
441. Ibid., Westborough births: 71.
442. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births 106, marriages 219; New Braintree deaths 160, and *Essex Co., Mass., VRs*, Ipswich births, 393.
443. Worcester Co., MA VRs, New Braintree deaths, 160.
444. *Town Minutes of New Braintree, Mass. 1751-1799*, 34, 37, 44, 64, 69, 70-2, 80, 86, 88, 92-5, 99, 103, 105-7, 111-13, 121, 126, 129, 132, 135, 138-9.
445. Hamilton Hurd, compiler, *History of Worcester County, Massachusetts*, Philadelphia, J.W. Lewis & Co., vol. 1, 1889, 676-7.
446. *Mass. Rev. War Service*, 17:17. John C. Dann, editor., *The Revolution Remembered. Eyewitness Accounts of the War for Independence*, The U. of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1980, 56-7.
447. Henry Whipple, 1:53.
448. Worcester Co., MA VRs, New Braintree births, 55.
449. *Vital Records of New Braintree, MA to the Year 1850*. Salt Lake City, UT: Family History Library film 0873748, item two; Worcester Co., MA VRs, New Braintree births, 55, marriages 123, deaths 160.
450. A perch is a measure of length equal to 5 1/2 yards and a measure of area equal to 30 1/4 square yards. It is also a cubic measure for stone, usually equal to 24 3/4 cubic feet.
451. Worcester Co., MA VRs, New Braintree births, 55.
452. Worcester, MA, *VRs*, Westborough births, 105, marriages, 217, and deaths, 256.
453. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births, 104; marriages, 217.
454. Francis Whipple, Testator, Case No. 63860, Worcester County Records, Worcester County, Massachusetts (hereafter Francis Whipple, *Will Book*). Abigail Warrin is identified in the will as his grand daughter, Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births: 103.
455. Ibid., Westborough births: 104.
456. Ibid., Westborough births, 105; Abner Whipple - Sybil Maynard Family Group Sheet, supplied 10 July 2002 by Evelyn Tolley Buckingham, 155 Kings Down Dr., Crossville, Tenn. 38558. Documents include deeds, probate records, vital records and town records. (Hereafter Maynard-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*); *Register*, 56:253, 289-90; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births 105.
457. Maynard-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
458. through 460. Francis Whipple, *Will Book*. Sibbel, Mary, and Daniel are mentioned in the will.
461. Henry Whipple, 1:53; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births 105; marriages 201, 218.
462. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births 89.
463. Parkman Family Papers, Box 2, Folder 2, undated. American Antiquarian Society,

Worcester, Mass. (Hereafter Parkman Family Papers, Box 2, Folder 2.)

464. *New England Ancestors* is a magazine published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, in winter, spring, summer, fall, and holiday issues.
465. Parkman Family Papers, Box 2, Folder 2.
466. Francis Everett Blake, *History of the Town of Princeton In The County of Worcester and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Vol II Genealogies, Published by the Town, Princeton, Mass., 1915, 106.
467. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births, 105, deaths 256.
468. Rev. Ebenezer Parkman's unpublished diary, American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass. [Hereafter *Parkman's unpublished diary.*]
469. and 470. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births 105 and 106, deaths 256.
471. Ibid. 106 and *Parkman's unpublished diary.*
472. and 473. Ibid. 105 and *Parkman's unpublished diary.*
474. through 478. Worcester Co., MA VRs, New Braintree births 105, marriages 123; Shrewsbury deaths 280.
479. Durfee Calvin, *Williams Biographical Annals*, 1871.
480. Worcester Co., MA VRs, New Braintree deaths 160.
481. Ibid. and New Braintree births 106.
482. and 483. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births, 105; marriages, 218; and Brookfield deaths, 470.
484. through 487. Ibid., Brookfield births 57, deaths 470.
488. Ibid. Shrewsbury marriages, 168.
489. through 491. Ibid. Shrewsbury births, 52.
492. and 493. B. G. Holland, *9 letters*; Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births, 106; E. Parkman, *Diary*; Worchester Co., Probate Records 3:346 and 37:315 at the County Court House, Worchester, Mass.
494. B. G. Holland, *9 letters.*
495. and 496. Ibid. and Henry Whipple, 1:68.
497. Henry Whipple, 1:68.
498. through 505. B. G. Holland, *9 letters.*
506. and 507. Ibid.; Powers to Whipple, *Letter 20 March 1996;* Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births 88 and 106, marriages 200; Henry Whipple, 1:69.
508. Charles A. Bemis, *History of the Town of Marlborough, New Hampshire*, 1881: 170, 679-80. (Hereafter, *Bemis*)
509. A.M. Caverly, *An Historical Sketch of Troy, and Her Inhabitants, From the First Settlement of the Town, in 1764 to 1855*.. Keene: Printed at the N.H. Sentinel Office, 1859, 87. M.T. Stone, *Historical Sketch of the Town of Troy, New Hampshire, and Her Inhabitants 1764-1897*. Keene,N.H.: Press of Sentinel Printing Company, 57, 246.
510. Henry Whipple, 1:71-2.
511. Bemis, 680.
512. Ibid. and Henry Whipple, 1:69.
513. Bemis, 680.
514. and 515. Ibid.
516. through 519. Henry Whipple, 1:69.
520. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births 105; marriages 218.
521. Andrew H. Ward, comp., *The Rice Family* (1858), (hereafter Rice Family, *Genealogy*); and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Westborough births, 90.
522. and 523. Rice Family, *Genealogy.*
524. Henry Whipple, 1:67, 77-82; Worcester Co,, MA, *VRs*, Westborough births, 106, marriages 173.

525. Henry Whipple, 1:77.
526. Records of the First Congregational Church of Lunenburg, Vt.
527. Roll sworn to in Worcester Co. *Mass. Rev. War Records.*
528. Henry Whipple, 1:79; 2:85-6.
529. Ibid., 2:86.
530. through 533. Ibid., 1:80.
534. *History of Grafton,* 110-111 and 599-600. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16. *Worcester Co., MA, VRs*, Grafton births,143, 144, marriages, 305, and deaths, 373. Shrewsbury marriages, 305.
535. *Worcester Co., MA, VRs*, Grafton births: 143, and *History of Grafton,* 599.
536. *History of Grafton.* Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births: 144.
537. *History of Grafton,* 599. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 143 and deaths: 373.
538. Ibid., Grafton births, 144, deaths 373.
539. and 540. Ibid., Grafton births, 144, marriages 305.
541. *History of Grafton,* 599. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births: 143.
542. *History of Grafton,* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Sutton births, 186, Grafton marriages, 304.
543. *History of Grafton,* 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 144, marriages, 305; and Croydon, NH VRs, 183, 397.
544. *History of Grafton,* 471; Henry Whipple, 1:51; and Croydon, NH VRs 75.
545. *History of Grafton*, 112. His date of death is given as 8 Dec. 1782 on page 734, *DAR Patriot Index.* See also Appendix 7, page 16.
546. *History of Grafton,* 599. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 18. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 143. Croydon, NH VRs, 183, 397.
547. *History of Grafton,* 599. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 18. Worcester Co. MA VRs, Grafton births, 144. Croydon, NH VRs, 376.
548. *History of Grafton,* 599. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 18., Worcester Co., MA VRs Grafton births, 143. Croydon, NH VRs, 376.
549. *History of Grafton,* 599; Solomon Whipple-Abigail Russell Family Group Sheets, supplied 19 July 1999 by Gloria Sadler, 34 Pennsylvania Ave., Friendship, NY 14739. No documentation is cited. (Hereafter Sadler to Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*); Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 144, Sutton marriages, 384.
550. Ibid. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Sutton deaths, 473.
551. Sadler to Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
552. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Sutton deaths.
553. Sadler to Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.* Worcester Co., MA VRs, Sutton births, 186.
554. *History of Grafton,* 599; Rebeckah Brigham-Jeremiah Whipple Family Group Sheets, supplied 2 Aug. 1999 by Janet Dearborn Vogel, 1333 Via Cataluna, Palos Verdes Estate, CA 90274. These sheets list a variety of public and family records. (Hereafter Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*); Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 143, Sutton marriages, 383; and *St. Johnsbury, Vermont Record Book* 40-41. (Hereafter St. Johnsbury, VT, *Record Book.*)
555. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
556. through 560. *Alstead, N.H. Town Records.* (Hereafter Alstead, NH, *Town Records.*)
561. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births 144, marriages, 278, 305. Bailey, *MA Marriages*, 75. Worcester Co. Vital Records, page 128, includes a marriage on 5 October 1750 of a Mary Whipple to Jonathan Fuller.
562. *Register*, Henry Winchester Cunningham, "John Winchester of New England and Some of His Descendants," 78: 7, 21. Transcripts of the Parish Registers of Cran-

brook, Co. Kent, England 1560-1641.

563. Sandra Joanne Bowman-Rudy Bryan Miner Family Group Sheet, supplied 20 July 1992 by Sandra (Bowman) Miner, 7160 SW Hyland Way Ct., Beaverton, Oreg. 97005. In addition to family group sheets, extensive pedigree sheets provided. No sources are cited. (Hereafter Bowman - Miner, *Family Group Sheet*); and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 117.
564. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births 149 and Sutton marriages 388.
565. *Register*, Henry Winchester Cunningham, "John Winchester of New England and Some of His Descendants," 78: 7, 21.
566. and 567. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 116.
568. and 569. Ibid., Grafton births, 117, and marriages, 278.
570. *History of Grafton*, 599. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 143, marriages, 304, deaths, 373.
571. *History of Grafton*, 111, 113 and *Mass. Rev. War Service.*
572. Ibid., *History of Grafton*, 599. Worcester, Co. MA VRs, Grafton births, 144, deaths: 373.
573. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 143, marriages, 304. Henry Whipple, 1:32 and *History of Grafton*, 403.
574. *History of Grafton*, 598-9; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 16; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 143; marriages, 305; deaths, 373.
575. *History of Grafton*, 444; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton deaths, 373.
576. *History of Grafton*, 111, and Mass. Rev. War Service.
577. *History of Grafton*, 448, 599; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 143; marriages, 304.
578. *History of Grafton*, 448.
579. Ibid., 598-9; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births 143, marriages 304; and Bailey, MA marriages, 76
580. *History of Grafton*, 599.
581. *History of Grafton*, 112 and *Mass. Rev. War Service.*
582. Ibid., 599; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17.
583. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17.
584. Henry Whipple, 1:40.
585. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17.
586. and 587.Henry Whipple, 1:40.
588. Ibid., 1:40; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17.
589. *History of Grafton*, 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton marriages 304; and *Leland Magazine.*
590. *Leland Magazine,* 44. *Worcester Co., MA*, VRs, Grafton births, 144. Hardwick, Mass., *History-Genealogy, 543.*
591. *History of Grafton*, 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Worcester Co., MA *VRs*, Sutton births, 185; *Leland Magazine*, 33; and Croydon, NH VRs, 176, 373.
592. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1160; Worcester Co., MA VRs, Worcester marriages, 118; Croydon, NH VRs, 373; and Elsie Ann Wilkin to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 2 March 1995; 23 March and 10 April 1996 at 128 Oak Manor Dr., Slidell, LA 70460. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Pedigree and family group sheets and obituary provided). (Hereafter Wilkin to Whipple, *3 Letters*).
593. See endnote 36 in Generation 5.
594. and 595. *History of Grafton*, 97-8.
596. Edmund Wheeler, *Croydon, N.H., 1866. Proceedings at the Centennial Celebration. A Brief Account of the Leading Men of the First Century, with Portraits. Together With Historical and Statistical Sketches of the Town*. Printed by the Claremont Manufacturing

Company. Claremont, N. H., 1867. 154-59, 162, 164-68. (Hereafter *Croydon, N.H.*.)

597. Henry Whipple, 1:46. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17. Worcester Co. MA VRs, Grafton births, 143. Croydon, NH VRs, 125, 400.
598. *Croydon, N. H.*, 117 and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17. Worcester Co., MA VR, Grafton births, 143. Vital Records, Croydon, NH VRs, 75.
599. Henry Whipple, 1:46. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17. Croydon, NH VRs, 183.
600. Henry Whipple, 1:46; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; Croydon, NH VRs, 80.
601. Croydon, NH VRs, 80.
602. Henry Whipple, 1:46.; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; Croydon, NH VRs, 377.
603. *History of Grafton*, 598; Abner Haven-Prudence Eames Family Group Sheets, supplied 21 Aug. 2000 by Joan M. Jordan 14207 N. LaJara Dr., Fountain Hills, AZ 85268-3024. References include J.H. Temple, *History of Framingham, Mass.*, published by the town, 1887; William Haven, compiler, *Sergt. Richard Haven 1620-1703 Lynn, Mass. King Phillip's War*, Tulsa, Okla., 1927; Josiah Adams, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Haven of Lynn,* Boston: William White & H.P. Lewis, 1843; *The Framington Gazette*, vol. 25, No. 51, 27 Dec. 1895, South Framington, MA; Sherman Leland, *Leland Magazine.* (Hereafter Haven - Jordan *Family Group Sheets*); Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Charles J. Vella, Ph,.D. to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 22 August and 1 September 2000 at 354 Sussex St., San Francisco., CA 94131-2939. In possession of Whipple (2004). The Vella information has been carefully researched and includes 1792 endnotes and a Bibliography of 27 publications. (Hereafter Vella to Whipple, *Letters, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*); and, Worcester Co., MA VRs Grafton marriages, 304.
604. See Probate #10775 for the 1811 Administration of her estate at Framington at the Middlesex County Courthouse, Cambridge, Mass.
605. Haven-Jordan *Family Group Sheets.*
606. Middlesex County, Mass. Probate No. 10803.
607. *History of Grafton*, 501, 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 144; marriages, 304.
608. *History of Grafton,* 501 and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 66.
609. *History of Grafton,* 501.
610. Ibid., 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*, and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births 144; marriages 299.
611. *History of Grafton,* 578.
612. Ibid., 578. Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births 136.
613. *History of Grafton,* 578. Grafton births, 135.
614. through 619. *History of Grafton,* 578.
620. Ibid., 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 14; Worcester Co., MA VRs, Grafton births, 143; marriages, 304; and Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991.*
621. *History of Grafton,* 576.
622. Ibid., 576, 579.
623. through 628. Ibid., 576.
629. Ibid., 598; Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Vital Records, Worcester Co., MA, Grafton deaths, 144; marriages, 163, 305; Upton deaths, 156; and *Leland Magazine*, 33.
630. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Upton deaths, 156.
631. See endnote 36 in Generation 5.
632. *History of Upton, Massachusetts 1735-1935*, 21; *Daughters of the American Revolution Lineage Books*, Mrs. Alice Emeline Hoard, #39273, Book 40, 97 and Miss Alice Forsythe Smith, #76337, Book 77, 127; Ellery B. Crane, *History of Worcester County, Massachusetts*, 154.

633. *History of Grafton,* 598; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Grafton births, 143; marriages, 304; Upton deaths, 196; and Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991.*
634. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Upton births, 63; marriages, 145; deaths, 196.
635. Ibid., Upton births, 63, deaths, 186.
636. Ibid., Upton births, 63, deaths, 196.
637. Ibid., Upton births, 63, marriages, 145.
638. through 640. Ibid., Upton Births, 63.
641. Henry Whipple, 2:54; Worcester Co., MA, VRs Sutton births, 186; Petersham marriages, 145; *Register*, 118:61-62; and Shearjashbub Spooner - Sarah Whipple Pedigree Chart, supplied 29 Aug. 2002 by Carol Landon Gaiser, 14620 N. E. 13th Pl., Bellevue, Wash. 98007-4008. In possession of Whipple (2004). Sources included the *History of the Faxon Family, Containing a Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Faxon of Braintree, Mass.* by George L. Faxon published by the Press of Springfield Printing Co., Springfield, Mass., 1880; *Records of William Spooner of Plymouth, Mass. and His Descendants*, Vol. 1. by Thomas Spooner, published in Cincinnati, 1883; Vital Records of Wenham, Petersham, Sutton, and Heath, all in Massachusetts and a family Bible. (Hereafter Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters.)*
642. *Register*, 23:231; 118, 61-2; Worcester Co., MA VRs, Hardwick marriages 264; and Spooner - Whipple, *Pedigree Chart.*
643. and 644. *Register*, 118:61-62, Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*, and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Petersham births, 48.
645. *Register*, Vol. 118, 61-2.
646. Ibid and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Petersham births, 47.
647. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Sutton births, 186; Hardwick marriages, 264.
648. *Worcester Co., Mass., VRs*, Hardwick births, 70.
649. *Mass. Rev. War Service.*
650. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick births 123.
651. Hardwick, Mass., *History-Genealogy*, 534; and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick marriages 264.
652. through 655. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick births 123.
656. Ibid., 122; and Hardwick, Mass., *History-Genealogy*, 122.
657. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick births 123.
658. Ibid., Hardwick births, 123; deaths, 295.
659. Hardwick, Mass., *History-Genealogy*, 375 and Worcester Co., MA VRs, Hardwick marriages 264.
660. Hardwick, Mass., *History-Genealogy*, 375 and Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick births, 43, marriages 143.
661. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick births, 43. Hardwick, Mass., History-Genealogy, 375. *History of Grafton,* 375.
662. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick births, 43.
663. and 664. Hardwick, Mass., *History-Genealogy*, 375.
665. Ibid., 375. Worcester Co., MA, VRs, Hardwick births 43, deaths 295.
666. through 675. Ristau to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
667. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters*; and Deal - Putnam, *Family Group Sheet.* David F. Putnam, Jr., to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 3 March 1990 at 1173 N. 350 W., Centerville, UT 84014. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Putnam to Whipple, *Letter, 3 March 1990*).
668. through 679. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters.*
680. Ibid.; and Deal-Putnam, *Family Group Sheet.*

579. **Ebenezer**[7] **Coombs** (Elisabeth[6] **Pratt**, Hannah[5] **Kennedy**, Elizabeth[4] **Annable**, Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 31 January 1746/47 and died at sea 5 October 1783 at 36 years of age. He married **Abigail Thompson** in Georgetown, Sagadohoc Co., Maine, 26 August 1773. Abigail,[2] daughter of Benjamin Thompson and Abigail Fillbrook, was born in Georgetown 22 November 1750 and died 13 August 1839 in Lindale, Clermont Co., Ohio, at 88 years of age.

Ebenezer **Coombs** and Abigail **Thompson** had the following children:

+	1205	i.	Andrew[8] **Coombs** born 2 September 1776.
	1206	ii.	Cynthia **Coombs**[3] born in Topsham, Sagadahoc Co., Maine 26 May 1778. She married Silas **Dalie**[9] August 1798.
	1207	iii.	Ebenezer **Coombs**[4] born 30 July 1782 and died 6 February 1792 at 9 years of age.

582. **Stephen**[7] **Cross** (Sarah[6] **Boardman**, Thomas[5], Elizabeth[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[5] was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 24 May 1724 and married twice. (1) **Hannah Gile** 3 July 1746. (2) **Hannah Marsh** 1765.

Stephen **Cross** and Hannah **Gile** had the following children born in Haverhill, Essex Co., Mass.:

	1208	i.	Mary[8] **Cross**[6] baptized 27 June 1762.
	1209	ii.	Hannah **Cross**[7] 3 July 1747.
	1210	iii.	Stephen **Cross**[8] 17 February 1748/49.
	1211	iv.	Anne **Cross**[9] 22 April 1751 and died there 25 July 1758, at 7 years of age.
	1212	v.	Sarah **Cross**[10] 22 April 1751 and married John **Baker.**
+	1213	vi.	Jesse **Cross** 2 December 1754.
	1214	vii.	Thomas **Cross**[11] 12 May 1757 and married Mercy **Merrill.**
	1215	viii.	Elizabeth **Cross**[12] 15 September 1759.

Stephen **Cross** and Hannah **Marsh** had the following children born in Haverhill:

	1216	ix.	Ephraim **Cross** baptized 3 April 1768.[13]
	1217	x.	Phebe **Cross**[14]

598. **Edward**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[15] was baptized in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 24 June 1759 and died 18 June 1853. He married **Mrs. Sarah Dodge** 15 January 1785. (Date marriage banns published.) Sarah,[16] daughter of Peter **Dodge**, died 30 May 1821 at 57 years of age. Edward's will dated 12 January 1842 and proved in May 1853 mentions his daughter Elizabeth Potter, the children of his deceased daughter Clarissa, grandson Henry Richard Perkins, and son Henry who, at the time the will was written, was his only remaining son.

Edward **Perkins** and Mrs. Sarah **Dodge** had the following children:

	1227	i.	Elizabeth (Betsy)[8] **Perkins**[17] born 22 August 1785 and married Nathaniel **Potter** Jr.[18] August 1804. (Date marriage banns published.)
+	1228	ii.	Edward **Perkins** born 22 August 1789.
	1229	iii.	Sally **Perkins** born 19 June 1791.[19]
	1230	iv.	Clarissa **Perkins**[20] born 12 March 1794 and married Joshua **Tappan** of Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. 2 September 1817. (Date marriage banns published.)
	1231	v.	Levina **Perkins**[21] born 4 October 1796.
	1232	vi.	Henry **Perkins**[22] born 14 November 1798 and died 3 January 1877 at 78 years of age.
	1233	vii.	Charles **Perkins**[23] born 14 August 1802.

599. **John**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[24] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 20 July 1753. He married three times. (1) **Anna Whitmarsh** in Wenham 10 July 1779. She died there in 1788.[25] (2) **Mrs. Jane Dunbar** in Wenham 3 September 1789. (3) Anna **Poland** in Wenham 23 November 1800.

John **Perkins** and Anna **Whitmarsh** had the following children born in Wenham:

+	1234	i.	Betsy[8] **Perkins.**
+	1235	ii.	Nancy **Perkins**.
	1236	iii.	Thomas **Perkins** baptized, 27 May 1787.[26]
	1237	iv.	John **Perkins** in 1780 and died in March 1865 in Salem, Essex Co., Mass., at 84 years of age. He married Mary **Homans** in November 1820. Mary born in Marblehead, Essex Co., Mass., died in Salem.[27] They had no children.

John **Perkins** and Mrs. Jane **Dunbar** had the following children born in Wenham:

1238 v. Joseph **Perkins** baptized 30 October 1791 and married Ruth **Francis.**[28]

1239 vi. Eunice **Perkins.**[29]

1240 vii. Bernard **Perkins.**[30]

1241 viii. Lydia **Perkins**[31] who married John **Bean.**

600. **Nehemiah**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[32] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 12 May 1766 and died there 31 October 1862, at 96 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Polly Smith**, 27 March 1791. (2) **Sally Poland**, 29 December 1794. Sally was born 14 January 1775 and died 11 October 1856 in Wenham, at 81 years of age.[33]

Nehemiah **Perkins** and Polly **Smith** had the following children born in Wenham:

1242 i. Abigail[8] **Perkins** in 1792 and died 5 January 1879 at 86 years of age. She married James **Foster** of Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass.[34]

1243 ii. Nehemiah **Perkins**[35] died young.

Nehemiah **Perkins** and Sally **Poland** had the following children born in Wenham:

1244 iii. Mary **Perkins**[36] 26 September 1795 and died 23 August 1854 at 58 years of age. She married William **Langmaid** of Ipswich, Essex Co., in 21 December 1812.

\+ 1245 iv. Nehemiah **Perkins** 15 September 1796.

1246 v. Sally **Perkins**[37] 12 January 1799 and died in March 1863 at 64 years of age. She married Aaron **Perkins** of New York.

1247 vi. Eliza **Perkins**[38] 24 August 1801 and married Stephen **Perkins.**

1248 vii. Anne **Perkins**[39] 28 August 1803 and died 9 October 1858 at 55 years of age. She married Capt. Leprella **Drake** of Lynn, Essex Co., Mass.

1249 viii. William **Perkins**[40] 12 March 1806 and died 9 October 1858 at 52 years of age. He married Mrs. Lydia (Perkins) **Rea** of Topsfield, Essex Co., Mass.

1250 ix. Charles **Perkins**[41] 25 January 1808. He married twice. (1) (__) **Mansfield.** (2) No details provided. He was living at Jamaica Plain, Essex Co., Mass. in 1888.

	1251	x.	John **Perkins**[42] 12 August 1810 and died 1 August 1861 at 50 years of age. He married twice. (1) Mary **Burnham.** (2) Maria **Raymond**.
+	1252	xi.	Daniel **Perkins** 18 January 1815.

603. **Joseph**[7] **Perkins** (Joseph[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[43] was baptized 22 August 1762 and married **Hannah Woodbury** in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. Like his father, he was a tailor and moved his family to Amherst, Hillsborough Co., N.H. at the same time his father did.

Joseph **Perkins** and Hannah **Woodbury** had the following children:

+	1253	i.	Mark Dodge[8] **Perkins** born 5 June 1785.
+	1254	ii.	Rev. James W. **Perkins** born 17 April 1798.

610. **Benjamin**[7] **Gould** (Martha[6] **Gilbert**, Esther[5] **Perkins**, Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[44] was born in Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass. 3 October 1767 and died 2 or 21 December 1849 in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio, at 82 years of age. He married **Lydia Alden** in Ashfield, Franklin Co., Mass. 30 June 1791. Lydia,[45] daughter of Barnabas **Alden** Sr. and Elizabeth **Pattison,** was born in Massachusetts 15 February 1766 and died 11 February 1829 in Ohio, at 62 years of age. Lydia's father, Barnabas, was a great great grandson of John Alden. (See Mayflower Index #39,833.) Benjamin moved his family to Ohio in 1808.

Benjamin **Gould** and Lydia **Alden** had the following children:

	1255	i.	William[8] **Gould**[46] born in Massachusetts 8 April 1792 and died there 9 April 1792, at less than 1 year of age.
	1256	ii.	Matilda **Gould**[47] born in Massachusetts 2 June 1793 (baptized 10 June) and died 22 April 1806, at 12 years of age.
+	1257	iii.	Mary Alden **Gould** born 16 October 1794.
	1258	iv.	Philomela **Gould**[48] born in Massachusetts 14 July 1796 (baptized 24 July) and died in August 185,1 at 55 years of age.
	1259	v.	Jonathan **Gould**[49] born in Massachusetts 5 December 1797 (baptized 28 January 1798) and died in Massachusetts 17 November 1802, at 4 years of age.
	1260	vi.	Esther **Gould**[50] born in Massachusetts 29 October 1799 and died in June 1839, at 39 years of age. She married Aaron **Gould**.
	1261	vii.	Delia **Gould**[51] born in Massachusetts in 1802 and died 18 September 1829, at 27 years of age.

1262 viii. Joseph Dennis **Gould**[52] born in Massachusetts 9 January 1804 and died 29 April 1831 at 27 years of age.

1263 ix. Ephraim **Gould**[53] born in Massachusetts 2 December 1805 and died in 1882 in Ohio, at 76 years of age. He married Lois **Porter** 30 March 1830.

1264 x. Daniel **Gould**[54] born in Massachusetts 25 October 1807 and died 11 August 1851 at 43 years of age. He married twice. (1) Annie L. **Sharp** 5 April 1831. (2) Mrs. Jane **Hartford** in 1851.

1265 xi. Elizabeth **Gould**[55] born in Ohio 10 March 1810 and married Timothy **Eastman** of Marion, Linn Co., Iowa.

614. **Lydia**[7] **Cogswell** (Samuel[6], Hannah[5] **Browne**, Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[56] was born in Preston, New London Co., Conn. 19 May 1730 and married **Daniel Beeman** in New Haven, New Haven Co., Conn., 6 October 1748. Daniel,[57] son of Thomas **Beeman** and Phebe **Park,** was born in 1721 and died 19 August 1757 in Kent, Litchfield Co., Conn., at 36 years of age.

Lydia **Cogswell** and Daniel **Beeman** had the following child:

\+ 1266 i. Daniel[8] **Beeman** born 8 January 1755.

615. **Adam**[7] **Brown Jr.** (Adam[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[58] birth date and place unknown, married **Priscilla Putnam.**

Adam **Brown** Jr. and Priscilla **Putnam** had the following child:

\+ 1267 i. Israel Putnam[8] **Brown**.

616. **John**[7] **Brown** (John[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[59] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 21 July 1745 and died bef 21 April 1795 at approximately 49 years of age. He is buried in Dunbarton, Merrimac Co., N.H. He married **Mary Burnham** who was born in Marblehead, Essex Co., Mass. 5 August 1753 and died aft 21 April 1795 in Bow, Merrimac Co., N.H., at approximately 41 years of age.[60]

John **Brown** and Mary **Burnham** had the following child:

\+ 1268 i. Aaron[8] **Brown** born 25 January 1782.

619. **James**[7] **Brown Jr.** (James[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[61] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1752 and married **Lydia Allen** in Manchester, Essex Co., Mass. 11

December 1770. Lydia,[62] daughter of Azariah **Allen** and Lydia **Hooper,** was born in Manchester 5 December 1750. James is listed as a private in Capt. James Patch's Co. of minutemen who marched on the alarm of 19 April 1775 from Ipswich Hamlet to Mystic; four days service with Capt. John Baker's Co., Col. Moses Little's regt, muster drill dated 1 August 1775; enlisted 2 or 20 May 1775, service 2 mo. 17 days; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated 11 December 1775.

James **Brown** Jr. and Lydia **Allen** had the following children born in Manchester:

1269 i. Elizabeth[8] **Brown**[63] 27 September 1771 and married Simeon **Allen** there 13 October 1803. He was born abt 1775 and died, probably at a place known as Pheladelfia, in September 1816 in Essex Co, Mass., at 41 years of age.

1270 ii. Lydia **Brown**[64] 20 October 1773 and married Bartholomew **Flowers** in Manchester 15 May 1798. (Date of intent to Marry.) He was born at Sagwick, Mass.

\+ 1271 iii. James **Brown** 26 February 1776.

1272 iv. Naby **Brown**[65] 29 January 1778. She married twice. (1) Andrew **Simons** in Manchester 18 October 1796. (2) Samuel **Ayers** in Manchester 15 December 1799. (Date of intent to marry.)

627. **John**[7] **Dane** (Abigail[6] **Burnham**, Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[66] was born in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 18 November 1749 and died there 5 March 1829, at 79 years of age. He married **Jemima Fellows** in Beverly 21 January 1773. She was born 21 January 1747.[67]

John **Dane** and Jemima **Fellows** had the following child born in Beverly:

1273 i. Sarah[8] **Dane**[68] 17 May 1774 and married Ezra **Cleaves.**

636. **Joanna**[7] **Burnham** (Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[69] was born in Essex, Essex Co., Mass. 23 October 1744 and died 20 January 1847 in Gloucester, Essex Co., Mass., at 102 years of age. She married **Amos Andrews** in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 23 January 1766. Amos,[70] son of John **Andrews** III and Mary **Burnham,** was born in Ipswich 31 May 1743 and died 21 October 1827 in Gloucester, at 84 years of age. He was a yeoman and his will, signed 8 December 1821 at Gloucester, was presented 15 January 1828. It named wife Joanna, children Amos, Joanna, John, Mark, Molly, Jonathan (sole executor), and Benjamin.

Joanna **Burnham** and Amos **Andrews** had the following children born in Ipswich:

1274 i. Joanna[8] **Andrews**[71] baptized 9 April 1769 and died aft 1821. She married Jesse **Burnham** in Ipswich 14 April 1789.

1275 ii. Mark **Andrews**[72] baptized 31 August 1777 and married Polly **Ross** in Ipswich 2 November 1797.

1276 iii. Amos **Andrews**[73] abt 1767 and died aft 1821.

\+ 1277 iv. John **Andrews** 30 August 1771.

1278 v. Molly **Andrews**[74] 13 October 1773 and died 29 June 1846 in Essex, at 72 years of age. She married Eleazer **Andrews**.

1279 vi. Jonathan **Andrews**[75] 25 March 1782 and married Joanna **Andrews** in Ipswich 3 December 1801.

1280 vii. Benjamin **Andrews**[76] 13 June 1785 and died 6 April 1847 in Essex, at 61 years of age. He married Martha **Crafts** in Ipswich, 8 April 1806. Martha[77] was the daughter of Aaron **Crafts** and Abigail **Crafts**. Her mother's maiden name was also Crafts. Benjamin and Martha had nine children.

637. **Capt. Westley**[7] **Burnham** (Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[78] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 27 August 1747 and died 1 September 1835 in Essex, Essex Co., Mass., at 88 years of age. He married **Molly Woodbury** in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass 10 December 1771. Molly,[79] daughter of Robert **Woodbury, Jr.** and Hannah **Presson,** was born in Beverly 29 July 1749 and died 27 April 1830 in Essex, at 80 years of age.

Capt. Westley **Burnham** and Molly **Woodbury** had the following children born in Beverly:

\+ 1281 i. Molly[8] **Burnham** 12 October 1772.

\+ 1282 ii. Westley **Burnham** 14 September 1774.

1283 iii. Nathan **Burnham**[80] 26 May 1776 and died 23 September 1860, at 84 years of age. He married Susannah **Burnham** in Ipswich 8 March 1798.

1284 iv. Asa **Burnham**[81] 9 September 1778 and died 23 May 1850, at 71 years of age. He married Polly **Bray** in Ipswich 5 December 1801.

1285 v. Michael **Burnham**[82] 3 April 1781 and died 28 October 1862, at 81 years of age. He married four times. (1) Abigail **Burnham** in Ipswich 27 November 1806. (2) Thirza **Burnham**. (3) Patience **Andrews**. (4) Susan **Burnham**.

1286 vi. Henry **Burnham**[83] 23 June 1783 and died in 1867, at 84 years of age. He married Sally **Poland** in Ipswich 2 May 1805.

1287 vii. Anna **Burnham**[84] 14 July 1785 and died 3 March 1862, at 76 years of age. She married Abner **Burnham** in Ipswich 4 December 1804.

1288 viii. Samuel **Burnham**[85] 28 October 1787. He married three times. (1) Lucy **Andrews** in Ipswich 6 August 1812. She was born abt 1789 and died of consumption after childbirth 3 January 1813 in Ipswich, at abt 24 years of age.[86] (2) Amelia **Choate** in Ipswich 13 November 1815. (3) Sally **Andrews**.

1289 ix. Richard **Burnham**[87] 9 December 1790 and died 1 January 1855 in Beverly, at 64 years of age. He married Thankful **Andrews** in Ipswich 12 November 1817.

1290 x. Ruth **Burnham**[88] 16 March 1793 and married Ralph **Burnham** in Ipswich 20 May 1842.

643. **Capt. Benjamin**[7] **Perkins** (Matthew[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[89] was born in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. 8 December 1749 and died there 11 March 1797 at 47 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Elizabeth (__).** (2) **Mary Moody** 16 January 1785. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war and his captain's commission was signed by Gen. Warren 19 May 1775. He raised a company of 79 officers and men which he led in the battle of Bunker Hill. The regiment lost seven killed and 23 wounded. His company lost two men, six guns, seven bayonets, two cartridge boxes, one drum, one fife, one hat, and one handkerchief. His will dated 4 September 1795 was proved 3 April 1797. No children are mentioned indicating they probably died young. He gave $50 annually to his father Matthew, the balance to his widow Mary who was appointed executrix.

Capt. Benjamin **Perkins** and Elizabeth **(__)** had the following children born in Newburyport:

1291 i. Joseph[8] **Perkins** 4 March 1781.[90]

1292 ii. Daniel **Perkins** 18 December 1784.[91]

Capt. Benjamin **Perkins** and Mary **Moody** had the following child born in Newburyport:

1293 iii. Mary **Perkins** 11 July 1791.[92]

649. **Jane**[7] **Perkins** (Matthew[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[93] was born in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. 14 April 1758 and died bef 1837. She married **Aaron Pardee** in Newburyport, 17 November 1786. He died there 21 February 1837. He was an officer in the Revolutionary war and a pensioner at the time of his death. His will dated 10 June 1836 and proved 2 May 1837 identifies his only living child as Jane, a minor. He mentions grandchild Fanny Currier to whom he gave $50 and who was to inherit all his property in the event of Jane's death without issue. He was a merchant and his estate was valued at $4,413.41 ($74,098 in 2005 dollars).[94]

Jane **Perkins** and Aaron **Pardee** had the following children born in Newburyport:

1294	i.	Henry[8] **Pardee**[95] 29 June 1787 and married Fanny (__).
1295	ii.	Anna **Pardee**[96] 5 January 1789 and married (__) **Currier.**
1296	iii.	Benjamin **Pardee**[97] in March 1791 and died 11 October 1821 at 30 years of age.
1297	iv.	Nathaniel **Pardee**[98] 6 December 1792 and died in 1795 in Newburyport, at 2 years of age.
1298	v.	Ebenezer **Pardee**[99] 6 December 1792 and died 28 December 1818, at 26 years of age.
1299	vi.	Almira **Pardee** 1 October 1798.[100]
1300	vii.	William **Pardee** 8 May 1802.[101]
1301	viii.	Jane Mary **Pardee** 4 January 1821.[102]

657. **Jacob**[7] **Perkins** (Matthew[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[103] was born in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. 9 July 1766 and died 11 July 1849 in London, England, at 83 years of age. He married **Hannah Greenleaf** 11 November 1790. She was born 20 December 1770.[104]

At 13, Jacob was apprenticed to a Mr. Davis, goldsmith of Newburyport who taught him how to make gold beads, silver knee and shoe buckles, etc. He was a quick learner and developed improved methods to do the work. His apprenticeship ended after seven years and he became a skilled die maker for striking coin which led to a government contract to strike the copper coin issued at that time. At 21, he invented a machine that made nails with a single operation, thus doing away with the tedious labor of the human hand. In 1809 he patented a steel plate that prevented the counterfeiting of bank bills and other paper securities. This invention soon came into universal use by states and other entities issuing security instruments. He moved from Newburyport to Philadelphia in 1816 and a few years later to Liverpool, England. This ocean voyage resulted in his

invention of an improved instrument — known as a bathometer — to determine water depth. After a period in Liverpool he moved to London where he invented a new steam engine, a new weapon called the steam gun, a steam rocket engine, and a propeller for steam vessels which replaced paddle wheels. The English knew him as the "American inventor."

Jacob **Perkins** and Hannah **Greenleaf** had the following children born in Newburyport:

1302 i. Hannah Greenleaf[8] **Perkins**[105] 17 February 1792.

1303 ii. Sarah Ann **Perkins**[106] 16 December 1793 and married (__) **Bacon** in London.

1304 iii. Jane **Perkins**[107] 5 January 1796 and died 14 July 1808 in Newburyport, at 12 years of age.

1305 iv. Ebenezer Greenleaf **Perkins**[108] 29 December 1797 and died 20 January 1842, at 44 years of age.

1306 v. Angier March **Perkins**[109] in 1779 and died 20 January 1872, at 72 years of age.

1307 vi. Louisa Jane **Perkins**[110] 11 September 1801.

1308 vii. Elizabeth **Perkins**[111] 7 May 1804 and married (__) **Roy**.

1309 viii. Henrietta **Perkins**[112] 1 July 1806 and married Hersey **Chubb** in London.

1310 ix. Mary **Perkins**[113] 29 June 1809 and died 24 October 1810 in Newburyport, at 1 year of age.

658. **Abraham**[7] **Perkins** (Matthew[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[114] was born in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. 4 May 1768 and died 2 April 1839, at 70 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Knapp** 14 December 1794. Elizabeth,[115] daughter of Nathaniel **Knapp,** was born 25 August 1771 and died 12 February 1831, at 59 years of age.

Abraham **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Knapp** had the following children born in Newburyport:

1311 i. Anthony[8] **Perkins**[116] 27 October 1795 and died there 5 September 1830, at 34 years of age. He married Betsey **Thurston** in Newburyport.

\+ 1312 ii. Benjamin **Perkins** 2 October 1797.

1313 iii. Charles **Perkins**[117] 16 July 1799 and died 19 September 1818, at 19 years of age.

1314 iv. Abraham **Perkins**[118] 14 April 1801 and died 7 October 1817 in California, at 16 years of age.

	1315	v.	Nathaniel **Perkins**[119] 18 April 1803 and died 29 November 1847, at 44 years of age. He married Elizabeth **Perkins**.
+	1316	vi.	Elizabeth **Perkins** 22 May 1805.
	1317	vii.	Jacob **Perkins**[120] 5 January 1808.
+	1318	viii.	Mary Jane **Perkins** 5 September 1810.
	1319	ix.	Hannah **Perkins**[121] 19 April 1813 and died 13 September 1813, in Newburyport, at less than 1 year of age.
+	1320	x.	Thaddeus **Perkins** in December 1815.

662. **Anna**[7] **Perkins** (Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[122] was born in Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H. 8 November 1758 and died in March 1852 at 93 years of age. She married **Phillip Hunt Jr.** abt 1778. He died 26 June 1827.[123]

Anna **Perkins** and Phillip **Hunt** Jr. had the following children:

1321	i.	Levi[8] **Hunt** born 27 April 1779.[124] He lived in Conway, Carroll Co., N.H. as an adult.
1322	ii.	Abraham Perkins **Hunt**[125] born 18 February 1781 and married Elizabeth **Sanborn.**
1323	iii.	Philip **Hunt**[126] born 31 December 1782 and died 12 October 1784, at 1 year of age.
1324	iv.	Phillip **Hunt**[127] born 17 February 1785 and married Alphia R. **Farrington.**
1325	v.	Molly Fogg **Hunt**[128] born 8 March 1787 and married Josiah **Sanborn.**
1326	vi.	Jonathan J. **Hunt**[129] born 18 March 1789. He moved to Oregon as an adult.
1327	vii.	Anthony C. **Hunt**[130] born 16 March 1791 and married Mary **Chase** 21 July 1810.
1328	viii.	Jacob **Hunt**[131] born in December 1792 and died 26 October 1851, at 58 years of age. He married Nancy S. **Whicher** September 1817.
1329	ix.	Matthew Perkins **Hunt**[132] born 17 November 1794 and married Deborah **Taylor** 4 December 1817.
1330	x.	Hannah Perkins **Hunt**[133] born in 1796 and married John **Morrison** 21 April 1816.
1331	xi.	Stephen **Hunt**[134] born 9 July 1799 and died in 1876, at 76 years of age. He married Polly **Folsom** September 1824.

663. **Jonathan**[7] **Perkins** (Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[135] was born in Berwick, York Co., Maine 17 October 1760 and died 25 July 1852, at 91 years of age. He mar-

ried **Hannah Taylor** 7 October 1782. Hannah,[136] daughter of Chase **Taylor,** died 15 September 1837. Jonathan enlisted in the Revolutionary Army in 1780 and served at West Point. He was a farmer and made shoes during the winter. At his death at age 92, it was said he was never confined to his bed a single day because of sickness.

Jonathan **Perkins** and Hannah **Taylor** had the following children:

+	1332	i.	John Brewer[8] **Perkins** born 16 May 1784.
+	1333	ii.	Chase **Perkins** born 11 March 1786.
+	1334	iii.	Matthew **Perkins** born 17 June 1788.
+	1335	iv.	Phebe **Perkins** born 3 December 1791.
	1336	v.	Sally M. **Perkins**[137] born 31 March 1804 and died unmarried 9 May 1863, at 59 years of age.
	1337	vi.	Abraham **Perkins**[138] born 13 October 1807. He joined the Shakers and became distinguished as a preacher and temporal adviser.

664. **Esther Jane**[7] **Perkins** (Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[139] was born in Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H. 3 August 1762 and died 24 August 1856, at 94 years of age. She married **Jonathan Morrison** abt 1782. He was born 28 June 1759 and died 20 June 1848, at 88 years of age.[140]

Esther Jane **Perkins** and Jonathan **Morrison** had the following children:

	1338	i.	Jeremiah[8] **Morrison**[141] born 27 August 1783 and died unmarried 26 December 1864, at 81 years of age.
	1339	ii.	Jonathan **Morrison**[142] born 12 March 1785 and died 25 December 1873, at 88 years of age. He married Elizabeth **Lock.**
	1340	iii.	John Badger **Morrison**[143] born 18 March 1787 and died 15 November 1828, at 41 years of age. He married Azubah **Heath.**
	1341	iv.	Bradbury **Morrison**[144] born 22 January 1789 and married Phebe **Taylor.**
	1342	v.	Miriam **Morrison**[145] born 1 March 1791 and died 6 May 1872, at 81 years of age. She married Rev. Samuel **Thompson.**
	1343	vi.	Molly Brewer **Morrison**[146] born 28 February 1794 and died 14 September 1876, at 82 years of age. She married Thomas **Webster.**
	1344	vii.	Abigail **Morrison**[147] born 25 March 1796 and married Moses **Cheney** in June 1816.
	1345	viii.	Matthew **Morrison**[148] born 26 January 1799 and died 13 November 1834, at 35 years of age.

1346 ix. Anna Wadleigh **Morrison**[149] born 14 February 1801 and died in 1879, at 78 years of age. She married Person **Cheney.**

1347 x. Elizabeth **Morrison**[150] born 2 November 1804 and married George **Roberts** 19 February 1837.

1348 xi. Abraham Perkins **Morrison**[151] born 5 October 1806 and died in 1870, at 63 years of age. He married Mary **Robbe.**

1349 xii. Solomon Rowe **Morrison**[152] born 14 October 1808 and died in 1880, at 71 years of age. He married Julia A. **Holt.**

666. **Meribah Fogg**[7] **Perkins** (Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[153] was born in Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H. 26 June 1766 and died 24 October 1842, at 76 years of age. She married **Nathan Hoit** 24 November 1785 who died 20 March 1847.[154]

Meribah Fogg **Perkins** and Nathan **Hoit** had the following children:

1350 i. Mary[8] **Hoit**[155] born in 1787 and married Joseph **Pike** of Plymouth, Plymouth Co., Mass.

1351 ii. Lucy **Hoit**[156] born 6 November 1788 and died in 1816, at 27 years of age. She married Robert **Hunkins** Jr. in 1808.

1352 iii. Theodate **Hoit**[157] born in 1791 and married Enoch **Brainard.**

1353 iv. Rev. Arthur **Hoit**[158] born in 1793. He became a Presbyterian minister at Athens, Clark Co., Ga.

1354 v. Elizabeth **Hoit**[159] born in 1795 and married David **Wise.**

1355 vi. Abraham Perkins **Hoit**[160] born 19 June 1797 and married Martha **Emerson.**

1356 vii. Meribah **Hoit**[161] born 11 March 1799 and married Ralph **Pike.**

1357 viii. Ruth **Hoit**[162] born in 1801 and died in infancy.

1358 ix. John **Hoit**[163] born in 1803 and died in 1806, at 3 years of age.

1359 x. Jonathan **Hoit**[164] born in 1805. He moved to South Carolina as an adult and became a goldsmith.

1360 xi. Nehemiah **Hoit**[165] born in 1807. Moved to New Bern, Craven Co., N.C.

667. **Lydia**[7] **Perkins** (Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[166] was born in Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H. 17 April 1768 and died 13 October 1853 at 85 years of age. She married **John D. Sanborn** 16 November 1790. He was born 14 September 1765 and died 28 October 1820, at 55 years of age.[167]

Lydia **Perkins** and John D. **Sanborn** had the following children:

1361 i. Abraham[8] **Sanborn**[168] born 31 August 1791 and died 15 March 1860, at 68 years of age. He married Sally **Clines** 20 December 1816.

1362 ii. Jeremiah **Sanborn**[169] born 16 August 1793 and died in 1851, at 57 years of age. He married Mrs. Susan **Robinson** in 1843.

1363 iii. Matthew **Sanborn**[170] born 26 July 1796 and died 26 September 1843, at 47 years of age. He married Betsey **Bagly.**

1364 iv. Miriam **Sanborn**[171] born 21 August 1799 and died in 1860, at 60 years of age. She married Robert T. **Crane** in 1823.

1365 v. John **Sanborn**[172] born 18 December 1801 and married Huldah M. **Slack**. Both John and Huldah died in Connecticut.

1366 vi. Lydia **Sanborn**[173] born 15 December 1803 and died unmarried 8 February 1870, at 66 years of age.

1367 vii. Polly H. **Sanborn**[174] born 3 June 1806 and died 24 November 1871, at 65 years of age. She married Nicholas **Folsom.**

1368 viii. Sally **Sanborn**[175] born 15 September 1808 and married Rev. U.T. **Chamberlain** 21 February 1838.

1369 ix. Brewer **Sanborn**[176] born in 1810 and died in 1812, at 2 years of age.

668. **Theodate**[7] **Perkins** (Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[177] was born in Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H. 13 April 1770 and died 20 February 1845 in New Hampshire, at 74 years of age. She married **Samuel Sanborn** 28 March 1791. He was born 12 April 1770 and died 8 November 1853 in New Hampshire, at 83 years of age.[178] He was a blacksmith.

Theodate **Perkins** and Samuel **Sanborn** had the following children:

1370 i. Anna[8] **Sanborn**[179] born 1 September 1792 and died 12 September 1792, at less than 1 year of age.

1371 ii. Anna D. **Sanborn**[180] born 31 August 1794 and died unmarried 2 November 1863, at 69 years of age.

1372 iii. Jonathan Perkins **Sanborn**[181] born 11 August 1796 and died in 1849, at 52 years of age. He married Mrs. Abigail S. **Weeks.**

1373 iv. Molly **Sanborn**[182] born 16 December 1798 and died in February 1872, at 73 years of age. She married Joseph **Blodgett.**

1374 v. Joseph **Sanborn**[183] born 31 January 1801 and died 14 October 1802, at 1 year of age.

1375 vi. Christopher **Sanborn**[184] born 18 February 1803. He married twice. (1) Mary H. **Johnson** 15 February 1831. (2) Mehitable **Philbrick** 22 March 1839.

1376 vii. John Taylor **Sanborn**[185] born 25 March 1805. He was living with a wife and three children in Illinois in 1888; names not provided.

1377 viii. Mahala **Sanborn**[186] born 3 July 1807 and married Russell **Cheney.**

1378 ix. Edna Kimball **Sanborn**[187] born 21 April 1810 and died 17 October 1873, at 63 years of age. She married Daniel **Clement.**

674. **Joseph**[7] **Perkins** (Joseph[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[188] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 11 July 1759 and married **Mary Watkinson.**

Joseph **Perkins** and Mary **Watkinson** had the following children:

1379 i. Mary[8] **Perkins.**[189]

1380 ii. Joseph B. **Perkins.**[190]

1381 iii. Alfred **Perkins.**[191]

676. **Elias**[7] **Perkins** (Joseph[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[192] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 15 April 1767 and married twice. (1) **Lucretia Woodbridge.** (2) **Mary Mumford.**

Elias **Perkins** and Lucretia **Woodbridge** had the following children:

1382 i. Nathaniel Shaw[8] **Perkins.**[193]

1383 ii. Thomas Shaw **Perkins.**[194]

1384 iii. Lucretia Woodbridge **Perkins.**[195]

1385 iv. Ellen Elizabeth **Perkins.**[196]

Elias **Perkins** and Mary **Mumford** had the following children:

1386 v. Oliver Elsworth **Perkins.**[197]

1387 vi. Elias **Perkins.**[198]

677. **Elijah**[7] **Perkins** (Joseph[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[199] was born 15 April 1767 and died 21 June 1806 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia City Co., Penn., at 39 years of age. He married an unnamed person.

Elijah **Perkins** had the following child:

\+ 1388 i. William W.[8] **Perkins** born abt 1805.

679. **Simon**[7] **Perkins** (Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[200] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 17 September 1771 and died 19 November 1844 in Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio, at 73 years of age. He married **Nancy Anna Bishop** 18 March 1804. Nancy,[201]daughter of Capt. Ezra **Bishop,** was born in Lisbon 24 January 1780 and died 24 April 1862 in Ohio, at 82 years of age. At 24, Simon began a three-year stint surveying the wild lands in Tioga, Tioga Co., N.Y. and the neighboring counties. When the Erie Land Company was organized, he was named its General Agent and beginning in 1798 made annual trips to the Western Reserve. He settled in Warren in 1801 and was the only Ohio agent of the Erie Land Co. until it ceased functioning in 1831. He was named Warren Postmaster 20 October 1801 serving until 1829. He was commissioned Brigadier-General of the 4th division of militia 21 May 1808 and played a prominent role after the outbreak of the War of 1812 in bringing order to the area between Detroit and Cleveland. He was elected first President of the Western Reserve Bank abt 1812 and held the position until 5 April 1836 when failing health forced his resignation. He was Auditor of Trumbull County (1810-12); Trustee of the Warren Academy; and Ohio Canal Commissioner beginning in 1826. He established banks at Painesville and Norwalk, Ohio and was a major stockholder in the Trumbull and Ashtabula Turnpike Company.

Simon **Perkins** and Nancy Anna **Bishop** had the following children:

\+ 1389 i. Simon[8] **Perkins** born 6 February 1805.

1390 ii. Anna Maria **Perkins**[202] born in Warren 24 January 1807 and died 3 June 1828 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio at 21 years of age. She married John W. **Allen** 26 November 1827. He was a prominent Whig politician.

\+ 1391 iii. Olive Douglass **Perkins** born 31 January 1809.

1392 iv. Alfred **Perkins**[203] born in Warren 19 March 1811 and died of consumption 31 March 1840 in Ohio, at 29 years of age. He was graduated from Yale (New Haven, Conn.) in 1833 and worked for his father in Warren. In the summer of 1834, while on a tour of the west coast, he contracted fever and ague which led to a severe bilious fever from which he never fully recovered. He went to the south of Europe to regain his health in the fall of 1838. After 12 months with little improvement, he returned to Warren and died the following spring.

1393 v. Martha **Perkins**[204] born in Warren 15 April 1815 and died there 16 April 1815, at less than 1 year of age.

1394 vi. Charles **Perkins**[205] born in Warren 18 November 1817 and died there 3 April 1841, at 23 years of age. He accompanied his brother to Europe and was in good health upon their return. During the following winter he was the principal care giver to Alfred and gradually became ill, dying of consumption only three days after Alfred.

\+ 1395 vii. Joseph **Perkins** born 5 July 1819.

\+ 1396 viii. Jacob **Perkins** born 1 September 1821.

\+ 1397 ix. Henry Bishop **Perkins** born 19 March 1824.

680. **Rebecca**[7] **Perkins** (Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[206] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 29 September 1773 and died 27 May 1854 in Kinsman, Trumbull Co., Ohio, at 80 years of age. She married **John Kinsman** 4 October 1792. He died 17 August 1813 in Kinsman, at 41 years of age.[207] An ensign in the Connecticut militia during the Revolutionary War, he was captured and confined in an English prison ship where his health was permanently impaired. After his release he farmed and made hats. The Army was a major customer. He served in the Connecticut legislature for three years and through the Connecticut Land Company made extensive land purchases. He went to Ohio in 1799 where he purchased more than 16,000 acres and established the town of Kinsman where he built homes, stores, and a sawmill. He moved his family onto a large farm there in 1804. He was the largest stockholder in the Western Reserve Bank, the first bank in northern Ohio. After her husband's death, Rebecca gave land for a church and parsonage; built both and provided a liberal endowment for their operation.

Rebecca **Perkins** and John **Kinsman** had the following children:

1398 i. John[8] **Kinsman**[208] born in Lisbon 20 September 1793 and married Mrs. Jane W. **Cass.**

1399 ii. Joseph **Kinsman**[209] born in Lisbon 8 March 1795 and died 17 June 1819 in Ohio, at 24 years of age.

1400 iii. Rebecca **Kinsman**[210] born in Lisbon 24 November 1796 and died there 26 October 1797, at less than 1 year of age.

1401 iv. Sarah **Kinsman**[211] born in Lisbon 24 November 1796 and died 13 January 1807 in Kinsman at 10 years of age.

1402 v. Olive Douglass **Kinsman**[212] born in Lisbon 4 October 1800 and married George **Swift** in Ohio.

1403 vi. Thomas **Kinsman**[213] born 20 August 1804 and married Sophia **Burnham** in Ohio.

\+ 1404 vii. Frederick **Kinsman** born 4 March 1807.

1405 viii. Joanna **Kinsman**[214] born in Kinsman 19 October 1808 and died there 19 September 1809, at less than 1 year of age.

1406 ix. (Daughter) **Kinsman**[215] born in Kinsman 13 June 1813 died there 11 July 1813, at less than 1 year of age.

683. **Elisha**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[216] was born in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. 18 July 1763 and married twice. (1) **Eunice Backus** in September 1791. She died in 1792 in Promfet, Windham Co., Conn[217] (2) **Eleanor Hughes** in Baltimore, Baltimore City Co., Md., 8 January 1820. From Wyoming Co., Penn., she was the daughter of Ellis **Hughes** and died 24 April 1850 in Baltimore.[218] Elisha entered Yale College (New Haven, Conn.) in 1781 then studied medicine under his father and began his practice in Promfret. After Eunice's death, he moved to Strasburg, Penn. where he practiced for several years. He moved to Baltimore in 1820 where he practiced medicine and operated a drug store called J.F. Perkins & Bro.

Elisha **Perkins** and Eunice **Backus** had the following child:

\+ 1407 i. Elisha Backus[8] **Perkins** born 19 June 1792.

Elisha **Perkins** and Eleanor **Hughes** had the following child:

\+ 1408 ii. Ellen E. **Perkins** born 13 September 1823.

685. **John Douglass**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[219] was born in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. 3 February 1769 and died 5 March 1847 in Chester Co., Penn., at 78 years of age. He married **Rebecca Hughes** of Coatville, Chester Co., Penn. in Coatsville 4 November 1802. She died 8 February 1836.[220] John earned two degrees from Yale College (New Haven, Conn.): an A.B. in 1791 and an A.M. in 1793 and was ordained as a Congregational minister 28 May 1793. Failing health caused him to leave the ministry and he studied medicine with his father. He was licensed to practice by the Connecticut Medical Society 9 December 1799. He moved to Coatsville in 1802 where he regained his health. He returned to the ministry 1 July 1807 when he was ordained in the Presbyterian Church and served as a missionary in Chester Co., Penn. until failing health forced him to retire.

John Douglass **Perkins** and Rebecca **Hughes** had the following children:

\+ 1409 i. Sarah Maria[8] **Perkins** born 7 October 1803.

+	1410	ii.	Joseph F. **Perkins** born 28 January 1806.
+	1411	iii.	James Hughes **Perkins** born 1 January 1808.
+	1412	iv.	Dr. Elisha Henry **Perkins** born 9 July 1811.
+	1413	v.	John Douglass **Perkins** born 13 November 1814.
+	1414	vi.	Rebecca Fleming **Perkins** born 2 May 1818.
+	1415	vii.	Susan Marsh **Perkins** born 26 September 1822.

686. **Sarah**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[221] was born in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. 26 October 1771 and died 16 October 1831, at 59 years of age. She married **Gen. Lemuel Grosvenor** 9 March 1801. He was a widower with five sons, died 19 January 1833, at 81 years of age, and is buried in the Promfet Street Cemetery in the Village of Promfet Street, Windham Co., Conn.

Sarah **Perkins** and Gen. Lemuel **Grosvenor** had the following children:

1416	i.	Perkins[8] **Grosvenor**[222] born 25 April 1802 and died 28 April 1802, at less than 1 year of age.
1417	ii.	Eunice Putnam **Grosvenor**[223] born 24 August 1803. She was unmarried in 1888.
1418	iii.	Sarah Perkins **Grosvenor**[224] born 5 February 1806 and married Col. Charles **Colt.**
1419	iv.	Ellen Douglass **Grosvenor**[225] was born 27 February 1814 and died 10 November 1831, at 17 years of age.

687. **Benjamin Douglass**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[226] was born in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. 24 June 1774 and died 13 October 1810 in New York, N.Y., at 36 years of age. He married **Mary Murray** of New York. She [227] was the daughter of John **Murray** Jr. Benjamin earned an A.B. in 1794 and an A.M. in 1797, both from Yale College (New Haven, Conn.). He moved to London and established the Perkins Institution and later returned to New York City where he successfully operated the Collins Perkins Bookstore. He was a Quaker.

Benjamin Douglass **Perkins** and Mary **Murray** had the following child:

+	1420	i.	Benjamin Douglass[8] **Perkins** born in 1805.

688. **Susan**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[228] was born in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. 9 October 1776 and died 31 January 1853 in Woodstock, Windsor Co., Vt., at 76 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Dr. Josias Lydon Arnold** 8 February 1795. A graduate of Yale (New Haven, Conn.) and Dartmouth College (Hanover,

N.H.) and of Brown University (Providence, R.I.), he died 7 July 1797 in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia Co., Vt. [229] (2) **Charles Marsh** 3 June 1798. He was born in Lebanon, New London Co., Conn. 10 July 1765 and died 11 January 1849 in Woodstock, at 83 years of age.[230] He was graduated from Dartmouth in 1786 and became a leading lawyer in Vermont representing the state in the U.S. Congress 1815-17. He was President of the Dartmouth Alumni Association and Chief Justice of the Vermont Bar Assn. The Marsh estate occupied the most beautiful and conspicious site in Woodstock.[231]

Susan **Perkins** and Dr. Josias Lydon **Arnold** had the following child born in St. Johnsbury:

1421 i. Susan Perkins[8] **Arnold**[232] 29 May 1796. She married John **Taylor.**

Susan **Perkins** and Charles **Marsh** had the following children born in Woodstock:

1422 ii. Lydon Arnold **Marsh**[233] 26 February 1799 and married Lucy Gay **Swan.**

1423 iii. George Perkins **Marsh**[234] 15 March 1801 and married twice. (1) Harriet **Buel.** (2) Caroline **Crane.** George was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1820 and became an eminent lawyer and public servant. After serving in Congress (1843-49), he was named Minister to Constantinople and later Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary at Turin, Italy. His personal library "was rich in philological treasurers beyond any others in the country." He died in Rome, Italy.

1424 iv. Joseph **Marsh**[235] in 1807 and died unmarried 7 November 1841 in Woodstock, at 34 years of age.

1425 v. Sarah Burrill **Marsh**[236] 5 June 1809 and married Wyllis **Lyman** LL.B.

1426 vi. Charles **Marsh**[237] 10 May 1821 and died unmarried in May 1873, at 52 years of age.

689. **Elizabeth**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[238] was born in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. 6 November 1778 and died 18 May 1866 in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio, at 87 years of age. She married **David Putnam** 6 September 1798. He was born in Promfet, Windham Co., Conn. 4 February 1769 and died 31 March 1856 in Marietta, at 87 years of age. [239] A grandson of Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam of Revolutionary war fame,[240] David was awarded an A.B. by Yale College (New Haven, Conn.) and practiced law in Marietta.

Elizabeth **Perkins** and David **Putnam** had the following children:

1427 i. Benjamin[8] **Putnam**[241] born 26 February 1800 and married twice. (1) Mary **Dana.** (2) Sarah H. **Ward.**

1428 ii. Charles Marsh **Putnam**[242] born 24 February 1802 and married Abby Slocum **Edgerton.**

1429 iii. Peter Radcliff **Putnam**[243] born 8 February 1804 and died 20 March 1824, at 20 years of age.

\+ 1430 iv. Douglas **Putnam** born 7 April 1806.

\+ 1431 v. David **Putnam** born 17 May 1808.

1432 vi. Murray **Putnam**[244] born 10 June 1810 and died 16 April 1812, at 1 year of age.

1433 vii. Catherine Hutchinson **Putnam**[245] born 6 July 1812 and died 17 August 1829, at 17 years of age.

1434 viii. Murray **Putnam**[246] born 1 August 1815 and died 27 September 1823, at 8 years of age.

1435 ix. George **Putnam**[247] born 1 June 1817 and married Susan Allen **Wescott.**

1436 x. Elizabeth **Putnam**[248] born 18 August 1819 and married (__) **Gardiner.**

1437 xi. Mary **Putnam**[249] born 27 December 1822 and died 11 April 1825, at 2 years of age.

690. **Henry**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[250] was born in Plainfield, Conn. 20 April 1781 and married twice. (1) **Mary Woodbridge. (2) Abby Noyes** 19 March 1820.

Henry **Perkins** and Abby **Noyes** had the following children born in Salem, New London Co., Conn.:

1438 i. Henry[8] **Perkins.**[251]

1439 ii. Thomas **Perkins.**[252]

1440 iii. Sarah **Perkins.**[253]

1441 iv. Henry **Perkins.**[254]

1442 v. Thomas **Perkins.**[255]

1443 vi. Alfred **Perkins.**[256]

1444 vii. John **Perkins.**[257]

\+ 1445 viii. Elizabeth Rogers **Perkins.**

\+ 1446 ix. Martha Noyes **Perkins** 27 December 1825.

691. **Rev. George**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[258] was born in Plainfield, Conn. 19 October 1783 and married twice. (1) **Marionette Turner in** 1817. She was

born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn.[259] (2) **Betsey Turner** who was born in Norwich.[260] His two wives were sisters and the daughters of Dr. John **Turner**. After graduation from Yale College (New Haven in 1803, George studied law and practiced the profession for several years. After the death of his first wife he left law for the ministry and served the Congregational Churches in Ashburnham, Worcester Co., Mass. and Jewett City, New London Co., Conn.

Rev. George **Perkins** and Marionette **Turner** had the following children:

1447 i. Hannah[8] **Perkins**[261] born in 1820 and died in 1841, at 21 years of age.

1448 ii. George Frederick **Perkins**[262] born 3 August 1824.

1449 iii. John **Perkins**[263] born in 1827. He was killed on a whaling voyage in 1846.

692. **Olive M.**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[264] was born in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn. 13 March 1786 and died 1 August 1870, at 84 years of age. She married **Nathaniel McLellan** 15 September 1815. He was born abt 1776 and died in 1863 at 87 years of age.[265]

Olive M. **Perkins** and Nathaniel **McLellan** had the following child born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn.:

1450 i. Grace[8] **McLellan** 20 September 1820.[266] She was unmarried and living in Norwich in 1888.

713. **Sarah**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[267] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 2 January 1775 and died 1 October 1828 in Evansburgh, Montgomery Co., Penn., at 53 years of age. She married **Joseph T. Cummings** 23 March 1806. He was born in Palmer, Hampden Co., Mass. 27 April 1779 and died 24 September 1828 in Evansburgh, at 49 years of age.[268] Joseph was a merchant.

Sarah **Perkins** and Joseph T. **Cummings** had the following children:

1451 i. Cyrum Trumbull[8] **Cummings**[269] born 12 January 1807 and died 28 February 1880, at 73 years of age. He married twice. (1) Nancy A. **Harrington.** (2)Isabella **Hoag.** He had seven children. No information provided on children.

1452 ii. Joseph Priestley **Cummings**[270] born 4 December 1808 and died 4 December 1845, at 37 years of age. He married Martha Ann **Perkins** 28 September 1841. They were first cousins. Martha,[271] daughter of Caleb **Perkins** and Hannah **Cook,** was born 6 September 1814.

1453 iii. Sarah **Cummings**.[272]

1454 iv. Charles **Cummings**[273] born 6 January 1813 and married Sarah **Perkins** in November 1843. Sarah,[274] daughter of Caleb **Perkins** and Hannah **Cook**, was born 1 June 1821. Charles and Sarah are first cousins. Their common ancestors are Dr. Caleb Perkins and Sarah Trumbull.

1455 v. Caleb P. **Cummings**.[275] Died in infancy.

1456 vi. Caleb Perkins **Cummings**[276] born 25 December 1818 and died 25 December 1842, at 24 years of age.

1457 vii. Isaac Newton **Cummings**.[277]

714. **John Trumbell**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[278] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 13 August 1776. He was named after his uncle Judge John Trumbull, author of *McFingal.* John died in Charleston, S.C. He married twice. (1) **Catherine Willard** abt 1804. She was born in Hartford. **(2) Hannah Hurlburt** in West Hartford, 26 May 1808.

John Trumbell **Perkins** and Catherine **Willard** had the following children:

\+ 1458 i. Sophia Liza[8] **Perkins** born 15 June 1806.

1459 ii. Catherine Willard **Perkins**[279] born 7 February 1808 and died 17 February 1825, at 17 years of age.

John Trumbell **Perkins** and Hannah **Hurlburt** had the following children:

\+ 1460 iii. John Trumbull **Perkins** born 23 March 1810.

\+ 1461 iv. Samuel Elliott **Perkins** born 6 December 1811.

715. **Elizabeth**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[280] was baptized in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 8 January 1778 and died 16 February 1846, at 69 years of age. She married **Erastus Gay** 29 March 1813. Erastus,[281] son of Col. Fisher **Gay** and Phebe **Lewis,** was born in Farmington, Hartford Co., Conn. and died 27 May 1855.

Elizabeth **Perkins** and Erastus **Gay** had the following children:

1462 i. Charles[8] **Gay**.[282] Died young.

1463 ii. Charles **Gay**[283] born 7 January 1814 and married Elizabeth **Allen.**

1464 iii. Eliza Perkins **Gay**[284] born 12 August 1818 and died unmarried 26 December 1851 at 33 years of age.

716. **Caleb**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[285] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 23 October 1781 and died 29 October 1854 in Woodstock, Crawford Co., Penn., at 73 years of age. He married **Hannah**, probably, **Cook,** 25 March 1810. It is believed Hannah's surname is Cook, however, proof is lacking. Hannah,[286] daughter of Lydia **Derby,** was born in New Salem, Franklin Co., Mass. 11 June 1783 and died 20 November 1828 in Woodstock, at 45 years of age. He was a merchant and farmer.

Caleb **Perkins** and Hannah **Cook** had the following children:

+	1465	i.	Lyman[8] **Perkins** born 30 April 1811.
+	1466	ii.	Samuel Dwight **Perkins** born 2 October 1812.
	1467	iii.	Martha Ann **Perkins**[287] born 6 September 1814 and married Joseph Priestley **Cummings** 28 September 1841. They were first cousins. Joseph,[288] son of Joseph T. **Cummings** and Sarah **Perkins**, was born 4 December 1808 and died 4 December 1845, at 37 years of age.
	1468	iv.	Sarah **Perkins**[289] born 1 June 1821 and married Charles **Cummings** in November 1843. Charles,[290] son of Joseph T. **Cummings** and Sarah **Perkins**, was born 6 January 1813. Charles and Sarah are first cousins. Their common ancestors are Dr. Caleb Perkins and Sarah Trumbull.

717. **Lucy**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[291] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 2 November 1783 and died 31 May 1820 in Otis, Berkshire Co., Mass., at 36 years of age. She married **Bevil Seymour** 21 June 1807. Bevil,[292] son of Ashbel **Seymour** and Abigail **Wells**, was born in Newington, Hartford Co., Conn. 4 September 1782 and died 20 October 1852 in Otis, at 70 years of age. They moved to Otis shortly after their marriage where Bevil was a merchant and hotel keeper. He remarried after Lucy's death.

Lucy **Perkins** and Bevil **Seymour** had the following children born in Otis:

1469	i.	Caleb Perkins[8] **Seymour**[293] 9 June 1808 and died 20 September 1875, at 67 years of age.
1470	ii.	Lucy Maria **Seymour**[294] 2 November 1809 and died 10 May 1882, at 72 years of age. She married Dr. Aretas **Rising** who died 27 March 1884.
1471	iii.	Frederick Wales **Seymour**[295] 12 March 1811 and died 20 November 1863, at 52 years of age. He married Eliza A. **Dewey** 3 December 1840.

718. **Sophia**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[296] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 6 March 1787 and died 29 June 1861, at 74 years of age. She married **Adonijah Jones** 5 May 1814. He was born in Otis, Berkshire Co., Mass. 24 April 1779 and died 8 June 1841, at 62 years of age.[297]

Sophia **Perkins** and Adonijah **Jones** had the following children:

1472 i. Samuel A.[8] **Jones**[298] born 3 June 1816 and died 26 June 1883 in Camden, Camden Co., N.J., at 67 years of age. He married twice. (1) Jeanette **Gibson** of Otis. (2) Catherine L. **Haskell** of Otis.

1473 ii. Andrew P. **Jones**[299] born 26 September 1818 and died 29 March 1819, at 6 months of age.

1474 iii. Sarah A. **Jones**[300] born 30 April 1820 and died 22 November 1883 in Utica, Oneida Co., N.Y., at 63 years of age. She married John S. **Sheldon.** He died in May 1862.[301] No children born to this union.

1475 iv. Andrew P. **Jones**[302] born 4 September 1821 and married Anna F. **Vinton.**

1476 v. Zachary L. **Jones**[303] born 28 February 1823 and married Harriet L. **Dowd.**

1477 vi. Sophia E. **Jones**[304] born 24 November 1824 and died 1 April 1845, at 20 years of age.

1478 vii. Timothy D. **Jones**[305] born 17 October 1827 and married Marion A. **Crandall.**

1479 viii. Charles E. **Jones**[306] born 28 April 1829 and died 4 April 1880, at 50 years of age. He married twice. (1) Eliza Margaret **Rutledge.** She died 20 July 1857.[307] (2) Catherine Jane **Astley.**

1480 ix. Dr. Miles B. **Jones**[308] born 4 March 1833 and married Ellen Graham **Hannah.** He was a physician in Sand Hill, Montgomery Co., N.Y. in 1888.

719. **Martha**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[309] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. and married **Oliver Johnson** of Franklin, New London Co., Conn.

Martha **Perkins** and Oliver **Johnson** had the following children:

1481 i. Oliver[8] **Johnson**[310] He married (__) **Hoyt.**

1482 ii. Martha **Johnson**[311] She married (__) **Alley** of Windham, Windom Co., Conn.

1483 iii. Betsey **Johnson**[312] She married Dr. (__) **Burgess** of Windham.

1484 iv. Eliza **Johnson**[313] She married Judge (__) **Swift** of Windham.

1485 v. Perkins **Johnson.**[314]

724. **Elizabeth**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[315] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. and married **Septimus Lathrop** of Franklin, New London Co., Conn.

Elizabeth **Perkins** and Septimus **Lathrop** had the following children:

1486 i. Nelson[8] **Lathrop.**[316]

1487 ii. John **Lathrop.**[317]

726. **Augustus**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[318] was born in Franklin, New London Co., Conn. in July 1773 and died in Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N.Y. He married twice. (1) **Rebecca Huntington.** Rebecca was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 12 May 1776 and died 10 June 1838 in Ithaca, at 62 years of age.[319] (2) **Lucy Huntington** 20 September 1795. Lucy was born in Norwich in February 1774 and died in 1822 in Ithaca, at 48 years of age.[320] He was in the import-export business, shipping cattle to the West Indies and returning with sugar, salt, molasses, and tropical fruits. He was one of the wealthiest men in Norwich until the British blockade in the War of 1812 destroyed his business. He moved his family to Ithaca in 1825 and engaged in commercial life there until his death.

Augustus **Perkins** and Lucy **Huntington** had the following children:

1488 i. John Augustus[8] **Perkins**[321] born in Franklin 21 July 1796 and died in July 1817 in Trinidad, West Indies, at 20 years of age.

\+ 1489 ii. George Apollos **Perkins** born 18 September 1798.

1490 iii. Mary Brown **Perkins**[322] born in Franklin 6 January 1801. She was living unmarried in Athens, Bradford Co., Penn. in 1888.

1491 iv. Rebecca Huntington **Perkins**[323] born in Franklin 9 December 1803 and died childless 7 June 1837, at 33 years of age. She married Edward L. **Porter** in Ithaca in July 1823.

1492 v. Isaac Huntington **Perkins**[324] born in Norwich 18 December 1806 and died unmarried 12 March 1856 in New York, N.Y., at 49 years of age.

+	1493	vi.	Edward Henry **Perkins** born 4 April 1810.
	1494	vii.	Simson Abijah **Perkins**[325] born in Norwich 7 July 1812 and died 27 March 1823 in Ithaca, at 10 years of age.
	1495	viii.	Sarah Anne **Perkins**[326] born in Norwich, 7 July 1814. She was living unmarried in Athens in 1888.

727. **Abijah**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[327] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. in 1777, died 11 December 1811 in Scotland, Windham Co., Conn. at 34 years of age, and was buried in Hanover, New London Co., Conn. He married **Olive Manning** who was born in 1778.[328] She was the daughter of Luther **Manning** and Olive **Manning**, and died 17 July 1862, at 84 years of age. She was buried in Hanover.

Abijah **Perkins** and Olive **Manning** had the following children:

	1496	i.	Milton[8] **Perkins**[329] who died in 1887 in Hampton, Windham Co., Conn. He married Josephine **Tibbets.**
	1497	ii.	Eliza **Perkins**[330] who died in Pittston, Vt. She married Mason **Cleveland** of Hampton. They had four sons, names not provided. Mason died in Pittston.
	1498	iii.	Mary **Perkins**[331] and married Chauncey **Fenton** of Crown Point, Essex Co., N.Y.
+	1499	iv.	John Abijah **Perkins** born 17 January 1809.

728. **Philetus**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[332] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. in 1780 and died 4 January 1861 in Quincy, Adams Co., Ill., at 80 years of age. He married **Lydia Porter.**

Philetus **Perkins** and Lydia **Porter** had the following children:

	1500	i.	Julian Francis[8] **Perkins**[333] She married Frederick G. **Stanley** of Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N.Y.
	1501	ii.	Frederick Grosvenor **Perkins.**[334] He was a dentist in Buffalo, Erie Co., N.Y.

729. **Dyer**[7] **Perkins** (John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[335] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. abt 1783 and died 6 February 1818 in Trinidad, West Indies, at 34 years of age. He married **Charlotte Woodbridge.**

Dyer **Perkins** and Charlotte **Woodbridge** had the following children:

	1502	i.	Samuel Woodbridge[8] **Perkins.**[336]
+	1503	ii.	Elizabeth Rogers **Perkins.**
	1504	iii.	John Dyer **Perkins**[337]

736. **Dr. Chauncey[7] Perkins** (Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[338] was born in Canterbury, Windham Co., Conn. 18 September 1782 and died 24 September 1872 in Erie, Erie Co., Penn., at 90 years of age. He married **Lydia Lord** 22 May 1818. Lydia,[339] daughter of Nathan **Lord** and Mary **Nevins,** was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. and died 7 April 1865 in Mayside, Penn. Lydia was a sixth generation descendant from Thomas Lord who was born in England in 1585 and emigrated to Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. in 1635 along with his wife Dorothy and seven children. They sailed on the *Elizabeth and Ann*. Her brother Eleazer Lord was one of the founders and for several years President of the New York and Erie Railroad.

Chauncy studied with his father and completed his medical education at the Universities of New York and Pennsylvania. He began his practice at Athens, Bradford Co., Penn. and in 1828 moved to Erie to establish a new practice. In addition, in partnership with Charles Lord, his brother-in-law, he owned a drug store. He was Vice President of the Pennsylvania Medical Society and attended national conventions as a delegate. His obituary described him as being of medium size and a man who enjoyed excellent health during his long life.

Dr. Chauncey **Perkins** and Lydia **Lord** had the following children:

+	1505	i.	Rufus Lord[8] **Perkins** born 17 December 1819.
	1506	ii.	Mary **Perkins**[340] born 14 August 1821 and died 31 July 1823, at 1 year of age.
+	1507	iii.	Caroline Mary **Perkins** born 11 December 1823.
+	1508	iv.	John Chauncey **Perkins** born 22 January 1829.
	1509	v.	Julia **Perkins**[341] was born in Erie 19 March 1829 and died 27 May 1843, at 14 years of age.

737. **Julia[7] Perkins** (Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[342] was born in Canterbury, Windham Co., Conn. 13 April 1784 and died 1 December 1867 in Athens, Athens Co., Ohio, at 83 years of age. She married **Capt. David Pratt** 27 March 1814. David,[343] son of John **Pratt,** was born in Colchester, New London Co., Conn. 1 March 1770 and died in 1861 in Athens, at 91 years of age. He was among the early New England emigrants to Ohio, arriving in 1796.

Julia **Perkins** and Capt. David **Pratt** had the following children born in Athens:

1510 i. Eliphaz[8] **Pratt**[344] 17 February 1816 and married three times. (1) Elizabeth **Mills**. (2) Elizabeth **Loughry**. (3) Mary E. **Moreton**.

1511 ii. Maria F. **Pratt**[345] 22 October 1817 and married Henry **Hay**.

1512 iii. Laura E. **Pratt**[346] in November 1819 and married Charles J. **Currier**.

1513 iv. John Henry **Pratt**[347] 30 September 1824 and married Julia **Perkins**.

1514 v. Robert W. **Pratt**[348] 30 September 1826 and married Hannah M. **Brown**.

1515 vi. Julia **Pratt**[349] 27 March 1828 and married Rev. Addison **Ballard**.

739. **Rev. Eliphaz**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[350] was born in Voluntown, New London Co., Conn. 6 March 1788 and died 8 August 1856 in Flora, Clay Co., Ill., at 68 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Margaret Romeyn Staff** in Locke, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 18 November 1811. She was born in New Jersey 13 May 1794 and died 6 October 1816 in Athens, Athens Co., Ohio, at 22 years of age.[351] (2) **Zipporah Porter** in Athens, 13 January 1818. Zipporah,[352] daughter of John **Porter**, was born in Ashfield, Mass. 1 August 1796, died in 1869 in Flora at 72 years of age. A Presbyterian until age 45, Eliphaz began attending the United Brethen Church in 1833 and was eventually persuaded to convert. He was licensed to preach in the church in 1837.

Rev. Eliphaz **Perkins** and Margaret Romeyn **Staff** had the following children:

\+ 1516 i. Sarah[8] **Perkins** born 21 March 1813.

\+ 1517 ii. Lydia Fitch **Perkins** born 18 July 1815.

Rev. Eliphaz **Perkins** and Zipporah **Porter** had the following children:

1518 iii. Levi **Perkins**[353] born 8 January 1819 and died unmarried 26 July 1842, at 23 years of age.

1519 iv. Lucretia W. **Perkins**[354] born 14 January 1821 and died unmarried 12 January 1840, at 18 years of age.

\+ 1520 v. Margaret R. **Perkins** born 27 March 1822.

\+ 1521 vi. Henry Porter **Perkins** born 3 September 1824.

1522 vii. Eliphaz R. **Perkins**[355] born 4 January 1827 and died unmarried 20 September 1852, at 25 years of age.

\+ 1523 viii. Rev. George **Perkins** born 17 July 1829.

+	1524	ix.	Rev. John Marshall **Perkins** born 22 September 1832.
+	1525	x.	Julia C. **Perkins** born 19 November 1834.
+	1526	xi.	Louisa Zipporah **Perkins** born 13 March 1838.

740. **John**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[356] was born in Leicester, Addision Co., Vt. 27 December 1791 and died 27 November 1879 in Athens, Athens Co., Ohio, at 87 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mary Ann Hay** 5 July 1821. She was from Washington Co., N.Y. and died 8 May 1841 in Athens.[357] (2) **Nancy Hampton** 28 August 1845. She lived in Philadelphia, Philadelphia City Co., where her father was a wholesale merchant. Nancy was born in London, England and died 20 July 1873 in Athens.[358] John's adult life was spent as a merchant, first at Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio and for 60 years at Athens where he was postmaster for 22 years. He died on Thanksgiving Day.

John **Perkins** and Mary Ann **Hay** had the following children born in Athens:

	1527	i.	Mary Hay[8] **Perkins**[359] 22 October 1822 and died unmarried 8 May 1849 at 26 years of age.
+	1528	ii.	Catherine Fitch **Perkins** 26 March 1825.

741. **Lydia**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[360] was born in Salisbury, Addison Co., Vt. 31 August 1793 and died 24 March 1865 in Kingston, Ross Co., Ohio, at 71 years of age. She married **Isaac Taylor** in Athens, Athens Co., Ohio, 28 March 1814. Isaac,[361] son of William **Taylor** and Lucy **(__),** was born 10 July 1789 and died 16 November 1863 in Kingston, at 74 years of age.

Lydia **Perkins** and Isaac **Taylor** had the following children born in Athens:

	1529	i.	Eliphaz[8] **Taylor**[362] 9 May 1815 and died there in 1816 at 1 year of age.
	1530	ii.	Catherine G. **Taylor**[363] 10 December 1816 and married Rev. Timothy E. **Stearns.**
	1531	iii.	Chauncey Perkins **Taylor**[364] 2 December 1818 and died 5 March 1888 in Conway Springs, Summer Co., Kans., at 69 years of age. He married twice. (1) Emily D. **Rogers.** (2) Mary A. **Rannels.**
	1532	iv.	Mary **Taylor**[365] 2 November 1820 and died unmarried 9 December 1852, at 32 years of age.
	1533	v.	Henry William **Taylor**[366] 21 December 1822 and married Mary Virginia **Kemper.**

1534 vi. Eliza Ann **Taylor**[367] 29 January 1825 and married James **Hay.**

1535 vii. Caroline E. **Taylor**[368] 12 November 1828 and died unmarried 23 November 1857, at 29 years of age.

1536 viii. Charlotte L. **Taylor**[369] 20 July 1833 and died unmarried in 1852, at 18 years of age.

1537 ix. John Isaac **Taylor**[370] 3 February 1839 and died 28 December 1856, at 17 years of age.

742. **Rev. Henry**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[371] was born in Vergennes, Addison Co., Vt. 9 February 1796 and died 1 July 1880 in Allentown, Monmouth Co., N.J., at 84 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Eliza Reeve** abt 1820/21. Eliza,[372] daughter of Dr. John **Reeve,** was from Rocky Hill, Somerset Co., N.J. and died 20 November 1850 in Allentown. **(2) Lydia Newbold** of Springfield, Union Co., N.J. Henry was one of the earliest graduates of Ohio University and then studied religion at Princeton. He was ordained pastor of the Allentown and Nottingham, Mercer Co., N.J. Square churches in 1820. When both churches became strong enough to support their own pastor, he chose to remain with Allentown where he preached for 43 years.

Rev. Henry **Perkins** and Eliza **Reeve** had the following children:

\+ 1538 i. Lydia Ann[8] **Perkins** born 1 May 1823.

1539 ii. Julia **Perkins**[373] born in Allentown 18 November 1824 and married John H. **Pratt**.

743. **Lucy**[7] **Perkins** (Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[374] was born in Reading, Berke Co., Penn. 7 July 1799 and died 13 September 1877 in Flora, Clay Co., Ill., at 78 years of age. She married **Dr. W. E. Thomson** 16 April 1829. He was from Richmond, Jefferson Co., Ohio and died there 1 November 1841.[375] After her husband's death, she moved her family to Athens, Athens Co., Ohio and subsequently to Illinois.

Lucy **Perkins** and Dr. W. E. **Thomson** had the following children:

1540 i. Jane Ewing[8] **Thomson**[376] born 21 May 1831 and was living unmarried in 1888.

1541 ii. Margaret Lucy **Thomson**[377] born 2 August 1833 and married Dr. J.H. **Skelling.** They were living in Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif. in 1888.

1542 iii. George William **Thomson**[378] born 4 March 1837 and married Isabella **Canada.**

1543 iv. Caroline **Thomson**[379] born 14 October 1841 and was unmarried in 1888.

750. **Abigail**[7] **Perkins** (Joshua[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[380] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 19 November 1765 and married **Barnabas Huntington.**

Abigail **Perkins** and Barnabas **Huntington** had the following children:

1544 i. Clarissa[8] **Huntington.**[381]
1545 ii. Lucy **Huntington.**[382]
1546 iii. Barnabas **Huntington.**[383]

751. **Tabitha**[7] **Perkins** (Joshua[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[384] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 30 August 1776 and married **Benjamin Burnham.**

Tabitha **Perkins** and Benjamin **Burnham** had the following children:

1547 i. Joshua[8] **Burnham.**[385]
1548 ii. Susanna **Burnham.**[386]
1549 iii. Joanna **Burnham.**[387]
1550 iv. Mary **Burnham.**[388]
1551 v. Benjamin **Burnham.**[389]
1552 vi. Sarah **Burnham.**[390]
1553 vii. Thomas **Burnham.**[391]
1554 viii. Hannah **Burnham.**[392]
1555 ix. Samuel John **Burnham.**[393]

752. **Charles**[7] **Perkins** (Joshua[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[394] was born in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn. 5 May 1780 and died 13 October 1852, at 72 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Payne** abt 1812. Betsey,[395] daughter of Elisha **Payne** and Anna **Dyer,** was born in Canterbury, Windham Co., Conn. in 1787 and died 26 May 1879 in Lisbon, at 91 years of age.

Charles **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Payne** had the following children:

\+ 1556 i. Jonathan[8] **Perkins** born in 1814.
1557 ii. Elizabeth **Perkins** born in 1816.[396]
1558 iii. Joshua **Perkins** born in 1818.[397] He was a dentist in Danielsonville, Windham Co., Conn. in 1888.
1559 iv. Olive **Perkins**[398] born abt December 1819 and died 18 September 1826, at 6 years of age.

1560 v. Abigail **Perkins**[399] born abt September 1828 and died 21 April 1835, at 6 years of age.

753. **Ephraim**[7] **Perkins** (Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[400] was born in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass. 5 July 1773 and died 6 February 1851 in Burlington, Racine Co., Wisc., at 77 years of age. He married **Lucy Merrick** of Wilbraham, Hampden Co., Mass. 1 January 1800. Her father was Dea. Chiliab **Merrick** and she died in August 1851 in Burlington.[401] They resided in Mansfield, Tolland Co., Conn. for five years before moving to Trenton, Oneida Co., N.Y. where he operated a dairy farm with 100 head of milkers. The family moved to Burlington in 1840 where he was a merchant, farmer, and miller. He operated saw, woolen, flour, and linseed oil mills. It is said his woolen and linseed oil mills were the first in Wisconsin and the first Wisconsin flour to be shipped east was from his mill. These several mills were in Burlington.

Ephraim **Perkins** and Lucy **Merrick** had the following children:

\+ 1561 i. Origen[8] **Perkins** born 23 February 1801.
\+ 1562 ii. Edward **Perkins** born 6 April 1803.
\+ 1563 iii. Lucy **Perkins** born 3 May 1805.
1564 iv. Mary **Perkins**[402] born in Trenton 27 September 1806 and died 7 January 1827, at 20 years of age.
\+ 1565 v. Emily **Perkins** born 7 September 1808.
\+ 1566 vi. Ephraim **Perkins** born 5 May 1810.
\+ 1567 vii. Pliny Merrick **Perkins** born 24 January 1812.

754. **Benjamin Chaplin**[7] **Perkins** (Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[403] was born in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass. 29 April 1775 and died 24 April 1845 in Ohio, at 69 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Ann Walden.** His farm operation in Becket included a dairy and buying and selling mules. He represented the town in the Legislature for eight years. He moved to Rochester, Lorain Co., Ohio in 1833 and was a land agent in the state for many years.

Benjamin Chaplin **Perkins** and Elizabeth Ann **Walden** had the following children born in Becket:

1568 i. Ebenezer Walden[8] **Perkins.**[404]
1569 ii. Mary Chaplin **Perkins.**[405]
1570 iii. Elizabeth Ann **Perkins.**[406]
\+ 1571 iv. Benjamin Chaplin **Perkins** 22 June 1812.

755. **Matthew**[7] **Perkins** (Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[407] was born in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass. 15 March 1777 and died 11 September 1808 in Lisbon, Saint Lawrence Co., N.Y., at 31 years of age. He married **Mary Tibbets** abt 1800. She was the daughter of Benjamin **Tibbets.**[408] He was a farmer and lawyer and served as surrogate of St. Lawrence Co., N.Y.

Matthew **Perkins** and Mary **Tibbets** had the following children born in Lisbon:

1572 i. Benjamin Tibbets[8] **Perkins.**[409] Died unmarried at age 22.

1573 ii. Mary Ann **Perkins.**[410] married Dr. Joseph W. **Smith** of Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. They had five children.[411] He died in 1836.

1574 iii. Caroline **Perkins**[412] who married George **Warner** of Michigan.

758. **John Erastus**[7] **Perkins** (Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[413] was born in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass. 26 March 1783 and died 27 September 1847, at 64 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mary Anderson** 18 January 1807. Mary,[414] daughter of James **Anderson** and Grace **(__),** was born in Blandford, Hampden Co., Mass. 22 July 1783 and died 21 March 1821 in Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y., at 37 years of age. (2) **Polly Kinney** 24 March 1822. Polly,[415] daughter of Daniel **Kinney** and Polly **(__)**, was born in Bethel, Windsor Co., Vt. 16 March 1793 and died 27 September 1847 in Augusta, Wisc., at 54 years of age.

John Erastus **Perkins** and Mary **Anderson** had the following children:

\+ 1575 i. Mary Chaplin[8] **Perkins** born 10 December 1807.

1576 ii. Matthew **Perkins**[416] born 20 August 1809 and died 29 June 1810, at less than 1 year of age.

1577 iii. John Erastus **Perkins**[417] born 20 June 1811 and died 11 May 1862 in Farmington, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 50 years of age. He raised and was named Captain of Co. C, 8th Wisc. regt. for service in the Civil War. He was wounded in the battle at Farmington, Alcorn Co., Miss. 9 May and died 11 May. He never married.

\+ 1578 iv. Ephraim **Perkins** born 16 June 1813.

1579 v. Elizabeth Ann **Perkins**[418] born 12 May 1817 and died 9 July 1850 in Burlington, Wisc., at 33 years of age. She married John E. **Randall.**

1580 vi. Orin Anderson **Perkins**[419] born 6 June 1820. He was a surveyor and disappeared one day and nothing was ever heard from or about him.

John Erastus **Perkins** and Polly **Kinney** had the following children:

\+ 1581 vii. Frederick **Perkins** born 7 January 1824.

1582 viii. Daniel Kinney **Perkins**[420] born 29 August 1825 and died unmarried 12 January 1852, at 26 years of age.

1583 ix. Luther **Perkins**[421] born 3 January 1827 and died of consumption 5 July 1845, at 18 years of age.

\+ 1584 x. Newcomb **Perkins** born 10 April 1829.

1585 xi. Henry Hobart **Perkins**[422] born 11 September 1830. Was living in Boston in 1888.

759. **Origen Augustus**[7] **Perkins** (Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[423] was born in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass. 31 March 1785 and died there 28 May 1854, at 69 years of age. He married **Sarah Messenger** in Hamilton, Madison Co., N.Y., 15 November 1811. Sarah,[424] daughter of Hiram **Messenger** and Lydia **Chaplin,** was born in Becket 10 October 1781 and died there 30 August 1858, at 76 years of age.

Origen Augustus **Perkins** and Sarah **Messenger** had the following children born in Becket:

1586 i. Thomas[8] **Perkins**[425] 9 January 1813 and died the day after birth.

1587 ii. Ephraim **Perkins**[426] 23 March 1814 and died 5 February 1816 in Becket, at almost 2 years of age.

\+ 1588 iii. Augustus Messenger **Perkins** 9 May 1817.

\+ 1589 iv. Charles Orton **Perkins** 25 September 1819.

\+ 1590 v. Sarah Lydia **Perkins** 8 September 1822.

760. **Bishop**[7] **Perkins** (Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[427] was born in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass. 5 September 1787 and died 20 November 1866 in Ogdensburg, Saint Lawrence Co., N.Y., at 79 years of age. He married **Mary Grant** in 1820. He entered Williams College in 1807 and later studied law at Troy, and Utica, N.Y. He moved to Lisbon, N.Y. shortly after the end of the War of 1812 and later to Ogdensburg where he practiced law until his death. He was District Attorney and Clerk of the Board of Supervisors for approximately 20 years. He served as State Representative and attended the Con-

stitutional Convention of 1846. Ogdensburg attorneys erected a monument in his memory upon his death, commending his 40 years as a leader and exemplar of the St. Lawrence Bar. His wife was still alive in 1888.

Bishop **Perkins** and Mary **Grant** had the following child:

1591 i. Margaret[8] **Perkins** born in 1823.[428]

764. **Frances[7] Perkins** (Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[429] was baptized in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn., 28 March 1784 and died in July 1847. She married **Truman Webster** 1 December 1813.

Frances **Perkins** and Truman **Webster** had the following children:

1592 i. (Infant)[8] **Webster**[430] born 8 November 1817 and died the day of birth.

1593 ii. Julia Ann **Webster**[431] born in 1819 and married Edward N. **Quirk.**

1594 iii. Edward Perkins **Webster**[432] born abt 1825 and married Melanie **Totelli.** The family was living in Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla. in 1888 where Edward was a druggist.

1595 iv. Catherine Frances **Webster**[433] born abt 1826 and died 14 June 1863, at 36 years of age. She married William F. **Groves** of Marietta, Cobb Co., Ga.

765. **Rev. Nathan[7] Perkins** (Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[434] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 26 August 1776 and died 28 March 1842 in Amherst, Hampshire Co., Mass., at 65 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mabel Seymour** in West Hartford in September 1798. Mabel,[435] daughter of Col. Timothy **Seymour** and Abigail **Skinner,** was born in West Hartford 2 July 1776 and died 22 September 1835 in Amherst, at 59 years of age. **(2) Mrs. (__) Lyman** in Amherst. He was graduated from Yale College (New Haven, Conn.) in 1795 then studied law and practiced for several years in West Hartford while operating a small farm. He gave up law in 1807 and began to study for the ministry with his father and was ordained pastor at Amherst 10 October 1810. He remained there until his death.

Rev. Nathan **Perkins** and Mabel **Seymour** had the following children:

\+ 1596 i. Eliza Seymour[8] **Perkins** born 30 July 1800.

\+ 1597 ii. Harriet **Perkins** born 20 December 1803.

\+ 1598 iii. Thomas Goodman **Perkins** was born 16 December 1806.

766. **Timothy Pitkin[7] Perkins** (Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[436] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. in August 1779 (baptized 29 August) and died 21 December 1858 in Troy, Rensselaer Co., N.Y., at 79 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Jerusha Benton** in West Hartford, in 1801. She died there 6 June 1809.[437] (2) **Sarah Goodman Gridley** 28 March 1810. Sarah,[438] daughter of Elijah **Gridley** and Sarah **Goodman,** was born in 1790 and died 12 November 1814 at 24 years of age. **(3) Nancy Lee** 1819. She died 8 January 1881 in Troy.[439] Timothy was both a merchant and farmer in West Hartford before moving to Troy.

Timothy Pitkin **Perkins** and Sarah Goodman **Gridley** had the following children:

1599 i. Nathan[8] **Perkins**[440] baptized 5 June 1831 and married (__) **Deming.** They were living in Troy in 1888 with their six children.

\+ 1600 ii. Sarah Gridley **Perkins** born 24 March 1812.

1601 iii. Thomas Goodman **Perkins**[441] born in 1813 (baptized 1 August 1813) and died abt 1843. He married Catherine **Whiton.**

Timothy Pitkin **Perkins** and Nancy **Lee** had the following children:

1602 iv. Lee **Perkins.**[442] He was mortally wounded in the second Civil War battle of Bull Run in Virginia in August 1862.

1603 v. Timothy Pitkin **Perkins** born in 1820.[443]

1604 vi. Juliana **Perkins**[444] born abt 1826 and married Col. Abram **Myers** of Troy. They had two sons. Abram was killed in the Civil War battle of the Wilderness in Virginia the first week of May 1864.

Timothy Pitkin **Perkins** and Jerusha **Benton** had the following children:

1605 vii. William Pitkin **Perkins**[445] born in West Hartford abt 1802/03 and died 11 April 1888 in Lansingburgh, Rensselaer Co., N.Y., at 84 years of age. He married Emeline **(__).** He lived in Troy before Lansingburg.

\+ 1606 viii. Jerusha **Perkins** born in August 1804.

1607 ix. Catherine **Perkins.**[446]

767. **Catherine[7] Perkins** (Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[447] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 20 January 1782 and married **Charles Seymour** there 20 December 1803. Charles,[448] son of Capt. Charles **Seymour** and Lucy

Whitman, was born in Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 17 January 1777 and died there 21 January 1852, at 75 years of age. He had been a Hartford merchant for over 50 years at the time of death.

Catherine **Perkins** and Charles **Seymour** had the following children born in Hartford:

	1608	i.	Julia[8] **Seymour**[449] 19 December 1804 and died unmarried 17 August 1886, at 81 years of age.
+	1609	ii.	Catherine **Seymour** 25 May 1806.
	1610	iii.	Charles **Seymour**[450] 2 November 1807 and died 23 June 1880 in Hartford, at 72 years of age. He was a Hartford merchant for over 50 years and died unmarried.
	1611	iv.	Edward **Seymour**[451] 27 September 1809 and died 12 October 1810 in Hartford, at 1 year of age.
	1612	v.	Harriet **Seymour**[452] 27 September 1811 and died 8 May 1846 in Brooklyn, N.Y., at 34 years of age. She married Rev. George J. **Tillotson** 8 May 1844.
	1613	vi.	Nathan Perkins **Seymour**[453] 24 December 1813. He was graduated from Yale (New Haven, Conn.) in 1837 and earned a LL.D. from Kenyon College (Gambier, Ohio) in 1867 and was living in Hudson, Summit Co., Ohio in 1888.
	1614	vii.	John Whitman **Seymour**[454] 24 March 1816. He is an 1837 graduate of Yale and was practicing law in Hartford in 1888.
	1615	viii.	Alfred **Seymour**[455] 6 November 1817 and died 11 October 1818 in Hartford, at less than 1 year of age.
	1616	ix.	Albert **Seymour**[456] 6 November 1817 and died 16 September 1818 in Hartford, at less than 1 year of age.
+	1617	x.	Mary **Seymour** 1 November 1820.
	1618	xi.	Emily **Seymour** 28 July 1825.[457] She was unmarried and living in Hartford in 1888.

769. **Edward**[7] **Perkins** (Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[458] was born in West Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 14 March 1786 and died 18 November 1826 in Savannah, Chatham Co., Ga., at 40 years of age. He married **Clarissa Fitch** in West Hartford in October 1808. She was was born in Windham, Wedham Co., Conn. 10 May 1788 and died 7 December 1873 in Providence, Providence Co., R.I, at 85 years of age.[459]

Edward **Perkins** and Clarissa **Fitch** had the following children:

+	1619	i.	Clarissa[8] **Perkins** born in 1811.
+	1620	ii.	Maria **Perkins** born in 1813.

1621 iii. Henrietta **Perkins**[460] born in 1815 and died 31 August 1837, at 22 years of age. She married Charles **Whitman.**

1622 iv. Julia Ann **Perkins**[461] born in Windham in 1818 and died in 1836 in Providence, at 18 years of age. She married Adie Alexander **Hales** in 1835. He married (2) Almira Jencks **Perkins** in Providence 2 December 1840.

\+ 1623 v. Almira Jencks **Perkins** born in 1823.

791. **Henrietta**[7] **Perkins** (Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[462] was born in Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 16 March 1792 and married **Josiah Bissell Jr.** 25 May 1814.

Henrietta **Perkins** and Josiah **Bissell** Jr. had the following children:

1624 i. Mary Ann[8] **Bissell**.[463]

1625 ii. Josiah Walcott **Bissell** born 12 May 1818.[464]

1626 iii. Catherine **Bissell**.[465]

1627 iv. Charles P. **Bissell** born 26 September 1823.[466]

1628 v. George P. **Bissell** born 22 July 1827.[467]

1629 vi. Champion **Bissell** born 11 January 1830.[468]

792. **Emily**[7] **Perkins** (Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[469] was born in Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 1 January 1796 and married **Roger S. Baldwin** 25 October 1820.

Emily **Perkins** and Roger S. **Baldwin** had the following children:

1630 i. Edward[8] **Baldwin**.[470]

1631 ii. Elizabeth Wooster **Baldwin** born 8 August 1824.[471]

1632 iii. Roger Sherman **Baldwin** born 4 July 1826.[472]

1633 iv. Ebenezer Simeon **Baldwin** born 4 March 1828 and died 28 April 1836, at 8 years of age.[473]

1634 v. Henrietta Perkins **Baldwin** born 2 April 1830.[474]

1635 vi. George William **Baldwin** born 24 April 1832.[475]

1636 vii. Emily Frances **Baldwin** born 13 December 1835.[476]

1637 viii. Ebenezer Charles **Baldwin**[477] born in August 1837 and died in December 1837, at abt 5 months of age.

1638 ix. Simeon E. **Baldwin** born 5 February 1840.[478]

793. **Thomas Clap**[7] **Perkins** (Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[479] was born in Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 30 July 1798 and died there 11 October 1870, at 72 years of age. He married **Mary Foot Beecher** in Hartford 7 November 1827. Mary,[480] daughter of Rev. Lyman **Beecher,** was born in 1806. Thomas was an 1818

graduate of Yale where he majored in classical studies. After studying for the law in New Haven, New Haven Co., he was admitted to the bar in Hartford where he practiced until his death. He served several terms in the State Senate and House and was elected Justice of the State Supreme Court but declined to serve. He was Secretary of the Protective Fire Insurance Company for many years.

Thomas Clap **Perkins** and Mary Foot **Beecher** had the following children:

+	1639	i.	Frederick B.[8] **Perkins** born 27 September 1828.
+	1640	ii.	Emily B. **Perkins** born 23 November 1829.
+	1641	iii.	Charles E. **Perkins** born 23 March 1832.
+	1642	iv.	Catherine B. **Perkins** born 9 May 1836.

794. **Henry Augustus[7] Perkins** (Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[481] was born in Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 21 October 1801 and died there 29 June 1874, at 72 years of age. He married **Sarah Emmons i**n Hartford Township, Licking Co., Ohio. She was from East Haddam, Middlesex Co., Conn. and was alive in 1888. A banker, Henry began his career at Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn. where he was cashier of a branch of the Hartford Phoenix Bank. He was eventually transferred to Hartford where he was a Cashier and rose to the office of President, the position he had at his death. A man of high integrity, he was Trustee of many estates and had accumulated a fortune in excess of $500,000.

Henry Augustus **Perkins** and Sarah **Emmons** had the following children born in Hartford:

1643	i.	Ellen[8] **Perkins**[482] 21 May 1833 and died unmarried 12 October 1873, at 40 years of age.
1644	ii.	Edward H. **Perkins**[483] 2 December 1837 and married Mary **Dwight** 25 April 1876.
1645	iii.	George C. **Perkins**[484] 8 August 1839 and married Mary **Roberts.**

795. **Rev. George William[7] Perkins** (Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[485] was born in Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. 22 February 1804 and died 13 November 1856 in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill., at 52 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mary Ann Dickinson.** (2) **Mrs. Mary (Bissell) Mumford,** the widow of William Mumford of Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y. Mary,[486] daughter of Josiah **Bissell,** was born in Pittsfield, Berkshire Co., Mass. George was a minister of considerable reputation and served as pastor of the American Presbyterian

Church of Montreal, Canada (1830-39), the Congregational Church of Meriden, New Haven Co., Conn. (1844-54) and the First Congregational Church of Chicago from 1854 to his death.

Rev. George William **Perkins** and Mary Ann **Dickinson** had the following children:

1646 i. Francis W.[8] **Perkins**[487] born 12 October 1839 and was living in 1888.

1647 ii. Anna Pitkin **Perkins**[488] born in Meriden 9 September 1847 and married Rev. Henry F. **Cambell.**

798. **Lucy Gallup**[7] **Perkins** (Frederick[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[489] was born in Utica, Oneida Co., N.Y. 6 May 1804 and married **William Tracy.** He was a lawyer in New York City in 1888.

Lucy Gallup **Perkins** and William **Tracy** had the following children:

1648 i. Lucy Eldridge[8] **Tracy**[490] born in May 1835 and married William P. **Lee.** He was from New York City and practiced law there and was dead by 1888. She was living in Rome, Italy in 1888.

1649 ii. Catherine Parker **Tracy** born in 1840.[491]

1650 iii. William **Tracy**.[492] He was dead by 1888.

799. **James Alfred**[7] **Perkins** (Frederick[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[493] was born in Utica, Oneida Co., N.Y. 31 March 1807 and married **Elizabeth Freedmen** 7 February 1850. He was graduated from Yale in 1827 and became a manufacturer in Lisbon, New London Co., Conn.; later a teacher in Philadelphia.

James Alfred **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Freedmen** had the following children born in Philadelphia, Penn.:

1651 i. Frederick[8] **Perkins** 16 April 1852.[494]

1652 ii. Edward Eldridge **Perkins**[495] 15 September 1854 and died 2 February 1857 in Philadelphia, at 2 years of age.

1653 iii. Alfred **Perkins**[496] 25 January 1856 and died there 30 January 1857, at 1 year of age.

1654 iv. John Grigg **Perkins** 6 May 1857.[497]

1655 v. Emily Baldwin **Perkins**[498] who died 11 January 1881, at 22 years of age.

800. **Ann Huntington[7] Perkins** (Samuel[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[499] was born in Windham, Windham Co., Conn. 24 December 1793 and died 27 May 1821 in New Haven, New Haven Co., Conn., at 27 years of age. She was buried in New Haven's Grove Street Cemetery. She married, as his second wife, **Sherman Converse** abt 1820.

Ann Huntington **Perkins** and Sherman **Converse** had the following child born in New Haven:

1656 i. Ann Huntington[8] **Converse**[500] abt 1820, died in June 1821 in New Haven, at less than 1 year of age, and was buried in the Grove Street Cemetery.

801. **Samuel Huntington[7] Perkins** (Samuel[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[501] was born in Windham, Windham Co., Conn. 15 February 1797 and died 4 May 1874 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia City Co., Penn., at 77 years of age. He was buried in Philadelphia's Laurel Hill Cemetery. He married three times, all in Philadelphia. (1) **Charlotte Elderkin Clarke** 5 August 1822. Charlotte,[502] daughter of Jabez **Clarke** and Amy (maybe Anne) **Elderkin,** was born in Windham abt 1798 and died 19 January 1824 in Philadelphia, at 25 years of age. **(2) Mary Feariss Donnell** 19 September 1826. Mary,[503] daughter of Maj. Samuel **Donnell** and Sarah **Feariss,** was born 16 October 1793 and died 9 December 1858 in Philadelphia, at 65 years of age. **(3) Mrs. Margaret (Savage) Dyott.**

Samuel was graduated from Yale (New Haven, Conn.) in 1817 and spent the following year in North Carolina as a tutor for a family. After returning to Philadelphia, he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1820 and developed a large and remunerative practice. He was President of the Union Benevolent Association; President of the Philadelphia Tract and Mission Society, President of the Board of Directors of Philadelphia's Girard College, Vice President of the Pennsylvania Colonization Society, corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners Foreign Missions, and Elder in the First Presbyterian Church.

Samuel Huntington **Perkins** and Mary Feariss **Donnell** had the following children born in Philadelphia:

1657 i. William Donnell[8] **Perkins**[504] 24 August 1827 and died 9 April 1833 in Philadelphia, at 5 years of age.

1658 ii. Samuel Clarke **Perkins**[505] 14 November 1828 and married Mary Hooker **Packard** 12 April 1855. Mary,[506] daughter of Frederick A. **Packard** and Elizabeth D. **Hooker**, was born in Philadelphia 4 August 1830. Samuel earned a bachelor's degree from Yale in 1848 and a master's in 1861. The U. of Pennsylvania awarded him an LL.B. in 1852 and Yale the same degree in 1888. He studied law with his father and was admitted to the bar in 1851, to the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania in 1853, and to the U.S. Supreme Court in 1874. He was elected Elder of the First Presbyterian Church and was named Vice President and Trustee of the Church's General Assembly and a member of its Board of Publication in 1887. He was a member of Philadelphia's Common Council and by appointment of the State Legislature in 1872 became President of the committee to erect public buildings in the city. In this capacity he oversaw the construction of the city hall and other public building at a cost of over $12 million. He was a member of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia and a contributor to various law, literary, and other magazines, and publications. He and his wife had three children, all of whom died in early infancy.

1659 iii. Charlotte Ann **Perkins** 9 July 1831.[507]

803. **Harriet**[7] **Perkins** (Samuel[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[508] was born in Windham, Windham Co., Conn. 19 April 1802 and died 11 May 1873 at 71 years of age. She married **Edwards Clarke** 27 May 1823. Edwards,[509] son of Jabez **Clarke** and Amy (maybe Anne) **Elderkin,** died in March 1868. Siblings Harriet and Samuel married siblings Edwards and Charlotte Clarke.

Harriet **Perkins** and Edwards **Clarke** had the following children born in Windham:

1660 i. Edward[8] **Clarke**.[510]

1661 ii. Ann Huntington **Clarke**.[511] She lived for 2 weeks.

1662 iii. Samuel Perkins **Clarke**.[512] He died at age 8 months.

1663 iv. Charlotte Elizabeth **Clarke**[513] 25 January 1830. She was living in 1888.

1664 v. Harriet Ann **Clarke**[514] abt June 1833 and died 17 March 1834 in Windham, at less than 1 year of age.

\+ 1665 vi. Mary **Clarke** 4 July 1836.

1666 vii. Sarah Frances **Clarke**[515] died in May 1841.

1667 viii. Anna Jane **Clarke**[516] 17 January 1847. Died in infancy.

1668 ix. Henry Vernon **Clarke**[517] 2 October 1849 and married Jennie Edwardina **Heine** in Windham 2 February 1876. Jennie,[518] daughter of Alexander **Heine** and Dorothea **(__)**, was born in Hamburg, Germany 2 February 1851 and died 27 June 1888 in Windham, at 37 years of age.

804. **Thomas Danforth**[7] **Perkins** (Daniel Buck[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[519] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. abt 1788 and married twice (1) wife is unnamed. They had sons Erastus and Luther. (2) **Axie Blanchard.**

Thomas Danforth **Perkins** and Axie **Blanchard** had the following children:

1669 i. Erastus[8] **Perkins.**[520] He moved to Indiana as an adult.

1670 ii. Luther **Perkins.**[521] He moved to Indiana as an adult.

1671 iii. Sarah **Perkins.**[522] She married John **Sperry** of Monroe, Orange Co., N.Y.

1672 iv. Cerepta **Perkins.**[523] She married Ephraim **Demmons** of Bridgeport, Onodaga Co., N.Y. He also married Cerepta's sister Emeline Perkins.

1673 v. Harriet **Perkins.**[524] She married (__) **Zenike** of Utica, Oneida Co., N.Y.

1674 vi. Emeline **Perkins.**[525] She married Ephraim **Demmons.** He also married Cerepta Perkins, Emeline's sister.

805. **Daniel Buck**[7] **Perkins** (Daniel Buck[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[526] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 18 June 1791 and died 18 July 1848 in Raymond, Racine Co., Wisc., at 57 years of age. His death was caused by a horse kick. He married **Elizabeth Loomis** abt 1814. She was born in 1800 and died in 1862 at 62 years of age. [527]

Daniel Buck **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Loomis** had the following children born in Constantia, Oswego Co., N.Y.:

1675 i. Alfred R.[8] **Perkins** 7 January 1815 and died 11 December 1820 in Constantia, at 5 years of age.[528]

\+ 1676 ii. Otis Goodspeed **Perkins** 12 October 1816.

\+ 1677 iii. Clarinda **Perkins** 13 January 1819.

1678 iv. Margaret Ann **Perkins**[529] 24 December 1821. She married twice. (1) Henry **Moore.** (2) E. W. **Lewis.**

1679 v. Celinda A. **Perkins**[530] 10 February 1824 and married Henry E. **White.**

1680 vi. Frederick Burchard **Perkins**[531] 31 October 1826 and married Sarah **Hinds.**

\+ 1681 vii. Franklin Loomis **Perkins** 7 April 1828.

807. **Hannah**[7] **Perkins** (Daniel Buck[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[532] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. abt 1795 and married **Dr. (__) Robinson.** The family moved to Michigan in 1831 or '32 and resided near Lansing.

Hannah **Perkins** and Dr. (__) **Robinson** had the following children:

1682 i. William Perkins[8] **Robinson.**[533] He married Caroline **Worden.**

1683 ii. Elizabeth **Robinson.**[534] She married Nicholas **Lewis.**

809. **Erastus Burchard**[7] **Perkins** (Daniel Buck[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[535] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. abt 1800 and married **Hannah Gilbert.**

Erastus Burchard **Perkins** and Hannah **Gilbert** had the following children:

1684 i. Norman[8] **Perkins.**[536]

1685 ii. Horace **Perkins.**[537]

1686 iii. James Edward **Perkins.**[538]

1687 iv. Hannah **Perkins.**[539]

1688 v. Alfred **Perkins.**[540]

1689 vi. Sarah **Perkins.**[541]

1690 vii. Adison **Perkins.**[542]

810. **Capt. Erastus**[7] **Perkins** (Jabez[6], Jabez[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[543] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 17 February 1752 and died there 18 October 1853, at 101 years of age, four months shy of his 102nd birthday. He married three times. (1) **Anne Glover** 29 April 1777 who died 28 February 1807.[544] (2) **Mrs. Mary Hubbard** in Norwich 14 May 1809. She died there 20 March 1825.[545] (3) **Lucy L. Avery** in Norwich 26 March 1826. She was born abt 1760 and died 4 April 1841 in Norwich, at 80 years of age.[546] For many years after the Revolution, Erastus was a packet-master running a sloop between Norwich and New York. He was Inspector of Customs in the New Haven district for 23 years. In the *History of Norwich*, author Caulkins comments on his longevity. Only two of his 10 children survived him. By will, he left a

legacy to Erastus Perkins Pooler, great grandson of his son Jabez, deceased. One-hundred-sixty-five people attended his 100th birthday and he visited with them all, remembering their names and faces and sharing anecdotes of their relationship.

Capt. Erastus **Perkins** and Anne **Glover** had the following children born in Norwich:

1691 i. Erastus[8] **Perkins**[547] 18 January 1778.
1692 ii. Gurdon **Perkins**[548] 20 October 1779 and died 23 August 1788 in Norwich, at 8 years of age.
1693 iii. Lucy **Perkins**[549] 4 April 1781 and married Jesse **Brown** Jr.
1694 iv. Jabez **Perkins**[550] 6 January 1783 and was killed by lightening 6 September 1819 in Norwich, at 36 years of age.
1695 v. Asher **Perkins**[551] 1 April 1785 and died 9 April 1825 in Oregon, at 40 years of age.
1696 vi. Maria **Perkins**[552] 22 May 1787 and died 31 December 1788 in Norwich, at 1 year of age.
1697 vii. James **Perkins**[553] 20 August 1789.
1698 viii. William **Perkins**[554] 19 March 1792 and died 29 September 1822 in Georgia, at 30 years of age.
1699 ix. Leonard **Perkins**[555] 11 November 1796.
1700 x. Francis **Perkins**[556] 3 March 1799 and died 7 July 1838 in Hudson, N.H., at 39 years of age.

816. **Lydia**[7] **Bill** (Lydia[6] **Huntington**, Hannah[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[557] birth date unknown, married **Joseph Howland.**

Lydia **Bill** and Joseph **Howland** had the following child:

\+ 1701 i. Susan[8] **Howland**.

826. **John**[7] **Perkins** (Simeon[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[558] was born in Liverpool, Nova Scotia 19 August 1778 and died in February 1849 in Norwich, New London Co., Conn., at 70 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Thomas** 16 February 1803. Elizabeth,[559] daughter of John **Thomas** and Anna **(__),** was born in Liverpool.

John **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Thomas** had the following child:

\+ 1702 i. Joshua Newton[8] **Perkins** born 4 December 1804.

834. **Francis Asher**[7] **Perkins** (Hezekiah[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[560] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 12 August 1784 and died there 27 March 1863, at 78 years of age. He married **Abigail Coit** in Norwich, 20 May 1806. She was born in 1789 and died 19 July 1858 in Norwich, at 69 years of age.[561] He was Mayor of Norwich in 1834 and spent most of his business life there except for a short time as a broker in Boston. During his latter years he was successively Treasurer of the Norwich Bank and of the Savings Bank.

Francis Asher **Perkins** and Abigail **Coit** had the following children born in Norwich:

	1703	i.	Hezekiah[8] **Perkins** 19 February 1807.[562] He was lost at sea.
	1704	ii.	Sarah Coit **Perkins** 6 July 1808.[563]
	1705	iii.	Eliza **Perkins** 18 February 1814.[564] She was living in New York in 1888.
+	1706	iv.	Edmund **Perkins** in 1819.

836. **Col. George Leonard**[7] **Perkins** (Hezekiah[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[565] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 5 August 1788 and died 5 September 1888 in Groton, New London Co., Conn., at 100 years of age. He married **Emily Lathrop** in Norwich 1 June 1819. He was known as "the venerable treasurer" of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad Company. He was an original incorporator of the company, on its first Board of Directors, its first Treasurer, and served the company for 53 years. He was a member of the Park Congregational Church. At the out-break of the War of 1812 he was appointed Paymaster of the Second District which included Rhode Island and Connecticut. When, as a young man, he learned Robert Fulton was to sail his steamboat on the Hudson, he walked from Norwich to Poughkeepsie and was a passenger on the first trip to New York City. In 1861, Gov. Buckingham of Connecticut entrusted him with the responsibility of delivering dispatches to President Lincoln, a difficult task at the time. He died while on his annual family vacation in Groton.

Col. George Leonard **Perkins** and Emily **Lathrop** had the following children born in Norwich:

	1707	i.	Mary Lathrop[8] **Perkins**[566] 20 August 1821 and died in 1842 in Norwich, at 20 years of age.
	1708	ii.	George Perit **Perkins**[567] 14 October 1823 and died in 1849, at 25 years of age.
+	1709	iii.	Thomas Hezekiah **Perkins** 14 August 1834.

1710 iv. Emily Newton **Perkins**[568] 11 October 1836. She was unmarried and living in Norwich in 1888.

842. **Lovica**[7] **Stanton** (Lovica[6] **Gates**, Charity[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[569] was born 25 October 1789 and died 25 January 1859 in Middlesex Co., Ontario, Canada, at 69 years of age. Before becoming a part of Ontario, Middlesex County was in Upper Canada. She married **Ephraim Ayers** in Franklin, Vt., 21 March 1809. He was born in 1788 and died 2 September 1857 in Middlesex Co., at 69 years of age.[570]

Lovica **Stanton** and Ephraim **Ayers** had the following children:

1711 i. William M.[8] **Ayers**[571] born in Québec Province, Canada in December 1809, died in 1865 in Middlesex Co., at 55 years of age, and was buried at Scottsville Cemetery, Westminister Township, Ontario, He married twice. (1) Margaret (__) abt 1829. Margaret was born abt 1810 and died in 1854 at 44 years of age.[572] (2) Lucy M. **(Burtch)** Tomlinson in Middlesex Co. 10 September 1855. Lucy,[573] daughter of Calvin **Burtch** and Elizabeth **Schram**, was born in 1820 and died in 1864, at 44 years of age. She married (1) (__) Tomlinson.

\+ 1712 ii. Mariah B. **Ayers** born 30 September 1811.

1713 iii. Arletta Jane **Ayers**[574] born abt 1813 and married Cornelius **Tuttle** in Middlesex Co. 11 May 1834.

1714 iv. Elizabeth **Ayers**[575] born in June 1816 and died 5 February 1886 in Metcalfe Township, Middlesex Co., at 69 years of age. She was buried in Strathroy Municipal Cemetery, Strathroy, Middlesex Co. She married James **Bryant** in London District, Ontario, 3 May 1837.

1715 v. Merrill Stanton **Ayers**[576] born in Québec Province, Canada in 1816 and died 17 May 1866 in Middlesex Co., at 49 years of age. He was married in 1842 but information is lacking on his wife. He died in Westminister Township and is buried in Gore Cemetery, London, Middlesex Co., Ontario, Canada.

1716 vi. Samuel P. **Ayers**[577] born in 1818 and married Maria **Nelles** in London District, Ontario, 26 September 1839.

1717 vii. Nelson Ephraim **Ayers**[578] born 11 November 1820 and died 31 March 1852 in Middlesex Co., at 31 years of age. He is buried at Trinity Anglican Cemetery, Westminster Township. He married Mary **Burch** in London District, Ontario, 19 February 1840.

1718 viii. Erastus G. **Ayers**[579] born 22 September 1830 and died 28 October 1852 in Middlesex Co., at 22 years of age. He is buried at Trinity Anglican Cemetery, Westminster Township.

856. **John**[7] **Huse** (Elizabeth[6] **Hale**, Anna[5] **Short**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[580] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 7 October 1746 and died at sea in 1778 at 31 years of age. He married **Dorothy Whitmore** in Newbury 19 May 1768. Dorothy,[581] daughter of Joseph **Whitmore** and Elizabeth **Flagg,** was born in Newbury 9 February 1744 and died 9 November 1838 in Rochester, Widsor Co., Vt., at 94 years of age.

John **Huse** and Dorothy **Whitmore** had the following children born in Newbury:

1719 i. John[8] **Huse**[582] 28 November 1768 and died 12 July 1838 in Newbury, at 69 years of age. He married Elizabeth **Tenny** in Newbury 15 October 1795.

\+ 1720 ii. Robert **Huse** 21 September 1771.

1721 iii. Ebenezer **Huse**[583] 20 December 1773 and died at sea in 1820, at 46 years of age. He married Mehitable **Goodwin** in Salibury, Essex Co., Mass., 28 August 1812.

1722 iv. Dorothy **Huse**[584] in August 1775 and married Joseph Dole **Plummer** in Newbury 10 August 1797.

868. **John**[7] **Whipple** (Capt. John[6], Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[585] birth date unknown, died in 1806 in Boylston, Maine. He married **Anna Tilton** 1775.

John **Whipple** and Anna **Tilton** had the following child:

\+ 1723 i. John[8] **Whipple**.

869. **Joseph**[7] **Patch** (Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[586] birth date unknown, married **Hannah Flagg.**

Joseph **Patch** and Hannah **Flagg** had the following child:

\+ 1724 i. John[8] **Patch**.

872. **Martha**[7] **Whipple** (John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[587] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 11 October 1768 and died there 17 March 1843, at 74 years of age. She married **John Safford** in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass., 30 December 1784. John,[588] son of Capt. John **Safford,** was born in Ipswich 15 October 1750 and died 17 October 1820 in Hamilton, at 70 years of age.

Martha **Whipple** and John **Safford** had the following children born in Hamilton:

	1725	i.	John[8] **Safford.**[589]
+	1726	ii.	Nathaniel Tracy **Safford** 24 June 1785.
+	1727	iii.	Martha **Safford** 31 August 1792.

876. **Lt. Edward**[7] **Whipple** (John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[590] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 25 June 1780 and died 28 June 1861 in Worthville, Ky., at 81 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Clarissa Brimmer** in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass., 27 June 1802. (Intent to marry recorded in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 22 May 1802.) Clarissa,[591] daughter of Daniel **Brimmer** and Rebecca **Groves,** was born in Beverly 3 February 1783 and died of consumption 19 November 1835 in Ipswich, at 52 years of age. (2) **Hannah G. Brimmer** in Hamilton 14 October 1837. (Date of intent to marry.) She is called "of Boston." Hannah,[592] daughter of Daniel **Brimmer** and Rebecca **Groves,** was born in Beverly 10 September 1799. Edward's second wife was a younger sister of his first wife. He was appointed on 31 October 1815 as one of the Sureties for the estate of Freeborn Groves, late of Beverly, mariner, intestate. His brother-in-law Freeborn Groves of Pittston, Kennebec Co. [now Maine] was named administrator for the estate not already administered by Joseph Glidden, former administrator, now deceased.[593]

Lt. Edward **Whipple** and Clarissa **Brimmer** had the following children born in Hamilton:

	1728	i.	Mary Ann[8] **Whipple**[594] in 1802 and married John C. **Kimball** of Ipswich in Hamilton 29 December 1823. Mary Ann and John were living in Troy, Rensselaer Co., N.Y. in 1883 where John was a newspaper editor.
	1729	ii.	Clarissa Brimmer **Whipple**[595] in 1804 and died 2 January 1832 in Hamilton, at 27 years of age. She married Dr. John **Brown** in Hamilton.
+	1730	iii.	John **Whipple** 13 May 1807.
	1731	iv.	Edward **Whipple**[596] in 1809.

	1732	v.	Emerson Cogswell **Whipple**[597] in 1811 and died 4 April 1841 in Hamilton, at 29 years of age. He married Hepzibah P. **Trask** of Beverly in Hamilton 2 August 1835. She married (2) Jonathan **Estey** in Hamilton 26 January 1845.[598]
	1733	vi.	William A. **Whipple**[599] 30 December 1813 and died 2 April 1833 in Hamilton, at 19 years of age.
	1734	vii.	George S. **Whipple**[600] 2 October 1817 and died 19 June 1881 in Hamilton, at 63 years of age. He married Ann Elizabeth **Bailey** in Hamilton.
	1735	viii.	Rebecca B. **Whipple**[601] 28 June 1821 and died 9 July 1869 in Hamilton, at 48 years of age. She married Joseph Hale **Cummings** of Haverall, Essex Co., in Hamilton, 6 May 1841.
	1736	ix.	Joshua Jewett **Whipple**[602] 6 April 1825 and married Caroline A. **Hamblet** in Hamilton.

878. **William[7] Whipple Jr.** (William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[603] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. in 1777 and died in 1857 at 80 years of age. He married **Martha Dodge** in Hamilton 1 October 1801. (Date of intent to marry.) Martha,[604] daughter of Jonathan **Dodge,** was born in Hamilton 27 May 1781 and died there 23 April 1843, at 61 years of age.

William **Whipple** Jr. and Martha **Dodge** had the following children born in Hamilton:

+	1737	i.	Daniel[8] **Whipple** 18 August 1802.
+	1738	ii.	Hervey **Whipple** 21 March 1804.
	1739	iii.	William **Whipple**[605] 7 May 1806 (baptised 13 July 1806) and died 3 November 1873 at 67 years of age. He married Bridget **Giddings.**
	1740	iv.	Catharine **Whipple**[606] 29 March 1808 (baptised 22 May 1808) and died 30 October 1879 at 71 years of age. She married John **Weeks.**
+	1741	v.	Mary Dodge **Whipple** 14 July 1811.
+	1742	vi.	Martha **Whipple** 23 February 1815.
	1743	vii.	Sarah **Whipple**[607] 16 February 1819 and died 5 August 1837 in Hamilton, at 18 years of age.
+	1744	viii.	Almira **Whipple** 12 September 1821.

879. **Charles[7] Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[608] was baptized in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 19 March 1786 and died 29 March 1863 in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. He married **Betsey Brown** in 1808. She was born in Goffstown 29

March 1790 and died there 5 June 1874, at 84 years of age.[609] Charles served in the War of 1812, was a farmer, and an active member of the Baptist church and the Republican party in Goffstown.

Charles **Whipple** and Betsey **Brown** had the following children born in Bow, Merrimac Co., N.H.:

+	1745	i.	John[8] **Whipple** 16 May 1810.
+	1746	ii.	Israel Brown **Whipple** 18 August 1812.
	1747	iii.	Charles T. **Whipple**[610] 13 July 1814.
+	1748	iv.	David H. **Whipple** 11 April 1816.
	1749	v.	William **Whipple**[611] 5 April 1819. He lived in Haverhill, Essex Co., Mass.
+	1750	vi.	Sarah Ann **Whipple** 25 March 1821.
+	1751	vii.	Cynthia B. **Whipple** 14 April 1823.
	1752	viii.	Achsah T. **Whipple**[612] 21 February 1825 and married Henry A. **Cheney** of Concord, Middlesex Co., Mass.
+	1753	ix.	Clara Logan **Whipple** 6 April 1827.
+	1754	x.	Benjamin F. **Whipple** 22 October 1830.
	1755	xi.	Mary E. **Whipple**[613] 4 June 1832 and married John **Ford** of Lynn, Essex Co., Mass.

880. **Samuel**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[614] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 12 February 1782, died 8 November 1865 in Dunbarton, Merrimac Co., N.H., at 83 years of age, and was buried in the North Cemetery. The inscription on his stone reads: "In Memory of Samuel Whipple, who came to his grave in full age, like as a shock, of corn cometh in his season." He married **Achsah (Page) Tenny.**

Samuel **Whipple** and Achsah (Page) **Tenny** had the following children:

+	1756	i.	David Tenny[8] **Whipple** born in 1811.
+	1757	ii.	Bard Plummer **Whipple** born 25 May 1820.

886. **Susanna**[7] **Solendine** (John[6], Dorcas[5] **Whipple**, Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[615] was born in Lancaster, Worcester Co., Mass. before 24 March 1774 and died 24 March 1847 in Lancaster, at 72 years of age. She married **Calvin Wilder** in Lancaster 17 December 1795. Calvin,[616] son of John **Wilder** and Zerviah **(__),** was born in Lancaster abt 1773 and died 5 April 1832 in Lancaster, at 58 years of age. Susanna and Calvin are buried in Middle Cemetery

Susanna **Solendine** and Calvin **Wilder** had the following child born in Lancaster:

1758 i. Alexander[8] **Wilder**[617] 20 July 1804.

887. **Manassah**[7] **Solendine** (John[6], Dorcas[5] **Whipple**, Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[618] was born in Lancaster, Worcester Co., Mass. and died there of consumption 16 August 1832, at 52 years of age. He married **Deborah Fairbanks** in Lancaster 1 January 1804. She was born in Bolton, Worcester Co., Mass. abt 1781 and died of consumption 8 November 1827 in Shirley, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 46 years of age. She was buried in Middle Cemetery and her gravestone is the only remaining one in Lancaster with the name Solendine.[619] They moved to Shirley in 1823. On 11 February 1823, James Parker, Jr. of Shirley wrote in his diary: "Manassah Soulendine moved into the Frost Farm." This farm was on the banks of the Nashua river in "Pine Plain" lying north of the Catecoonemaug. Manassah wrote the Probate Judge that "it was inconvenient" for him to administer his wife's estate and requested Jacob Foster be appointed. He is called "of Lancaster" at the time so it is possible he moved back to his native town after the death of his wife.

Manassah **Solendine** and Deborah **Fairbanks** had the following children born in Lancaster:

1759 i. Celinda[8] **Solendine**[620] died there in 1829, at 23 years of age.
1760 ii. Adeline **Solendine**[621] 27 March 1806 and married Abraham **Durant** of Westford, Mass. in Lancaster, 10 June 1825.
1761 iii. Susan Wilder **Solendine**[622] 2 January 1808.
1762 iv. Elvira **Solendine**[623] 10 May 1820.
1763 v. Mary **Solendine**[624] 10 May 1822.
1764 vi. Julia Anne **Solendine**[625] in January 1824 and died 18 September 1825 in Lancaster, at 1 year of age.

892. **Jonathan**[7] **Whipple** (Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[626] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 12 November 1755 and died there 18 September 1816, at 60 years of age. He married **Martha Whipple** in Ipswich 15 November 1777. (Date of intent to to marry.) Martha,[623] daughter of Dea. Nathaniel **Whipple** and Mary **Appleton,** was born in Ipswich 12 November 1755 and died there 23 November 1849, at 94 years of age. Martha and Jonathan were fifth cousins. Martha's descent is from Elder John Whipple of Ipswich as follows: Elder John[1], Capt. John[2], Maj. Matthew[3], Capt. John[4], and Dea. Nathaniel[5]. Jonathan and Martha's children and succeeding generations claim double descent from Matthew Whipple (ca 1560-1619), Clothier, of Bocking, England.

Jonathan is not listed in the Ipswich birth records but is mentioned in his father's will dated 7 April 1759 and probated 16 March 1761. He was 16 when his uncle John Whipple was granted guardianship in 1772.[628] He served during the Revolutionary War in 1777. James M. Petty, accredited genealogist of Salt Lake City, Utah, determined Jonathan's Revolutionary War service from among several Jonathan Whipples in Massachusetts by studying the town records of Danvers. These records show that Jonathan moved from Danvers in the late 1760s and returned in 1784 after living in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. Petty also identified Jonathan as the son of Capt. Stephen Whipple of Ipswich who served in the French and Indian Wars.

Jonathan is on the list of Ipswich Hamlet persons who received pay of one pound, 13 shillings 4 pence for militia duty in May 1777; was a private in Capt. David Bent's company, Col. Job Cushing's regt. entering service 14 October and discharged 29 November 1777 serving in the Northern Department; a corporal in Capt. Thomas Cumming's company, Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt., entering service 14 October, discharged 22 November 1779. This regiment was detached from the militia of Essex and Suffolk counties and assigned to reinforce the Army under Gen. George Washington.

Jonathan was listed as the head of a family on the 1790 census for Ipswich. Also listed: two free white males under age 16 (supposedly sons Nathaniel and Stephen) and four free white females (supposedly wife Martha and daughters Martha, Elizabeth, and Hannah), p. 77. The family is also listed in the 1800 federal census in Essex county, p. 596.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Martha **Whipple** had the following children born in Ipswich:

	1218	i.	Elizabeth[8] **Whipple**[629] baptized 16 April 1786 and died 23 February 1854.
	1219	ii.	Hannah **Whipple**[630] baptized 19 October 1788 and died 8 September 1877. She married Isaac **Dodge** Jr. in Hamilton Essex Co., Mass. He was the son of Isaac **Dodge**
	1220	iii.	Lucinda **Whipple**[631] baptized 18 September 1791 and died 1 March 1815. She married William M. **Brown** Jr. 1 December 1814. He was the son of William M. **Brown**.
	1221	iv.	Nathaniel **Whipple**[632] baptized 18 April 1779 and died 11 May 1834. He married Mary **Woodbury** in Ipswich.
	1222	v.	Martha **Whipple**[633] baptized 24 August 1783 and married Robert **Woodbury.**
+	1223	vi.	Stephen **Whipple** abt 1781.
+	1224	vii.	Jonathan **Whipple** 16 March 1794.
+	1225	viii.	Oliver **Whipple** 15 December 1796.
+	1226	ix.	John **Whipple** 3 October 1800.

893. **Dea. Zenas**[7] **Packard** (Mary[6] **Perkins**, Dorothy[5] **Whipple**, Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[634] was born in Bridgewater, Plymouth Co., Mass. 22 May 1771 and died 20 April 1854 at 82 years of age. He married **Deborah Thayer** in Braintree, Norfolk Co., Mass., 28 October 1793. Deborah,[635] daughter of Ebenezer **Thayer** and Deborah **Wild,** was born in Braintree 25 May 1772 and died 1 October 1854 in N. Bridgewater, Mass., at 82 years of age.

Dea. Zenas **Packard** and Deborah **Thayer** had the following child:

\+ 1765 i. Hosea[8] **Packard** born 19 March 1800.

896. **Eleazer**[7] **Whipple Jr.** (Eleazer[6], Nathan[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[636] was born in Pepperell, Middlesex Co., Mass. in 1765 and died in 1828 in Solon, Somerset Co., Maine, at 63 years of age. He married **Alice Pierce.** She was born in 1773 and died in 1836 at 63 years of age.[637]

Eleazer **Whipple** Jr. and Alice **Pierce** had the following children:

\+ 1766 i. David[8] **Whipple.**

\+ 1767 ii. John **Whipple** born in 1791.

904. **Bethia**[7] **Whipple** (Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[638] was born in Plainfield, Windsor Co., Conn. and died 8 July 1830 in Erie, Erie Co., Penn. She married **William Averill i**n Preston, New London Co., Conn. 20 January 1779. He was born in Preston in 1748.[639]

Bethia **Whipple** and William **Averill** had the following child:

\+ 1768 i. Gideon[8] **Averill** born 6 February 1792.

908. **Zebulon**[7] **Whipple** (Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[640] was born in Plainfield, Windsor Co., Conn. 26 April 1764 and died 5 September 1851 in Canton, Stark Co., Ohio, at 87 years of age. He was buried in Westlawn Cemetery near President William McKinley's tomb. He married **Lydia Kingsbury Russell** in Plainfield 2 November 1788. Lydia,[641] daughter of Capt. Josiah **Russell** and Lydia **Kingsbury,** was born in Plainfield 6 March 1770 and died 2 November 1863 in Denmark, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, at 93 years of age. She was buried in the Gageville Cemetery in Kingsville, Ashtabula Co., Ohio. She signed her will with an X, 19 July 1859 (she was living in Jefferson, Ashtabula Co., Ohio). It was witnessed by Cyrus Avery and Willibald Wagner, the latter being appointed executor. She instructed that her just debts be paid with

the balance of her estate "real and personal of every description whatever" to go to son Zebulon Whipple. The will is in Book A, p. 382 in the Ashtabula Co., Ohio Court House.

Zebulon served in the Revolutionary War from Connecticut with rank of private (DAR Patriot Index, 374). His pension application file in the National Archives is volumnious. Zebulon moved his family from Connecticut to Stark Co., Ohio in 1822, traveling by ox cart. He was 58 and Lydia was 52. Zebulon is said to have worn his war uniform around the streets of Canton in his later years much to the embarrasment of his son John.

Zebulon **Whipple** and Lydia Kingsbury **Russell** had the following children:

	1769	i.	Susanna[8] **Whipple**[642] born 30 August 1789 and married Isaac Asa **Ward.** According to *The Connecticut Nutmegger*, vol. 20, No. 4, March 1988, Susannah was born 14 Sept. 1789.
+	1770	ii.	John Russell **Whipple** born 6 March 1791.
+	1771	iii.	Lydia **Whipple** born 3 October 1791.
	1772	iv.	Mehitable **Whipple**[643] born in Connecticut 12 September 1795 and died 9 May 1868 in Kingsville, at 72 years of age. She married Samuel **Ward.**
+	1773	v.	Zebulon **Whipple** born 28 May 1796.
	1774	vi.	Phoebe **Whipple**[644] born in Tolland, Tolland Co., Conn. 9 March 1799 and died 27 February 1832, at 32 years of age. She married Eliakim **Dewey** in Portage Co, Ohio, 9 May 1825. According to The Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 20, No. 4, March 1988 her name was spelled Phebe and her husband's given name was Timothy.
+	1775	vii.	Josiah Russell **Whipple** born 25 February 1801.
+	1776	viii.	William **Whipple** born 6 March 1803.
	1777	ix.	Chauncey **Whipple**[645] born in Tolland 26 June 1805 and died 3 January 1869 in Northampton, Clark Co., Ohio, at 63 years of age. He married Mary **Lee** in Summit Co., Ohio in 1834. She was born in Pennsylvania in 1812.[646]
	1778	x.	Mary **Whipple**[647] born 3 July 1807 and married Ezra **Wyatt.**
	1779	xi.	Sophia **Whipple**[648] born 5 September 1809 and married Lycum **Hill** 22 December 1831.[649]
	1780	xii.	Nathaniel **Whipple**[650] born 26 August 1812 and died 8 July 1836 in Kent, Portage Co., Ohio, at 23 years of age. He married Emily **Giddings** in Portage Co., Ohio, 21 November 1833.
	1781	xiii.	Emily **Whipple**[651] born abt 1814 and married Jesse **Root** 6 April 1838. He died 1 August 1873.[652]

909. **Joseph**[7] **Whipple** (Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[653] was born in Plainfield, Windsor Co., Conn. 28 September 1766, died there 7 August 1840, at 73 years of age and was buried in Gallop Cemetery. He married **Huldah Clark** in Connecticut, 3 February 1791. Huldah,[654] daughter of Perry **Clark** and Lydia (__), was born 21 September 1761 and died 18 September 1845 at 83 years of age.

Joseph **Whipple** and Huldah **Clark** had the following children:

	1782	i.	Sally[8] **Whipple**[655] born 6 February 1792 and died 16 November 1837, at 45 years of age. She married Cyrus **Partrige** 29 March 1820.
+	1783	ii.	Henry **Whipple** born 5 July 1794.
	1784	iii.	Zebulon **Whipple**[656] born in Plainfield 23 February 1797 and died there 9 April 1821, at 24 years of age. He married Happy **Rose** 27 March 1820.
	1785	iv.	Mary **Whipple**[657] born 6 January 1799 and married Peleg **Mason** 17 April 1820.
	1786	v.	Betsey **Whipple**[658] born in Plainfield 5 April 1801 and died there either 7 or 15 July 1831 at 30 years of age.
	1787	vi.	John **Whipple**[659] born 13 November 1802 and died 17 November 1816, at 14 years of age.
	1788	vii.	Joseph **Whipple**[660] born 1 April 1805 and died in April 1855 at 50 years of age. He married Happy (Rose) **Whipple** June 1825. The widow of Joseph's brother Zebulon, she was born abt 1801 and died 9 March 1858 at 56 years of age.

911. **Polly**[7] **Whipple** (Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[661] was born in Plainfield, Windsor Co., Conn. 28 May 1777 and died 26 February 1846 at 68 years of age. She married **Oliver Jones** in Plainfield 3 March 1795. He was born there 11 January 1767 and died 16 October 1849 in Howard Falls, Steuben Co., N.Y., at 82 years of age.[662]

Polly **Whipple** and Oliver **Jones** had the following child:

+	1789	i.	Oliver[8] **Jones** Jr. born abt 1804.

912. **Griffin**[7] **Whipple** (Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[663] was born in Beekman, Dutchess Co., N.Y. and died there abt 1798. He married **Lucretia Palmer** in Beekman.

Griffin **Whipple** and Lucretia **Palmer** had the following child:

+	1790	i.	Griffin[8] **Whipple** born in 1798.

920. **John**[7] **Whipple** (Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[664] was born in New York State abt 1760 and died 1 December 1830 in Amenia, Dutchess Co., N.Y., at 70 years of age. He married **Sarah Barton,** the widow of Thomas Jenks, a Revolutionary War veteran, who died 12 February 1784, age 40. Sarah and Thomas had five children: William, Phoebe, Sarah, Thomas, and John. Sarah,[665] daughter of Dr. Lewis **Barton** and Sarah **Huested,** was born in Stanford, Dutchess Co., N.Y. in 1750 and died 6 July 1833 in Amenia, at 83 years of age. John and Sarah are buried in Leedsville Cemetery in Armenia Co.

John **Whipple** and Sarah **Barton** had the following children born in Amenia:

	1791	i.	Anna[8] **Whipple**[666] abt 1789 and died in 1868 at 79 years of age. She married Sela **North.**
+	1792	ii.	Mary **Whipple** 23 October 1792.

921. **David**[7] **Whipple** (Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[667] was born in Beekman, Dutchess Co., N.Y. in 1762 and died 11 April 1849 in Duanesburg, Schenectday Co., N.Y., at 86 years of age. He married **Joanna Jones** in Beekman. Joanna,[668] daughter of Jonathan **Jones** and Hannah **Tompkins,** was born in Beekman in 1760 and died 14 May 1848 in Duanesburg, at 87 years of age. David and Joanna are buried in the Jones Cemetery on the Howard P. Dare farm. His tombstone is inscribed "In Memory of David Whipple Who Departed This Life April 11, 1849 Aged 87 years." Joanna's reads: "Joanna, Wife of David Whipple, Who Departed This Life May 14, 1848—Aged 88 Years." The Schenectady County, N.Y. Historical Society, 32 Washington Ave., Schenectady 12305 has a chart of this Whipple family which includes some of Joanna Jones' pedigree. Children of this marriage are also found in *Genealogy of the Cleveland Families* published in Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. in 1899. The latter genealogy includes a wrong ancestry for David.

David **Whipple** and Joanna **Jones** had the following children:

+	1793	i.	William[8] **Whipple** born 22 August 1785.
+	1794	ii.	Joseph **Whipple** born 27 December 1787.
+	1795	iii.	Samuel **Whipple** born 10 February 1789.
+	1796	iv.	Hiram **Whipple** born 26 September 1790.
	1797	v.	Cyrus **Whipple**[669] born in New York State in 1794.

923. **Malachi**[7] **Whipple** (Amos[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[670] was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 20 June 1770 and died in 1861 in Albany Co., N.Y., at 91 years of

age. He married **Priscilla Brown** in Guilderland, Albany Co., N.Y., 5 October 1796. She was born in 1777 and died in 1860 at 83 years of age.[671] He is a Mayflower descendant. (See index No. is 37592 for details.) He moved to Berne, Albany Co., N.Y. from Stonington in 1793 where he took up farming. His farm, known as the Whipple farm, was considered one of Albany's county's model farms and he won several premiums at the county fair. He was a Berne Town Supervisor in 1814, '17, '21, '31, and '32 and represented Albany county in the Assembly in 1826. He moved to the village of Berne in 1825 where he purchased the grist mill and other real estate.[672]

Malachi **Whipple** and Priscilla **Brown** had the following children:

+	1798	i.	Amos[8] **Whipple.**
	1799	ii.	Polly **Whipple.**[673]
	1800	iii.	William **Whipple**[674] married Temperance **Tallman** 13 November 1834.
	1801	iv.	Diana **Whipple.**[675]
	1802	v.	Lois **Whipple.**[676]
	1803	vi.	Ann **Whipple.**[677]
	1804	vii.	Ethan **Whipple.**[678]
	1805	viii.	Abel **Whipple.**[679]
	1806	ix.	Sarah **Whipple.**[680]
	1807	x.	Parmelia **Whipple.**[681]
	1808	xi.	Allen **Whipple.**[682]
+	1809	xii.	Lucy **Whipple** born 21 November 1817.
+	1810	xiii.	Esli **Whipple** born 1820.

927. **Jeremiah**[7] **Whipple** (Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[683] was born in Sunderland, Bennington Co., Vt. 21 March 1766, died in September 1840 in Nelson, Madison Co., N.Y., at 74 years of age, and was buried in Cazenovia, Madison Co., N.Y. He married twice. (1) **Eunice Hull** in Wallingford, Rutland Co., Vt. 25 January 1789. Eunice,[684] daughter of Samuel **Hull** and Eunice **Cook,** was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 10 April 1765 and died 18 December 1820 in Nelson, at 55 years of age. (2) **Mrs. Lydia James** of Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y.

Jeremiah **Whipple** and Eunice **Hull** had the following children:

1811	i.	Charlotte Barnum[8] **Whipple**[685] born in New York state and married David Frederic **Lansing.**
1812	ii.	Helen **Whipple**[686] born in New York state and married Abraham D. L. **Whipple.**

	1813	iii.	William Anson **Whipple**[687] born in Wallingford, Rutland Co., Vt. 9 July 1790 and was buried 18 July 1810 at Cazenovia, at 20 years of age.
+	1814	iv.	Eunice Cook **Whipple** born 7 May 1792.
+	1815	v.	Louise **Whipple** born 18 May 1795.
+	1816	vi.	Lydia Dow **Whipple** born 11 April 1797.
+	1817	vii.	Samuel Hull **Whipple** born 14 August 1803.
	1818	viii.	Elizabeth Mary Ann **Whipple**[688] born 11 July 1807 and died 16 July 1808, at 1 year of age.
+	1819	ix.	Lt. Jeremiah **Whipple** born 1 October 1809.

936. **Barnum**[7] **Whipple** (Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[689] was born in Adams, Berkshire Co., Mass. 14 October 1781 and died 28 February 1857 in Staten Island, N.Y., at 75 years of age. He married **Catherine Lansing** of Albany, Albany Co., N.Y who was born abt 1792 and died 12 January 1861 in New York State, at 68 years of age.[690] Barnum was living in Albany on 4 April 1846 when he signed a sworn statement before the Albany County Judge on behalf his sister Wealthy Whipple's application for a Widow's Revolutionary War Pension. The statement provided the date of death of her husband, Marmaduke Whipple and confirmed she was his widow.[691] Barnum, Catherine, and their daughter Catherine Abigail Whipple are buried in lot 31, section seventy-six in the Albany Rural Cemetery. Mary L. Jackson is listed as the lot owner.

Barnum **Whipple** and Catherine **Lansing** had the following children:

1820	i.	George B.[8] **Whipple**[692] died 28 August 1893 in Gloucester, Essex Co., Mass. and was buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery.
1821	ii.	Catherine Abigail **Whipple**[693] born in Albany abt May 1814 and died 8 February 1833, at 18 years of age.

947. **Matthew**[7] **Whipple** (Matthew[6], Dea. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[694] was born 20 March 1754 and married **Mercy Giddens** in Danvers, Essex Co., Mass. 10 June 1775. (Date of intent to marry.) She was born in 1753 and died 21 March 1826 in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. The birth date is computed from the notation in the Salem Vital Death Records that she was 73 at the time of death.[695] The record identified her as a widow of Danvers. Her name is recorded as Marcy Giddings on p. 175 (Marriages) of the Wenham Essex Co., Mass. Vital Records.

Matthew **Whipple** and Mercy **Giddens** had the following child:

\+ 1822 i. Matthew[8] **Whipple**.

951. **Matthew**[7] **Putnam** (Mary[6] **Whipple**, Dea. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[696] was born in Danvers, Essex Co., Mass. 2 August 1756 and married **Ruth Smith** there 17 March 1788.

Matthew **Putnam** and Ruth **Smith** had the following child born in Danvers:

1823 i. Phineas[8] **Putnam** 10 September 1788.[697]

955. **William**[7] **Whipple** (Dr. Joseph[6], Dea. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[698] was born in Manchester, Essex Co., Mass. 1 April 1776 and married **Margaret Byrn** in Shelburne, Nova Scotia, Canada. She was born in Nova Scotia in 1773 and died in 1847, at 74 years age. William lived at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia for several years before moving to New York after 1800 for a few years and then moved to Digby, Nova Scotia.

William **Whipple** and Margaret **Byrn** had the following children:

1824 i. Eliza Byrn[8] **Whipple**[699] born in Nova Scotia in 1792.

1825 ii. Joseph Benedict **Whipple**[700] born in Nova Scotia in 1794.

1826 iii. Mary Hemenway **Whipple**[701] born in Nova Scotia in 1797 and died in 1869, at 72 years of age.

1827 iv. William Appleton **Whipple**[702] born in Nova Scotia in 1800.

1828 v. James M. **Whipple**[703] born in 1803 and died in 1871, at 68 years of age.

1829 vi. Adeline Hannah **Whipple**[704] born in 1805 and died in 1875, at 70 years of age. She married John **Robinson** in 1828.

1830 vii. Eunice Fairfield **Whipple**[705] born in 1806 and died in 1890, at 84 years of age.

1831 viii. Prudence Ophelia **Whipple**[706] born in 1809 and died in 1871, at 62 years of age.

1832 ix. John Increase **Whipple**[707] born in 1811 and died in 1843, at 32 years of age.

1833 x. Margaret Ann **Whipple**[708] born in 1814 and died in 1886, at 72 years of age.

1834 xi. Frances Amelia **Whipple**[709] born in 1816 and died in 1895, at 79 years of age.

959. **Jonathan**[7] **Ray** (Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[710] was born 20 March 1752 and died 22 March 1816 in Henniker, Merrimack Co., N.H., at 64 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Betty Barnes** in Marlborough, Middlesex Co., Mass. 3

April 1777. Betty,[711] daughter of Silas **Barnes** and Betty **Bigelow,** was born in Marlborough 16 December 1759 and died 26 July 1794 in Henniker, at 34 years of age. (2) **Peggy Emerson** in Henniker 24 December 1794.

Jonathan **Ray** and Betty **Barnes** had the following children born in Henniker:

1835 i. Silas[8] **Ray**[712] in 1778 and married Rebecca **Colby** in Warner, Essex Co., N.H., 14 April 1801.

1836 ii. William **Ray**[713] In 1780 and married Ruth **Harriman** in Henniker 28 November 1805. Ruth,[714] daughter of Joshua Harriman and Ruth Dow, was born in New Hampshire in 1780 and died 14 July 1852 in New London, New London Co., N.H., at 72 years of age.

1837 iii. Jonathan **Ray**[715] 16 November 1782 and died 7 November 1867 in Henniker, at 84 years of age. He married Mary **Craige** in Henniker 17 September 1807. She was born 1 October 1783.

\+ 1838 iv. Lucy **Ray** in 1784.

1839 v. Betsey **Ray**[716] 5 February 1785 and died 16 August 1858 in Henniker, at 73 years of age. She married Thomas **Sargent** in Henniker 13 November 1806. He was born in Warner 2 June 1782 and died there 13 February 1851, at 68 years of age.

1840 vi. Hannah **Ray**[717] in 1787.

1841 vii. Polly **Ray**[718] in 1790 and died 2 December 1806 in Henniker, at 16 years of age.

1842 viii. Paul **Ray**[719] in 1792 and died 18 April 1835 in Henniker, at 42 years of age. He married Sophronia **Conner** in Henniker 8 November 1829. She was born 4 January 1800 and died 16 September 1867, at 67 years of age.

1843 ix. Joel **Ray**[720] 9 March 1794 and died 27 March 1870 in Columbia, Coos Co., N.H., at 76 years of age. He married twice. (1) Betsey F. **Colgeauling** in Columbia. (2) Abigail **Eastman.** She was born in 1823.[721]

Jonathan **Ray** and Peggy **Emerson** had the following children born in Henniker:

1844 x. Amos **Ray**[722] 5 May 1798 and died 3 February 1874, at 75 years of age. He married Catherine **Barnes** in Henniker 4 November 1819. She was born in 1793 and died 9 August 1870 in Henniker, at 77 years of age.[723]

1845 xi. Calvin **Ray**[724] in 1799.

1846 xii. Joseph **Ray**[725] in 1801.

1847 xiii. Olive **Ray**[726] in 1803 and married Levi **Kemp** in Henniker 28 November 1827. He was born in 1800 and died there 1 November 1841, at 41 years of age.[727]

1848 xiv. David M. **Ray**[728] 11 June 1806 and married Hannah B. **Holt** in Wilton, Hillsborough Co., N.H., 4 March 1829.

965. **Nehemiah**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[729] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 25 March 1750 and died 22 January 1809 in Whipple Hollow, Rutland Co., Vt., at 58 years of age. He married **Sarah Robert** bef 1777. Sarah,[730] daughter of John **Robert,** was born in Providence, Providence Co., R.I. in 1752 and died 22 September 1812 in Whipple Hollow, at 60 years of age. Sarah's birth date and the name of her father were found in a typewritten manuscript in the files at the Bennington Museum, Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt. The manuscript was primarily about Nehemiah's Revolutionary War record. It also included information on Nehemiah's father, Benjamin Whipple's, Revolutionary War service. The source of the manuscript dated in 1941 was Mrs. C. G. Green of Darby, Vt. who identified herself as a descendant of Nehemiah and Sarah. Nehemiah and Sarah are buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery and Sarah's death date is on her tombstone.

Nehemiah **Whipple** and Sarah **Robert** had the following children:

\+ 1849 i. Wright[8] **Whipple** born 13 March 1777.

\+ 1850 ii. Betsey **Whipple** born 20 March 1779.

\+ 1851 iii. Anner **Whipple** born 26 June 1781.

1852 iv. Phoebe **Whipple**[731] born in Whipple Hollow 6 October 1783 and married John **Page** in Rutland Co. 4 May 1804. The wedding was conducted by Rev. Lemuel Hanes, a well-known mullato minister. John was from Parkerstown (now Mendon, Worcester Co., Mass.). His surname may have been spelled Paige. Phoebe received a legacy of $288.01 from her father's estate following the death of her mother. The estate was closed 31 December 1812.

1853 v. Abel **Whipple**[732] born in Whipple Hollow in 1785 and died there 1 August 1789, at 4 years of age. He is buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery.

\+ 1854 vi. Enoch **Whipple** born 10 September 1788.

\+ 1855 vii. Abraham **Whipple** was born in 1790.

1856 viii. Ada **Whipple**[733] born in Whipple Hollow in 1791 and died there 20 January 1797, at 5 years of age. She is buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery. Her tombstone was standing in 2001.

+	1857	ix.	Nathan **Whipple** born 21 April 1794.
	1858	x.	Zilpha **Whipple**[734] born in Whipple Hollow 22 October 1795 and died there 22 February 1803, at 7 years of age. She is buried in the Whipple Hollow Cemetery. Henry Whipple mistakenly named her Zepha in his Whipple Genealogy.

966. **Hepzibah**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[735] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 1 July 1751 and died 19 December 1837 in Rutland Co., Vt., at 86 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Daniel Mills** in Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt., 1 July 1767. Their marriage ceremony was performed by Rev. Jedediah Dewey. Daniel died abt 1777.[736] (2) **Solomon Purdy** in Rutland Co. aft February 1777. Solomon,[737] son of Benjamin **Purdy** and Deborah **Smith,** was born in Dutchess Co., N.Y. in February 1749/50 and died 28 March 1819, at 70 years of age. He married **(2) Sarah Mead** in Rutland Co. abt March 1774. Sarah was the widow of Wright Roberts at the time of her marriage to Solomon. An agreement between William Roberts, administrator of Wright Roberts' estate, and Solomon provided that Solomon would support Wright's son James for a 3-year period which began 2 March 1774, hence the presumed marriage date. Solomon moved to Rutland county at an early date and probably occupied Sarah's log house after their marriage. [See *Rutland Historical Society Quarterly,* vol. XI, No. 3 for details of an archeological dig at the site of Wright Roberts' log home.] In February 1778, a year after Sarah's death, he bought 100 acres west of Boardman Hill on the Tinmouth river a little east of the Roberts' property. He resided there until his death. Solomon named Lois (Mills) Watkins, Hepzibah's daughter by her first husband, Daniel Mills, in his will. Hepzibah and Solomon are buried in Pleasant Street Cemetery, West Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt. He served in the Revolution and took flight with many early Rutland families after the fall of Fort Ticonderoga. His grandson Edward C. Purdy wrote an article in the *Rutland Herald* 1 February 1856 about the trying experience endured at that time. It's headline was *The Battle of Hubbardton:*

"The greater portion of the scattered inhabitants of Rutland County, after the Battle of Hubbardton, sought safety in flight to Manchester and Bennington. My paternal grandfather occupied one of the few log houses then existing in Rutland. It was situated on the intervale in West Rutland. As the retreating soldiers came past, nearly exhausted with running, and spread the alarm, the men, women, and children 'stood not upon the order of their going, but went.' They possessed but few valuables, and these they left or took with them, just as their alarm rose or fell for the moment. One family left the fat boiling over the fire, and took only a tin dipper! My grandfather hastily hid a few articles in the woods near-by, and left a

family of pigs in the pen.

"On his return after the surrender of Burgoyne, he found most of the hidden articles (among them a salt mortar which I now hold as a family relic), but his pigs had disappeared. He knew where to look for them. A Tory family named Lee inhabited the neighboring town of Ira and he found the pigs in their possession in such good condition that, Tories as they were, he could not find it in his heart to deprive them of all pay for their trouble, and he gave them two of his pigs. A few days afterwards the whole family of Lees were 'taken with a leaving,' and sought safety in Canada."

Hepzibah **Whipple** and Daniel **Mills** had the following children born in Bennington:

	1859	i.	Hannah[8] **Mills**[738] baptized in 1770.
	1860	ii.	Hepzibah **Mills**[739] baptized in in 1772.
	1861	iii.	Daniel **Mills**[740] baptized in 1774 and died there bef 1777.
	1862	iv.	Daniel **Mills**[741] baptized in 1777.
+	1863	v.	Lois **Mills** 9 September 1768.

Hepzibah **Whipple** and Solomon **Purdy** had the following children born in Rutland Co.:

	1864	vi.	Solomon **Purdy**[742] 25 July 1779 and died 17 February 1861 in Franklin, Franklin Co., Vt., at 81 years of age. He married Nancy **Backus** in Rutland Co., 2 December 1804. She was born in Townsend, Mass. and died 25 January 1827 in Putnam, Muskingum Co., Ohio.[743] Solomon was Secretary of the Ohio Company in 1809. A group, mostly from the Rutland's West Parish, migrated to Ohio.
+	1865	vii.	John **Purdy** 10 January 1781.
	1866	viii.	Mills **Purdy**[744] 19 September 1781 and died 6 November 1813 in Plattsburgh, Clinton Co., N.Y., at 32 years of age. Mills was graduated from Vermont's Middlebury College in 1807. According to an article in the 8 December 1813 issue of the *Rutland Herald,* while living in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. in October he suffered a debilitating disease which affected his brain. When living in Plattsburgh, where depressed by his illness, he shot himself in the neck with a pistol.[745]
	1867	ix.	Arland **Purdy**[746] 30 April 1801 and died 31 July 1803 in Rutland Co., at 2 years of age.

967. **Sarah**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[747] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 1 July 1751 and died 21 May 1818 in Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt., at 66 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Aaron Smith** in Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt. He died abt 1778 in Rutland Co.[748] In December 1773, while residing at Bennington, Aaron purchased 100 acres in Rutland. The family moved to town when their first born, Moses, was about 4. After Fort Ticonderoga was captured in July 1777, the family fled to Bennington where Aaron fought in the Battle of Bennington the next month. (2) **Nehemiah Gates** in Rutland Co. 11 July 1779. Nehemiah,[749] son of Nehemiah **Gates** and Elizabeth **Baker,** was born in Preston, New London Co., Conn. 15 May 1748 and died 14 March 1835 in Clarendon, Rutland Co., Vt., at 86 years of age. He had moved to Rutland Co. by 1779 and to Clarendon before 1822. He married **(2) Hannah Walker**, widow of Lewis Walker, 26 November 1819 at Clarendon. She died there 18 November 1821, aged 76 years. He married (3) **Desire Bass**, widow of Obadiah Bass, 7 July or 18 August 1822. She was Mrs. Desire Hawley when she married Bass in 1820 and was residing in Kingsbury, Washington Co., N.Y. in 1839 when she sold her rights in the nine acres on Pleasant St. in West Rutland willed to her by Nehemiah.

Sarah **Whipple** and Nehemiah **Gates** had the following children:

1868 i. Cyrus[8] **Gates**.[750] He was residing in Miller, Lawrence Co., Ohio in 1838.

1869 ii. Sarah **Gates**[751] born in Rutland Co. 2 June 1780 and married Lewis **Walker** in Vermont 25 February 1802.

1870 iii. Mary **Gates**[752] born in Rutland Co., 4 February 1782. It is believed she married Luther **Perkins** 5 Deccember 1799.

1871 iv. Hepzibah **Gates**[753] born in Rutland Co. in January 1784 and married Putnam **DeWolf.** The family was residing at Virgil, Cortland Co., N.Y. in 1838.

1872 v. Daniel **Gates**[754] born in Rutland Co. 11 January 1786 and died 31 January 1858 in Carrollton, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., at 72 years of age. He married Anna **Anderson** 6 March 1808.

1873 vi. Elias **Gates**[755] born in Rutland Co. 31 January 1788 and died 18 March 1852 in Granville, Licking Co., Ohio, at 64 years, 1 month, 18 days of age. He married Sally **Smith** in Rutland 11 May 1809. Sally,[756] daughter of Joel **Smith**, was born abt 1791 and died 27 December 1831 at 40 years of age.

1874 vii. Sabra **Gates**[757] was born in Rutland Co. 22 August 1790 and died 23 June 1869 at 78 years of age. She married Deming **Gorham** 11 February 1808.

Sarah **Whipple** and Aaron **Smith** had the following children born in Bennington:

1875 viii. Moses **Smith**[758] 18 April 1771 and died 26 February 1861 in Rutland Co., at 89 years of age. He married Relief **Rice** in Rutland Co. She was born in Massachusetts abt 1772 and died 6 October 1864 in Rutland Co., at 92 years of age. Moses and Relief are buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery.[759]

1876 ix. Relief **Smith**[760] 29 October 1772 and married Samuel **Jackson** in Rutland Co.

968. **Abigail**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[761] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 21 June 1753 and died between July 1776 and February 1779. She married **Phineas Kingsley** 26 March 1775. Phineas,[762] son of Isaiah **Kingsley** and Abigail **Palmer,** was born in Windham, Conn. 21 December 1750 and died 25 May 1825 in Rutland Co., at 74 years of age. Probably of Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass., Phineas was living in Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt. before buying land in Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt. in 1774. His home farm was located on Prospect Hill. He served in the Revolution from Rutland and it is believed he returned to Massachusetts for a time, probably after the capture of Fort Ticonderoga in July 1777. After his death his executor Gershom Cheny sold the home and part of the land to Luther Shaw and in 1851 a Shaw heir sold the property to Phineas' grandson, Phineas Osgood. Phineas married (2) **Abigail Wood** on 11 February 1779. She died 20 May 1793 after a year-long illness. He married (3) **Anna Squire** 9 February 1794. She was born, say, 8 June 1753, daughter of Daniel **Squire** and Sarah **Tomlin**, and died 4 February 1795. He married (4) **Elizabeth Dewing** 8 December 1795. She died 7 April 1825 in her 75th year.

Abigail **Whipple** and Phineas **Kingsley** had the following child born in Rutland Co.:

1877 i. Abigail[8] **Kingsley**. 3 July 1776.[763] Died young.

969. **Rev. Benjamin**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[764] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 16 September 1755 and died 8 March 1813 in Sennett, Cayuga Co., N.Y., at 57 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Silence Bundy** in Rutland, Co. Vt. 15 October 1779. She was born 25 January 1761 and died 8 March 1805 in Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y., at 44 years of age.[765] (2) **Sarah (Sally) Luther** in Locke, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 30 January 1806. Sarah,[766] daughter of Ezra **Luther,** was born in Tiverton, Tompkins Co., R.I. 29 October 1774. She married (2) **Zacchaeus Morton** in Groton, N.Y., 11 January 1821.

Sally is enumerated in the Bangall, Dutchess Co., N.Y. 1790 census as a member of her father's family. She joined the Bangall Baptist Church by baptism on 30 March 1797 and moved with her parents to Locke (now Groton) abt 1803. She must have been single at the time because the church letter of dismissal dated 5 October 1803 identifies her as Sally Luther. She is listed as one of the first members of the Groton Baptist Church.[767] Professional genealogist Frank Avery Skilton of Auburn was employed by Anne W. Foster, Benjamin's great great grand daughter, to research the family. The information is on file at the Library of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Washington, D.C. Skilton visited the graves of Benjamin's first wife Silence and son Benjamin who were buried on the edge of a gully back of the barns on the "old James Barber homestead" located south of Sennet Corners, Cayuga Co., N.Y.

Benjamin served in the Revolutionary War in the crucial Battle of Bennington, Vt. 16 August 1777. He was on the roster of Capt. Samuel Robinson's Co.[768] Skilton credits him with participating in six other engagements in 1777-78-80-81. However, the index, which lists both Benjamin and Benjamin, Jr. in *The State of Vermont Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War 1775 to 1783*, states that Benjamin Whipple, Jr. only fought in the Battle of Benningon. The other citations are all for his father Benjamin Whipple.

Benjamin farmed in the area of Rutland County known as Whipple Hollow. His land was on the line between the villages of West Rutland and Pittsford. The area, later mined by the Vermont Marble Company, is still known as Whipple Hollow and is the site of Whipple Hollow Cemetery where many Whipples are buried, including the family of his older brother Nehemiah. He sold his farm to Nathaniel Gould of Rutland (the conveyance is dated 17 January 1784) and moved to New York where he farmed and eventually became active in church work. It is believed he settled in Saratoga County near Fort Ann before moving to Cayuga County. He also bought Rutland county land in 1790 from John Johnson and in 1791 from Simeon Wright. He sold Rutland county land in 1790 to Ephriam Morgan and John Oordman, in 1791 to Aaron Thrall, and to James Barnes in 1797. Records of the first organized church in Cayuga Co., N.Y. dated 23 August 1798, state that "he had a Public Gift which was profitable to Zion" and the Clerk was instructed to give him a "letter to improve his gift where God in his Providence should open the door." On 2 January 1779, the Church requested that he serve as Deacon for the ensuing year.

The Church meeting of 15 May 1800 voted to give him a letter addressed to Whom it may Concern certifying his membership in good and regular standing of the First Baptist Church of Stuarts in Scipio,

Cayuga Co., N.Y. and recommending him "to all people to preach and improve his gift to the comforting and edifying of Zion."

He was licenced to preach and was pastor of the Stuart Corners Church 1800-03. He later preached in school houses and private homes near Ledyard, Cayuga Co., N.Y. He helped organize the First Baptist Church of Locke in 1806 and married Sally Luther there 30 January. In 1818 a part of Locke became Groton. On 26 August 1807 an Ecclesiastical Council met "to examine Bro. Benjamin Whipple." It was satisfied with his "Christian experience, his call into the ministry, and to the internal call of God to the work" and "decided in the affirmative that they believed the Lord's time had come to set Bro. Whipple apart by solemn ordination." An ordination service followed these proceedings. On 10 October 1810 the Church voted to have "Bro. Whipple, Elder,

THE CITIZEN, AUBURN, N.Y., FRIDAY, JULY 27, 1984 — 9

Debt

After 171 years, funeral debt paid

By MINDY DONNELLY
Citizen Correspondent

SENNETT — When the Rev. Benjamin Whipple passed from this world on March 8, 1813, his loyal congregation footed the bill for his burial.

In July 1984, Elder Whipple's great-great-great-grandchildren repaid the Sennett Federated Church for its kindness.

Pastor David Pieplow was a bit shocked when he received the check for $25 from Lorraine Whipple Butler and I. Robert Whipple of California. "Obviously, they felt it would be nice to clear up the old family debts," he said.

The Rev. Whipple served as pastor from 1812-'13 for the Baptist Calvary Church, now the Sennett Federated Church. Pieplow said the foundation of the original church still remains, not far from Elder Whipple's grave.

The long-overdue payment was discovered by Whipple's descendents while investigating their geneology. An inquiry into church records revealed the fate met by Elder Whipple.

Pieplow said Whipple succumbed while administering comfort to victims of an epidemic. An entry in church records, dated March 20, 1813, described the reaction of his congregation:

"Voted to make out 25 dollars for our late Elder Whipple's last services amongst us."

Not wanting to keep the church waiting any longer, Mrs. Butler quickly sent a check. "My brother, Robert, and I have voted to make out 25 dollars' to repay your church treasury," she wrote.

On Sunday, the church will conduct a memorial service in honor of the late Rev. Whipple. Afterward, descendents of Whipple's congregation will lay flowers on his final resting place.

continue with us another year and to have meetings one Sabbath in south settlement, one in Perrin's settlement, and every month that has five Sabbaths in the north part of town."[769] He served this Church and a number of surrounding churches until the spring of 1812 when he asked to be dismissed so he could preach at Sennet Corners. He fell ill during the winter epidemic of 1812-13 while ministering to the sick and died 8 March 1813. According to church records of 20 March, the congregation "Voted to make out 25 dollars for our late Elder Whipple's last services amongst us."

He is buried in the old part of the Baptist Cemetery south of Sennet Corners on the brow of the hill (Rt. 5, northeast of Auburn a couple of miles). His headstone, a tall rectangle, is inscribed as follows: "Rev. Benjamin Whipple. Born 1756. Died 3-8-1813. Aged 57 yrs. 5 m. & 22 ds. Text Psalm 37, v. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace." The author has a picture of his tombstone.

In July 1984, Benjamin's great (3 times) grandchildren, Lorraine Whipple Butler and I. Robert Whipple of California sent a check for $25.00 to the Church (now the Sennett Federated Church, *"The Church With the Lighted Steeple"*) "to clear up the old family debt." This caused the then pastor, Rev. David Pieplow, to check into Rev. Whipple's service to the church and its service 29 July 1984 was "IN DEDICATION AND MEMORY OF THE CHRISTIAN SERVICE OF REV. (ELDER) BENJAMIN C. WHIPPLE, JR."[770]

Rev. Benjamin **Whipple** and Silence **Bundy** had the following children:

+	1878	i.	Ithamar[8] **Whipple** born 8 September 1780.
+	1879	ii.	Joel **Whipple** born 1 June 1782.
	1880	iii.	Benjamin **Whipple**[771] born in Rutland Co. 25 April 1784 and died in October 1803 in Ledyard, at 19 years of age.
+	1881	iv.	Elizabeth **Whipple** born 1 March 1786.
+	1882	v.	Sally **Whipple** born 9 December 1787.
+	1883	vi.	David **Whipple** born 8 May 1790.
+	1884	vii.	Jonathan **Whipple** born 27 February 1793.
+	1885	viii.	Lydia **Whipple** born 28 April 1796.
	1886	ix.	Daughter **Whipple** born in New York State in 1798.[772] She lived 12 days.
+	1887	x.	Nathan **Whipple** born 12 April 1800.
	1888	xi.	Hepzibah **Whipple**[773] born in New York State 24 July 1802 and died 23 May 1830, at 27 years of age.
+	1889	xii.	Benjamin **Whipple** born 18 January 1805.

970. **Prudence**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[774] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 27 July 1757 and died, probably in Granville, Licking Co., Ohio. She married **Ebenezer Pratt,** probably in Rutland, Co., Vt. Ebenezer,[775] son of Silas **Pratt** and Elizabeth **Chamberlin,** was born in Hardwick 1 November 1751 and died 13 September 1835 in Granville Township at 83 years of age. Ebenezer's farm was located on Pleasant Street in West Rutland. He sold the farm in May 1817 to Joseph Loveland and probably moved to Granville about that time.

Prudence **Whipple** and Ebenezer **Pratt** had the following child:

\+ 1890 i. Benjamin[8] **Pratt** born 30 August 1777.

971. **David**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[776] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 September 1759 and married twice. (1) **Sarah Blanchard** in Rutland Co., Vt. 24 January 1782. David's father, Benjamin, was a Justice of Peace and performed the marriage ceremony. Sarah,[777] daughter of Benjamin **Blanchard** and Ruth **Wilcoxin,** was born 6 June 1766. (2) **Elizabeth Reed** in either Vermont or New York bef February 1797. She was the widow of **Aaron Reed**. David and Elizabeth were residing in Malone, N.Y. in 1811. David's descendants are eligible for membership in the Daughters and Sons of the American Revolution based on his service as follows:

He was one of 44 soldiers, including his father Benjamin and brother Nehemiah, in Capt. Simeon Wright's Co. of militia in Col. Gideon Warren's regt. for a scout to the Lake against Crown Point and then to Ticonderoga in March 1780. One of 40 soldiers in Capt. John Spafford's Co. in Col Ebenezer Allen's regt. of militia in August 1780. Father Benjamin was in the same company. One of 55 soldiers in Capt. Nathan Blanchard's Co. of militia in Col. Ebenezer Allen's regt. for an alarm commencing 12 October and ending 12 November 1780. His father and brothers Nehemiah and Jonathan were in the same company. One of 31 soldiers in Capt. S. Wright's Co. of Col. G. Warren's regt. guarding the frontiers in May 1779. With Capt. Thomas Lee's Co of militia in Col. G. Warren's regt. on alarm to Ticonderoga and Crown Point in June 1780. One of 71 soldiers (he was a corporal) along with his father and brother Nehemiah, in two companies (serving in Capt. Nath'l Blanchard's company) raised as a levy from Col. Thomas Lee's regt. of militia for the defense of the frontiers of Vermont in October 1781, stationed at Castleton, commanded by Capt. Israel Hurlbut in pursuance of orders from Brig. Gen. Enos David was one of six corporals

Over the period of 1782-1807, David was involved in eight real estate

transactions, buying five parcels and selling three. He purchased property from his father and brother Nehemiah in 1792; from his father in 1803; from Samuel Murdick and Asa West in 1706; and sold land to Daniel Jackson in 1796; to his father in 1797; and to Nathaniel Winchell in 1807.

David **Whipple** and Sarah **Blanchard** had the following children born in Rutland Co.:

1891 i. Hepzibah[8] **Whipple** 14 or 15 April 1783.[778] She married John **Barnes** in Rutland Co. 25 January 1801. The wedding ceremony was performed by Rev. Lemuel Hanes, a famous Mulatto minister.

1892 ii. Rachel **Whipple** in 1786.[779] She died 1 February 1801 in Rutland Co., at 15 years of age and is buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery. Her tombstone identifies her as the daughter of David and Sarah Whipple, age 15 years at death.

972. **Elizabeth**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[780] was born in Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt. 24 March 1763 and married **Aaron Reed** in Rutland Co., Vt. Aaron, son of Moses **Reed** and Phebe **Tirrill**, was born, probably, in Abington, Plymouth Co., Mass. 30 June 1754 and died bef October 1796 in Rutland, Vt.[781] His estate was probated in October 1786. He served in the Revolution from Massachusetts in 1777 and from Rutland in 1780. His farm was in Whipple Hollow, Rutland Co.

Elizabeth **Whipple** and Aaron **Reed** had the following children:

1893 i. Phebe[8] **Reed**[782] married Robert **Anderson.**

1894 ii. Polly **Reed**[783] born in Rutland Co. and died 18 May 1863 in Rumsey Hill, Penn., at 78 years of age. She married Eli **Gitchell** 5 December 1805. Eli was the son of David **Gitchell** and Margaret **(__)**. The family moved two miles above Mansfield, Tioga Co., Penn. in 1809 and to Rumsey Hill in 1815.

1895 iii. Sally **Reed**[784] was born abt 1788 and died 27 December 1827 at 39 years of age. She is buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery. She married Nathaniel **Winchell** Jr. He was born abt 1785 and died 16 May 1826 in Rutland Co., at 40 years of age. He is buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery. [785]

\+ 1896 iv. Aaron **Reed** born abt 1793.

973. **Jonathan**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[786] was born in Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt. abt 1764 and married **Sarah (__)** in Rutland Co., Vt. According to historian Henry Hall's "Historical Incident No. 18," Jonathan, age 19 and son of Benjamin, was supposedly kidnapped by lurking Tories on 26 June 1783.[787] This is the only reference the author has found stating Jonathan is a son of Benjamin. Jonathan's given name is the same as Benjamin's grandfather. Jonathan served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Capt. Nathaniel Blanchard's company of militia in Col. Ebenezer Allen's regiment in the state of Vermont for an alarm commencing 12 October and ending 12 November 1780. His father and brothers David and Nehemiah served with him. He was a resident of Rutland in 1790 according to the federal census of Vermont and was leasing land in the county from Benj. Blanchard in 1801 and leasing land to Garrit Lawrence in 1803.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Sarah **(__)** had the following child born in Whipple Hollow:

1897 i. Edey[8] **Whipple** 31 October 1796 and died there 21 January 1797, at less than 3 months of age. She is buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery and her grave stone still stands and identifies her as daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Whipple; age at death 2 mo. 21 days.

974. **Persis**[7] **Whipple** (Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[788] was born in Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt. 14 March 1768 and died 28 May 1836 at 68 years of age. She married twice. (1) **David Jackson** in Rutland Co., Vt. 15 July 1784. The marriage ceremoy was performed by her father Benjamin, Justice of the Peace. David died near Plattsburg, Vt. on his way home from the War of 1812. **(2) John Clark** of Chittenden, Rutland Co., Vt. They lived on a lot on the the Rutland side of the Pittsford line and also owned a lot on the Pittsford side.

Persis **Whipple** and David **Jackson** had the following child:

1898 i. Betsey[8] **Jackson**[789] married Joseph **Whitmore** in Reading, Penn., 25 February 1821.

975. **Nathan**[7] **Maynard Jr.** (Lucy[6] **Whipple**, Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[790] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 2 October 1751 and married **Mary Williams** there 21 August 1773. (Date of intent to marry.)

Nathan **Maynard** Jr. and Mary **Williams** had the following children born in Westborough:

+ 1899 i. Polly[8] **Maynard** 12 March 1777.

1900 ii. Alvin **Maynard**[791] 14 August 1781 and married Eliza **Mills** in Westborough 29 October 1803. (Date of intent to marry.)

1901 iii. Ethan **Maynard**[792] 3 December 1783 and married Sally **Woods** of Southborough, Worcester Co., in Westborough 16 September 1806.

1902 iv. Lucy **Maynard**[793] 17 September 1786 and married Joseph **Woods** in Westborough 30 March 1807.

1903 v. Eber **Maynard**[794] 2 June 1789.

1904 vi. Leonard **Maynard**[795] 16 September 1791 and married Betsey **Fairbanks** of Grafton, Worcester Co., in Westborough 23 July 1813.

1905 vii. Warham **Maynard**[796] 19 September 1799. He may have died the day of birth. His death date is listed as 18 August 1799, a month before his birth, in the vital records. One of these events was entered incorrectly.

976. **Nehemiah**[7] **Maynard** (Lucy[6] **Whipple**, Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[797] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 27 May 1754 and married **Dorothy Maynard** there 10 June 1773. (Date of intent to marry.)

Nehemiah **Maynard** and Dorothy **Maynard** had the following child born in Westborough:

1906 i. Elizabeth[8] **Maynard** 1 May 1774.[798]

978. **Lucy**[7] **Maynard** (Lucy[6] **Whipple**, Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[799] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 29 September 1759 and married **Elisha Livermore** of Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass. there 7 December 1780. (Date of intent to marry.)

Lucy **Maynard** and Elisha **Livermore** had the following children born in Shrewsbury:

1907 i. Levi[8] **Livermore** 25 December 1781.[800]

1908 ii. Lucy **Livermore** bef 15 February 1783.[801] Francis Whipple, Lucy's grandfather, mentions "granddaughter Lucy Livermor" in his will dated 15 February 1783. She is not found in the vital records of either Shrewsbury or Westborough.

1909 iii. Emory **Livermore** 10 October 1783.[802]

984. **Moses**[7] **Whipple** (Capt. Thomas[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[803] was born in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. 12 April 1766 and died there 26 October 1799, at 33 years of age. He was buried in New Braintree's Evergreen Cemetery. According to his tombstone, he died 25 October 1799, age 33 years. The *Massachusetts Spy/ Worcester Gazette*, Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass., published Moses' Death Notice on 22 January 1800, page 3. He married **Luoy Fitts** in New Braintree 11 December 1786. She was born abt 1765 and died 2 May 1853 in New Braintree, at 88 years of age. Her tombstone in the Evergreen Cemetery states she was buried with her first husband, and that she was age 88 at the time of death; hence the birth year of 1765.[804] She married (2) **Isaac Goodnow Knight** of Athol, Worcester Co., Mass. in New Braintree 5 November 1802.

Moses **Whipple** and Luoy **Fitts** had the following children born in New Braintree:

	1910	i.	Patty[8] **Whipple**[805] 20 July 1787 and married Samuel **Knight** in Athol 12 December 1806.
	1911	ii.	Thomas **Whipple** 14 January 1790.[806]
	1912	iii.	Levy **Whipple** 3 June 1794.[807]
	1913	iv.	Melinda **Whipple** 14 July 1796.[808] Died young.
+	1914	v.	Melinda **Whipple** 11 May 1798.

989. **Abner**[7] **Whipple Jr** (Abner[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[809] was born in Rockingham, Windham Co., Vt. abt 1763 and died abt December 1824, at approximately 61 years of age. He married twice. (1) **(?Diad?)-ama (__)** abt 1789. (2) **Mary (__)** in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y., 23 August 1820. Abner's will was probated 9 August 1830 at Malone. Listed as heirs were Mary, Sophia, William, and Abner Whipple and Chester Russell, son of Abigail, and Luther Chipman, and Euseba Chipman.

County of Franklin, Surrogate Court #829: "To Enb Brownson, Esq. Surrogate, I hereby certify that it is my wish that a Letter of Administration on the Estate of Abner Whipple, late of Malone, Deceased, be granted to Asa Wheeler and Joseph Sherman. I hereby renounce my own right___. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Ninth day of December in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty Four." /s/ Mary Whipple In presence of John F. Dimick. We the undersigned being heirs of Abner Whipple deceased, join in the above request. /s/ Euseba Chipman /s/ Abigail Russel

Abner purchased land in the town of Ezraville (Malone) from Richard Hanson of New York, N.Y. on 4 March 1809 for $150.00. The parcel was part of lot number 20 in Malone and contained 60 acres. He sold land in

Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt. for £400 to Abithar Waldo of Shaftsbury, Bennington Co., Vt. 26 November 1778 and purchased land from him in the Township of Pittsford, Rutland Co., Vt. 19 June 1790 for £86. At the time of the sale to Waldo, Abner was living New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. The money was to be lawful money of the state of Vermont. The land Abner acquired from Waldo was one third part of the original right of Samuel Jenson in the Township of Pittsford.

Abner **Whipple** Jr and (?Diad?)ama **(__)** had the following children:

1915 i. Abigail[8] **Whipple** born 17 April 1790 and died aft 1860. Abigail was living at Pierrepont, Saint Lawrence Co., N.Y. in 1860. She married Chester **Russell** in Malone 5 March 1812. He was the son of Benjamin **Russell** and Barsheba (Betsy) **Eaton.**[810] Abigail was living at Pierrepont in 1860.

1916 ii. (Baby) **Whipple**[811] born abt 1792 and is buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery, West Rutland, Vt.

1917 iii. Euseba **Whipple**[812] born abt 1796 and married Luther **Chipman** in Malone 25 December 1814.

1918 iv. Sophia **Whipple**[813] born abt 1800. Sophia was living in Malone in 1825.

1919 v. William **Whipple**[814] born abt 1805.

1920 vi. Abner **Whipple**[815] born in Malone 24 September 1807 and died 5 February 1879 in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 71 years of age. He married Deborah B. **Kelsey,** daughter of Joel **Kelsey**.

994. **Charles**[7] **Whipple** (Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[816] was born in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. 10 October 1769 and died 8 April 1809 at 39 years of age. He married **Patty Thurston** in New Braintree 5 April 1796. (Date of intent to marry.) Patty,[817] daughter of Lt. Joseph **Thurston** and Lucy Howe **Gilbert,** was born 22 January 1775 and died 25 September 1837 at 62 years of age. Patty, a widow, and her four children moved to Newark Valley, Conn where she joined the church 6 January 1821. Charles was an innkeeper in Oldham, Mass.

Charles **Whipple** and Patty **Thurston** had the following children:

\+ 1921 i. Duick[8] **Whipple** born 8 March 1797.

1922 ii. Austin **Whipple**[818] born in Williamsville, Berkshire Co., Mass. 23 June 1799 and married twice. (1) Mary **Cox** 10 February 1824. (2) Lucy **Smith** in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass., 27 September 1832. Austin moved to Pennsylvania.

996. **Levi**[7] **Whipple** (Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[819] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 July 1773 and died 24 April 1845 in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio, at 71 years of age. He married **Eliza Warner** in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass., 21 August 1803. Eliza,[820] daughter of Capt. Daniel **Warner** and Mary **(__)**, was born in Massachusetts 16 March 1780 and died 14 April 1859 in Muskingum Co., Ohio, at 79 years of age.

As a lad of 16, Levi left Massachusetts for the Northwest Territory and settled in Marietta abt 1789 where he was employed by his uncle, the famous Massachusetts Revolutionary War officer, Rufus Putnam. Putnam's wife, Persis Rice, was an older sister of Levi's mother, Precilla (Rice) Whipple.[821] During the Revolutionary War, Lt. Col. Putnam was responsible for securing Dorchester Heights which led to the British evacuation of Boston. He was Colonel of a Massachusetts regiment in the Battle of Saratoga in October 1777. This battle is credited as being the turning point of the war. He played a critical role in the passage of the Northwest Ordinance of 1787 and the Ohio company named him Superintendent to oversee its grant of 1,500,000 acres northwest of the Ohio river. He founded Marietta, Ohio on 7 April 1788, about a year before Levi arrived. One of Putnam's surveyors was Col. Ebenezer Sproat, son-in-law of Commodore Abraham Whipple, a member of the Ohio Company and an early settler of Marietta. In May of 1792 Putnam was appointed Brig. General with orders to sign a treaty with the Wabash Indians. He was one of the founders of Muskingum Academy in 1798 and a member of the 1802 Convention to draft the Ohio State Constitution. He led the fight to ban slavery in the Constitution.[822]

While no record of Levi's trip to Ohio survives, if he traveled overland by horse, he would have covered approximately 560 miles in 20 days, averaging about 28 miles a day. From New Braintree he would have traveled west to New York State, continuing across the state to New Jersey to the Delaware river which he would have crossed by ferry into Pennsylvania. He would have travelled through Pennsylvania to the Ohio river and caught a post boat there for for the final leg of the journey to Marietta.[823] By the time Ohio was admitted to the Union as the 17th state (1 March 1803), Levi had helped found the town of Springfield on the Muskingum river across from Zanesville, Muskingum Co. He spent the rest of his life in that area, and became a leader in public service, commerce, education, church activities, and the abolitionist movement.

Levi returned to Massachusetts occasionally where he met his future bride Eliza Warner. A letter dated 26 November 1801 (he was then 28) at Marietta addressed to her at Hardwick inquired if she had received his letter written in October when he was enroute to the Ohio. He arrived in

Marietta 6 November. In the November letter he wrote, "My dearest Eliza, grant me the indulgence, and think me not impudent to frankly confess and own, that you do possess my most sincere love and attachment, and have merited my respect and esteem. It is my most ardent wish to gain your esteem, and be admitted to a place in your tender affections." He reminded her she had promised to write, that he "anxiously awaited the arrival of every mail," and when her letter finally arrived he would "break the seal with trembling hands" hoping the message was not one that would require him to "relinquish the fond hope I've nourished in my bosom." He closed asking for her "candid consideration" of marriage.

He apparently asked her parents for permission to marry Eliza (by letter to them in March 1803). A letter signed by her father Daniel Warner was received by Levi at Marietta 10 April. Daniel wrote they had been considering his proposal, that Eliza was agreeable to his "honorable profers for permanent matrimonial connection," and that it was not easy to give up "a beloved, dutiful, and obedient child whose welfare will always lay near our heart. We truly feel the circumstance which you name, the great distance you reside from us, where she must in any event of adverse fortune be so far from the succors and attention of her parents and natural connections ever desirous of her happiness. Yet, with high assurance and expectation that our daughter shall find in you the kind husband and man of propriety which supercedes in nature parental or fraternal attention, we consent and gratify your mutual wishes." Levi's future father-in-law closed "I am yours in view of permanent connection." Levi returned to Hartwick for their wedding.[824]

The cabin he built at the mouth of the Licking river in a heavily timbered area in October 1801 became the first home he and Eliza had after their 1803 marriage. The original inhabitants of the area were the Wyandots, Delaware, and a few Senecas and Shawnee Indians. As he prospered, he built a brick home (date unknown) at 221 Muskingum Aveue which was one of the important pioneer homes in Putnam, Muskingum Co.

Levi, Dr. Increase Matthews of New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass., and Gen. Putnam bought, at auction, a full section of land plus parts of two other sections across the Muskingum river from Zanesville. Putnam was an uncle to both Matthews and Levi. This was the first public auction of U.S. lands in what became Muskingum county. It was a spirited auction, the other main bidder being John McIntire of Zanesville. Their winning bid of $4.25 an acre was the highest ever for that general area.

Levi's first known acquisition of land was in March 1796 when he acquired three 100 acre parcels. He was a 22-year-old laborer living in Marietta at the time. He acquired the land under terms of an Act of Congress passed in April 1792 giving the Ohio Company 100,000 acres to

promote "the better protection of the people already settled." The land was to go to males 18 and older already living in the terrritory. The grants were to be surveyed with all corners marked, to cost no more than $5 per 100 acre parcels plus the survey cost, and 20 cents to issue the deed. He acquired another 100 acres in December 1800, buying land reclaimed from the county. He also owned land in adjacent Licking county, selling 577 acres there in 1812.[825]

Whipple, Putnam, and Matthews formed the Spring Hill Co., 27 July 1801, surveyed their land, and laid out Springfield (renamed Putnam in January 1814) into 147 half-acre building lots and 45 out-lots of two to four acres each. They allocated 11.5 acres to be used by the town for public and religious societies and by the state or county for public needs. Land allocated to but not used by these public and religious entities was "to remain a perpetual commonage."

Anticipating the town would grow and prosper, they reserved and assigned themselves exclusive right to occupy "every part of the tract whenever they think proper for the purpose of erecting mills and other water works, for the establishing of manufactories, digging stone, iron ore, coal, or for any other purpose whatever, provided they shall never interrupt the communication from Spring Hill to that part of town below the [river] road... the exclusive right to establish a ferry or ferries, and to erect wharfs and stores on the bank of the Muskingum, leaving front Street full 60 feet wide."

They converted the bridle path around Putnam Hill to a wagon road and built a wing dam on the second falls, "leaving the shore next to Zanesville free for boats to go up and down." Under terms of their permit, they were not to hold water back from other mills. They built a sawmill whose planks were sawn from timber cut on site by a whipsaw. The mill was powered by an undershot water wheel rather than the more common overshot wheel. Their contractor, John Sharp, began construction 9 December 1801 and was paid $200 cash and three gill of whiskey a day — morning, noon, and night — until the mill was completed.

Houses were first built in Springfield in 1802. The partners built their first grist mill in 1803 or 1804 which was warmly welcomed by the locals who had to take their grain to the mill at Wolf Creek, 40 miles down river. Levi made his living as a Surveyor and gave up this business in 1804 to run the mill until selling it about 1820.

The Spring Hill Co. was dissolved 14 May 1805 with each partner receiving an equal division of 226 acres. Levi received the land west of Putnam Hill, portions of which were later known as Millwood. Putnam got land adjacent to the river. Matthew's land included what later became the stone quarry, Woodlawn Cemetery, and the fair grounds. Each also

received an equal number of lots and a third of the company's cash. Levi traded his acreage to Matthews for his one-third interest in the saw and grist mills. Putnam gave his interest in the mills to his son Edwin (Levi's cousin who was 3 1/2 years younger) and from then on the firm was known as Whipple & Putnam. They also built a cotton factory and a woolen mill, the latter in 1815. Joseph R. Thomas eventually purchased the grist and woolen mills and the cotton factory from Whipple and Putnam.

In 1825 Levi was paying state and road taxes on 136.5 acres in Springfield township[826] and he gave the town of Putnam part of the land that became Moxahala Cemtery. Levi is among the many prominent citizens buried there (Row 12).[827]

Levi was Springfield's first Justice of the Peace, the county's first Surveyor (1804-14), first Coroner (1804-11), and first joint Coroner-Sheriff. In August 1806 Whipple, Putnam, and Matthews were licensed to operate a ferry from Zanesville to Springfield. Cost of the ferry license in 1808 was $12. Fares: foot passengers,.03; a man and horse, 1 shilling; a loaded wagon and team, $1; an empty wagon and team,.75; a 4-wheeled carriage and team,.75; a loaded cart and team,.50; an empty cart, sled, or sleigh and team, 3 shillings; horses, mares, mules, and neat cattle,.10 each; hogs and sheep,.03 each. Levi was granted a Charter by the General Assembly in 1812 to build a toll bridge over the Muskingum. His partners were Col. Benjamin Tupper, Dr. Matthews, and Ebenezer Buckingham. It was uncovered and built on piers about eight feet above the water. It fell down in a couple of years and was rebuilt in 1818-19.[828]

Levi was one of the founders of the first Masonic Lodge (1806) and a founder (1807) with Increase and Betsey Matthews and Benjamin and Martha Tupper of the Congregational Church. They had no settled pastor but Rev. Robbins of Marietta and others occasionally preached for them. The Methodist Episcopal church built a 24 x 30 frame Meeting House on a lot given it by Levi in 1809 and in 1815 he gave a quarter-acre lot on the east side of Moxahala Avenue to the Methodist Church on which it built a 40-foot-square one-story frame church. When the Ohio Bible Society held its sixth annual meeting in Zanesville in September 1818, Levi was elected one of its eight Trustees.

Levi made a trip to Vermont and Massachusetts in early summer of 1822 arriving at his father's home in Hardwick, Mass. 15 June. In a letter to Eliza dated 21 June he said the long absence had made many changes and were he to meet his old friends elsewhere, he would not know them nor they him. He thanked her for her letter which was awaiting him and for the news that the children were doing well in school. "Tell Warner and Augustus to persevere and all difficulties will vanish; and their studies will become interesting and profitable. Tell Eliza I am happy that she does not

fall behind in her class and that her enjoyedness (sic) has not abated, and hope it will continue. Please to tell Francis that paw had not forgotten him, tho perhaps did not mention his name in particular in his letters; still he thinks of him every hour in the day. Tell him he must be a good boy and help his mother, and read as much as he can. Tell little Lucy & Wm. Wells paw comes by & by, then he will squeeze and kiss them." He closed by asking Eliza "to remember me in your prayers and console yourself with the reflection that you are hourly remembered most affectionally, and carried to a throne of grace in the arms of your affectionate husband."[829]

By 1835 Putnam had an independent Presbyterian Church whose members included Levi, his wife Eliza, and daughters Lucy and Eliza (Mrs. Augustus) Tucker. Levi, A.A. Guthrie, and Edwin Putnam were the first Elders with Levi serving until his death. His wife Eliza was one of the first teachers in the Union School where students and teachers were drawn from different denominations. The curriculum included "Bible lessons and recitation singing from Watt's *Hymns For Children*. A short talk on good manners, manly deportment, or moral conduct was given every Sunday."

In June 1838 Levi began to campaign against slavery. He was probably inspired by Harriet Beecher Stowe when she visited her brother, pastor of the Putnam Presbyterian Church, in 1837. She wrote her husband that "the good people [of Putnam] are about half Abolitionists." On the 29th, a group of interested citizens met at Levi's office and formed "A Society for the Promotion of Freedom and Universal Rights." Its goal was "total emancipation as soon as possible." Levi was elected President. The name was changed on 4 July to "The Muskingum County Emancipation Society to Promote the Abolition of Slavery and Oppressive Laws." People from all sections of the county joined and its membership totaled 220. Monthly meetings were held in the basement of the Putnam Presbyterian Church. A state Abolition Convention was held at Putnam's Stone Academy in May 1839 and a pro-slavery group known as the Zanesville Tuckahoes attacked the Academy and burned the barns of Levi and Abraham France.

The Putnam Classical Institute, an Academy "to educate young women," was opened in 1835 and the Ohio General Assembly appointed Levi a Trustee on 29 Feruary 1837. By Charter, it was to provide educational opportunities "for females desirous of obtaining an education as they may deem worthy and proper objects." The Institute built a 110-foot-long-45-feet wide 3-story brick edifice on a lot sold to it by Levi. The building had double parlors, office, dining room, kitchen, school hall, library, recitation and music rooms and was lighted with gas.

Levi died after a long illness. Two weeks before his death, he and Eliza moved to a rental house in Marietta. After Levi's death, Eliza wrote their son Warner that he appeared "cheerful and happy" after the move. But 10

days before his death, he woke her to talk about shortcomings in his will. The next morning after breakfast (15 April 1845) he had a new one written. He was worried that the Putnam-Zanesville bridge, whose income was to maintain Eliza, might burn so he made additional arrangements for her support. After the re-write was completed, he told her "he was ready to depart, waiting the Lord's time." On the day he died, he had an hour-long coughing spell that exhausted him and he laid down and died. "I was so unprepared, the shock was awful, Eliza wrote. "I had expected days and nights to watch around his dying pillow, so you see how kind the Lord was to him."[830] It cost $12.50 to bury him—$2 for the grave digger, $9.50 for the coffin, and $1 for the use of the hearse.

The will gave his 10 shares of bridge stock, valued at $500 each, to Eliza "and should the said bridge be destroyed by fire or other casualty so that the provision of income hereby intended for her use should be cut off, I authorize my executors to appropriate and pay over to my said wife, should she desire it, the sum of $300 annually during her lifetime from any other property or estate of which I may die possessed of." His estate was large enough that Eliza, executrix, and Douglas Putnam, his son-in-law, executor, had to post a $14,000 bond. The bridge, cotton factory, and saw and flour mills were destroyed by fire 27 May, a month and two days after his death.

The estate incuded a family library, 11 pictures, large family Bible, extensive furnishings, 146 yards of carpeting, buggies, wagons, a horse and saddle, other farm equipment, grain, hay, cash, stock, notes, lease on a house in Putnam, a large map of the U.S., one of Ohio, and a case of mathematical instruments (probably used in his surveying business).[831]

Levi's will was probated during the April 1846 term of the Court of Common Pleas of Washington Co., Ohio. Under terms of the will, Eliza received, in addition to the bridge stock, all the household goods, furniture, provisions, and other goods and chattels. The will recited his "desire and intention" to give each child "in money or otherwise, $500 during his lifetime." Because he had given some more and other less, he recited previous gifts and made appropriate adjustments.

Son Warner W. had previously received $700 so $200 was to be deducted from "what would be his share or proportion in the final settlement." Noting that he had made "considerable advances and incurred large responsibilities on account of son Edward Augustus," he gave his executors $600 in trust to be invested for the "use and benefit of Ann, Ann Eliza, Sarah, and Levi," wife and children of Edward. Daughter Eliza W. Putnam was given $300. Noting that he had "made sundry advances" to son Francis R., $250 was to be deducted from what would be his share or proportion. Daughter Lucy R. Allen was given $500.

Youngest son William Wells and nephew Rev. George Warner were given $300 each. Niece Lucy Maria Whipple was was to get $300 contingent on the estate being large enough. He directed that his bridge stock be sold after Eliza's death and the expiration of his legacies to three religious organizations with the proceeds to be divided equally among his children or their heirs, "other than son Edward and his heirs."

The American Sunday School Union of Philadelphia was given the net proceeds of his bridge stock for one year beginning the first quarter after Eliza's death. The funds were to be used to establish a Sunday School Depositary in Peoria, Peoria Co., Ill. "to encourage and increase the circulation of valuable religious publications." The American Tract Society of New York, N.Y. was given the net proceeds for one year following the last payment to the Sunday School Union of Philadelphia. The director of the Tract Society could use the money "most conducive to the benefit of Tract cause." The American Home Missionary Society formed in New York, N.Y. in 1826 was given the net proceeds for a term of four years beginning after the two preceding bequests were paid. These funds were to be used to sustain missions in Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin.

Levi **Whipple** and Eliza **Warner** had the following children born in Putnam:

+	1923	i.	Warner Wright[8] **Whipple** 2 July 1804.
+	1924	ii.	Edward Augustus **Whipple** 11 January 1807.
+	1925	iii.	Eliza **Whipple** 14 March 1809.
+	1926	iv.	Francis Rice **Whipple** 26 January 1812.
	1927	v.	Charles **Whipple**[832] 19 August 1815 and died 28 December 1815 in Putnam, at 4 months of age. He is buried in River City Cemetery.
	1928	vi.	Lucy Reed **Whipple**[833] 21 March 1817 and died abt 1913. She married Albert Gould **Allen** in Muskingum Co. 19 July 1836.
	1929	vii.	William Wells **Whipple**[834] 31 July 1821. He never married.

998. **Lucy**[7] **Whipple** (Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[835] was born in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. 27 December 1776 and died 11 April 1845, at 68 years of age. She married **Paul Knowlton Jr.** in New Braintree 1 April 1800. Paul,[836] son of Paul **Knowlton** and Lucy **Forbush,** was born 23 October 1770.

Lucy **Whipple** and Paul **Knowlton** Jr. had the following child:

+	1930	i.	Levi Whipple[8] **Knowlton** born in 1802.

1000. **Joel**[7] **Whipple** (Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[837] was born in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 May 1780 and died in 1827 at 47 years of age. He married **Patty Putman** of Rutland, Worcester Co., Mass. in New Braintree 18 January 1803. (Date of intent to marry.) Patty,[838] daughter of Gen. Rufus **Putnam** and Persis **Rice,** was born in Brookfield, Mass. 25 November 1777 (baptized in Brookfield 2 August 1778). Joel and Patty were first cousins sharing grandparents Zebulon and Abigail (Forbush) Rice.

Joel **Whipple** and Patty **Putman** had the following child:

\+ 1931 i. Rufus[8] **Whipple** born in 1807.

1005. **Francis**[7] **Carruth** (Elizabeth[6] **Whipple**, Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 February 1780[839] and married **Mary (__).**

Francis **Carruth** and Mary (__) had the following child born in Brookfield:

1932 i. C.[8] **Carruth** in 1812 and died 25 September 1814 in Brookfield, at 2 years of age.[840] The vital records just give the first initial and identify the child as son of Francis and Mary Carruth.

1018. **Stephen Whipple**[7] **Green** (Luci[6] **Whipple**, Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[841] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. in January 1782 and died 5 March 1858 in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass., at 76 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Sophia Parker** in Westborough 9 October 1803. Sophia,[842] daughter of Isaac **Parker** and Marjorie **(__),** was born in Westborough 30 December 1782 and died 9 October 1835 in Shrewsbury, at 52 years of age. (2) **Sally Newton** in Westborough 26 October 1839. Sally,[843] daughter of Asa **Newton** and Catherine **Jenison**, was born in Westborough 17 August 1794 and died 25 December 1858 in Shrewsbury, at 64 years of age. Stephen is not listed in Westboro vital records but is identified in both his father's and his mother's wills.

Stephen Whipple **Green** and Sophia **Parker** had the following children born in Westborough:

1933 i. Benjamin F.[8] **Green**[844] died of consumption 8 November 1846 in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. He married Hannah **Brigham.**

1934 ii. Charles P. **Green.**[845]

\+ 1935 iii. Edwards Whipple **Green** 18 February 1808.

1024. **Edmund Rice[7] Whipple** (Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[846] was born in Marlborough, Cheshire Co., N.H. 19 March 1779 and died 4 January 1808 in Concord, Essex Co., Vt., at 28 years of age. He married **Margaret Fitz Woodbury** 4 July 1802. Margaret,[847] daughter of Jonathan **Woodbury** and Hannah **Woodbury**, was born in Royalston, Windsor Co., Vt. 2 August 1784.

Edmund Rice **Whipple** and Margaret Fitz **Woodbury** had the following children born in Concord:

1936 i. Jonathan Woodbury[8] **Whipple**[848] 22 December 1802 and died there 12 June 1878, at 75 years of age. He married Lydia **(__).**

1937 ii. Ethan Allen **Whipple**[849] 1 March 1804, died there 16 April 1885, at 81 years of age and was buried in Graves Cemetery. He married Sara **(__).**

\+ 1938 iii. Joel **Whipple** 21 September 1805.

1025. **Hannah[7] Whipple** (Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[850] was born in Marlborough, N.H. 25 April 1780.[851] She married **Josiah Rogers** there 17 July 1803. He was born in Troy, Rensselaur Co., N.H. in 1778 and died in 1864 in Willing Township, Allegany Co., N.Y., at 86 years of age.[852] Hannah and Josiah lived in New Lisbon, Otsego Co., N.Y. before moving to Willing Township.

Hannah **Whipple** and Josiah **Rogers** had the following children:

1939 i. Charles[8] **Rogers.**[853]

1940 ii. Stillman **Rogers.**[854]

1026. **Joel Green[7] Whipple** (Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[855] was born in Marlborough, Middlesex Co., Mass. 2 December 1781 and died 6 June 1858 at 76 years of age in Vermont. He married three times. (1) **Phebe Snow** who died 24 April 1813.[856] (2) **Lois Goodell** 2 January 1814. She died 22 April 1832.[857] (3) **Roxanna Morrison** 24 October 1832. He moved from Marlborough to Vermont.

Joel Green **Whipple** and Phebe **Snow** had the following children:

1941 i. Mary[8] **Whipple** born 28 June 1806.[858]

1942 ii. Betsey **Whipple** born in March 1808.[859]

1943 iii. Jonathan **Whipple** was born in 1809 and died in 1810 at 1 year of age.[860]

Joel Green **Whipple** and Lois **Goodell** had the following children:

+	1944	iv.	Jonathan **Whipple** born 10 September 1814.
+	1945	v.	Phebe **Whipple** born 9 May 1816.
	1946	vi.	Joel G. **Whipple**[861] born 18 July 1818 and married Lavina (Breck) **Franklin.**
+	1947	vii.	Simeon R. **Whipple** born 24 July 1820.
+	1948	viii.	Betsey **Whipple** born 11 June 1822.
	1949	ix.	Asenath D. **Whipple**[862] born 25 July 1824 and married John D. **Folsom** in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass., 14 April 1842.

Joel Green **Whipple** and Roxanna **Morrison** had the following children:

+	1950	x.	John Morrison **Whipple** born 16 September 1834.
	1951	xi.	Lois **Whipple**[863] born 25 April 1837 and married Alonzo **Winn.**

1034. **Nancy**[7] **Whipple** (Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[863] was born in Troy, N.H. 12 November 1797 and died 13 February 1853, at 55 years of age. She married **John Chandler** abt 1823. He was born 22 April 1783 and died 16 June 1871 in Lunenburg, Essex Co., Vt, at 88 years of age. He married **(1) Sarah Whipple** in Townshend, Windham Co., Vt., 28 January 1810. He married (3) **Mrs. Betsey (Porter) Stevenson** and died 16 June 1871 in Lunenburg, at 88 years of age. John was a farmer on the Connecticut river, a Deacon of the Congregational Church of Lunenburg, and a Justice of the Peace for more than 30 years.[864] Nancy and Sarah Whipple were first cousins. Their common ancestors were Edwards and Sarah (Green) Whipple. (See No. 1039.)

Nancy **Whipple** and John **Chandler** had the following children born in Lunenburg:

	1952	i.	Nancy[8] **Chandler.**[866]
+	1953	ii.	Sarah **Chandler** 1 December 1826.
	1954	iii.	Charles Rice **Chandler**[867] 11 June 1831.
	1955	iv.	George Edmonds **Chandler**[868] 28 May 1835.
	1956	v.	Lucy Jane **Chandler**[869] 15 May 1837.
	1957	vi.	Ellen Marie **Chandler**[870] 16 February 1839.
	1958	vii.	Henry Bradford **Chandler**[871] 12 March 1840.

1038. **John**[7] **Whipple** (John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[872] was born in Hubbarston, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 May 1781 and married **Clarissa (__).** The record shows a son, no name provided, born to John and Mary. Later records confirm they named a son John and the presumption here is that the first born son was named after his father.

Vital records at Montpelier, Washington Co., Vt. show two children born to John and Clarissa Whipple of Athens, Windham Co., Vt. Athens is in close proximity to Townshend and this John may be the son of John and Sarah. However, readers are cautioned no evidence confirms this presumption and they must conduct original research to substantiate the presumed relationship.

John **Whipple** and Clarissa **(__)** had the following children born in Athens:

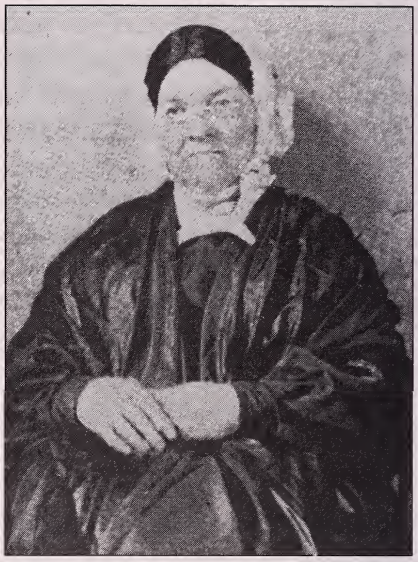
1959 i. Alexander S.[8] **Whipple** 2 July 1816.[873]
1960 ii. Edward O. **Whipple** 20 June 1820.[874]

1039. **Sarah**[7] **Whipple** (John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[875] was born in Hubbarston, Worcester Co., Mass. 19 April 1783 and died 23 November 1822 at 39 years of age. She married **John Chandler** in Townshend, Windham Co., Vt., 28 January 1810. He was born 22 April 1783 and died 16 June 1871 in Lunenburg, Essex Co., Vt., at 88 years of age. He married (2) **Nancy Whipple** abt 1823 and (3) **Mrs. Betsey (Porter) Stevenson**[876] John was a farmer on the Connecticut river, a Deacon of the Congregational Church of Lunenburg, and a Justice of the Peace for more than 30 years. The John Chandler family Bible, in possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. W.G. King of Wolfeboro, Carroll Co., N.H. in 1965, included these entries: John Chandler, born April 22, 1783; died June 16, 1871. His first wife, Sarah Whipple, born April 19, 1783; died November 23, 1822. Sarah and Nancy Whipple were first cousins. Their common ancestors were Edwards and Sarah (Green) Whipple. (See No, 1034.)

Sarah **Whipple** and John **Chandler** had the following children born in Lunenburg:

1961 i. Norris[8] **Chandler**[877] 3 December 1810 and married Harriet **Barnes** 13 October 1843.
1962 ii. Elizabeth Ester **Chandler**[878] 3 March 1812 and married Abiel S. **Wood** 19 December 1859. They were childless.
1963 iii. Clarissa Hicks **Chandler**[879] 26 April 1815.
1964 iv. Juliett **Chandler**[880] 1 November 1819.

1040. **Fanny**[7] **Whipple** (John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[881] was born in Hubbarston, Worcester Co., Mass. 22 June 1785 and died 19 April 1866 in Lunenburg, Essex Co., Vt., at 80 years of age. She married **Reuben Chandler** in Townshend, Vt. in January 1814. He was born abt 1790 and died 9 April 1875 in Lunenburg, at 84 years of age.[882] Brothers Reuben and John Chandler, sons of John **Chandler**, married sisters Fanny and Sarah Whipple. Reuben was a farmer who also worked as a blacksmith and was a Justice of the Peace. He was elected Sealer of Weights and Measures in 1823, town Treasurer in 1824, and Selectman in 1841. Fanny's birth is recorded in the Reuben Chandler Family Bible as June 22, 1785. Her headstone in the Lunenburg Cemetery gives her date of birth as 1785.



Fanny (Whipple) Chandler. Photo courtesy of Mrs. Henry Whipple of High Point, N.C.

Fanny **Whipple** and Reuben **Chandler** had the following children born in Lunenburg:

+	1965	i.	William[8] **Chandler** 12 March 1815.
	1966	ii.	John Whipple **Chandler**[883] 18 February 1819 and married Adah W. **Adams** in Lunenburg 8 November 1848.
	1967	iii.	Sarah Chamberlain **Chandler**[884] 22 April 1821 and died 18 August 1836 in Lunenburg, at 15 years of age.
+	1968	iv.	Dr. Joel **Chandler** 13 October 1823.
	1969	v.	Mary Martha **Chandler**[885] 8 October 1825 and died 15 August 1847 at 21 years of age.
+	1970	vi.	Norman Edwards **Chandler** 27 February 1828.
+	1971	vii.	Jane Elizabeth **Chandler** 31 December 1830.

1041. **Samuel**[7] **Whipple** (John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[886] was born in Townshend, Windham Co., Vt. 10 September 1787. A Bible of the Samuel Whipple family in possession of his grandson Burdett Chandler Whipple is the source of this birth date. He died 2 June 1847 in Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich., at 59 years of age. He married **Elizabeth (Betsey) Chaffee** in Athens, Windham Co., Vt. 13 February 1814. Elizabeth,[887] daughter of Otis **Chaffee** and Abigail

Abby, was born in Westminster, Windham Co., Vt. 30 June 1792 and died 29 November 1870 in Leoni Township, at 78 years of age. At the time of their marriage, both listed Rockingham, Windham Co., Vt. as their addresses. Their wedding was performed by Thod Alexander, Justice of the Peace. Samuel owned real estate near the village of Saxons River (near Rockingham) in 1816 and 1817. Three of their children were born there. Samuel was appointed guardian of Betsey's minor brother, Warren Fay Chaffee (born 17 July 1799), and he lived with them until his marriage.

The family moved to Burns Township, Allegany Co., N.Y. in 1818 where Samuel farmed until 1836 when he sold the farm and moved the family to Michigan. The family is listed in the 1830 New York census but virtually nothing is known of their life during this period in New York. He was paid in gold when he sold the farm. The family traveled overland the summer of 1836 to Leoni Township. Son Chandler, then 12, recalled later in life, that the parents and younger children rode in the wagon while the older boys walked behind the wagon the entire trip. Samuel purchased his first land, 80 acres, 29 October, paying Charles Rice $300 for the parcel. He added to his holdings 25 August 1838 when he purchased 40 acres from James and Phebe Slayton for $160, and 40 acres purchased from John S. and Elizabeth Young 15 May 1847 for $100. All his land was in Sec. 23, Township 2S, Range 1E.

Food was scarce the first winter because they arrived to late to harvest a crop. Fortunately, there was ample wild game. Shoes were a luxury and annually in the summer an itinerant cobbler stayed with them long enough to make everyone a pair. The boys went barefoot from early spring until late fall to insure they had good footware during the severe winter months.

Betsey Chaffee Whipple. Photo courtesy of Mrs. Henry Whipple of High Point, N.C.

The family was Baptist and joined the Grass Lake, Mich. Baptist Church when they first arrived. Samuel and his second son John were on the letter of dismissal (dated 21 November 1839) from that church so they could organize a church at Leoni. Samuel served as deacon for many years and he and Betsey are buried in the Leoni Cemetery where his

stone reads: "Dea. Samuel Whipple, died June 2, 1847; age 59 years. 8 mos." Elizabeth, 58, was the head of the household in the 1850 census of Leoni. Living at home with her were Chandler, 26, and Ora, 24, both with the occupation of farmer, Annette, 32, and Warren, 12. Betsey's brother Lyman married Mary Whipple in 1818 and her brother Otis married Grace Whipple. Parents of these Whipple girls are unknown.

Samuel **Whipple** and Elizabeth (Betsey) **Chaffee** had the following children:

\+ 1972 i. Otis[8] **Whipple** born 7 July 1814.

\+ 1973 ii. John **Whipple** born 28 October 1815.

1974 iii. Annette **Whipple**[888] born in Saxons River, Vt. 29 April 1817 and died childless in August 1905 at 88 years of age. She married twice. (1) Dr. Isaiah **Smith.** (2) Chester **Clark.** He was born in Carlton, N.Y. 9 April 1830 and died in 1913 in Leoni Township, at 83 years of age.[889] Her name is listed as Antoinette **Whipple** in the 1850 Leoni, Jackson Co., Michigan Census.[890]

1975 iv. Edwin Bennett **Whipple**[891] born in Burns Township 28 June 1819 and died a bachelor 26 July 1849 in San Francisco, San Francisco Co., Calif., at 30 years of age. He left Michigan for California in 1849 via Panama where he caught "the fever" which caused his death.

1976 v. Samuel **Whipple**[892] born in Burns Township 13 January 1822 and died in 1886 in California, at 64 years of age. He married Mary **Lawrence.** He went to California during the gold rush of 1849, became prosperous, and was elected Judge. He returned to Michigan in 1870 but returned to California after a few years.

\+ 1977 vi. Chandler **Whipple** born 25 September 1823.

\+ 1978 vii. Ora Chaffee **Whipple** born 29 September 1825.

\+ 1979 viii. Desdemona **Whipple** born 11 August 1827.

1980 ix. Joseph Lyman **Whipple** born in Burns Township 25 May 1829 and died a bachelor in October 1881 in California, at 52 years of age.

1981 x. Mary A. **Whipple**[893] born in Burns Township 28 April 1831 and died there in 1834, at 3 years of age.

\+ 1982 xi. Allen Benedict Chaffee **Whipple** born 21 October 1833.

1983 xii. Warren Washington **Whipple**[894] was born in Leoni Township 24 October 1837, died in 1912 at 74 years of age, and was buried in the Leoni Cemetery. He married Mary **Ford** who was born in Michigan in 1840, died in 1913 at 73 years of age, and was buried in the Leoni Cemetery.[895] Genealogist

Henry Burdette Whipple gives his name as Washington Warren Whipple. However, in deeds dated 25 November 1869 and 5 April 1871 in Leoni, his name is given as Warren W. Whipple. In the first deed, Warren and his brother Allen B.C. are buying 92.5 acres of land from Ory C. and Elizabeth M. Whipple for $10,000. Warren and Allen were identified as residents of Leoni at the time of purchase. In the second transaction, Allen and his wife Lucy sold their half interest in the acreage to Warren for $200.00. Warren, 33, and Mary, 29, were enumerated in the 1870 U.S. Census in Leoni Township. Their farm was valued at $4,000, personal property at $1,200. They were both listed as having been born in Michigan.

1044. **Mary**[7] **Whipple** (John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[896] was born in Townshend, Windham Co., Vt. 23 September 1795 and died 30 October 1872 in Allen, Allegany Co., N.Y., at 77 years of age. She married **Dea. Lyman Chaffee** in Vermont, 1 November 1818. Lyman,[897] son of Otis **Chaffee** and Abigail **Abby,** was born in Westminster, Windham Co., Vt. 1 March 1790 and died 26 January 1880 in Allen, at 89 years of age. Lyman, joined by Ezra Oakes and a Mr. Webster, walked from Westminster to Angelica, Allegany Co., N.Y. in 1822 and acquired farms. They returned to Westminster and went back to Angelica in 1823 with their wives. Lyman was a private in the War of 1812 and both he and his wife were members of the Baptist church. A farmer, Lyman was also an Assessor in Angelica and served as Deacon for 30 years. An undated clipping from an unknown newspaper in the Chaffee Family Bible carried this notice of Mary's death: "In Allen, October 30, 1872, Mrs. Mary Chaffee, wife of Lyman Chaffee, aged 77 years. The deceased has been a worthy and exemplary member of the Baptist Church about 40 years. She married 54 years ago today—the day of her burial." The identity of Mary as a daughter of John Whipple of Townshend, was made by Dorothy Chaffee (Mrs. Harold B.) from Bible records of the Chaffee family of Angelica.

Mary **Whipple** and Dea. Lyman **Chaffee** had the following children:

1984 i. Almon Ruggles[8] **Chaffee**[898] born in Vermont 27 December 1819 and died unmarried 23 March 1841 in Angelica, at 21 years of age.

\+ 1985 ii. Ambrose Whipple **Chaffee** born 31 January 1822.

1986 iii. Sarah Ann **Chaffee**[899] born in Angelica 16 May 1824, died 15 August 1886 in North Shade, Mich., at 62 years of age, and was buried in Hubbardston, Ionia Co., Mich. She married Andrew P. **Smith** 18 December 1844. They moved to North Shade where they had six children, including Mrs. Charles **Proctor** who was living in North Shade in 1968.

+	1987	iv.	Mandana Post **Chaffee** born 11 April 1828.
+	1988	v.	Mary Lorette **Chaffee** born 2 April 1832.
+	1989	vi.	Lyman Edward **Chaffee** born 12 December 1834.

1055. **Moses**[7] **Holbrook** (Mary[6] **Whipple**, Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[900] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 28 October 1761 and died there 1 January 1808, at 46 years of age. He married **Sally Mellen** in Grafton 24 January 1792. The family descended from John Holbrooke who came from England and settled in Weymouth, Norfolk Co., Mass.

Moses **Holbrook** and Sally **Mellen** had the following children born in Grafton:

+	1990	i.	Austin[8] **Holbrook** 27 September 1792.
	1991	ii.	Robert M. **Holbrook**[901] 10 May 1794 and married Clarissa J. **Pierce** 17 December 1816.
	1992	iii.	Puah **Holbrook**[902] 2 October 1796.
	1993	iv.	Sally **Holbrook**[903] 6 May 1798.
	1994	v.	Mary W. **Holbrook**[904] 6 May 1800 and died 7 October 1815 in Grafton, at 15 years of age.
	1995	vi.	Martha **Holbrook**[905] 14 March 1802.
	1996	vii.	Candace **Holbrook**[906] 4 April 1804.

1058. **Capt. William**[7] **Whipple** (Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[907] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 13 January 1774 (baptized in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 9 September 1778) and died 5 December 1852 in Croydon, at 78 years of age. His death is given as 5 December 1851 in Croyden Vital Records Deaths on p. 150 and as 5 December 1852 on his tombstone, p. 467. He married **Judith Putnam** in Croydon 18 January 1801. Judith,[908] daughter of Caleb **Putnam,** was born in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 22 December 1780 and died of heart disease and fever 28 September 1863 in Croydon, at 82 years of age. William and Judith are buried in East Village Cemetery. He was the largest wool grower in the area and ran as many as 1,000 sheep at a time.

Capt. William **Whipple** and Judith **Putnam** had the following children born in Croydon:

+	1997	i.	Harriet[8] **Whipple** 6 November 1801.
	1998	ii.	Lyman **Whipple**[909] 2 November 1803 and died 18 March 1885 in Sunapee, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 81 years of age. He married Mary **Story.** Mary,[910] daughter of John **Story** and Pricilla **Choate**, was born in Enfield,

Grafton Co., N.H. 13 December 1803 and died 28 March 1896 in Sunapee, at 92 years of age.[911] Mary was one of 12 children—four daughters, eight sons—of John and Pricilla, both of whom were born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass., died in Enfield, and are buried in the Montcalm Cemetery there. John is a direct descendant of William Story who settled in Ipswich in 1637. Pricilla was the daughter of Jeremiah and Eunice (Giddings) Choate and a great grandaughter of John and grand daughter of Thomas Choate. Readers interested in the William Story genealogy are referred to *The Descendants of William Story Who Came to Ipswich, Massachusetts in 1637, The First Eight Generations by* Robert L. Pratt, M.D., Gateway Press, Inc., Baltimore, MD, 2000. Mary's husband is listed as George Lyman Whipple in this genealogy. The vital records of Croydon gives his name as Lyman Whipple.

1999 iii. Sophia **Whipple**[912] 7 January 1806 and died 1 March 1875 in Croydon, at 69 years of age. She married twice. (1) Rufus **Sturtivant** in Croydon 11 March 1827. (2) Col. Jonathan **Conant** of Lyme, Grafton Co., N.H. in Croydon 2 August 1843. (Intention of marriage published in Croydon 30 July 1843.)

2000 iv. Mahala **Whipple**[913] 15 February 1808 and died 30 April 1808 in Croydon, at less than 1 year of age. She is buried in Pinnacle Cemetery.

\+ 2001 v. Lyndia **Whipple** 24 February 1809.

2002 vi. Laura **Whipple**[914] 24 February 1809 and died in Croydon. She married an unnamed man in Croydon in 1831.

2003 vii. Lucy Brown **Whipple**[915] 4 November 1811 and died of pneumonia 21 April 1889 in Croydon, at 77 years of age. She married William W. **George** in Croydon 22 March 1829. He was a prominent businessman and was elected Sheriff and represented Canaan, Grafton Co., N.H. in the state Legislature for several years. The family was living in Canaan in 1867.

2004 viii. Samuel **Whipple**[916] 4 April 1814 and died 11 April 1814 in Croydon, at 1 week of age.

\+ 2005 ix. William M. **Whipple** 9 August 1817.

1060. **Lucy**[7] **Whipple** (Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[917] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 30 January 1777 (baptized in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H., 9 September 1778) and died aft 1837. She married **Barnum Clark** in Croydon 1 September 1796. Barnam, son of John **Clark** and Relief **Barnum**, was born in Franklin, Norfolk Co., Mass. 23 June 1774 and died aft 1837 in Indiana. Information on Barnum and

Lucy (Whipple) Clark was provided to Henry Whipple by Mrs. Madge Hubbard of Seattle, King Co., Wash., a direct descendant. According to Mrs. Hubbard, the family was in Montague Township, Hampshire Co., Mass. at the time of its 1800 census. They were in Middlefield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1810; in Penfield, Monroe Co., N.Y. in 1812; and in Athens Co., Ohio in February 1819. They can be found on the Athens Co. federal census of 1820 and 1830. A move to Indiana apparently occurred in mid-1830s. Stephen Reed conveyed land in Fountain Co., which later became Veedersburg, Ind., to Barnum 2 December 1834. By deed dated 23 February 1737, Barnum, who was identified as being of Fountain Co., Ind., conveyed land in Dover Township, Athens Co., to Benjamin Clark. Sons Justin S. and Benjamin Whipple Clark moved to Cincinnati, Hamilton Co., Ohio about 1844. One source, without documentation, stated Lucy died at Walnut Hills (Cincinnati) in 1863. Barnum's father, John, served in the Revolution. The Clark family descends from Joseph Clark who left England and settled in Dedham, Essex Co., Mass. Barnum's mother, Relief, descends from Thomas Barnum who left England and settled in Massachusetts.

Lucy **Whipple** and Barnam **Clark** had the following children:

2006 i. Angeline[8] **Clark**[918] married twice. (1) Rev. G. R. **Ball.** (2) (__) **Marsh.**

2007 ii. Lucy Brown **Clark**[919] born in Croydon, 1 September 1797 and died there 30 September 1798, at 1 year of age.[920]

\+ 2008 iii. Aaron Barnum **Clark** born 25 February 1799.

2009 iv. Hannah **Clark**[921] born in Massachusetts in 1801 and married Samuel **Johnson** 11 June 1822.

2010 v. Elias **Clark**[922] born in Massachusetts in 1803 and married Nancy **Sweany** 19 January 1822.

2011 vi. Elmira **Clark**[923] born in 1807 and married twice. (1) William S. **Smith.** (2)(__) **Banks.**

\+ 2012 vii. Justin S. **Clark** born 29 December 1807.

\+ 2013 viii. Benjamin **Clark** born 20 July 1812.

1063. **Russell**[7] **Whipple** (Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[924] was born in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. 14 May 1786 and married **Mary Sibley** there 29 June 1809. Mary,[925] daughter of Ebenezer **Sibley** and Mary **Chase,** was born in Sutton 1 February 1789.

Russell **Whipple** and Mary **Sibley** had the following child:

\+ 2014 i. Solomon[8] **Whipple** born 22 January 1810.

1065. **Polly B.**[7] **Whipple** (Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[926] was born in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. in 1791 and married **Ebenezer Sibley**. Ebenezer,[927] son of Ebenezer **Sibley** and Mary **Chase,** was born in Sutton 18 January 1782.

Polly B. **Whipple** and Ebenezer **Sibley** Jr. had the following child born in Sutton:

2015 i. Lorinda[8] **Sibley** 6 July 1810.[928]

1066. **Elijah**[7] **Whipple** (Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[929] was born in Alstead, Cheshire Co., N.H. 2 March 1776 and died 28 July 1829 in Butler Co., Ohio, at 53 years of age. He married **Sarah** (maybe Sally) **Martin** in St. Johnsbury, Caldeonia Co., Vt. 9 April 1801. Sarah,[930] daughter of Isaac **Martin** and Mehitable **Peck,** was born in Rehoboth, Bristol Co., Mass. 16 February 1782 and died 4 March 1804 in St. Johnsbury, at 22 years of age.

Elijah **Whipple** and Sarah **Martin** had the following children:

\+ 2016 i. Ira Martin[8] **Whipple** born 8 February 1802.
\+ 2017 ii. Elijah Brigham **Whipple** born 15 February 1804.

1070. **Daniel**[7] **Whipple** (Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[931] was born in Alstead, Cheshire Co., N.H. 20 July 1784 and married **Hannah Chaplin** in St. Johnsbury, Caldonia Co., Vt. 29 October 1810.

Daniel **Whipple** and Hannah **Chaplin** had the following children born in St. Johnsbury:

\+ 2018 i. Ira[8] **Whipple** 29 May 1813.
2019 ii. Eric **Whipple**[932] 12 November 1815.

1071. **Elisha**[7] **Whipple** (Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[933] was born in Alstead, Cheshire Co., N.H. 18 July 1786 and married twice. (1) **Ora Spaulding** in Waterford, Caledonia Co., Vt. 9 March 1817. (2) **Rachael Spaulding** in St. Johnsbury, Cledonia Co., Vt. 24 March 1829.

Elisha **Whipple** and Ora **Spaulding** had the following children born in St. Johnsbury:

2020 i. Hannah[8] **Whipple**[934] 5 December 1817.
2021 ii. Lucy **Whipple**[935] 21 February 1819.
\+ 2022 iii. Willard **Whipple** 22 June 1821.
2023 iv. Riley **Whipple**[936] 17 December 1822.

Elisha **Whipple** and Rachael **Spaulding** had the following children born in St. Johnsbury:

2024 v. Almina **Whipple**[937] 5 February 1830 and married Almanzo L. **Wheeler** in Vermont 25 October 1848.
2025 vi. Emily **Whipple**[938] 16 February 1832 and married Rufus **Dudley** in St. Johnsbury 10 November 1850.
2026 vii. Sarah **Whipple**[939] 24 February 1834.
2027 viii. Ira **Whipple**[940] 23 May 1836.

1076. **Prudence**[7] **Winchester** (Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[941] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 29 March 1755 and married **Samuel Waters** of Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. there 23 September 1775.

Prudence **Winchester** and Samuel **Waters** had the following children born in Sutton:

2028 i. Prudence[8] **Waters** 13 April 1776.[942]
2029 ii. Salley **Waters** 11 March 1778.[943]
2030 iii. Joshua **Waters** 4 April 1780.[944]
2031 iv. Pattey **Waters** 4 August 1782.[945]
2032 v. Polly **Waters** 22 April 1784.[946]
2033 vi. Tamar **Waters** 31 December 1786.[947]
2034 vii. Samuel **Waters** 8 October 1794.[948]

1079. **Lydia**[7] **Sherman** (Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[949] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 February 1763 and married **Thomas Leland** there 11 October 1780. Thomas,[950] son of Phineas **Leland** and Sarah **Warren,** was born in Grafton in 1760 and died in 1830 in Chester, Windsor Co., Vt., at 70 years of age. They had 12 children but information has only been provided on two.

Lydia **Sherman** and Thomas **Leland** had the following children:

\+ 2035 i. Lydia S.[8] **Leland** born 17 March 1788.
\+ 2036 ii. Jasper **Leland** born in 1792.

1082. **Thankful**[7] **Sherman** (Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[951] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 5 August 1769 and married **Joshua Leland** there 15 August 1786. Joshua,[952] son of Phineas **Leland** and Sarah **Warren,** was born in Grafton in August 1765.

Thankful **Sherman** and Joshua **Leland** had the following child:

\+ 2037 i. Sarah W.R.[8] **Leland** born in March 1803.

1083. **Jonathan[7] Whipple** (Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[953] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 3 December 1763 and died 25 March 1839 in Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt., at 75 years of age. He married **Lydia Leland** in Grafton 31 July 1791. (Date of intent to marry.) Lydia,[954] daughter of Phineas **Leland** and Sarah **Warren,** was born in Grafton 29 February 1768 and died 8 June 1841 in Springfield, at 73 years of age. Lydia's aunt was Jerusha (Leland) Whipple, wife of Jacob Whipple. Jacob was Jonathan's grand uncle. Jacob's daughter Prudence was married to David Warren whose sister Sarah was Lydia's mother. The family moved from Grafton to Weathersfield, Windsor Co., Vt. where they lived approximately 20 years before moving to Springfield. Jonathan served three years in the Vermont Legislature and was a Judge of Probate in Windsor County, Vt.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Lydia **Leland** had the following children:

\+ 2038 i. Rev. Phineas Leland[8] **Whipple** born 6 January 1792.

\+ 2039 ii. Lydia Melinda **Whipple** born 13 November 1793.

\+ 2040 iii. Randilla **Whipple** born 12 June 1796.

\+ 2041 iv. Josephine Maria **Whipple** born 7 May 1798.

\+ 2042 v. Ormus Mandel **Whipple** born 14 February 1801.

2043 vi. Balsora **Whipple**[955] born 22 January 1803 and died 6 December 1831 in Springfield, at 28 years of age.

2044 vii. Jonathan Eustace **Whipple**[956] born 2 August 1806 and died 9 February 1866, at 59 years of age. He married Maria **Veilea** in Lansingburgh, Rensselaer Co., N.Y. where Jonathan was in the manufacturing business and served as a State Representative.

2045 viii. Clarissa Leland **Whipple**[957] born in Springfield 15 March 1811 and died there 12 October 1829, at 18 years of age.

1084. **Sarah[7] Whipple** (Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[958] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 3 September 1765 and died there 27 October 1817 at 52 years of age. She married **Simon Bruce** in Grafton 14 January 1787. Simon,[959] son of Joseph **Bruce** and Elizabeth **Farmer,** was born in Mendon, Worcester Co., Mass. in 1750 and died 20 March 1796, at 45 years of age.

Sarah **Whipple** and Simon **Bruce** had the following children:

+ 2046 i. Joseph[8] **Bruce** born 13 March 1790.

2047 ii. Eliza **Bruce**[960] born in Grafton 21 August 1792 and married William **Eager.** The family moved from Grafton to Boston.

+ 2048 iii. Sarah **Bruce** born 1 September 1794.

1085. **James**[7] **Whipple** (Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[961] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 1 December 1767 and died in 1830 in Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt., at 62 years of age. He married **Sarah** (maybe Sally) **Merriam** in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass., 27 November 1792. Her name is given as Sally in the Vital Records of Shrewsbury (p. 232) and Grafton (p. 304). Sarah,[962] daughter of Joseph **Merriam** and Sally **Wadsworth,** was born in Grafton 21 September 1767. Her descent is through Joseph (6,5,4), John (3), Joseph (2), and William (1) Merriam. William was a clothier in Hadlow, Co. Kent, England. His will dated 8 September 1635 was proved 27 November 1635. His son Joseph was in New England by July 1638 and he died 1 January 1640-41 at Concord, Middlesex Co., Mass.

James **Whipple** and Sarah **Merriam** had the following child:

+ 2049 i. James[8] **Whipple** 6 January 1795.

1086. **Oliver**[7] **Whipple** (Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[963] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 November 1769 and died in 1865 in Vermont, at 95 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Elizabeth (Betsey) Hassam** 26 August 1792. Her surname has also been spelled Hasham or Hashom. *The History of Cass County, Iowa* identifies her as Mary Fassum. Betsy,[964] daughter of Samuel **Hassam** and Hannah **Simpson,** was born in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. 27 May 1769 died 13 March 1806 in Weathersfield, Windsor Co., Vt., at 36 years of age. Hannah Simpson was the only girl in a family of five children. Her brothers were Samuel, Josiah, Stephen, and Jonathan. Her father was in Gen. Amherst's Army for the invasion of Canada in 1759. After Hannah died, Samuel Hassam married (2) **Mary Finney** and during the siege of Boston when permission was given to leave the town he moved his family to Grafton where he and Mary were buried before 1790. (2) **Lydia S. Leland** 26 March 1807. Lydia,[965] daughter of Thomas **Leland** and Lydia **Sherman** was born in Massachusetts 17 March 1788. Oliver and Lydia were first cousins once removed. James Whipple and Sarah Adams were their common ancestors. Oliver served in the Vermont legislature and held several local offices.

Oliver **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Hassam** had the following children:

+	2050	i.	Oliver Mayhew[8] **Whipple** born 4 May 1794.
+	2051	ii.	Diademia **Whipple** born 20 February 1796.
+	2052	iii.	Theodotia **Whipple** born 29 January 1798.
+	2053	iv.	Lucius **Whipple** born 16 October 1799.
+	2054	v.	James **Whipple** born 25 October 1801.
	2055	vi.	Betsey **Whipple**[966] born in Weathersfield 4 September 1803 and married Otis **Munroe.**
	2056	vii.	Hannah **Whipple**[967] born in Weathersfield 15 February 1806 and died 30 July 1830, at 24 years of age. She married William **Dana.**

Oliver **Whipple** and Lydia S. **Leland** had the following children:

+	2057	viii.	Carlisle **Whipple** born 20 June 1809.
+	2058	ix.	Mary H. **Whipple** born 18 August 1811.
	2059	x.	Thaddeus **Whipple**[968] born 3 June 1813 and died 1 April 1831 in Chester, Windsor Co., Vt., at 17 years of age.
+	2060	xi.	Jane C. **Whipple** born 18 December 1814.
+	2061	xii.	Hiram **Whipple** born 28 January 1817.
+	2062	xiii.	Cynthia L. **Whipple** born 21 September 1819.
+	2063	xiv.	Julia A. **Whipple** born 23 April 1822.
	2064	xv.	Sarah B. **Whipple**[969] born 25 May 1824 and married Hugh F. **Christy**. They lived at Weathersfield.
	2065	xvi.	Thomas **Whipple**[970] born 13 April 1828.

1087. **Thaddeus**[7] **Whipple** (Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[971] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 12 February 1772 and married **Elizabeth Stowe** there 7 November 1793.

Thaddeus **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Stowe** had the following children:

+	2066	i.	Shelomoth Stowe[8] **Whipple** born 24 June 1794.
+	2067	ii.	Simon B. **Whipple** born 20 March 1797.

1088. **Eunice**[7] **Whipple** (Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[972] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 9 February 1774 and died 24 August 1833 in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass., at 59 years of age. She married **Capt. Elisha Warren** of New Braintree in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass. 28 May 1793. (Intention of marriage dated 11 April 1793.) He died 23 July 1811 in New Braintree, at 38 years of age.[973]

Eunice **Whipple** and Capt. Elisha **Warren** had the following children born in New Braintree:

+	2068	i.	Elisha[8] **Warren** 4 January 1795.
	2069	ii.	Horace **Warren**[974] 20 January 1797 His given name may have been Orrace.
	2070	iii.	Sumner **Warren**[975] 14 March 1799 and died by drowning 16 April 1830 in New Braintree, at 31 years of age.
	2071	iv.	Eliza **Warren**[976] 16 May 1801 and married Alanson **Hamilton** in New Braintree 3 April 1826. (Date of intent to marry.)
	2072	v.	Sharlott **Warren**[977] 26 August 1803

1089. **Perley[7] Whipple Esq.** (Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[978] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 July 1776 and died 18 July 1844 in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass., at 67 years of age. He married **Olive Drury** in Grafton 29 November 1796. Olive,[979] daughter of Elijah **Drury** and Sarah **Stow**, was baptized 7 November 1779 in Grafton and died 28 March 1826 in Southborough, at 47 years of age.

Perley **Whipple** and Olive **Drury** had the following children:

+	2073	i.	Elijah Drury[8] **Whipple** born 4 April 1797.
+	2074	ii.	Edmund **Whipple** born 15 December 1800.
+	2075	iii.	Sarah **Whipple** born 25 October 1802.
+	2076	iv.	Olive **Whipple** born 3 February 1805.
+	2077	v.	Roxanna **Whipple** born 30 May 1810.

1090. **Nathaniel[7] Whipple** (Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[980] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 8 September 1778 and died 8 August 1821 in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass., at 42 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Phila Warren** in Grafton 12 March 1801. Phila,[981] daughter of Capt. Joseph **Warren** and Lois **Lyon,** was born in Grafton 21 February 1783 and died 10 October 1804 in Grafton, at 21 years of age. (2) **Sarah Batcheller** in Grafton 7 December 1806. She was born in 1778 and died in September 1845, at 67 years of age.

Nathaniel **Whipple** and Phila **Warren** had the following children born in Grafton:

+	2078	i.	Charles[8] **Whipple** 18 August 1801.
	2079	ii.	Simon **Whipple**[982] 11 July 1803 and died 4 October 1803 in Grafton, at less than 4 months of age. His given name may have been Simeon.

Nathaniel **Whipple** and Sarah **Batcheller** had the following children:

2080 iii. Josiah **Whipple**[983] born in November 1807 and married Almira **Packard**. The family settled in Chesterfield, Macoupin Co., Ill.

2081 iv. Perley B. **Whipple**[984] born in Alton, Madison Co., Ill. 15 April 1810.

2082 v. Clarissa **Whipple**[985] born in 1811 and married John **Dye**. The family moved to Illinois.

2083 vi. Mary **Whipple**[986] born in 1813. She married twice. (1) Charles **Munroe.** (2)Z. B. **Lawson** in Illinois.

1094. **John**[7] **Whipple Jr.** (John[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[987] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 10 December 1769 and died 29 September 1803 in Acworth, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 33 years of age. He married **Lucy Stow** in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 May 1793. She was born in Massachusetts in 1771 and died 20 November 1831 in Grafton, at 60 years of age.[988]

John **Whipple** Jr. and Lucy **Stow** had the following children born in Grafton:

2084 i. John[8] **Whipple**[989] 7 September 1793[990] and died 1 April 1818 in Grafton, at 24 years of age.[991]

\+ 2085 ii. Jonathan **Whipple** 7 July 1795.

1102. **Rev. Jacob**[7] **Whipple** (James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[992] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 4 November 1755 and died 8 October 1818 in Dana, Worcester Co., Mass., at 62 years of age. He married **Edna Forbush** in Hardwick 30 December 1777. She was born abt 1756 and died 10 November 1848 in Dana, at 92 years of age.[993] He was a Baptist preacher and may be the Jacob Whipple who was a private in Capt. Samuel Dexter's co., Col. Learnard's regt.; pay abstract for mileage from home and return, dated Roxbury Camp, Jan._, 1776; mileage for 150 miles allowed said Whipple; company raised in Hardwick, New Braintree, and Oakham.

Rev. Jacob **Whipple** and Edna **Forbush** had the following children born in Massachusetts:

\+ 2086 i. Lydia[8] **Whipple** in 1779.

\+ 2087 ii. Ephraim **Whipple** in 1781.

2088 iii. Sara **Whipple**[994] in 1782 and died in Parish, Oswego Co., N.Y. She married Ezra **Thayer** in Dana, 9 March 1812. They had six children; no information provided. The family was living in Parish in 1850.

2089 iv. Mercy **Whipple**[995] in 1784. Died young.

1103. **David**[7] **Whipple** (James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[996] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 12 September 1759 and died in 1842 in Greenwich, Mass., at 82 years of age. He married four times. (1) **Elizabeth (Betsey) Davis** in Greenwich 7 April 1785. She was born abt 1766[997] and died 16 September 1826 in Hardwick, at 60 years of age.[998] (2) **Rebecca Adams. (3) Martha Thayer** in Hardwick 26 or 27 January 1827. Martha was born abt 1765[999] and died 27 May 1836 in Hardwick, at 71 years of age.[1000] (4) **Arethusia Brooks** in Dana, Worcester Co., Mass. 15 November 1836. The Revolutionary Rolls in the Massachusetts Achives at Boston show that David's service in the Revolutionary War was as follows: Private in Capt. Thomas Whipple's Co., Col. Putnam's regt.;[1001] on a payroll of Capt. Edmund Hodges Co. in Col. Job Cushing's regt. to the Northern Amy; engaged 27 July 1779, discharged 29 Aug. 1779. Vol. 25:143.

David **Whipple** and Rebecca **Adams** had the following children:

2090 i. Martha[8] **Whipple.**[1002]
2091 ii. William **Whipple.**[1003]
2092 iii. Rufus **Whipple.**[1004]
2093 iv. Mary **Whipple.**[1005]
2094 v. Benjamin **Whipple.**[1006]
2095 vi. Joseph **Whipple.**[1007]
\+ 2096 vii. Mathew A. **Whipple** born 23 November 1816.

David **Whipple** and Arethusia **Brooks** had the following child:

2097 viii. David **Whipple.**[1008]

David **Whipple** and Elizabeth (Betsey) **Davis** had the following children born in Hardwick:

\+ 2098 ix. David **Whipple** 8 June 1783.
2099 x. Lyndell **Whipple**[1009] 14 December 1795 and died unmarried 21 November 1817 in Hardwick, at 21 years of age. His given name may have been spelled Lindal.
\+ 2100 xi. Joel **Whipple** 19 July 1797.
\+ 2101 xii. Cyrene **Whipple** 28 May 1799.
2102 xiii. Eliza **Whipple**[1010] 11 March 1804 and married William **Johnson** in Hardwick 15 August 1822. They had eight children (names not provided) and lived in Hardwick.

1104. **James**[7] **Whipple** (James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1011] was born in Massachusetts in 1765 and died in 1843 in Springfield, Otsego Co., N.Y., at 78 years of age. He married **Electa Johnson** 21 April 1785. Electa, daughter of Seth **Johnson** and Kezia **Cooley**, was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 31 January 1767 and died in 1839 in Springfield Center, Otsego Co., N.Y., at 72 years of age. James resided in Hardwick until 1817, then moved to Otsego, Otsego Co., N.Y. thence to Springfield where he died.

James **Whipple** and Electa **Johnson** had the following children:

\+ 2103 i. James[8] **Whipple** born in 1785.

\+ 2104 ii. Cynthia **Whipple** born in 1788.

\+ 2105 iii. Bathsheba **Whipple** born in 1791.

\+ 2106 iv. Seth **Whipple** born 20 February 1793.

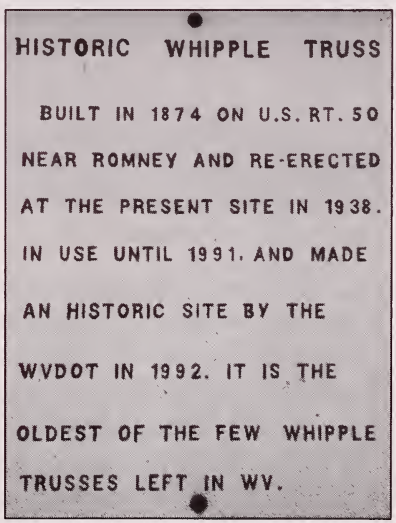
2107 v. Catharine **Whipple**[1012] born in Hardwick in 1796 and died in 1841 in Otsego, at 45 years of age. She married Thomas **Jennings.** The family lived in Otsego in 1850.

2108 vi. Almira **Whipple**[1013] born in Hardwick in 1798 and died in 1844 in Greenwich, Mass., at 46 years of age. She married Ira **Haskell.**

\+ 2109 vii. Almond **Whipple** born in 1800.

2110 viii. Sophronia **Whipple**[1014] born in Hardwick in 1802 and married Oliver N. **Shipman.** The family lived in Springfield where Oliver was a merchant.

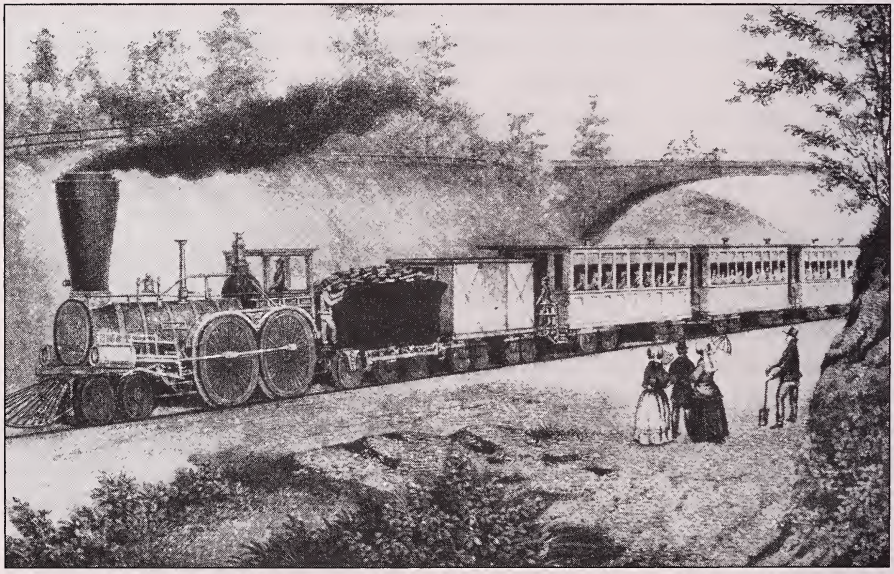
2111 ix. Squire **Whipple**[1015] born in Hardwick 16 September 1804 and died of old age 15 March 1888 in Albany, Albany Co., N.Y., at 83 years 5 months, 29 days of age. He married W. Anna **Case** of Utica, Oneida Co., N.Y. in Utica in 1837. No children born to this union. Anna was born in New Hampshire 11 August 1821 and died of Bright's disease 25 January 1891 in Albany, at 69 years of age.[1016] Squire and Anna are buried in Lot 19, Section 41 in the Rural Cemetery, Albany.



From the age of 8 to 13, Squire attended the common district school in Hardwick for six months each year and labored the other six, part of the time in a cotton factory and part on his father's farm. When the family moved

to Otsego, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1817, he continued to live at home for another five years and attended school about three months annually. He attended other schools of higher learning and in 1829 entered the senior class of Union College (Schenectady, Schenectady Co., N.Y.) and was graduated in 1830. He then did survey work for several railroads and canal projects and made surveying instruments. In 1840 he invented a lock that could weigh canal boats of three to four hundred tons, an accomplishment that drew considerable attention. The couple lived in Utica where he was a well known civil engineer, inventor, and theoretician.

The invention of the steam engine required bridges which could support heavy live loads and this motivated Squire to turn his attention to bridges and he developed the first scientifically based rules for bridge construction. At the start of the 18th century, iron as a structural material was unknown, but as the century evolved, cast iron came into general use and wrought iron was in commercial use by the end of the century. He invented two new truss designs and in 1853 completed a 146-foot span iron railroad bridge near West Troy (now Watervliet), Albany Co., N.Y.



An express train of the 1850s

Wooden trusses had been built according to "rule-of-thumb" methods without scientific or mathematical means to obtain accurate quantitative information on stresses. Rule-of-thumb wouldn't work with iron. It had to be analyzed scientifically and in 1847, Squire published a collection of essays entitled *A Work on Bridge-Building*, the first significant theoretical formula to calculate stresses in the articulated truss. So significant is his contribution that it is the beginning of the era of scientific bridge design. He published a more

A Squire Whipple Bridge.

thorough and exhaustive textbook in 1869: *An Elementary and Practical Treatise on Bridge-Building.* As a result, after 1850, most bridges were made of wrought iron until near the end of the century when replaced by steel.

Squire designed a bowspring overhead truss with a curved upper chord made of cast-iron and the lower and intermediate members of wrought iron. His truss bridges were built throughout the United States for spans of less than 200 feet and lasted for decades. His bridge at Union College in Schenectady is a National Historic Civil Engineering Landmark.

His formula to calculate the stress in iron was also important to American architecture. If a single building type can be identified with American architecture, it is the skyscraper. Tall buildings were the stuff of the stories told by the legions of European immigrants whose first glimpse of America was the southern tip of Manhattan Island, bristling with its towers.

Thanks to the pursuit of metal technology—especially by bridge builders—the impulse to go ever higher could be indulged almost without limit, at least in theory. Metal beams could span great distances and could support increased loads with a minimum of bulk. Metal members could free the building's skin from its support role, permitting much larger windows as well as much greater and more flexible interior spaces to meet the growing demand in the late 19th century for offices and factories.

A triple Whipple is a rare kind of metal tress bridge. Whipples lent themselves to covering longer distances. Indiana boasts the only example of a triple Whipple in the United States. The Laughery Creek Bridge connects Dearborn County and Ohio County.

From the side a metal bridge looks like a giant trapezoid. In the trapezoid, many vertical and diagonal supports form a series of triangles. Those triangles help make the truss strong—push one side of a triangle and the other two resist, meaning your bridge won't easily bend. In Whipple's design, diagonal supports cross two panels. Others modified his design so

three were crossed and the name "triple Whipple" was born. Bridge enthusiasts can find the country's only triple Whipple crossing Laughery Creek between Dearborn and Ohio counties, Indiana. The bridge has been listed in the National Register since 1976 and today accommodates only occasional foot traffic. Squire and his wife lived at 227 State Street, Albany at time of his death.

2112 x. Samson **Whipple**[1017] born in Hardwick in 1810 and died in 1846 in Springfield, at 36 years of age.

1105. **Moses**[7] **Whipple** (James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1018] was born in Massachusetts abt 1768 and died 19 March 1842 in Dana, Worcester Co., Mass., at 73 years of age. He married **Sarah Thayer.**

Moses **Whipple** and Sarah **Thayer** had the following children born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass.:

2113 i. Rebecah[8] **Whipple**[1019] 9 October 1790 and married Daniel **Stephens** in Dana 14 April 1811. (Date of intent to marry.) The family lived in Hardwick.

2114 ii. Sarah **Whipple**[1020] 16 April 1792. She married twice. (1) Joel **Gleason** in Dana 2 July 1811. (Date of intent to marry, 24 June 1811.) Joel was born in Hardwick 15 July 1785 and died there 26 September 1823, at 38 years of age.[1021] (2) Lt. Jacob **Gibbs** aft September 1823.

2115 iii. Lydia **Whipple**[1022] 17 February 1794 and married Holland **Randall** of Barre, Worcester Co., Mass. in Hardwick 11 May 1817. (Date of intent to marry, 7 April 1817.) They resided in Hardwick. Holland,[1023] son of Josiah **Randall** and Thankful **Holland**, was born in Boylston, Worcester Co., Mass. 2 January 1790 and died 19 July 1826 in Dana, at 36 years of age.

\+ 2116 iv. Moses **Whipple** 22 September 1796.

2117 v. Polly **Whipple**[1024] in 1799 and died, probably in Hardwick, in 1802, at 3 years of age.

\+ 2118 vi. Col. Joseph **Whipple** 30 April 1801.

2119 vii. Hannah **Whipple**[1025] 11 June 1803. She lived in Dana and was deaf and dumb.

2120 viii. Susan B. **Whipple**[1026] 9 September 1805 and married Silas Nye **Johnson** in Hardwick 5 February 1823. Silas, son of Silas **Johnson** (Jr.) and Celia **Hayward** was born in Hardwick 2 September 1799.[1027] They lived in Dana.

\+ 2121 ix. Selinda **Whipple** 1 May 1809.

\+ 2122 x. Ruby **Whipple** 10 November 1811.

1107. **Thomas**[7] **Whipple** (Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1028] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 16 June 1759 and died in 1838 in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 79 years of age. He married **Thankful Powers** in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 22 March 1781. Thomas' father, Moses, a Justice of the Peace, performed the marriage ceremony. Thankful,[1029] daughter of Lemuel **Powers** and Thankful **Leland,** was born in Northbridge, Mass. in 1761 and died 14 March 1821 in Charlestown, at 59 years of age. Thomas lived in Croydon until 1809 when he moved to Charlestown. His Revolutionary War service began in June 1776 as a Ranger under Capt. Benjamin Wait. Their commanding officer was Maj. Hoisington. They were stationed at Newbury, Orange Co., Vt. and he was sent on various scouting expeditions between Newbury and Canada and over the mountains to Onion river.[1030] He remained in service until October when he hired Henry Lovell as a substitute and went home.

He voluntered in early May 1777 and served as a private in the Ticonderoga campaign under Capt. Solomon Chase, Col. Chase's regt. He got the measles after two months service and was dismissed and went home sick. Beginning in July 1870 he served two months at Haverhill, Grafton Co., N.H. as a substitute for James Hall. In October 1780, when news of the burning of Royalton, Windsor Co., Vt.[1031] reached Croydon, he voluntered to serve under his father, Capt. Moses Whipple, Col. Chase's regt. They marched as far as Sharon (adjoins Royalton) where they were informed the enemy had left and were ordered to Newbury, Vt. where they remained three months before returning home. His pension claim was allowed and Certificate No. 3326 was issued 18 December 1832 under the Act of 7 June 1832. The pension was to be effective 4 March 1831 and he was awarded a prorated share of $44.65 from that date to 4 September 1832. Thereafter he was to receive $22.33 per annum. His application raises questions about the mother of his children, all born after 1777. His pension application states "that while in service at Ticonderoga (summer of 1777), he lost his wife." Was Thankful Powers his first or second wife?[1032]

Thomas **Whipple** and Thankful **Powers** had the following children:

+	2123	i.	Polly[8] **Whipple** born in 1781.
	2124	ii.	Jonathan **Whipple**[1033] born in Croydon abt 1783 and died there of canker rash 25 February 1793, at 9 years of age.[1034]
+	2125	iii.	Daniel **Whipple** born in 1785.
	2126	iv.	Aseph **Whipple**[1035] born in Croydon in 1787 (baptized 10 August 1788) and drowned 3 July 1796 in Charlestown, at 9 years of age. He is buried in Pinnacle Cemetery.[1036]
+	2127	v.	Hannah **Whipple** born in 1789.

2128 vi. Chloe **Whipple**[1037] born in Charlestown in 1791 (baptized 22 September 1793) and died abt 1866 in Canada. She married Joseph Hall **Hasseltine** in Croydon abt September 1814. (Intention to marry published in Croydon 14 August 1814. Both were identified as being of Croydon.) The family was living in Bradford, Essex Co., Mass. in 1850.

2129 vii. Artemas **Whipple**[1038] born in Charlestown in 1793 (baptized in Croydon 27 March 1796) and married Abigail **Ballou** there. She may have been known as Nabby.

\+ 2130 viii. Obed **Whipple** born in 1795.

\+ 2131 ix. Annis **Whipple** born in 1797.

2132 x. Alvira **Whipple**[1039] born in Charlestown in 1801 (baptized in Croydon 19 May 1805) and died of dysentery 28 July 1806 in Croydon, at 5 years of age.

1108. **Aaron**[7] **Whipple** (Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1040] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 March 1761, died 18 May 1838 in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. at 77 years of age, and is buried in Croydon's Four Corners Cemetery. He married **Matilda Cooper** in Croydon 4 November 1784. His father, Moses, performed the ceremony. Matilda,[1041] daughter of Dea. John **Cooper** and Mary **Sherman,** was born in 1762 and died in January 1840 in Croydon at 77 years of age. Aaron and Matilda settled in the south part of Croydon near Coit Mountain. They apparently had another child based on fragments of a tombstone in Pinnacle Cemetery "In Memory of K.C. Whipple child of Mr. Aaron..." This stone is adjacent to the grave of their son Solomon. Aaron enlisted in the Revolutionary War in August 1777 and served under his father at the Battle of Saratoga. He was among the volunteers who captured Gen. John Burgoyne's Picket Guard—100 men and 37 horses. About 10 days after Burgoyne's surrender Aaron was dismissed and went home. He again enlisted in May or June 1781 for six months and served under Capt. Charles Nelson, Col. Benjamin Wait's regt. He was stationed at Corinth, Orange Co., Vt. Aaron's claim for a pension was issued 7 December 1832 under the Congressional Act of 7 June 1832. His Certificate No. is 2889. He is the only Revolutionary Pensioner named Aaron Whipple from any state. Widower Aaron was living in retirement on his farm in 1837. His son Moses was the farm operator.

Aaron **Whipple** and Matilda **Cooper** had the following children born in Croydon:

\+ 2133 i. David[8] **Whipple** 25 October 1786.

2134 ii. Solomon **Whipple**[1042] in 1788 and died that year, at 6 months of age.

\+ 2135 iii. Huldah **Whipple** in 1790.

\+ 2136 iv. Harvey **Whipple** in 1791.

\+ 2137 v. Moses **Whipple** 19 February 1795.

2138 vi. Solomon **Whipple**[1043] abt 1798 and died 24 August 1801 in Croydon, at 3 years of age. Buried in Pinnacle Cemetery.

2139 vii. Ruby **Whipple**[1044] in 1798 and died 12 August 1800 in Croydon, at 2 years of age.

2140 viii. Martin Griswold **Whipple**[1045] in 1800 and died due to fracture of the skull by an axe 7 January 1805 in Croydon, at 4 years of age.

2141 ix. Experience **Whipple**[1046] in 1803 and died of dysentery 12 August 1806 in Croydon, at 3 years of age

1110. **Moses**[7] **Whipple** (Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1047] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 31 March 1765 (baptized 28 April 1765) and died 19 April 1841 in Granville, Windsor Co., Vt., at 76 years of age. He married **Molly Elliot** in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 28 November 1787. His father, Moses, Sr., performed the ceremony. Molly was born abt 1765 and died 24 February 1847 in Irasburg, Orleans Co., Vt., at 81 years of age. Her given name may have been Polly instead of Molly.[1048]

Moses **Whipple** and Molly **Elliot** had the following children born in Rochester Township, Windsor Co. Vt.:

2142 i. Azubah[8] **Whipple**[1049] 4 October 1788 and died 11 November 1878, at 90 years of age. She married (__) **Currier**.

2143 ii. Moses **Whipple**[1050] 27 March 1791 and died 10 October 1880, at 89 years of age.

2144 iii. Polly **Whipple**[1051] 15 December 1792 and died 31 July 1803 in Rochester Township at 10 years of age.

2145 iv. Catherine **Whipple**[1052] 12 May 1795 and died 10 April 1880, at 84 years of age. She married (__) **Bond.**

2146 v. Hannah **Whipple**[1053] 6 April 1797 and died 26 December 1873, at 76 years of age. She married (__) **Wiley.**

2147 vi. Susannah **Whipple**[1054] 26 April 1799.

2148 vii. David **Whipple**[1055] 11 July 1801 and died 25 September 1875, at 74 years of age.

2149 viii. Eban **Whipple**[1056] 23 August 1803 and died 3 November 1819, at 16 years of age. His given name may have been Eber instead of Eban.

	2150	ix.	Orpha L. **Whipple**[1057] 17 November 1805 and died 14 June 1894 in Erie, Whiteside Co., Ill., at 88 years of age. She married Joseph **Atwood** 11 January 1830.
+	2151	x.	Tyler B. **Whipple** 3 August 1808.
	2152	xi.	Ursula A. **Whipple**[1058] 26 March 1810.

1111. **James**[7] **Whipple** (Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1059] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 8 June 1769 and died 2 May 1835 in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 65 years of age. He married **Polly Hawes** in Croydon 17 March 1791.

James **Whipple** and Polly **Hawes** had the following children born in Croydon:

	2153	i.	Elias[8] **Whipple**[1060] in 1791. He lived in New York state.
	2154	ii.	Nathan **Whipple**[1061] in 1792. He was deaf and dumb and lived in Ohio.
	2155	iii.	James **Whipple**[1062] in 1793 and died in 1823, at 30 years of age. He moved to Eastport, Washington Co., Maine.
	2156	iv.	Jacob **Whipple**[1063] in 1794.
	2157	v.	Jonathan **Whipple**[1064] in 1796 and died 4 September 1796 in Croydon, at less than 1 year of age.
	2158	vi.	Polly **Whipple**[1065] in 1798. Stillborn.
	2159	vii.	George **Whipple**[1066] in 1800.
+	2160	viii.	Betsey **Whipple** abt July 1802.
+	2161	ix.	Alexander **Whipple** 29 August 1803.
	2162	x.	Abel **Whipple**[1067] in 1806. He married Mary A. **Watson.** They lived in Ohio.
	2163	xi.	Perlema **Whipple**[1068] in 1807.

1112. **Hannah**[7] **Whipple** (Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1069] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1771 and married **Humphrey Bigelow** in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass., 26 October 1791. Humphrey[1070] was the son of Samuel **Bigelow** and Phebe **Rand** and married (2) **Mary Underwood.** Humphrey's original American ancestors were John Bigelow and Mary Warren. John was a blacksmith at Watertown, Middlesex Co., Mass. and took the oath of fidelity there in 1652. John and Mary's marriage is the earliest found in Watertown records. The family has traced its line to the reign of Henry III when the name was written Baguley. The first known member of the line was Richard, Lord of Baguley, and his descendants took the name of that place. Hannah and Humphrey lived in Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass.

Hannah **Whipple** and Humphrey **Bigelow** had the following children born in Grafton:

2164 i. Samuel[8] **Bigelow** 2 July 1793 and married Cynthia **Forbush.**[1071]

2165 ii. Catherine **Bigelow** 12 August 1795.[1072]

2166 iii. Hannah **Bigelow** 2 October 1797 and married twice. (1) (__) **Richardson.** (2) Pardon **Aldrich.**[1073]

1114. **Jacob[7] Whipple** (Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1074] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1774 and died 5 October 1859 in Whippleville, Franklin Co., N.Y., at 85 years of age. He married **Rhoda Whiting** of Cornish, Sullivan Co., N.H. in Croydon 25 June 1795. (Intention to marry published in Croydon 9 March 1795.) Rhoda was born in Holliston, Middlesex Co., Mass. 14 June 1776.[1075] They lived in Cornish and Norwich, N.H.

Jacob **Whipple** and Rhoda **Whiting** had the following children:

2167 i. Rhoda[8] **Whipple.**[1076]

2168 ii. Sylvester **Whipple.**[1077]

2169 iii. Franklin **Whipple.**[1078]

2170 iv. Benjamin **Whipple**[1079] born in Cornish 10 March 1796 and died in 1799, at 3 years of age.

\+ 2171 v. Harvey **Whipple** born 8 April 1798.

2172 vi. Jerusha **Whipple**[1080] born in 1809 and died unmarried in 1883, at 74 years of age.

2173 vii. Phoebe **Whipple**[1081] born in 1811 and died in 1891, at 80 years of age.

\+ 2174 viii. Oliver **Whipple** born 25 September 1813.

2175 ix. Hannah **Whipple**[1082] born in 1816 and died in 1890, at 74 years of age.

1115. **Joseph[7] Whipple** (Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1083] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1776 and married **Tabitha Hall** there 18 March 1798.

Joseph **Whipple** and Tabitha **Hall** had the following children:

2176 i. Catherine[8] **Whipple**[1084] married Orin **Smith**. They migrated to Indiana.

2177 ii. Fanny **Whipple**[1085] married (__) **Burgess.** They migrated to Indiana.

1116. **Benjamin[7] Whipple** (Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1086] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1778 (baptized 9 September 1778) and married **Betsey Putnam** there 6 May 1802. They were living in Berlin, Washington Co., Vt. in 1867.

Benjamin **Whipple** and Betsey **Putnam** had the following children born in Croydon:

2178 i. Achsah[8] **Whipple** baptized 20 February 1808.[1087]
2179 ii. Samuel **Whipple** baptized 20 February 1808.[1088]

1119. **Hannah[7] Haven** (Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1089] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 6 April 1757 and died 30 August 1803 at 46 years of age. She married **Nahum Stone** in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass., 24 March 1775. (Date of intent to marry.) Nahum,[1090] son of Daniel **Stone** and Persis **Haynes,** was born in Framingham 25 November 1752 and died 7 September 1821 in Grafton, at 68 years of age.

Hannah **Haven** and Nahum **Stone** had the following children born in Grafton:

2180 i. Gregory[8] **Stone** 11 July 1776.[1091]
2181 ii. David **Stone** 18 January 1778 and died there 22 September 1778 at 9 months of age.[1092]
2182 iii. Albert **Stone** 5 August 1779.[1093]
2183 iv. Daniel **Stone** 4 December 1781.[1094]
2184 v. Josiah Haynes **Stone** 27 June 1783.[1095]

1120. **Rev. Jacob[7] Haven** (Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1096] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 25 April 1763 and died 17 March 1845 in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 81 years of age. He married **Asenath Arms** in Deerfield, Franklin Co., Mass., 20 January 1791. She was born in Deerfield 24 July 1764,[1097] died of consumption 4 December 1822 in Croydon, at 58 years of age, and has a tombstone in both Pinnacle and Four Corners Cemeteries. Jacob was graduated from Harvard College in 1785, studied theology with Rev. Kellogg of Framingham, and was admitted to the First Church in Dedham, Norfolk Co., Mass. as a "student in Divinity" 9 October 1785. He was ordained 19 June 1788 as the first minister at Croydon and was called "Priest" as were all Congregational ministers in the region. His official pastoral duties ended in 1805 but he continued to serve as pastor to the many residents who continued to support him. He was

known for terse and logical sermons and his oratory was described as solemn and impressive. He was Town Clerk for 31 years

Rev. Jacob **Haven** and Asenath **Arms** had the following children born in Croydon:

	2185	i.	Elisabeth Arms[8] **Haven**[1098] 9 November 1791 and died there of scalding 25 July 1793 at 1 year of age. She is buried in Pinnacle Cemetery.
+	2186	ii.	Capt. Moses **Haven** 3 March 1793.
+	2187	iii.	Hannah **Haven** 28 April 1795.
	2188	iv.	Jason **Haven**[1099] 23 July 1797 and died there of dysentery 25 September 1799 at 2 years of age. He is buried in Pinnacle Cemetery.
+	2189	v.	Miranda **Haven** 8 March 1799.

1121. **Abner**[7] **Haven** (Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1100] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 15 November 1765 and died there 26 July 1860, at 94 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Prudence Eames** either 6 April or 1 May 1789. Prudence,[1101] daughter of Joseph **Eames** and Susannah **Pike,** was born 7 October 1770 and died 18 January 1840 at 69 years of age. She is buried in Framingham. (2) **Lovey Gilbert** in Framingham 24 December 1829. Abner's estate was administered in 1860 at Framington.[1102]

Abner **Haven** and Prudence **Eames** had the following children born in Framington:

+	2190	i.	Jerusha[8] **Haven** 8 April 1790.
+	2191	ii.	David **Haven** 30 August 1791.
+	2192	iii.	Mehitable **Haven** 29 January 1794.
+	2193	iv.	Willard **Haven** 22 January 1796.
	2194	v.	Luke **Haven**[1103] 24 September 1797 and died 17 or 18 October 1803 in Framingham, at 6 years of age.
	2195	vi.	Abner **Haven**[1104] 2 May 1799 and died 3 November 1803 in Framingham, at 4 years of age.
+	2196	vii.	Charles **Haven** 7 August 1800.
+	2197	viii.	Louisa **Haven** 18 December 1802.
+	2198	ix.	Abner **Haven** 11 August 1806.
	2199	x.	Emerson **Haven**[1105] 4 March 1808 and died 2 September 1894 in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass., at 86 years of age. He married **Susan (__)** in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 13 November 1830. (Date of intent to marry published in Mendon, Worcester Co., Mass.)

1122. **Whipple**[7] **Haven** (Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1106] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 6 December 1768 and died of consumption 18 April 1815 in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. at 46 years of age. He married **Judith Stow** in Croydon 23 June 1791. Haven's brother, Rev. Jacob Haven, performed the ceremony. Judith,[1107] daughter of Jonah **Stow** and Lydia **Powers,** was born in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. 25 November 1769 and died on her birthday 25 November 1827 in Croydon, at 58 years of age. She is buried in Pinnacle Cemetery. Whipple was a cabinet maker.

Whipple **Haven** and Judith **Stow** had the following child born in Croydon:

2200 i. George[8] **Haven**[1108] in 1798 and died of the croup 8 August 1811 in Croydon, at 13 years of age.

1123. **Dea. Richard**[7] **Haven** (Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1109] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 18 November 1770 and married twice. (1) **Sally Bemis** in Lancaster, Worcester Co., Mass., 16 August 1792. (Date of intent to marry.) She was born in Framingham, 30 August 1774 and died 7 December 1843 in Bolton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 69 years of age.[1110] (2) **Sarah Gates** 23 November 1845.

Dea. Richard **Haven** and Sally **Bemis** had the following children born in Lancaster:

2201 i. Richard[8] **Haven** Jr.[1111] 6 March 1799 and died there of typhus fever 2 May 1811 at 12 years of age.

2202 ii. Sally **Haven**[1112] 22 September 1801 and died 14 January 1881, at 79 years of age. She married twice. (1) Charles **Pierce** in Bolton 13 January 1817. (2)Benjamin **Twiss.** Sally and Charles had four children; no details provided. She had two with Benjamin; no details provided.

\+ 2203 iii. Jubal Harrington **Haven** 23 September 1803.

2204 iv. Caroline **Haven**[1113] 19 January 1806 and died 16 January 1882, at 75 years of age. She married Samuel R. **Barnes** 9 April 1826. They had six children; no details provided.

\+ 2205 v. William Ingraham **Haven** 1 May 1808.

2206 vi. Harriet **Haven**[1114] 4 July 1810 and died 13 March 1888 in Milford, Hillsborough Co., N.H., at 77 years of age. She married twice. (1) (__) **Perkins** (2). John **Kaulback.**

1124. **Martin**[7] **Haven** (Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1115] was born in Framingham, Mid-

dlesex Co., Mass. 18 June 1773 and died in 1814 in Cornwall, Addison Co., Vt., at 41 years of age. He married **Millicent Metcalf** in Framingham 29 August 1794. She was born in Framingham. Martin was a joiner and lived in New Ipswich, Hillsborough Co., N.H. and Montreal, Canada.

Martin **Haven** and Millicent **Metcalf** had the following children:

2207 i. Milly[8] **Haven**[1116] died in Montreal, Canada.
2208 ii. George **Haven**[1117] died in Walpole, Norfolk Co., Mass.
\+ 2209 iii. Metcalf **Haven** born 18 June 1797.

1125. **Adam**[7] **Harrington** (Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1118] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 July 1759 and died of smallpox 12 November 1792 at 33 years of age. He married **Lucretia Bigelow** in Massachusetts14 August 1781. She was born 1 June 1760 and married (2) **Capt. Martin Newton.**[1119]

Adam **Harrington** and Lucretia **Bigelow** had the following children born in Massachusetts:

2210 i. Hannah[8] **Harrington**[1120] 26 April 1782 and married Dr. Silas **Wheelock.**
2211 ii. Zillah **Harrington**[1121] 23 August 1784 and married Col. Daniel **Harrington**.
\+ 2212 iii. Isaac **Harrington** 18 May 1790.
2213 iv. Lucretia **Harrington**[1122] 13 March 1793 and married Henry **Cary.**

1126. **Fortanus**[7] **Harrington** (Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1123] was born in Massachusetts 22 April 1764 and died 24 January 1841 in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass. at 76 years of age. He married **Anna Harrington** 24 April 1796. Anna,[1124] daughter of Samuel **Harrington** and Anna **Brigham,** died 23 January 1823, at 55 years of age. His given name may have been spelled Fortanatus which was the spelling of his father's brother's given name.

Fortanus **Harrington** and Anna **Harrington** had the following children born in Massachusetts:

2214 i. Anna[8] **Harrington.**[1125] She married Gardner **Wheelock** there 31 December 1818. Gardner, son of Paul **Wheelock,** was born in 1792 in Massachusetts and died there in 1831, at 39 years of age.
2215 ii. Adam **Harrington**[1126] 13 January 1799 and married Emily **Lakin.**

2216 iii. Mary **Harrington**[1127] 7 January 1801 and married Lewis **Thayer.**

2217 iv. Jubal **Harrington**[1128] 3 February 1803 and married Lucretia **Keyes.** He was graduated from Brown University (Providence, Providence Co., R.I.) in 1825 then studied law at Northampton, Hampshire Co., Mass. under instruction of the Hon. Samuel Howe and Elijah H. Mills. He began his law practice in Worcester, Mass. in 1828; was the first editor of the Worcester Republican founded 4 March 1829; Representative in the General Court in 1831 and 1836; and was Postmaster for a number of years beginning 9 November 1833.

2218 v. Oliver **Harrington**[1129] 30 June 1805 and married Eliza **Wheelock.**

1131. **Rev. David**[7] **Warren** (Prudence[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1130] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. in 1766 and died in 1832 in Rochester, Windsor Co., Vt., at 66 years of age. He married **Anna (__).**

Rev. David **Warren** and Anna **(__)** had the following child:

\+ 2219 i. Daniel[8] **Warren** born 3 March 1798.

1136. **Asahel**[7] **Warren** (Prudence[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1131] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. in 1778 and married **Huldah Leland** there. Huldah,[1132] daughter of Benjamin **Leland** and Sally **Brigham** was born in Grafton in 1774. The family moved to Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt. in 1805.

Asahel **Warren** and Huldah **Leland** had the following children born in Grafton:

2220 i. Benjamin L.[8] **Warren**[1133] 27 August 1803 and married Lucy **Barton.**

2221 ii. Huldah A. **Warren**[1134] 19 March 1805 and married Z. **Tuttle.**

1138. **Susannah**[7] **Wadsworth** (Elizabeth[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 13 September 1765 and married **Peter Farnum.** He was born in 1765 and died 6 May 1832 at 66 years of age. He moved to Grafton from Uxbridge, Worcester Co., Mass.[1135]

Susannah **Wadsworth** and Peter **Farnum** had the following child:

\+ 2222 i. Paul[8] **Farnum** born 7 December 1788.

1139. **David**[7] **Wadsworth** (Elizabeth[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1136] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 5 July 1767 and married **Virtue Willard** there 10 September 1789.

David **Wadsworth** and Virtue **Willard** had the following children born in Grafton:

2223 i. Betsey[8] **Wadsworth**[1137] 2 March 1790.

2224 ii. Perley **Wadsworth**[1138] 15 September 1791.

2225 iii. Susannah **Wadsworth**[1139] 16 August 1793.

2226 iv. Patty **Wadsworth**[1140] 20 October 1795 and died there 14 April 1796 at almost 6 months of age.

2227 v. David **Wadsworth**[1141] in 1797. He was born on the 23rd, month unknown.

1140. **Jonathan**[7] **Wadsworth** (Elizabeth[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1142] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 May 1769 and married **Tabitha Warren** there. Tabitha,[1143] daughter of Capt. Joseph **Warren** and Lois **Lyon,** was born in Grafton 8 May 1772.

Jonathan **Wadsworth** and Tabitha **Warren** had the following children born in Grafton:

2228 i. Polly[8] **Wadsworth** 19 November 1790 and died 15 June 1833 in Grafton, at 42 years of age. She married James **Martin** in Grafton.

\+ 2229 ii. Sally **Wadsworth** 24 August 1794.

2230 iii. Nancy **Wadsworth**[1144] 11 March 1798 and died 29 December 1839 at 41 years of age. She married Elbridge **Hewett.**

2231 iv. David **Wadsworth**[1145] 20 October 1803 and married Caroline **Metcalf** 8 December 1825.

2232 v. Eliza A. **Wadsworth**[1146] 9 June 1806 and married Zephaniah **Frost** in Grafton.

2233 vi. Levina **Wadsworth**[1147] 5 May 1808 and married Adolphus **Fowler.**

2234 vii. Susan **Wadsworth**[1148] 3 June 1810 and died 23 October 1837 in Grafton, at 27 years of age. She married Calvin **Taft** in Grafton.

2235 viii. Jonathan **Wadsworth**[1149] 30 October 1816 and died 3 June 1833 in Grafton, at 16 years of age.

1148. **Susanna**[7] **Baker** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1150] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 9 March 1769 and died in Kingsville, Ashtabula Co., Ohio. She married **Amos Batchelor** in Upton 1 August 1793. (Date of intent to marry.) Amos,[1151] son of Mark **Batchelor** and Dorcas **Bartlett,** was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 1 February 1756 and died in Kingsville.

Susanna **Baker** and Amos **Batchelor** had the following children born in Grantham, Sullivan Co., N.H.:

2236 i. Elijah[8] **Batchelor**[1152] 17 February 1798.
2237 ii. Susanna **Batchelor**[1153] 15 May 1801.
2238 iii. Cloe **Batchelor**[1154] 24 December 1802.
2239 iv. Sophia **Batchelor**[1155] 5 January 1805.

1149. **Hillel**[7] **Baker** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1156] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 October 1770 and died there in 1798, at 27 years of age. He married **Hannah Fowler** in Northbridge, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 January 1794. (Intent to marry published in December 1793 in Upton.) Hannah,[1157] daughter of Samuel **Fowler** and **Hannah Bowen,** was born in Uxbridge, Worcester Co., Mass. 7 May 1771 and died 29 December 1853 in Orange, Franklin Co., Mass., at 82 years of age.

Hillel **Baker** and Hannah **Fowler** had the following children born in Upton:

\+ 2240 i. Harriott[8] **Baker** 26 October 1794.
2241 ii. Melita **Baker**[1158] 15 December 1796.

1150. **Ward**[7] **Baker** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1159] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 September 1772 and died 21 December 1853 in Lakeville, Plymouth Co., Mass., at 81 years of age. He married **Phebe Fowler** in Northbridge, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 May 1797. (Intent to marry published in Upton 1 April 1797.) Phebe,[1160] daughter of Samuel **Fowler** and Hannah **Bowen,** was born in Northbridge 16 September 1775 and died 20 July 1848 in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 72 years of age.

Ward **Baker** and Phebe **Fowler** had the following children born in Upton:

2242 i. Sophronia[8] **Baker**[1161] 22 March 1799 and married Zalmon **Toby** of Providence, Providence Co., R.I. in Upton 21 March 1833.
2243 ii. Almira **Baker**[1162] 6 June 1800 and married Dr. Lewis **Rawson** of Upton in Upton 9 February 1832.

2244 iii. Hillel **Baker**[1163] 10 June 1803.

2245 iv. Narcissa **Baker**[1164] 12 April 1805.

2246 v. Millot **Baker**[1165] 28 September 1806 and married Susan E. **Roberts** in Grafton 17 February 1830.

2247 vi. Fatima **Baker**[11656] 23 January 1808 and married Job P. **Nelson** of Middleborough, Plymouth Co., Mass. in Upton 9 October 1834.

2248 vii. Caroline M. **Baker**[1167] abt 1815.

1151. **Thankful**[7] **Baker** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1168] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 25 January 1775 and died there 14 October 1844, at 69 years of age. She married **Ens. Moses Eames** in Upton 26 November 1801. He was born in Hopkinton, Middlesex Co., Mass. 20 May 1764 and died 27 January 1828 in Upton, at 63 years of age.[1169]

Thankful **Baker** and Ens. Moses **Eames** had the following children born in Upton:

2249 i. Susan Whipple[8] **Eames**[1170] 1 May 1802.

2250 ii. Reuben **Eames**[1171] 20 February 1804.

2251 iii. Lowell **Eames**[1172] 15 April 1806 and married Olive **Sherman** in Upton 29 November 1827. She was born in Holden, Worcester Co., Mass.

2252 iv. Dulcenia **Eames**[1173] 12 January 1811 and married Samuel **Bishop** in Upton in 1831.

2253 v. Irena M. **Eames**[1174] 11 May 1813 and died 12 August 1838 in Upton, at 25 years of age. She married Frederick **Waterman** in Upton 4 April 1833. He died in 1901.[1175]

1152. **Thomas Marshall**[7] **Baker Jr.** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1176] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 8 June 1777 and died there 23 April 1850, at 72 years of age. He married **Betsey Sherman** or **Sharman** in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass., 1 May 1798. (Date of intent to marry.) Betsey,[1177] daughter of Moses **Sherman** and Polly **Hills,** was born in Grafton 26 August 1777 and died 22 April 1848 in Upton, at 70 years of age. (See # 1154.)

Thomas Marshall **Baker** Jr. and Betsey **Sherman** had the following children born in Upton:

2254 i. Betsey[8] **Baker**[1178] in October 1801 and died 9 August 1861 in Grafton, at 59 years of age. She married John **Shurtleff.**

2255 ii. Thomas Marshall **Baker**[1179] 16 January 1803 and died 20 October 1892 in Upton, at 89 years of age. He married twice. (1) Sophia **Morse** in Upton 22 March 1823. (Date of intent to marry.) (2) Basshaba L. **Brown** in Upton 24 March 1843. (Date of intent to marry.)

2256 iii. Merrill **Baker**[1180] 15 September 1806 and died 4 April 1896 in Upton, at 89 years of age. He married twice. (1) Martha **Brown** of Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. in Upton 23 March 1833. (Date of intent to marry.) (2) Lydia W. **Bancroft** of Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass. in Upton 19 November 1848. (Date of Intent to marry.)

2257 iv. Nancy **Baker**[1181] abt 1811 and died 20 February 1834 in Upton, at 22 years of age. She married Samuel **Coburn** in Upton in 1832.

1153. **Lovell**[7] **Baker** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1181] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 6 September 1779 and died 24 July 1857 in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 77 years of age. He married **Polly Legg** in Upton 3 February 1804. She was born in Orange, Mass. 24 October 1783 and died 16 October 1867 in Grafton, at 83 years of age.[1183]

Lovell **Baker** and Polly **Legg** had the following children born in Upton:

2258 i. Cynthia[8] **Baker**[1184] 11 December 1804.

2259 ii. Lovell **Baker**[1185] 8 December 1808.

\+ 2260 iii. Mary W. **Baker** in February 1814.

1154. **Edward**[7] **Baker** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1186] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 16 October 1781 and died 10 December 1851 in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio, at 70 years of age. He married **Polly Hills Sherman** in Upton 20 October 1803. (Date of intent to marry.) Polly,[1187] daughter of Moses **Sherman** and Polly **Hills,** was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 14 August 1780 and died aft 1850 in Akron. Edward Baker and his brother Thomas married Sherman sisters. Thomas married Betsey Sherman. (See # 1152.)

Edward **Baker** and Polly Hills **Sherman** had the following children:

\+ 2261 i. Emeline[8] **Baker** born 15 January 1805.

2262 ii. Mary Hills **Baker**[1188] born in Grafton 25 August 1806.

\+ 2263 iii. Sarah L. **Baker** born 18 May 1808.

2264 iv. Dulcinea **Baker**[1189] born in Grafton, in 1809 and died there 1 November 1809, at less than 1 year of age.

2265 v. Dulcinea **Baker**[1190] born in Grafton 24 May 1811 and died there in April 1814, at 2 years of age.

2266 vi. Edward **Baker**[1191] born in Grafton 31 August 1812. He was living in Chicago in 1885.

2267 vii. Dulcinea **Baker**[1192] born in Grafton 16 October 1814 and died 27 June 1834 in New York State, at 19 years of age.

\+ 2268 viii. Susanna Whipple **Baker** born 24 May 1817.

2269 ix. Charles **Baker**[1193] born in Elmira, N.Y. 3 January 1819. He was living in Columbus, Franklin Co., Ohio in 1885 where he was a partner in Hayden & **Baker**, iron manufacturers.

2270 x. George **Baker**[1194] born in Elmira 17 April 1821 and died 27 September 1879, at 58 years of age.

\+ 2271 xi. John W. **Baker** born 27 January 1827.

1155. **Polly**[7] **Baker** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1195] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 5 May 1784 and died there 9 January 1838, at 53 years of age. She married **Samuel Sadler** in Upton 17 May 1810. He was born in Hopkinton, Middlesex Co., Mass. abt 1787 and married **(2) Elizabeth Wiswell** 21 February 1839.[1196]

Polly **Baker** and Samuel **Sadler** had the following children:

2272 i. Samuel[8] **Sadler** Jr.[1197]

2273 ii. Leprelate **Sadler**[1198] born in Upton 9 November 1813 and died there 11 May 1872, at 58 years of age.

2274 iii. Miranda **Sadler**[1199] married Ziba **Cook** in Upton 19 October 1834.

2275 iv. Susan W. **Sadler**[1200] married John **Waterman** in Upton 19 October 1834. He was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass.[1201]

1156. **Betsey**[7] **Baker** (Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1202] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. abt 1787 and died 10 September 1852 in Mendon, Worcester Co., Mass., at 65 years of age. She married **Stephen Taft** in Upton 27 November 1817. He was born in Upton 22 February 1773 and died there 26 October 1846, at 73 years of age.[1203]

Betsey **Baker** and Stephen **Taft** had the following children born in Upton:

2276 i. Velorous[8] **Taft**[1204] 16 December 1819.

2277 ii. Jemima **Taft**[1205] 14 November 1821 and died bef. 1826 in Upton.

2278 iii. Harriet E. **Taft**[1206] 10 March 1825.

2279 iv. Jemima **Taft**[1207] abt 1827 and died in 1865 in Upton, at 38 years of age.

2280 v. Malita Ann **Taft**[1208] aft 1827 and died in October 1910, at 82 years of age.

1160. **Moses**[7] **Whitney** (Jemima[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1209] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 31 August 1786 and died there 7 October 1876, at 90 years of age. He married **Susannah Hall** in Upton 3 March 1812. Moses farmed in Upton on land inherited from his father. The land had been in the family for four generations. He resided with his son-in-law David F. Eames, Esq., of Upton in his old age.

Moses **Whitney** and Susannah **Hall** had the following children born in Upton:

\+ 2281 i. William Flanagan[8] **Whitney** 17 January 1815.

2282 ii. Sarah Taft **Whitney**[1210] 28 November 1819, married David F. **Eames** 3 October 1836 in Upton, and died 26 November 1892, at 72 years of age. They had children born in Upton: George Jonathan, 14 May 1840, died 14 September 1841, at 1 year, 4 months of age; Emily born 11 November 1842; Harvey Augustus born 7 February 1845; and Herbert Lucien, born 13 June 1847.

2283 iii. Jemima Whipple **Whitney**[1211] 10 November 1820 and married Francis **Hapgood** in Upton 29 March 1841.

2284 iv. Henry Hall **Whitney**[1212] 5 December 1822.

2285 v. Mary Hall **Whitney**[1213] 5 December 1822.

2286 vi. Mary Joanna **Whitney**[1214] 23 June 1827 and died 30 October 1850, at 23 years of age.

2287 vii. Susannah Hall **Whitney**[1215] 10 December 1830.

2288 viii. Rowena Chamberlin **Whitney**[1216] 21 March 1833.

1166. **Daniel**[7] **Spooner** (Sarah[6] **Whipple**, Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1217] was born in Petersham, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 August 1765 and died 18 September 1824 at 59 years of age. He married **Lucy Wilder.** The Spooners lived in Heath, Franklin Co., Mass.

Daniel **Spooner** and Lucy **Wilder** had the following child:

2289 i. Samuel A.[8] **Spooner**[1218] born 21 March 1810 and died 1 November 1868, at 58 years of age. He married Margaret **Shuter** 1 January 1835. Margaret,[1219] daughter of John **Shuter** and Joanna **Salisbury**, was born 2 September 1820.

1167. **Paul**[7] **Spooner** (Sarah[6] **Whipple**, Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I220] was born in Petersham, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 July 1767 and died 2 July 1842, at 74 years of age. He married **Deborah White** in October 1791. Deborah,[I221] daughter of Josiah **White** and Tabitha **Carter,** was born 11 October 1771 and died 1 March 1844, at 72 years of age.

Paul **Spooner** and Deborah **White** had the following children:

2290 i. Cyrus[8] **Spooner**[I222] 6 August 1792 (baptized in Heath, Mass., 2 July 1797) and died 22 December 1870.

2291 ii. John Roach **Spooner**[I223] born 14 January 1794 and died 20 April 1838, at 44 years of age.

2292 iii. Whipple **Spooner**[I224] born in Heath 12 March 1795 (baptized 2 July 1797.

2293 iv. Deborah **Spooner**[I225] born in Heath 15 June 1798 (baptized 1 July 1798) and died 29 June 1880, at 82 years of age.

2294 v. Sophornia **Spooner**[I226] born 19 February 1801 and died 13 November 1859, at 58 years of age.

2295 vi. Paul **Spooner**[I227] born 17 September 1803.

2296 vii. Sylvester **Spooner**[I228] born 1 October 1803 and died 13 February 1851, at 47 years of age.

2297 viii. Shearjashub **Spooner**[I229] born 3 December 1809 and died 14 March 1859, at 49 years of age.

2298 ix. Fanny **Spooner**[I230] born 12 May 1812 and died 7 July 1842, at 30 years of age.

2299 x. Erastus Carter **Spooner**[I231] born 18 July 1815 and died 11 December 1841 in Vermont, at 26 years of age. He was graduated from Vermont College (Montpelier; now Union Institute University) in 1839 and then entered the theological seminary in New York City. After a stay of some months he returned to his friends in Vermont an invalid. He was a man of fervid religious zeal but died at 26 before he served as a minister.

1168. **Sarah**[7] **Spooner** (Sarah[6] **Whipple**, Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I232] was born in Petersham, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 February 1769 and died 6 November 1851 at 82 years of age. She married **Dea. Benjamin Ballard** in Buckland, Franklin Co., Mass. in 1795. Benjamin,[I233] son of Dr. Joseph **Ballard** and Sarah **(__),** was born in 1769 and died 10 October 1851, at 82 years of age. The family lived in Buckland, until 1807 when they moved to Manchester, Bennington Co., Vt. In 1816

they moved to Peru, Bennington Co., Vt. and returned to Manchester about 1845. Benjamin and Sarah were very religious people and brought their family up the same way.

Sarah **Spooner** and Dea. Benjamin **Ballard** had the following children:

2300 i. Sarah[8] **Ballard**[I234] born 18 November 1795 and died 21 June 1851, at 55 years of age.

2301 ii. Semantha **Ballard**[I235] born 17 June 1798 an died 1 October 1880, at 82 years of age.

2302 iii. Dr. Horace **Ballard**[I236] born 25 April 1804 and died 18 March 1833, at 28 years of age. He married Livinia **Clark** in 1831. Horace practiced medicine at Chester, Hampden Co. Mass. and lived the latter part of his life at Williamstown, Berkshire Co., Mass.

2303 iv. Benjamin **Ballard**[I237] born 20 June 1811.

1169. **Betty**[7] **Spooner** (Sarah[6] **Whipple**, Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I238] was born in Petersham, Worcester Co., Mass. 28 February 1771 and died 26 May 1853, at 82 years of age. She married **Capt. Samuel Faxon** 28 January 1796. Samuel,[I239] son of Thomas **Faxon** and Joanna **Allen,** was born in Leicester, Worcester Co., Mass. 28 February 1771 and died 3 September 1828, at 57 years of age. He was a shoemaker, a captain in the New York state militia, and, attained a high rank in the Masons. The family lived in Hoosaick, Rensselaer Co., N.Y. until about 1812 when they moved to Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N.Y. He lived his latter years in Lockport, Niagara Co., N.Y. He was a musician of some note and led the choir of the Baptist church. Betty was known for her Biblical knowledge

Betty **Spooner** and Capt. Samuel **Faxon** had the following children:

2304 i. Harriet[8] **Faxon**[I240] born 10 June 1797.

2305 ii. Joanna **Faxon**[I241] born 22 October 1798.

2306 iii. Fanny **Faxon**[I242] born 27 April 1800.

2307 iv. Edwin **Faxon**[I243] born 7 November 1802.

2308 v. Maria Angeline **Faxon**[I244] born 19 May 1804.

2309 vi. Samuel Ervin **Faxon**[I245] born 24 May 1806.

2310 vii. Marcia Younglove **Faxon**[I246] born 18 December 1809.

2311 viii. Martha Eliza **Faxon**[I247] born 11 November 1814.

1171. **John**[7] **Spooner** (Sarah[6] **Whipple**, Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I248] was born in Petersham, Worcester Co., Mass. 2 June 1775 and died 18 August 1801, at 26 years of age. He married **Nancy Harrington** in 1800.

John **Spooner** and Nancy **Harrington** had the following child:

2312 i. John Milton[8] **Spooner**[1249] born 24 April 1801.

1172. **Lemuel**[7] **Spooner** (Sarah[6] **Whipple**, Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1250] was born in Petersham, Worcester Co., Mass. 25 January 1777 and died 4 August 1867, at 90 years of age. He married **Dorcas Strickland** 8 November 1807. Dorcas,[1251] daughter of Roger **Strickland** and Lydia **Millard,** was born 17 November 1787. A carpenter and joiner, Lemuel worked in Vermont and eastern New York until 1806 when he located at Sempronius, Cayuga Co., N.Y. and began the manufacture of carding machines. He later established a similar business at Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y. He settled in East Aurora, Erie Co., N.Y. in 1814 where he built and operated a flour, carding, and other small mills.

Lemuel **Spooner** and Dorcas **Strickland** had the following children:

2313 i. Delia[8] **Spooner**[1252] born 3 September 1808.

2314 ii. Dorr **Spooner**[1253] born 13 October 1812.

2315 iii. Whipple **Spooner**[1254] born 18 July 1814.

2316 iv. Dorcas **Spooner**[1255] born 7 March 1816.

2317 v. Laura **Spooner**[1256] born 3 February 1818.

2318 vi. Betsey **Spooner**[1257] born 27 February 1819.

2319 vii. Millard **Spooner**[1258] born 7 February 1822 and died 14 September 1863, at 41 years of age.

2320 viii. Wealthy **Spooner**[1259] born 27 July 1826.

2321 ix. Julia E. **Spooner**[1260] born 2 September 1834 and died 18 August 1853, at 18 years of age.

1175. **Olive**[7] **Whipple** (Samuel[6], Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1261] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 6 June 1778 and married **Chiron Penniman** of St. Johnsboro, Caledonia Co., Vt. in Hardwick 17 January 1797. Chiron,[1262] son of Elias **Penniman** and Anne **Jenks,** was born in Milford, Worcester Co., Mass. 8 June 1755 and died in 1815 at 60 years of age. Olive had her three sons baptized. Chrion was not listed in the vital record which probably indicates she had them baptized after Chiron's death.

Olive **Whipple** and Chiron **Penniman** had the following children:

2322 i. Elias[8] **Penniman**[1263] baptized in Hardwick 22 October 1815.

2323 ii. Anson Whipple **Penniman**[1263] born in Dudley, Worcester Co., Mass. 29 June 1812 (baptized in Hardwick 22 October 1815) and married Caroline **Corbin** in Dudley 6 Septem-

ber 1842. He was from Columbus, Franklin Co., Ohio, at the time of the marriage.

2324 iii. John R. **Penniman**[1265] born in Hardwick 22 October 1815.

1178. **Charles**[7] **Whipple** (Samuel[6], Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1266] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 12 November 1784 and died 23 January 1842 in Hamilton Co., Ohio, at 57 years of age. He is buried in Cincinnati, Ohio, Mt. Washington Cemetery; his tombstone reports his birth as 12 November 1783 and his age at death as 58. He married **Julia (__)** bef 1827. She was born in 1795, died 28 December 1833 in Hamilton Co., Ohio, at 38 years of age, and is buried in Mt. Washington Cemetery. Her tombstone identifies her as the "consort of Charles Whipple" and confirms she was aged 38 at time of death.

Charles **Whipple** and Julia **(__)** had the following child:

2325 i. Luther Thorpe[8] **Whipple** born in 1827 and died 1 May 1829 in Hamilton Co., Ohio, at 1 year of age. He is buried in Mt. Washington Cemetery. His tombstone states he was the "infant son of Charles and Julie Whipple" and was aged 2 years at death.

1183. **Robert**[7] **Field** (Prudence[6] **Whipple**, Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1267] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 5 January 1777 and died there 23 August 1843, at 66 years of age. He married **Sally Tyler** in Hardwick 20 February 1802. (Date of intent to marry.) Sally,[1268] daughter of Abner **Tyler** and Bethiah **Muzzey,** was born in Warren, Worcester Co., Mass. 18 February 1779 and died 28 September 1859 in Hardwick, at 80 years of age. Robert inherited the family homestead.

Robert **Field** and Sally **Tyler** had the following children born in Hardwick:

2326 i. Sophia[8] **Field**[1269] abt 1805 and died unmarried 24 July 1870 in Warren, at 65 years of age.

2327 ii. George **Field**[1270] abt 1809 and died 16 March 1813, at 4 years of age.

1187. **Fanny**[7] **Field** (Prudence[6] **Whipple**, Sgt. Ebenezer[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1271] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 13 July 1785 and married **Cary Howard Jr.** there 26 November 1813. (Date of intent to marry.) Cary, son of Carey **Howard** and Mary **(__),** was born abt 1788 and died 8 April 1823 in Hardwick, at 34 years of age.[1272]

Fanny **Field** and Cary **Howard** Jr. had the following children born in Hardwick:

2328 i. Prudence Whipple[8] **Howard**[I273] baptized 30 November 1819 and married Dana **Goodsell** of East Haven, New Haven Co., Conn. in Hardwick 12 January 1841. Prudence and sister Catharine were baptized on the same day. The vital records do not include birth dates or whether they were twins.

2329 ii. Catherine **Howard**[I274] baptized 30 November 1819. Her given name may have been Caroline.

2330 iii. Eluthera Field **Howard**[I275] 11 November 1814 and married Seba **Howard** of Easton, Bristol Co., Mass. in Hardwick 21 June 1836.

2331 iv. Charlotte **Howard**[I276] abt February 1816 and died 5 June 1816 in Hardwick, at abt 4 months of age.

2332 v. George Carey **Howard**[I277] 3 October 1821.

1192. **Nathan**[7] **Hurd II** (Ruth[6] **Labree**, Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I278] was born in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. 9 September 1772 and married twice. (1) **Sarah Bradford. (2) Sarah Maxfield** 31 August 1797. Sarah,[I279] daughter of Joshua **Maxfield** and Sarah **(__),** was born in Halestown, (later Weare) Hillsborough Co., N.H. 15 March 1773 and died 27 November 1826 in Newport, at 53 years of age.

Nathan **Hurd** II and Sarah **Bradford** had the following child born in Newport:

2333 i. Cynthia[8] **Hurd**[I280] 26 July 1798 and married John **Lamberton.**

Nathan **Hurd** II and Sarah **Maxfield** had the following children born in Newport:

2334 ii. Almira **Hurd**[I281] 5 August 1799.

2335 iii. Sarah **Hurd**[I282] 5 January 1804 and married Elisha **Sturtevant.**

2336 iv. Ruth **Hurd**[I283] 25 August 1805 and married George **Metcalf.**

2337 v. Mariah **Hurd**[I284] 20 July 1807 and married Elbridge **Reed.**

\+ 2338 vi. Lucretia Lavinia **Hurd** 22 January 1809.

\+ 2339 vii. Lydia **Hurd** 4 February 1811.

2340 viii. Sophronia **Hurd**[I285] 29 November 1812 and married Elias **Stephens.**

2341 ix. Mary A. **Hurd**[I286] 1 August 1814 and married William H. **Dunbar.**

1200. **Asabel**[7] **Putnam** (Samuel[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1287] was born in Acworth, Sullivan Co., N.H. 24 August 1814 and married three times. (1) **Rhody Jefts** in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 12 May 1837. (2) **Valena C. Holmes** in Charlestown in May 1843. (3) **Thankful Frances** in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. 31 August 1859. She was born 13 August 1835 and died 18 January 1900 in Melrose, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 64 years of age.[1288]

Asabel **Putnam** and Thankful **Frances** had the following child:

\+ 2342 i. Fred Ashabel[8] **Putnam** born 14 March 1861.

1201. **Roxelane**[7] **Putnam** (Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1289] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 4 March 1797 and died 16 July 1867 in Green Bay, Brown Co., Wisc., at 70 years of age. She is buried in Ft. Howard Cemetery. She married **Levi Whitcomb** in Washtenaw Co., Mich. 6 May 1827 Levi,[1290] son of Joseph **Whitcomb** and Eunice **Whitcomb,** was born 26 February 1794 and died 4 October 1869 in Brown Co., Wisc., at 75 years of age. Roxelane grew up in Charlestown, N.H. and Weathersfield, Vt. and moved with her parents and brother Joseph to Washtenaw Co. when she was 29. They were met upon their arrival in Detroit by her brother Hiram who had previously settled in Dexter Township near present day Ann Arbor, Mich. Sickness and hardship plagued the family and her father died shortly after their arrival. She met Levi in Dexter who had moved to Washtenaw Co. from Orleans Co. N.Y. in 1824. Levi and Roxelane farmed in Dexter until about 1845 when they moved to the adjoining township of Lyndon where they were enumerated in the 1850 federal census. All their children were born on the Dexter farm. Sometime after 1850, Levi and Roxelane purchased a farm in Susmico, Wisc. near Green Bay. Two of their sons had previously moved there. During or shortly after the Civil War, they sold the farm and lived with their son Walter and his family on his farm in Howard Township (now part of Green Bay). Both died there.

Levi's death was accidential according to *The Green Bay Advocate* of 7 October 1869: "FATAL ACCIDENT. One of the old settlers of the county, Mr. Whitcomb, father of Walter Whitcomb, in the town of Howard, was instantly killed on Monday last by a falling limb of a tree he was chopping, striking him on the head, crushing the skull. He was dead when found in the field by his little grandson George. He was about 70 years old and highly esteemed by all who knew him."

Roxelane **Putnam** and Levi **Whitcomb** had the following children born in Dexter:

2343 i. Sarah Ann[8] **Whitcomb**[1291] 5 February 1828 and died 29 March 1828 in Dexter, at less than 2 months of age.

2344 ii. Joseph Bailey **Whitcomb**[1292] 25 May 1829 and died 16 October 1860 in Green Bay, at 31 years of age. He married Julia Ann **Babcock**, probably in Suamico 5 December 1855. Julia,[1293] daughter of Stephen **Babcock** and Elizabeth **Floyd**, was born in Callais, Washington Co., Maine abt 1837.

2345 iii. Lucius F. **Whitcomb**[1294] 20 October 1830 and died 19 January 1841 in Michigan, at 10 years of age.

\+ 2346 iv. Walter Scott **Whitcomb** 31 August 1832.

2347 v. Lucretia **Whitcomb** 12 April 1834 and married Stephen **Babcock** Jr., probably in Suamico, 10 June 1856. Lucretia and her brother Joseph married Stephen and Julia Ann Babcock, also brother and sister. Stephen[1295] was the son of Stephen **Babcock** and Elizabeth **Floyd**. Lucretia and Stephen were living in Suamico in 1860 and probably moved to Roxbury, McPherson Co., Kans.

2348 vi. Levi Prentice **Whitcomb**[1296] 17 May 1838. He was living in Free Soil, Mich. in 1860.

1202. **Hiram**[7] **Putnam** (Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1297] born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 27 March 1798, died 7 December 1874 in Jackson Co., Mich., at 76 years of age, and was buried at Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., Mich. He married **Laura Emelline Rice** probably in Washtenaw or Ingham Co., Michigan 9 October 1836. Laura died 28 April 1883.[1298]

Hiram **Putnam** and Laura Emelline **Rice** had the following children:

\+ 2349 i. Laura Emeline[8] **Putnam** born 11 January 1838.

2350 ii. Marvina Vinnie **Putnam**[1299] born 25 October 1839 and died 2 March 1906 in Kalamazoo, at 66 years of age.

2351 iii. Hiram Lycurgas **Putnam**[1300] born 7 October 1842 and died 18 November 1869, at 27 years of age

2352 iv. Amy Ann **Putnam**[1301] born 20 September 1844 and died 18 February 1876, at 31 years of age. She married Benjamin **Lowe** 27 September 1870.

2353 v. Mary Elizabeth **Putnam**[1302] born 1 January 1847 and died 21 January 1920, at 73 years of age. She married Joseph Edward **Brown** 25 December 1872.

1. through 4. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
5. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births, 106.
6. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
7. Ibid. and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Haverhill births 80.
8. through 12. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Haverhill births 80.
13. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
14. Ibid.; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Haverhill births 80.
15. Perkins Family, III: 45, 46.
16. Ibid., III:45.
17. through 23. Ibid., III:46.
24. through 26. Ibid., III:45.
27. Ibid., III:45, 98.
28. through 31. Ibid., III:45.
32. through 38. Ibid., III:46.
39. through 42. Ibid., III:47.
43. Ibid., III:25.
44. through 55. Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
56. and 57. Kelly to Whipple, *Letter, 17 May 1999*.
58. Perkins Family, III, 9.
59. and 60. Wise to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
61. through 65. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
66. Ibid.; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Beverly births 99, deaths 144; Ipswich marriages 123.
67. and 68. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
69. Ibid.; *Register*, 153:31-4; Keener to Whipple, *Letters 30 May & 6 June 2000*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages 21; Gloucester deaths 60.
70. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; *Register*, 153:31-4; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births 17.
71. through 74. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and *Register*, 153:33-34.
75. *Register*, 153:33-34.
76. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and *Register*, 153:33-34.
77. *Register*, 153:34.
78. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Essex deaths 70.
79. through 82. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
83. Ibid.; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages 351.
84. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages 74.
85. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages 78.
86. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich deaths 507.
87. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages 79.
88. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
89. through 92. Perkins Family, III:48.
93. Ibid., III:25.
94. through 102. Ibid., III:48.
103. Ibid., III:26.
104. Ibid., III:49.
105. through 115. Ibid., III:51.
116. Ibid., III:101-2.
117. through 121. Ibid., III:51.

122. Ibid., III:27.
123. through 134. Ibid., III:52.
135. Ibid., III:27.
136. and 137. Ibid., III:52.
138. Ibid., III:53.
139. Ibid., III:27.
140. through 152. Ibid., III:53.
153. Ibid., III:27.
154. through 160. Ibid., III:53.
161. through 165. Ibid., III:54.
166. Ibid., III:47.
167. through 176. Ibid., III:54.
177. Ibid., III:27.
178. through 183. Ibid., III:54.
184. through 198. Ibid., III:55.
199. Ibid., III:28.
200. Ibid., III:97-98.
201. Ibid., III:97.
202. through 205. Ibid., III:98.
206. and 207. Ibid., III:56-57.
208. through 215. Ibid., III:57.
216. through 218. Ibid., III:57-8.
219. through 220. Ibid., III:58.
221. through 225. Ibid., III:59.
226. and 227. Ibid., III:59.
228. and 229. Ibid., III:59-60.
230. Ibid., III:60.
231. *Register* 45:262; 55:296.
232. and 233. Ibid., III:60.
234. Ibid., III:60; and *Register*, 45:259-262.
235. and 237. Ibid., III:60.
238. and 339. Ibid., III:60.
240. Putnam coined the phrase "Don't fire until you see the whites of their eyes," at the Battle of Bunker Hill in 1775.
241. and 242. Ibid., III:60.
243. through 249. Ibid., III:61.
250. Ibid., III:31.
251. through 257. Ibid., III:61.
258. through 263. Ibid., III:61.
267. through 277. Ibid., III:94.
278. John Trumbull (1750-1831) was a lawyer, judge, satirist and poet. At age 5 he began the study of Latin and passed his examination for admission to Yale at age 7 but did not enter until 1763, graduating in 1767. He became a tutor at Yale in 1771 and studied law and was licensed to practice in 1773 and entered the law office of the future President, John Adams in Boston. There he wrote his impressions of the spirit of freedom and resistance in an "Elegy on the Times," a poem of 63 stanzas on the port bill and other colonial themes (Boston, 1774). He returned to New Haven, Conn. in 1774 where he wrote, while practicing law, the first two contos of *McFingal,* an epic poem in Hudibrastic verse,* in which he described the American contest and the character and customs of the times, and satirized the manner and extravagances of both his

countrymen and the British. (Philadelphia, 1774). He completed *McFingal* in Hartford, Conn in 1782. Its popularity was great, and there were more than 30 pirated impressions distributed in pamphlet and other forms. An excerpt from *McFingal*:

And there are in this freeborn land Turn his inspired and sacred writers; And Judges, who would list his pages, Among ourselves a venal band, Lawyers, who should he wish to prove For proper liveries and wages; A dastard race, who long have sold His title t' his old seat above, And who as humbly cringe and bow Their souls and consciences for gold; Would, if his cause he'd give 'em fees in, To all his mortal servants now? Who wish to stab their country's vitals, Bring writs of Entry sur disseisn, **here are; and shame with pointing gestures, If they might heir surviving titles; Plead for him boldly at the session, Marks out th' Addressers and Protesters; With joy behold our mischiefs brewing And hope to put him in possession; Whom, following down the stream of fate, Insult and triumph in our ruin? Merchants, who for his kindly aid, Contempts ineffable await, Priests, who, if Satan should sit down, Would make him partners in their trade, And public infamy forlorn, To make a Bible of his own, Hang out their signs in good show, Dread hate and everlasting scorn. Would gladly for the sake of mitres, Inscrib'd with "Beelzebub and Co."

*Hudibrastic verse – A satirical writing that is jarring to read because of the galloping and potentially monotonous tetrameter lines that end in odd-sounding rhymes. The incongruity created by sing-song lines that might be monotonous except for the unexpected rhymes and odd syntax that fosters much of the hurmor of Hudibrastic verse. The name comes from Samuel Butler's satire of Puritans, *Hudibras* (1653-1680). *McFingal* is considered the most entertaining satire in American literature.

**Disseisn—A piece of paper allowing outright theft.

279. Perkins Family, III:94.
280. and 281. Ibid., III:95.
282. Ibid., III:62.
283. and 284. Ibid., III:95.
285. through 287. Ibid., III:96.
288. Ibid., III:94.
289. Ibid., III:94-96.
290. Ibid., III:94.
291. through 295. Ibid., III:295.
296. through 308. Ibid., III:96.
309. through 314. Ibid., III:63.
315. through 317. Ibid., III:63.
318. Ibid., III:63-64.
319. and 320. Ibid., III:63.
321. through 324. Ibid., III:64.
325. Ibid., III:24.
326. Ibid., III:64.
327. through 331. Ibid., III:64.
332. and 334. Ibid., III:64.
335. and 337. Ibid., III:65.
338. Ibid., III:36, 65-6.
339. Ibid., III:65.
340. Ibid., III:66.
341. Ibid., III:67.
342. through 349. Ibid., III:67.
350. Ibid., III:36, 67-8.

351. Ibid., III:67.
352. Ibid., III:67-8.
353. through 355. Ibid., III:68.
356. through 359. Ibid., III:69.
360. and 361. Ibid., III:69-70.
362. through 372. Ibid., III:70.
373. Ibid., III:71.
374. Ibid., III:36.
375. through 379. Ibid., III:71.
380. Ibid., III:36.
381. through 383. Ibid., III:71.
384. through 393. Ibid., III:71.
394. through 399. Ibid., III:72.
400. Ibid., III:37.
401. Ibid., III:72.
402. Ibid., III:73.
403. through 406. Ibid., III:73.
407. through 412. Ibid., III:73.
413. Ibid., III:37.
414. Ibid., III:73.
415. through 422. Ibid., III:74.
423. Ibid., III:37.
424. Ibid., III:74.
425. and 426. Ibid., III:75.
427. Ibid., III:75-6.
428. Ibid., III:76.
429. Ibid., III:38.
430. and 431. Ibid., III:78.
432. and 433. Ibid., III:79.
434. and 435. Ibid., III:76.
436. through 446. Ibid., III:77.
447. Ibid., III:77-78.
448. through 457. Ibid., III:78.
458. through 461. Ibid., III:79.
462. through 468. Ibid., III:79.
469. and 471. Ibid., III:79.
472. through 478. Ibid., III:80.
479. Ibid., III:80-81.
480. Ibid., III:80.
481. Ibid., III:81,82.
482. through 488. Ibid., III:82.
489. Ibid., III:83.
490. Ibid., III:82.
491. and 492. Ibid., III:83.
493. Ibid., III:83-84
494. through 500. Ibid., III:84.
501. Ibid., III:84-86.
502. and 503. Ibid., III:84.
504. Ibid., III:86.
505. Ibid., III:84, 138-39.

506. Ibid., III:138.
507. Ibid., III:86.
508. Ibid., III:42.
509. Ibid., III:86-7.
510. Ibid., III:87.
511. through 518. Ibid., III:87.
519. Ibid., III:42, 87.
520. through 525. Ibid., III:87.
526. and 527. Ibid., III:87.
528. through 542. Ibid., III:88.
543. Ibid., III:43.
544. through 550. Ibid., III:89.
551. through 556. Ibid., III:90.
557. Ibid., III:44.
558. through 563. Ibid., III:90.
564. Ibid., III:91.
565. Ibid., III:91-94.
566. and 567. Ibid., III:93.
568. Ibid., 93.
569. through 579. Workman to Whipple, *Letter, 26 April 1998.*
580. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Newbury births 234, marriages 246.
581. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Newbury births 542.
582. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Newbury births 234, marriages 246, deaths 424.
583. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Newbury births 234; Salisbury marriages 397.
584. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Newbury births 234, marriages 246.
585. P. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 3 Jan. 1989.*
586. Elizabeth Simson Bills to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated November 1995 at 483 Marin Dr., Burlingame, CA 94010. In possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter Bills to Whipple, *Letter, Nov. 1995*).
587. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages 453.
588. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
589. H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
590. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births 391.
591. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Beverly births 52; Ipswich deaths 108.
592. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass, VRs, Beverly births 52.
593. Essex Co. Probate 388:88-90. See John Bradley Arthaud, "Rebecca (Groves) Brimmer or Rebecca (Grover) Brimmer?", *The American Genealogist*, vol.74, No. 1, January 1999, 38-40, for a discussion of whether the lineage is Groves or Grover.
594. through 596. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*..
597. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton 35.
598. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
599. Ibid.; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton 35.
600. and 601. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex

Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton 35.

602. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton 36.

603. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; and Shirley Ann Whipple Adams to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 25 July 1987; 13 Dec. 1991; 27 July 1994 at Harold Ross Rd., Box 947, Rangeley, ME 04970. In possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*).

604. *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Massachusetts, 1629-1894* 404 (hereafter Dodge Family, *Genealogy*); Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton marriages 52, deaths 108.

605. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*.

606. Ibid., 404.

607. Ibid., 404; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births 35, deaths 108.

608. through 613. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*.

614. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*; and *Register* 89:363-64.

615. *Register*, 60:369; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster deaths 443.

616. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster marriages 171, deaths 443.

617. Ibid., Lancaster births, 224.

618. *Register*, 60:369; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster marriages, 165; Lancaster intention of marriage 153; Bolton intention of marriage 172; Lancaster deaths 365.

619. *Register*, 60:369; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster deaths and burials, 439.

620. *Register*, 60:369.

621. and 622. Ibid., 60:369; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster births, 219.

623. and 624. *Register*, 60:369; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster births, 220.

625. *Register*, 60:369; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster births 220, deaths 191, 361.

626. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; Sanborn, *Probate, Essex Co, MA*; Ipswich, MA, *War Records 1776-1777*; and Massachusetts, *Rev. War Veterans*.

627. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages 453.

628. Essex Co. Probate Document No. 29534 and Essex Co. guardianship record #29,502.

629. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births 391; and Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*.

630. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births 391; and Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*.

631. P. T. Whipple, *3 Letters*; Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births 392; Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; and Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*.

632. Essex Co., Mass, VRs, Ipswich births 393; Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; and P. T. Whipple, *3 Letters*.

633. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich: births 392; and Petty to Jones, *Research Project*.

634. and 635. Woodworth to Whipple, *3 Letters*.

636. and 637. Dorian to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Aug. 2000*.

638. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Nancy Ann Ross to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated May and 4 June 1989 at 1113 213th Place S.W., Lynwood, Wash. 98036. In possession of Whipple in 2004. Pedigree sheets provided; no sources provided. (Hereafter Ross to Whipple, *2 Letters*).

639. Ross to Whipple, *2 Letters*.

640. Henry Whipple, 2:33; and Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*.

641. Henry Whipple, 2:33; Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*; and Joseph Klein, C.S.G., "Ancestry and Children of Zebulon Whipple," *Connecticut Nutmegger, Vol.* 20, No. 3 (March 1988): 625-6 (hereafter Zebulon Whipple's, *Children*).

642. Henry Whipple, 2:33.

643. Ibid., 2:34.

644. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
645. Ibid.; and Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*.
646. through 652. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
653. Ibid.; *Register*, 71;39; and Descendants of Joseph and Huldah (Clark) Whipple This information is from a family Bible. However, the author has misplaced the letter dated 4 March 1999 with information on the Bible's original and current owner and the address of the owner. (Hereafter Joseph Whipple, *Family Bible*).
654. *Register*, 71;39.
655. Joseph Whipple, Family Bible.
656. *Register*, 71:39.
657. Joseph Whipple, *Family Bible*.
658. *Register*, 71:39.
659. and 660. Joseph Whipple, *Family Bible*.
661. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Four-page pedigree beginning with Matthew Whipple, Clothier of Bocking, England through Frances Charlotte Matthias. Provided by Frances Charlotte (Matthias) Mitchell, P.O. Box 843, Aberdeen, Wash. 98520 to Blaine Whipple. In possession of Whipple in 2005. The pedigree is undated and does not include any source documentation. (Hereafter Matthais-Whipple, *Pedigree*); and *Register*, 70:229.
662. Matthais-Whipple, *Pedigree*.
663. Henry Whipple, 2:19.
664. Ibid., 21-2; and *Register*, 107:57.
665. *Register*, 107:57.
666. Ibid., 107:57.
667. Henry Whipple, 2:24; C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Both David and Joanna's deaths are recorded in "A Memorial Census of Duanesburg, N. Y.," p. 90.
668. Henry Whipple, 2:24; and C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*.
669. Elizabeth Talmud-William Whipple family group sheets, supplied 7 Oct. 1999 by Barbara Joanna (Moore) MacDonald, 879 Fordham Dr., Woodland, Calif. 95695. These sheets do not cite documentation. Much of the research is attributed to Ira Garfield Whipple who was born in Iowa in 1880 and died in Missouri in March 1957 along with tombstone inscriptions and personal knowledge. (Hereafter Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*); and Henry Whipple, 2:24.
670. Charles Henry Browning, compiler., *Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent* (Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969), 280 (hereafter Browning, *Royal Descent*); and Henry Whipple, 2:47.
671. Browning, *Royal Descent*.
672. Amasa J. Parker, *Landmarks of Albany Co., N.Y.*, "The Town of Berne." 499.
673. through 682. Henry Whipple, 2:47.
683. *Register*, 98:181; Henry Whipple, 2:48; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
684. through 688. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
689. Henry Whipple, 2:48; and Liz. Baker to Blaine Whipple. E-mail dated 19 May 2001 22 Barbara Ter., Middletown, N.J. (MommyBake@aol.com) In possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter L. Baker, *E-mail 19 May 2001*).
690. L. Baker, *E-mail 19 May 2001*.
691. Application by Wealthy Whipple for a Pension & Bounty Land for a Revolutionary War Widow. Various sworn documents on file in Pension/Bounty Land File No. W2260 BKW+ 94-160-55 at the National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
692. and 693. L. Baker, *E-mail 19 May 2001*.

694. Henry Whipple, 2:252; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Danvers marriages 111, 315.
695. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Salem deaths 372.
696. Ibid., Danvers births, 300; marriages, 238.
697. Ibid., Danvers, 1:301.
698. through 709. *The Deering - Patch Lines & The Deering - Whipple Lines* 315 (hereafter Deering-Patch, *Whipple*).
710. through 728. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994.*
729. Henry Whipple, 1:57; Marvel G. and Donald P. Swan, comp., *Early Families of Rutland, Vermont* (Rutland, VT: Dawn Hance, editor, The Rutland Historical Society, Inc., 1990), 52, 411 (hereafter Early Families, *Rutland, VT*); *Vital Records of Hardwick, Mass.* 123 (hereafter Hardwick, Mass *Vital Records*); and Vermont, *Vital Statistics*, FHL Film #065930273 (hereafter Vermont *Vital Statistics.)*
730. Henry Whipple, 1:57; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT.*
731. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*; and City of Rutland, Rutland Co., VT, *First Book Rutland Town Records* (City government, various years), 1:409; 7:49 (hereafter First Book, *Rutland, VT*).
732. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 410; and Vermont, *Vital Statistics.*
733. Henry Whipple, 1:57; Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 410; and Vermont, *Vital Statistics.*
734. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 410.
735. Henry Whipple, 1:56; Leslie (Stead) Peters to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 21 Feb. 1997 at P.O. Box 11565, Glendale, AZ 85318-1565. In possession of Whipple in 2004. (Hereafter Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*); Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, 123; Vermont, *Vital Statistics*; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 307, 411.
736. Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997.*
737. Ibid.; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 307.
738. through 741. Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 411.
742. through 744. Early Families, *Rutland, VT.*
745. Ibid., 308.
746. Ibid., 309.
747. Henry Whipple, 1:56; Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 123; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 411.
748. Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 336.
749. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 146.
750. through 756. Ibid., 146.
757. through 760. Ibid., 336.
761. Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 122; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 411.
762. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 222.
763. Ibid., 222.
764. Henry Whipple, 1:56; 2:66-7; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 122;
765. and 766. Henry Whipple, 2:66.
767. Jack G. Luther, e-mail address: JACKGL@prodigy.net in February 2002.
768. Manuscript, Bennington Museum, Bennington, Vt. References *Stevens Paper*, III, 543, 545.
769. Baptist Church Records, Groton, N.Y.
770. Mindy Donnelly, "Debt. After 171 years, funeral debt paid," *The Citizen*, Auburn, N.Y., July 27, 1984, 9.
771. and 772. Henry Whipple, 2-66.
773. Nancy Whipple Erbland to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 28 Sept., 19 Oct., and 15 Dec. 1995; 6 March, 2 April, and 14 Dec. 1996; 26 Feb. 1997 at 9101 Chalice Circle, Evans, GA 30809. In possession of Whipple in 2005. Letters included family group

sheets prepared by Nancy Erbland, church records, and family bible records. (Hereafter Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*); and Henry Whipple, 2:66.

774. Henry Whipple, 1:56; Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 123; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 411.

775. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick births, 89; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 304.

776. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 52, 411; Vermont, *Vital Statistics*; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 122.

777. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 52.

778. First Book, *Rutland, VT*, 1:409; 7:47; Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 412; and Vermont, *Vital Statistics*.

779. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 412.

780. Henry Whipple, 1:56; Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*; Vermont, *Vital Statistics*; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 412.

781. through 786. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 313.

787. *Rutland* (Vt.) *Herald*, 31 Jan. 1850.

788. Henry Whipple, 1:56; Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 412.

789. *History of Rutland, County, Vermont*, 372.

790. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Westborough births, 72; marriages, 182.

791. Ibid., Westborough births, 70; marriages, 181.

792. Ibid., Westborough births, 71; marriages, 181.

793. Ibid., Westborough births, 71; marriages, 182.

794. Ibid., Westborough Births: 70.

795. Ibid., Westborough births, 71; marriages, 182.

796. Ibid., Westborough Births: 72.

797. Ibid., Westborough births, 72; marriages, 182.

798. Ibid., Westborough Births: 70.

799. Ibid., Westborough births, 71; marriages, 182.

800. through 802. Ibid., Shrewsbury Births: 67.

803. Vital Records of New Braintree, Mass. to the Year 1850, FHL Film # 0873748, (hereafter New Braintree *Vital Records)*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree births, 55; deaths, 160.

804. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree marriages, 97; for her second husband, Isaac G. Knight.

805. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Athol marriages, 175.

806. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*.

807. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree Births.

808. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*.

809. Francis Whipple, *Will Book*. Abner is mentioned in the will.

810. through 815. Evelyn Tolley Buckingham to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 10 July 2002 at 155 Kings Down Dr., Crossville, Tenn. In possession of Whipple in 2005. Documents included deeds, probate records, vital records, and town records.

816. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*, 123; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Marriages, 105; and E. John Reinhold to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 15 December 1989 and 15 September 1993 at 4047 Snowy Egret Dr., Melbourne, FL 32904. In possession of Whipple 2005. His sources included family Bible records and annual minutes of the Whipple-Merril Family Union from the first one 16 Aug. 1904 through the 39th on 1 Aug. 1942. He also provided family group and pedigree sheets.). (Hereafter Reinhold to Whipple, *2 Letters*).

817. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*.

818. Reinhold to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Sutton, MA, *Town History*, 747.
819. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Westborough births, 106; Hardwick marriages, 250.
820. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*
821. Hoffman, *History of LaSalle County, Illinois*, 1906; 602.
822. Eben Putnam, *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America*, The Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co., Salem, Mass., 1891: 81, 161-7.
823. For a day-by-day account of a similar trip in June and July 1798 by his cousin see "Diary Kept By Dr. Increase Matthews On A Journey to The Ohio Country, 1798," *Register*, 86:33-43.
824. Elizabeth Whipple Jordan to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 13 and 23 April 1989 and 10 August 1998 at 4300 West River Parkway #112, Minneapolis, MN 55406. In possession of Whipple in 2005. Family group sheet and other printed material including opies of personal letters. (Hereafter, Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters.*)
825. Licking Co., Ohio *Deed Records*, Vol. E, 323, 328.
826. Brooke E. Anderson, manuscript dated 10 Oct. 1990, published by the Muskingum Co. Chapter of the Ohio Genealogical Society, 53.
827. Norris F. Schneider, "Moxahala Cemetery, "*Times Recorder*, Zanesville, Ohio 11 June 1994.
828. FHL Film #1320899.
829. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
830. Copy of a letter in possession of Malcolm M. Whipple, 723 N. 3150th Rd., Utica, Ill., great great grandson of Levi and Eliza.
831. Washington Co., Ohio *Probate Records*, Vol. 7, 294-7.
832. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*
833. Ibid.; and FHL, Film # 0317459., *Muskingum County, Ohio Marriage Records. 1804-1835* (Salt Lake City, UT:), (hereafter Muskingum, *Marriage Records*).
834. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*
835. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*; Jordan to Whipple, 3 Letters; and *Register*, 135:251, 253.
836. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
837. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree births, 55; marriages, 108; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
838. *Quincy Herald Whig*, 15 and 18 Nov. 1928 161 (hereafter A.A. Whipple obit, *Quincy (Ill.) Herald Whig*); and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Brookfield births 178.
839. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Brookfield births 57.
840. Ibid., Brookfield deaths 470.
841. Leslie Edwards Holland to Blaine Whipple. letters dated 2 Sept. 1995, 23 Oct. 1993, 9 Sept. 1992, 7 April 1992, 12 May 1998 at 86 Austin St., #627, Worcester, MA 01609. in possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter Holland to Whipple, *Letters*).
842. through 845. B. G. Holland, *9 letters.*
846. Powers to Whipple, *Letter 20 March 1996*; Charles A. Bemis, comp., *History of the Town of Marlborough, N.H., 680,* (hereafter Marlborough, NH, *Town History)*; and Henry Whipple, 1:69.
847. through 849. Powers to Whipple, *Letter 20 March 1996.*
850. Marlborough, N.H., *Town History*, 680.
851. Henry Whipple's genealogy states she was born in Hubbardston, Mass.
852. through 854. Henry Whipple, 2:84.
855. Ibid., 1:73; and Marlborough, NH, *Town History*, 680.
856. through 861 Henry Whipple, 1:73.
862. Ibid., I:73-74; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Wenham marriages 175.
863. Henry Whipple, 1:74.
864. Ibid., I:69.

865. through 871. Ibid., I:83.
872. Ibid., I:79, 82.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hubbarston births, 105. The vital records only state that a son was born to John 23 May 1781 but the child's name is not listed.
873. and 874. Henry Whipple, 1:82.
875. Ibid., 1:79, 83; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hubbarston births, 106. The vital records state a daughter was born to John on 19 April 1783 but the child's name is not listed.
876. through 880. Henry Whipple, I:83.
881. Ibid., I:79, 84; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hubbarston births, 106. The vital records state a daughter was born to John on 22 June 1785 but the child's name is not listed.
882. through 885. Henry Whipple, I:84.
886. Ibid., I:77-9, 86-9; and John Thompson & Rebecca Campbell, Marriage Book, 5 Sept. 1843, Book A: 116, #99, Fulton Co. County Clerk & Recorder's Office, P.O. Box 226, Lewistown, Il 61542-0226 (hereafter Thompson-Campbell, *Marriage Book A*).
887. Henry Whipple, 1:86-8.
888. and 889. Ibid., I:88.
890. FHL film # 0443568, page 375.
891. Henry Whipple, I:88, 90.
892. Ibid., I:88, 92.
893. Ibid., I:89.
894. Ibid., I:89; Sale of land, FHL film # 0968798 and 99; and 1870 U.S, Census of Leoni Township, Jackson Co. Mich. FHL film # 552178.
895. Henry Whipple, 1:89.
896. Ibid., 2:87; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
897. through 899. William H. Chaffee, comp., *Chaffee Genealogy, Descendants of Thomas Chaffee* (1909), (hereafter Chaffee, *Genealogy*).
900. through 906. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 505-7.
907. Ibid., 599; Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 157; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 18; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 150, 376.
908. Henry Whipple, 1:51; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 80, 155, 467.
909. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, 40, 173, 175.
910. VRs, Croydon, N.H., 173.
911. Ibid., 173.
912. Ibid., 40, 63, 97.
913. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, 40, 131, 397.
914. Whytlaw to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, 40.
915. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 157; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, 40, 99, 345.
916. Editor(s) names not provided., *History of Bureau County, Illinois* (Publisher and place of publication not provided. Published after 1905), 690 (hereafter Bureau Co., *Illinois*); and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 40, 133, 398. Samuel's death date is listed as 12 April on pages 133 and 398. He is buried in Pinnacle Cemetery..
917. Henry Whipple, 1:51; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, 78, 376.
918. and 919. Henry Whipple, 2:58.
920. VRs, Croydon, N.H., 380.
921. through 923. Henry Whipple, 2:58.
924. Sadler to Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Sutton births 186; marriages 298, 352.
925. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Sutton births 156, marriages 352.
926. Sadler to Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Sutton marriages, 383.
927. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Sutton births 153.

928. Ibid., Sutton births 155.
929. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; Alstead, NH, *Town Records*; Henry J. Martin, comp., *Martin Family of New England* (Boston: Lee & Shepard, 1880), 95 (hereafter Martin Family, *of New England*); and Hazel Stroup., *Butler County, Ohio Cemetery Records* (hereafter Butler Co., OH, *Cemetery Records*).
930. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
931. Ibid.; and Alstead, NH, *Town Records.*
932. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
933. through 940. Ibid.; and Alstead, NH, *Town Records.*
941. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births 149; Sutton marriages 388.
942. and 943. Ibid., Sutton births 183.
944. Ibid., Sutton births 182.
945. and 946. Ibid., Sutton births 183.
947. Ibid., Sutton births 184.
948. Ibid., Sutton births 183.
949. Ibid., Grafton births 117; marriages 278.
950. *Leland Magazine*, 34.
951. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 117; marriages, 279.
952. Paula Randazzo to Blaine Whipple. 25 Oct. 2001 at Paula (Randazzo) (Zoccoli) Lewicki, 5 Willeford Dr., Savannah, Ga. 31441 [PaulaRandazzo@aol.com]. In possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter Randazzo to Whipple, *E-mail, 25 Oct. 01*).
953. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 518, 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 18; Original owner of Bible unknown, (published in 1842); in possession of Mrs. Anna (Whipple) Gardner, Summer Hill St., Springfield, Vt. (1996) (hereafter Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible*); Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; marriages, 305; and Henry Whipple, 1:32.
954. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 517-19; and Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible.*
955. and 956. *Leland Magazine*, 148; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 18; and Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible.*
957. Henry Whipple, 1:33; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 18; and Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible.*
958. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; marriages, 305; and Henry Whipple, 1:34.
959. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 472.
960. Ibid., 472; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20.
961. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 18; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 143; marriages, 304; and Henry Whipple, 1:34.
962. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 533; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 91; and Maj. Gen. George W. Cullum, *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York* (Van Nostrand, 1868), 27-35, 102 (hereafter Cullum, *West Point*).
963. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 19; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; Grafton marriages, 305; History of Cass Co., Iowa, pages 827-8. Information on publisher and date and place of publication not provided.; and *Register*, 28:211.
964. Henry Whipple, 1:35; and *Register*, 24:419.
965. Henry Whipple, 1:35.
966. and 967. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 19.
968. *Leland Magazine*, 141; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 19.
969. and 970. Henry Whipple, 1:36; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 19; and *Leland Magazine*, 141.
971. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 19; and Worcester Co.,

Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; marriages, 305.

972. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 584,599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 15; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 143; marriages, 304; Shrewsbury marriages, 232; New Braintree deaths 158.

973. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree deaths 158.

974. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree births, 53.

975. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree births 53, deaths 158.

976. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree births, 53; marriages, 121.

977. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree births, 53.

978. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births 144, marriages 196, 305; Southborough deaths 185.

979. A variety of family group sheets supplied 12 and 20 June and 14 Sept. 1999 and 27 Jan. 2001 by Reginald Thomas Milner (Tom) Whipple, 8 Myra Place, Shelley WA 6148, Australia. Documentation includes copies of family correspondence; Southborough, MA vital records; various U.S. censuses; Family Search Ancestral File and International Genealogical Index (IGI) both available at http://www.familysearch.org/; *Genealogical Records of Henry Leland and his Descendants 1653 to 1850*, Boston, Wier and White, 1850; various Registry Indexes; tombstone and headstone inscriptions; John H. Boutelle, *A Brief Genealogy of the Whipple Family for Oliver M. Whipple*, Lowell, MA, E. D. Green and Co., 1857; Frederick C. Pierce,, 1879; birth and marriage certificates; cemetery records;, vol. 48, 453 (hereafter Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*); and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough deaths 185.

980. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; Grafton marriages, 298, 305.

981. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 579; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton deaths 373.

982. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births 144, deaths 373.

983. Henry Whipple, 1:39; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20.

984. Henry Whipple, 1:39.

985. Ibid., 1:39; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20.

986. Henry Whipple, 1:39; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20.

987. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599, 600; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births 143, marriages 305, deaths 373, Shrewsbury marriages 232.

988. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton death 373.

989. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 600; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 20.

990. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births 143.

991. Ibid., Grafton deaths 373.

992. *Leland Magazine*, 44; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, 264; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick marriages 124, Dana deaths 65; and Massachusetts, *Rev. War Veterans*.

993. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana deaths 65.

994. and 995 *Leland Magazine*, 44; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 21.

996. *Leland Magazine*, 44; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 122; marriages, 263; and Dan Edward Whipple-Cora Ann Zastrow Family Group Sheet, supplied January 1989 and 10 October 1998 by Dan E. Whipple, 244 Elmore St., Lebanon, OR 97355. Family group sheets provided for all generations. Dcumentation was a family Bible. (hereafter Zastrow - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*).

997. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick deaths 334.
998. Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, page 534; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick deaths 334.
999. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick deaths 334.
1000. Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, deaths 334.
1001. Mass.Revolutionary Rolls, 19:226. Boston: Mass.State Archives.
1002. through 1007. Zastrow-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
1008. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1009. Henry Whipple, 1:42; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 21; and Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, births 123, deaths 334.
1010. *Leland Magazine*, 45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 21; and Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 123; marriages 263.
1011. George David Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 14 Feb. 1989 and 23 April 1993 at P.O. Box 216, Conrad, IA 50621. In possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter G. Whipple to Whipple, *2 Letters*); and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17.
1012. *Leland Magazine*, 45; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 21.
1013. *Leland Magazine*, 45.
1014. Ibid., 45; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 21.
1015. *The New Encylopedia Britannica*, Vol. 12. (Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, Inc., 1995), *Whipple, Squire*, 622 (hereafter No author, *Encyclopedia*); Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; L. Baker, *E-mail 19 May 2001*.
1016. L. Baker, *E-mail 19 May 2001*.
1017. *Leland Magazine*, 45.
1018. Ibid., 44; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana deaths 65.
1019. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana marriages, 48.
1020. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana marriages, 48.
1021. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick births 49, deaths 297.
1022. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Barre marriages, 188.
1023. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Boylston births 41; Dana deaths 61.
1024. Henry Whipple, 1:45; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22.
1025. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; and Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123.
1026. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123, 264; and Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Marriages, 199.
1027. Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Hardwick births, 64.
1028. Henry Whipple, 1:47; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; Worcester Co., Mass. VRs, Grafton births, 144; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 74, 176.
1029. *Leland Magazine*, 116; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 181, 373.
1030. The Onion river, near Montpelier, Vt., was initially the Winooski river. Winooski an Abenaki word, means wild onion, probably referring to the leeks that grew along the river banks.
1031. Royalton, Vt., in Windsor Co., (near Montpelier) was attacked by the British and Indians 16 Oct. 1780.
1032. *NH Revolutionary Soldiers*, 33-6.
1033. *Leland Magazine*, 116; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 125, 400.
1034. His death date is given as 25 Feb. 1795 on p. 125 of Croydon death records and as 25

Feb. 1793 (p. 400) on his tombstone in Croydon's Pinnacle Cemetery.

1035. *Leland Magazine*, 116; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 125, 377, 400.

1036. His death date as given as 3 July 1795 on p. 125 of Croydon death records and as 3 July 1796 on his tombstone p. 400.

1037. Rev. Henry H. Saunderson, comp., *History of Charlestown, New-Hampshire, The Old No. 4, Embracing the Part Borne By Its Inhabitants in the Indian, French and Revolutionary Wars, and The Vermont Controversy, Also Genealogies and Sketches of Families, From Its Settlement to 1876* (Claremont, NH: Printed for the Town by The Claremont Manufacturing Company), 616 (hereafter Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*); Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 111, 379.

1038. *Leland Magazine*, 116; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 388.

1039. *Leland Magazine*, 116; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 22; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 130.

1040. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 155; Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1160; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 143; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 75, 144, 424.

1041. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1160; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 145.

1042. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 600; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 183.

1043. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 600; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 127, 398.

1044. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 600; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 127.

1045. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 600; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 129.

1046. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 600; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 130.

1047. Wilkin to Whipple, *3 Letters*; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 44; VRs, Croydon, N.H., 75; and Vermont, *Vital Statistics*.

1048. through 1058. Wilkin to Whipple, *3 Letters*.

1059. Henry Whipple, 1:49; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 76, 177.

1060. through 1063. Henry Whipple, 1:49; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23.

1064. Henry Whipple, 1:49; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 126.

1065. Henry Whipple, 1:49; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 127.

1066. Henry Whipple, Whipple 1:49; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23.

1067. Henry Whipple, 1:49.

1068. Ibid., I:49; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23.

1069. Henry Whipple, 1:46.; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton marriages, 304; Shrewsbury marriages, 232.

1070. through 1073. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 458-59.

1074. Henry Whipple, 1:46; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; VRs, Croydon, N.H., 108; and Betty (Whipple) Williamson to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 4 July and 21 July 1989 and 5 August 1989 at 112 Grassy Hill Rd., Old Lyme, CT 06371. In possession of Whipple in 2005. Included was an obituary, family group sheet, and other published material.). (Hereafter B. Williamson to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*).

1075. Irene A. (Whipple) Arnold to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 9 July 1998 at 23912 Estacia Ave., Laguna Niguel, CA 92677. In possession of Whipple in 2005. Sources included 1860 and 1870 federal census for Ellenburgh, Clinton Co., NY; 1875 state census for Bellmont, Franklin Co, NY.;, *1880 and 1900 federal census for Buckeye, Hardin Co., IA*, Application for membership to the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution by Dorothy (Whipple) Suckut, National No. 394869, approved 23 June 1950.). (Hereafter Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998*).

1076. through 1078. B. Williamson to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*.

1079. William Whipple III to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 22 May 1998 at 1712 Forest-

dale Dr., Twin Oaks, Wilmington, DE 19803. In possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter B. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 22 May 1998*).

1080. through 1082. B. Williamson to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*.

1083. Henry Whipple, 1:46; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 79.

1084. through 1085. Henry Whipple, 1:46.; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 23.

1086. Henry Whipple, 1:46; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 17; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 81, 376.

1087. VRs, Croydon, N.H., 381.

1088. Ibid., 381.

1089. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*, Vella's sources: Josiah Adams, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Haven, of Lynn, Massachusetts*, Boston: William White & H.P. Lewis, 1843 *Haven Genealogy II*, 1849; Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Framingham, Massachusetts to the Year 1850*, Boston: n.pub., 1911; William Barry, *The History of Framingham, Mass.*, Boston: James Munroe, 1847; Clarence Winthrop Bowen Ph.D., *The History of Woodstock, Connecticut: Genealogies of Woodstock Families, VI*, Norwood, MA: Plimpton Press, 1930; *Vital Records of Grafton, Massachusetts to the end of the year 1849*, Worcester, MA: Franklin P. Rice, 1906; Samuel H. Folsom and William E. Rogers, compiler, *Index to the Probate Records of the County of Middlesex, Massachusetts. First Series From 1648 to 1871*, Cambridge, MA: n.pub., 1914; Judge Dwight C. Haven, *Haven Genealogy*, 1933 [Unfinished], New York Genealogical and Biographical Society Library, NY, NY; J. H. Temple, *History of Framington, Massachusetts, Early Known as Danforth's Farms, 1640-1880* (n.p.: n.pub., 1887; *Middlesex County, Massachusetts Probate Records: First Series: HA-LU 10801- 14400*; Harvard University, compiler, *Harvard University Quinquennial/Catalogue of the Officers and Graduates 1636-1925*" Cambridge, MA: Harvard University, 1925; Mrs. Charles Carpenter Goss, *Colonial Gravestone Inscriptions in the State of New Hampshire*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore: 1975; Henry S. Nourse (Ed.), *The Birth, Marriage and Death Register, Church Records and Epitaphs of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1643-1850*, Lancaster: W.J. Coulter, Courant Office (Facsimile Reprint, Heritage Books, Inc.), 1890; Mary Evelyn Wood Lovejoy, *Lovejoy's History of Royalton, Vermont 1769 -1911*, (n.p.: n.pub., 1911; F. Kidder and A.A. Gould, *The History of New Ipswich, New Hampshire*, Boston: Gould and Lincoln, 1852; Albert Gallatin Wheeler, Jr., *The Genealogy and Encyclopedic History of the Wheeler Family in America*, Boston: American College of Genealogy, 1914; American Antiquarian Society, *Index of Marriages in Massachusetts, Centinel and Columbian Centinel, 1784-1840*, Boston: G.K. Hall Co., 1961; *Vital Records of Upton, Massachusetts to the year 1850*, Worcester: Franklin P. Rice, 1904; *Vital Records of Mendon, Massachusetts to the year 1850*, Boston: Thomas W. Baldwin, 1920; *New England Historical Genealogical Register*, various volumes; Edmund Wheeler, *The History of Newport, New Hampshire from 1766 to 1878*, Concord, NH: Republic Press, 1879; Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Sherborn, Massachusetts to the year 1850*, Boston: n.pub., 1911; *Vital Records of Natick, Massachusetts to the year 1850*, Boston: Thomas W. Baldwin, 1910; Thomas Bellows Peck, *The Bellows Genealogy*, Keene, NH: Sentinel Publishing Co., 1898; Esther Kimmens Whitcomb, *About Bolton*, Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, Inc. 1988 (hereafter Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1, 2000)*.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton marriages, 286; deaths 364.

1090. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton deaths 364.

1091. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births 122.

1092. Ibid., Grafton births 122, deaths 364.

1093. and 1094. Ibid., Grafton births 122.

1095. Ibid., Grafton Births: 123.

1096. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 25, 112-13; VRs, Croydon, N.H., 31, 147, 374, 416; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*.
1097. VRs, Croydon, N.H., 31, 137, 374, 396, 416.
1098. Ibid., 31, 124, 397.
1099. Ibid., 31, 127, 396.
1100. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets*; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*.
1101. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets*.
1102. Probate No. 33800.
1103. and 1104. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*.
1105. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Mendon marriages, 313.
1106. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 112; and VRs, Croydon, N.H., 76, 133.
1107. VRs, Croydon, N.H., 139.
1108. Ibid., 132.
1109. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; VRs, Croydon, N.H., 147; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Bolton marriages, 135.
1110. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Bolton deaths 204.
1111. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster Records, 182, 208; Lancaster First Church Book, II:357.
1112. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster Records, 208; Bolton marriages, 66.
1113. and 1114. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster Records, 208.
1115. through 1117. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*.
1118. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 501; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 65.
1119. through 1123. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 501.
1124. Ibid., 501-2.
1125. Ibid., 595.
1126. through 1129. Ibid., 501.
1130. and 1131. Ibid., 578.
1132. Ibid., 519.
1133. and 1134. Ibid., 579.
1135. Ibid., 477.
1136. through 1142. Ibid., 576.
1143. Ibid., 578-79.
1144. through 1149. Ibid., 576.
1150. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; Marilyn (Mrs. Dennis) Barry to Blaine Whipple. Communication dated 20 May 1999 at 138 Bedford St., Lakeville, MA 02347. In possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*); and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11; Upton marriages, 76.
1151. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.
1152. through 1155. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.
1156. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11.
1157. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.
1158. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11.
1159. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11.
1160. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.
1161. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton

births, 11; marriages, 76.

1162. through 1165. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11.

1166. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11, 76.

1167. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1168. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11; marriages, 76.

1169. and 1170. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1171. and 1174. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1175. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1176. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11; Grafton marriages, 163.

1177. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births 116; Upton deaths 156.

1178. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1179. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton marriages, 76.

1180. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton marriages, 76.

1181. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1182. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11; marriages, 76.

1183. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1184. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11.

1185. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1186. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 11; marriages, 76.

11876. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1188. through 1194. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*.

1195. Ibid., Upton births, 11; marriages, 76; Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Vital Records, *Worcester Co, MA*.

1196. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*; and Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1197. through 1201. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1202. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton marriages, 76.

1203. through 1208. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.

1209. Moses Whitney-Susannah Hall Family Group Sheets, supplied 15 July 1999 by Cynthia A. Pobst, 3561 Road 168, Delano, CA 93215. The material cites no documentation. (Hereafter Whitney-Hall, *Family Group Sheets*); and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton marriages, 146.

1210. Whitney-Hall, *Family Group Sheets*. Worcester Co., Mass., Vrs, Upton births 20, marriages 92, deaths 162.

1211. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 63; marriages, 103.

1212. Whitney-Hall, *Family Group Sheets*.

1213. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton Births, 63.

1214. through 1216. Whitney-Hall, *Family Group Sheets*; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton Births, 63.

1217. *Register*, 23:231; 118:61; Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Petersham births, 47.

1218. and 1219. *Register*, 23:231.
1220. Ibid., 118:61-62; Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Petersham births, 48.
1221. Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1222. *Vital Records of Heath, Massachusetts to The Year 1850*, (NEHGS, Boston: 1915), births, 57. (Hereafter Heath, *Mass.*); and Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1223. Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1224. and 1225. Heath, *Mass.*; and Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1226. through 1231. Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1232. *Register*, 118:61-62; Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Petersham births, 48.
1233. through 1237. Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1238. *Register*, 118:61-62; Spooner - Whipple, *Pedigree Chart*; Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Petersham births, 47.
1239. through 1247. Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1248. *Register*, 118:61-62; Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Petersham births, 47.
1249. Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1250. *Register*, 118:61-62; Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Petersham births, 48.
1251. and 1260. Gaiser to Whipple, *Two Letters*.
1261. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick births, 123; Hardwick marriages, 264.
1262. *Register*, 95:349; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Milford births, 138.
1263. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick births, 87.
1264. Ibid., Hardwick births, 87; Dudley births, 91; Dudley marriages, 206.
1265. Ibid., Hardwick births, 87.
1266. Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, 122.
1267. Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 375; and Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, births 43, marriages 143, deaths 295.
1268. Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Warren births, 65.
1269. Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 375.
1270. Ibid., 375.
1271. Ibid., 375; and Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, births, 43; marriages, 173.
1272. Hardwick deaths 302.
1273. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick births, 71; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick marriages, 194.
1274. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick births, 61.
1275. Workman to Whipple, *Letter, 26 April 1998*, Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick births, 60, marriages, 193.
1276. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick deaths 302.
1277. Ibid., Hardwick births, 60.
1278. Ristau to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
1279. Marguerite and Theodore B. Emery to Blaine Whipple. Undated letter and letter dated 24 Aug. 1998 at P.O. Box 801, Ellsworth, ME 04605. In possession of Whipple in 2005. (Hereafter Emery to Whipple, *2 Letters*).
1280. through 1286. Ristau to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
1287. and 1288. Putnam to Whipple, *Letter, 3 March 1990*.
1289. through 1296. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters*.
1297. Ibid.; and Deal—Putnam, *Family Group Sheet*.
1298. through 1302. Deal—Putnam, *Family Group Sheet*.

1205. **Andrew**[8] **Coombs** (Ebenezer[7], Elisabeth[6] **Pratt**, Hannah[5] **Kennedy**, Elizabeth[4] **Annable**, Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1] was born in Georgetown, Maine 2 September 1776 and died in October 1847 in Lindale, Ohio, at 71 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Susanna Jackson** in Maine 25 December 1800. She was born in Maine and died 28 March 1816 in Ohio. (2) **Margaret Temple** who died 24 July 1817.[2] (3) **Elizabeth Mitchell** 16 March 1819 who died 2 September 1880.[3]

Andrew **Coombs** and Susanna **Jackson** had the following children:

2354 i. Abigail[9] **Coombs**[4] born in Maine 6 October 1801 and died 5 October 1890 in Cincinnati, Ohio, at 88 years of age. She married Amos **Conklin** 26 July 1827.

2355 ii. Elizabeth Morgridge **Coombs**[5] born in Maine 12 August 1803 and died 14 April 1899 in Keokuk, Iowa, at 95 years of age. She married twice. (1) Thomas Jefferson **Hilton** in 1827. (2) Thomas **Hudson.**

2356 iii. Andrew **Coombs** Jr[6] born in Maine 24 December 1805 and died 26 May 1864 in Lindale at 58 years of age. He married Kitty Ann **Shannon** 29 November 1832 and was a merchant/farmer.

2357 iv. William Harvey **Coombs**[7] born in Brunswick, Maine 17 January 1808 and died 27 November 1894 in Fort Wayne, Allen Co., Ind., at 86 years of age. He married Jane **Edsall** 25 May 1837.

\+ 2358 v. Joseph Jackson **Coombs** born 27 October 1810.

2359 vi. Martha Robinson **Coombs**[8] born in Clermont Co., Ohio 2 August 1813 and died 3 January 1899 in Cincinnati, Ohio, at 85 years of age. She married Rufus **Hubbard** 2 January 1837.

Andrew **Coombs** and Elizabeth **Mitchell** had the following children:

2360 vii. Susanna Jackson **Coombs**[9] born 6 May 1820, died 14 July 1849 in Milford, Ohio, at 29 years of age, and is buried in Lindale. She married William **Cox** 2 February 1843.

2361 viii. Thomas Mitchell **Coombs**[10] was born 18 June 1823 and is believed to have died somewhere in California.

2362 ix. Sally Ann **Coombs**[11] born 24 July 1841. Died in infancy.

1213. **Jesse**[8] **Cross** (Stephen[7], Sarah[6] **Boardman**, Thomas[5], Elizabeth[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[12] was born in Haverhill, Mass. 2 December 1754 and died in 1826 in Northfield, N.H., at 71 years of age. He married an unnamed person.

Jesse **Cross** had the following children born in Northfield:

2363	i.	Jonathan[9] **Cross**[13] married Betsy **Forrest** in 1798.
2364	ii.	David **Cross**[14] married Martha **Clough** in 1795.
2365	iii.	Jacob **Cross**[15] married Polly **Ellison.**
2366	iv.	Jesse **Cross**[16] married Sally **Maloney** in 1803.
2367	v.	Reuben **Cross**[17]
2368	vi.	William **Cross**[18] 29 March 1790.
2369	vii.	Levi **Cross**[19] married Rebecca **Allen** in 1818.
2370	viii.	Philip **Cross**[20] married Nancy **Prescott** in 1821.
2371	ix.	Ebenezer **Cross**[21]
2372	x.	Hannah **Cross**.[22]
2373	xi.	Polly **Cross**[23] married (__) **Chase.**
2374	xii.	Sally **Cross**[24] married (__) **Willey.**

1223. **Stephen**[8] **Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[25] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1781 (baptized 11 March 1781) and died aft 1850 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. He married **Eunice P. Smith** in Danvers, Mass. 31 January 1810. Eunice,[26] daughter of Ephraim **Smith** and Eunice **(__),** was born in Danvers 5 August 1782 and died aft 1840 in Cleveland. Stephen was listed as head of a family in the 1840 census of Cuyahoga Co., Ohio living in the first ward of Cleveland. He is listed as a resident of a boarding house in the 1850 Cleveland census. Eunice was not listed and was undoubtedly dead.

Stephen **Whipple** and Eunice P. **Smith** 1840 had the following children born in Danvers:

	2375	i.	Stephen S.[9] **Whipple** [27] 18 November 1810.
	2376	ii.	Ephraim Smith **Whipple**[28] 2 June 1812.
	2377	iii.	Elvira **Whipple**[29] 9 September 1814.
	2378	iv.	Phebe Smith **Whipple**[30] 4 September 1817 and died 7 December 1817 in Danvers, at less than 3 months of age.
+	2379	v.	Phebe Smith **Whipple** 18 August 1818.

1224. **Jonathan**[8] **Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[31] was born in Hamilton, Mass. 16 March 1794 (baptized 23 March 1794) and died 18 March 1850 at

56 years of age. He married **Mary Cloutman** in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. 21 September 1817. Mary,[32] daughter of **Stephen Cloutman**, was born 14 October 1795 and died 19 April 1858 at 62 years of age.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Mary **Cloutman** had the following children born in Salem:

2380 i. Mary Eliza[9] **Whipple**[33] 28 February 1818 and died 23 April 1880 at 62 years of age.

\+ 2381 ii. Stephen **Whipple** 5 April 1820.

2382 iii. George Augustus **Whipple**[34] 8 April 1822 and died there unmarried 5 March 1841, at 18 years of age.

2383 iv. Jonathan Lovett **Whipple**[35] 19 April 1824 and died 4 May 1860 at 36 years of age. He married Emma N. **Dodge.**

2384 v. Albert **Whipple**[36] 23 September 1826 and died 6 October 1877 at 51 years of age. He married Catherine **Peace.**

2385 vi. Willis Bradford **Whipple**[37] 16 January 1829 and died unmarried 18 April 1856 at 27 years of age.

2386 vii. Lucinda **Whipple**[38] 7 November 1831 and died 20 March 1906 at 74 years of age. She married Charles A. **Ropes** 12 April 1854. He was born 14 March 1818 and died 19 March 1890 at 72 years of age.[39]

1225. **Oliver**[8] **Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[40] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 15 December 1796 and died in 1869 at 72 years of age. He married **Sally Lovering** in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 13 March 1823. Sally, daughter of Joseph **Lovering**, was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 8 October 1798.[41]

Oliver **Whipple** and Sally **Lovering** had the following children born in Hamilton:

2387 i. Oliver[9] **Whipple**[42] 19 August 1824 and married Hannah Maria **Whipple** there 19 August 1854. Hannah,[43] daughter of John Whipple and Hannah Maria **Story,** was born in Hamilton 9 April 1829 and died 28 October 1913 at 84 years of age.

2388 ii. Sarah **Whipple** 4 November 1826.[44]

2389 iii. Oscar **Whipple** 29 February 1828.[45]

2390 iv. Mary Elizabeth **Whipple** 29 July 1829.[46]

2391 v. Jane **Whipple** 26 February 1834.[47]

1226. **John**[8] **Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[48] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 3 October 1800 and died 6 August 1876 at 75 years of age. He married **Mary Hitchings** in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. 8 January 1826.

John **Whipple** and Mary **Hitchings** had the following child:

\+ 2392 i. John Hitchings[9] **Whipple** born 18 September 1826.

1228. **Edward**[8] **Perkins** (Edward[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[49] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 22 August 1789 and died in May 1817 at 27 years of age. He married **Abigail Richards** abt 1815. She married (2) **Joseph Ingalls**.[50]

Edward **Perkins** and Abigail **Richards** had the following child:

\+ 2393 i. Edward Henry[9] **Perkins** born 15 February 1817.

1234. **Betsy**[8] **Perkins** (John[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[51] birth date unknown, was baptized in Wenham, Mass. 3 October 1784 and died 7 August 1878 in Beverly, Mass. She married **Mark Morse** of Beverly 21 January 1804. He died there bef 1878.[52]

Betsy **Perkins** and Mark **Morse** had the following children:

2394 i. Mark[9] **Morse**.[53]

2395 ii. Lydia **Morse**[54] married Sidney **Russell** of Lowell, Mass.

2396 iii. Elizabeth **Morse**[55] married twice. (1) (__) **Bickford.** (2) (__) **Robinson.**

2397 iv. Ruth **Morse**[56] married Robert **Abbott** of Saugus, Mass.

2398 v. Sarah Ann **Morse**[57] married Artemas **Atherton** of Lynn, Mass.

2399 vi. John Perkins **Morse**[58] married Margaret **Williamson** of Beverly.

2400 vii. William **Morse**[59] married Clara **Twist.**

2401 viii. Thomas **Morse.**[60]

2402 ix. Elbridge **Morse.**[61]

1235. **Nancy**[8] **Perkins** (John[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[62] birth date unknown, was baptized in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 20 November 1785 and died 24 December 1876 in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. She married **Valentine Reynolds** abt 1804. He was a house painter in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. and died in July 1842.[63]

Nancy **Perkins** and Valentine **Reynolds** had the following children:

2403 i. George Washington[9] **Reynolds** born 12 November 1805.[64]
2404 ii. John Perkins **Reynolds** born 22 September 1807.[65]
2405 iii. Catherine Alley **Reynolds** born 29 November 1809.[66]
2406 iv. Nancy **Reynolds**[67] born 22 October 1812 and married (__) **Porter.**
2407 v. Lydia **Reynolds**[68] born 26 September 1815 and died 1 December 1886 at 71 years of age. She married John **Low.**
2408 vi. Thomas **Reynolds** born 18 April 1817.[69]
2409 vii. Edward Perkins **Reynolds** born 29 September 1820.[70]

1245. **Nehemiah**[8] **Perkins** (Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[71] was born in Wenham, Mass. 15 September 1796 and died there 22 May 1860 at 63 years of age. He married **Eliza Edwards** 19 April 1819. She was born 12 February 1800.[72] By will dated 31 March 1860, Nehemiah directed that after all debts were paid his wife was to get all his property. Son Edward was named executor.

Nehemiah **Perkins** and Eliza **Edwards** had the following children born in WenhamEssex Co.:

\+ 2410 i. Edward[9] **Perkins** 23 November 1820.
2411 ii. Eliza Ann **Perkins**[73] 20 June 1825 and died in 1887 at 62 years of age. She married George **Howe** 26 May 1852.
2412 iii. James Hadley **Perkins**[74] 27 May 1827 and died 23 December 1827 in Wenham, at almost 7 months of age.
\+ 2413 iv. James Henry **Perkins** 29 October 1828.
2414 v. Benjamin F. **Perkins**[75] 30 September 1831 and died 25 February 1832 in Wenham, at almost 5 months of age.
\+ 2415 vi. Mary Augusta **Perkins** 21 September 1834.
2416 vii. Hannah Stone **Perkins**[76] 11 February 1836 and died 22 June 1837 in Wenham, at 1 year of age.
2417 viii. Hannah S. **Perkins**[77] 15 April 1838 and married Andrew **Sandborn** 10 February 1866.

1252. **Daniel**[8] **Perkins** (Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[78] was born in Wenham, Mass. 18 January 1815 and married **Elsie Jane Burnham** 26 March 1846. Elsie,[79] daughter of Abner **Burnham,** was born in 1827. A farmer, Daniel lived on the old Perkins place in Wenham in a home built by his great great grandfather Sgt. John Perkins. He had an ivory-headed cane and silver ferule with the engraving "J. Perkins, 1652." This is the birth year of Sgt. John Perkins.

Daniel **Perkins** and Elsie Jane **Burnham** had the following children born in Wenham:

2418 i. Lucinda Jane[9] **Perkins**[80] 14 January 1848 and died there 19 March 1849, at 1 year of age.

2419 ii. John Edward **Perkins**[81] 16 August 1849 and died 24 October 1877 at 28 years of age.

2420 iii. Katie **Perkins**[82] married George W. **Butman** in 1877.

\+ 2421 iv. Anna Jane **Perkins** 30 April 1851.

2422 v. Catherine **Perkins**[83] 19 December 1853 and married G. **Button.**

2423 vi. Elizabeth **Perkins** 5 June 1856.[84]

2424 vii. Caroline **Perkins**[85] 15 July 1858 and died 6 October 1876 at 18 years of age.

2425 viii. George Ustace **Perkins** 5 August 1861.[86]

2426 ix. Ruth Emma **Perkins** 1 November 1863.[87]

2427 x. Charles Wesley **Perkins** 5 August 1865.[88]

2428 xi. Julia **Perkins** 29 November 1871.[89]

1253. **Mark Dodge**[8] **Perkins** (Joseph[7], Joseph[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[90] was born in Amherst, N.H. 5 June 1785 and married **Mahala Jones**.

Mark Dodge **Perkins** and Mahala **Jones** had the following child:

\+ 2429 i. Maria Shipley[9] **Perkins** born 15 February 1814.

1254. **Rev. James W.**[8] **Perkins** (Joseph[7], Joseph[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[91] was born in Mont Vernon, N.H. 17 April 1798 and died 29 March 1874 in New Chester, Wisc., at 75 years of age. He married **Frances Cochran**. Frances, daughter of John **Cochran,** was born in New Boston, N.H. in 1796 and died in October 1875 in New Chester, at 79 years of age. James was educated at Francistown, N.H. and studied medicine with Dr. Kittredge of Mont Vernon. He began his medical practice in Windham, N.H. in 1824. He served on the school committee there from 1824-27. He gave up medicine for the ministry and preached in several towns in New Hampshire until moving to New Chester in 1858.

Rev. James W. **Perkins** and Frances **Cochran** had the following children born in Windham:

2430 i. James W.[9] **Perkins**[92] in 1826 and died in 1827 in Windham, at 1 year of age.

+	2431	ii.	Charles S. **Perkins** 23 January 1830.
	2432	iii.	George **Perkins** in 1831 and died in infancy.[93]
+	2433	iv.	Lewis Smith **Perkins** 5 November 1834.
+	2434	v.	James W. **Perkins** in 1840.

1257. **Mary Alden[8] Gould** (Benjamin[7], Martha[6] **Gilbert**, Esther[5] **Perkins**, Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[94] was born in Charlemont, Mass. 16 October 1794 and died 2 May 1856 in Marshall, Highland Co., Ohio, at 61 years of age. She married **Phineas Clapp Keyes** in Marshall 15 April (maybe October) 1822. Phineas,[95] son of Jotham **Keyes** and Mary Harriett **Everett**, was born 13 January 1799, probably in Waldo Co., Maine or Holden, Worcester Co., Mass. and died 30 October 1864 in Albion, Marshall Co., Iowa, at 65 years of age.

Mary Alden **Gould** and Phineas Clapp **Keyes** had the following children born in Morgan Co., Ohio:

+	2435	i.	George Everett[9] **Keyes** 2 March 1823.
	2436	ii.	Harriet Newell **Keyes**[96] 1 January 1825 and married Rev. Harvey **Jones** of Waubaunsee, Kans. 4 October 1853. Harriet was graduated from Oberlin College in Ohio.
	2437	iii.	Martha Bush **Keyes**[97] 18 July 1826 and died unmarried.
	2438	iv.	Edwin **Keyes**[98] 21 July 1828 and died in July 1864 in Lynchburg, Va., at 35 years of age. He married Sybil D. **Sargent** 13 April 1854. Edwin, a graduate of Marietta College, was captain of a Company of the 116th regt., Ohio Volunteers in the Civil War and died of wounds received in battle.
	2439	v.	Juliette **Keyes**[99] 28 November 1830 and married Rev. J. H. **Barker** 14 May 1855.
	2440	vi.	Mariette **Keyes**[100] 28 November 1830 and died 26 March 1837 in Morgan Co., at 6 years of age.
	2441	vii.	Hiram **Keyes**[101] 5 December 1832 and married Lucinda C. **Hovey** 16 May 1858. The family lived in Pavillion, Wabaunsee Co., Kans.
	2442	viii.	Chandler **Keyes**[102] 9 July 1834 and died 6 February 1835 in Morgan Co., at 7 months of age.
	2443	ix.	Emily **Keyes**[103] 2 May 1836 and married Rev. Henry **Cheadle** 7 January 1858. The family lived in Blue Earth, Minn.
	2444	x.	Mary Gould **Keyes**[104] 19 September 1839 and married Levi M. **Benedict** 20 August 1872. The family lived in Wabaunsee Co., Kans.

1266. **Daniel**[8] **Beeman** (Lydia[7] **Cogswell**, Samuel[6], Hannah[5] **Browne**, Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[105] was born 8 January 1755 and died 30 April 1844 in Warren, Conn., at 89 years of age. He married **Mary Bliss** in Warren 23 February 1779. Mary,[106] daughter of Sylvanus **Bliss** and Sarah **Brown**, was born in 1759 and died in 1851 at 92 years of age.

Daniel **Beeman** and Mary **Bliss** had the following child:

\+ 2445 i. Dilla[9] **Beeman** born in 1788.

1267. **Israel Putnam**[8] **Brown** (Adam[7], Adam[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) birth date unknown, married **Sally Briggs**.

Israel Putnam **Brown** and Sally **Briggs** had the following child:

\+ 2446 i. Sally[9] **Brown** born 4 February 1801.

1268. **Aaron**[8] **Brown** (John[7], John[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[107] was born in Bow, N.H. 25 January 1782 and died 26 April 1846 in Brewer, Penobscot Co., Maine, at 64 years of age. He married **Olive Cobb Mitchell** who was born in Portland, Maine 18 March 1787 died 8 October 1849 in Brewer, at 62 years of age.[108]

Aaron **Brown** and Olive Cobb **Mitchell** had the following child:

\+ 2447 i. Mary Phillips[9] **Brown** born 19 March 1808.

1271. **James**[8] **Brown** (James[7], James[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[109] was born in Manchester, Mass. 26 February 1776 and married **Sarah Story** in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 21 November 1797. (Date of intent to marry.) Sarah,[110] daughter of Nathan **Story** and Eunice **Choate**, was born in Manchester 8 March 1778 and died 31 October 1865 in Essex, Essex Co., Mass., at 87 years of age.

James **Brown** and Sarah **Story** had the following children:

2448 i. James[9] **Brown**[III] born in Manchester 10 October 1805 and married Martha **Andrews** in Essex 26 February 1831. (Date of intent to marry.)

\+ 2449 ii. Sally **Brown** born 20 July 1807.

\+ 2450 iii. Lydia **Brown** born 25 September 1811.

\+ 2451 iv. Nathan **Brown** born abt 1818.

1277. **John**[8] **Andrews** (Joanna[7] **Burnham**, Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[112] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 30 August 1771 (baptized 21 June 1772) and died 15 May 1861 in St. George, Lincoln Co., Maine, at 89 years of age. He married **Susannah Andrews** in Ipswich 26 June 1792. She was born 11 November 1772 and died 25 February 1859 at 86 years of age.[113]

John **Andrews** and Susannah **Andrews** had the following child:

\+ 2452 i. Noah[9] **Andrews** born 21 April 1811.

1281. **Molly**[8] **Burnham** (Capt. Westley[7], Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[114] was born in Beverly, Mass. 12 October 1772 and died 18 February 1847 in Essex, Mass., at 74 years of age. She married **Caleb Andrews Jr.** in Ipswich, Mass. 23 March 1797. Caleb,[115] son of Caleb **Andrews** Sr. and Anna **Marshall**, was born in Ipswich 6 September 1768 and died 12 November 1847 in Essex, at 79 years of age.

Molly **Burnham** and Caleb **Andrews** Jr. had the following children born in Ipswich:

2453 i. Mary[9] **Andrews**[116] 20 July 1798 and married Samuel **Preston.**

\+ 2454 ii. Patience **Andrews** 13 April 1800.

2455 iii. Infant **Andrews**[117] 26 November 1801 and died the day of birth.

\+ 2456 iv. Anna **Andrews** 7 December 1802.

\+ 2457 v. Caleb **Andrews** 27 August 1804.

2458 vi. Elizabeth **Andrews**[118] 11 April 1806 and died 6 November 1818 in Essex, at 12 years of age.

2459 vii. Sally **Andrews**[119] 28 December 1807 and married Joshua **Kennison** 2 April 1829.

2460 viii. Nathan **Andrews**[120] 12 April 1811.

2461 ix. Lucy **Andrews**[121] 9 May 1813 and married (__) **Burnham.**

1282. **Westley**[8] **Burnham** (Capt. Westley[7], Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[122] was born in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 14 September 1774 and died 21 June 1811 at 36 years of age. He married **Hannah Story** in Essex, Essex Co., Mass. 1 October 1796. Hannah,[123] daughter of John **Story** and Hannah **Perkins**, was born 10 October 1775 and died 18 May 1847 at 71 years of age.

Westley **Burnham** and Hannah **Story** had the following children:

2462 i. Zaccheus[9] **Burnham**[124] born 13 November 1797 and died 28 July 1856 at 58 years of age.

2463 ii. John Story **Burnham.**[125]
2464 iii. Hannah **Burnham**[126] born 8 October 1801 and died 2 February 1858 at 56 years of age.
2465 iv. Mary **Burnham**[127] married Luke **Burnham**.
2466 v. Robert Woodbury **Burnham.**[128]
2467 vi. Edith **Burnham**[129] married Eli **Burnham**.
2468 vii. Elizabeth **Burnham**[130] married Caleb **Cogswell.**

1312. **Benjamin**[8] **Perkins** (Abraham[7], Matthew[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[131] was born in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. 2 October 1797 and died in California 15 April 1835 at 37 years of age. He married **Mary Davis**.

Benjamin **Perkins** and Mary **Davis** had the following child:
2469 i. Charles Abraham[9] **Perkins.**[132]

1316. **Elizabeth**[8] **Perkins** (Abraham[7], Matthew[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[133] was born in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. 22 May 1805 and died 21 February 1860 at 54 years of age. She married **Rev. Randolph Campbell**.

Elizabeth **Perkins** and Rev. Randolph **Campbell** had the following children:
2470 i. Augustine[9] **Campbell.**[134]
2471 ii. Sarah Elizabeth **Campbell.**[135]

1318. **Mary Jane**[8] **Perkins** (Abraham[7], Matthew[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[136] was born in Newburyport, Mass. 5 September 1810 and died there 3 March 1881 at 70 years of age. She married **Moses Brown** in Newburyport 3 October 1844.

Mary Jane **Perkins** and Moses **Brown** had the following children born in Newburyport:
2472 i. Moses[9] **Brown.**[137]
2473 ii. Frank Waldo **Brown.**[138]

1320. **Thaddeus**[8] **Perkins** (Abraham[7], Matthew[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[139] was born in Newburyport, Mass. in December 1815 and died in January 1843 at 27 years of age. He married **Nancy Maria Baker**, 13 February 1840 in Boston, Mass.

Thaddeus **Perkins** and Nancy Maria **Baker** had the following child:
2474 i. Thaddeus[9] **Perkins** born in 1842 and died young.[140]

1332. **John Brewer**[8] **Perkins** (Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[141] was born in Sanbornton, N.H. 16 May 1784 and died 2 February 1880 at 95 years of age. He married **Comfort Sanborn** 9 May 1808. Comfort,[142] daughter of Dr. Benaiah **Sanborn**, was born in 1789 and died 11 March 1873 at 83 years of age. John was said to be a man of uncommon vigor and strength and was still ploughing at age 77, breaking colts at 90, and making boots after age 90.

John Brewer **Perkins** and Comfort **Sanborn** had the following children:

+	2475	i.	Julian[9] **Perkins** born 15 January 1810.
+	2476	ii.	Rev. Frederick Trenck **Perkins** born 16 August 1811.
	2477	iii.	Matthew **Perkins**[143] born 19 February 1817 and died 10 April 1817 at less than 2 months of age.
+	2478	iv.	John **Perkins** born 6 August 1827.

1333. **Chase**[8] **Perkins** (Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[144] was born in Sanbornton, N.H. 11 March 1786 and died 1 May 1870 at 84 years of age. He married **Susanna Taylor** 1 March 1810. She was born 21 October 1787 and died 10 September 1860 at 72 years of age.[145] He was captain of a Light Infantry Company during the War of 1812, stationed at Portsmouth, N.H.

Chase **Perkins** and Susanna **Taylor** had the following children:

+	2479	i.	Hannah Hutchins[9] **Perkins** born 28 December 1810.
+	2480	ii.	Thomas Webster **Perkins** born 20 June 1813.

1334. **Matthew**[8] **Perkins** (Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[146] was born in Sanbornton, N.H. 17 June 1788 and died 17 August 1826 in New York State, at 38 years of age. He married **Jane Little** abt 1817. He was graduated from Middlebury College, Vt. and practiced law.

Matthew **Perkins** and Jane **Little** had the following children:

	2481	i.	(Infant)[9] **Perkins** died 3 July 1818.[147]
	2482	ii.	Matthew **Perkins** born 21 November 1821 and was living in Boston, Mass. in 1888.[148]

1335. **Phebe**[8] **Perkins** (Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[149] was born in Sanbornton, N.H. 3 December 1791 and died 10 May 1841 at 49 years of age. She married **Samuel Harper** 23 December 1810. He was born 25 April 1788 and died 27 May 1858 at 70 years of age.[150]

Phebe **Perkins** and Samuel **Harper** had the following children:

2483 i. Mary Lane[9] **Harper**[151] born 18 June 1811 and died 24 January 1845 at 33 years of age.

2484 ii. Hannah Taylor **Harper**[152] born 10 January 1813 and died 13 June 1857 at 44 years of age. She married Samuel **Horn.**

2485 iii. Jane Perkins **Harper**[153] born 12 February 1822 and married Harrison W. **Streeter** in 1846.

1388. **William W.**[8] **Perkins** (Elijah[7], Joseph[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[154] was born in Philadelphia, Penn. abt 1805 and married **Lucy Walbridge** 9 June 1829. Lucy,[155] the daughter of David **Walbridge**, died 9 February 1864 in Erie, Penn. He was educated at Carlisle, Penn. and settled at Erie in early adulthood.

William W. **Perkins** and Lucy **Walbridge** had the following children born in Erie:

2486 i. William Elijah[9] **Perkins**[156] 27 April 1830 and married Annie **Rosenberg.** They had two children. No details provided

\+ 2487 ii. George Walbridge **Perkins** 25 December 1831.

2488 iii. Charles Clarkson **Perkins**[157] 22 July 1835 and died unmarried 4 November 1859 at 24 years of age.

2489 iv. David W. **Perkins**[158] 25 November 1840 and died 6 October 1864 at 23 years of age. He married Allie P. **Raynor.**

1389. **Simon**[8] **Perkins** (Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[159] was born in Warren, Ohio 6 February 1805 and died 21 July 1887 in Akron, Ohio, at 82 years of age. He married **Grace Ingersoll Tod** in Ohio 23 September 1833. Grace,[160] daughter of George **Tod**, was born 31 March 1811 and died of a paralytic stroke 6 April 1867 in Akron, at 56 years of age. Simon was educated at Warren and learned business by working for his father. He moved his family to Akron in November 1835 where he purchased in excess of 5,000 acres of wild land which he turned into a farm. John Brown, the abolitionist of Harper's Ferry fame, had charge of his flock of sheep for many years. He gave Union and Grace Parks to the city of Akron, contributed to the improvement of Glendale Cemetery, and was President of the Cleveland, Zanesville and Cincinnati Railroad. He also served in the legislature.

Simon **Perkins** and Grace Ingersoll **Tod** had the following children:

2490 i. Anna Bishop[9] **Perkins** born in Warren, Ohio 22 June 1834.[161] She was unmarried and living near Akron in 1888.

\+ 2491 ii. George Tod **Perkins** born 5 May 1836.

+	2492	iii.	Simon **Perkins** born 27 March 1838.
	2493	iv.	Alfred **Perkins**[162] born in Akron 10 March 1840 and died unmarried 12 January 1877 at 36 years of age.
+	2494	v.	Henry **Perkins** born 8 April 1842.
	2495	vi.	Maria Allen **Perkins**[163] born in Akron 9 January 1844 and died 28 July 1871 at 27 years of age. She married Charles **Rawson.**
+	2496	vii.	Grace Tod **Perkins** born 23 November 1845.
+	2497	viii.	Thomas Kinsman **Perkins** born 4 July 1847.
	2498	ix.	Charles Ezra **Perkins**[164] born in Akron 7 May 1850 and married Mary S. **Adams** there. He was a civil engineer.
	2499	x.	David Tod **Perkins**[165] born in Akron 22 April 1852 and married Emma R. **Cranz.** Emma was the daughter of Charles **Cranz** and Margaritta S. (__). She married (2) Thomas Kinsman **Perkins**, David's older brother, 20 May 1874.
	2500	xi.	Joseph Douglas **Perkins**[166] born in Akron 26 August 1853 and died there 1 July 1855 at 1 year of age.

1391. **Olive Douglass**[8] **Perkins** (Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[167] was born in Warren, Ohio 31 January 1809 and died there 13 September 1838 at 29 years of age. She married **Frederick Kinsman** in Warren 1 February 1832. Frederick,[168] son of John **Kinsman** and Rebecca **Perkins**, was born in Kinsman, Trumbull, Co., Ohio 4 March 1807.

Frederick **Kinsman** and Olive Douglass **Perkins** had the following children born in Warren:

2501	i.	Nancy[9] **Kinsman**[169] 14 November 1832 and died there 7 January 1833, at less than 2 months of age.
2502	ii.	Thomas **Kinsman**[170] 11 January 1835 and died there 25 April 1836, at 1 year of age.
2503	iii.	Olive Perkins **Kinsman**[171] 10 September 1837 and died there 20 July 1838, at 11 months of age.

1395. **Joseph**[8] **Perkins** (Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[172] was born in Warren, Ohio 5 July 1819 and married **Martha Ellen Steele** in Marietta, Ohio 25 October 1841. Martha[173] was the daughter of Robert M. **Steele** and Ellen J. **(__).** Joseph was graduated from Marietta College at age 20 and began his business career in his father's office. He moved to Cleveland in 1852 where he was involved in banking and railway enterprises. At the time of his death he was president of the National Bank of Commerce and trustee of both the

Citizens' Saving and Loan Society and the Society for Savings.

His civic involvements were many and included: trustee, elder, and Sunday school superintendent of the Euclid Avenue Presbyterian Church; vice president of the Western Reserve College; trustee of the Western Reserve Historical Society; advisor to Oberlin College; vice president of the Humane Society; trustee of the YMCA; president of the trustees of the Women's Temperance Union; president of the Protestant Orphan Asylum; member of the Board of State Charities; involved with Little Sisters of the Poor and Sisters of the Good Shepard; president of Lake View Cemetery Association; executive committee member of the President James Garfield Monument Committee. He donated the "Perkins' Day Nursery" to the YWCA. He sailed for England 4 July 1885 with a goal of improving his health. He became exhausted on the return voyage and died suddenly and unexpectedly at Saratoga Springs, N.Y. enroute home.

Joseph **Perkins** and Martha Ellen **Steele** had the following children:

	2504	i.	Olive Douglass[9] **Perkins**[174] born in Warren 1 August 1842 and died of inflammation of the brain 26 May 1853 in Cleveland, at 10 years of age.
	2505	ii.	Charles **Perkins**[175] born in Warren 10 February 1844 and died of typhoid fever 18 August 1864 at 20 years of age
+	2506	iii.	Ellen Steele **Perkins** born 11 December 1846.
+	2507	iv.	Douglas **Perkins** born 28 April 1854.
	2508	v.	Joseph **Perkins**[176] born in Cleveland 20 November 1858 and married Lizzie **Leedom.**
	2509	vi.	Lawrence Lewis **Perkins**[177] born in Cleveland 6 March 1862.

1396. **Jacob**[8] **Perkins** (Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[178] was born in Warren, Ohio 1 September 1821 and died 12 July 1859 in Havana, Cuba, at 37 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Owen Tod** in Warren, Ohio 24 October 1850. Elizabeth,[179] daughter of Dr. Jonathan I. **Tod**, was born in Ohio 8 September 1831 and died 4 June 1859 in Cleveland, Ohio, at 27 years of age. She was buried in Warren's Woodland Cemetery. Her uncle David Tod was governor of Ohio. Jacob attended Burton Academy in Ohio and the Isaac Webb preparatory school at Middletown, Conn. before entering Yale in 1837 where he was the second editor of the Literary Magazine and delivered the Philosophic oration at his junior exhibition. He was graduated in 1842 and returned to Warren where he was one of the founders of the Woodland Cemetery and one of the originators of the permanent fund of the Western Reserve College. He moved his family to Cleveland in the

fall of 1856 where he helped obtain the charter for the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad Company and became its first president. His finances were seriously affected by the financial crisis of 1857.

Jacob **Perkins** and Elizabeth Owen **Tod** had the following children:

2510 i. Mary Baldwin[9] **Perkins**[180] born in Warren 9 September 1852 and died there 25 January 1854 at 1 year of age.

\+ 2511 ii. Jacob Bishop **Perkins** born 20 December 1854.

2512 iii. Elizabeth **Perkins**[181] born in Cleveland 30 April 1857 and died there 27 October 1857 at almost 5 months of age.

1397. **Henry Bishop**[8] **Perkins** (Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[182] was born in Warren, Ohio 19 March 1824 and married **Eliza Giddings Baldwin** there 10 October 1855. Eliza,[183] daughter of Norman C. **Baldwin** and Mary **Palmer**, was born in Cleveland, Cuyahogo Co., Ohio. Henry lived on the original Ohio Perkins' homestead. He was twice elected to the Ohio state senate and was one of the Ohio Commissioners to re-establish the state line between Pennsylvania and Ohio. He was president of the First National Bank of Warren in 1888.

Henry Bishop **Perkins** and Eliza Giddings **Baldwin** had the following children born in Warren:

2513 i. Mary Baldwin[9] **Perkins** 11 August 1856.[184]

2514 ii. Olive Douglass **Perkins** 17 August 1858.[185]

2515 iii. Jacob **Perkins** 31 August 1861.[186]

2516 iv. Henry Bishop **Perkins** 1 May 1871.[187]

1404. **Frederick**[8] **Kinsman** (Rebecca[7] **Perkins**, Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[188] was born in Kinsman, Trumbull, Co., Ohio 4 March 1807 and married **Olive Douglass Perkins** in Warren, Ohio, 1 February 1832. Olive,[189] daughter of Simon **Perkins** and Nancy Anna **Bishop**, was born in Warren 31 January 1809 and died there 13 September 1838 at 29 years of age.

Frederick **Kinsman** and Olive Douglass **Perkins** had the following children born in Warren:

2501 i. Nancy[9] **Kinsman**[190] 14 November 1832 and died there 7 January 1833, at less than 2 months of age.

2502 ii. Thomas **Kinsman**[191] 11 January 1835 and died there 25 April 1836, at 1 year of age.

2503 iii. Olive Perkins **Kinsman**[192] 10 September 1837 and died there 20 July 1838, at 10 months of age.

1407. **Elisha Backus[8] Perkins** (Elisha[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[193] was born in Promfet, Conn. 19 June 1792 and died in Oconomewoc, Wisc. He married **Emily Pope** 27 June 1822. Elisha was graudated from Harvard in 1820. After practicing law for several years in Connecticut, he moved to Tallahassee, Fla., then to Marietta, Ohio, and in 1840 to Oconomewoc.

Elisha Backus **Perkins** and Emily **Pope** had the following children:

+	2517	i.	Elisha Douglas[9] **Perkins** born 23 March 1823.
+	2518	ii.	Mary Duick **Perkins** born 1 February 1825.

1408. **Ellen E.[8] Perkins** (Elisha[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[194] was born in Baltimore, Md. 13 September 1823 and married **Joseph F. Perkins** 30 July 1844. Joseph,[195] son of John Douglass **Perkins** and Rebecca **Hughes**, was born in Connecticut 28 January 1806 and died 9 March 1854 at 48 years of age. Ellen and Joseph are first cousins. Their common ancestors are Dr. Elisha (1741-99) and Sarah (Douglass) (-1795) Perkins. (See Generation 6, No. 325.)

Joseph F. **Perkins** and Ellen E. **Perkins** had the following children:

	2519	i.	Elisha Douglas[9] **Perkins**[196] born 13 June 1845 and died 3 July 1872 at 27 years of age.
+	2520	ii.	Rebecca Hughes **Perkins** born 9 November 1847.
	2521	iii.	James Fleming **Perkins**[197] born 31 August 1850. He was living in Baltimore in 1888.
	2522	iv.	Ellen Grace **Perkins**[198] born 21 October 1853 and died 7 June 1856 at 2 years of age.

1409. **Sarah Maria[8] Perkins** (John Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[199] was born in Connecticut 7 October 1803 and died 1 November 1843 at 40 years of age. She married **George Fleming** 20 March 1828.

Sarah Maria **Perkins** and George **Fleming** had the following children:

2523	i.	John Perkins[9] **Fleming**[200] born 31 January 1829 and married Elizabeth R. **Smith.**
2524	ii.	Sarah Elizabeth **Fleming**[201] born 20 August 1830 and married Francis G. **Parke.**
2525	iii.	Joseph **Fleming**[202] born 20 January 1833 and died 16 November 1834 at 1 year of age.
2526	iv.	George **Fleming**[203] born 18 October 1834 and died 26 November 1834 at 1 month of age.

1410. **Joseph F.**[8] **Perkins** (John Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[204] was born in Connecticut 28 January 1806 and died 9 March 1854 at 48 years of age. He married **Ellen E. Perkins** 30 July 1844. Ellen,[205] daughter of Elisha **Perkins** and Eleanor **Hughes**, was born in Baltimore, Md. 13 September 1823. Ellen and Joseph are first cousins. Their common ancestors are Dr. Elisha (1741-99) and Sarah (Douglass) (-1795) Perkins. (See Generation 6, No. 325.)

Joseph F. **Perkins** and Ellen E. **Perkins** had the following children:

2519 i. Elisha Douglas[9] **Perkins**[206] born 13 June 1845 and died 3 July 1872 at 27 years of age.

\+ 2520 ii. Rebecca Hughes **Perkins** born 9 November 1847.

2521 iii. James Fleming **Perkins** born 31 August 1850.[207] He was living in Baltimore in 1888.

2522 iv. Ellen Grace **Perkins**[208] born 21 October 1853 and died 7 June 1856 at 2 years of age.

1411. **James Hughes**[8] **Perkins** (John Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[209] was born in New London, Conn. 1 January 1808 and married **June C. Flack** of Baltimore, Md. in Baltimore 11 June 1850.

James Hughes **Perkins** and June C. **Flack** had the following child:

\+ 2527 i. Rachel Flack[9] **Perkins** born 2 May 1852.

1412. **Dr. Elisha Henry**[8] **Perkins** (John Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[210] was born in Chester Co., Penn. 9 July 1811 and died 24 June 1888 in Baltimore, Md., at 76 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Elizabeth A. Berry** 1 October 1847. She was born in Baltimore[211] and died there 1 March 1855. (2) **Alverda A. Manro** 12 January 1859. She was born in Baltimore died there 15 December 1876 [212] Elisha moved to Baltimore in 1835 where he studied at the Moscow Academy and earned a medical degree at the University of Maryland in 1838. He built a successful practice there.

Dr. Elisha Henry **Perkins** and Elizabeth A. **Berry** had the following children:

\+ 2528 i. Elisha Henry[9] **Perkins** born 16 November 1850.

2529 ii. Mary Berry **Perkins**[213] born in Baltimore 9 September 1853 and died there 10 March 1855 at 6 months of age.

1413. **John Douglass[8] Perkins** (John Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[214] was born in Chester Co., Penn. 13 November 1814 and married **Martha V. Miller** of Coatsville, Penn. 18 December 1849. The family was living in Coatsville in 1888 where he was a merchant.

John Douglass **Perkins** and Martha V. **Miller** had the following children born in Coatsville:

2530 i. Rebecca Fleming[9] **Perkins** 27 October 1850.[215]
2531 ii. Clara Vestine **Perkins** 10 October 1854 and died there 20 June 1873, at 18 years of age.[216]
2532 iii. John Douglas **Perkins** 13 January 1857.[217]

1414. **Rebecca Fleming[8] Perkins** (John Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[218] was born in Chester Co., Penn. 2 May 1818 and died 30 January 1847 at 28 years of age. She married **Andrew Mitchell** 16 November 1843.

Rebecca Fleming **Perkins** and Andrew **Mitchell** had the following children:

2533 i. Ellen Perkins[9] **Mitchell** born 9 February 1845.[219] She was living in Philadelphia in 1888.
2534 ii. John **Mitchell**[220] born 12 October 1846 and married Deborah A. **Tubie** of Philadelphia.

1415. **Susan Marsh[8] Perkins** (John Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[221] was born in Chester Co., Penn. 26 September 1822 and died 19 April 1859 in Philadelphia, Penn. at 36 years of age. She married **William M. Flack** 4 February 1852.

Susan Marsh **Perkins** and William M. **Flack** had the following children:

2535 i. William Neely[9] **Flack**.[222] Died in infancy.
2536 ii. Ella Rachel **Flack**, birth date unknown,[223] died 9 July 1859.
2537 iii. Rebecca Perkins **Flack**[224] born 1 April 1856 and died 4 April 1856 at less than 1 month of age.

1420. **Benjamin Douglass[8] Perkins** (Benjamin Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[225] was born in New York State in 1805 and died in September 1831 at 26 years of age. He married **Mary Shotwell**. Mary,[226] daughter of Peter **Shotwell** and Phebe V. **(__)**, was born in Rahway, N.Y.

Benjamin Douglass **Perkins** and Mary **Shotwell** had the following children:

2538 i. Caroline[9] **Perkins**[227] Died young.

\+ 2539 ii. Lindley Murray **Perkins** born 6 September 1829.

2540 iii. Benjamin Douglas **Perkins**[228] born 2 April 1832 and was unmarried in 1888.

1430. **Douglas**[8] **Putnam** (Elizabeth[7] **Perkins**, Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[229] was born in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio 7 April 1806 and died there 20 December 1894 at 88 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Mary Ann Hildreth** 16 February 1831 who died 24 October 1842. (2) **Eliza Whipple** in Muskingum Co., Ohio, 16 May 1844. Eliza,[230] daughter of Levi **Whipple** and Eliza **Warner**, was born in Putnam, Ohio 14 March 1809 and died 9 September 1862 in Harmer, Washington Co., Ohio, at 53 years of age. She married (1) **Augustus Tucker** in Muskingum Co., 6 May 1830. She was identified as Eliza Tucker when she joined Putnam's independent Presbyterian church in 1835 and as "my daughter Eliza W. Putnam" in Levi Whipple's will dated 15 April 1845. Douglas Putnam was identified as a son-in-law in the will. Eliza and Douglas were fifth cousins and she was a fifth cousin once removed of Douglas' children with Mary Ann Hildreth. Their common ancestors are Matthew Whipple (ca 1590-1647)-Anne Hawkins (ca 1604-ca '43) and John Perkins, Sr. (ca 1590-1654)-Judith Gater (dates unknown). See Generation 2, No. 6. (3) **Sarah C. Diamond** of Springfield, Mass. 24 January 1867. Douglas was engaged in the real estate business and also connected with the bucket factory in Marietta for many years. He was part of the company that constructed the first railroad between Marietta and Parkersburgh, which company was later sold to the Baltimore & Ohio Southwestern Railway Co. (See No. 1925.)

Douglas **Putnam** and Mary Ann **Hildreth** had the following children:

2541 i. Benjamin[9] **Putnam** born in Washington Co., Ohio.[231]

2542 ii. Douglas **Putnam** born in Washington Co., Ohio.[232]

2543 iii. John Day **Putnam** born in Washington Co., Ohio.[233] Died young.

2544 iv. Harriet **Putnam** born in Washington Co., Ohio.[234] Died young.

2545 v. Samuel H. **Putnam**[235] born in Harmer in 1835 and married Abigail Fobes **Mixer** 18 October 1866.

Douglas **Putnam** and Eliza **Whipple** had the following children:

2546 vi. Mary Hildreth **Putnam**[236] born in Washington Co., Ohio in 1846 and married Dr. Frank H. **Bosworth** of New York.

\+ 2547 vii. Eliza Whipple **Putnam** born 15 December 1849.

1431. **David**[8] **Putnam** (Elizabeth[7] **Perkins**, Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[237] was born 17 May 1808 and married **Hannah M. Munson**. He was the first teacher at the Muskingum Academy in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio.

David **Putnam** and Hannah M. **Munson** had the following child born in Marietta:

2548 i. Douglas[9] **Putnam.**[238] He was a major benefactor of Marietta College founded in 1835.

1445. **Elizabeth Rogers**[8] **Perkins** (Henry[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[239] was born in Salem, Conn. and married **Seth Hamilton Moseley**. He was proprietor of the New Haven House in New Haven, Conn. in 1888.

Elizabeth Rogers **Perkins** and Seth Hamilton **Moseley** had the following children:

2549 i. Julia Noyes[9] **Moseley.**[240]

2550 ii. Henry Perkins **Moseley.**[241]

1446. **Martha Noyes**[8] **Perkins** (Henry[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[242] was born in Salem, Conn. 27 December 1825 and died 15 October 1871 in Springfield, Mass., at 45 years of age. She married **William Birnie** 11 February 1852. He was born in Portoello, Scotland in November 1818. Portoello is near Edinburg.[243] He married (1) **Sarah Lydia Perkins** 4 February 1842. (See #1590.) William lived in Springfield, in 1888 where he was a water works contractor and a dealer in water bonds, etc. His wives were third cousins; their common ancestors were Joseph [1674-1726] and Martha (Morgan) [1680-1754] Perkins. (See Generation 4, No. 58.)

Martha Noyes **Perkins** and William **Birnie** had the following children:

2551 i. Henry Perkins[9] **Birnie** [244] born 8 November 1852 and died 25 January 1874 at 21 years of age.

2552 ii. Thomas Noyes **Birnie** [245] born 19 September 1854. He was an 1876 graduate of Yale and was a practicing physician in 1888.

2553 iii. Sarah Perkins **Birnie**[246] born 19 September 1854. Unmarried in 1888.

2554 iv. Douglas Putnam **Birnie**[247] born 3 September 1856. He was graduated from Yale in 1878 and was a clergyman in Cazenovia, N.Y. in 1888.

2555 v. Alfred **Birnie**[248] born 13 March 1858.

2556 vi. Donald **Birnie**[249] born 24 October 1869. He was a student in 1888.

2557 vii. Walter **Birnie**[250] born 5 October 1871. He was a student in 1888.

1458. **Sophia Liza**[8] **Perkins** (John Trumbell[7], Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[251] was born 15 June 1806 and died 14 March 1887 at 80 years of age. She married **Richardson Houghton** in Guilford, Vt. 18 October 1829. He was born in Guilford 30 July 1804 and died 11 June 1887 in Milwaukee, Wisc., at 82 years of age.[252]

Sophia Liza **Perkins** and Richardson **Houghton** had the following children born in Guilford:

2558 i. Royal[9] **Houghton**[253] 10 December 1831 and married Lucy M. **Bishop.**

2559 ii. George G. **Houghton**[254] 3 September 1833 and married Adeline Matthews **Comstock.**

2560 iii. Richard Trumbull **Houghton**[255] 14 June 1835 and died 13 January 1847 at 11 years of age.

1460. **John Trumbull**[8] **Perkins** (John Trumbell[7], Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[256] was born in Greenfield, Mass. 23 March 1810 and married twice. (1) **Isabella Cornwall.** She was born in Cairo, N.Y. 10 January 1821 and died 11 March 1851 in Milwaukee, Wisc., at 30 years of age.[257] (2) **Julia Frances Tobey** 30 October 1851. She was born in Hudson, N.Y. 23 August 1829 and also married **George Babcock** in Waterloo, Wisc.[258]

John Trumbull **Perkins** and Isabella **Cornwall** had the following children:

2561 i. Sophia E.[9] **Perkins**[259] born in Rochester, N.Y. 8 July 1842 and married Homer **Squire.**

2562 ii. Alice Isabella **Perkins**[260] born 8 February 1844 and married John R. **Schuyler.**

2563 iii. Elizabeth Cornwall **Perkins**[261] born in Milwaukee 23 November 1845 and died 25 September 1851 at 5 years of age.

2564 iv. Isabella Thompson **Perkins**[262] was born 4 January 1847 and died 26 August 1856 in Waterloo, at 9 years of age.

2565 v. Catherine Willard **Perkins**[263] born 28 October 1848. She married twice. (1) James B. **Dougherty** (2) Seward W. **Holdridge.**

John Trumbull **Perkins** and Julia Frances **Tobey** had the following children:

2566 vi. Julia Frances **Perkins**[264] born 15 May 1853 and died 9 September 1854 at 1 year of age.

2567 vii. Samuel Elliott **Perkins**[265] born 25 March 1855 and married Louisa L. **Giddings.**

2568 viii. Henry Irvin **Perkins**[266] born 30 October 1857 and died 18 February 1858 at less than 4 months of age.

2569 ix. Julia Frances **Perkins**[267] born 13 January 1859 and married Charles F. **Hanson.**

2570 x. Richard Houghton **Perkins**[268] born 24 December 1860 and died 26 July 1861 at 7 months of age.

2571 xi. Richard Houghton **Perkins**[269] born 26 November 1862. He was unmarried in 1888.

2572 xii. Harry Orville **Perkins**[270] born in Waterloo 1 December 1865.

2573 xiii. Lillie Belle **Perkins**[271] born 23 August 1867.

2574 xiv. Charles Darwin **Perkins**[272] born 4 March 1870.

2575 xv. Nellie May **Perkins** born in Lake Mills, Wisc. 24 November 1871.[273]

2576 xvi. Julia Elma **Perkins**[274] born 24 January 1873 and died 29 August 1873 at 7 months of age.

1461. **Samuel Elliott**[8] **Perkins** (John Trumbell[7], Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[275] was born in Brattleboro, Vt. 6 December 1811 and died 17 December 1879 in Indianapolis, Ind., at 68 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Amanda Juliet Pyle** in Richmond, Ind. in 1838. She was born 12 January 1820 and died 14 April 1856 in Indianapolis, at 36 years of age.[276] (2) **Lavina Wiggins.** As a youth Samuel resided in Conway, Mass. and moved to Pen Yan, N.Y. in 1834 to study law and began his legal profession in Richmond in 1836. He also edited a newspaper, the *Jeffersonian* in Richmond. He was named prosecuting attorney for the sixth judicial district of Indiana and in 1845 appointed to the Indiana supreme court by Gov. James Whitcomb serving several consecutive years. He was professor of law at the Northwestern Christian University and prepared and published the *Indiana Digest* in 1858 and the *Indiana*

Practice in 1859. Both became standard law authorities. He was a law professor at the State University (1870-72); judge of the superior court of Marion County (1872-6); and again judge of the supreme court (1876-79).

Samuel Elliott **Perkins** and Amanda Juliet **Pyle** had the following children:

2577 i. Mary Josephine[9] **Perkins** born in Richmond 12 July 1839.[277]

2578 ii. Juliet Adeline **Perkins** born in Richmond 21 June 1841 and died 5 March 1848 in Indianapolis at 6 years of age. [278]

2579 iii. Emma Sophia **Perkins** born in Richmond 23 July 1843.[279]

2580 iv. Samuel Elliott **Perkins** born in Richmond 2 September 1846.[280]

2581 v. Edward W. **Perkins** born in Indianapolis 23 March 1850 and died there 3 April 1850 at less than 1 month of age. [281]

2582 vi. Amanda Juliet **Perkins** born in Indianapolis 9 January 1855 and died there 10 December 1857 at 2 years of age. [282]

Samuel Elliott **Perkins** and Lavina **Wiggins** had the following children:

2583 vii. Willard H. **Perkins** born in Indianapolis 14 September 1858 and died there 28 August 1859 at less than one year of age. [283]

2584 viii. Alma R. **Perkins** born in Indianapolis 21 May 1860.[284]

1465. **Lyman**[8] **Perkins** (Caleb[7], Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[285] was born in New Salem, Mass. 30 April 1811 and died 23 November 1881 in Woodcock, Penn. at 70 years of age. He married **Mercy Williams** 22 February 1835. She was born in Crawford Co., Penn. 17 November 1809 and died 8 April 1885 in Woodcock at 75 years of age.[286]

Lyman **Perkins** and Mercy **Williams** had the following children:

2585 i. Sophia[9] **Perkins**[287] born 16 April 1837.

2586 ii. Charles **Perkins**[288] born 9 March 1839 and died 6 October 1854 at 15 years of age.

2587 iii. Sarah **Perkins**[289] born 9 October 1840 and died 30 October 1854 at 14 years of age.

2588 iv. Mortimer **Perkins**[290] born 2 April 1844 and died 10 April 1883 at 39 years of age.

2589 v. Martha Ann **Perkins**[291] married R. **McPheeters.**

2590 vi. Benjamin **Perkins**[292] born 1 January 1850

1466. **Samuel Dwight[8] Perkins** (Caleb[7], Dr. Caleb[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[293] was born 2 October 1812. His birth place may have been New Salem, Mass. He married **Frances E. Adams** 6 November 1849. She was born 6 April 1823.[294] Samuel was a merchant in Woodcock, Penn. in 1888.

Samuel Dwight **Perkins** and Frances E. **Adams** had the following children:

2591 i. Alice[9] **Perkins**[295] born 12 March 1851 and died 24 September 1852 at 1 year of age.

2592 ii. Caleb Dwight **Perkins**[296] born 7 May 1853.

2593 iii. Carrie **Perkins**[297] born 8 September 1857.

2594 iv. Harriet **Perkins**[298] born 24 January 1859 and died 19 March 1860 at 1 year of age.

2595 v. Lafayette **Perkins**[299] born 14 March 1865. He was graduated from Allegany College in 1886.

1489. **George Apollos[8] Perkins** (Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[300] was born in Franklin, Conn. 18 September 1798 and died 31 July 1884 in Athens, Penn., at 85 years of age. He married **Julia Ann Shepard** 1 May 1823. He was an apothecary (druggist).

George Apollos **Perkins** and Julia Ann **Shepard** had the following children born in Athens:

2596 i. Lucy Huntington[9] **Perkins**[301] 15 June 1825 and died there 11 October 1841, at 16 years of age.

\+ 2597 ii. John Augustus **Perkins** 11 February 1826.

2598 iii. Anna Shepard **Perkins**[302] 3 February 1828 and married Dr. E. I. **Jud** of Binghamton, N.Y. 16 July 1851.

\+ 2599 iv. George Bushnell **Perkins** 26 May 1830.

2600 v. Rebecca Huntington **Perkins**[303] 2 February 1833 and died 2 August 1853 at 20 years of age.

2601 vi. Isaac Prentice **Perkins**[304] 24 March 1835 and died 18 December 1836 in Athens, at 1 year of age.

2602 vii. Sarah Percy **Perkins**[305] 6 December 1837 and married Howard **Elmer** 10 October 1865.

2603 viii. Edward Shepard **Perkins**[306] 28 July 1841 and died 22 March 1874 at 32 years of age.

1493. **Edward Henry[8] Perkins** (Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[307] was born in Norwich, Conn. 4 April 1810 and married twice. (1) **Susan Phoebe Welles** in

Athens, Penn. 14 August 1832. Susan,[308] daughter of Gen. Henry **Wells**, was born in Athens and died there 29 September 1847. (2) **Mary Eglin** in Athens 19 December 1849. She was born in Manchester, England 15 November 1829.[309] Edward moved to Ithaca, N.Y. in 1823 where he studied three years at the Academy and was then appointed a mid-shipman in the U.S. Navy. He resigned after five years service and settled in Athens where he joined older brother George in business. He was appointed U.S. Counsul to the Danish Island of Santa Cruz in the West Indies in the 1860s, serving for nine years. He was living in retirment in Athens in 1888.

Edward Henry **Perkins** and Susan Phoebe **Wells** had the following children born in Athens:

2604 i. Henry Wells[9] **Perkins**[310] 28 August 1834. He was a Union army staff officer, attaining the rank of brigadier-general and was in 27 general engagements. He was captured in the Civil War battle of Hanover Courthouse, Hanover Co., Va 27 May 1862. Union forces, led by Brig. Gen. Fitz John Porter, defeated the Confederates under command of Brig. Gen. Lawrence O'Branch. Union losses were 397, Confederate 930. Perkins was confined in Libby Prison located on an island near Richmond, Va. where he became quite ill. General George McLellan, then in command of the Army of the Potomac, used his influence with the Confederate general in command of Richmond—they had been fellow classmates at West Point—who moved Perkins into his own quarters until he was paroled. After his return to duty, he was on Gen. Joseph Hooker's staff in the Army of the Cumberland and with Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman on his march through Georgia. He was stationed in Texas at the end of the war and was discharged there. He was a member of the New York Stock Exchange and for awhile one of its governors. He was a member of the Union League Club and was living, unmarried, in New York City in 1888.

\+ 2605 ii. Edward Henry **Perkins** 28 February 1836.

2606 iii. Augustus Simpson **Perkins**[311] 13 July 1838 and was killed in the Civil War on the first day of the battle of Fredericksburg, Va. 11 December 1862 at 24 years of age. He was one of 115,000 men of the Army of the Potomac led by Gen. Ambrose Burnside trying to capture Fredericksburg defended by Gen. Robert E. Lee and the Army of Northern Va. with 78,000 men. Augustus was probably killed by

Rebel snipers firing on advancing troops as they crossed to the west side of the Rappahannock river into the town of Fredericksburg. The Union lost 13,000 men before they retreated. The Confederates lost 5,000.

\+ 2607 iv. Sarah Welles **Perkins** 8 March 1841.

\+ 2608 v. George Welles **Perkins** 9 February 1843.

2609 vi. Lucy Huntington **Perkins**[312] 29 August 1845 and died 20 March 1859 in Atlanta, Ga, at 13 years of age.

\+ 2610 vii. Susan Frances **Perkins** 8 August 1847.

Edward Henry **Perkins** and Mary **Eglin** had the following children in Athens:

\+ 2611 viii. Mary Rebecca **Perkins** 12 October 1850.

2612 ix. Ellen Gertrude **Perkins**[313] 7 July 1854.

2613 x. William Huntington **Perkins**[314] 4 September 1857 and died 19 February 1940 in New York, N.Y., at 82 years of age. He moved to New York City in 1881 and was employed by the Importers and Traders National Bank of which his brother Edward was president. He later became an officer of the Fourth National Bank and in 1890, at age 31, was named president of the Bank of America, a position he held until 1920 when, through his efforts, the bank was merged with the Franklin Trust Company. A bachelor, he retired in 1921.

2614 xi. Elizabeth Bishop **Perkins**[315] 12 March 1860 and married William R. **Webster** of Philadelphia. She was living in Philadelphia in February 1940.

2615 xii. John Isaac **Perkins**[316] 4 June 1862. He was living in Los Angeles in February 1940.

1499. **John Abijah**[8] **Perkins** (Abijah[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[317] was born in Scotland, Conn. 17 January 1809 and married **Emily Johnson** 26 March 1834. Emily,[318] daughter of Levi **Johnson** and Anne **Martin**, was born in Windham, Conn.

John Abijah **Perkins** and Emily **Johnson** had the following children:

2616 i. Mary Ann[9] **Perkins** born in 1836.[319]

2617 ii. Ellen Eliza **Perkins**[320] born 17 December 1840 and married John **Fenton.** The family was living at Ticonderoga, N.Y. in 1888.

1503. **Elizabeth Rogers**[8] **Perkins** (Dyer[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[321] was born in Norwich, Conn. and married **Judge (__) Humphries** of Rochester, N.Y.

Elizabeth Rogers **Perkins** and Judge (__) **Humphries** had the following children:

2618 i. George[9] **Humphries.**[322]
2619 ii. James **Humphries.**[323]
2620 iii. John **Humphries.**[324]

1505. **Rufus Lord**[8] **Perkins** (Dr. Chauncey[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[325] was born in Athens, Ohio 17 December 1819 and married **Mary Ann Lattimore** in Erie, Erie Co., Penn. 9 September 1845. Mary,[326] daughter of William **Lattimore** and Rhoda **Williams**, was born in Painesville, Ohio 24 February 1820 and died 28 January 1883 in Erie at 62 years of age. Rufus moved to Erie in 1828 and as an adult was engaged in paper manufacturing at Walnut Creek, 10 miles from Erie. The family was living in Erie in 1888.

Rufus Lord **Perkins** and Mary Ann **Lattimore** had the following children:

2621 i. William Rufus[9] **Perkins** born in Erie 1 September 1847. He was graduated from Western Reserve College and was an assistant professor of History at Cornell University before becoming professor of History at Iowa State University, Ames, Iowa where he was living in 1888.[327]
2622 ii. Julia Elizabeth **Perkins** born in Erie 18 May 1850.[328]
2623 iii. Chauncey Fitch **Perkins** born in Athens, Penn. 13 November 1852.[329]
2624 iv. George Williams **Perkins** born in Athens, Penn. 13 March 1855.[330]
2625 v. Charles Lord **Perkins** born in Athens, Penn. 14 September 1859.[331]
2626 vi. Henry Lattimore **Perkins** born 18 May 1860.[332]

1507. **Caroline Mary**[8] **Perkins** (Dr. Chauncey[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[333] was born in Athens, Ohio 11 December 1823 and married **Samuel Selden** 12 August 1851. Samuel,[334] son of George **Selden** and Elizabeth G. **Card**, was born in Troy, N.Y. 9 July 1821 and died 25 July 1882 in Athens, Penn., at 61 years of age. He was engaged in the manufacture of paper with his brother-in-law Rufus Lord Perkins at Walnut Creek, Penn. and later was a principal of the firm Selden and Griswold in Erie, Penn. which manufactured iron goods. Caroline was living in Erie in 1888.

Caroline Mary **Perkins** and Samuel **Selden** had the following children:

2627 i. Mary Lydia[9] **Selden** born in Erie 9 October 1852.[335]

2628 ii. Caroline Elizabeth **Selden** born in Erie 23 February 1855.[336]

2629 iii. Edward **Selden** born in Erie 29 April 1858.[337]

2630 iv. Charles Card **Selden** born in Athens 10 February 1861.[338]

2631 v. Samuel Fellows **Selden** born in Athens 14 February 1864.[339]

1508. **John Chauncey[8] Perkins** (Dr. Chauncey[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[340] was born in Athens, Ohio 22 January 1829 and married **Jane S. Swan** 12 June 1860. Jane,[341] daughter of Richard **Swan** and Margaret **Sturgeon**, was born in Fairview, Erie Co., Penn. 28 October 1828. The family was living at Swanville, Penn. in 1888.

John Chauncey **Perkins** and Jane S. **Swan** had the following child born in Swanville:

2632 i. John Richard[9] **Perkins** 31 January 1868.[342]

1516. **Sarah[8] Perkins** (Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[343] was born in Athens, Ohio 21 March 1813 and died 2 January 1854 in Pickaway Co., Ohio, at 40 years of age. She married **Rev. Matthias Ambrose** 23 November 1837. He died in 1883.[344]

Sarah **Perkins** and Rev. Matthias **Ambrose** had the following children:

2633 i. Levi[9] **Ambrose** [345] He was killed in the Civil War at the battle of Corinth in Alcorn Co., Mississippi on either 3 or 4 October 1862. The Union forces were victorious but suffered 2,359 casualties; the Confederate losses were 4,838.

2634 ii. Lewis **Ambrose**.[346] He was farming in Kansas in 1888.

2635 iii. Henry **Ambrose**.[347] He was farming in Dakota Territory in 1888.

2636 iv. William Eliphaz **Ambrose**.[348] Died in infancy.

2637 v. George **Ambrose**.[349] Died in infancy.

2638 vi. Lydia **Ambrose**.[350] Died in infancy.

2639 vii. John **Ambrose**.[351] He was a Methodist minister in Michigan in 1888.

1517. **Lydia Fitch[8] Perkins** (Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[352] was born in Athens, Ohio 18 July 1815 and died 1 September 1848 in Marshall Co., Ill., at 33 years of age. She married **George Mead** 12 February 1835.

Lydia Fitch **Perkins** and George **Mead** had the following children:

2640 i. Hezekiah[9] **Mead**[353] born 18 January 1836 and died 17 February 1856 at 20 years of age.

2641 ii. Sarah Romeyn **Mead**[354] born 10 September 1837 and married Levi **Tanquary.**

2642 iii. John Theodore **Mead**[355] born 20 September 1839 and married an unnamed person in 1872. He was wounded in the Civil War at the battle of Corinth, Alcorn, Co., Mississippi (3 and 4 October 1862) when a member of the 47th Regt., Illinois Volunteers.

2643 iv. William Norris **Mead**[356] born 22 March 1842 and died 29 July 1863 of exposure in the Civil War as a member of the 47th Regt. Illinois Volunteers. He was 21 years of age.

2644 v. Henry Eliphaz **Mead**[357] born 31 December 1844 and died 20 September 1845 at less than 1 year of age.

1520. **Margaret R.[8] Perkins** (Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[358] was born in Athens, Ohio 27 March 1822 and married **Rev. Abner Montgomery Thornton** 31 December 1850.[359] Son of Samuel **Thornton** and Anne **Henderson**, Abner was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and the family lived in Hartsville, Ind. in 1888.

Margaret R. **Perkins** and Rev. Abner Montgomery **Thornton** had the following children:

2645 i. Julia Zipporah[9] **Thornton**[360] born 1 April 1852 and married Levi **Johnon.**

2646 ii. Harry Perkins **Thornton**[361] born 18 October 1853 and died 29 December 1858 at 5 years of age.

2647 iii. John Freemont **Thornton**[362] born 14 May 1856 and died 24 September 1873 at 17 years of age.

2648 iv. George Snyder **Thornton**[363] born 12 March 1859.

2649 v. Abner Elwell **Thornton**[364] born 2 February 1862.

1521. **Henry Porter[8] Perkins** (Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[365] was born in Athens, Ohio 3 September 1824 and died 16 August 1887 in Carlisle, Ark., at 62 years of age. He married **Martha A. Brainard** 14 July 1857. Martha,[366] daughter of David **Brainard** and Martha **(__)**, was born in Hanging Rock, Ill. 27 October 1834.

Henry Porter **Perkins** and Martha A. **Brainard** had the following children:

2650 i. George Isaac[9] **Perkins** born 9 October 1860.[367]
2651 ii. David Brainard **Perkins** born 28 January 1862.[368]
2652 iii. Henry Elwell **Perkins** born 2 May 1864.[369]
2653 iv. Margaret Julia **Perkins** born 23 December 1865.[370]
2654 v. John Reuben **Perkins** born 28 September 1867 and died 15 August 1868 at almost 1 year of age.[371]
2655 vi. Annie May **Perkins** born 10 August 1869.[372]
2656 vii. Clara **Perkins** born 23 June 1871.[373]
2657 viii. Robert Augustus **Perkins** born 6 December 1872.[374]
2658 ix. Rosie **Perkins** born 17 May 1874.[375]
2659 x. Daisy **Perkins** born 27 May 1876.[376]
2660 xi. Charles Clark **Perkins** born 10 June 1878.[377]

1523. **Rev. George[8] Perkins** (Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[378] was born in Athens, Ohio 17 July 1829 and married **Eliza B. Beasley** 7 September 1854. Eliza,[379] daughter of John C. **Beasley** and Harriet **(__)**, was born in Bentonville, Ohio. He became a minister of the United Brethren church in 1851. The family was living in Saleski, Ohio in 1888 where he was in charge of Willow Creek Circuit of the Scioto Annual Conference.

Rev. George **Perkins** and Eliza B. **Beasley** had the following children:

\+ 2661 i. Harriet Zipporah[9] **Perkins** born 21 November 1855.
2662 ii. John F. **Perkins** born 24 October 1857 and died in infancy.[380]
2663 iii. Henry Edward **Perkins** born 25 April 1860.[381]
2664 iv. Cora L. **Perkins** born 20 July 1864.[382]
2665 v. George Eliphaz **Perkins** born 7 July 1867.[383]
2666 vi. Sarah Blanche **Perkins** born 24 June 1870.[384]

1524. **Rev. John Marshall[8] Perkins** (Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[385] was born in Athens, Ohio 22 September 1832 and married **Nancy E. Doty** in 1857. Nancy,[386] daughter of Robert W. **Doty** and Elizabeth A. **Rice**, was born in Jackson, Ill. He was ordained by the United Brethren Church and lived on a farm at Vergennes, Ill. in 1888.

Rev. John Marshall **Perkins** and Nancy E. **Doty** had the following children:

2667 i. John Walton[9] **Perkins**. Died in infancy.[387]
\+ 2668 ii. Mary Julia **Perkins** born in 1863.
2669 iii. Lewis Henry **Perkins** born in 1865.[388]

2670 iv. Sarah Elizabeth **Perkins** born in 1867.[389]
2671 v. George Rice **Perkins** born in 1869.[390]
2672 vi. Frank Eliphaz **Perkins** born in 1872.[391]
2673 vii. William Levi **Perkins** born in 1874.[392]
2674 viii. Lyman Ambrose **Perkins** born in 1877.[393]
2675 ix. Charles Wesley **Perkins** born in 1880.[394]
2676 x. Nancy Lucretia **Perkins** born in 1882.[395]
2677 xi. Effie Ward **Perkins** born in 1884.[396]

1525. **Julia C.**[8] **Perkins** (Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[397] was born in Athens, Ohio 19 November 1834 and married **Rev. Hiram Elwell** abt 1860. The family was living in Perryville, Ind. in 1888. Julia had been blind for many years but was able to read braille.

Julia C. **Perkins** and Rev. Hiram **Elwell** had the following children:

2678 i. Charles[9] **Elwell** born 22 March 1861 and died 6 September 1872 at 11 years of age.[398]
2679 ii. Homer A. **Elwell** born in 1862.[399] He was principal of a school in Otterburne, Wisc. in 1888.
2680 iii. John Henry **Elwell** born in 1864.[400]
2681 iv. William E. **Elwell** born in 1866.[401]
2682 v. Perley M. **Elwell** born in 1868.[402]
2683 vi. Robert W. **Elwell** born in 1870.[403]
2684 vii. Otto Harlan **Elwell** born in 1874.[404]

1526. **Louisa Zipporah**[8] **Perkins** (Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[405] was born in Athens, Ohio 13 March 1838 and married **John J. Shinn** 15 July 1857. John, son of Samuel S. **Shinn**, died 11 February 1883.[406] Louisa was living in Cerro Gordo, Ill. in 1888.

Louisa Zipporah **Perkins** and John J. **Shinn** had the following children:

2685 i. Alice[9] **Shinn** born 6 August 1861.[407]
2686 ii. Harlow **Shinn** born 21 July 1865.[408]
2687 iii. Winnie **Shinn** born 3 January 1868.[409]
2688 iv. Lucy **Shinn** born 25 January 1870.[410]
2689 v. Julia **Shinn** born 12 March 1872.[411]
2690 vi. Maud **Shinn** was born 21 March 1875.[412]
2691 vii. Cleo **Shinn** born 4 April 1877.[413]
2692 viii. Ella **Shinn** born 20 October 1879.[414]

1528. **Catherine Fitch[8] Perkins** (John[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[415] was born in Athens, Ohio 26 March 1825 and died 28 January 1848 at 22 years of age. She married **Joseph M. Dana** 18 September 1845. Joseph,[416] son of Joseph **Dana**, was born in Ipswich, Mass.

Catherine Fitch **Perkins** and Joseph M. **Dana** had the following child:

2693 i. John Perkins[9] **Dana.**[417] He was graduated from Ohio University and lived at Athens in 1888.

1538. **Lydia Ann[8] Perkins** (Rev. Henry[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[418] was born in Allentown, N.J. 1 May 1823 and married **James H. Bruyere** there 4 October 1849. James,[419] son of Price **Bruyere**, was born in Monmouth Co., N.J. He was the great grandson of Peter Bruyere who, for religious reasons, migrated to America about 1712 from Champagne, France and settled at Allentown.

Lydia Ann **Perkins** and James H. **Bruyere** had the following children:

2694 i. Harry Perkins[9] **Bruyere**[420] born in 1850 and married Cora **Dabney.**

2695 ii. Waller Reeve **Bruyere**[421] born in 1852 and married Cordelia **Stebbins.**

2696 iii. Richard Newbold **Bruyere**[422] born in 1854.

2697 iv. Sarah Virginia **Bruyere**[423] born in 1855 and married Dr. Charles B. **White.**

2698 v. James Henry **Bruyere**[424] born in 1857.

2699 vi. Addison Alexander **Bruyere**[425] born in 1860.

2700 vii. Thomas Chalmers **Bruyere**[426] born in 1862.

1556. **Jonathan[8] Perkins** (Charles[7], Joshua[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[427] was born in Lisbon, Conn. in 1814 and married twice. (1) **Mary J. Willoughby**. She was born in Canterbury, Conn. in September 1827 and died 16 August 1846 in Lisbon at 18 years of age.[428] (2) **Mary F. Hibbard** in Lisbon.

Jonathan **Perkins** and Mary J. **Willoughby** had the following child born in Lisbon:

2701 i. Mary Jane[9] **Perkins**[429] 10 May 1846 and married George R. **Clark.**

Jonathan **Perkins** and Mary F. **Hibbard** had the following children:

2702 ii. Charles Albert **Perkins**[430] born 8 July 1849 and died 24 October 1849 at 3 months of age.
2703 iii. Arthur L. **Perkins**[431] Died in infancy
2704 iv. Willis **Perkins**[432] born abt 1852.
2705 v. Emma Louisa **Perkins**[433] born 20 July 1853 and died 28 March 1854 at 8 months of age.
2706 vi. Joseph Hibbard **Perkins**[434] born 16 March 1854 and died 30 March 1854 at less than 1 month of age.
2707 vii. Clement LeRoy **Perkins**[435] born abt 1858.
2708 viii. Charles Hayden **Perkins**[436] born in 1859 and died in 1886 in Lisbon at 27 years of age.
2709 ix. Sarah Frances **Perkins**[437] born 1 March 1861 and died 3 August 1881 at 20 years of age.
2710 x. Emma Hibbard **Perkins**[438] born 30 July 1866 and died 10 February 1876 at 9 years of age.

1561. **Origen**[8] **Perkins** (Ephraim[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[439] was born in Mansfield, Conn. 23 February 1801 and married twice. (1) **Maria S. Stanton** 29 March 1829. Maria,[440] daughter of Capt. Nathaniel **Stanton**, was born in in Stonington, Conn. 13 May 1804 and died 13 January 1833 in Rising Sun, Ind., at 28 years of age. (2) **Julia Ann Dyer** in Burlington, Racine Co., Wisc. 22 May 1833. She was born in Shaftsbury, Vt. 26 June 1805 and died 27 August 1858 in Burlington at 53 years of age.[441] Early in his life Origen's parents moved to Trenton, Oneida Co., N.Y. After attending the Academy in Canadiagua, N.Y., he moved to Rising Sun in 1819 where he taught school. He moved to Burlington in 1836 and is credited with building both the first frame and stone houses there. He went overland to California in 1850 and on 12 March 1853 was killed by an Indian. He was a farmer by occupation.

Origen **Perkins** and Maria S. **Stanton** had the following children:

2711 i. Mary[9] **Perkins**[442] born in Trenton 21 April 1831 and died 18 August 1845 in Burlington at 14 years of age.
\+ 2712 ii. Frederick Stanton **Perkins** born 6 December 1832.

Origen **Perkins** and Julia Ann **Dyer** had the following child:

2713 iii. Charles **Perkins**[443] born in 1835 and died in 1836 in Joilet, Ill. at approximately 1 year of age.

1562. **Edward**[8] **Perkins** (Ephraim[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[444] was born in Mansfield, Conn. 6 April 1803 and died 3 September 1846 in Trenton, Oneida Co., N.Y., at 43 years of age. He married **Sarah Gage** there 23 September 1824. She died 9 February 1846 in Trenton.[445]

Edward **Perkins** and Sarah **Gage** had the following children born in Trenton:

2714 i. Edward Gage[9] **Perkins**.[446]
2715 ii. Henry **Perkins**.[447]
2716 iii. Mary **Perkins**.[448]
2717 iv. Emily **Perkins**.[449]

1563. **Lucy**[8] **Perkins** (Ephraim[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[450] was born in Mansfield, Conn. 3 May 1805 and died 17 January 1842 in Lanesboro, Mass., at 36 years of age. She married **Bushrod Buck** in Mansfield 11 October 1832.

Lucy **Perkins** and Bushrod **Buck** had the following children:

\+ 2718 i. Emily[9] **Buck.**
2719 ii. Perkins **Buck.**[451]

1565. **Emily**[8] **Perkins** (Ephraim[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[452] was born in Trenton, N.Y. 7 September 1808 and married **James Hollister** of Buffalo, N.Y. 15 September 1834. They were living in Buffalo in 1888.

Emily **Perkins** and James **Hollister** had the following children:

2720 i. Edward P.[9] **Hollister** born 22 April 1836.[453]
2721 ii. Mary **Hollister** born 22 December 1837.[454]
2722 iii. Emily **Hollister** born 18 August 1840.[455]
2723 iv. Frank M. **Hollister** born 28 November 1843. He was graduated from Harvard College and was living in Buffalo in 1888.[456]
2724 v. Frederick **Hollister** born 19 June 1848.[457]
2725 vi. Luther Guiteau **Hollister** born 31 May 1850.[458]

1566. **Ephraim**[8] **Perkins** (Ephraim[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[459] was born in Trenton, N.Y. 5 May 1810 and married **Fanny Merrick** 22 December 1835.

Ephraim **Perkins** and Fanny **Merrick** had the following children:

2726 i. Lucy[9] **Perkins**[460] born in March 1837 and died unmarried in May 1862 at 25 years of age.

2727 ii. Fidelia **Perkins**[461] born 29 August 1838 and died unmarried in 1888.

2728 iii. Helen Maria **Perkins**[462] born 30 June 1841 and was unmarried in 1888.

1567. **Pliny Merrick**[8] **Perkins** (Ephraim[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[463] was born in Trenton, N.Y. 24 January 1812 and died 21 April 1881 in Burlington, Wisc., at 69 years of age. He married **Ellen A. Conkey** in Dodge Centre, Wisc. 25 December 1846. A farmer, Pliny migrated west with his brother Edward to Joilet, Ill. After a short stay, he moved on to Burlington in 1837 where he built saw and grist mills on the White river. He built a woolen factory in 1843 and a flour and linseed oil mill in 1846.

Pliny Merrick **Perkins** and Ellen A. **Conkey** had the following children born in Burlington:

2729 i. Emily Holister[9] **Perkins** 3 January 1848.[464]

2730 ii. James Pliny **Perkins** 7 January 1850.[465]

2731 iii. Edward De Witt **Perkins** 5 February 1852.[466]

2732 iv. Origen Lucius **Perkins** 25 March 1854.[467]

2733 v. Mary Chaplin **Perkins** 6 November 1857.[468]

2734 vi. Frank Augustus **Perkins** 13 December 1859.[469]

2735 vii. Elmer Elsworth **Perkins** 3 August 1861.[470]

2736 viii. Lucius Conkey **Perkins** 11 April 1863.[471]

2737 ix. Orin Ephraim **Perkins** 14 October 1864.[472]

2738 x. Charles Townsend **Perkins** 5 February 1866.[473]

1571. **Benjamin Chaplin**[8] **Perkins** (Benjamin Chaplin[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[474] was born in Becket, Mass. 22 June 1812 and died 8 February 1876 in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill., at 63 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Hannah M. Cole** in Becket 25 November 1836. She died in 1849 in Rochester, Lorain Co., Ohio.[475] (2) **Jane A. Babcock** in Rochester 17 June 1849. They lived in Becket until about 1838, then moved to Rochester, leaving there in April 1855 for Viola, Mercer Co., Ill. and from there to Ottawa, Ill. in November 1864. Their final move was to Chicago.

Benjamin Chaplin **Perkins** and Hannah M. **Cole** had the following children:

2739 i. Elizabeth Anne[9] **Perkins**[476] born in Becket 19 September 1837 and married John E. **French.**

\+ 2740 ii. Bishop Walden **Perkins** born 18 October 1840.

2741 iii. Benjamin Chaplin **Perkins**[477] born in Rochester 9 December 1842 and married Carrie **Palmer.**

2742 iv. Julia **Perkins**[478] born in Rochester 6 May 1846 and married Charles W. **McCumber.**

2743 v. Hannah Maria **Perkins**[479] born in Rochester 22 February 1848 and married John P. **Clay.**

Benjamin Chaplin **Perkins** and Jane A. **Babcock** had the following children:

2744 vi. Elgin Kossuth **Perkins**[480] born in Rochester 8 April 1852.

2745 vii. Frances Isabel **Perkins**[481] born in Rochester 6 November 1854 and died 21 March 1869 in Ottawa, Ill., at 14 years of age.

2746 viii. Nellie May **Perkins**[482] born in Viola 2 June 1857 and married E. W. **Scott.**

1575. **Mary Chaplin[8] Perkins** (John Erastus[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[483] was born in Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. 10 December 1807 and died 25 February 1881 at 73 years of age. She married **Samuel Bradford** 19 January 1832. He was born in Louisville, N.Y. and was living there in 1888.[484]

Mary Chaplin **Perkins** and Samuel **Bradford** had the following children:

\+ 2747 i. William[9] **Bradford** born 17 November 1834.

\+ 2748 ii. Henry **Bradford** born 7 March 1837.

1578. **Ephraim[8] Perkins** (John Erastus[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[485] was born in Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. 16 June 1813 and died 17 May 1877 in Windsor, Sonoma Co., Calif., at 63 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Conkey** in Massena in 1848. She was from Wisconsin and was living in Windsor in 1888.[486]

Ephraim **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Conkey** had the following children:

2749 i. Bishop[9] **Perkins.**[487]

2750 ii. (Son) **Perkins.**[488] Died in infancy.

1581. **Frederick[8] Perkins** (John Erastus[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[489] was born in Massena, N.Y. 7 January 1824 and married **Catherine Barbara Winters** in Spring Prairie, Walworth Co., Wisc. 29 June 1860. She was born in Baden, Germany 29

June 1832.[490] Frederick also lived in Augusta, Eau Claire Co., Wisc. and was living in Burlington, Wisc. in 1888.

Frederick **Perkins** and Catherine Barbara **Winters** had the following children:

2751 i. Frederick[9] **Perkins** born in Spring Prairie 3 June 1861.[491]

2752 ii. Mary Chaplin **Perkins** born in Augusta 24 August 1862 and married Herbert Irving **Newman** in Burlington 5 October 1887.[492]

2753 iii. George Winters **Perkins** born in Augusta 12 April 1864.[493]

2754 iv. John Erastus **Perkins** born in Augusta 20 September 1866.[494]

2755 v. Minnie Ester **Perkins** born in Augusta 12 April 1868.[495]

2756 vi. Grace Luthera **Perkins** born 9 February 1872 and died 22 January 1877 at 4 years of age.[496]

1584. **Newcomb**[8] **Perkins** (John Erastus[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[497] was born in Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. 10 April 1829 and married **Salome Smith** there 28 August 1861. The family was living in Eau Claire Co., Wisc. in 1888.

Newcomb **Perkins** and Salome **Smith** had the following child born in Massena:

2757 i. (Daughter)[9] **Perkins** 8 December 1864.[498]

1588. **Augustus Messenger**[8] **Perkins** (Origen Augustus[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[499] was born in Becket, Mass. 9 May 1817 and married **Ruth S. Snow** 8 November 1838. She was born 30 November 1814.[500] He was a farmer in West Winsted, Conn. in 1888.

Augustus Messenger **Perkins** and Ruth S. **Snow** had the following children:

2758 i. Ephraim Augustus[9] **Perkins**[501] born in Becket 31 August 1839.

2759 ii. Roger Mills **Perkins**[502] born 17 July 1841 and died 21 January 1864 at 22 years of age.

2760 iii. Timothy Wadsworth **Perkins**[503] born 27 March 1843 and died 19 January 1863 at 19 years of age.

2761 iv. Benjamin Chaplin **Perkins**[504] born 27 March 1845.

2762 v. Susan Sarepta **Perkins**[505] born 25 March 1847.

2763 vi. Sarah Lydia **Perkins**[506] born 9 January 1850.

2764 vii. Bishop **Perkins**[507] born 27 September 1853 and died 12 March 1877 at 23 years of age.

2765 viii. Mary **Perkins**[508] born 26 November 1855

1589. **Charles Orton**[8] **Perkins** (Origen Augustus[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[509] was born in Becket, Mass. 25 September 1819 and died 30 April 1887 in Thomasville, Ga., at 67 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Johanna Sarepta Snow** in Becket 13 April 1842. Johanna,[510] daughter of Timothy **Snow** and Ruth **(__),** was born 23 September 1824 and died 5 October 1845 in Becket at 21 years of age. (2) **Olive Chastina Snow** in Becket 11 February 1846. Johanna's sister, she was born 3 August 1817 and died 8 November 1883 at 66 years of age.[511] He taught school at Becket and Tolland, Mass. for several years and from 1842 to '49 was employed by the Boston & Albany R.R. Co. In 1849 he moved his family to the old Perkins farm and lived with his parents. He was justice of the peace (1846-76), served four years as state representative, was on the school committee for 21 years, held office in several agricultural associations, and was, for awhile, president of Lee & New Haven Railroad. He also lived in Oswego, Kans. before his death.

Charles Orton **Perkins** and Johanna Sarepta **Snow** had the following child:

2766 i. Fred[9] **Perkins**[512] born 16 September 1845 and married Mary E. **May** 22 September 1869. They were living in Oswego, Kans. in 1888.

Charles Orton **Perkins** and Olive Chastina **Snow** had the following children:

2767 ii. Belle **Perkins**[513] born 23 March 1853 and died of consumption 1 July 1871 at 18 years of age.

2768 iii. Blanche **Perkins**[514] born 23 February 1856.

1590. **Sarah Lydia**[8] **Perkins** (Origen Augustus[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[515] was born in Becket, Mass. 8 September 1822 and died there 12 January 1850 at 27 years of age. She married **William Birnie** 4 February 1842. He was born in Portoello (near Edinburgh, Scotland) in November 1818.[516] He married (1) **Martha Noyes Perkins** 11 February 1852. (See # 1446.) William lived in Springfield, Mass. in 1888 where he was a water works contractor and a dealer in water bonds, etc. His wives were third cousins; their common ancestors were Joseph [1674-1726] and Martha (Morgan) [1680-1754] Perkins. (See Generation 4, No. 58.)

Sarah Lydia **Perkins** and William **Birnie** had the following children:

2769 i. (Son)[9] **Birnie** born in 5 August 1824.[517]

2770 ii. (Son) **Birnie**. Died in infancy.[518]

2771 iii. Charles Alexander **Birnie** born 13 March 1844. He was a lawyer and Secretary of the Fire and Marine Insurance Co. of Springfield, Mass. in 1888.[519]

2772 iv. William Perkins **Birnie** born 24 December 1849.[520]

1596. **Eliza Seymour[8] Perkins** (Rev. Nathan[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[521] was born in West Hartford, Conn. 30 July 1800 and died 24 March 1887 in Greenfield, Mass., at 86 years of age. She married **George Grinnell** in Amherst, Mass. 17 February 1820. George,[522] son of George **Grinnell** and Lydia **Stevens**, was born in Greenfield 25 December 1786 and died there 20 November 1877 at 90 years of age. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1808; admitted to the Franklin Co., Mass. bar in 1811; was a member of the Massachusetts state senate (1824-8); judge of probate (1849-53). He was awarded an LL.D. from Amherst College.

Eliza Seymour **Perkins** and George **Grinnell** had the following children born in Greenfield:

2773 i. James Seymour[9] **Grinnell** 24 July 1821.[523]

2774 ii. George Blake **Grinnell** 11 November 1823.[524]

2775 iii. William Fowler **Grinnell** 11 January 1826 and died 15 August 1827 in Greenfield, at 1 year of age.[525]

2776 iv. Helen Eliza **Grinnell** 13 August 1828 and died 29 November 1886 in London, England, at 58 years of age.[526]

2777 v. William Fowler **Grinnell** 2 January 1831.[527]

2778 vi. Thomas Perkins **Grinnell** in 1833 and died 24 May 1884 in New York State, at 50 years of age.[528]

2779 vii. Harriette Campfield **Grinnell** 27 February 1836.[529]

2780 viii. Ella Lydia **Grinnell** 19 June 1839.[530]

1597. **Harriet[8] Perkins** (Rev. Nathan[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[531] was born in West Hartford, Conn. 20 December 1803 and died in 1860 in Newark, Essex Co., N.J., at 56 years of age. She married **Rev. Robert Ball Campfield** 23 June 1829. Robert, son of Robert B. **Campfield** and Phebe **Ball**, was born in Newark 3 June 1802 and died there in 1860 at 58 years of age. He was graduated from Nassau College in Princeton, N.J. (1824) and Auburn Theological Seminary (1828) and ordained at New Preston, Conn. in 1831 where he remained until 1834. He then served as secretary of the American L.S. and Christian Union.

Harriet **Perkins** and Rev. Robert Ball **Campfield** had the following children:

2781 i. Elizabeth Upham[9] **Campfield** born in New Preston 29 July 1830.[532]

2782 ii. Robert McNiel **Campfield** was born in New Preston in November 1831 and died 20 March 1852 at 20 years of age.[533]

2783 iii. Nathan Perkins **Campfield** born 4 June 1838 and died in September 1869 at 31 years of age. He married Jane J. **Ivison** 24 October 1865. She was the daughter of Henry **Ivison.**[534]

\+ 2784 iv. Mary Perkins **Campfield** born 17 May 1841.

2785 v. Harriet **Campfield** born 14 January 1845.[535]

1598. **Thomas Goodman[8] Perkins** (Rev. Nathan[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[536] was born in West Hartford, Conn. 16 December 1806 and died 13 November 1866 at 59 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Eleanor Sophia Clarke** 7 December 1831. Eleanor,[537] daughter of Dr. Peter **Clarke** and Maria **Fisher**, was born in Brooklyn, N.Y. 7 December 1808 and died 12 April 1851 at 42 years of age. (2) **Mrs. Harriet Amelia (Allen) Cady** 20 December 1852.

Thomas Goodman **Perkins** and Eleanor Sophia **Clarke** had the following children:

2786 i. George Henry[9] **Perkins**[538] born in May 1832 and died in 1833 at approximately 1 year of age.

2787 ii. Ellen Sophia **Perkins**[539] born 30 April 1836 and married Frederick Belden **Squier** of Pittsfield, Mass. 25 January 1859. They had no children and lived in Buffalo, N.Y.

Thomas Goodman **Perkins** and Mrs. Harriet Amelia (Allen) **Cady** had the following children:

\+ 2788 iii. Thomas Goodman **Perkins** born 23 May 1856.

2789 iv. George Hazard **Perkins** born 10 June 1859.[540] He was living in Buffalo, N.Y. in 1888.

1600. **Sarah Gridley[8] Perkins** (Timothy Pitkin[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[541] was born in West Hartford, Conn. 24 March 1812 and died 30 September 1866 in Payson, Ill., at 54 years of age. She married **Lewis Faxon** in West Hartford 13 January 1832. Lewis,[542] son of Ebenezer **Faxon** and Mary **Colton**, was born in West Hartford. He moved his family to Illinois but after his wife's death he returned to and was living in Englewood, Conn. in 1888.

Sarah Gridley **Perkins** and Lewis **Faxon** had the following children:

2790 i. Lewis Perkins[9] **Faxon**[543] born 23 November 1838 and died 10 August 1839 at 7 months of age.

2791 ii. Isabella Perkins **Faxon**[544] born 25 December 1842 and married David **Thompson**. They had two children; no details provided.

2792 iii. Albert Lewis **Faxon**[545] born 7 November 1851 and died 20 July 1852 at 8 months of age.

1606. **Jerusha**[8] **Perkins** (Timothy Pitkin[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[546] was born in West Hartford, Conn. in August 1804 and died 4 April 1863 in Hartford at 58 years of age. She married **William Benham** of West Hartford in West Hartford. He died in 1860.[547]

Jerusha **Perkins** and William **Benham** had the following children:

2793 i. George[9] **Benham**.[548]

2794 ii. Nathan **Benham**[549] He married Katie J. **King.** They were living in Hartford in 1888.

2795 iii. William **Benham**.[550]

2796 iv. James Lewis **Benham**.[551] They were living in Hartford in 1888.

2797 v. Thomas **Benham**.[552] Died in infancy.

1609. **Catherine**[8] **Seymour** (Catherine[7] **Perkins**, Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[553] was born in Hartford, Conn. 25 May 1806 and died 3 March 1884 at 77 years of age. She married **Calvin Day** 5 December 1827. He died 10 June 1884. [554]

Catherine **Seymour** and Calvin **Day** had the following children:

2798 i. Julia Seymour[9] **Day**.[555] She married Col. George Perkins **Bissel** in 1854.

2799 ii. Caroline Elizabeth **Day**.[556]

2800 iii. John Calvin **Day**.[557] He was graduated from Yale in 1857.

2801 iv. Katherine Perkins **Day**.[558] She married Joseph Cook **Jackson** of New York.

1617. **Mary**[8] **Seymour** (Catherine[7] **Perkins**, Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[559] was born in Hartford, Conn. 1 November 1820 and died there 18 April 1883 at 62 years of age. She married **Russell Goodrich Talcott** in Hartford 28 October 1846. He died 3 March 1863 in Hartford.[560]

Mary **Seymour** and Russell Goodrich **Talcott** had the following child:

2802 i. Mary[9] **Talcott**.[561] An artist and genealogist, she resided in Hartford in 1888. She was author of *Memorial History of Hartford County.*

1619. **Clarissa**[8] **Perkins** (Edward[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[562] was born in West Hartford, Conn. in 1811 and died in 1874 at 63 years of age. She married **Henry Westcott** of Providence, R.I. in 1827.

Clarissa **Perkins** and Henry **Westcott** had the following child born in Providence:

2803 i. Mary[9] **Westcott** in 1829.[563]

1620. **Maria**[8] **Perkins** (Edward[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[564] was born in West Hartford, Conn. in 1813 and died 3 February 1870 in Providence, R.I, at 56 years of age. She married **William Whipple Brown** January 1836. They were living in Providence in 1888.

Maria **Perkins** and William Whipple **Brown** had the following children:

2804 i. Elizabeth Whipple[9] **Brown**[565] born 24 September 1836. Unmarried in 1888.

2805 ii. Henrietta Whitman **Brown**[566] born in April 1839 and married Pardon J. **Jastram** in 1869.

2806 iii. Edward Whipple **Brown**[567] born 20 January 1840 and died 1 July 1888 at 48 years of age.

2807 iv. Maria Perkins **Brown**[568] born 11 November 1842. Unmarried in 1888.

2808 v. Clarissa **Brown**.[569] born in 1843 Died in infancy.

2809 vi. Reginald Channing **Brown**[570] born in August 1845 and died in 1885 at 39 years of age. He married Maria **Field** 1869.

2810 vii. Robert Perkins **Brown**[571] born in June 1850.

2811 viii. Almira Adie **Brown**[572] born 24 March 1853 and married Rev. Charles B. **Elder** of South Boston, Mass. 11 November 1881.

1623. **Almira Jencks**[8] **Perkins** (Edward[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[573] was born in Windham, Conn. in 1823 and married **Alexander Hales Adie** in Providence, R.I, 2 December 1840. He married (1) **Julia Ann Perkins** 1835.

Almira Jencks **Perkins** and Alexander Hales **Adie** had the following child:

2812 i. Julia Perkins[9] **Adie**[574] born in April 1843 and married Fred E. **Anthony** of Providence in June 1872.

1639. **Frederick B.**[8] **Perkins** (Thomas Clap[7], Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[575] was born in Hartford, Conn. 27 September 1828 and married **Mary A. Westcott** 21 May 1857. He attended Yale but did not graduate and studied law in the office of his father and was admitted to the bar in Hartford. His interest in education led to the editorship of the *American Journal of Education*. He was on the staff of the *New York Tribune* and then went to Boston as assistant librarian in the Boston Public Library and engaged in other literary work. From Boston he moved to San Francisco to become librarian of the city library. He began working for a San Francisco newspaper in 1888. He, and his brother, Charles E., have done considerable genealogical work on descendants of Dea. Joseph Perkins of Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass.

Frederick B. **Perkins** and Mary A. **Westcott** had the following children:

2813 i. Thomas H.[9] **Perkins**. Died young.[576]

2814 ii. Thomas Adie **Perkins** born 22 July 1859.[577]

2815 iii. Charlotte A. **Perkins** born 3 July 1860.[578]

2816 iv. Julia DeWolf **Perkins** born abt 1862 and died in October 1886 at 24 years of age.[579]

1640. **Emily B.**[8] **Perkins** (Thomas Clap[7], Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[580] was born in Hartford, Conn. 23 November 1829 and married **Rev. Edward Everett Hale** 13 October 1852. Edward,[581] son of Nathan **Hale** and Sarah Preston **Everette**, was born in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. 3 April 1822 and died there 10 June 1909 at 87 years of age. He was graduated (1835) from the Boston Latin School and entered Harvard at age 13, graduating in 1839, second in his class. His father published the Boston *Daily Advertiser* and he did some reporting for the paper during his school years and eventually became assistant editor. After graduation from Harvard, he became an usher in the Boston Latin School and studied divinity and in the spring of 1846 was ordained minister of the Church of the Unity in Worcester, Mass where he served for 10 years. He became pastor of Boston's South Congregational Church in 1856, serving until 1899.

His deep interest in the anti-slavery movement, especially Kansas, and in popular education, especially Chatauqua, resulted in voluminous contributions to newspapers and magazines. He helped found and edited the *Christian Examiner*, Old and New in 1869 which was merged into *Scrib-*

ners Magazine in 1875. He was author or editor of more than 60 books of fiction, travel, sermons, biography, and history.

He came into notice as a writer in 1859 when the *Atlantic Monthly* published his short story "My Double and How He Undid Me." His best known story, "The Man Without a Country," (1863), did much to strengthen the Union cause in the North. In it he crafted a realism which led many readers to believe the narrative to be a record of fact. "The Man Without a Country," "The Rag Man," "The Rag Woman," and "The Skeleton in the Closet" assured him a prominent position among American short-story writers. His story, "Ten Times One is Ten" with its hero Harry Wadsworth and its motto: "Look up and not down, look forward and not back, look out and not in, and lend a hand " led to the formation among young people of "Lend a Hand Clubs," "Look Up Legions," and "Harry Wadsworth Clubs." His 1873 story, "In His Name" resulted in other organizations for religious work such as "King Daughters" and "Kings Sons." A revised edition of his principal work was published in 10 volumes in 1899. He served as chaplain of the U.S. Senate (1903-09) and was a nephew of Edward Everett, the orator and statesman, and grandnephew of Nathan Hale, the martyred American Revolution soldier.

Emily B. **Perkins** and Rev. Edward Everett **Hale** had the following children:

2817 i. Alexander[9] **Hale** born in Worcester 18 December 1853.[582] Died in infancy.

2818 ii. Ellen D. **Hale** born in Worcester 11 February 1855.[583]

2819 iii. Arthur **Hale** born in Boston 12 August 1859.[584]

2820 iv. Charles A. **Hale** born in Boston 1 March 1861.[585]

2821 v. Edward E. **Hale** born in Boston 18 February 1863.[586]

2822 vi. Phillip **Hale** born in Boston 21 May 1865.[587]

2823 vii. Herbert D. **Hale** born in Boston 22 July 1866.[588]

2824 viii. Henry K. **Hale** born in Boston 6 June 1868.[589] Died young.

2825 ix. Robert **Hale** born in Boston 5 September 1870.[590]

1641. **Charles E.**[8] **Perkins** (Thomas Clap[7], Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[591] was born in Hartford, Conn. 23 March 1832 and married **Lucy M. Adams** of Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. 29 August 1855. After graduation from Williams College in 1853, he studied law in his father Hartford office. He was admitted to the Hartford bar in 1855 and affiliated with his father, eventually becoming a partner. He continued in the office after his father's death and was practicing in Hartford in 1888.

Charles E. **Perkins** and Lucy M. **Adams** had the following children born in Hartford:

2826 i. Mary R.[9] **Perkins** [592] 22 July 1857 and married Rev. Sidney D. **Hooker** of Dillon, Mont. 26 January 1887.

2827 ii. Emily H. **Perkins** [593] 23 January 1861 and married Howard H. **Knapp** of Bridgeport, Conn. 9 February 1888.

2828 iii. Arthur **Perkins**[594] 16 May 1864. He was graduated from Yale in 1887 and began the practice of law with his father's firm.

2829 iv. Lucy A. **Perkins**[595] 23 October 1865.

2830 v. Thomas C. **Perkins**[596] 16 May 1873.

1642. **Catherine B.**[8] **Perkins** (Thomas Clap[7], Enoch[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[597] was born in Hartford, Conn. 9 May 1836 and died 15 November 1879 at 43 years of age. She married **William C. Gilman** 14 September 1859.[598] He was a trustee of the Juvenile Asylum and treasurer of the New York Prison Association in 1888.

Catherine B. **Perkins** and William C. **Gilman** had the following children:

2831 i. Theodore[9] **Gilman**.[599] Died young.

2832 ii. Bessie **Gilman**.[600] Died young.

2833 iii. Houghton **Gilman**[601] born 8 August 1867.

2834 iv. Francis **Gilman**[602] born 15 December 1870.

1665. **Mary**[8] **Clarke** (Harriet[7] **Perkins**, Samuel[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[603] was born in Windham, Conn. 4 July 1836 and died 26 July 1870 at 34 years of age. She married **Anthony Lane**.

Mary **Clarke** and Anthony **Lane** had the following children:

2835 i. Ernest Edward[9] **Lane**[604] born 30 March 1867 and died 28 November 1883 at 16 years of age.

2836 ii. Mary Perkins **Lane**[605] born 16 July 1870 and died 2 August 1870 at less than 1 month of age.

1676. **Otis Goodspeed**[8] **Perkins** (Daniel Buck[7], Daniel Buck[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[606] was born in Constantia, N.Y. 12 October 1816 and married **Julia A. Bender** 15 January 1845. She was born in Onodaga Co., N.Y.[607] The family moved to Racine Co., Wisc. in 1846 and was living there in 1888.

Otis Goodspeed **Perkins** and Julia A. **Bender** had the following children:

+	2837	i.	Francis M.[9] **Perkins** born 21 June 1846.
+	2838	ii.	Mary Adeline **Perkins** born 10 April 1851.
+	2839	iii.	Lucius H. **Perkins** born 5 March 1855.

1677. **Clarinda**[8] **Perkins** (Daniel Buck[7], Daniel Buck[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[608] was born in Constantia, N.Y. 13 January 1819 and married **James Raleigh** in Manlius, Onodaga Co., N.Y., in 1845. They were living in Oakland, Calif. in 1888.

Clarinda **Perkins** and James **Raleigh** had the following children:

2840	i.	Rosalia Claretta[9] **Raleigh**[609] born in Cicero, N.Y. 29 October 1846 and died 24 December 1848 in Milwaukee, Wisc., at 2 years of age.
2841	ii.	Marcella Perkins **Raleigh**[610] born in Milwaukee 4 May 1849.
2842	iii.	Charlie Jay **Raleigh**[611] born 25 June 1852 and married Cora Ann **Connor** 13 August 1876. They had several children. No details available.
2843	iv.	Lewis Alfred **Raleigh**[612] born 27 January 1855 and married Irene **Stoddard** 6 November 1873. The family was living in Oakland, Calif. in 1888. They had several children but no details provided.

1681. **Franklin Loomis**[8] **Perkins** (Daniel Buck[7], Daniel Buck[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[613] was born in Constantia, N.Y. 7 April 1828 and married **Mary M. Simonds** in Hudson, St. Croix Co., Wisc. 30 October 1854. She was born in Hooksett, N.H. 7 February 1830.[614] Franklin was a lawyer, farmer, and mineralogist. The family moved to Alameda, Calif. in September 1870 and were living there in 1888.

Franklin Loomis **Perkins** and Mary M. **Simonds** had the following children born in Hudson:

	2844	i.	Minnie Amarilla[9] **Perkins**[615] 16 November 1857.
+	2845	ii.	Frank James **Perkins** 26 September 1859.
	2846	iii.	Asa Lewis **Perkins**[616] 25 August 1862. He was living in Alameda in 1888.

1701. **Susan**[8] **Howland** (Lydia[7] **Bill**, Lydia[6] **Huntington**, Hannah[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) birth date unknown, married **John Aspinwall Sr.**

Susan **Howland** and John **Aspinwall** Sr. had the following child:

\+ 2847 i. Mary Rebecca[9] **Aspinwall** born in 1809.

1702. **Joshua Newton[8] Perkins** (John[7], Simeon[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[617] was born in Liverpool, Nova Scotia, Canada 4 December 1804 and died in 1876 in Irvington, N.Y., at 71 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Bishop** in 1831. Elizabeth,[618] daughter of Daniel L. **Bishop** and Lucy (__), was born in Ithaca, N.Y. Between 1849 and 1870, the family lived at Ithaca, Cincinnati, New York City, and Norwich before settling in Irvington.

Joshua Newton **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Bishop** had the following children:

\+ 2848 i. Lucy Bishop[9] **Perkins** born 30 June 1832.

2849 ii. Emily Elizabeth **Perkins**[619] born in November 1836 and died in 1838 at 1 year of age.

\+ 2850 iii. Rev. Joshua Newton **Perkins** born 8 May 1840.

2851 iv. Hasbrouck **Perkins**[620] born in 1842 and died in 1843 at 1 year of age.

2852 v. Washington **Perkins**[621] born in 1845. Died shortly after birth.

2853 vi. Elizabeth Newton **Perkins**[622] born in 1846.

1706. **Edmund[8] Perkins** (Francis Asher[7], Hezekiah[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[623] was born in Norwich, Conn. in 1819 and died there 2 August 1865 at 46 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Elizabeth Wilkinson** who was born in Pomfret, Conn. in 1818 and died 5 April 1852 in Norwich at 33 years of age.[624] (2) **Juliet Warner** in New London, Conn. in 1853. She was born in Brooklyn, Conn. 20 March 1834 and died 30 March 1875 in Norwich, at 41 years of age.[625]

Edmund **Perkins** and Elizabeth **Wilkinson** had the following children:

2854 i. Francis W.[9] **Perkins**[626] born in Norwich in 1847 and died 13 January 1884 in New York State, at 36 years of age.

2855 ii. Mary E. **Perkins**[627] born in February 1848. She was unmarried in 1888.

2856 iii. Edmund **Perkins**[628] born in 1850 and died 29 March 1867 in Florida, at 16 years of age.

2857 iv. Elizabeth **Perkins**.[629]

Edmund **Perkins** and Juliet **Warner** had the following children:

\+ 2858 v. Robert W. **Perkins** born 21 August 1855.

\+ 2859 vi. Donald G. **Perkins** born 14 June 1858.

2860 vii. Philip **Perkins**[630] born in Norwich 28 October 1860 and died there 28 March 1863, at 2 years of age.

1709. **Thomas Hezekiah**[8] **Perkins** (Col. George Leonard[7], Hezekiah[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[631] was born in Norwich, Conn. 14 August 1834 and married twice. (1) **Elizabeth G. Lusk** 12 July 1862. She was born in Norwich and died there 15 February 1870.[632] (2) **Helen L. Reynolds** in Norwich 20 September 1872. She died there in June 1889.[633]

Thomas Hezekiah **Perkins** and Elizabeth G. **Lusk** had the following child born in Norwich:

2861 i. George Leonard[9] **Perkins**[634] 18 November 1865 and died there 24 August 1866 at 9 months of age.

Thomas Hezekiah **Perkins** and Helen L. **Reynolds** had the following children born in Norwich:

2862 ii. Helen Lathrop **Perkins** 4 April 1874.[635]

2863 iii. George L. **Perkins** 26 December 1876 and died there 25 August 1877, at 8 months of age.[636]

2864 iv. Harold **Perkins** 5 April 1878.[637]

2865 v. Marian **Perkins** 8 December 1880.[638]

1712. **Mariah B.**[8] **Ayers** (Lovica[7] **Stanton**, Lovica[6] **Gates**, Charity[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[639] was born in Vermont 30 September 1811 and died abt 1859 in St. Clair Co., Mich. She married **John R. Jones** in Middlesex Co., Ontario, Canada abt 1826. John,[640] son of William **Jones** and Harriet H. **(__)**, was born 20 August 1803 and died 9 December 1884 in Port Huron, Mich., at 81 years of age. Maria and John were buried at Lakeport Cemetery, Lakeport, Mich.

Mariah B. **Ayers** and John R. **Jones** had the following children:

2866 i. Ephraim Ayers[9] **Jones**[641] born in Ontario Province 21 October 1827 and died 31 August 1911 in Plympton Twp, Lambton Co., Ontario, Canada, at 83 years of age. He was buried in South Plympton Cemetery. He married Evelina **Myrick** who was born 26 March 1832 and died 1 December 1923 at 91 years of age.[642]

2867 ii. William **Jones**[643] was born in Canada abt 1832 and died 6 December 1890 in Port Huron, Mich., at 58 years of age. He married Mary **Brody** abt 1856.

2868 iii. Stephen V. **Jones**[644] was born in Ontario Province 19 November 1835 and died 21 December 1917 in Port Huron, at 82 years of age. He was buried at Lakeside Cemetery. He married twice. (1) Minerva A. **Monroe** in St Clair 20 September 1857. Minerva,[645] daughter of Sandford **Monroe** and Delia (__), was born 4 September 1842 and died 28 May 1891 at 48 years of age. (2) Mary M. **Wolcott** in Detroit, Mich. 18 July 1893. Mary[646] daughter of Nelson **Wolcott** and Mary **Wilcox,** was born abt 1843 and died 7 August 1900 at 57 years of age. She was the widow of a Mr. Reeves. Stephen served with the 5th, 7th, and 1st Michigan cavalry from 30 March 1865 to 10 March 1866.

2869 iv. Evelyn **Jones**[647] born abt 1837 and married (__) **Molton.**

2870 v. Merrill Stanton **Jones**[648] born in Ontario Province 23 March 1838 and died 29 November 1921 in Port Huron, at 83 years of age. He married Rhoda Ann **Stevens** in St. Clair 15 May 1859. Rhoda,[649] daughter of Alonzo Joshua **Stevens** and Eleanor **Cascadden,** was born in February 1841 and died aft 29 November 1921 at approximately 80 years of age.

\+ 2871 vi. Melissa Esther **Jones** born 3 February 1840.

2872 vii. Almira E. **Jones**[650] born in Canada 15 February 1843 and married William **Whiting.** William was the son of Peter **Whiting** and Margaret (__).[651]

2873 viii. Capt. John R. **Jones**[652] born in Canada 20 September 1844 and married Lucretia **Worwick** in St. Clair 15 December 1869. Lucretia,[653] daughter of Thomas **Worwick** and Mary (__),was born abt 1844. John's title of captain comes from owning and operating a ship on the Great Lakes. He served in the Civil War from 30 March 1865 to 10 March 1866 as a private with the 5th, 7th, and 1st Michigan cavalry.

2874 ix. Capt. Jesse **Jones**[654] born in Ontario Province 15 December 1845 and died 22 April 1928 at the Pacific Branch, National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers in Los Angeles, Calif., at 82 years of age. He married Mary **Sims.** Jesse's title as captain comes from owning and operating a ship on the Great Lakes. He served in the Civil War in the 2nd Michigan cavalry from 23 February 1864 to 17 August 1865 as a private.

2875 x. Henry Edward **Jones**[655] born in Canada 11 December 1847.

2876 xi. Emily **Jones**[656] born in Canada 16 March 1850 and died bef 1860 in Canada.

2877 xii. Louisa **Jones** born in Canada in 1854.[657]

1720. **Robert**[8] **Huse** (John[7], Elizabeth[6] **Hale**, Anna[5] **Short**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[658] was born in Newbury, Essex Co., Mass. 21 September 1771 and died 4 September 1857 in Rochester, Vt., at 85 years of age. He married **Lydia Jewett** in Newbury 2 February 1797. Robert was living in Hartland, Vt. at the time of his marriage. Mary was born 10 May 1773 and died 5 September 1853 in Rochester, at 80 years of age.[659]

Robert **Huse** and Lydia **Jewett** had the following children born in Rochester:

+	2878	i.	Thomas[9] **Huse** 2 December 1798.
	2879	ii.	Dorothy **Huse**[660] 31 August 1799 and died 11 July 1801 in Rochester, at almost 2 years of age.
	2880	iii.	Lavinia **Huse**[661] 17 April 1800 and died 12 July 1801 in Rochester, at 1 year of age.
	2881	iv.	Amos G. **Huse**[662] 7 June 1804.
	2882	v.	Dorothy **Huse**[663] 12 April 1806 and married an unnamed person in Rochester 19 August 1826.
	2883	vi.	John **Huse**[664] 18 April 1808 and died 20 January 1818 in Rochester, at 9 years of age.
	2884	vii.	Anna **Huse**[665] 19 December 1812 and died 9 January 1875 in Rochester, at 62 years of age. She married William **Ellsworth** there 21 November 1861.
	2885	viii.	Eliza **Huse**[666] 12 January 1814 and died 27 July 1857 in Rochester, at 43 years of age.
	2886	ix.	Ebenezer **Huse**[667] 25 September 1815 and died 24 March 1909 in Manhattan, Kans., at 93 years of age. He married Fannie W. **Dyer** in Rochester 1 December 1841.

1723. **John**[8] **Whipple** (John[7], Capt. John[6], Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[668] birth date unknown, was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 5 May 1776 and died in 1858. He married **Eunice Holbrook** who was born in 1781 and died in 1858 at 77 years of age.[669]

John **Whipple** and Eunice **Holbrook** had the following child:

+	2887	i.	William Ward[9] **Whipple** born 25 August 1813.

1724. **John**[8] **Patch** (Joseph[7], Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[670] birth date unknown, married **Harriet Johnson**.

John **Patch** and Harriet **Johnson** had the following child:

+	2888	i.	William Johnson[9] **Patch.**

1726. **Nathaniel Tracy**[8] **Safford** (Martha[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[671] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 24 June 1785 and died in Beverly Farm, Mass. He married **Nancy Stinson** 27 February 1817. She was born in Dunbarton, N.H. 20 August 1795 and died 16 June 1874 in Beverly, Mass., at 78 years of age.[672]

Nathaniel Tracy **Safford** and Nancy **Stinson** had the following child born in Beverly:

2889 i. Martha[9] **Safford** 21 February 1826.[673]

1727. **Martha**[8] **Safford** (Martha[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[674] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 31 August 1792 and died 17 October 1833 in Salem, Mass., at 41 years of age. She married **Tracy Patch** 3 November 1813. Tracy,[675] son of Nehemiah **Patch** and Hepzibel **Wells**, was baptized in Ipswich 29 May 1784 and died bef 20 November 1818. He was a ship owner and captain and was a privateer during the War of 1812. He died at sea as captain of the brig *Helen* in the Carribean. News of his death reached Salem from the island of Pointe-a-Pitre, Guadeloupe on 20 January 1818. He was buried there.

Martha **Safford** and Tracy **Patch** had the following child:

\+ 2890 i. Martha Whipple[9] **Patch** born abt 1815.

1730. **John**[8] **Whipple** (Lt. Edward[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[676] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 13 May 1807 and died there 10 September 1871 at 64 years of age. He married **Hannah Maria Story** in Hamilton 6 January 1828. (Date of intent to marry 13 October 1827.) Hannah,[677] daughter of Ephraim **Story** and Hannah **Goldsmith**, was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 29 April 1809 and died 2 September 1905 in Hamilton, at 96 years of age.

John **Whipple** and Hannah Maria **Story** had the following children born in Hamilton:

2891 i. Hannah Maria[9] **Whipple** [678] 9 April 1829 and died 28 October 1913 at 84 years of age. She married Oliver **Whipple** in Hamilton 19 August 1854. Oliver,[679] son of Oliver **Whipple** and Sally **Lovering,** was born in Hamilton 19 August 1824. Oliver and Hannah were fourth cousins; their common ancestors being John Whipple (1660-1722) and Hannah Rolfe (1669-1701). See Generation 4, No. 62.

\+ 2892 ii. John Henry **Whipple** 4 February 1831.

2893 iii. Emerson Augustus **Whipple**[680] 2 August 1833 and died 12 May 1913 at 79 years of age. He married Anna A. **Blatchford** in Hamilton. Anna,[681] daughter of Stephen **Blatchford** and Nancy **Kinsman,** was born 15 June 1835.

2894 iv. Elizabeth Ann **Whipple**[682] 31 August 1836 and died 23 September 1875 at 39 years of age.

2895 v. Albert Morton **Whipple**[683] 11 January 1839 and died 3 May 1916 at 77 years of age. He married Martha **Colby** 12 December 1864.

2896 vi. Sarah **Whipple**[684] 28 April 1841.

2897 vii. Austin Alvin **Whipple**[685] 9 May 1843 and died 5 March 1923 at 79 years of age.

2898 viii. Warren Lyman **Whipple**[686] 29 January 1846 and died 27 August 1859 in Hamilton, at 13 years of age.

2899 ix. Clarissa Ellen **Whipple**[687] 29 January 1846 and died 5 February 1852 in Hamilton, at 6 years of age.

2900 x. Edward **Whipple**[688] 11 April 1848 and died 6 February 1850 in Hamilton, at almost 11 months of age. His death was caused by a spirit lamp[689] explosion.

2901 xi. Abby B. **Whipple**[690] 3 August 1849.

2902 xii. Arthur Webster **Whipple**[691] 21 April 1852.

2903 xiii. Allen W. **Whipple**[692] 21 April 1852 and died 11 February 1854 in Hamilton, at 1 year of age.

2904 xiv. Abby Ellen **Whipple**[693] 13 April 1855 and died 23 April 1902 at 47 years of age. She married Robert Harmon **Foss** in Providence, R.I, 25 April 1878. Robert,[694] son of Robert **Foss** and Rosanna (__), was born in Saco, York Co., Maine 28 June 1836 and died 28 December 1924 at 88 years of age.

1737. **Daniel**[8] **Whipple** (William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[695] was born in Hamilton, Mass. 18 August 1802 and died 15 November 1865 at 63 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Hannah Norton** in Hamilton 16 December 1826. She was born in 1805 and died 20 December 1833 in Hamilton, at 28 years of age.[696] (2) **Adaline Stone** in Hamilton 28 September 1836. Adaline,[697] daughter of Azer **Stone** and Lydia **McVay**, was born in 1812 and died in 1891 at 79 years of age. In addition to the seven children listed, Daniel had another child with Adaline, name not provided. Hannah Norton was from Essex and Adaline Stone from Hamilton. Both marriage dates are intent dates.

Daniel **Whipple** and Hannah **Norton** had the following children:

2905 i. George[9] **Whipple**.[698]
2906 ii. Charles **Whipple**.[699]
2907 iii. Luther **Whipple**.[700]
2908 iv. Calvin **Whipple**.[701]

Daniel **Whipple** and Adaline **Stone** had the following children:

2909 v. Daniel **Whipple**[702] born in 1839 and died 26 December 1864 in Washington, D.C., at 25 years of age. He enlisted at age 22 on 5 July 1861 in Co. A, First Heavy Artillery from Ipswich for service in the Civil War.
\+ 2910 vi. John Francis **Whipple** born in 1842.
2911 vii. Ephraim **Whipple**[703] born in Ipswich,, Mass. in September 1844 and died 5 October 1845 in Hamilton at 1 year of age.

1738. **Hervey[8] Whipple** (William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[704] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 21 March 1804 (baptized 20 May 1804) and died 5 June 1874 in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass., at 70 years of age. He married **Martha P. Brown** in Hamilton 1 January 1835. (Date of intent to marry 13 December 1834.). She was born in Ipswich in 1816 and died in 1896 at 80 years of age.[705]

Hervey **Whipple** and Martha P. **Brown** had the following children:

\+ 2912 i. George Albert[9] **Whipple**.
2913 ii. Rufus **Whipple**.[706]
2914 iii. Lucy **Whipple**.[707]
2915 iv. Sarah **Whipple**[708] married J. Howard **Burnham** of Ipswich.

1741. **Mary Dodge[8] Whipple** (William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[709] was born in Hamilton, Mass. 14 July 1811 (baptized 13 October 1811) and married **George Dodge** of Beverly, Mass. in Hamilton 2 December 1830. He was the son of Henry **Dodge**.[710]

Mary Dodge **Whipple** and George **Dodge** had the following children:

2916 i. William Henry[9] **Dodge**[711] born 18 August 1832.
2917 ii. Mary A. **Dodge**[712] born 26 March 1835 and married Charles W. **Foster** of Hamilton. They had two children, names not provided.
\+ 2918 iii. Sarah Whipple **Dodge** born 23 March 1838.
\+ 2919 iv. George Alvin **Dodge** born 1 May 1847.

1742. **Martha**[8] **Whipple** (William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[713] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 23 February 1815 and died 1 September 1891 at 76 years of age. She married **Samuel Dane** in Hamilton 3 June 1845. Samuel, son of John **Dane** and Fanny **(__),** was born abt 1818. A truckman and farmer, he was a 27-year-old widower when he married Martha. His younger brother William married Martha's younger sister Almira. (See #1744.)

Martha **Whipple** and Samuel **Dane** had the following children born in Hamilton:

+	2920	i.	Lewis Warren[9] **Dane** 18 July 1846.
	2921	ii.	William Alden **Dane**[714] 21 March 1848 and died 19 March 1852 at 3 years of age.
	2922	iii.	Rufus Albert **Dane**[715] 1 June 1849. He died young.
	2923	iv.	Samuel H. **Dane**[716] 12 August 1852.
	2924	v.	Alden **Dane**[717] died at age 2.
	2925	vi.	Everett **Dane**[718] 7 January 1856 and died 21 August 1856 at 7 months of age.
	2926	vii.	Francis **Dane**[719] 25 May 1857 and married Jennie N. **Burnham** of Cambridge, Mass. 21 July 1890. Francis was a director of the First National Bank of Salem and a dealer in boots and shoes in Boston.

1744. **Almira**[8] **Whipple** (William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[720] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 12 September 1821 (baptized 26 May 1822) and married **William Augustus Dane** in Hamilton 5 June 1845. William, son of John **Dane** and Fanny **(__),** was born abt 1822. (See #1742.)

Almira **Whipple** and William Augustus **Dane** had the following children born in Hamilton:

	2927	i.	Ephraim A.[9] **Dane**[721] 5 March 1846 and married Annie C. **Knowlton** in 1874. They had three children, names not provided.
+	2928	ii.	Martha Abba **Dane** 9 February 1849.

1745. **John**[8] **Whipple** (Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[722] was born in Bow, N.H. 16 May 1810 and died in February 1871 in Goffstown, N.H., at 60 years of age. He married **Margaret Jane Annis**. Margaret,[723] daughter of Samuel **Annis** and Polly **Stark**, was born in Goffstown 13 May 1814 and died there 13 November 1888 at 74 years of age.

Margaret Jane's grandfather, Samuel Annis, served in Capt. Samuel Richards' Co. at the battle of Bunker Hill during the Revolution. He was also a member of Capt. John Parker's Co., mustered 2 August 1775, for the Canada expedition.[724] John and Margaret moved to Goffstown in 1835 where he farmed. He was a Methodist and a Democrat.

John **Whipple** and Margaret Jane **Annis** had the following children born in Goffstown:

+	2929	i.	William Stark[9] **Whipple** 2 December 1836.
+	2930	ii.	Charles A. **Whipple** 14 March 1839.
+	2931	iii.	Amos Woodbury **Whipple** 15 May 1842.
+	2932	iv.	John Logan **Whipple** 2 January 1844.
	2933	v.	Thomas L. **Whipple**[725] 8 October 1845 and died there 8 July 1854, at 8 years of age.
	2934	vi.	Henry L. **Whipple**[726] 20 January 1848 and died there 30 June 1854, at 6 years of age.
	2935	vii.	Mary F. **Whipple**[727] 30 August 1850 and died there 3 July 1854, at 3 years of age.
+	2936	viii.	Andrew M. **Whipple** 6 March 1852.

1746. **Israel Brown**[8] **Whipple** (Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[728] was born in Bow, N.H. 18 August 1812 and died 2 February 1890 in Dunbarton, N.H., at 77 years of age. He married **Lydia McIntire** in New Hampshire 30 September 1838. Lydia,[729] daughter of Benjamin **McIntire** and Sally **Gould**, died 5 April 1906 in New Hampshire, at 84 years of age.

Israel Brown **Whipple** and Lydia **McIntire** had the following children:

	2937	i.	Edwin Everett[9] **Whipple**[730] born in Dunbarton 9 June 1839 and died 5 March 1862 at 22 years of age. He married Carrie P. **Smith** in New Hampshire, 4 March 1861. Carrie also married (__) Ordway.[731] Edwin was a member of Co. F, 2nd reg't, U.S. Sharp Shooters in the Civil War.
	2938	ii.	David Harraden **Whipple**[732] born in Goffstown, N.H. 9 January 1841 and died 5 July 1862 in Beaufort, S.C., at 21 years of age. He was a member of Co. A, 3rd reg't, N.H. Volunteers in the Civil War and died in the service.
	2939	iii.	Sarah Melissa **Whipple**[733] born in Goffstown 28 October 1842 and married Charles E. **Smith.**
+	2940	iv.	Henry Gilmore **Whipple** born 15 August 1844.
	2941	v.	Maryetta **Whipple**[734] born in Goffstown 13 February 1846 and married William P. **Robinson.**

+ 2942 vi. Otis E. **Whipple** born 18 October 1848.
+ 2943 vii. Willard M. **Whipple** born 7 February 1852.
+ 2944 viii. Eugene A. **Whipple** born 18 March 1856.
+ 2945 ix. Josephine Adaline **Whipple** born 13 November 1857.
2946 x. David E. **Whipple**[735] born in Dunbarton 30 June 1862 and married Mrs. Ida A. (Green) **Avery** of Goffstown 4 January 1905. Ida,[736] daughter of Hiram **Green** and Harriet **Stiles,** was born in Warner, Merrimack Co., N.H. 9 September 1859.

1748. **David H.**[8] **Whipple** (Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[737] was born in Bow, N.H. 11 April 1816 and died in Acworth, N.H. He married **Clarissa Saltmarsh** 2 November 1841.

David H. **Whipple** and Clarissa **Saltmarsh** had the following children born in New Hampshire:

2947 i. William S.[9] **Whipple.**[738]
2948 ii. Sarah **Whipple**[739] married (__) **Straw** of Acworth and died there.
2949 iii. Edgar **Whipple.**[740]
2950 iv. George **Whipple**[741] in 1845. He served in the Civil War, Co. B, 1st reg't heavy artillery and died of disease 6 December 1863 in Portsmouth, N.H., at 18 years of age.
2951 v. Ann Augusta **Whipple**[742] born 1 April 1847 and died 26 October 1863 in Goffstown, N.H., at 16 years of age.

1750. **Sarah Ann**[8] **Whipple** (Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[743] was born in Bow, N.H. 25 March 1821 and died 17 July 1897 in Goffstown, N.H., at 76 years of age. She married **Warren Harriman** in Goffstown 22 May 1843. Warren,[744] son of Amos **Harriman** and Betsey **Saltmarsh**, was born in Goffstown 8 February 1819 and died there 27 March 1879, at 60 years of age.

Sarah Ann **Whipple** and Warren **Harriman** had the following children born in Goffstown:

+ 2952 i. Benjamin Franklin[9] **Harriman** 23 Sepember 1844.
2953 ii. Clara Elizabeth **Harriman**[745] 12 October 1845 and died there 4 September 1849, at 3 years of age.
2954 iii. Joseph McLoud **Harriman**[746] 26 June 1848 and died there 29 January 1850, at 1 year of age.
2955 iv. Joseph Warren **Harriman**[747] 10 September 1850 and died there 29 September 1853, at 3 years of age.

+	2956	v.	Charles H. **Harriman** 16 November 1852.
	2957	vi.	Clara Helen **Harriman**[748] 20 August 1853 and died there 28 October 1864, at 11 years of age.
	2958	vii.	Infant **Harriman**[749] 1 June 1855 and died 4 June 1855.
	2959	viii.	Amos **Harriman**[750] 7 October 1856 and died there 19 May 1863, at 6 years of age.
	2960	ix.	David Edgar **Harriman**[751] 7 May 1863 and was living in Haverhill, Mass. in 1921.

1751. **Cynthia B.**[8] **Whipple** (Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[752] was born in Bow, N.H. 14 April 1823 and died 26 February 1872 in Goffstown, N.H., at 48 years of age. She married **Nathaniel Kimball** in Goffstown 3 February 1848. Nathaniel,[753] son of Nathaniel **Kimball** and Susanna **Everett**, was born in Goffstown 27 April 1825. He married (2) **Eliza A. Stowell** in Goffstown 10 September 1872.

Cynthia B. **Whipple** and Nathaniel **Kimball** had the following children born in Goffstown:

	2961	i.	Oliver E.[9] **Kimball**[754] 1 December 1849 and died there 1 January 1860, at 10 years of age.
	2962	ii.	Susan E. **Kimball**[755] 3 February 1852 and died there 18 August 1854, at 2 years of age.
+	2963	iii.	Carrie E. **Kimball** 9 December 1857.
	2964	iv.	Nathaniel **Kimball**[756] in September 1859 and died there 28 March 1860, at 6 months of age.
	2965	v.	Elizabeth **Kimball**[757] 22 November 1861 and married J. Clark **Glidden** of Lowell, Mass. 25 December 1882. He was born 23 August 1860.[758]

1753. **Clara Logan**[8] **Whipple** (Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[759] was born in Bow, N.H. 6 April 1827 and married **Henry Morse** of Haverhill, Mass.

Clara Logan **Whipple** and Henry **Morse** had the following child born in New Hampshire:

	2966	i.	Elizabeth[9] **Morse.**[760] She married (__) **Allen.**

1754. **Benjamin F.**[8] **Whipple** (Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[761] was born in Bow, N.H. 22 October 1830 and died 20 February 1908 in Goffstown, N.H. at 77 years of age. He married twice. (1) An unnamed person in New Hampshire. (2) **Annie S. Smith** in New Hampshire.

Benjamin F. **Whipple** had the following child born in New Hampshire. :

2967 i. Ella[9] **Whipple**[762]

Benjamin F. **Whipple** and Annie S. **Smith** had the following children:

\+ 2968 ii. Frank A. **Whipple** born 4 July 1859.

\+ 2969 iii. Elmer Ezra **Whipple** born 3 September 1861.

\+ 2970 iv. Fanny Eunice **Whipple** born 17 April 1867.

1756. **David Tenny[8] Whipple** (Samuel[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[763] was born in 1811 and married **Harriett Sargent** 1829. She was the daughter of Eliphalet **Sargent** and Lydia **Wells.**[764]

David Tenny **Whipple** and Harriett **Sargent** had the following child:

\+ 2971 i. Henry Sargent[9] **Whipple** born in 1854.

1757. **Bard Plummer[8] Whipple** (Samuel[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[765] was born in Dunbarton, N.H. 25 May 1820 and died 24 December 1893 at 73 years of age. He married **Caroline Elizabeth Brackett** who was born in Randolph, Vt. 31 July 1828. Daughter of Ebenezer Chittenden **Brackett** and Abigail Currier **Martin**, she died 10 October 1907 at 79 years of age.[766]

Bard Plummer **Whipple** and Caroline Elizabeth **Brackett** had the following child born in Concord, N.H.:

2972 i. Frank Brackett[9] **Whipple**[767] 26 December 1861 and died 27 April 1935 in Reading, Penn., at 73 years of age. He married Rebecca **Archer** 25 January 1896. Rebecca,[768] daughter of James **Archer** and Eliza H. **Kamell,** died 15 February 1933 in Reading, at 57 years of age. Frank was graduated from the Cambridge, Mass. high school in 1881 and began work as a clerk in the National Exchange Bank of Boston. A teller in the Peoples National Bank in 1887, he moved to Denver, Colo. in 1890 and became treasurer of the Hallack Paint, Oil, & Glass Co. He became manager in 1895. A few year later he formed the partnership of Whipple & Reynolds, dealers in real estate, insurance, and loans. His partner was Arthur C. Reynolds. The firm was reorganized in 1905 as the F.B. Whipple Company, and later as the F. B. Whipple Realty & Investment Company, a business he successfully managed until the illness of his wife which caused him to move to Reading. No children were born to

this union. He was elected an annual member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society 2 December 1930.

1765. **Hosea**[8] **Packard** (Dea. Zenas[7], Mary[6] **Perkins**, Dorothy[5] **Whipple**, Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[769] was born in Bridgewater, Mass. 19 March 1800 and died 18 February 1838 at 37 years of age. He married **Roxana Holmes** 11 November 1818. Roxana,[770] daughter of John **Holmes** and Abigail **Thayer**, was born in Bridgewater 23 August 1800.

Hosea **Packard** and Roxana **Holmes** had the following child:

\+ 2973 i. Ebenezer James[9] **Packard** born 20 March 1828.

1766. **David**[8] **Whipple** (Eleazer[7], Eleazer[6], Nathan[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[771] birth date unknown, married **Mary Jackman**.

David **Whipple** and Mary **Jackman** had the following children:

2974 i. David[9] **Whipple**[772] He was living in Bingham, Maine in 1898 when his brother Heman died.

2975 ii. Sumner **Whipple**[773] born in Solon, Maine 17 January 1817 and died 18 October 1902 in Solon, at 85 years of age. He married Martha **French** in Solon in December 1844. Martha,[774] daughter of Josiah **French** and Temperance **Durrell**, was born in Solon 28 July 1818 and died there 11 March 1887 at 68 years of age.

\+ 2976 iii. Heman **Whipple** born 22 January 1821.

1767. **John**[8] **Whipple** (Eleazer[7], Eleazer[6], Nathan[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[775] was born in Solon, Maine in 1791 and died there in 1874, at 83 years of age. He married **Pamelia Parsons** in 1814. She was born in 1791 and died in 1861 at 70 years of age.

John **Whipple** and Pamelia **Parsons** had the following child:

\+ 2977 i. Jane[9] **Whipple** born in 1822.

1768. **Gideon**[8] **Averill** (Bethia[7] **Whipple**, Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[776] was born in Preston, Conn. 6 February 1792 and married twice. (1) An unnamed person. (2) **Marille Tracy** in Erie Co., Penn. 20 November 1828.

Gideon **Averill** had the following child:

\+ 2978 i. Lydia[9] **Averill** born 6 July 1821.

1770. **John Russell[8] Whipple** (Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[777] was born in Plainfield, Conn. 6 March 1791 and died 5 June 1859 in Canton, Ohio, at 68 years of age. He married **Catharine Ann Carroll** in Canton 10 February 1819. Catharine,[778] daughter of John **Carroll**, was born in Kilkenny, Ireland 7 September 1798 and died 14 September 1884 in Canton at 86 years of age. John signed his last will and testament 16 February 1856 and it was probated in Stark Co., Ohio 20 June 1859. He named Catharine executrix and son Ambrose, executor and directed that all his personal property be sold and his "just debts" paid out of the proceeds with the surplus to be divided as follows: one-third to Catharine and two-thirds equally to children James C., George W., Thomas J., Eleanor, Maria, Lydia Ann, and Julia. He gave Catharine a quarter section of land, in lieu of her dower, during her natural life or so long as she remains my widow. The land was to be divided among George, Thomas, and James after the death or marriage of Catharine.

John Russell **Whipple** and Catharine Ann **Carroll** had the following children born in Canton:

2979 i. Maria C.[9] **Whipple**[779] 30 January 1820 and died 20 March 1856 at 36 years of age. She married Hiram **King** 26 May 1839. He was born in 1814 and died in 1884 at 70 years of age.[780]

2980 ii. Lydia Ann **Whipple**[781] in 1821 and married Allen **Clark** in Stark Co., Ohio, 1 May 1841.

2981 iii. John C. **Whipple**[782] in July 1821, died 9 October 1822 in Canton, at 1 year of age, and was buried at Canton's Westlawn Cemetery.

2982 iv. Ambrose **Whipple**[783] 2 July 1826, died 10 September 1913 at 87 years of age, and was buried at Westlawn Cemetery. He married Elizabeth **Freeman** 31 March 1842.

2983 v. Nicholas **Whipple**[784] in 1828 and died in 1849 at 21 years of age. He was lost at sea off the California coast.

2984 vi. Julia A. **Whipple**[785] in 1829 and married James **Moffitt** 15 May 1852.

2985 vii. John R. **Whipple**[786] in 1830.

2986 viii. William **Whipple**[787] in 1832 and died 14 September 1864 at 32 years of age. A member of the Union Army, he was killed during the Civil War and buried in Westlawn Cemetery.

2987 ix. Matthew C. **Whipple**[788] in 1833 and died 1 December 1910 at 77 years of age. Buried in Canton.

\+ 2988 x. James Carroll **Whipple** in 1835.

2989 xi. Eleanor **Whipple** in 1837 and married (__) **Richards.**[789]

+ 2990 xii. George W. **Whipple** 9 March 1839.
+ 2991 xiii. Thomas Jefferson **Whipple** 23 November 1840.

1771. **Lydia[8] Whipple** (Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[790] was born in Plainfield, Conn. 3 October 1791 and died aft 1870 in Fairfield Township, Grundy Co., Iowa. She married **Calvin Augustus Walker** in Palmer, Hampden Co., Mass. 21 January 1813. Calvin,[791] son of Sylvanus **Walker** Jr. and Sally **Appleton**, was born in Palmer 23 February 1784 and died 31 October 1859 in Huntington Township, Lorain Co., Ohio, at 75 years of age. *The Connecticut Nutmegger*, vol. 20, No. 4, March 1988, states Lydia was born 3 October 1793.

Lydia **Whipple** and Calvin Augustus **Walker** had the following children:

+ 2992 i. Calvin Augustus[9] **Walker** Jr. born 5 September 1814.
+ 2993 ii. Lucius Addison **Walker** born 1 March 1816.
+ 2994 iii. Lydia Rebecca **Walker** born 25 July 1817.
2995 iv. Gitty M. **Walker**[792] born 16 September 1822 and died 23 February 1826 at 3 years of age.
2996 v. Chauncey **Walker**[793] born in New York State 7 September 1824 and died 8 June 1843 in Edinburgh Township, Portage Co., Ohio, at 18 years of age.
2997 vi. Zebulon **Walker**[794] born 2 August 1826. His last known residence was Calusa Co., Calif.
2998 vii. Sylvanus **Walker**[795] born in Stow Township, Portage Co., Ohio 9 December 1829 and died 10 April 1839 at 9 years of age.
2999 viii. Maria **Walker**[796] born in Ohio abt 1830 and married Ralph **Curtis** 19 January 1851.
+ 3000 ix. Luther Martin **Walker** born 27 November 1831.

1773. **Zebulon[8] Whipple** (Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[797] was born in Tolland, Conn. 28 May 1796 and died of lung congestion 7 June 1879 in Sheffield, Ohio, at 83 years of age. He married **Aveline Stanton** in Kingsville, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, 24 November 1822. Aveline,[798] daughter of Andrew **Stanton** and Lucy **Ufford**, was born in Tolland 10 January 1804 and died 5 June 1897 in Sheffield, at 93 years of age. She moved to Kingsville in 1813 with her parents who traveled there by ox team and began farming two miles southwest of Kingsville. Zebulon served in the War of 1812 and was present at the attack at Stonington Point, Conn.

The British commander Commodore Thomas Hardy, with four vessels entered the harbor 9 August 1814 and threatened to destroy the town. The

town decided to fight and set up its defenses near the end of the peninsula. When the British bombardment began at 8:00 p.m. the American cannoneers returned fire and sank one of the barges and forced the bombship to retreat. The bombing stopped at midnight and began again at sunrise and continued until noon of 12 August before the British finally gave up and sailed away. Despite being bombarded with more than 60 tons of metal and 170 bombs, the town did not lose a single life or house. This was the only British action in Connecticut in the war.

Zebulon traveled from Connecticut to Ohio by foot in 1818 and arrived at Kingsville 30 days later where he purchased some wild land and converted it to a farm. He became a prominent member of the Masonic order in Kingsville. His will, dated 27 January 1877 at Sheffield, was probated in 1879. It makes bequeaths to Aveline and sons John R., Gilbert, Wilson S., Andrew J., Henrietta Whipple, wife of John R., Martha J., wife of Andrew J., a grand daughter with a Whipple surname (given name can't be deciphered). Bryan C. Smith of Sheffield was named executor.[799]

Zebulon **Whipple** and Aveline **Stanton** had the following children:

	3001	i.	Susan S.[9] **Whipple**[800] born in Kingsville in 1824 and died 11 August 1847 in Sheffield, at 23 years of age. She was a school teacher at the time of death.
+	3002	ii.	Gilbert **Whipple** born in 1826.
+	3003	iii.	John R. **Whipple** born in 1828.
+	3004	iv.	Andrew Jackson **Whipple** born 23 January 1832.
	3005	v.	Perry M. **Whipple**[801] born in Sheffield 3 February 1836 and died there 3 January 1869 at 32 years of age. His death was caused by a bite from a hog.
+	3006	vi.	Wilson S. **Whipple** 22 August 1843.

1775. **Josiah Russell**[8] **Whipple** (Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[802] was born in Tolland, Conn. 25 February 1801 and died 1 July 1877 in LeSuer, Minn, at 76 years of age. He married **Eunice Hazen** in Stowe Cuyahoga Co., Ohio 20 April 1828. Eunice,[803] daughter of Azel **Hazen**, was born in North Hero, Vt. 3 July 1810 and died 12 October 1880 in Cleveland, LeSuer Co., Minn., at 70 years of age.

Josiah Russell **Whipple** and Eunice **Hazen** had the following children:

+	3007	i.	Josiah Loring[9] **Whipple** born 1 January 1829.
+	3008	ii.	Henry Frederick **Whipple** born 31 August 1830.
	3009	iii.	Nelson Hazen **Whipple**[804] born in Summit Co., Ohio 20 December 1832 and died 22 October 1907 in New Hart-

ford, Iowa, at 74 years of age. He married Zelia **Taylor** in Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Iowa, 21 October 1855. Zelia,[805] daughter of Philip Henry **Taylor** and Sally **Miner**, was born in Indiana 3 August 1834 and died 16 November 1905 in New Hartford, at 71 years of age. They had five children; no details provided.

3010 iv. Celestia Lovisa **Whipple**[806] Died young.

3011 v. William Harrison **Whipple**[807] born in North Hampton, Ohio 26 July 1836 and married Mary Ann **Thomas** in New Hartford 17 September 1870. Mary,[808] daughter of DeWitt Clinton **Thomas** and Arabelle Jane **Lowe,** was born in New Hartford 13 September 1855. They lived in Dufur, Oreg. and raised five children; no details provided.

3012 vi. Laura Octavia **Whipple**[809] born in Stow, Portage Co., Ohio 30 January 1839 and died 4 June 1908 in Minneapolis, Minn., at 69 years of age. She married Felix Adolphus **Borer** in Cleveland, Minn., 9 February 1859. Felix,[810] son of Urs Victor **Borer,** was born in Eschwald, Switzerland (near Berne) 1 January 1829 and died 10 December 1910 in LeSuer, Minn, at 81 years of age. Laura and Felix had seven children; no details provided.

3013 vii. Lydia Maria **Whipple**[811] was born in Shalersville, Ohio 3 February 1844 and died 2 January 1909 in Cope, Colo., at 64 years of age. She married Edmond Allen **Wright** in Cleveland, Minn., 15 August 1867. Edmond,[812] son of Dr. William **Wright** and Clarissa **Allen,** was born in Theresa, Jefferson Co., N.Y. 11 September 1838. They had 10 children; no details provided.

3014 viii. Almon **Whipple**[813] born in Ohio abt 1846.

3015 ix. Samuel **Whipple**[814] born in Ohio abt 1848.

1776. **William**[8] **Whipple** (Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[815] was born in Tolland, Conn. 6 March 1803 and died in 1867 in Jefferson, Wisc., at 64 years of age. He married **Prudence Lamb** in Plainfield, Conn., 5 September 1822. Prudence,[816] daughter of Rufus **Lamb** and Polly **Searles**, was born 6 March 1802 and died 11 January 1895 in Jefferson, at 92 years of age.

William **Whipple** and Prudence **Lamb** had the following children:

3016 i. Zebulon[9] **Whipple**[817] born abt 1824, died 8 August 1825 at 1 year of age and was buried in Kent Cemetery in Portage Co., Ohio.

3017 ii. Zebulon **Whipple**[818] born in Ohio 1827 and died in 1900 at 73 years of age. He was buried in Jefferson in the Greenwood Cemetery. He married Helen **Brown.**

\+ 3018 iii. Julia **Whipple** born 15 February 1836.

3019 iv. Rockwell **Whipple**[819] born in Ohio in 1838.

3020 v. Charles **Whipple**[820] born in Ohio 5 November 1840 and died 5 November 1889 at 49 years of age.

3021 vi. Sarah **Whipple**[821] born in Ohio in 1842

1783. **Henry**[8] **Whipple** (Joseph[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[822] was born 5 July 1794 and died 7 July 1824 at 30 years of age. He married **Martha Rose** 27 March 1820. Martha, daughter of Josiah **Rose** and Patty **Steward**, was born abt 1798 and died 11 December 1868 at 70 years of age.

Henry **Whipple** and Martha **Rose** had the following children:

\+ 3022 i. Zebulon[9] **Whipple** born 11 February 1822.

3023 ii. Happy **Whipple**[823] born 4 November 1824 and died 16 April 1898 at 73 years of age.

1789. **Oliver**[8] **Jones Jr.** (Polly[7] **Whipple**, Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[824] was born in Vermont abt 1804 and married Phebe **Warren** abt 1833.

Oliver **Jones** Jr. and Phebe **Warren** had the following child:

\+ 3024 i. Diantha[9] **Jones** born 13 February 1839.

1790. **Griffin**[8] **Whipple** (Griffin[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[825] was born in Beekman, N.Y. 1798 and died in 1874 in Duanesburg Schenectady Co., N.Y., at 76 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Caroline Gallup** who was born in 1805 and died in 1832 at 27 years of age.[826] (2) **Loriza Barton** who died in 1847.[827] (3) **Sarah E. Tyler** who was born in 1806 and died in 1866 at 60 years of age.[828] All three wives were buried in Gallupville Cemetery, Schoharie Co., N.Y.

Griffin **Whipple** and Sarah E. **Tyler** had the following children:

3025 i. Isaac[9] **Whipple.**[829] He lived in Gloversville, N.Y.

3026 ii. Harriett **Whipple.**[830]

3027 iii. Nelson **Whipple.**[831] The given name may have been Milton.

1792. **Mary**[8] **Whipple** (John[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[832] was born in Amenia Dutchess Co., N.Y. 23 October 1792, died 21 August 1875 in Brooklyn, N.Y., at 82 years of age, and was buried in Joy, Wayne Co., N.Y. She married **Andrew Kingsley** in Amenia 2 November 1817. He was born in Massachusetts 27 May 1791 and died 20 June 1870 in Joy, at 79 years of age.[833]

Mary **Whipple** and Andrew **Kingsley** had the following child:

\+ 3028 i. Cornelia Anna[9] **Kingsley** born 5 January 1824.

1793. **William**[8] **Whipple** (David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[834] was born in Duanesburg, N.Y. 22 August 1785 and died there 15 May 1851 at 65 years of age. The death month may have been July. He married **Elizabeth Talmud** in 1818.

William **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Talmud** had the following children:

3029 i. David[9] **Whipple.**[835]

\+ 3030 ii. Tallman **Whipple** born 26 April 1819.

3031 iii. Griffin **Whipple.**[836]

3032 iv. John D. **Whipple**[837] born 28 February 1826.

3033 v. Sorinda **Whipple.**[838]

3034 vi. Joanna **Whipple.**[839]

3035 vii. Margaret **Whipple.**[840]

1794. **Joseph**[8] **Whipple** (David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[841] was born in Easton, Dutchess Co., N.Y. 27 December 1787 and died in 1872 in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn., at 84 years of age. He married **Betsy Finch** in Susquehanna Co. 19 September 1813. Betsy,[842] daughter of Alpheus **Finch** and Sarah **Tripp**, was born in Albany Co., N.Y. 9 December 1795 and died in 1859 in Silver Lake, at 63 years of age. Joseph moved from Duanesburg, N.Y. through Binghamton, N.Y. to Silver Lake Township in 1811. He purchased a farm from John Whipple in 1815 and then acquired the adjacent 100 acres where he built the second frame house in the township. He lived the balance of his life there, becoming a successful farmer and highly respected member of the community.

Joseph **Whipple** and Betsy **Finch** had the following children:

\+ 3036 i. Patty Caroline[9] **Whipple** born 19 February 1814.

\+ 3037 ii. Jonathan Jones **Whipple** born 7 September 1815.

\+ 3038 iii. Nancy **Whipple** born 21 September 1817.

+	3039	iv.	Henry Francisco **Whipple** born 20 October 1819.
+	3040	v.	Joanna A. **Whipple** born 7 September 1821.
+	3041	vi.	Sarah **Whipple** born 28 May 1824.
+	3042	vii.	Alpheus F. **Whipple** born 15 December 1826.
+	3043	viii.	Lydia **Whipple** born 15 December 1826.
+	3044	ix.	Dorcas **Whipple** born 19 July 1829.
+	3045	x.	Elizabeth **Whipple** born 20 March 1832.
+	3046	xi.	David Spencer **Whipple** born 28 May 1834.
+	3047	xii.	Joseph Warren **Whipple** born 10 December 1837.

1795. **Samuel**[8] **Whipple** (David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[843] was born in Duanesburg, N.Y. 10 February 1789 and died 20 September 1858 in Clarkson, Monroe Co., N.Y., at 69 years of age. He married **Phebe Cleveland** in Schenectady, N.Y. 29 October 1819. Phebe,[844] daughter of Judge Gardner **Cleveland** and Annis **Durkee**, was born in Duanesburg 11 August 1796 and died 18 October 1878 in Clarkson, at 82 years of age.

Samuel **Whipple** and Phebe **Cleveland** had the following children:

	3048	i.	John Cleveland[9] **Whipple**[845] born in New York State 25 January 1821 and died unmarried 21 August 1905 in California, at 84 years of age.
	3049	ii.	Annis **Whipple**[846] born in New York State 18 September 1822 and died unmarried 6 February 1914 in California, at 91 years of age.
+	3050	iii.	Sarah **Whipple** born 15 January 1824.
	3051	iv.	Zady **Whipple**[847] born in Binghampton, N.Y. 24 December 1825 and died unmarried 21 September 1915 in California, at 89 years of age. She lived wiith her brother John in Alvarado District, Calif.
+	3052	v.	William **Whipple** born 6 October 1827.
	3053	vi.	Job D. **Whipple**[848] born in Duanesburg 12 September 1829 and died 28 March 1922 in Geneseo, Livingston Co., N.Y., at 92 years of age. He married twice. (1) Phoebe **Doty** in 1868. (2) Sophia **(__).**
	3054	vii.	James **Whipple**[849] born 16 October 1831 and died, probably in California, 22 October 1869 at 38 years of age. He married Selina **Timmerman** in October 1859.
+	3055	viii.	Charles **Whipple** born 15 May 1833.
+	3056	ix.	Rufus **Whipple** born 4 July 1835.
	3057	x.	Emily **Whipple**[850] born 5 September 1837 and died 5 December 1837 at 3 months of age.

3058 xi. Gardner **Whipple**[851] born in New York State 14 October 1838 and died 16 April 1922 at 83 years of age. He married Ella **Starkweather** in 1890.

3059 xii. Eleanor **Whipple**[852] born in New York State 14 October 1838 and died, probably in California, 26 January 1922 at 83 years of age. The 1880 California census has her living with her older brother John in that state. She was a school teacher and never married.

\+ 3060 xiii. Edwin **Whipple** born 29 December 1842.

1796. **Hiram**[8] **Whipple** (David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[853] was born in New York State 26 September 1790 and died 25 June 1867 at 76 years of age. He married **Lucinda Avery** who was born 15 February 1795 and died 29 May 1867 at 72 years of age.[854]

Hiram **Whipple** and Lucinda **Avery** had the following child:

\+ 3061 i. Isaac[9] **Whipple** born 27 August 1817.

1798. **Amos**[8] **Whipple** (Malachi[7], Amos[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[855] birth date unknown, married **Maria Pinckney**.

Amos **Whipple** and Maria **Pinckney** had the following child:

3062 i. Alfred Alanzo **Whipple**[9].[856]

1809. **Lucy**[8] **Whipple** (Malachi[7], Amos[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[857] was born 21 November 1817 and died 26 May 1884 at 66 years of age. She married **Chauncy Hulbert** in Berne, N.Y. 7 August 1834. He was born 15 August 1813 and died 31 August 1896 at 83 years of age.[858] Lucy's Mayflower Index No. is 37589.

Lucy **Whipple** and Chauncy **Hulbert** had the following children:

\+ 3063 i. Lucy Matilda[9] **Hulbert**.

3064 ii. Joanna Crombie **Hulbert**.[859]

\+ 3065 iii. Helen Amelia **Hulbert**.

3066 iv. Dayton Whipple **Hulbert**[860] who married Elizabeth **Gundaker.** Both bride and groom were from Philadelphia, Penn.

3067 v. Harriet Louise **Hulbert**[861] who married Thomas Fraley **Baker** of Philadelphia.

3068 vi. Isabella Virginia **Hulbert**[862] who married Ellis **Hughes** of Philadelphia.

3069 vii. Mary Vincent **Hulbert**.[863]

3070 viii. Lewis Cheesman **Hulbert**[864] who married Charlotte **Smith.** Lewis was from Los Angeles, Calif. and Charlotte was from Orange, N.J.

3071 ix. Anna Barnet **Hulbert**[865] who married Henry W. **Peacock** of Philadelphia.

1810. **Esli**[8] **Whipple** (Malachi[7], Amos[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[866] was born in 1820 and died in February 1892 at 71 years of age. He married **Angelica Rosekrans** of Berne, N.Y. She was the daughter of Dr. Holmes **Rosekrans**.

Esli **Whipple** and Angelica **Rosekrans** had the following child:

3072 i. Walter[9] **Whipple**[867] born in Berne in 1846 and married Josephine **Ball** 1871.

1814. **Eunice Cook**[8] **Whipple** (Jeremiah[7], Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[868] was born in Wallingford, Vt. 7 May 1792 and died in Grand Rapids, Mich. She married **Nehemiah White** of Shaftbury, Vt. in Cazenovia, N.Y., 24 January 1807. He died 15 September 1859 in Home, Mich.[869]

Eunice Cook **Whipple** and Nehemiah **White** had the following children:

3073 i. Sophie Whipple[9] **White.**[870]

3074 ii. Ann **White** married Dr. Dwight **Nims.**[871]

3075 iii. Eunice **White** married Thompson **Sinclair** of Grand Rapids, Mich.[872]

3076 iv. Elizabeth **White** married Henry **Whipple.**[873]

3077 v. Henry **White.**[874]

3078 vi. Louise **White.**[875]

1815. **Louise**[8] **Whipple** (Jeremiah[7], Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[876] was born in Nelson, N.Y. 18 May 1795 and died 18 April 1875 in New York, N.Y., at 79 years of age. She married Congressman **Justin Dwinell** in Cazenovia, Madison Co., N.Y. 12 September 1813. He was born in Shaftsbury, Vt. 28 October 1785 and died 17 September 1850 in Cazenovia, at 65 years of age.[877] Justin attended a local private school and Williams College in Williamstown, Mass. and was graduated from Yale College in 1808. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1811 and began a practice in Cazenovia. He was a member of the New York assembly in 1821 and 1822 and was elected to the 18th Congress (4 March 1823-3 March 1825) and was not a candidate for re-nomination. The 18th Congress was the last Congress to serve during James Monroe's second term as President. Justin

resumed the practice of law; was judge of the Common Pleas Court of Madison County (1828-33) and district attorney of Madison Co. (1837-45). Louise and Justin are buried in Evergreen Cemetery.

Louise **Whipple** and Justin **Dwinell** had the following children born in Cazenovia:

3079 i. John Whipple[9] **Dwinell** in 1816. He married twice. (1) Cornelia B. **Stearns.** (2) Corolie E. **Chipman.**[878]

3080 ii. William Henry **Dwinell** 22 July 1819 and died 13 February 1896 in Cazenovia, at 76 years of age.[879]

3081 iii. Justin **Dwinell** Jr. in 1822 and married Mary V. **King** of Tully, N.Y.[880]

3082 iv. Samuel Hull **Dwinell** in 1824 and married Adeline **Brown** of San Francisco, Calif.[881]

3083 v. Benjamin **Dwinell** in 1825 and died the year of birth.[882]

3084 vi. Louise Sarah **Dwinell** in 1826.[883]

3085 vii. Susan **Dwinell** in 1828 and married Theophilus **Fisk** of Philadelphia, Penn.[884]

3086 viii. James **Dwinell** in 1830. He married twice. (1) Mary **Bowditch** of New Haven, Conn. (2) Susan **Welslager** of Baltimore, Md.[885]

3087 ix. Charles Carroll **Dwinell** in 1832 and died the year of birth.[886]

1816. **Lydia Dow[8] Whipple** (Jeremiah[7], Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[887] was born in Nelson, N.Y. 11 April 1797 and died in September 1878 in Homer, Mich., at 81 years of age. She married **James T. Wooley** in Nelson in October 1820. He was born in 1796 and died 28 February 1851 in Homer, at 54 years of age.

Lydia Dow **Whipple** and James T. **Wooley** had the following children:

3088 i. Barnum[9] **Wooley**[888]

3089 ii. Catherine Whipple **Wooley**[889]

1817. **Samuel Hull[8] Whipple** (Jeremiah[7], Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[890] was born in Cazenovia, N.Y. 14 August 1803 and died in Warsaw, Mo. He married **Arminta Ballou** of Fenner, N.Y. in Fenner. She died in November 1847.

Samuel Hull **Whipple** and Arminta **Ballou** had the following children:

3090 i. Nancy[9] **Whipple**[891]

3091 ii. Arnold **Whipple**[892]

3092 iii. Caroline **Whipple**[893]

3093 iv. Mary **Whipple**[894]

1819. **Lt. Jeremiah**[8] **Whipple** (Jeremiah[7], Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[895] was born in Cazenovia, N.Y. 1 October 1809. His birth year has also been given as 1800. He died 29 November 1869 in Racine, Racine Co., Wisc., at 60 years of age. Some records give the death year as 1863. He married **Jerusha Murdock** in New Lorain, Ohio 24 June 1823. The town's name was later changed to Black River. Some accounts indicate they were married in Saybrook, Conn. Jerusha,[896] daughter of William **Murdock** and Saba **Denison**, was baptized in Saybrook in September 1798 and died 5 April 1878 in Washington, D.C. Jeremiah was commissioned a lieutenant in the 129th regiment of New York on 17 December 1820 by Gov. De Witt Clinton.

Lt. Jeremiah **Whipple** and Jerusha **Murdock** had the following children:

3094 i. Jerusha[9] **Whipple**[897] born in Perryville, N.Y. and died 6 January 1888 in Chicago, Ill.

3095 ii. Mary Sophia **Whipple**[898] born in Chittenango, N.Y. She lived in Chicago, Ill. as an adult.

3096 iii. Eunice Hull **Whipple**[899] was born in Nelson, N.Y. 1 May 1825 and married Adam C. **Sanford** 16 April 1849. They lived in Portland, Oreg.

\+ 3097 iv. Maj. Gen. William Denison **Whipple** born 2 August 1826.

3098 v. Sophia White **Whipple**[900] born in Nelson 3 November 1829 and died 29 March 1847 in Cazenovia, at 17 years of age.

1822. **Matthew**[8] **Whipple** (Matthew[7], Matthew[6], Dea. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[901] birth date unknown, died in September 1820 in Gloucester, Mass. of cholera and was buried 26 September. He married **Lydia Gardner** of Marblehead, Mass. in Marblehead 19 July 1807. (Date of intent recorded 13 June 1807.) Her family, from Gardiner, Maine, was noted for its mental gifts. Upon the death of her husband she was left with three sons—9, 5, and 1—to raise. Matthew was said to have "strong sense and fine social powers."

Matthew **Whipple** and Lydia **Gardner** had the following children born in Gloucester:

3099 i. George Washington[9] **Whipple** 27 April 1811.[902]

3100 ii. Matthew James **Whipple** 7 May 1815 and died in 1880 in Boston, Mass., at 65 years of age. [903]

3101 iii. Edwin Percy **Whipple** 8 March 1819 and died 16 June 1886 at 67 years of age. He married Charlotte B. **Hastings** 21 June 1847. Charlotte, daughter of Cyrus **Hastings** and Eliza **Bullard,** was born 28 February 1821. The Whipples had a son and a daughter but the author has no information on them.[904] Edwin was an author and lecturer in Boston in the mid-nineteenth century whose work in the field of literary criticism was notable. His brilliant article on Thomas B. Macaulay (1800-60) written when he was 24 and employed in the brokerage business (1843) made him known to the literary world of Boston. Writer Robert L. Gale said Whipple was surpassed only by Edgar Allen Poe and James Russell Lowell as an informed, judicious, and comprehensive critic. (Whipple and Lowell were distant cousins. Matthew Whipple, Clothier of Bocking, Essex Co., England, was their 6th great grandfather. Edwin descended through Matthew, Jr. and James through Elder John.) His father died when he was 18 months old and his mother moved the family to Salem where he took commercial courses and was graduated from high school at age 15. He clerked in Salem's Bank of General Interest and voraciously read literature and history in his spare time and began writing for newspapers as age 14. He moved to Boston in 1837 and joined the banking and brokerage firm of Dana, Fenno, and Henshaw, eventually becoming chief clerk. He continued to read widely, began collecting books, and joined the Mercantile Library Assn. and the Attic Nights Club, occasionally presenting his writings before both groups. He began writing essays of literary criticism, many of which were published anonymously in the *Boston Times* and have never been completely identified and listed. He also became a popular lecturer speaking on the lyceum circuit from Maine to Ohio an estimated thousand times from the early 1840s to the mid-1850s. The 12 Lowell Institute lectures he gave in 1859 were published in the *Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1867-Dec. 1868). He left the brokerage office about 1845 to supervise the news office of Merchant's Exchange Building until 1860. He was an original member of the Saturday Club, the famous literary dinner club established in Boston in 1855. Authors sought invitations to the informal salon he and his wife established in their home. He became the literary editor of the *Boston Daily Globe* in 1872. Included among his volumes of scholarly essays were *Literature and Life* (1849), *Literature of the Age of Elizabeth* (1869), and *American Literature,* and *Other Papers* (published posthumously in 1887). In it is "American Literature 1776-1876," a lengthy pioneering survey including critical comments on Benjamin Franklin and Jonathan Edwards and predictions that Mark Twain and Henry James would achieve literary fame. He was a regular contributor to the *Atlantic Monthly* from 1850 to 1881 and *The North American Review,* 1850-85. He also wrote for *Harper's New Monthly Magazine, Scribner's Magazine, The American Whig Review,* and *The Living Age.* In his review of *Vanity Fair* by William Makepeace Thackeray in the May 1865 *Atlantic Monthly,* Whipple wrote that Thackeray's style "is as clear, pure, and

flexible as if its sentences had been subjected to repeated revision, and every pebble which obstructed its lucid and limpid flow had been laboriously removed. The characterization is almost perfect of its kind." He found the book fascinating due to a variety of causes besides its mere exhibition of the worldly side of life. "It is not so much what is done, as the way in which it is done, that surprises and delights; and the manner is always inimitable, even when the matter is common," he wrote. In a speech on "Washington and the Principles of the Revolution" delivered before the municipal authorities of Boston on the 4th of July 1850, Whipple reminded Americans of the greatness of principle and character behind the Revolution and the necessity of staying watchful and alert in order to maintain such qualities. He cited George Washington's genius of character, moderation of passions, and tenacious resolve as the embodiments of the American Revolution. "In him," Whipple said, "America has produced at least one man whose free soul was fit to be Liberty's chosen home. As was his individual freedom, so should be our national freedom." He was in ill health the last 10 years of life but continued writing to the end. Many of his papers are at Harvard College, the U. of Illinois, the U. of Virginia, Yale University, and the Boston Public Library, the Buffalo, N.Y. and Erie County Public Library, and the Historical Society of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia. Obituaries are in the *Boston Transcript* and the *New York Times* of 18 June 1886.[905]

1838. **Lucy**[8] **Ray** (Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[906] was born in Henniker, Merrimack Co., N.H. 1784 and died 19 January 1827 in Warner, Merrimack Co., N.H., at 42 years of age. She married **Moses Harriman** in Henniker

28 August 1806. Moses,[907] son of Joshua **Harriman** and Ruth **Dow**, was born in Plaistow, Rockingham Co., N.H. 14 February 1781 and died 11 December 1845 in Warner, at 64 years of age. He married (2) **Betsey Colby** in Warner 3 May 1827.

Lucy **Ray** and Moses **Harriman** had the following children:

+	3102	i.	Joel George[9] **Harriman** born 5 April 1807.
+	3103	ii.	John **Harriman** born 26 September 1808.
	3104	iii.	James M. **Harriman**[908] born in New London, N.H. 30 March 1810 and died 2 March 1887 in Warner, at 76 years of age. He married Fanny **Colby** 8 June 1837. She was born in 1812.[909]
+	3105	iv.	Joshua **Harriman** born 17 August 1813.
+	3106	v.	Louisa **Harriman** born 31 August 1815.
	3107	vi.	Hezikiah Buswell **Harriman**[910] born in Warner 5 July 1819 and died 20 November 1910 in Waverly, Iowa, at 91 years of age. He married Hannah **Bailey** 11 November 1843. She was born in 1821 and died 21 July 1901 in Waverly, at 80 years of age.[911]
	3108	vii.	Phebe **Harriman**[912] born in Warner abt 1823 and died there 17 February 1846 at 22 years of age. She is buried in the Gilman Wiggins Cemetery in Henniker.
	3109	viii.	Charles C. **Harriman**[913] born in Warner 2 March 1825 and died 4 June 1899 in Manchester, N.H., at 74 years of age. He married Eliza P. **Noyes.** She was born in New Hampshire abt 1825.[914]

1849. **Wright**[8] **Whipple** (Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[915] was born in Whipple Hollow near West Rutland, Vt. 13 March 1777 and died there of apoplexy 15 March 1841, at 64 years of age. He married **Rachel Stephen** in Rutland Co. 12 November 1799. Rachel,[916] daughter of Asa **Stephen** and Sally **(__),** was born 12 May 1783 (date is on her tombstone) and died 10 February 1854 in Whipple Hollow at 70 years of age. Son Asa was administrator of Wright's estate and posted a $1,500.00 bond on 2 April 1841. David Hall and Samuel H. Kellogg of Pittsford, Vt. were named to inventory the estate and appointed as commissioners to receive and examine claims against the estate. Both appointments were made on 2 April. One-half of the 252-acre farm (126 acres) with buildings was valued at $2,399.16. Three-hundred-dollars of this value was in the form of a life estate for Rachel executed by Asa and Wright before his death. The personal property was valued at $1,176.00. Rachel received 80 acres, including the home and barn, as her

dower for the remainder of her natural life and $363.89 of personal property. The estate owed $283.83 to 26 individuals in the form of accounts and notes ranging from a low of $.55 to $100.00, the latter amount owed to his daughter Caroline Whipple. Among the expenses was $30.50 for Wright's last sickness, funeral charges, and grave stone. The estate was settled in October 1841. Wright and Rachel are buried in the Whipple Hollow Cemetery.

Wright **Whipple** and Rachel **Stephen** had the following children born in Whipple Hollow:

	3110	i.	Sally S.[9] **Whipple**[917] 19 June 1800.
	3111	ii.	Lydia **Whipple**[918] 18 July 1802.
+	3112	iii.	Lucinda **Whipple** 20 January 1805.
	3113	iv.	Larinda **Whipple**[919] 20 January 1805.
	3114	v.	Rosalee **Whipple**[920] 15 June 1807.
	3115	vi.	Caroline **Whipple**[921] 24 November 1811.
+	3116	vii.	Lilenda K. **Whipple** 7 April 1812.
+	3117	viii.	Asa **Whipple** 20 June 1817.

1850. **Betsey**[8] **Whipple** (Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[922] was born in Whipple Hollow near West Rutland, Vt. 20 March 1779 and died there 9 March 1841 at 61 years of age. She married **Samuel Morgan** abt 1796. Samuel,[923] son of Israel **Morgan**, was born abt 1770 and died 11 March 1830 in Rutland, at 59 years of age. He bought 100 acres in Pittsford, Vt. 9 December 1793 from Ithiel Field and cleared a home site and built a house before marrying Betsey. They resided there until moving to Rutland in 1812. About 1813 he bought 191 acres from his Whipple brothers-in-law Enoch, 63.5 acres; Abraham, 64.5 acres; and Nathan, 63 acres. These three, along with older brother Wright, inherited the land following settlement of their father's estate in May 1809 and their mother's estate on 31 December 1812. The three younger brothers moved to Licking County, Ohio after the sale. Betsey received a legacy of $288.01 from her father's estate. The probate was closed 31 December 1812. Betsey and Samuel are buried in Whipple Hollow Cemetery.

Betsey **Whipple** and Samuel **Morgan** had the following children born in Whipple Hollow:

3118 i. Erizpah[9] (maybe Rizpah) **Morgan**[924] abt 1800 and married James D. **Butler** in Rutland Co. abt 1820. James and Erizpah were abolitionists and joined the Underground Railway opening a station circa 1845 at their home in Whipple Hollow.

\+ 3119 ii. Samuel **Morgan** in March 1802.

1851. **Anner**[8] **Whipple** (Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[925] was born in Whipple Hollow near West Rutland, Vt. 26 June 1781 and died in November 1824 in Athens, Ohio, at 43 years of age. She was sometimes identified as Amy and Annie. She received a legacy of $288.01 from her father's estate. The probate closed 31 December 1812. She married **Ira Carpenter** in Rutland Co. Vt. 15 November 1800. Ira,[926] son of Cephas **Carpenter** and Phoebe **Collins**, was born in Ira, Rutland Co. 3 November 1779 and died in September 1823 in Athens at 44 years of age. Ira's father Cephas represented the town of Ira in the Vermont general assembly in the 1787 session. The family moved from Vermont to Ohio in 1818.

Anner **Whipple** and Ira **Carpenter** had the following children:

3120 i. Warren[9] **Carpenter**[927] born in Ira and died in Newcastle, Penn.

3121 ii. Cephas **Carpenter**[928] born in Ira and died in Athens. He married Theresa **Rice** in Athens 7 May 1845. The record also shows a marriage date of 27 June 1849 for this couple; no explanation provided.

3122 iii. Orinda **Carpenter**[929] born in Rutland Co. and died in Athens. She married Foster **Hull** there 26 April 1821. He was born 23 January 1796 and died 3 May 1890 in Athens Co., at 94 years of age.[930]

3123 iv. Eliza **Carpenter**[931] born in Ira and married Joseph **Shoemaker** of Tarlton, Ohio in Athens Co. 22 May 1832.

3124 v. Sarah Ann **Carpenter**[932] married Rufus W. **Sterns** in Athens Co. 3 November 1835. The family lived in St. Mary's, Mo.

\+ 3125 vi. Harriet Whipple **Carpenter** born in 1805.

3126 vii. Whipple **Carpenter**[933] born in Rutland Co. in 1816 and died in 1822 in Athens, at 6 years of age. His tombstone states he died at age 8.

1854. **Enoch**[8] **Whipple** (Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[934] was born in Whipple Hollow, near West Rutland, Vt. 10 September 1788 and died 10 October 1857 in Taylor Township, Benton Co., Iowa, at 69 years of age. He married **Catharine Shaw** in Hartford Township, Licking Co., Ohio 2 February 1815. She was born 15 March 1798 and died 3 November 1865, probably in Vinton, Iowa, at 67 years of age. Her parents are yet to be identified. Census records variously report her state of birth as Massachusetts, New York, and Rhode Island. A careful reading of the weekly Vinton, Iowa *Eagle* failed to find obituaries for either. Both were buried on the home farm. Catharine's marble grave marker was found in the fall of 1973 when a creek bed on the farm was being straightened. The marker was placed at the base of the Whipple Memorial in Vinton's Maplewood Cemetery and was still there in August 2000, the last time the author visited the cemetery. The farm was probably left to Catherine. The Vinton *Eagle* of 29 August 1861 showed her paying taxes on 40 acres in Township. 27 and 29 acres in Township 14. Enoch and Catherine are listed on the large Whipple memorial erected at the death of their oldest son, Cyrenius, in Section 18 of Maplewood Cemetery. The cemetery was originally named the Whipple Cemetery and was donated to the town by Cyrenius.

Enoch **Whipple** and Catharine **Shaw** had the following children:

+	3127	i.	Angeline[9] **Whipple** born 28 November 1817.
+	3128	ii.	Lavina **Whipple** born 5 January 1820.
+	3129	iii.	Eliza Roxana **Whipple** born 18 March 1822.
+	3130	iv.	Cyrenius Thomas **Whipple** born 11 October 1827.
+	3131	v.	Luana **Whipple** born 29 June 1829.
+	3132	vi.	Henry G. **Whipple** born August 1831.
+	3133	vii.	Lucien Ransom **Whipple** born 6 February 1834.

1855. **Abraham**[8] **Whipple** (Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[935] was born in Whipple Hollow, West Rutland, Vt. in 1790 and died aft 1850 in Pike Co., Mo. He married twice. (1) **Parthina Dimmock** in Vermont in 1813. She was born in Vermont 12 October 1790, died 1 March 1844 in Rossville, West Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio, at 53 years of age, and was buried in the Old Presbyterian Cemetery in Twin Township., New Lexington, Preble Co., Ohio.[936] Her children Borlace, Ransom, and Louisa all lived in Preble Co. at the time of her death. (2) An unnamed person 6 August 1848. Abraham owned land in Licking Co., Ohio as early as 1816. He was a stone cutter and it is believed he carved his son John's gravestone. A Preble Co., Ohio probate record for Samuel Paxton filed 9 September 1835 included information on a debt

to Abraham for three grave-stones. The family was living on lot 128 in Rossville in August 1836.[937]

Abraham **Whipple** and Parthina **Dimmock** had the following children:

+ 3134 i. Manley Nehemiah[9] **Whipple** born 17 April 1814.

3135 ii. John Page **Whipple**[938] born in Granville Township, Licking Co., Ohio 6 May 1817 and died there 21 June 1824 at 7 years of age. He is buried in the Old Colony Burying Ground in Granville, Ohio. His tombstone is the most readable of the older stones. Its inscription: "In memory of John Page, son of Abram and Parthena Whipple who was killed by the fall of a tree June 21st 1824, aged 7 years, 1 month and 15 days." This cemetery was established in the original town plat of 1805 by the Company from Granville, Mass. and Granby, Conn. which founded Granville, Ohio.

+ 3136 iii. Louisa M. **Whipple** born in 1819.

3137 iv. Ransom **Whipple**[939] born in Granville Township 29 December 1821 and died unmarried 7 October 1854 in Ohio, at 32 years of age. He is buried in the Old Presbyterian Cemetery. He was a stonecutter.

3138 v. Borlace W. **Whipple**[940] born in Granville Township 15 August 1824, died at home of consumption 23 October 1878 in Preble Co., at 54 years of age, and is buried in the Old Presbyterian Cemetery. He married Hannah **McNutt.** He was a stone cutter. An 1871 atlas of Twin Township shows he lived in Section 8 near Brennersville along Price's creek in the northwest corner of the township. He was also a miller and his mill, called Whipple's Mill in a history of Preble Co., is in about the center of Section 8. His wife's daughter Sarah was raised as a Whipple. He was indicted for riot on two occasions: 17 March 1846 and 7 March 1848. He was bailed out on the first charge by his son-in-law Robert P. Nisbit. What caused the riots is unknown. They had five children; no details provided.

3139 vi. Eunice C. **Whipple**[941] born in Granville Township abt 1828 and married William G. **Wheeler** as his second wife. They were living in Union Township., Butler Co., Ohio in 1850. They had no children at that time.

1857. **Nathan**[8] **Whipple** (Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[942] was born in Whipple Hollow, near West Rutland, Vt. 21 April 1794 and died 3 December 1863 in Saybrook,

Ohio, at 69 years of age. He married **Laura Mixer** in Ohio, abt 1817. Laura,[943] daughter of Phineas **Mixer** and Abigail **Forbes**, was born in Connecticut 10 May 1796 and died 10 January 1874 in Saybrook, at 77 years of age. Laura's family moved to Madison, Ohio when she was a young girl. One federal census states she was born in Vermont.

Nathan moved from Rutland Co. to Licking Co., Ohio and is on the tax rolls there in 1816 owning land in Granville Township adjacent to his older brother Enoch. His younger brother Abraham also lived there according to the 1820 federal census. The Licking County Land Company advertised its offering in the Rutland area and apparently the brothers were enticed to leave. All three, along with older brother Wright, inherited portions of their father's Rutland County farm when the estate was settled 31 December 1812. Abraham, Enoch, and Nathan sold their land to their brother-in-law Samuel Morgan before moving to Licking County.

Nathan and Laura sold their 100 acres of land, which was free and clear, known as Lot 19 in the first section of the fourth township and fifteenth range of United States Military Land in Licking Co. on 12 August 1817 to Rufus Beach. Nathan, Laura, and Beach were identified as being of Madison, Geauga Co., Ohio at the time of sale. The land sold for $266.00. The deed wasn't recorded until 4 December 1821. Laura was identified as Nathan's wife in the deed of sale, meaning they were married prior to that date.

Nathan's last will and testament, signed in June 1863, directed all his just debts be paid and bequeathed all his property, real and personal, to his wife Laura and named her Executrix. He signed a codicil 26 November 1863 appointing son Horatio as sole executor. His estate was appraised 30 December and valued at $149.00 including $75.00 owed by Horatio in the form of a note. No land or animals were listed in the inventory. Costs associated with his death were $19.00 for a coffin, $5.00 for the grave lot, $2.00 in doctor bills, and $50 for the probate judge, $5.00 appraisal fee, and $6.00 in probate fees.

Nathan **Whipple** and Laura **Mixer** had the following children:

+	3140	i.	Horatio[9] **Whipple** born 8 April 1818.
+	3141	ii.	Miranda **Whipple** born in 1820.
+	3142	iii.	Sarah **Whipple** born 24 April 1824.
	3143	iv.	Edward **Whipple**[944] born in Ohio.

1863. **Lois**[8] **Mills** (Hepzibah[7] **Whipple**, Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[945] was born in Bennington, Vt. 9 September 1768 and died 8 July 1840 in Rutland Co., Vt., at 71 years of age. She was buried in West Rutland's Pleasant Street Cemetery. She

married **Moses Watkins** in Rutland Co. 1 May 1788. Moses,[946] son of Moses **Watkins** and Hannah **Butler**, was born in Winchester, Cheshire Co., N.H. 16 September 1764 and died 21 September 1812 in Harmony, Clark Co., Ohio, at 48 years of age. He was promoted to major in the Rutland militia in 1800 and afterwards achieved the rank of colonel. Although he died in Ohio, he retained land in Rutland county which was probated after his death. His brothers George and Jared also lived in Rutland county.

Lois **Mills** and Moses **Watkins** had the following children born in Rutland Co.:

\+ 3144 i. Moses[9] **Watkins** Jr. 16 June 1790.

3145 ii. Submit Alvord **Watkins**[947] 20 August 1792 and died 6 April 1845 at 52 years of age. She married Charles G. **Boardman** 8 May 1815.

3146 iii. Electa P. **Watkins**[948] 28 May 1795 and married David **Hurlburt** Jr. in Rutland Co. 6 December 1813.

3147 iv. Hiram **Watkins**[949] 8 July 1798 and died 20 December 1881 at 83 years of age. He married Eliza **Morgan** in Rutland Co. 8 December 1825. Eliza,[950] daughter of David **Morgan** and Lois **Crippin,** and was born 12 March 1801 and died in August 1856 at 55 years of age. They lived at Pike, N.Y.

3148 v. Louisa Mills **Watkins**[951] 28 July 1800 and died 5 April 1871 at 70 years of age. She married Abner **Mead** II in Rutland Co. 8 December 1841. Abner,[952] son of Abner **Mead** and Amelia **Roots,** was born 9 September 1785 and died 25 September 1859 at 74 years of age.

3149 vi. Daniel Mills **Watkins**[953] 10 January 1803 and died 15 September 1805 in Rutland Co., at 2 years of age. He was buried in West Rutland's Pleasant Street Cemetery.

3150 vii. Milton Curtis **Watkins**[954] 30 March 1806 and died 16 March 1886 at 79 years of age. He married Susan **Ivy** in Rutland Co. 3 November 1829. Milton lived at Covington, N.Y. at the time of his marriage.

1865. **John**[8] **Purdy** (Hepzibah[7] **Whipple**, Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[955] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 10 January 1781 and died 14 December 1851 in Medford, Mass., at 70 years of age. He married **Charlotte Dennison** 3 November 1803. Charlotte,[956] daughter of Samuel **Dennison**, was born 5 January 1779 and died 18 November 1852 in Medford at 73 years of age.

John **Purdy** and Charlotte **Dennison** had the following children:

3151 i. Rev. Lucius[9] **Purdy**[957] born 28 May 1805 and died 27 April 1853 in Locust Valley, Long Island, N. Y., at 47 years of age. He married Laura **Ward.**

3152 ii. Edward Champlin **Purdy**[958] born 9 December 1806 and married Louisa **Gage** 20 June 1831. He was editor of the *Rutland Herald* and the *Lowell Journal* of Lowell, Mass. They had no children.

1878. **Ithamar**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[959] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 8 September 1780 and died 6 July 1868 in Mosiertown, Crawford Co., Penn., at 87 years of age. He married **Lydia Bills** 25 March 1802. Lydia,[960] daughter of Elijah **Bills** and Lydia **(__),** was born in Washington Co., N.Y. 7 May 1783 and died 18 March 1867 in Cussewago, Crawford Co., Penn., at 83 years of age. A newspaper clipping, in the Bible owned by Lydia's son Daniel F. Whipple, contained the following obituary.

> Whipple—March 18th, at Cussewago, Crawford County, Penn., Mrs. Lydia Whipple, wife of Ithamar Whipple, recently of Venice (probably N.Y.), aged 83 years, 10 months, and 11 days. Thus another of the early pioneers of this county has fallen. Her parent, Mr. Elijah Bills, having settled here in the year 1797, in the town of Aurelius (maybe Auriesville). She became a member of the Baptist Church at the age of 14, and has always been one of the first to labor in that sphere, and she died in the full triumph of faith and confidence in her Redeemer.

The newspaper's name is unknown but was published in Cayuga Co. New York on 20 March 1867. The Bible is in possession of Glenn Whipple of Waynoka, Okla. Lydia was also identified as a daughter of Elijah Bills by Marvin Trall, Wyoming Co. N.Y. judge, presiding at a Surrogate Court (Probate) 9 June 1852. According to Judge Trall, Elijah was survived by six children including "Lydia Whipple."

Ithamar was listed as a member of a church in Cayuga Co., N.Y. 10 March 1798. He settled in Dryden, N.Y. in 1806 and served in the War of 1812 as an ensign of a company of light infantry in the regt. of infantry in the County of Cayuga, N.Y. commanded by Lt. Col. Henry Bloom. His commission was signed by New York governor Daniel D. Tompkins on 4 February 1812 and was recorded in the clerk's office of Cayuga County 26 June 1812. His sister Elizabeth married Daniel Bills, brother of Lydia.

Ithamar **Whipple** and Lydia **Bills** had the following children born in New York state:

+	3153	i.	Cyrus Avery[9] **Whipple** 20 October 1803.
+	3154	ii.	Humphrey H. **Whipple** 16 March 1805.
+	3155	iii.	Florina H. **Whipple** 15 December 1806.
+	3156	iv.	Benjamin H. **Whipple** 25 August 1808.
+	3157	v.	Daniel F. **Whipple**[6] December 1810.
+	3158	vi.	Edmund Clark **Whipple** 4 October 1812.
	3159	vii.	Polly L. **Whipple**[961] 10 or 11 November 1814 and died 1 November 1842 in Groton, Tompkins Co., N.Y., at 27 years of age. She was buried in McLean New Cemetery.
	3160	viii.	Ithamar Bills **Whipple**[962] 29 July 1817 and died 2 January 1859 at 41 years of age. He married Jane **Weeks** 28 August 1842.
+	3161	ix.	Francis Jackson **Whipple** 25 February 1819.
	3162	x.	Josephus **Whipple**[963] 18 February or 18 March 1821 and died 7 April 1823 in Groton, at 2 years of age. He was buried in Groton's McLean New Cemetery.
+	3163	xi.	Samuel Elijah **Whipple** 21 February 1824.
	3164	xii.	Cephas Galusha **Whipple**[964] 21 February 1827 and died 23 April 1847 at 20 years of age.
	3165	xiii.	Alfred B. **Whipple**[965] 25 June, maybe July, 1829. He married Waty M. **Rodgers** 31 December 1848, maybe 1849. They may have been living in Allegany Co., N.Y. in 1882.

1879. **Joel**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[966] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 1 June 1782 and died 5 July 1828 at 46 years of age. He, along with his brother Ithamar, settled in Dryden, N.Y. in 1806.

Joel **Whipple** had the following children:

3166	i.	Betsey[9] **Whipple**.[967]
3167	ii.	Anne **Whipple**[968] born 28 February 1811.

1881. **Elizabeth**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[969] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 1 March 1786 and died 26 January 1829 in Groton, N.Y., at 42 years of age. She married **Daniel Bills**. Daniel,[970] son of Elijah **Bills** and Lydia **(__)**, was born in Washington, Otsego Co., N.Y. 6 July 1782 and died 19 May 1843 in Groton, at 60 years of age. He was buried in Groton's McLean Cemetery. Daniel was identified as a son of Elijah by Marvin Trall, Wyoming Co. judge, presiding at a surrogate court (Probate) 9 June 1852. According to Judge Trall, Elijah was survived by six children including

"Daniel." Elizabeth was listed as a member of a church in Cayuga Co., N.Y. 26 May 1798 and joined the first church (Baptist) organized in Groton.

Elizabeth **Whipple** and Daniel **Bills** had the following children:

3168 i. Benjamin W.[9] **Bills**[971] born in 1808 and married Almira **Arnold.**

3169 ii. Nathan E. **Bills**[972] born 24 September 1814 and married Nancy **Begale.**

\+ 3170 iii. Daniel F. **Bills** born in 1818.

3171 iv. Polly **Bills**[973] born in May 1822 and married Levi **Dalrymple.**

3172 v. Elizabeth **Bills**[974] born in 1825.

3173 vi. David **Bills**[975] born in 1832 and married Margaret **(__).**

3174 vii. Esther **Bills**[976] born in 1834.

3175 viii. Edward Fitts **Bills**[977] born in 1835.

3176 ix. Martha Louise **Bills**[978] born in 1840.

1882. **Sally[8] Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[979] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 9 December 1787 and married **Nathan Davis**.

Sally **Whipple** and Nathan **Davis** had the following children:

3177 i. Julius[9] **Davis**[980] born 30 April 1816 and died 13 May 1890 at 74 years of age.

3178 ii. Hepsy **Davis**[981] born 12 November 1818.

3179 iii. Nathan **Davis**[982] born 19 January 1821 and died 20 November 1896 at 75 years of age.

1883. **David[8] Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[983] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 8 May 1790 or 1791 (the later year is in a Bible record) and died 28 April 1879 at 88 years of age. He married **Polly Benedict** 10 May 1810. She was born in Connecticut 22 February 1790 and died 9 July 1864 in Groton, N.Y., at 74 years of age. She was buried in McLean Old Cemetery.[984]

David **Whipple** and Polly **Benedict** had the following children:

\+ 3180 i. David[9] **Whipple** Jr. born 16 February 1813.

3181 ii. Laura **Whipple**[985] born 27 September 1811 and died 12 April 1858, at 47 years of age. She married William **Hildreth** 22 January 1837.

3182 iii. Annis **Whipple**[986] born 11 February 1815 and died 6 June 1877 at 62 years of age. She married Joseph **Davis** 3 January 1838.

3183 iv. Moses **Whipple**[987] born 29 April 1817 and died 27 October 1827 in Groton, at 10 years of age. He was buried in the McClean Old Cemetery.

\+ 3184 v. William B. **Whipple** born 21 February 1819.

\+ 3185 vi. Solomon **Whipple** born 18 December 1820.

3186 vii. Naum **Whipple**[988] born 29 May 1822 and died 19 January or July 1832 in Groton, at 9 years of age. He was buried in the McClean Old Cemetery.

3187 viii. Polly L. **Whipple**[989] born 23 or 24 January 1825 and died 3 December 1842 in Groton, at 17 years of age. She was buried in the McClean Old Cemetery.

3188 ix. Hepsey (maybe Hepsy) **Whipple**[990] born 1 October 1826 and married Cyrus Avery **Whipple**, as his fourth wife, in Marion, Linn Co., Iowa, 10 November 1878. Cyrus,[991] son of Ithamar **Whipple** and Lydia **Bills,** was born in Scipio, N.Y. 20 October 1803 and married four times. (1) Nancy F. **Tompkins** in Scipio 30 March 1826. (2) Mary Ann **Freeman** in Scipio 4 December 1831. (3) Abby **Luther** in Marion 24 January 1859. Cyrus died 27 April 1887 in Marion, at 83 years of age. He lived in the Scipio area for about 33 years before moving (probably in 1836) his family to the western part of New York state settling at Gary, Chautauqua Co. where they lived for nine years. The family moved to Franklin, Johnson Co. Ind. in 1845 before settling on a farm near Marion, Iowa in 1853. He moved into the town of Marion in May 1865. His first wife, Nancy F. Tompkins, died after four years of marriage, leaving him with two young daughters to raise. His second wife, Mary Ann Freeman, bore him seven children before she died. He had no children during the 16 plus years of marriage to his third wife Abby Luther. His fourth wife Hepsey, was his first cousin (common ancestors Rev. Benjamin Whipple and Silence Bundy). Cyrus was baptized in Venice following the death of his first wife Nancy and in 1831 joined the Baptist church and became a Sunday School superintendent. After moving to Iowa he joined the Marion Baptist church which he attended faithfully for over 25 years — even after his hearing became so impaired he could not hear the preacher. The text at his funeral conducted by Rev. D.N. Mason was Job 5:26.

3189 x. Son **Whipple**[992] was born 16 January 1833 and died 16 June 1833 at 5 months of age.

1884. **Jonathan**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[993] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. (maybe Cayuga Co., N.Y) 27 February 1793 or 1794 and died 28 June 1855 in Wellsburg, Penn., at 62 years of age. He married **Anna Campbell** 9 March 1815. She was born in New York State 22 September 1794 and died 16 March 1871 in Wellsburg, at 76 years of age.[994] According to the 1860 and 1870 U.S. Census for Pennsylvania, Anna lived in Elk Creek Township, Erie County. She was living with daughter Sarah in 1860 and daughter Fannie in 1870 and was noted as being "infirm" in the latter census. After his marriage Jonathan lived successively at Lansing, N.Y., Cussewago, Penn., and Wellsburg. He served in the War of 1812 as a private in Capt. William Watson's Co. of New York Detached militia, Lt. Col. John Mahan's regt. from 29 August to 29 November 1814. He was a fine singer and a leader of singing at church. He and his wife are buried side by side in the Wellsburg Cemetery with a headstone at his grave.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Anna **Campbell** had the following children:

3190 i. Infant[9] **Whipple**[995] born 9 August 1816 and died the day of birth.

3191 ii. Harriet **Whipple**[996] born 30 July 1817 and died 15 March 1901 at 83 years of age. She married Youngs **Rose.** Harriet was the grandmother of Anne W. Foster who was responsible for much of the early genealogical work done on the Rev. Benjamin **Whipple** family and descendants.

3192 iii. Infant **Whipple**[997] born 21 March 1820 and died the day of birth.

\+ 3193 iv. Fannie **Whipple** born 30 March 1821.

3194 v. Julia **Whipple**[998] born 21 May 1824 and died 14 February 1911 in Tillotson, Penn., at 86 years of age. She married Nahum **Shelley** as her second husband. No details provided on the first.

3195 vi. Sarah Bell **Whipple**[999] born 22 February 1830 and died 3 November 1871 in Wisconsin, at 41 years of age. She married twice. (1) Willis **Platt.** (2) (__) **Forbush.**

3196 vii. Rufus **Whipple**[1000] born 7 July 1834 and died 29 June 1863 in Murfreesboro, Rutherford Co., Tenn., at 28 years of age. He married Jennie **Brown.** Rufus served in the Civil War and died in a hospital near Mufreesboro.

1885. **Lydia**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1001] was born in New York State 28 April 1796 and died 13 May 1872 at 76 years of age. She married **Isaac N. Baker.** He was born 26 June 1795 and died 20 March 1858 at 62 years of age.[1002]

Lydia **Whipple** and Isaac N. **Baker** had the following children:

3197 i. Isaac N.[9] **Baker**[1003] born 18 March 1818.
3198 ii. Lucy L. **Baker**[1004] born 15 February 1820.
3199 iii. Lucinda **Baker**[1005] born 26 June 1822.
3200 iv William W. **Baker**[1006] born 9 November 1824.
3201 v. Benjamin M. **Baker**[1007] born 26 March 1828.
3202 vi. Melinda L. **Baker**[1008] born 26 June 1834.

1887. **Nathan**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1009] was born in New York State 12 April 1800 and died 1 December 1878 at 78 years of age. He married **Martha O'Connor**. She was born 30 April 1806 and died 10 September 1878 at 72 years of age.[1010]

Nathan **Whipple** and Martha **O'Connor** had the following children:

\+ 3203 i. Nathan[9] **Whipple** born 17 January 1825.
\+ 3204 ii. William **Whipple** born 14 January 1827.
\+ 3205 iii. Jonathan **Whipple** born 29 October 1828.
3206 iv. Milden **Whipple**[1011] born 20 August 1830.
\+ 3207 v. Charles S. **Whipple** born 1 March 1833.
\+ 3208 vi. Joseph B. **Whipple** born 23 October 1835.
3209 vii. Elizabeth **Whipple**[1012] born 21 November 1838.
3210 viii. Martha Ann **Whipple**[1013] born 9 April 1841.

1889. **Benjamin**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1014] was born 18 January 1805 and died 4 August 1888 at 83 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Harriet Stowe** who was born 8 January 1808. Family Bible records, in possession of Mrs. J. Eric Smith, 113 Sharon Dr., Syracuse, N. Y. 13215, in February 1968 gives Harriet's birth date as 16 January 1808.[1015] She died 7 March 1832 at 24 years of age. (2) **Permelia Marsh** who was born 3 October 1813 and died 6 February 1897 at 83 years of age.[1016]

Benjamin **Whipple** and Harriet **Stowe** had the following child:

\+ 3211 i. Harriet[9] **Whipple** born 17 March 1831.

Benjamin **Whipple** and Permelia **Marsh** had the following children:

3212 ii. Prescott **Whipple**[1017] born 13 September or 12 October 1833 and died 21 November 1893 at 60 years of age. Prescott lived in Caneadea, N. Y.
3213 iii. Mary P. **Whipple**[1018] born 25 May 1835 and died 10 January 1857 at 21 years of age.

\+ 3214 iv. Otis **Whipple** born 16 December 1836.

\+ 3215 v. Dallas B. **Whipple** born 11 October 1844.

\+ 3216 vi. Royal **Whipple** born 27 August 1846.

3217 vii. Gardner **Whipple**[1019] born 1 October 1848 and died 3 August 1888 in Allegany Co., N.Y., at 39 years of age. He married Lucy Ann **Peters** 26 September 1871. Gardner was a dentist in Belfast, N.Y. He and Lucy are buried in the cemetery on the road from Belfast to Black Creek, Allegany Co., N.Y.

1890. **Benjamin**[8] **Pratt** (Prudence[7] **Whipple**, Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1020] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 30 August 1777 and married twice. (1) **Chloe Mead** in January 1797. (2) **Mary Blanchard** in Rutland Co. abt 1800. Benjamin was appointed major in the 3rd regiment, 2nd brigade, 2nd division of the Vermont Militia in 1809. He may have married (3) **Catherine Chadwick**, a widow, and had one daughter with her.

Benjamin **Pratt** and Chloe **Mead** had the following child born in Rutland Co.:

3218 i. Chloe Mead[9] **Pratt** [1021] 24 December 1797 and died 8 January 1819 in Granville Township., Licking Co., Ohio, at 21 years of age. She married Elijah **Hunt** in 1816.

1896. **Aaron**[8] **Reed** (Elizabeth[7] **Whipple**, Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1022] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. abt 1793 and died there of consumption 14 April 1836, at 42 years of age. He married **Lucy (__)** in Rutland Co.

Aaron **Reed** and Lucy **(__)** had the following children born in Rutland Co.:

3219 i. Elizabeth M.[9] **Reed**.[1023]

3220 ii. Henry C. **Reed**.[1024]

3221 iii. Lucy Laurett **Reed**.[1025]

3222 iv. Aaron **Reed** Jr.[1026] in 1814 and died there 11 February 1814 at about 1 month of age.

3223 v. Minerva O. **Reed**[1027] 11 October 1819 and died there 2 August 1822, at 2 years of age.

3224 vi. Edwin Aaron **Reed**[1028] in 1823 and died in 1898 at 75 years of age. He married twice. (1) Mariah N. **Griswold** who was born abt 1825. She was the daughter of Noah **Griswold** and died 6 January 1857 in Rutland Co., at 31 years of age.[1029] (2) Eliza A. **Ford** of Middletown, Vt.

1899. **Polly**[8] **Maynard** (Nathan[7], Lucy[6] **Whipple**, Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1030] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 12 March 1777 and married **Jonas Keyes Miles** of Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass. there 6 May 1798. He was born in Massachusetts in 1769 and died 11 May 1843 in Shrewsbury, at 73 years of age.[1031]

Polly **Maynard** and Jonas **Miles** had the following children born in Shrewsbury:

3225	i.	Jonas Maynard[9] **Miles** 7 June 1799.[1032]
3226	ii.	Polly Williams **Miles** 29 April 1807.[1033]
3227	iii.	Lucy Keyes **Miles** 1 June 1810 and died 10 January 1834 in Shrewsbury, at 23 years of age.[1034]

1914. **Melinda**[8] **Whipple** (Moses[7], Capt. Thomas[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1035] was born in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. 11 May 1798 and died 11 November 1877 in Pharsalia, Chenango Co., N.Y., at 79 years of age. She married **Jonas Herrick** in McDonough, Chenango Co., N.Y. 12 November 1818. Jonas,[1036] son of Robert **Herrick** and Alice **Bond**, was born in Connecticut 2 August 1790 and died 16 March 1869 in McDonough, at 78 years of age. Jonas and Melinda were members of the First Presbyterian Society of East Pharsalia. At the meeting of 6 August 1838 to organize a church in East Pharsalia, Jonas was identified as a deacon and appointed clerk of the meeting.

Melinda **Whipple** and Jonas **Herrick** had the following children:

	3228	i.	Nancy W.[9] **Herrick**.[1037]
	3229	ii.	Hester Louisa **Herrick**.[1038]
	3230	iii.	Mary Lucetta **Herrick**.[1039]
+	3231	iv.	Berthier H. **Herrick** born 6 June 1822.
	3232	v.	Harriet Atwood **Herrick**[1040] born in McDonough 11 July 1824.
	3233	vi.	Herbert Pierce **Herrick**[1041] born in McDonough abt 1828.
+	3234	vii.	Martha Melissa **Herrick** born 1 April 1830.

1921. **Duick**[8] **Whipple** (Charles[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1042] was born in Oakham, Mass. 8 March 1797 and died 11 April 1871 in Allegheny, Penn., at 74 years of age. He married **Fanny Merrill** 30 September 1819. Fanny,[1043] daughter of Obediah **Merrill** and Hannah **Joslin**, was born 19 May 1797 and died 18 September 1869 in Ulysses, Penn., at 72 years of age. Duick served in the War of 1812 and was later a justice of the peace. He was known in his adult life as both judge and colonel. He joined the Presbyterian church at Caroline, N.Y. in 1839 and soon thereafter moved to Potter Co., Penn.

Duick **Whipple** and Fanny **Merrill** had the following children:

+	3235	i.	Martha Putnam[9] **Whipple** born 7 August 1820.
+	3236	ii.	Charles Jay **Whipple** born 15 November 1823.
	3237	iii.	Mary **Whipple**[1044] born in Berkshire, N.Y. 3 February 1824 and died there 17 February 1824, at less than 1 year of age.
	3238	iv.	Obediah Merrill **Whipple**[1045] born in Newark, Wayne Co., N.Y. 11 November 1824 and died there 26 December 1825, at 1 year of age.
+	3239	v.	Duick **Whipple** Jr. born 28 September 1825.
	3240	vi.	Francis **Whipple**[1046] born in Newark 4 May 1826 and died there 5 May 1829, at 3 years of age.
	3241	vii.	Willard **Whipple**[1047] born in Newark 24 February 1830 and died 22 May 1865 in Washington, D.C., at 35 years of age.
	3242	viii.	Joseph Putnam **Whipple**[1048] born in Newark 26 April 1832 and died 18 May 1857 in Ulysses, at 25 years of age.
+	3243	ix.	Frances Sophia **Whipple** born 22 January 1834.
	3244	x.	Lois **Whipple**[1049] born in Newark 9 July 1836 and died 13 December 1916 in Elmira, N.Y., at 80 years of age.
	3245	xi.	Augustus Hawley **Whipple**[1050] born in Caroline, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 14 June 1839 and died 3 October 1841 in Ulysses, at 2 years of age.
	3246	xii.	Augustine Boyer **Whipple**[1051] born in Ulysses 2 October 1841 and died 17 November 1909 in Raymond, Penn., at 68 years of age.

1923. **Warner Wright[8] Whipple** (Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1052] was born in Putnam, Ohio 2 July 1804 and died 22 January 1875 in LaSalle, Ill., at 70 years of age. He married **Phebe Brown** in Muskingum Co., Ohio 5 June 1832. Phebe,[1053] daughter of Micah **Brown** and Phebe **Merriam**, was born in Ohio 8 July 1809 and died 31 May 1880 in LaSalle, at 70 years of age. Warner gave Phebe a Bible as a wedding present. They moved to Wilmington, Ohio abt 1840 with other members of Phebe's family. In 1851 when they moved to LaSalle Co., along with a group of 20 to 30 others, the family consisted of Warner, Phebe, Frank, 15, Eugene, 12, Albert, 9, and Josephine, 6. Before leaving Ohio Warner had become widely known for his participation in the anti-slavery cause and for providing run away slaves a place of safety when pursued by slave-hunters. They lived their first winter in Illinois in town and Warner hired out as a dray man, hauling materials for the I.C. bridge. He bought 80 acres in Section 29 in 1853, paying $7 an acre, built a house, and

began farming. He built the barn in 1855 and when an adjacent 160 acres came on the market at $10 an acre, he went to Ohio to raise the money but was unsuccessful. He eventually raised some money and when an 80 acre tract in Section 20 came on the market the following year, he bought it. However, by then the price was almost double.

Warner hired out throughout the immediate area to break prairie sod with a 22" breaking plow and a team of oxen. After it was turned, it had to rot before a crop could be planted. They cut the prairie hay by hand and hauled it in wagons to the barn where, using a cradle, they cut it for food for the livestock. Corn was shelled with hand shellers.

His 19 June 1874 will was written on a lined sheet about 2 feet by 2 feet. It named Phebe, Frank, Eugene, Albert, and Josephine as heirs. Frank and Phebe were named administrators. He died during a severe blizzard and his coffin was carried to Oakwood Cemetery by wagon or sled. Mr. Wells, a neighbor who lived on the next farm to the West, preached his funeral service. Sometime after 1875, Phoebe moved to LaSalle to live with Josephine and when she died in 1880 the farm, then valued at $10,000, was divided among the four children. Frank paid Albert, Eugene, and Josephine $2,500 each on time payments and took over the farm.

Warner and Phebe are buried at Oakwood Cemetery. His obituary appears in *The Republican*, Ottawa, Ill., 4 February 1875.

Warner Wright **Whipple** and Phebe **Brown** had the following children:

3247 i. Infant[9] **Whipple**[1054] was born in Putnam in 1834 and died the year of birth.

\+ 3248 ii. Frank H. **Whipple** born 7 July 1836.

\+ 3249 iii. Eugene Warner **Whipple** born 13 June 1840.

\+ 3250 iv. Albert Allen **Whipple** born in 1842.

\+ 3251 v. Josephine **Whipple** born in 1845.

1924. **Edward Augustus**[8] **Whipple** (Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1055] was born in Putnam, Muskingum Co., Ohio 11 January 1807 and died 10 April 1867 at 60 years of age. He married **Ann Sprague** in Muskingum Co., Ohio.

Edward Augustus **Whipple** and Ann **Sprague** had the following children born in Ohio:

3252 i. Ann Eliza[9] **Whipple**.[1056]

3253 ii. Sarah **Whipple**.[1057]

3254 iii. Levi **Whipple**.[1058]

1925. **Eliza**[8] **Whipple** (Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1059] was born in Putnam, Muskingum Co., Ohio 14 March 1809 and died 9 September 1862 in Harmer, Washington Co., Ohio, at 53 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Augustus Tucker** in Muskingum Co. 6 May 1830. (2) **Douglas Putnam** in Muskingum Co. 16 May 1844. Douglas,[1060] son of David **Putnam** and Elizabeth **Perkins**, was born in Marietta, Ohio 7 April 1806 and died there 20 December 1894, at 88 years of age. She was identified as Eliza Tucker when she joined Putnam's independent Presbyterian church in 1835 and as "my daughter Eliza W. Putnam" in Levi Whipple's will dated 15 April 1845. Douglas Putnam was identified as a son-in-law in the will. Eliza and Douglas Putnam were fifth cousins. Their common ancestors are Matthew Whipple (ca 1590-1647)-Anne Hawkins (ca 1604-ca '43) and John Perkins, Sr. (ca 1590-1654)-Judith Gater (dates unknown). See Generation 2, No. 6.

David married (1) **Mary Ann Hildreth** 16 February 1831. He married (3) **Sarah C. Diamond** of Springfield, Mass. 24 January 1867. He was engaged in the real estate business and also connected with the bucket factory in Marietta for many years. He was part of the company that constructed the first railroad between Marietta and Parkersburg, which company was later sold to the Baltimore & Ohio Southwestern Railway Co. (See No. 1430.)

Douglas **Putnam** and Eliza **Whipple** had the following children:

2546 i. Mary Hildreth[9] **Putnam**[1061] born in Washington Co., Ohio in 1846 and married Dr. Frank H. **Bosworth** of New York.

\+ 2547 ii. Eliza Whipple **Putnam** born 15 December 1849.

1926. **Francis Rice**[8] **Whipple** (Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1062] was born in Putnam, Ohio 26 January 1812, died 23 October 1885 in Rockville, Ind., at 73 years of age, and was buried in the Town Cemetery. He married **Mary C. Van Deren** in Muskingum Co., Ohio 4 June 1840. She was born in Basking Ridge, N.J. 11 November 1818, died 4 December 1894 in Rockville, at 76 years of age, and is buried in the Town Cemetery.[1063] Her surname is given as Van Deren, Van Deeren, and Vandeeren on various occasions. Her obituary, published in the *Rockville Tribune* of 13 December 1894 and her husband's obituary, published while she was still alive, stated it was Van Deren. The obituary stated her first born was a daughter who died in early childhood. She was ill about three months before her death. She was described as "a woman of stately presence. . .a strict church woman. . .devoted to the cause of foreign missions. . ."

Francis moved to Rockville in 1861 after living in Terre Haute the previous 15 years. He ran a dry good store until it was consumed by fire in 1871. He then retired. He was one of the organizers of Robinson Lodge, No. 124, International Organization of Good Templars (I.O.G.T.) in June 1875. The I.O.G.T. was founded in 1851 to "promote the ideals of temperance, peace, and brotherhood."

His death was caused by injuries received in a fall in his stable where he was working. He was a lifelong Presbysterian. His obituary (*Rockville Tribune,* 29 October 1885) noted his boyhood home was a "station" on the Underground Railway and this was "one of his proudest recollections when he afterwards saw the great idea, which in his youth looked ages away, consummated."

Francis Rice **Whipple** and Mary C. **Van Deren** had the following children:

3255 i. Lucius Henry[9] **Whipple**[1064] He moved to Duluth, Minn. and became the county treasurer.

\+ 3256 ii. Rev. William Levi **Whipple** born 13 July 1844.

\+ 3257 iii. Francis Rice **Whipple** Jr. born 19 June 1848.

1930. **Levi Whipple**[8] **Knowlton** (Lucy[7] **Whipple**, Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1065] was born in Massachusetts in 1802 and married **(__) Hollister** who was born in South Glastonbury, Conn. She was the daughter of Mary **Wells**.[1066]

Levi Whipple **Knowlton** and (__) **Hollister** had the following child:

3258 i. Levi[9] **Knowlton**[1067] born in Utica, Ohio.

1931. **Rufus**[8] **Whipple** (Joel[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1068] was born in 1807 and died in 1880 at 73 years of age. He married **Rachel Hills**. She was born in 1802 and died in 1878 at 76 years of age.[1069]

Rufus **Whipple** and Rachel **Hills** had the following child:

3259 i. Ellen[9] **Whipple**[1070] born in 1849 and died in 1928. She married Amos **Bliss** in 1864. He was born in in 1832 and died in 1872 at 40 years of age.[1071]

1935. **Edwards Whipple**[8] **Green** (Stephen **Whipple**[7], Luci[6] **Whipple**, Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1072] was born in Westborough, Mass. 18 February 1808 and died there 13 October 1868, at 60 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mary W. Whitney** in Shrewsbury, Mass. 10 December 1833. (Date of intent to marry.) She was the daughter of Isaiah

Whitney III and Lydia **Sawyer** and died 21 March 1851 in Worcester.[1073] (2) **Henrietta Elizabeth Atkinson** in Worcester 11 July 1852. Henrietta, daughter of Capt. Thomas **Atkinson** and Evelina **Sawyer**, was born in Cambridge, Mass. 10 July 1834 and died 25 July 1893 in Worcester, at 59 years of age. Edwards was a carpenter and was a saloon keeper in 1860.

Edwards Whipple **Green** and Henrietta Elizabeth **Atkinson** had the following children born in Worcester:

3260 i. Thomas Atkinson[9] **Green**[1074] who died 5 February 1923 in Worcester. He was buried in Worcester's Hope Cemetery.

\+ 3261 ii. Mary Henrietta **Green** 6 March 1855.

3262 iii. George Henry **Green**[1075] 16 November 1856 and died 5 May 1914 in Worcester, at 57 years of age. He was buried in Hope Cemetery.

3263 iv. Sarah Evelina **Green**[1076] 19 September 1858 and died 7 March 1916 in Worcester, at 57 years of age. She was buried in Hope Cemetery. She married Henry **Dowing** in Worcester.

3264 v. William Francis **Green**[1077] 23 May 1860. He was counted in the 1860 Worcester census on 12 June, Worcester Ward #3, page 58, Number 337-489.

3265 vi. James A. **Green**[1078] abt 1861 and died 5 October 1933 in Worcester, at 72 years of age. He was buried in Hope Cemetery. He married Sylvia M. **Kimball** in Worcester.

3266 vii. Jennie S. **Green**[1079] 20 November 1862 and died of typhoid fever 12 October 1875 in Worcester, at 12 years of age. She was buried 15 October 1875 in Mt. View Cemetery in Shrewsbury, Mass. (Burial Book 3:127, No. 885.)

3267 viii. Andrew Jackson **Green**[1080] 10 November 1864. He married twice. (1) Jenny **Timperly.** (2) Grace M. **Green.** Andrew may have died in California. No death record has been found.

3268 ix. Albert Morrison **Green**[1081] 11 August 1866 and died 22 July 1927 at 60 years of age. He married Jennie E. **(__).**

3269 x. Theodore Milton **Green**[1082] 20 October 1868 and died 9 January 1909 in Worcester, at 40 years of age. He was killed by a train and was buried in Worcester's Hope Cemetery.

Edwards Whipple **Green** and Mary W. **Whitney** had the following children born in Worcester:

3270 xi. Mary S. **Green**[1083] 12 July 1835.

3271 xii. Sarah W. **Green**[1084] 8 August 1836.

3272 xiii. Harriet L. **Green**[1085] born 16 July 1839.
3273 xiv. Francis E. **Green**[1086] born 30 October 1841.
3274 xv. Frederick A. **Green**[1087] born 6 May 1843.
3275 xvi. Addison W. **Green**[1088] born 1 December 1846.

1938. **Joel**[8] **Whipple** (Edmund Rice[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1089] was born in Concord, Vt. 21 September 1805 and died there 29 November 1885, at 80 years of age. He married **Martha Wilkes Bennett** in Concord. Martha,[1090] daughter of Thomas **Bennett** Jr. and Catherine **Wilkes**, was born in Ashburnham, Mass. 29 February 1812 and died 30 March 1844 in Concord, at 32 years of age. Both Joel and Martha are buried in Frye Cemetery.

Joel **Whipple** and Martha Wilkes **Bennett** had the following child:
\+ 3276 i. Catherine[9] **Whipple** born 26 May 1837.

1944. **Jonathan**[8] **Whipple** (Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1091] was born 10 September 1814 and died 31 December 1898 at 84 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Flint**.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Flint** had the following children:
\+ 3277 i. Carroll[9] **Whipple**.
3278 ii. Mary **Whipple**.[1092]
\+ 3279 iii. Ameda **Whipple**.

1945. **Phebe**[8] **Whipple** (Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1093] was born 9 May 1816 and married **Lyman Flint**.

Phebe **Whipple** and Lyman **Flint** had the following child:
\+ 3280 i. Levi[9] Flint.

1947. **Simeon R.**[8] **Whipple** (Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1094] was born 24 July 1820 and married **Lucy Rugg**.

Simeon R. **Whipple** and Lucy **Rugg** had the following children:
\+ 3281 i. Phebe[9] **Whipple**.
3282 ii. Mary Lucy **Whipple**.[1095]
\+ 3283 iii. Simeon Foster **Whipple** born 24 February 1851.

1948. **Betsey**[8] **Whipple** (Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1096] was born 11 June 1822 and married **Hiram Mayo**.

Betsey **Whipple** and Hiram **Mayo** had the following children:

+	3284	i.	George S.[9] **Mayo** born 29 March 1842.
+	3285	ii.	Joel Whipple **Mayo** born 20 June 1843.
+	3286	iii.	Wesley **Mayo** born 15 March 1845.
+	3287	iv.	Julia **Mayo** born 21 July 1846.
	3288	v.	Burton **Mayo**[1097] born 5 February 1852 and died 2 March 1918 at 66 years of age.

1950. **John Morrison**[8] **Whipple** (Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1098] was born in Lyme, N.H. 16 September 1834 and married **Caroline Miner** in Lyme 26 September 1861.

John Morrison **Whipple** and Caroline **Miner** had the following children born in Lyme:

3289	i.	John M.[9] **Whipple** 22 July 1867 and died 15 December 1906 at 39 years of age.[1099]
3290	ii.	Lois A. **Whipple** 20 September 1874.[1100]

1953. **Sarah**[8] **Chandler** (Nancy[7] **Whipple**, Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1101] was born in Lunenburg, Vt. 1 December 1826 and died 23 January 1899 at 72 years of age. She married **Luther Adams** 13 March 1850.

Sarah **Chandler** and Luther **Adams** had the following child born in Lunenburg:

3291	i.	Ada Usabelle[9] **Adams**[1102] 15 October 1869 and married Willard **King.** He was living in Wolfeboro, N.H. in June 1964.

1965. **William**[8] **Chandler** (Fanny[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1103] was born in Lunenburg, Vt. 12 March 1815 and died there. He married **Eunelia Dewey** of Berlin, N.H. 18 October 1848.

William **Chandler** and Eunelia **Dewey** had the following children born in Lunenburg:

3292	i.	Elwin[9] **Chandler**.[1104] He lived in Rockford, Ill. with his uncle Norman Edwards Chandler.

3293 ii. Ned **Chandler**[1105] He lived in Rockford with his uncle Norman.

3294 iii. Fred **Chandler**[1106] in 1859. He lived in Lunenburg all his life.

1968. **Dr. Joel**[8] **Chandler** (Fanny[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1107] was born in Lunenburg, Vt. 13 October 1823 and married **Susanna A. Fitch** 24 June 1853. The family lived in Moores, N. Y. where Joel established his medical practice.

Dr. Joel **Chandler** and Susanna A. **Fitch** had the following children:

\+ 3295 i. Jennie[9] **Chandler**.

3296 ii. Charles **Chandler**[1108] born in Moores.

\+ 3297 iii. Edith **Chandler**.

3298 iv. Susan **Chandler**[1109] married Edward **Forbes.**

3299 v. Fanny **Chandler**[1110] married Dr. (__) **Pomeroy** of Peabody, Mass.

3300 vi. Pliny **Chandler.**[1111]

3301 vii. Norman **Chandler.**[1112] He became a medical doctor.

1970. **Norman Edwards**[8] **Chandler** (Fanny[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1113] was born in Lunenburg, Vt. 27 February 1828 and married **Esther Newell Cowles** in Morgan, Vt. 12 September 1859.

Norman Edwards **Chandler** and Esther Newell **Cowles** had the following child:

3302 i. Louis[9] **Chandler**[1114] He moved to Rockford, Ill..

1971. **Jane Elizabeth**[8] **Chandler** (Fanny[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1115] was born 31 December 1830 and married **Charles Westley King** of Lunenburg, Vt. in Lunenburg 26 December 1860. He served in the Vermont legislature with terms in both the house and senate.[1116]

Jane Elizabeth **Chandler** and Charles Westley **King** had the following children:

3303 i. Willard Graves[9] **King**[1117] married Ada Isabelle **Adams.**

\+ 3304 ii. Charles Chandler **King** born in May 1862.

1972. **Otis**[8] **Whipple** (Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1118] was born in Saxons River, Vt. 7 July 1814 and died 8 November 1879 at 65 years of age. He married **Mary Cady**.

Otis **Whipple** and Mary **Cady** had the following children:

3305 i. Elizabeth[9] **Whipple**.[1119]

3306 ii. Dean **Whipple**.[1120]

1973. **John**[8] **Whipple** (Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1121] was born in Saxons River, Vt. 28 October 1815 and married **Melissa Rice**. She was born in New York State. The John **Whipple** family was counted on 14 August 1860 in the Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich. census (p. 389, lines 9-14). They were dwelling No. 2065. John was 44, Melissa, 35, Howard, 13, and Charles, 4. John's mother Elizabeth, 60, was living with them as was George Grayson, 35, a carpenter. The family farm was valued at $2,100 and their personal property at $688.[1122]

John **Whipple** and Melissa **Rice** had the following children born in Leoni Township:

3307 i. Howard[9] **Whipple**[1123] abt 1847. He was listed as age 13 in the 1860 Michigan census taken on 14 August.

3308 ii. Charles **Whipple**[1124] abt 1856.[1125] Charles was listed as age 4 on 14 August 1860 in the Leoni Township census.

1977. **Chandler**[8] **Whipple** (Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1126] was born in Burns Township, Allegany Co., N.Y. 25 September 1823 and died 3 February 1901 in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich., at 77 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mary A. Hopkins** in Paw Paw 3 July 1850. She died there 2 June 1856.[1127] (2) **Almira Schofield** in Paw Paw 5 April 1857. Almira,[1128] daughter of John **Schofield** and Mary **Johnson**, was born in Lodi Township, Jackson Co., Mich. 10 November 1834 and died 6 November 1913 in Grass Lake, Mich., at 78 years of age. Chandler and Almira's son Allen Lavier Whipple married his cousin Marion, daughter of his mother's brother, Henry Schofield. Chandler farmed and operated a sawmill and brickyard. He became active politically, was an ardent Unionist, and took part in the founding of the Republican Party "under the Oaks" at Jackson, Mich. in 1854. He represented Van Buren Co. as a delegate at the 1884 Republican Convention in Chicago which nominated James G. Blaine for President. There he met his cousins, William E. Chandler, former U.S. senator from N.H. and then Secretary of the Navy, and Jerome B. Chaffee, Chairman of the Republican National Committee and one of the first U.S. senators from Colorado. Chandler was promised the postmastership of Paw Paw if the Republicans won the fall election. They lost to Democrat Grover Cleveland who won 48.5% of the vote to 48.2% for Blaine. The family was enumerated in the 1870 (on 2 September) Michigan census, living in Waverly, Van Buren Co. (p. 26. line

39, 40 and p. 27, lines 1-5, dwelling No. 220). Chandler was identified as a lumberman with real estate valued at $3,400 and personal property at $1,305. The family consisted of Chandler, 47, Almira, 34, Allen, 12, Mary, 11, Burdette, 4, and Ella M., 16. Chandler's brother Joseph, 41, was living with the family. He was identified as a common laborer with personal property valued at $500.[1129] The family is also in the 1880 (enumerated on 11 June, p. 529) U.S. Michigan census in Paw Paw. Chandler and Almira were listed as parents with children Allen, Mary, Burdette and Minnie. Chandler and Allen were identified as farmers.

Chandler **Whipple** and Mary A. **Hopkins** had the following children born in Paw Paw:

+	3309	i.	Ella Melissa[9] **Whipple** 3 October 1854.
	3310	ii.	Frank **Whipple**[1130] 1 June 1856 and died 1 September 1856 in Paw Paw, at less than three months of age.

Chandler **Whipple** and Almira **Schofield** had the following children born in Paw Paw:

+	3311	iii.	Allen Lavier **Whipple** 19 May 1858.
+	3312	iv.	Mary Annette **Whipple** 11 June 1860.
+	3313	v.	Burdette Chandler **Whipple** 23 May 1866.
+	3314	vi.	Minnie Almira **Whipple** 6 April 1874.

1978. **Ora Chaffee**[8] **Whipple** (Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1131] was born in Burns Township, Allegany Co., N.Y. 29 September 1825 and died 17 October 1870 in Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich., at 45 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Coolbaugh** 14 December 1853. Elizabeth,[1132] daughter of Garrett **Coolbaugh** and Mary Hannah **Home**, was born in Pennsylvania 20 January 1824 and died 1 December 1915 in Leoni Township, at 91 years of age. She was enumerated as head of household on 20 April in the 1910 Michigan census. Living with her were sons Edwin who was identified as married and Lewis, unmarried. They were living in the village of Leoni. Mary E. Saunders, 51, identified as a servant, was living with the family.[1133] Ora and his family are found in the Leoni 1860 Michigan census in dwelling No. 2078. The family consisted of Ora, 34, Elizabeth, 35, Edwin, 4, and John, 4 months. Lewis was not included in the count. Benjamin (?), 32, a farm laborer was living in their household. The family farm was valued at $4,000 and his personal property at $689. Living in dwelling No. 2077 were the John and Mary Scofield family. The Schofields were parents of Almira, wife of Ora's brother Chandler Whipple. The family consisted of John, 58, Mary, 48, Margaret, 19, a teacher, Henry, 22, a farm laborer,

Adelia, 22, Franklin, 13, Emily, 10, and Herbert, 6. John was born in New York and all the children were born in Michigan.[1134]

Ora Chaffee **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Coolbaugh** had the following children:

+	3315	i.	Edwin Bennett[9] **Whipple** born 7 January 1856.
+	3316	ii.	Lewis Orville **Whipple** born 7 May 1859.
	3317	iii.	John **Whipple** born in Leoni Township in 1860.[1135] He was listed as 4 months old by the census taker on 15 August 1860. This indicates he was born in either April or May. He does not appear with the family in the 1870 census so apparently died young.
+	3318	iv.	Ulner Vincent **Whipple** born 6 January 1867.

1979. **Desdemona[8] Whipple** (Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1136] was born in Burns Township, N.Y. 11 August 1827 and married twice. (1) **Volney N. Brown**. (2) **Egbert Rice**. Supposedly Desdemona had three sons but only information on Merrill was provided.

Desdemona **Whipple** and Volney N. **Brown** had the following child:

	3319	i.	Merrill[9] **Brown**.[1137]

1982. **Allen Benedict Chaffee[8] Whipple** (Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1138] was born in Burns Township, N.Y. 21 October 1833 and died 18 September 1909 in Roseburg, Douglas Co., Oreg., at 75 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Lucy H. Pratt** 27 March 1869. She was born in New York State in 1841 and died 1 January 1874 in Leoni Township, Mich., at 32 years of age.[1139] (2) **Mary M. V. Rice** in Douglas Co. 8 May 1890. He was 56, she was 29 and a school teacher in Myrtle, Oreg. where some of her relatives lived. Mary was born in 1861.[1140]

Allen and Lucy were enumerated on 9 July 1870 in Leoni Twp., Jackson Co., Michigan (page 4, lines 30-33). They were in dwelling No. 32 and were 32nd in order of visitation. Their farm value was $11,000 with $1,200 in personal property. Allen's mother Elizabeth, 78, lived with them as did David Moori, 21, a farm laborer.[1141] Allen and his son Samuel D. are enumerated 11 June in the 1880 Michigan federal census (page 529) in Paw Paw, Van Buren, County. Allen was listed as a widower, laborer, and a native of New York state as were both his parents. Samuel was listed as age 10. Allen's brother Chandler and his family are found on the same page. Henry B. Whipple's genealogy incorrectly gives his name as Allen Bonaparte Cicero Whipple.

Allen Benedict Chaffee **Whipple** and Lucy H. **Pratt** had the following child:

\+ 3320 i. Samuel Dexter[9] **Whipple** born 6 August 1870.

Allen Benedict Chaffee **Whipple** and Mary M. V. **Rice** had the following child:

3321 ii. Annette **Whipple**[II42] born in Douglas Co., Oregon in 1896.

1985. **Ambrose Whipple**[8] **Chaffee** (Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[II43] was born in Vermont 31 January 1822 and died 20 September 1910 in Nora, Ill., at 88 years of age. He married **Carrie E. Stewart** in Delavan, Walworth Co. Wisc. 16 January 1862. She was the daughter of Alfred **Stewart**.

Ambrose Whipple **Chaffee** and Carrie E. **Stewart** had the following children:

\+ 3322 i. Fred L.[9] **Chaffee** born 23 July 1863.
\+ 3323 ii. Frank E. **Chaffee** born 12 January 1867.
\+ 3324 iii. Mabel E. **Chaffee** born 19 June 1870.

1987. **Mandana Post**[8] **Chaffee** (Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[II44] was born in Angelica, N.Y. 11 April 1828 and died 4 May 1881 in Davenport, Iowa, at 53 years of age. She married **Avery Miner**.

Mandana Post **Chaffee** and Avery **Miner** had the following child:

3325 i. James Green[9] **Miner.**[II45]

1988. **Mary Lorette**[8] **Chaffee** (Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[II46] was born in Angelica, N.Y. 2 April 1832 and died 25 September 1885 in Michigan, at 53 years of age. She married **Moses Stockwell**.

Mary Lorette **Chaffee** and Moses **Stockwell** had the following child:

3326 i. Carrie[9] **Stockwell.**[II47]

1989. **Lyman Edward**[8] **Chaffee** (Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[II48] was born in Angelica, N.Y. 12 December 1834 and died 10 September 1914 at 79 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Ann Seely** in Angelica in 1858. Ann,[II49] daughter of Eber **Seely** and Jane **Armstrong**, was born abt 1834 and died 17 April 1869 in Angelica, at 34 years of age. (2) **Livonia Winship** in Allen, Allegany Co., N.Y. 30 May 1871. Livonia,[II50] daughter of Joel **Winship** and Phoebe

Kingsley, was born in Queensbury, Vt. in November 1849 and died 6 March 1928 at 78 years of age. In addition to Angelica, Lyman lived briefly in Aristotle, N.Y. He was a farmer, trustee of the Baptist church, and held the town offices of justice of the peace, highway commissioner, and assessor in Angelica.

Lyman Edward **Chaffee** and Ann **Seely** had the following children born in Angelica:

3327 i. Mary Jenette[9] **Chaffee.**[1151]

3328 ii. Nettie **Chaffee**[1152] 25 September 1865 and married Lee **Frisbee** of Elmira, N.Y. No children born to this union.

3329 iii. Catherine Maud **Chaffee**[1153] 11 July 1867 and died 17 November 1940 at 73 years of age. She married William H. **Freeborn.**

Lyman Edward **Chaffee** and Livonia **Winship** had the following child:

\+ 3330 iv. Lyman Bruce **Chaffee** born 23 July 1873.

1990. **Austin**[8] **Holbrook** (Moses[7], Mary[6] **Whipple**, Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 27 September 1792[1154] and married **Martha G. Harrington** there 28 November 1816. She was born in 1795.

Austin **Holbrook** and Martha G. **Harrington** had the following children born in Grafton:

3331 i. Martha H.[9] **Holbrook**[1155] 19 April 181 and married Lorenzo **Leland.** The family moved to Ottawa, Ill.

3332 ii. Sarah C. **Holbrook** [1156] 29 July 1820 and died 17 January 1821 in Grafton, at less than 6 months of age.

3333 iii. Charles A. **Holbrook**[1157] 6 December 1821 and married Sarah W. **McNamard.** The family resided in Worcester, Mass.

3334 iv. Ann F. **Holbrook**[1158] 6 September 1825 and died 5 May 1854 in Grafton, at 28 years of age.

\+ 3335 v. William **Holbrook** 8 December 1828.

3336 vi. Frederick **Holbrook**[1159] 28 October 1830. He moved to Ottawa, Ill. where he became a merchant.

3337 vii. George M. **Holbrook**[1160] 28 October 1832. He moved to Chicago, Ill.

3338 viii. Ferdinand **Holbrook**[1161] 21 November 1833. He moved to Geneseo, Ill.

3339 ix. Benjamin E. **Holbrook**[1162] 21 May 1835. He lived in Worcester, Mass.

3340 x. John M. **Holbrook**[1163] 12 March 1838.

1997. **Harriet**[8] **Whipple** (Capt. William[7], Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1164] was born in Croydon, N.H. 6 November 1801 and died there 14 May 1879 at 77 years of age. She married **Hiram Smart** in Croydon 13 April 1823. Hiram,[1165] son of Caleb **Smart**, died bef 1867 in Nashua, N.H. He was a leading and popular merchant in Croydon before moving to Nashua,

Harriet **Whipple** and Hiram **Smart** had the following child born in Croydon:

3341 i. Hiram[9] **Smart**.[1166] He represented Plaistow in the New Hampshire legislature, served as a school commissioner and register of deeds for Rockingham county, N.H., and was working at the Boston Custom House in 1867.

2001. **Lyndia**[8] **Whipple** (Capt. William[7], Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1167] was born in Croydon, N.H. 24 February 1809 and died 6 October 1874 at 65 years of age. She married Dr. Dudley **Leavitt** of Stockbridge, Mass. in Croydon 22 May 1834. They lived in West Stockbridge in 1867 where Dudley was a practicing physician.

Lyndia **Whipple** and Dr. Dudley **Leavitt** had the following child:

3342 i. William **Whipple**[9] Leavitt.[1168] He served as a surgeon during the Civil War with the Union army and was practicing at Stockbridge in 1867.

2005. **William M.**[8] **Whipple** (Capt. William[7], Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1169] was born in Croydon, N.H. 9 August 1817 and died 12 December 1885 in Sheffield, Ill., at 68 years of age. He married **Ednah Comings** in Berlin, Vt. Ednah,[1170] daughter of Fenno **Comings** and Rebecca **Smart**, was born in Berlin 19 August 1822. William attended Canaan Academy in N.H. and Norwich University in Vermont and while in school worked with his father in the sheep business. Upon completion of his higher education he spent two years in Croyden in the merchandise business followed by three years in manufacturing and selling machinery at Canaan. He represented Croydon in the House of Representatives in 1856 and moved to Sheffield, Bureau Co., Ill. in 1857 where he farmed and ran a mercantile business. He was also postmaster for seven years. He sold his Sheffield store in 1869 and continued

to farm, moving to Princeton, Ill. in 1873 where he invested in rental property and engaged in money lending and trading while still running his 480-acre farm. He represented Concord Township on the county board and served seven years on the Princeton school board.

William M. **Whipple** and Ednah **Comings** had the following child:

\+ 3343 i. Annie Louise Dewey[9] **Whipple**.

2008. **Aaron Barnum[8] Clark** (Lucy[7] **Whipple**, Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1171] was born in Massachusetts 25 February 1799 and died 2 June 1854 in Goshen, Ind., at 55 years of age. He married **Mary Ann Randolph** in Athens, Ohio 5 July 1819. She was born in Ohio 25 July 1802 and died 29 April 1878 in Greenville, S.C., at 75 years of age.[1172]

Aaron Barnum **Clark** and Mary Ann **Randolph**[1] had the following children:

3344 i. Lucy Whipple[9] **Clark**[1173] born in Ohio 23 June 1820 and was buried in Wyandotte, Mich. She married Charles **Dunbar** in 1840.

3345 ii. Adella A. **Clark**[1174] born in Ohio 17 June 1824 and died abt 1908.

3346 iii. Relief Frances **Clark**[1175] born 2 August 1826 and died bef 1869 in Little Sioux, Iowa. She married Thompson **Mead** in Berrien Co., Mich., 10 May 1846.

3347 iv. Columbia Brown **Clark**[1176] born in Ohio 10 October 1828.

3348 v. Aaron Washington Lafayette **Clark**[1177] born in Ohio 1 February 1831.

3349 vi. Lucinda Jane **Clark**[1178] born in Ohio 25 May 1833.

3350 vii. Calvary Calvin Constantine **Clark**[1179] born in Ohio 1 March 1835.

3351 viii. Currence Ann Caroline **Clark**[1180] born 11 July 1838, probably in Goshen, Ind.

3352 ix. William Henry Harrison **Clark**[1181] born in Goshen 8 October 1840 and died 6 May 1929 in Citronelle, Ala., at 88 years of age. He married three times. (1) Ione **Fellows** in 1870. (2) Lou **Fitzgibbon** in 1884. (3) Belle (Zeiler) **Draper** in 1907. William served with Co. E., 42nd regt, Illinois Volunteers during the Civil War.

3353 x. Ludia Alice Cecelia **Clark**[1182] born in Goshen 22 July 1844 and married Dr. Ira **Whitman** in Niles, Mich. 29 September 1863.

3354 xi. Mary Ann **Clark**[1183] born in Ohio 26 February.

2012. **Justin S.**[8] **Clark** (Lucy[7] **Whipple**, Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1184] was born in Middlefield, Otsego Co., N.Y. 29 December 1807 and died bef 1880. He married **Mary J. Miller** in Athens, Ohio 12 April 1831. She was born in Athens in 1809 and died aft 1880.[1185]

Justin S. **Clark** and Mary J. **Miller** had the following children:

3355 i. Thomas M.[9] **Clark**[1186] born in Athens in 1833 and died during the Civil War. He married Sarah Jane **Johnson** in Vanceburg, Ky. 1 October 1853.

\+ 3356 ii. Charlotte Maria **Clark** born 16 February 1835.

3357 iii. Lewis M. **Clark**[1187] born in Ohio in 1837 and married Nancy **Pearce** in Vanceburg 23 December 1856.

3358 iv. Benjamin **Whipple Clark**[1188] born in Athens 23 February 1839 and died 8 June 1913 in Lander, Wyo., at 74 years of age. He married Mary Olive **Jarvis** in Sandy Springs, Adams Co., Ohio 16 November 1864. He served in Co. G, 6th regt., Ohio Volunteer Infantry during the Civil War.

3359 v. Hiram Wallace **Clark**[1189] born in Ohio in 1840 and died 19 November 1891 in Jasper Co., Mich., at 51 years of age. He married Sophia **French** in Forrestville, Minn. 27 January 1864. He served in Co. A, 2nd regt. Minnesota Volunteer Infantry in the Civil War.

3360 vi. Charles H. **Clark**[1190] born in Ohio in 1842 and died in the Civil War.

3361 vii. Edwin K. **Clark**[1191] born in Cincinnati, Ohio 15 October 1845 and died 8 March 1926 in Creston, Union Co., Iowa, at 80 years of age. He married Mary Elizabeth **Trumbull** in Omaha, Nebr. 18 July 1871. He served with Co. K, 69th Ohio Volunteer Infantry in Civil War, was captured, and sent to Andersonville Prison, Ga.

3362 viii. Justin S. **Clark**[1192] born in Cincinnati in 1848. He ran a confectionary shop in Fort Worth, Tex. in 1892-93.

2013. **Benjamin**[8] **Clark** (Lucy[7] **Whipple**, Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1193] was born in Penfield, Monroe Co., N.Y. 20 July 1812 and married **Marietta Broadhurst** in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio 22 September 1839. She was born in Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y. 10 August 1820.[1194]

Benjamin **Clark** and Marietta **Broadhurst** had the following children:

3363 i. Edgar[9] **Clark**[1195] born in Ohio abt 1842 and married Mary B. **Adams** in Vanceburg, Ky. 12 April 1866.

3364 ii. Martha Mariah **Clark**[1196] born in Ohio in 1844 and married John T. **McEldowney** 26 August 1860.

3365 iii. Alice Whipple **Clark**[1197] born in Cincinnati, Ohio 1 April 1846 and married John **Lawhorn** in Lewis Co., Ky. 13 December 1863.

3366 iv. Luther L. **Clark**[1198] born in Ohio abt 1848 and married Martha A. **Holland** in Vanceburg 1 November 1866.

3367 v. Lewis P. **Clark**[1199] born in Ohio in 1853.

3368 vi. Harlan W. **Clark**[1200] born in Kentucky in 1855.

3369 vii. Francisco C. **Clark**[1201] born in Kentucky in 1859.

3370 viii. Lorasco R. **Clark**[1202] born in Kentucky in 1862.

2014. **Solomon**[8] **Whipple** (Russell[7], Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1203] was born in Milbury, Mass. 22 January 1810 and died 11 March 1874 at 64 years of age. He married **Marieta Rogers** in Cortlandville, N.Y. 25 September 1831. She was born in Lee, Mass. 10 January 1810 and died 16 January 1899 at 89 years of age.[1204]

Solomon **Whipple** and Marieta **Rogers** had the following children born in Cortlandville:

\+ 3371 i. Ellen[9] **Whipple** 23 October 1838.

\+ 3372 ii. Charles H. **Whipple** 24 March 1842.

3373 iii. Mary **Whipple**[1205] 10 March 1849.

2016. **Ira Martin**[8] **Whipple** (Elijah[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1206] was born in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia Co., Vt. 8 February 1802 and died 9 July 1865 in Butler Co., Ohio, at 63 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Ruby Huxford** in Butler Co. 31 December 1823. Ruby,[1207] daughter of William **Huxford** and Elizabeth **Willey**, was born in Burlington, Hartford Co., Conn. 30 August 1806 and died 18 September 1835 in Butler Co., at 29 years of age. Her tombstone still stands. Ira, Ruby, and their son Hezekiah and daughter Elizabeth are buried in the Venice Cemetery, Ross Township, Butler Co. (2) **Delilah McCoy** in Butler Co. 8 August 1840. (3) **Mary Hawk** in Butler Co. 16 March 1845. She was born in Pennsylvania 3 October 1807 died 14 February 1875 in Butler Co., at 67 years of age.[1208] She is buried in Ross Cemetery, Butler Co.

Ira Martin **Whipple** and Ruby **Huxford** had the following children born in Butler Co.:

3374 i. Hezekiah M.[9] **Whipple**[1209] 1 June 1824 and died there 22 August 1847, at 23 years of age.

+ 3375 ii. Orrin Frank **Whipple** abt 1825.
3376 iii. Elizabeth **Whipple**[I210] 27 August 1827 and died there 17 May 1836, at 8 years of age.
+ 3377 iv. William **Whipple** abt 1830.

Ira Martin **Whipple** had the following children born in Butler Co.:

3378 v. George W. **Whipple**[I211] abt 1838 and married Julie (__) there abt 1859. George is mentioned in his father's will.
3379 vi. Nancy **Whipple**[I212] abt 1840. She was deaf and dumb.

Ira Martin **Whipple** and Delilah **McCoy** had the following child born in Butler Co.:

3380 vii. Andrew Jackson **Whipple**[I213] abt 1842 and married Elizabeth **Breidenstein** there 5 May 1867.

Ira Martin **Whipple** and Mary **Hawk** had the following children born in Butler Co.:

3381 viii. James D. **Whipple**[I214] 23 January 1846 and died in 1928 at 82 years of age. He married Elizabeth S. **Martindale** in Butler Co. 23 December 1869. She was born abt 1848.[I215]
3382 ix. Mary LaVanda **Whipple**[I216] 30 April 1848 and married Jacob H. **Borger** there 11 January 1869.

2017. **Elijah Brigham**[8] **Whipple** (Elijah[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I217] was born in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia Co., Vt. 15 February 1804 and married **Mary Ann Rouse** in Canton, Norfolk Co., Mass. 7 September 1828.

Elijah Brigham **Whipple** and Mary Ann **Rouse** had the following child:

3383 i. Sarah Martin[9] **Whipple**[I218] born in Canton 29 March 1829.

2018. **Ira**[8] **Whipple** (Daniel[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I219] was born in St. Johnsbury, Vt. 29 May 1813.

Ira **Whipple** had the following children born in St. Johnsbury:

3384 i. Elliot[9] **Whipple**[I220] 11 September 1842.
3385 ii. LaFayette **Whipple**[I221] 24 May 1848.

2022. **Willard**[8] **Whipple** (Elisha[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I222] was born in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia Co., Vt. 22 June 1821 and married **Almira (__)**.

Willard **Whipple** and Almira **(__)** had the following child born in St. Johnsbury:

3386 i. Ora Ames[9] **Whipple**[I223] 1 July 1850 and married William H. **Cushman** in Barnet, Vt., 31 August 1869.

2035. **Lydia S.**[8] **Leland** (Lydia[7] **Sherman**, Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lt. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I224] was born in Massachusetts 17 March 1788 and married **Oliver Whipple** 26 March 1807. Oliver,[I225] son of Lt. James **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Hall**, was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 November 1769 and died in 1865 in Vermont, at 95 years of age. Oliver and Lydia were first cousins once removed. Lieut. James **Whipple** (1705-59) and Sarah **Adams** (1709-59) of the fifth generation were their common ancestors. Oliver served in the Vermont legislature and held several local offices. He married (1) **Elizabeth Hassam** 26 August 1792. Her surname has also been spelled Hasham or Hashom. The *History of Cass County, Iowa* identifies her as Mary Fassum.

Oliver **Whipple** and Lydia S. **Leland** had the following children:

\+ 2057 i. Carlisle[8] **Whipple** born 20 June 1809.

\+ 2058 ii. Mary H. **Whipple** born 18 August 1811.

2059 iii. Thaddeus **Whipple**[I226] born 3 June 1813 and died 1 April 1831 in Chester, Vt., at 17 years of age.

\+ 2060 iv. Jane C. **Whipple** born 18 December 1814.

\+ 2061 v. Hiram **Whipple** born 28 January 1817.

\+ 2062 vi. Cynthia L. **Whipple** born 21 September 1819.

\+ 2063 vii. Julia A. **Whipple** born 23 April 1822.

2064 viii. Sarah B. **Whipple**[I227] born 25 May 1824 and married Hugh F. **Christy.** Hugh and Sarah lived at Weathersfield, Vt.

2065 ix. Thomas **Whipple**[I228] born 13 April 1828.

2036. **Jasper**[8] **Leland** (Lydia[7] **Sherman**, Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I229] was born in Chester, Vt. in 1792 and died in 1833 in Messino, N.Y., at 41 years of age. He married **Cynthia Lockwood** in Springfield, Vt. 8 December 1813. Cynthia,[I230] the daughter of Amos **Lockwood** and Elizabeth **Lee**, was born in Springfield 23 April 1791 and died there 11 June 1819, at 28 years of age.

Jasper **Leland** and Cynthia **Lockwood** had the following child:

\+ 3387 i. Alonzo[9] **Leland** born 12 July 1818.

2037. **Sarah W.R.**[8] **Leland** (Thankful[7] **Sherman**, Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I231] was born

in Cambridge, Vt. in March 1803 and died in January 1876 in Cambridge, at 72 years of age. She married **Martin Reynolds** in Chester, Vt., in January 1827. He was born in Cambridge in January 1804 and died there in May 1856, at 52 years of age [1232] Both Sarah and Martin are buried in the Reynolds family plot in Old Hopkins Cemetery, Cambridge.

Sarah W.R. **Leland** and Martin **Reynolds** had the following child:

\+ 3388 i. Elizabeth S.[9] **Reynolds** born in January 1828.

2038. **Rev. Phineas Leland[8] Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1233] was born in Grafton, Mass. 6 January 1792 and died 5 October 1844 in Bath, Steuben Co., N.Y., at 52 years of age. He married **Alida Van Antroop**. He studied theology at Union College in Schenectady, N.Y., graduating with the class of 1816. He was an Episcopal pastor for a number of years at Lansingburgh, N.Y. and held the same position in Bath until just before his death.

Rev. Phineas Leland **Whipple** and Alida **Van Antroop** had the following children born in Lansingburgh:

3389 i. Augustus A.[9] **Whipple**[1234] in 1822. He was living in Bath in 1850.

3390 ii. Ellen P. L. **Whipple**[1235] in 1824. She was living in Bath in 1850.

2039. **Lydia Melinda[8] Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1236] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 13 November 1793 and died 25 December 1881 at 88 years of age. She married **Calvin Warren**. The family lived in Berlin, Vt. in 1850 where Calvin farmed.

Lydia Melinda **Whipple** and Calvin **Warren** had the following children:

\+ 3391 i. Caroline M.[9] **Warren** born in 1816.

\+ 3392 ii. Alida **Warren** born in 1817.

3393 iii. Clarissa **Warren**[1237] born in 1819 and died in 1825 in Berlin at 6 years of age.

3394 iv. John C. **Warren**[1238] born in 1822 and died in 1843 in Bradford, Mass., at 21 years of age.

3395 v. Eliza **Warren**[1239] born in Berlin in 1824 and died there in 1824, at less than 1 year of age.

3396 vi. Electa **Warren**[1240] born in Berlin in 1824 and died there in 1824, at less than 1 year of age.

3397 vii. Julia A. **Warren**[1241] born in 1828. She was living in Berlin in 1850.

2040. **Randilla**[8] **Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I242] was born 12 June 1796 and died 18 November 1877 at 81 years of age. She married **John C. Haskell**. The family was living in Weathersfield, Vt. in 1850 where John was a farmer.

Randilla **Whipple** and John C. **Haskell** had the following children:

3398 i. Stephen E.[9] **Haskell**[I243] born in 1824. He was a college professor in Troy, N.Y. in 1850.

3399 ii. Sarah J. **Haskell**[I244] born in 1828. She was living in Weathersfield in 1850.

3400 iii. Clarissa W. **Haskell**[I245] born in 1832. She was living in Weathersfield in 1850.

3401 iv. Robert C. **Haskell**[I246] born in 1834. He was living in Weathersfield in 1850.

2041. **Josephine Maria**[8] **Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I247] was born in Weathersfield, Vt. 7 May 1798 and married **John Perkins** 8 June 1825. John,[I248] son of Henry **Perkins** and Mehitable **Ladd**, was born in Charlestown, N.H. 13 February 1791 and died after 1834 in Springfield, Vt. John Perkins descends from John and Judith (Gater) Perkins who left England for Massachusetts Bay 1 December 1630 and initially settled in Boston before moving to Ipswich in 1633. From John the line extends through Dea. Thomas, Elisha, Jacob, Joseph, and Henry to John. Dea. Thomas Perkins is the older brother of Sgt. Jacob Perkins who married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Whipple of Ipswich.

John and Josephine moved to Springfield in 1810 where he was a successful merchant until his death. He held the military rank of captain, colonel, and general of the Vermont militia and served in the War of 1812. He was known as "General Perkins," held several offices of trust in the town, and was well-known throughout the Springfield area. Josephine Maria resided in Springfield in 1886.

Josephine Maria **Whipple** and John **Perkins** had the following children born in Springfield:

3402 i. (Infant)[9] **Perkins**[I249] 25 October 1826 and died the day of birth.

3403 ii. Ellen M. **Perkins**[I250] 4 November 1827 and died there of scarlet fever 25 July 1831, at 3 years of age.

3404 iii. John W. **Perkins**[I251] 21 January 1831 and died there 19 December 1837, at 6 years of age. He drowned in the Black river.

\+ 3405 iv. Henry Whipple **Perkins** 2 June 1834.

2042. **Ormus Mandel[8] Whipple** (Jonathan[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1252] was born 14 February 1801 and died 8 December 1876 at 75 years of age. He married **Sybil Bates**. The family lived in Springfield, Vt. in 1850 where Ormus was a farmer.

Ormus Mandel **Whipple** and Sybil **Bates** had the following children born in Springfield:

3406 i. Jonathan O.[9] **Whipple**[1253] in 1831. He was living in Springfield in 1850.
3407 ii. Sarah R. B. **Whipple**[1254] in 1833.
3408 iii. Charles F. **Whipple**[1255] in 1835.
3409 iv. George F. **Whipple**[1256] in 1841 and died there in 1845, at 4 years of age.

2046. **Joseph[8] Bruce** (Sarah[7] **Whipple**, Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1257] was born in Grafton, Mass. 13 March 1790 and died there after 1879. He married **Harriet Fay** in Grafton 23 November 1813. She was born 22 October 1793 and died 20 August 1847 at 53 years of age.[1258] He served as a representative to the Massachusetts general court and as a Worcester County commissioner.

Joseph **Bruce** and Harriet **Fay** had the following children born in Grafton:

3410 i. Sarah Whipple[9] **Bruce**[1259] 4 April 1815 and married John M. **Davenport** there.
\+ 3411 ii. William Simon **Bruce** 20 May 1817.
\+ 3412 iii. Harriet Fay **Bruce** 3 August 1819.
3413 iv. Elizabeth Eager **Bruce**[1260] in July 1822 and married William C. **Tenney** there. His surname may have been Tenneyr.
3414 v. Joseph Edward **Bruce**[1261] 6 October 1835 and died there 22 December 1846, at 11 years of age.
\+ 3415 vi. Delia Augusta **Bruce** 16 November 1838.

2048. **Sarah[8] Bruce** (Sarah[7] **Whipple**, Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1262] was born in Grafton, Mass. 1 September 1794 and died there in June 1817, at 22 years of age. She married **Hon. Samuel Wood** in Grafton. Samuel,[1263] son of Samuel **Wood** and Elizabeth **Kimball,** was born in Grafton 16 December 1793. He was proprietor of the Hassanamisco House and later one of the owners of Wood, Kimball & Co., which operated a large shoe manufacturing plant. He served as selectman, town clerk, and town assessor, several years in the

lower house of the legislature followed by service in the state senate. He also served on Gov. George N. Briggs' Council and was one of the most influential men in Worcester County. When the Grafton post office was established, he was appointed deputy postmaster and later postmaster, an office he held for several years.

He married (2) **Hannah P. Adams** in Grafton bef 2 August 1820. They had daughters Hannah M. born 2 August 1820; married Rufus E. Warren; Amelia W., born 23 December 1823, died unmarried; and Jane A, born 2 December 1827; died unmarried in September 1875.

Sarah **Bruce** and Hon. Samuel **Wood** had the following child born in Grafton:

3416 i. Sarah E.[9] **Wood**[1264] 17 May 1817 and married Nicholas H. **Brigham** there 20 December 1838. Nicholas,[1265] son of Capt. Charles **Brigham** and Susannah **Baylis,** was born in Grafton 2 October 1808. The family was living in New York City in 1879 and they had no children.

2049. **James**[8] **Whipple** (James[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1266] was born in Springfield, Vt. 6 January 1795 and died there 8 February 1830, at 35 years of age. He married **Sobrina Brush**.

James **Whipple** and Sobrina **Brush** had the following children born in Springfield:

3417 i. James Brush[9] **Whipple**[1267] 7 December 1821.

3418 ii. Abby Leverett **Whipple**[1268] 4 December 1823 and died there 9 March 1839, at 15 years of age.

2050. **Oliver Mayhew**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1269] was born in Weathersfield, Vt. 4 May 1794 and died 26 April 1872 in Lowell, Mass., at 77 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Sophronia Hale** in Lowell 3 April 1821. Sophronia,[1270] daughter of Moses **Hale,** was born in Chelmsford, Mass. (now Lowell) 13 March 1779 and died 30 November 1836 in Lowell, at 57 years of age. (2) **Julia Ann (Hodgman) Wentworth** in Lowell 9 May 1837. She was born in Ashby, Mass. 27 December 1815 and died 11 August 1843 in Lowell, at 27 years of age.[1271] (3) **Sarah Kinsman** in Lowell 15 May 1844. Sarah,[1272] daughter of William **Kinsman**, was born in Ipswich, Mass. 5 July 1815. Oliver left the Vermont farm at age 21 with $15.00 and a bundle of clothes and walked to Boston to seek his fortune. When fortune failed to smile on him he went to Southwick, Mass. where he

learned the business of powder making and by 1818 was in Chelmsford where he became a partner with Moses Hale, a prosperous entrepreneur, who, beginning in 1790, built textile, saw, and grist mills and in 1817 added gunpowder mills to his growing factory empire. William Tileston became a partner at the same time. Oliver proved an adept businessman.

He began buying land along the banks of the Concord river from the mouth of Hale's brook (originally River Meadow Brook) to Moore street at the stone-arched bridge. He also owned land bordering on Wamesit street and further to a point touching Gorham street. He married Hale's daughter Sophronia in 1821 and constructed the half-mile Wamesit canal, taking advantage of a 25-foot drop in the river. He built his canal long before the proprietors of the Locks and Canals built their amazing system to harness the Merrimack river. He built the family house on the corner of Moore and Whipple streets, including five smaller worker housing units attached to the rear of his residence. This provided housing for some of his employees.

The gun powder business grew at a fast pace in the 1820s and Oliver eventually acquired his partners' interests. In the first year the Whipple mills produced 80,000 pounds, much of it sold in the domestic market. However, soon he was exporting powder to Europe, South America, and the Far East as well as supplying local and national needs. His powder was used by the Concord militia, for blasting in the Northern Canals, for blasting mine sites in the west, and to clear rock to accommodate railway lines. By 1846, he was the major supplier in the U.S., selling nearly one million pounds of gunpowder to the army that year, much of it used during the Mexican War.

Even though he implemented procedures to prevent explosions, he lost several mills and several of his workmen were killed, but he always made generous provision for their families. Workmen were required to wind several layers of smooth cloth around their rough brogans to prevent sparks from shoenails touching off a pile of volatile material. Small boys "carrying dinner" to mill employees were required to remove their shoes at the door.

As demand for power increased, Whipple leased Spectale Island in Boston harbor where powder-filled kegs bearing the Whipple logo were stored before being shipped to all parts of the world. For safety reasons, Whipple built a private road from the Lowell mill to the old Boston Pike road and transferred the kegs at night when there was little traffic. Wagon loads of glazed power were carted to the harbor by teams of draft horses whose hoofs were muffled in bagging and cotton wrappings to prevent their iron shoes from striking sparks on stones in the road.

He extended and widened the canal in 1824 and 1832 to a length of

2000 feet. By 1832, 11 sizeable mills were drawing power from the canal and Oliver rented space and water rights to small manufacturing concerns. He rebuilt and lengthened it again in 1846 and by the late 1850s, he was selling some of his land and mills. He formed the Wamesit Power Company with Benjamin Butler in 1865 and helped stimulate a wave of new construction in the area. New business that took advantage of the power included United States Bunting, the Wamesit Worsted Co., the United States Cartridge Co., a carpet company, Sterling Mills, Faulkner Mills, the American Bolt Co., and a depot for the Boston and Lowell Railroad. Residential construction in the immediate area was stimulated by the new manufacturing facilities.

He was elected to a variety of municipal offices in Lowell and represented the city in the state legislature for four terms. Today, a thoroughfare, branching out from Back Central street, bears his name.

Oliver contracted with John H. Boutelle of Woburn, Mass. to compile *A Brief Genealogy of the Whipple Family* which was published by Oliver in 1857. It was reviewed in "Book Notices" in the October 1857 issue of the NEHGS *Register* (p. 360) with the reviewer acknowledging the "care and research displayed throughout. The earlier generations especially have been traced through and several important points, hitherto (sic) wrongly printed, are now satisfactorily investigated." The reviewer pointed to errors in J. B. Felt's *History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton, Mass.* and said they should be corrected "by calling John on p. 167, son of John and husband of Martha Reyner and Elizabeth Paine, and calling John on p. 170, husband of Elizabeth Woodman, the children being rightly assigned as they stand."

Oliver Mayhew **Whipple** and Sophronia **Hale** had the following children born in Chelmsford, now Lowell:

	3419	i.	Catharine Amanda[9] **Whipple**[1273] 14 May 1823.
	3420	ii.	Maria Henrietta **Whipple**[1274] 18 May 1825 and died there 15 December 1828, at 3 years of age.
+	3421	iii.	Ellen Sophronia **Whipple** 4 May 1827.
	3422	iv.	Maria Elizabeth **Whipple**[1275] 31 July 1829 and died there in August 1847, at 18 years of age.
	3423	v.	Oliver George **Whipple**[1276] 8 July 1831 and died 12 October 1855 in Gorham, Maine, at 24 years of age.
	3424	vi.	Alice Louisa **Whipple**[1277] 7 December 1834 and died there 8 March 1849, at 14 years of age.
	3425	vii.	Henry James Parker **Whipple**[1278] 18 September 1836.

Oliver Mayhew **Whipple** and Julia Ann (Hodgman) **Wentworth** had the following children born in Lowell:

3426 viii. Margaret Anne **Whipple**[1279] 28 November 1839.

3427 ix. John Nelson **Whipple**[1280] 12 June 1842 and died there 25 August 1842, at less than 3 months of age.

Oliver Mayhew **Whipple** and Sarah **Kinsman** had the following child born in Lowell:

3428 x. Frank Milton **Whipple**[1281] 9 December 1844 and died there 14 August 1849, at 4 years of age.

2051. **Diademia**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1282] was born in Weathersfield, Vt. 20 February 1796 and died at the home of her daughter Elizabeth Upton in 1875 in Barre, Mass., at 79 years of age. She married **John Ayres** in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 June 1818. John,[1283] son of Moses **Ayres** and Sally **Edmunds**, was born in Brookfield, Mass. in 1798. John was a school teacher and considered a "dandy" for his time as he wore ruffled shirts, knee breaches, and silver buckled shoes.

Diademia **Whipple** and John **Ayres** had the following children:

\+ 3429 i. Elizabeth Hasson[9] **Ayres** born 5 June 1819.

\+ 3430 ii. Sarah E. **Ayres** born 8 November 1820.

3431 iii. John Whipple **Ayres**[1284] born 18 March 1822.

\+ 3432 iv. Moses O. **Ayres** born 21 July 1826.

3433 v. Didamia Theodotia **Ayres**[1285] born 4 April 1829. Died young.

\+ 3434 vi. Mary Ann **Ayres** born 12 March 1833.

2052. **Theodotia**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1286] was born in Weathersfield, Vt. 29 January 1798 and died 26 March 1867 in Oakham, Mass., at 69 years of age. She married **Sardius Varney**. Sardius,[1287] son of Cyrus **Varney** and Mary **Boyden**, was born in Barre, Mass. abt 1796 and died 7 January 1874 in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass., at 77 years of age. Both Theodosia and Sardius are buried in South Cemetery, Oakham. Her stone was still standing in 1989. The Varney family was on the tax lists of Barre for 1818 and 1821 [Barre Valuations, 1800-1828; land transactions for Sardius Varney include Worcester Co. Deeds, 670:307; 781:188; 788:637; 911:212; 1028:465] and they were living in Oakham in 1840, 1850, and 1860. A nephew, Francis Nichols, was living with them in 1850.[1288]

Theodotia **Whipple** and Sardius **Varney** had the following children born in Oakham:

3435 i. John Henry[9] **Varney**[I289] 14 August 1838 and died there 15 August 1838, at 1 day of age.

3436 ii. Albert Monroe **Varney**[I290] 10 September 1840 and died 28 March 1916 in Providence or East Providence, R.I, at 75 years of age. He married Sarah Maria **Harrington** in Providence 11 June 1867. Sarah,[I291] daughter of Cheney **Harrington** and Susan **Smith**, was born in Oakham 16 October 1838 and died 9 October 1922 in Providence at 83 years of age.

2053. **Lucius**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I292] was born in Weathersfield, Vt. 16 October 1799 and died 28 February 1848 in Gorham, Maine, at 48 years of age. He married **Fanny Tyler** of Lowell, Mass.

Lucius **Whipple** and Fanny **Tyler** had the following children:

3437 i. Lucius Hasham[9] **Whipple**[I293] born in 1829.

3438 ii. William Warren **Whipple**[I294] born in 1832.

3439 iii. Mary Elizabeth **Whipple**[I295] born in 1835.

3440 iv. Harrison Tyler **Whipple**[I296] born in 1840.

2054. **James**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I297] was born in Weathersfield, Vt. 25 October 1801 and died 12 October 1855 in Windham, Maine, at 53 years of age. He married **Emily Sanderson**.

James **Whipple** and Emily **Sanderson** had the following children:

3441 i. Charles[9] **Whipple**.[I298]

3442 ii. Emeline **Whipple**.[I299]

3443 iii. Sarah Maria **Whipple**.[I300]

3444 iv. Mary Ella **Whipple**.[I301]

2057. **Carlisle**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I302] was born in Weathersfield, Vt. 20 June 1809 and married **Sarah Buker**. Her surname may have been Baker. Carlisle was a lumber merchant in Windham, Maine in 1850 and later moved to Lewiston, Maine.

Carlisle **Whipple** and Sarah **Buker** had the following children born in Windham, Maine:

3445 i. Jane M.[9] **Whipple**[1303] in 1837.
3446 ii. Frances E. **Whipple**[1304] in 1840.
3447 iii. Ann M. **Whipple**[1305] in 1846.

2058. **Mary H.**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1306] was born 18 August 1811 and married **Dr. A.E.P. Heald**. He was practicing in Chester, Vt. in 1850.

Mary H. **Whipple** and Dr. A.E.P. **Heald** had the following children born in Chester:

3448 i. Charles T.[9] **Heald** in 1834.[1307]
3449 ii. Lydia A. **Heald** in 1835.[1308]
3450 iii. Harvey P. **Heald** in 1836.[1309]
3451 iv. Allen W. **Heald** in 1838.[1310]
3452 v. Pleasant O. **Heald** in 1844.[1311]

2060. **Jane C.**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1312] was born 18 December 1814 and married **Allen Wood** who died 21 October 1843 in Ohio.[1313] The family was living in Ohio in 1850 where Allen was a farmer.

Jane C. **Whipple** and Allen **Wood** had the following children born in Ohio:

3453 i. Frank H.[9] **Wood** in 1841.[1314]
3454 ii. Oliver W. **Wood** in 1843.[1315]

2061. **Hiram**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1316] was born in Windsor Co., Vermont 28 January 1817 (the year may have been 1814) died aft 1884 in Iowa. He married **Hannah T. Cram** in Vermont in 1840. The family moved to New Richmond, Clermont Co., Ohio in 1842 where Hiram was a farmer and agent for a large grain and stock firm. The family moved to Cass county, Iowa in the fall of 1853 and settled on wild and unbroken prairies in section 5, township 76, range 36, near what became the town of Atlantic. He sold four years later and purchased land four miles south of Atlantic. In the spring of 1882 the family moved to Atlantic and to Griswold in September 1884 where he became a merchant selling fancy goods and notions. Politically he was a Democrat.

Hiram **Whipple** and Hannah T. **Cram** had the following children:

3455 i. Helen F.[9] **Whipple**.[1317] Probably born in Clermont County, Ohio. She married Stanley S. **Baldwin** of California.

3456 ii. Oscar H. **Whipple**[1318] born in Weathersfield, Vt. in 1841 and died in July 1870 in Cass Co., Iowa, at 29 years of age.[1319]

3457 iii. Hiram **Whipple**[1320] born in Weathersfield in 1842. He may have died early.

2062. **Cynthia L.**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1321] was born 21 September 1819 and married **Dr. Josiah A. Martin**. The family was living in Rockingham, Vt. in 1850 where Josiah had a medical practice.

Cynthia L. **Whipple** and Dr. Josiah A. **Martin** had the following children born in Rockingham:

3458 i. Julia C.[9] **Martin** in 1842.[1322]

3459 ii. Oliver A. **Martin** in 1844.[1323]

2063. **Julia A.**[8] **Whipple** (Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1324] was born 23 April 1822 and married **John Demmitt**. The family was living in New Richmond, Ohio in 1850 where John was a hatter.

Julia A. **Whipple** and John **Demmitt** had the following children born in New Richmond:

3460 i. Charles[9] **Demmitt** in 1843.[1325]

3461 ii. Jane C. **Demmitt** in 1846.[1326]

2066. **Dr. Shelomoth Stow**[8] **Whipple** (Thaddeus[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1327] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 24 June 1794 and married **Fanny Krueger** there. Her surname may have been Krueyer. The family moved from Grafton to Boston where he practiced medicine.

Dr. Shelomoth Stow **Whipple** and Fanny **Krueger** had the following children:

3462 i. John Thaddeus[9] **Whipple**[1328] born 6 June 1823.

3463 ii. Caroline Elizabeth **Whipple**[1329] born 12 January 1827.

3464 iii. William Anson **Whipple**[1330] born in 1829.

3465 iv. Henry Clay **Whipple**[1331] born in 1831.

2067. **Simon B.**[8] **Whipple** (Thaddeus[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1332] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 20 March 1797 and died 14 December 1873 in Cambridge, Vt., at 76 years of age. He married **Prudence L. Harrington** in Grafton 4 May 1820. Prudence,[1333] daughter of Capt. Ephriam **Harrington** and Prudence **Leland,** was born in 1799 and died 15 September 1880 at 81 years of age. They moved from Grafton to Cambridge, Vt.

Simon B. **Whipple** and Prudence L. **Harrington** had the following children born in Grafton:

3466 i. Elizabeth Stow[9] **Whipple**[1334] 2 January 1821 and died 17 February 1864 in Vermont, at 43 years of age. She married Silas Hazeltine **Reed** 8 March 1842. They lived in Cambridge.

3467 ii. Sarah Harrington **Whipple**[1335] born in 1823 and married Benjamin **Stearns.** They lived in Cambridge.

3468 iii. James Theodore **Whipple** 2 June 1827.[1336]

\+ 3469 iv. Thaddeus Sidney **Whipple** 20 October 1832.

2068. **Elisha**[8] **Warren** (Eunice[7] **Whipple**, Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1337] was born in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass. 4 January 1795 and died there 24 May 1846, at 51 years of age. He married Huldah G. **Allen** in New Braintree 15 September 1838. (Date of intent to marry.)

Elisha **Warren** and Huldah G. **Allen** had the following children born in New Braintree:

3470 i. Henry Allen[9] **Warren**[1338] 26 April 1840 and died there of whooping cough 2 October 1845, at 5 years of age.

3471 ii. Elisa **Warren**[1339] 11 October 1841.

2073. **Elijah Drury**[8] **Whipple** (Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1340] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 4 April 1797 and married **Polly Brewer** in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 25 November 1823. Polly, daughter of Joel **Brewer** and Polly **Newton**, was born in Southborough 27 February 1803 and died 10 September 1890 in Southborough, at 87 years of age.[1341]

Elijah Drury **Whipple** and Polly **Brewer** had the following child:

\+ 3472 i. Adolphus Perley[9] **Whipple** born 27 February 1825.

2074. **Edmund**[8] **Whipple** (Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1342] was born in Grafton, Mass. 15 December 1800 and died of Typhus 24 October 1844 in Southborough, Mass., at 43 years of age. He married **Sophia B. Brigham** in Southborough 12 May 1824. Sophia,[1343] daughter of Sylvester **Brigham** and Patty **Nichols**, was born 17 September 1804 and died 23 March 1864, at 59 years of age. She married (2) **Thomas Sparhawk Tuttle** in Southborough 15 February 1848. Sophia and Thomas S. Tuttle were living in Littleton, Mass. in July 1851. Edmund purchased 10 grave sites in Section 2, Lot 21 of Southborough Rural Cemetery. The following are buried there: Edmund, Antoinette Sophia, Leander Augustus, Ella M., Perley M., Harriet L., Alonzo Brigham and Charles Ayer Whipple and Sophia Brigham Tuttle (formerly Whipple).

Edmund **Whipple** and Sophia B. **Brigham** had the following children born in Southborough:

\+ 3473 i. Alonzo Brigham[9] **Whipple** 27 February 1825.

3474 ii. Leander Augustus **Whipple**[1344] 21 October 1826 and died 30 March 1851 at 24 years of age. He married **Julia Ann Stacy** 17 March 1849 in Barre, Mass. When Leander died, he named his mother Sophia and stepfather Thomas Tuttle, and brothers Alonzo and Lysander as Administrators of his estate. They declined to serve and asked the court in April 1851 to appoint Sullivan Fay of Southborough administrator. The judge of probate made the appointment on 3 June. His estate was appraised 1 July and included a large 2-story white dwelling house with 16 rooms, 50' x 36' barn with cellar, a 62'x18' shed and tool house, wood house, carriage house, and granary, about 20 acres of improved land consisting of mowing, tillage, orchard, and pasture land near Fayville lying on both sides of the Worcester Turnpike, 2 acres, 2 quarters, and 2 rods of woodland near "Spring Rock," right in reversion of one undivided third part of 4 acres, 2 quarters, and 4 rods of woodland adjoining his woodland, and pew and fixtures, numbered 35 in the Pilgrim Evangelical Society's meetinghouse, with a total value of $2,332.50. His personal property was valued at $118.98 and included "lots of books, 1 pr. spectacles, 1 silver pen, a desk and looking glass, beds and bedding, stove, bureau, trunk, table, rocker, umbrella, slippers, and wallet, etc." Judge Thomas Kinnicutt authorized Sullivan Fay to sell the property to pay debts with the residue to the heirs. The sale on 4 August raised $1,910.00 for the real property, $110.83 for rents and produce, $118.98 for personal property, and $21.00 in interest for the period the administrator held the funds. From the $2,160.81, the Administrator paid $1,447.53 for funeral costs, debts, and cost of administration leaving $713.28 to be distributed to the heirs.

3475 iii. Antoinette Sophia **Whipple**[1345] 3 May 1830 and died there 2 August 1841, at 11 years of age.

\+ 3476 iv. Lysander Greenlief **Whipple** 23 May 1832.

2075. **Sarah**[8] **Whipple** (Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1346] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 25 October 1802 and married **Charles Merrick Fay** in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass., 14 May 1829. He was born 12 August 1804 in Southborough. In addition to the children listed below, they also had Sarah Elizabeth **Fay** born 6 May 1830 in Southborough.

Sarah **Whipple** and Charles M. **Fay** had the following children born in Southborough:

3477 i. Olive Augusta[9] **Fay** 3 September 1833.[1347]

3478 ii. Alice Sophia **Fay** 25 June 1835.[1348]

3479 iii. Walter Merrick **Fay** 24 February 1839.[1349]

3480 iv. Harriet Lucilla **Fay** 5 December 1840.[1350]

2076. **Olive**[8] **Whipple** (Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1351] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 3 February 1805 and died 22 September 1830 in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass., at 25 years of age. She married **Simon Woodbury** in Southborough 5 September 1820.

Olive **Whipple** and Simon **Woodbury** had the following children born in Southborough:

3481 i. William Henry[9] **Woodbury**[1352] 19 December 1820.

3482 ii. Sarah Josephine **Woodbury**[1353] 11 May 1823.

3483 iii. Lucien Clarendon **Woodbury**[1354] 9 February 1827 and died 12 July 1909 in Spencer, Mass., at 82 years of age. He married Harriet M. **Hudson** in Framingham, Mass. 17 April 1847.

2077. **Roxanna**[8] **Whipple** (Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1355] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 30 May 1810 and died 21 December 1853 at 43 years of age. She married **Peter Fay** in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 7 January 1829. Peter,[1356] son of Peter **Fay** and Eunice **Mathews**, was born in Southborough 15 October 1807. In addition to the children listed below, they had Algerman Whipple **Fay** born in Southborough in 1834 and died there 27 Oct. 1834.

Roxanna **Whipple** and Peter **Fay** had the following children born in Southborough:

3484 i. Josiah Clarenden[9] **Fay**[I357] 11 August 1829.

3485 ii. Burgess A. **Fay**[I358] 17 February 1831 and died 27 October 1834 in Southborough, at 3 years of age.

3486 iii. Isebella Roxana **Fay**[I359] 18 April 1835 and died there 18 October 1835 at 6 months of age.

3487 iv. Julius Rockwell Mathews **Fay**[I360] 5 August 1836.

\+ 3488 v. Hannah (Honoria) **Fay** 3 March 1838.

2078. **Charles**[8] **Whipple** (Nathaniel[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I361] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 18 August 1801 and died in 1839 at 37 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Martha M. Rice** of Westborough, Mass. in Sutton, Mass. 12 July 1823. She died bef 1832.[I362] (2) **Mary Hunt** in 1832.

Charles **Whipple** and Martha M. **Rice** had the following child:

3489 i. Augustus Warren[9] **Whipple**[I363] born 1 February 1824 and died at sea on the ship *Reindeer* 5 September 1852, at 28 years of age.

Charles **Whipple** and Mary **Hunt** had the following child:

3490 ii. Catharine Louisa **Whipple**[I364] born in 1836 and died in 1909 at 73 years of age. She married William S. **Rule** in 1858. He was born in 1834 and died in 1901 at 67 years of age.[I365]

2085. **Jonathan**[8] **Whipple** (John[7], John[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I366] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 7 July 1795 and died 10 November 1851 at 56 years of age. He married **Melinda Grout** in Grafton 15 September 1820. (Date of intent to marry.) She was born in 1799 and died in June 1863 at 63 years of age.[I367] The family moved from Grafton to Boston, Mass. where he became a constable.

Jonathan **Whipple** and Melinda **Grout** had the following children born in Grafton:

\+ 3491 i. John Adams[9] **Whipple** 10 September 1822.

3492 ii. Lucy Elizabeth **Whipple**[I368] 20 January 1825 and died 11 January 1843 in Boston, at 17 years of age. She was buried at Grafton.

3493 iii. Jonathan Francis **Whipple**[1369] 11 October 1827. He married twice. (1) Sarah A. **Bradford** 11 October 1853. (2) Sophie **Baker** in 1880. The family lived at East Hampton, Mass. According to Herbert **Whipple** of R.D. 1, Box 199, New Berlin, N.Y. Jonathan and Sarah had four children. No details provided.

\+ 3494 iv. Melinda Grout **Whipple** 5 March 1831.

3495 v. Charles Henry **Whipple**[1370] 15 January 1835 and died 18 August 1835 in Grafton, at less than 1 year of age.

2086. **Lydia**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1371] was born in Massachusetts in 1779 and died in 1818 in Dana, Mass., at 39 years of age. She married **Ichabod Towne** of Greenwich, Mass. in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 27 January 1798. (Date of intent to marry.)

Lydia **Whipple** and Ichabod **Towne** had the following children:

\+ 3496 i. Lydia[9] **Towne** born in 1801.

\+ 3497 ii. Sarah **Towne** born in 1803.

3498 iii. Mary **Towne**[1372] born in Dana in 1805 and died there in 1810, at 5 years of age.

\+ 3499 iv. Julia **Towne** born in 1805.

\+ 3500 v. Ichabod **Towne** born in 1810.

\+ 3501 vi. Mary **Towne** born in 1811.

\+ 3502 vii. Jacob **Towne** born in 1814.

\+ 3503 viii. Fidelia **Towne** born in 1816.

\+ 3504 ix. Edna **Towne** born in 1818.

\+ 3505 x. Elsina **Towne** born in 1821.

2087. **Ephraim**[8] **Whipple** (Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1373] was born in Massachusetts in 1781 and died in Dana, Mass. He married **Elizabeth Doubleday** in Dana 24 April 1817.

Ephraim **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Doubleday** had the following child born in Dana:

3506 i. Arbela[9] **Whipple** 11 April 1822 and married Ezra **Comee** in Dana 10 November 1844. Ezra, son of Thomas **Comee** and Lydia **Towne,** was born in Dana 21 October 1823.[1374] Ezra and Arbela are first cousins once removed. Their common ancestors are Rev. Jacob (1755-1818) and Edna (Forbush) Whipple (1756-1848). (See seventh generation No. 1102.)

2096. **Mathew A.**[8] **Whipple** (David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1375] was born in Bennington, Bennington Co., Vt. 23 November 1816 and died 27 August 1875 in Canton, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y., at 58 years of age. He married **Caroline June Westcott** in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. 13 February 1833. Caroline,[1376] daughter of Christopher **Westcott** and Martha D. **Jerauld**, was born in Malone 25 March 1814 and died 9 June 1878 in Canton, at 64 years of age.

Mathew A. **Whipple** and Caroline June **Westcott** had the following children born in Malone:

	3507	i.	Harriet E.[9] **Whipple**[1377] 9 April 1834 and died 26 February 1888 in Canton, at 53 years of age.
	3508	ii.	Robert A. **Whipple**[1378] 14 November 1835 and married Elizabeth S. **Olin** in Canton 27 February 1859. Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph M. **Olin** and Mary Ann **Barrett,** was born there 6 September 1840.
+	3509	iii.	David M. **Whipple** 6 October 1837.
	3510	iv.	Margaret J. **Whipple**[1379] 7 April 1840 and died 9 January 1891 at 50 years of age. She married Alfond T. **Dewey** 1 December 1863.
	3511	v.	Mathew A. **Whipple** Jr.[1380] 20 May 1849 and died 5 February 1920 at 70 years of age.

2098. **David**[8] **Whipple** (David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1381] was born in Hardwick, Mass. 8 June 1783 and died 26 November 1850 at 67 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Abigail Brown Pepper** in Eastham, Mass. 20 November 1806. Abigail,[1382] daughter of Joseph **Pepper** Jr. and Zilpha **Brown**, was born in Eastham 16 January 1787 and died 30 May 1823 at 36 years of age. Her father was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War and she was descended from Thomas **Prence** and Patience **Brewster**. Prence was born in Cricklade, Wilts, England in 1600 and died in Plymouth, Mass. in 1673. He arrived in Plymouth in 1621 and became governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1633 and served either as governor or assistant governor until he died. Patience was the daughter of the beloved religious leader of the Pilgrims, Elder William Brewster (born in 1566/67 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, died in 1644 in Plymouth, New England).[1383] Abigail's son Amiel was interested in genealogy and is said to have researched the Pepper, Whipple, and Sherburne families. His research on his maternal line indicates the first Pepper in New England was Robert Pepper who settled in Roxbury where he was married to Elizabeth Johnson 14 March 1642-43. Robert was Abigail's great great grandfather. The

line continued from Robert through Isaac, Joseph, Joseph, and Abigail.

(2) **Deborah Phinney** in Greenwich Hampshire Co., Mass. 6 November 1823. Deborah,[1384] daughter of James **Phinney** and Abigail **(__)**, was born 25 June 1788 and died 27 May 1870 at 81 years of age. David operated an Inn in Concord, Mass. which he later sold and moved to Amherst, Mass.

David **Whipple** and Abigail (Brown) **Pepper** had the following children:

3512 i. Zilpha[9] **Whipple**[1385] born 2 February 1808 and died 27 February 1808 at less than 1 month of age.

3513 ii. Abigail **Whipple**[1386] born 16 October 1809 and died 14 February 1827 at 17 years of age.

3514 iii. Emeline **Whipple**[1387] born 6 September 1812 and died 5 November 1895 at 83 years of age. She married John **Farwell** 25 November 1833. They had two daughters; no information provided. He died 16 November 1880.[1388]

\+ 3515 iv. Maj. Gen. Amiel Weeks **Whipple** born 21 October 1817.

David **Whipple** and Deborah **Phinney** had the following children born in Greenwich:

3516 v. Emmie Maria **Whipple**[1389] 4 October 1824 and died 24 July 1825 in Greenwich, at 9 months of age.

\+ 3517 vi. George Alonzo **Whipple** 3 May 1826.

3518 vii. Lucy Maria **Whipple**[1390] 15 February 1833 and died 17 February 1876 at 43 years of age. She married Joseph L. **Whiton** 27 August 1860 and died in April 1879.[1391]

2100. **Joel**[8] **Whipple** (David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1392] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 19 July 1797 and died there 28 January 1864, at 66 years of age. He married **Eunice Richardson** in Hardwick 2 September 1821. She died 9 October 1869 in New Braintree, Worcester Co., Mass.[1393] They had seven children (names of five not provided) and lived in Hardwick.

Joel **Whipple** and Eunice **Richardson** had the following children born in Hardwick:

3519 i. Charles L.[9] **Whipple**[1394] abt 1830 and died there unmarried 25 March 1879, at 48 years of age.

3520 ii. Eliza Ellen **Whipple**[1395] abt 1840 and married Peebles **Johnson** in Hardwick 21 May 1861.

2101. **Cyrene**[8] **Whipple** (David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1396] was born in Hardwick, Mass. 28 May 1799 and died in 1821 in Dana, Mass., at 22 years of age. Her name is spelled Cerena in the marriage vital records of Dana. She married **Hosea Thayer** in Dana 23 May 1819. (Date of intent to marry.)

Cyrene **Whipple** and Hosea **Thayer** had the following child born in Dana:

3521 i. Joel W.[9] **Thayer.**[1397]

2103. **James**[8] **Whipple** (James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1398] was born in Dana, Mass. in 1785 and died in 1863 at 78 years of age.[1399] He married **Sybil Sturdevant** in Massachusetts 20 February 1808. He was farming near Pittsfield, N.Y. in 1850.

James **Whipple** and Sybil **Sturdevant** had the following children:

\+ 3522 i. James Madison[9] **Whipple** born 18 November 1808.

\+ 3523 ii. Lewis **Whipple** born in 1810.

\+ 3524 iii. Seth J. **Whipple** born in 1813.

\+ 3525 iv. William C. **Whipple** born in 1815.

\+ 3526 v. Electa **Whipple** born 2 February 1817.

\+ 3527 vi. Charles H. **Whipple** born in 1819.

3528 vii. John M. **Whipple**[1400] born in Springfield, N.Y. 22 February 1821 and died 1 July 1902 in Boonville, N.Y., at 81 years of age. He married Mary Jane **Ward** in Boonville 28 May 1850. Mary, daughter of James **Ward** and Ann **Banta,** was born in Boonville 22 December 1829 and died there in 1905, at 75 years of age. John was a teacher in Springfield in 1850. After his marriage he moved to Albany, N.Y. and worked closely with Squire Whipple, his uncle, constructing bridges. Squire, a well known civil engineer, inventor, and theoretician, (see No. 2111, 7th generation) entered into a partnership with his nephew circa 1854 and they were given many contracts for constructing bridges over the newly enlarged Erie Canal. The partnership ended in 1860 and John moved to Boonville. A bridge built by John across the Sugar river at Talcottville is being moved to Boonville to be used as a pedestrian bridge for a Canal Park (Black river canal) being developed along the old canal bed as a tourist attraction.

\+ 3529 viii. Ezra S. **Whipple** born 9 April 1823.

3530 ix. John P. **Whipple**[1401] born in New York State in 1826. He was living in Springfield in 1850.

3531 x. Marcia J. **Whipple**[1402] born in Springfield in 1828 and died there in 1831, at 3 years of age.

\+ 3532 xi. Isaac Truax **Whipple** born in 1832.

2104. **Cynthia**[8] **Whipple** (James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1403] was born in Hardwick, Mass. in 1788 and married **Ephraim Thayer** in Dana, Mass. 22 August 1813. Her husband was a farmer and they lived near Springfield, N.Y. in 1850.

Cynthia **Whipple** and Ephraim **Thayer** had the following children born in Springfield:

3533 i. Arminda W.[9] **Thayer**[1404] in 1816 and died in 1836 at 20 years of age.

3534 ii. George W. **Thayer**[1405] in 1818. He was a farmer in Springfield in 1850.

3535 iii. Fidua **Thayer**[1406] in 1822.

3536 iv. Catherine **Thayer**[1407] in 1826.

3537 v. Minerva **Thayer**[1408] in 1828.

3538 vi. Decatur **Thayer**[1409] in 1832.

2105. **Bathsheba**[8] **Whipple** (James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1410] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. in 1791 and married **Apollos Johnson** in Massachusetts. The family lived in New York City where Apollos was a merhant.

Bathsheba **Whipple** and Apollos **Johnson** had the following children born in New York state:

\+ 3539 i. Louisa[9] **Johnson** in 1815.

\+ 3540 ii. Franklin **Johnson** in 1818.

3541 iii. Cyrus **Johnson**.[1411]

3542 iv. Luthera **Johnson**[1412] in 1822 and married Dr. Z. **March.** The family was living in Howell, Mich. in 1850 where Dr. Marsh was a practicing physician.

3543 v. Caroline **Johnson**[1413] in 1824 and married George G. **Bramin.** The family was living in Dana, Mass. in 1850 where George was a merchant.

3544 vi. James **Johnson**[1414] in 1827.

2106. **Seth**[8] **Whipple** (James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1415] was born in Hardwick, Mass. 20 February 1793 and died in 1846 in Otsego, N.Y., at 53 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Deborah Stephens** in Dana, Mass. 24 March 1819. (2) **Eunice**

Metcalf in Massachusetts 7 February 1821. Eunice,[1416] daughter of Tracy **Metcalf** and Sally **(__),** was born in 1797 and died 30 November 1876 at 79 years of age. He was a machinist and farmer.

Seth **Whipple** and Eunice **Metcalf** had the following children:

+	3545	i.	Chiron Tracy[9] **Whipple** born in 1821.
	3546	ii.	Napoleon **Whipple**[1417] born in 1823.
	3547	iii.	Sophia **Whipple**[1418] born 19 November 1825 and died 17 February 1896 at 70 years of age. She married Delos A. **Thayer.** He was born 23 August 1832 and died 27 February 1902 at 69 years of age.[1419]
	3548	iv.	Catharine **Whipple**[1420] born in 1828.
+	3549	v.	Fennimore C. **Whipple** born 23 September 1834.
	3550	vi.	Effinger E. **Whipple**[1421] born in 1843.

2109. **Almond[8] Whipple** (James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1422] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. in 1800 and probably died in Howell, Mich. He married **Mary Curtis** in Massachusetts who was born in 1800. They lived in Howell where he was clerk of the county court.

Almond **Whipple** and Mary **Curtis** had the following child born in Howell:

	3551	i.	Franklin[9] **Whipple**[1423] in 1843.

2116. **Moses[8] Whipple Jr.** (Moses[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1424] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 22 September 1796 and died of consumption there 24 June 1847, at 50 years of age. He married **Eunice Knowles** in Hardwick 6 April 1823. She was born 22 May 1797.[1425] Moses was commissioned as an ensign 4 May 1819 and lieutenant on 28 Aug. 1820.

Moses **Whipple** Jr. and Eunice **Knowles** had the following children:

+	3552	i.	Harriet Knowles[9] **Whipple** born 17 April 1824.
	3553	ii.	Maria Morse **Whipple**[1426] born in Leicester, Mass 4 August 1826 and died bef October 1854 in Hardwick. She married Selleck Osborn **Brown** of Springfield, Mass. in Hardwick 5 June 1850.[1427] He married (1) Harriet Knowles **Whipple** in Hardwick 1 October 1844. Osborne was a member of the Fitchburg, Mass. militia in 1847.
	3554	iii.	Charles **Whipple**.[1428]
	3555	iv.	Moses Kilburn **Whipple**[1429] born in Warren, Mass. 4 August 1830.

3556 v. Susan Amelia **Whipple**[1430] born in Leicester, Mass. 15 July 1833.

3557 vi. Albert Bangs **Whipple**[1431] born in Leicester 28 January 1836.

3558 vii. Daughter **Whipple**[1432] born in Leicester 27 June 1838.

2118. **Col. Joseph**[8] **Whipple** (Moses[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1433] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 30 April 1801 (baptized 8 November 1829) and married **Deborah Haskell** 15 April 1824. Deborah, daughter of George **Haskell** and Comfort **Knowlton**, was born in Barnard, Vt. 30 September 1802.[1434] Her parents are buried at Waldoboro, Mass. Joseph was a colonel in the militia and a church deacon. He moved his family to Springfield, Mass. about 1842 where he and his wife probably died.

Col. Joseph **Whipple** and Deborah **Haskell** had the following child born in Hardwick:

3559 i. Emily[9] **Whipple** baptized 8 November 1829 and died 8 June 1856 in Boston, Mass. She married John **Haven** of Springfield.

2121. **Selinda**[8] **Whipple** (Moses[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1435] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 1 May 1809. Her name is also spelled Celinda in some records. She married **Cyrus Doubleday** in Dana, Mass. 26 May 1844. Cyrus, son of Joseph **Doubleday**, was born in 1809.[1436] They lived in Dana.

Selinda **Whipple** and Cyrus **Doubleday** had the following children born in Dana:

3560 i. (Son)[9] **Doubleday** 13 March 1846.[1437] Died the day of birth.

3561 ii. Cyrus Whipple **Doubleday** 16 March 1847.[1438]

2122. **Ruby**[8] **Whipple** (Moses[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1439] was born in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. 10 November 1811 and married **Erastus Thayer** there 26 May 1830. He was born abt May 1812 and died 16 March 1848 in Hardwick at 35 years of age.[1440]

Ruby **Whipple** and Erastus **Thayer** had the following child born in Hardwick:

3562 i. Sarah[9] **Thayer**[1441] 7 December 1844 and died 28 January 1845 in Hardwick, at less than 3 months of age.

2123. **Polly**[8] **Whipple** (Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1442] was born in Charlestown, N.H. in 1781 and died of dropsy 25 October 1855 in Croydon, N.H., at 74 years of age. She married **Rufus Durkee** in Croydon 2 February 1804. Rufus,[1443] son of Robert **Durkee,** was born in Brimfield, Conn. in 1777 and died 17 January 1863 in Croydon, at 85 years of age. Polly and Rufus are buried in East Village Cemetery. The family was residing in Croydon in 1850. Rufus was a tanner by trade and considered a genius.

Polly **Whipple** and Rufus **Durkee** had the following children born in Croydon:

3563 i. Oliver[9] **Durkee**[1444] 13 May 1804 and died 28 February 1806 in Croydon, at 1 year of age.[1445] He is buried in Pinnacle Cemetery.

\+ 3564 ii. Levina **Durkee** 15 September 1805.

3565 iii. Ruel **Durkee**[1446] 14 July 1807 and died there of Brights Disease 2 July 1855, at 47 years of age. He married Polly S. **Barton** in Croydon, 3 May 1835. Polly,[1447] daughter of Benjamin **Barton** and Annie **Thompson,** was born in Croydon 26 January 1808 (baptized 19 August 1881) and died there of nervous prostration 28 December 1885, at 77 years of age. Ruel and Polly were buried in East Village Cemetery. Rufus was educated in the Croydon schools and assisted his father in the tannery business and later in life acquired and managed extensive farm holdings. He served Croydon as selectman for 18 terms, 15 of which he was board chairman, and twice elected to the legislature. He was elected road commissioner in 1864 and was appointed messenger to carry New Hampshire's presidential electoral vote to Washington that same year. He was an influential member of the Republican Party and known statewide for his sagacity.

3566 iv. Annis **Durkee**[1448] 3 July 1809 and died 20 July 1875 in Keene, N.H., at 66 years of age. She married Almon **Durkee** of Stockbridge, Vt. in Croydon 2 September 1832. The family was living in Bethel, Vt. in 1850.

3567 v. Rozilla **Durkee**[1449] 15 June 1811 and married Edwin **Webster** of Ephiatah, N.Y. in Croydon, 22 August 1830. The family was living in Westfield, N.Y. in 1850.

3568 vi. Diantha D. **Durkee**[1450] 1 May 1814 and died of apoplexy 25 March 1893 in Claremont, N.H., at 78 years of age. She married Jesse **Wilson** of Croydon in Croydon 27 August 1834. The family was living in Manchester, N.H. in 1850.

3569 vii. Lt. Paine D. **Durkee**[1451] 7 October 1817 and died of heart disease 19 January 1873 in Portsmouth, N.H., at 55 years of age. He married twice. (1) Clarissa **Allen** in Croydon 11 February 1838. She was born in 1820 and died of cancer 22 October 1862 in Croydon, at 42 years of age.[1452] Paine and Clarissa are buried at East Village Cemetery. (2) Sophia M. **Putnam** in Croydon 23 August 1863. She was born in Croydon in 1841 and died there of consumption 13 June 1874, at 32 years of age.[1453] He was a tanner until 1852 when he moved to California and worked in the gold mines for a year before returning to Croydon. He represented Croydon in the legislature in 1861 and in September of that year was appointed first lieutenant in the Union army and assigned duties as quarter master at Fort Constitution in Portsmouth Harbor, N.H. Family illnesses forced his retirement in May 1862 until he re-entered service in 1864 as a first lieutenant in the 11th Co. of the First regt. of heavy artillery assigned to the defense of Washington, D.C. He was again assigned quarter master duties, serving until the war ended. He was appointed inspector of customs at Portsmouth Harbor in 1866.

\+ 3570 viii. Hannah W. **Durkee** 15 September 1819.

2125. **Daniel**[8] **Whipple** (Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1454] was born in Charlestown, N.H. in 1785 and married **Hannah Kinsley** of Grantham, N.H. in Charlestown 23 November 1809. She was born in Sharon, Mass. 1 April 1785.[1455] He was farming near Charlestown in 1850.

Daniel **Whipple** and Hannah **Kinsley** had the following children born in Charlestown:

\+ 3571 i. Thomas[9] **Whipple** 4 September 1810.

\+ 3572 ii. Mary K. **Whipple** 25 June 1812.

3573 iii. Julia Ann **Whipple**[1456] 19 April 1814 and died there 27 August 1837, at 23 years of age.

3574 iv. Catherine **Whipple**[1457] 28 January 1816 and died there 14 October 1837, at 21 years of age.

3575 v. Edwin **Whipple** 2 December 1817 and died there in 1891, at 73 years of age. He married Martha **Hubbard** in Charlestown 16 April 1868. Martha,[1458] daughter of Josiah **Hubbard** and Peggy **Allen,** was born in Charlestown 11 July 1819. He was well known as a hunter and trapper.

+	3577	vi.	Lucia Maria **Whipple** 6 December 1824.
	3578	viii.	Dexter **Whipple**.[1459]

2127. **Hannah[8] Whipple** (Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1460] was born in Charlestown, N.H. in 1789 (baptized 4 July 1790) and died there in 1819, at 30 years of age. She married **Zelotes Putnam** in Charlestown.

Hannah **Whipple** and Zelotes **Putnam** had the following children:

	3579	i.	Clarissa[9] **Putnam** born in Claremont, N.H.[1461] She died young.
+	3580	ii.	Hannah **Putnam.**

2130. **Obed[8] Whipple** (Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1462] was born in Charlestown, N.H. in 1795 (baptized in Croydon, N.H., 10 December 1797) and died 7 July 1880 in Pomfret, Vt., at 85 years of age. He married **Charlotte Clement** in Croydon 13 June 1819. Charlotte,[1463] daughter of **William Clement** and Anna **Nichols**, was born in Royalston, Mass. 19 November 1796 and died 25 February 1887 in Pomfret at 90 years of age. Obed moved to Pomfret in April 1819 and set up a tannery. He was a deacon in the Unitarian church and held several town offices over the years.

Obed **Whipple** and Charlotte **Clement** had the following children born in Promfret:

	3581	i.	Matilda[9] **Whipple**[1464] 21 April 1820 and married Henry **Vail** there 22 September 1842. He was the son of Augustus **Vail.**[1465]
+	3582	ii.	Obed **Whipple** Jr. 21 November 1825.
+	3583	iii.	William Clement **Whipple** 7 January 1830.

2131. **Annis[8] Whipple** (Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1466] was born in Charlestown, N.H. 1797 (baptized in Croydon, N.H., 20 April 1800) and died in Charlestown in 1858, at 61 years of age. She married **Jonathan B. Hubbard** in Charlestown. He was the son of David **Hubbard** and Abigail **Labaree**. The family was living in Charleston in 1850.

Annis **Whipple** and Jonathan B. **Hubbard** had the following children:

	3584	i.	Henry L.[9] **Hubbard.** [1467]
	3585	ii.	George **Hubbard**[1468] Died young.
	3586	iii.	David **Hubbard.**[1469]
	3587	iv.	George **Hubbard.**[1470]

2133. **David**[8] **Whipple** (Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1471] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 25 October 1786 and died of apoplexy 12 June 1867 in Croydon, N.H., at 80 years of age. He married **Sally Cutting** in Croydon 5 September 1806. Sally,[1472] daughter of Benjamin **Cutting** and Anna **Bemis**, was born 23 April 1781 and died 7 December 1868 in Croydon at 87 years of age. The Cutting family was from Paxton, Mass. and settled in Croydon after the Revolutionary War. David's death notice in *The Argus and Spectator* gives his birth date as 24 October 1787.

David **Whipple** and Sally **Cutting** had the following children born in Croydon:

	3588	i.	Ormus[9] **Whipple**[1473] in 1806 and died there in November 1807, at 1 year of age.
+	3589	ii.	Experience **Whipple** 22 November 1808.
+	3590	iii.	Laurel **Whipple** 22 February 1809.
+	3591	iv.	Adeline **Whipple** 1 September 1810.
	3592	v.	Laura **Whipple**[1474] 22 April 1813 and died there 4 April 1882, at 68 years of age. Laura apparently never married as she was identified as Miss Laura Whipple in the Croydon death records (p. 163). Her mother is is mistakenly identifed as Sarah instead of Sally (p. 330.) Laura's tombstone is in the same plot in Croydon Flat Cemetery as her parents.
+	3593	vi.	Orsamus **Whipple** 6 June 1815.
+	3594	vii.	David C. **Whipple** 14 June 1817.
	3595	viii.	(__) **Whipple**[1475] 15 June 1819. Died in infancy.
+	3596	ix.	Dr. Solomon M. **Whipple** 28 July 1820.
+	3597	x.	Barnabas Cooper **Whipple** 21 January 1823.

2135. **Huldah**[8] **Whipple** (Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1476] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. in 1790 and died in 1833 in Croydon, N.H., at 43 years of age. She married **Col. Nathaniel Wheeler** in Croydon 1 November 1807. Nathaniel,[1477] son of Dea. Nathaniel **Wheeler** and Mehitable **Haven**, was born in Croydon 10 May 1781 and died 13 July 1864 in Lebanon, N.H., at 83 years of age. He operated one of the largest dairies in the area and was active in military and political affairs. He was the first man in Croydon to volunteer for the War of 1812, served as state representative in 1816, and as Selectman for many years.

Huldah **Whipple** and Col. Nathaniel **Wheeler** had the following children born in Croydon:

3598 i. Dr. Griswold Whipple[9] **Wheeler**[1478] 23 February 1808 and died 7 June 1865 in St. Louis, Independence Co., Mo., at 57 years of age. He was educated at Kimball Union Academy, studied medicine with Dr. William P. Gibson of Newport, N.H., and was graduated from the medical department of Dartmouth College. He practiced at Perryville, Perry Co., Mo. for 25 years where he was the leading physician and surgeon for a large section of the county. He never married.

3599 ii. William Plummer **Wheeler**[1479] 31 July 1812 and married Sarah D. **Moulton** in 1849. He attended Kimball Academy and then studied law at Keene, N. H. and Boston, Mass. He was graduated from Harvard Collge with an LL.B in 1842 and earned an A.M. degree from Dartmouth College in 1850. He was admitted to the practice of law in New Hampshire at Keene in 1842, served as solicitor of Cheshire County for 10 years, and declined appointment as justice of the court of common pleas in 1851. He was twice a candidate for congress from the third district. He was living in Keene in 1867 and was then a trustee of the state reform school and of the state agricultural college.

3600 iii. Edmund **Wheeler**[1480] 27 August 1814 and married twice. (1) S.C. **Rossiter** in 1851. She died in 1856.[1481] (2) Augusta L. **Sawyer** in Newport, N.H. in 1863. She was the daughter of Joseph **Sawyer.** Educated at Kimball Union Academy, he founded a harness business in Newport with a brother in 1833, becoming sole owner in 1839, and retiring in 1866. He represented Newport in the state legislature in 1851 and 1852 and was on Gov. Jared Williams staff for two years. He was a candidate for county treasurer in 1863 and 1864 and served as a director of the Sugar River Bank.

\+ 3601 iv. Morrill **Wheeler** 25 October 1816.

3602 v. John **Wheeler**[1482] 1 July 1818. His early life was spent as a sailor and he lived for a while in the Juan Fernandez Islands. Comprised of three islands—Robinson Cruso, Alejandro Selkirk, and Santa Clara—they are 400 miles off the coast of Chile and a dependancy of that country. They were discovered by Juan Fernandez in 1574. John died young.

3603 vi. Lucy Putnam **Wheeler**[1483] 14 April 1823 and died in 1852 in Newport, N.H., at 29 years of age. She married Edward **Ingham.** She was educated at Norwich Institute and Kimball Union Academy.

2136. **Harvey**[8] **Whipple** (Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1484] was born in Croydon, N.H. 1791 and died 11 September 1864 at 73 years of age. He married **Martha Haven** in Newport, N.H. 29 December 1816. Martha,[1485] daughter of William **Haven** and Rebekah **Jacobs**, was born in Newport 5 August 1793 and died 18 November 1864 at 71 years of age. Harvey and Martha are buried in the Ross Cemetery, Cox Creek Township six miles north of Strawberry Point, Clayton Co., Iowa.

Harvey **Whipple** and Martha **Haven** had the following children born in Croydon:

	3604	i.	Mary H.[9] **Whipple**[1486] 20 July 1819 and married Americus **Sargeant** in Croydon 2 October 1844.
	3605	ii.	Abel **Whipple**[1487] 11 March 1821.
	3606	iii.	Cynthia **Whipple**[1488] in 1823 and died there of canker rash 12 February 1840, at 16 years of age.
+	3607	iv.	Darwin **Whipple** 20 December 1824.
	3608	v.	Matilda **Whipple**[1489] in 1826 and died there of canker rash 18 February 1840, at 13 years of age.
	3609	vi.	Martha **Whipple**[1490] in 1827 and died there of canker rash 7 February 1840, at 12 years of age.
	3610	vii.	Harvey **Whipple**[1491] in 1829 and died there 15 April 1833, at 3 years of age.
	3611	viii.	Huldah **Whipple**[1492] 18 September 1831.
	3612	ix.	Harvey **Whipple** Jr.[1493] 24 December 1833.
	3613	x.	Van Buren **Whipple**[1494] in July 1837 and died there of canker rash 18 February 1840, at 2 years of age.

2137. **Moses**[8] **Whipple** (Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1495] was born in Croydon, N.H. 19 February 1795 and died 31 July 1876 in Newport, N.H., at 81 years of age. Moses married **Heiress Cooper** in Croydon 30 April 1828. (Intention to marry published at Croydon 13 April 1829.) She was born in Cornish, N.H. 6 January and died 9 July 1899 in Lebanon, N.H., at 88 years of age.[1496] She lived the last six to eight years of her life with her son Gilman Cooper Whipple. Moses and Heiress are buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery. Moses was educated in the common school and was a farmer, Baptist, and Republican. He lived with his daughter Lois at Newport the last years of his life.

Moses **Whipple** and Heiress **Cooper** had the following children born in Croydon:

3614 i. Horace D.[9] **Whipple**[1497] abt January 1829 and died there 17 November 1830, at 1 year of age.

3615 ii. Baron S. **Whipple**[1498] in 1831 and died there of dysentery 18 July 1834, at 3 years of age. He was buried in Four Corners Cemetery.

3616 iii. Gilman Cooper **Whipple**[1499] abt March 1833 and died there of dysentery 13 July 1834, at 1 year of age. He was buried in Four Corners Cemetery.

3617 iv. Barron **Whipple**[1500] in 1834. His given name is spelled in different records as Baron and Barron. He died of croup 11 February 1840 in Croydon, at 5 years of age.

3618 v. Gilman Cooper **Whipple**[1501] 18 March 1837. He married twice. (1) Clara **Wood** in New Hampshire 17 October 1864. Clara,[1502] daughter of Samuel **Wood,** died 7 June 1890 in Lebanon, N.H. (2) Georgie M. **Dudley** in Lebanon 26 August 1891. Georgie, daughter of True **Dudley,** died 22 November 1899 in Lebanon, at 28 years of age. Gilman was educated at the Croydon district schools, Newport high school, and Colby Academy, New London, N.H. He was a successful merchant dealing in dry goods and clothing at Lebanon, retiring in 1889. He was a silent partner in the firm of Richardson and Emerson; deacon and treasurer of the Baptist church; director of the National Bank of Lebanon, president of the Savings Bank; trustee of the Lebanon Public Library; chairman of the school board; clerk and director of the Lebanon Electric Light & Power Co; and business manager of Colby Academy. A Republican, he represented Lebanon in the state house of representatives in 1887, 1905, and 1907. He had no children by either wife.

3619 vi. Horace **Whipple**[1503] abt September 1838 and died there of canker rash 9 March 1840, at 1 year of age.

3620 vii. Delavan Marsh **Whipple**[1504] in 1840 and died of a sore throat and asthma 23 January 1876 at 35 years of age. He was buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery. He married Ella T. **Cook** in Acworth, N.H. 2 June 1869. She was born in Greenfield, Mass. in 1850.[1505] No children born to this union.

3621 viii. Lois M. **Whipple**[1506] in 1843 and married Walter **(__).** They lived in Newport where Walter was a builder and architect.

3622 ix. Eunice M. **Whipple**[1507] in 1846.

3623 x. Edwin M. **Whipple**[1508] in 1846 and died by drowning 2 November 1861 in Croydon, at 15 years of age. He was drowned near the bridge at Croydon Flat on a dark and stormy night. He was buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery.

2151. **Tyler B.**[8] **Whipple** (Moses[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1509] was born in Stow, Lamoille Co., Vt. 3 August 1808 and died 26 January 1899 in Crookston, Minn., at 90 years of age. He married **Elsa Elmira Patrick** in Granville, Vt. 9 September 1830. Elsa,[1510] daughter of Joseph **Patrick** and Persis **Ball,** was born 20 October 1805 and died 6 March 1895 in Crookston, at 89 years of age. His given name is recorded as Tyler B. in all records except a handwritten marriage record in Granville which records it as Sylas B. His obituary in the Crookston, Minn. *Daily News* of 25 January 1899 reported he had 51 living descendants. A son F.T. Whipple lived in Phoenix, Ariz., daughter Alvida Newton in Crookston, and daughter Elsie McMillin in Lake City, Minnesota. He had lived in Minnesota 42 years at the time of his death, the last 20 in Crookston. He died at his daughter Alvida's home and the funeral was held there.

Tyler B. **Whipple** and Elsa Elmira **Patrick** had the following children:

3624 i. Harriett Elmira[9] **Whipple**[1511] born in Stow 23 June 1832 and died 23 July 1894 at 62 years of age. She married Frederick A. **Johnston** in Irasburg, Vt. 27 October 1848.

3625 ii. Ursula Alvida **Whipple**[1512] born 20 May 1834 and died in Crookston. She married W. J. **Newton** 3 January 1854.

\+ 3626 iii. Elsie Elvira **Whipple** born 3 September 1837.

3627 iv. Harrison Tyler **Whipple**[1513] born 11 November 1840 and died in 1927 at 86 years of age. He married Mary A. **Kendry** 9 June 1868.

3628 v. Joseph Patrick **Whipple**[1514] born in Granville, Vt. 6 July 1843 and died 23 September 1847 in Irasburg, at 4 years of age.

3629 vi. Amanda D. **Whipple**[1515] born 1 April 1846 and died 18 September 1847 in Irasburg, at 1 year of age.

3630 vii. Solon E. **Whipple**[1516] born 13 October 1849 and died 18 January 1850 in Irasburg, at less than 1 year of age.

2160. **Betsey**[8] **Whipple** (James[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1517] was born in Croydon, N.H. abt July 1802 and died there of consumption 22 January 1872, at 69 years of age. She married **Freeman Crosby** of Newport, N.H. in Croydon abt May

1830. (Intention to marry published 26 April 1830.) Freeman,[1518] son of Capt. Prince **Crosby**, was born in Croydon in 1798 and died 21 December 1872 in Enfield, N.H., at 74 years of age. Betsey and Freeman were buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery. Croydon Vital Records gives his date of death as 22 December 1872 (p. 159). His tombstone gives the day as 21 December (p. 439). Freeman was a well-to-do farmer who served as selectman in 1842 and represented the town in the legislature in 1855 and 1858.[1519]

Betsey **Whipple** and Freeman **Crosby** had the following child born in Croydon:

3631 i. Stoughton W.[9] **Crosby** [1520] in September 1845 and died there 28 March 1848, at 2 years of age. He was buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery. Croydon vital records lists his age at death as 3 years, 7 months (p. 48). His tombstone lists his age at death as 2 years, 7 months.

2161. **Alexander[8] Whipple** (James[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1521] was born in Newport, N.H. 29 August 1803 and died in Sherman, Maine. He married **Dorothy Sheppard** in Newmarket, N. H., 15 December 1828. She was born in Lee, N. H. 11 March 1801 and died 7 April 1880 in Sherman, at 79 years of age.[1522]

Alexander **Whipple** and Dorothy **Sheppard** had the following children:

3632 i. George W.[9] **Whipple**[1523] born in Andover, N. H. 4 September 1830 and died 3 June 1864 at 33 years of age. He was killed during the Civil War and is buried in Arlington National Cemetery in Virginia.

\+ 3633 ii. John P. **Whipple** born 21 September 1832.

3634 iii. Amanda M. **Whipple**[1524] born in Bristol, N.H. 24 June 1834 and died there 4 October 1837, at 3 years of age.

3635 iv. Mary E. **Whipple**[1525] born in Bristol 10 February 1836.

3636 v. Cephus B. **Whipple**[1526] born in Bristol 26 October 1838 and died there 12 August 1839, at less than 10 months of age.

3637 vi. Marrietta H. **Whipple**[1527] born in Bristol 25 June 1840.

3638 vii. Charles H. W. **Whipple**[1528] born in Bristol 13 May 1841 and died 18 April 1850 at 8 years of age.

2171. **Harvey[8] Whipple** (Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1529] was born in Cornish, N.H. 8 April 1798 and died 20 January 1872 in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y., at 73 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Sophia Shepherd** of Brandon, Vt. in Whippleville, N.Y. in 1826. Sophia,[1530] daughter of Dr. (__) **Shep-**

herd, was born in 1803 died in 1842 in Malone, at 39 years of age. (2) Mrs. Frances **(Gove) McHutcheon** in Whippleville about 1841. Frances,[1531] daughter of Hon. George B. R. **Gove** and Hannah **Woodbury,** was born in Montpelier, Vt. in 1807 and died in 1856 in Whippleville, at 49 years of age. (3) **Sarah (Blanchard) Haskell,** in Whippleville in 1857. Sarah, widow of a Mr. Haskel, was born in 1818 and died 8 March 1894 in Malone at 75 years of age.[1532] Harvey moved with his family to Norwich, N.H. where he attended the common schools. In 1814 at age 16, he was employed by Mr. Lyman in the mercantile business in White Junction, Vt. He moved to Whippleville in 1819 which was then a wilderness with scarcely a pathway leading from Malone village. He farmed and ran a milling business until 1868 when he moved to Malone. He was a deacon in the Baptist church from 1845 until his death. The following article appeared in a Malone newspaper (name unknown and date not provided):

> Whippleville—Old mills stand as the tombstones of many a pioneer community and this is especially true of the historic gristmill in Whippleville. More than a century old and famed throughout the North Country for the excellence of its buckwheat flour, the old mill on the banks of the Salmon river has had the entire history of the community woven about it. Whippleville takes it name from the pioneer Harvey Whipple who operated both the gristmill and the lumber mill farther up the river which burned long ago. In those days when the grist and lumber mills were running, Whippleville was an enterprising community with a tannery and several other industries. Now all are gone and only a beautiful little nest of homesteads remain.

Harvey Whipple, who at one time owned most of Whippleville, was born in 1798 in Cornish, N.H. He came to Malone about 1819 when he was 21 and located at Whippleville. Scarcely a pathway led from Malone to the site he had chosen for a home. He remained there until 1868, engaged in farming, milling, and developing what is now Whippleville.

In 1868, he traded his property in Whippleville to the late J. A. Hogle, father of Julian Hogle, proprietor of Hogle hotel, taking in payment the residence on Duane street known as the Whipple home. His son, the late George J. Whipple, was for years clerk of the board of education and truant officer. Harvey Whipple resided in Malone until his death in 1872. Mr. Hogle followed in Mr. Whipple's footsteps and at one time owned almost all of Whippleville.

The present generation associates the name of Fred Lyman with the old grist mill and the memory of buckwheat cakes and maple syrup. Mr.

Lyman purchased the grist mill from W. W. Foote and the sawmill from H. M. Tobey, his father-in-law. The sawmill burned long after it had consumed most of the neighboring forests and the grist mill ceased grinding about five years ago. It was the only mill in the county.

Harvey **Whipple** and Mrs. Frances (Gove) **McHutcheon** had the following child:

\+ 3639 i. George Jacob[9] **Whipple** born 10 May 1844.

Harvey **Whipple** and Sarah (Blanchard) **Haskell** had the following child:

\+ 3640 ii. Fred Harvey **Whipple** born 23 April 1858.

2174. **Oliver[8] Whipple** (Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1533] was born in Norwich, Vt. 25 September 1813 and died 3 May 1888 in Malone, N.Y., at 74 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Delia A. Holmes** 22 October 1844. Delia,[1534] daughter of Lemuel **Holmes** and Sally **Marsh**, was born in Malone 16 January 1820 and died there 2 June 1856, at 36 years of age. (2) **Mary L. Platt Pierce** 27 November 1856. She was born 6 February 1830 and died 29 November 1897 at 67 years of age.[1535]

Oliver Whipple and Delia A. **Holmes** had the following children:

3641 i. Sarah A.[9] **Whipple**[1536] born 21 December 1845 and died 28 August 1847 at 1 year of age.

\+ 3642 ii. Louis Whiting **Whipple** born 9 July 1848.

3643 iii. Edna A. **Whipple**[1537] born 26 November 1850 and died 10 December 1851 at 1 year of age.

\+ 3644 iv. Charles Crary **Whipple** born 16 October 1852.

3645 v. Edgar **Whipple** born 28 July 1854.

Oliver **Whipple** and Mary L. Platt **Pierce** had the following children:

3646 vi. Edgar O. **Whipple**[1538] born 15 December 1858 and died 11 September 1888 at 29 years of age.

3647 vii. Marion Adeline **Whipple**[1539] born 6 March 1860 and died 3 August 1931 at 71 years of age.

2186. **Capt. Moses[8] Haven** (Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1540] was born in Croydon, N.H. 3 March 1793 and died there 22 November 1873, at 80 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Eleanor Hurd** of Newport, N.H. 19 November 1819. (Intention to marry published 8 November 1819.) She was born in 1798[1541] and died 21 May 1829 in Croydon, at 30 years of age. (2)

Elizabeth Chapin in Croydon 11 October 1831. The ceremony was performed by Moses' father Rev. Jacob Haven. Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel **Chapin** and Joanna (__), was born in Croydon 11 February 1794 (baptized in 13 April 1794 and died 27 September 1861 in Croydon, at 67 years of age.[1542] Moses and Elizabeth adopted Louisa Ann Spear, daughter of Hiram H. and Betsey Spear. She was born abt March 1839, baptized in October 1841, and died 18 October 1846.[1543] Moses, Eleanor, Elizabeth, and Louisa Ann Spear are buried in Four Corners Cemetery. (3) **Mrs. Rachel Kempton** 3 April 1862.

Capt. Moses **Haven** and Eleanor **Hurd** had the following children born in Croydon:

+	3648	i.	Jacob[9] **Haven** 21 June 1821.
	3649	ii.	Hariet Newel Clement **Haven** 19 May 1823.[1544]
+	3650	iii.	Asenath Arms **Haven** 7 November 1824.
	3651	iv.	Eleanor Hurd **Haven**[1545] 27 June 1826 and died 5 May 1875 at 48 years of age. She married Prosper L. **Eastman** in Croydon 4 January 1846. Prosper, son of Joseph **Eastman** and Lucy (__), was born in Croydon 1 March 1825.[1546]
	3652	v.	Elvira Hurd **Haven** born in Croydon 27 June 1826[1547] (baptized 3 June 1827) and died 15 August 1827 in Croydon, at 1 year of age.
+	3653	vi.	George Pomroy **Haven** 25 February 1828.

Capt. Moses **Haven** and Elizabeth **Chapin** had the following children born in Croydon:

	3654	vii.	Elisabeth Elvira **Haven**[1548] 15 July 1837 and died there 10 June 1839, at almost 2 years of age.
	3655	viii.	William Clough **Haven**[1549] 13 October 1841.

2187. **Hannah**[8] **Haven** (Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1550] was born in Croydon, N.H. 28 April 1795 (Croydon's vital records include a second birth date of 7 June 1795) and died 21 December 1842 in Newport, N.H., at 47 years of age. She married **Simeon Wheeler** in Croydon, 22 March 1827. Simeon,[1551] son of Nathaniel **Wheeler** and Mehitable **Haven**, was born 29 September 1782 and died 27 April 1848 in Newport, at 65 years of age. He was buried in Four Corners Cemetery. He married (1) **Lucy Putnam** in Croydon in February 1812.[1552]

Hannah **Haven** and Simeon **Wheeler** had the following children born in Newport:

3656 i. Jacob Whipple[9] **Wheeler**[1553] 8 March 1828 and died 5 July 1853 in Croydon, at 25 years of age.

\+ 3657 ii. Lucy Putnam **Wheeler** 27 December 1830.

3658 iii. Hannah Maria **Wheeler**[1554] 23 October 1832 and married Austin **Corbin.** The family was living in Brooklyn, N.Y. in 1867 where Austin was a banker in New York City. He formerly practiced law in Iowa.

3659 iv. Esther M. **Wheeler**[1555] 14 April 1835 and died 25 April 1840 at 5 years of age.

3660 v. Nathaniel James **Wheeler**[1556] 17 December 1837 and died 25 April 1840 at 2 years of age.

2189. **Miranda**[8] **Haven** (Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1557] was born in Croydon, N.H. 8 March 1799 and died 11 October 1870 in Sherbrooke, Québec, Canada, at 71 years of age. She married **William Armes** in Croydon 27 October 1818. William,[1558] son of **William Armes** and Mercy **Snow**, was born in Stanstead, Canada East and died 4 February 1853 in Sherbrooke, at 55 years of age. She was living in Sherbrooke in 1867.

Miranda **Haven** and William **Armes** had the following children:

3661 i. Miranda[9] **Armes**[1559] born 16 April 1827 and married Thomas **Goldsmith.** They were living in Troy, N.Y. in 1867 where Thomas was a goldsmith.

3662 ii. Adeline Asenath **Armes**[1560] born 20 July 1829 and married Samuel **Tusk.** They were living in Sherbrooke in 1867.

3663 iii. Adelia **Armes**[1561] born 20 July 1829 and married John **McNeil.** They were living in Sherbrooke in 1867.

3664 iv. Calista **Armes**[1562] born 19 September 1831 and married Lemuel **Farewell.** They were living in Sherbrooke in 1867.

3665 v. William **Armes**[1563] born 16 August 1834. He was living in California in 1867.

2190. **Jerusha**[8] **Haven** (Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1564] was born in Framingham, Mass. 8 April 1790 and died 10 June 1877 at 87 years of age. She married **Ira Temple** in Framingham 20 April 1829.

Jerusha **Haven** and Ira **Temple** had the following children:

3666 i. Henrietta[9] **Temple.**[1565]

3667 ii. Lucy **Temple**.[1566]
3668 iii. Charles H. **Temple**.[1567]
3669 iv. Elizabeth **Temple**[1568] born in 1831 and died 5 September 1845 in Southborough, Mass. at 14 years of age.

2191. **David**[8] **Haven** (Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1569] was born in Framingham, Mass. 30 August 1791 and died there 29 December 1865, at 74 years of age. He married **Sally Coolidge** in Framingham 27 January 1813. Sally,[1570] daughter of Joel **Coolidge** and Martha **Ware**, was born in Framingham 27 March 1792 and died there 23 September 1881, at 89 years of age.

David **Haven** and Sally **Coolidge** had the following children:

\+ 3670 i. Amelia[9] **Haven** born 9 June 1813.
\+ 3671 ii. Elizabeth **Haven** born 8 November 1815.
\+ 3672 iii. Mehitable Coolidge **Haven** born 16 August 1818.
3673 iv. Charles H. **Haven**[1571] born 25 November 1819 and died 26 February 1822 at 2 years of age.

2192. **Mehitable**[8] **Haven** (Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1572] was born in Framingham, Mass. 29 January 1794 and died there 21 February 1853, at 59 years of age. She married **Capt. John Wenzel** in Framingham 15 December 1814. John,[1573] son of John **Wenzel** and Hepsibah **Bigelow**, was born in Framingham 5 January 1793 and died 8 January 1865 at 72 years of age. He was a frequent moderator of the town meetings and was a road and bridge builder and shoe pegs manufacturer. He was chief engineer of the fire department, justice of the peace, and a lieutenant in the militia.

Mehitable **Haven** and Capt. John **Wenzel** had the following children born in Framingham:

\+ 3674 i. Angeline[9] **Wenzel** 26 May 1816.
\+ 3675 ii. Charles Haven **Wenzel** 16 August 1818.
\+ 3676 iii. Hitty **Wenzel** 26 July 1820.
3677 iv. Sarah French **Wenzel**[1574] 5 October 1822 and married Robert **Snell** 7 April 1842.
3678 v. Eliza Ellen **Wenzel**[1575] 4 September 1826 and married Appleton **Greenwood** in Framingham 17 April 1847.
3679 vi. John F. **Wenzel**[1576] 12 February 1828.
3680 vii. Henry **Wenzel**[1577] 29 December 1830.

3681 viii. Abner Haven **Wenzel**[1578] 7 September 1833.
3682 ix. Mary **Wenzel**[1579] 16 June 1838.

2193. **Willard**[8] **Haven** (Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1580] was born in Framingham, Mass. 22 January 1796 and died there 10 September 1867, at 71 years of age. He married **Millicent Haven** in Framingham 21 February 1822. Millicent,[1581] daughter of Capt. Ezra **Haven** and Polly **Gover**, was born in Framingham 20 August 1793 and died 11 April 1874 at 80 years of age. Willard's probate can be found in Middlesex Co. records, Probate No. 33817. His will, written in Framington, was dated in 1867.

Willard **Haven** and Millicent **Haven** had the following children born in Framington:

3683 i. Mary Milly[9] **Haven**[1582] 24 May 1823 and died there 30 December 1847 at 24 years of age. She married Joseph **Ballord** there 12 November 1846.
3684 ii. Prudence Eames **Haven**[1583] 17 March 1825 and died there 28 September 1825 at 6 months of age.
3685 iii. Ellen Louisa **Haven**[1584] 30 March 1827 and married Spaulding **Buck** there 8 October 1846.
3686 iv. Milensie Olivia **Haven**[1585] 28 December 1829 and died 16 June 1897 at 67 years of age. She married Curtis **Howe** in Framingham 25 August 1852.
3687 v. Charles Willard **Haven**[1586] 7 December 1831 and died there 27 November 1835 at almost 4 years of age.
3688 vi. Anna Edwards **Haven**[1587] 15 January 1834. She was also known as Ann.
3689 vii. Charlesette **Haven**[1588] 26 January 1837 and married E. W. **Vaill.**

2196. **Charles**[8] **Haven** (Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1589] was born in Framingham, Mass. 7 August 1800 and died there 16 September 1825, at 25 years of age. He married **Eliza Nurse** in Framingham 22 August 1822. Eliza,[1590] daughter of Asa **Nurse** and Polly **Glover**, was born in Framingham 19 December 1801 and died 14 April 1885 in Gloucester, R.I., at 83 years of age.

Charles **Haven** and Eliza **Nurse** had the following children born in Framington:

3690 i. Mary N.[9] **Haven**[1591] in 1823 and died there 21 November 1825, at 2 years of age.

3691 ii. Eliza Charlesette **Haven**[1592] abt December 1825 and died there 26 June 1848, at 22 years of age. Eliza was given a guardian in 1827.[1593]

2197. **Louisa**[8] **Haven** (Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1594] was born in Framingham, Mass. 18 December 1802 and died there 9 February 1888, at 85 years of age. She married **Rev. Elbridge Gale** in Framingham 2 April 1826. Elbridge,[1595] son of Capt. Nahum **Gale** and Hannah **Forbes**, was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 8 March 1799 and died 24 September 1886 in Framingham at 87 years of age.

Louisa **Haven** and Rev. Elbridge **Gale** had the following children:

3692 i. Louisa Haven[9] **Gale**[1596] born in Framingham 1 September 1827.
3693 ii. Prudence Eames **Gale**[1597] born in Tiverton, R.I. 14 July 1829.
3694 iii. Abner Haven **Gale**[1598] born in Framingham 4 October 1833.
3695 iv. Anna Forbes **Gale**[1599] born in Tiverton 17 December 1839.

2198. **Abner**[8] **Haven Jr.** (Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1600] was born in Framingham, Mass. 11 August 1806 and died 20 December 1895 in Waltham, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 89 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Matilda Lord** in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. 4 March 1829. She was born in 1802 and died 25 May 1847 in Framingham, at 44 years of age.[1601] (2) **Lovey Bessie Gilbert** in Albany, N.Y. 3 December 1847. Lovey,[1602] daughter of Caleb **Gilbert** and Achsah **Burgess**, was born in Turner, Androscoggin Co., Maine 24 December 1829 and died of typhoid pneumonia 22 December 1890 in Waltham, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 60 years of age.

Abner **Haven** Jr. and Matilda **Lord** had the following children:

3696 i. Albert[9] **Haven**[1603] born in Boston and died young.
3697 ii. Arthur **Haven**.[1604]

Abner **Haven** Jr. and Lovey Bessie **Gilbert** had the following children:

3698 iii. Prudence **Haven**[1605] born in Boston 19 June 1848. January has also been given as her birth month. She married Isaac **McQuillen** in Lewiston, Maine in October 1879.
3699 iv. Abner **Haven** III[1606] born in Boston 19 January 1851 and died 3 August 1897 in Waltham, at 46 years of age.

3700 v. Richard **Haven**[1607] born in South Farmington, Maine 16 May 1853 and married Florence E. **Gould** in Boston 5 September 1872. She was born in Nova Scotia, Canada 18 October 1852.[1608]

3701 vi. Susan Frances **Haven**[1609] born in South Farmington 29 May 1855 and married Joel **McAllister** in Oxford, Maine 2 February 1873. He was born in Stoneham, Mass. in 1851.[1610]

3702 vii. Edward **Haven**[1611] born in Boston 4 November 1860 and died young.

3703 viii. Ida **Haven**[1612] born in Boston 4 November 1860 and married Eugene A. **Conner** in Waltham 4 February 1879. He was born in Lewiston, Maine 15 May 1859.[1613]

\+ 3704 ix. Imogene **Haven** born 26 June 1863.

2203. **Jubal Harrington**[8] **Haven** (Dea. Richard[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1614] was born in Lancaster, Mass. 23 September 1803 and died in Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass. He married **Nancy Moore** in Bolton, Mass. 3 April 1825. She was born 31 January 1808.[1615]

Jubal Harrington **Haven** and Nancy **Moore** had the following children:

3705 i. Albertina[9] **Haven**[1616] married Frederick **Revere** in Boston, Mass. 21 January 1859. He was born in Bridgewater, Mass. 18 October 1835 and died 11 January 1913 in Worcester, at 77 years of age.[1617]

3706 ii. Horris **Haven**[1618] born abt March 1827 and died 12 September 1829 in Bolton, at 2 years and 6 months of age.

3707 iii. Lucy **Haven**[1619] born in Bolton 8 April 1829 and died there 12 April 1829, at 4 days of age.

2205. **William Ingraham**[8] **Haven** (Dea. Richard[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1620] was born in Lancaster, Mass. 1 May 1808 and died 28 April 1873 in Bolton, Mass., at 64 years of age. He married **Harriet Amelia Barnes** in Bolton 29 September 1832 Harriet,[1621] daughter of Eber **Barnes** and Fanny **(__)**, was born in Rutland, Worcester Co., Mass. 18 April 1809 and died 5 November 1886 in Bolton, at 77 years of age.

William Ingraham **Haven** and Harriet Amelia **Barnes** had the following children:

3708 i. Child[9] **Haven** who died in 1836.[1622]

3709 ii. Waldo **Haven**[1623] born in Lancaster 9 November 1833 and married Georgiana Augusta **Withington** in Lunenburg, Mass. 4 April 1860. Georgiana,[1624] daughter of Samuel Jackson **Withington,** was born in Boston, Mass. in February 1842.

3710 iii. Isabella **Haven**[1625] born in Bolton 25 January 1839.

3711 iv. Charles R. **Haven**[1626] born in Bolton 25 November 1840. He served in the Civil War; no details provided.

3712 v. Amory **Haven**[1627] born in Bolton 10 April 1846 and died there 7 September 1846, at less than 1 year of age.

2209. **Metcalf**[8] **Haven** (Martin[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1628] was born in Framingham, Mass. 18 June 1797 and died 17 February 1846 in Dunham, Québec, Canada, at 48 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Rebecca Stevens** abt 1818. (2) **Eliza M. Hoskins** 29 December 1835. He was a merchant in Montreal and Dunham, Canada.

Metcalf **Haven** and Eliza M. **Hoskins** had the following children:

3713 i. Martin Hoskins[9] **Haven**[1629] born 21 July 1836.

3714 ii. Laura Amelia **Haven**[1630] born 21 December 1837.

3715 iii. Eliza Minerva **Haven**[1631] born 8 August 1841.

3716 iv. Lewis Metcalf **Haven**[1632] born 8 September 1843 and died 7 November 1845 at 2 years of age.

2212. **Isaac**[8] **Harrington** (Adam[7], Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1633] was born in Massachusetts 18 May 1790 and died 23 February 1843 at 52 years of age. He married **Rhoda Smith** in 1809. She was born 14 October 1791.[1634]

Isaac **Harrington** and Rhoda **Smith** had the following children born in Massachusetts:

3717 i. Samuel[9] **Harrington**[1635] 25 April 1810.

\+ 3718 ii. Elbridge **Harrington** 3 January 1812.

\+ 3719 iii. Isaac S. **Harrington** 17 December 1813.

3720 iv. Mary E. **Harrington**[1636] 18 December 1815 and married Daniel **Harrington**.

3721 v. Charlotte **Harrington**[1637] 22 May 1818 and married William **Bartlett.**

3722 vi. Adam L. **Harrington**[1638] 20 December 1820.

3723 vii. Clarendon A. **Harrington**[1639] 8 May 1822.

2219. **Daniel**[8] **Warren** (Rev. David[7], Prudence[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1640] was born in Rochester, Windsor Co., Vt. 3 March 1798 and died 29 January 1864 in Lowell, Orleans Co., Vt., at 65 years of age. He married **Priscilla Sparhawk** in Essex, Vt. 28 January 1826. Priscilla,[1641] daughter of Ebenezer **Sparhawk** Jr. and Azubah **Jepherson**, was born in Rochester 13 August 1805.

Daniel **Warren** and Priscilla **Sparhawk** had the following child:

\+ 3724 i. Daniel Henry[9] **Warren** born 2 August 1834.

2222. **Paul**[8] **Farnum** (Susannah[7] **Wadsworth**, Elizabeth[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1642] was born in Massachusetts 7 December 1788 and died 18 October 1859 in Beverly, N.J., at 70 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Sally Wadsworth** in Grafton, Mass. 1 January 1817. Sally,[1643] daughter of Jonathan **Wadsworth** and Tabitha **Warren**, was born in Grafton 24 August 1794 and died 9 April 1829 in Boston, Mass., at 34 years of age. Sally died shortly after the death of their second child, a daughter, who bore her name. Paul and Sally were first cousins. Elizabeth Whipple (1744-1827) and David Wadsworth (1741-1821) were their common ancestors. (See No. 534, Generation 6.) (2) **Mrs. Mary D. Tiffany** by whom he had one son, no details provided. During the embargo prior to the War of 1812, Paul was a partner with his father and they built a large woolen mill at Farnumsville in Grafton Township. It was known as the Grafton Manufacturing Company. He left the manufacturing firm in 1823 and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Grafton with partners Samuel Wood and Joseph Batcheller. He moved to Boston in 1825 and engaged in a commission business with Daniel Kimball. Failing health caused him to retire about 1841. He regained his health by 1844 and began a commisssion business in Philadelphia for several years before retiring to Beverly where he built and endowed the Farnum School, a preparatory school which was eventually transferred to the state. (See No. 2229 below.)

Paul **Farnum** and Sally **Wadsworth** had the following children:

3725 i. George W.[9] **Farnum**[1644] born in Grafton 7 April 1818.

3726 ii. Sally **Farnum**[1645] born in Boston in March or April 1829.

2229. **Sally**[8] **Wadsworth** (Jonathan[7], Elizabeth[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1646] was born in Grafton, Mass. 24 August 1794 and died 9 April 1829 in Boston, Mass., at 34 years of age. She married **Paul Farnum** in Grafton 1 January 1817. Paul was born in Massachusetts 7 December 1788. (See No. 2222 above.)

2240. **Harriott**[8] **Baker** (Hillel[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1647] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 October 1794 and died 10 May 1864 in Orange, Franklin Co., Mass., at 69 years of age. She married **Eugene Baker** who was born in Orange 4 November 1791 and died bef 1850.[1648]

Harriott **Baker** and Eugene **Baker** had the following children born in Orange:

3727 i. Caroline[9] **Baker**[1649] 3 April 1815.
3728 ii. Hillel **Baker**[1650] 3 March 1817 and died there 13 August 1869, at 52 years of age.
3729 iii. Dorcas **Baker**[1651] 10 February 1819.

2260. **Mary W.**[8] **Baker** (Lovell[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1652] was born in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. in February 1814 and married **Andrew E. Turner** in Grafton, Mass. 8 November 1832.

Mary W. **Baker** and Andrew E. **Turner** had the following children born in Grafton:

3730 i. Mary Elizabeth[9] **Turner**[1653] 19 April 1834.
3731 ii. Martha Ann **Turner**[1654] 25 August 1837.
3732 iii. Caroline M. **Turner**[1655] abt 1840.
3733 iv. Arba Legg **Turner**[1656] 10 July 1842.

2261. **Emeline**[8] **Baker** (Edward[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1657] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 15 January 1805 and died 15 May 1891 in PennYan, N.Y., at 86 years of age. She married **Allen Hope** in 1824. Allen,[1658] son of **Timothy Hope** Jr. and Rachel **(__),** was born in Barnstable, Barnstable Co., Mass. 5 September 1799 and died 7 August 1859 at 59 years of age. They are buried in Dresden, Torrey Township, Yates Co., N.Y.

Emeline **Baker** and Allen **Hope** had the following children:

3734 i. Delcinea B.[9] **Hope**[1659] born abt 1825 and married Edward **Smith** in 1851. He was born in 1819 and died in 1894 at 75 years of age.[1660]
3735 ii. Sarah **Hope**[1661] born in New York State 12 July 1832, died 6 August 1923 in Cambridge, Washington Co., N.Y., at 91 years of age, and was buried at Dresden, N.Y. She married Gideon P. **Hoard** in Dresden 9 July 1858. Gideon,[1662] son of Gideon **Hoard** and Hannah **Easton,** was born in Yates

Co. in February 1832 and died 27 May 1903 in PennYan, N.Y., at 71 years of age.

3736 iii. Nelson **Hope**[1663] born abt 1835.

3737 iv. Martin **Hope**[1664] born bet 1837-44.

3738 v. Marshall **Hope**[1665] born abt 1841.

3739 vi. Mary Esther **Hope**[1666] born abt 1843 and married Charles Porter **Barnes.**

3740 vii. Susannah **Hope**[1667] born abt 1845.

2263. **Sarah L.**[8] **Baker** (Edward[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1668] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 18 May 1808 and died 22 January 1831 in New York State, at 22 years of age. She married **John Tooker**.

Sarah L. **Baker** and John **Tooker** had the following children born in New York State:

3741 i. Susan B.[9] **Tooker**[1669] 24 February 1829.

3742 ii. James **Tooker**[1670] 27 October 1830.

2268. **Susanna Whipple**[8] **Baker** (Edward[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1671] was born in Elmira, N.Y. 24 May 1817 and died 23 September 1882 in Akron, Ohio, at 65 years of age. She married **Horton Wright** in Columbus, Ohio 11 November 1856. Horton,[1672] son of Chester **Wright** and Abigail **Davis**, was born in Elyria, Ohio 22 September 1825 and died 18 July 1904 in Akron, at 78 years of age. He was the Akron city librarian 1875-82 and a melodeon manufacturer.[1673]

Susanna Whipple **Baker** and Horton **Wright** had the following children:

\+ 3743 i. John Baker[9] **Wright** born 20 April 1858.

\+ 3744 ii. Charles Baker **Wright** born 5 October 1859.

2271. **John W.**[8] **Baker** (Edward[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1674] was born in Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 27 January 1827 and died aft 1893 in Akron, Ohio. He married **Caroline M. Thayer** in New York State 6 May 1853. Caroline,[1675] daughter of Asa **Thayer** and Sabra **Emmons**, was born in New York State 13 November 1828. John was an expert wood craftsman and co-founder of the Baker-McMillan Co. in Akron. He represented the second ward on the Akron city council after being appointed one of four city commissioners in 1893. He was an incorporator of the Akron Porcelain Co. in 1890.

John W. **Baker** and Caroline M. **Thayer** had the following children:

3745 i. Frank E.[9] **Baker**[1676] born 7 March 1854.
3746 ii. Julia **Baker**[1677] born 19 July 1857 and died 7 November 1858 at 1 year of age.
3747 iii. Alice **Baker**[1678] born 4 October 1866.

2281. **William Flanagan**[8] **Whitney** (Moses[7], Jemima[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1679] was born in Upton, Mass. 17 January or June 1815 and died there. He married **Harriet N. Morse** in Upton 10 November 1841. (Intent to marry published 14 February 1841). Harriet,[1680] daughter of Ansel **Morse** and Charlotte **Gage**, was born 24 August 1817 and died 27 November 1892 in Upton, at 75 years of age.

William Flanagan **Whitney** and Harriet N. **Morse** had the following children:

3748 i. Henry A.[9] **Whitney**[1681] born in Upton 24 July 1841.
3749 ii. Sarah R. **Whitney**[1682] born in Upton 26 July 1844.
\+ 3750 iii. Eli Harrison **Whitney** born 27 October 1847.
3751 iv. Clara C. **Whitney**[1683] born in Worcester Co., Mass. 16 January 1850.
3752 v. Ella Maria **Whitney**[1684] born in Worcester Co. 7 March 1852.
3753 vi. John F. **Whitney**[1685] born in Worcester Co. 7 November 1854.

2338. **Lucretia Lavinia**[8] **Hurd** (Nathan[7], Ruth[6] **Labree**, Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1686] was born in Newport, N.H. 22 January 1809 and died 19 September 1834 in Clairmont, N.H., at 25 years of age. She married **Paul Fitch III** in Newport 13 May 1831. Paul,[1687] son of Paul **Fitch II** and Sarah **Walker**, was born in Marlborough, N.H. abt 1808 and died 31 July 1881 in Clairmont, at 73 years of age. He also married **Maria Gould** of Bellows Falls, N.H.

Lucretia Lavinia **Hurd** and Paul **Fitch III** had the following children born in Clairmont:

3754 i. Henry[9] **Fitch**[1688] abt 1832 and died there 22 February 1833, at less than 1 year of age.
\+ 3755 ii. Henry H. **Fitch** 27 June 1834.

2339. **Lydia**[8] **Hurd** (Nathan[7], Ruth[6] **Labree**, Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1689] was born in Newport, N.H. 4 February 1811 and died bef 1862. She married **Erastus Reed** who was born in Newport 15 March 1811. Erastus,[1690] son of Stephen **Reed** and Lovina **Wakefield**, died in Newport 28 March 1880, at 69 years of age. He

married (2) **Susan G. Sargent** abt 1862. They had three children: Edda, born in April 1863, George, 1 January 1866, and Morton, 29 January 1869.

Lydia **Hurd** and Erastus **Reed** had the following children:

+ 3756 i. Sylvester P.[9] **Reed** born 1 March 1830.
3757 ii. Sophronia A. **Reed**[1691] born in May 1833.

2342. **Fred Ashabel**[8] **Putnam** (Asabel[7], Samuel[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1692] was born in Newport, N.H. 14 March 1861 and died 4 July 1940 in Keene, N.H., at 79 years of age. He married an unnamed person in Newport 20 May 1885.

Fred Ashabel **Putnam** had the following child:

+ 3758 i. Claude Adams[9] **Putnam** born 26 May 1890.

2346. **Walter Scott**[8] **Whitcomb** (Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1693] was born in Dexter, Washtenaw Co., Mich. 31 August 1832 and died 22 February 1906 in Green Bay Wisc., at 73 years of age. He married **Martha Athey** in Green Bay 12 June 1861. Martha,[1694] daughter of Charles W. **Athey** and Sara Ann **Gibson**, was born in Green Bay 14 November 1839. Walter moved from Michigan to Green Bay before 1850 where he worked as a cooper, later becoming a general building contractor. He was in the army during the Civil War with Co. H. of the 12th Wisconsin Infantry regiment.

Walter Scott **Whitcomb** and Martha **Athey** had the following children:

+ 3759 i. George Bryant[9] **Whitcomb** born 21 May 1862.
3760 ii. Charlotte Elizabeth **Whitcomb**[1695] born in Green Bay 5 March 1865 and died there 3 January 1878, at 12 years of age.
+ 3761 iii. Sarah Martha **Whitcomb** born 6 January 1867.
+ 3762 iv. Anna Lydia **Whitcomb** born 14 August 1869.
+ 3763 v. Edward Wilson **Whitcomb** born 12 June 1871.
3764 vi. Maggie Ellen **Whitcomb**[1696] born in Green Bay 10 May 1873 and died there 31 December 1877, at 4 years of age.
3765 vii. Lillian Susan **Whitcomb**[1697] born in Green Bay 12 November 1875 and died during childbirth 3 June 1899 at 23 years of age. She married John **Hamilton** 18 May 1898.
+ 3766 viii. Nona Harriet **Whitcomb** born 22 November 1877.
+ 3767 ix. Mae Belle **Whitcomb** born 22 March 1880.

2349. **Laura Emeline**[8] **Putnam** (Hiram[7], Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1698] was born 11 January 1838 and died 30 April 1920 in Alamo, Kalamazoo Co., Mich., at 82 years of age. She married **Horace Lee Coykendall** in Michigan Center, Jackson Co., Mich. 28 May 1863. He was born in Springwater, Livingston Co., N.Y. 1 June 1848 and died 5 October 1922 in Alamo, at 74 years of age.[1699]

Laura Emeline **Putnam** and Horace Lee **Coykendall** had the following child:

\+ 3768 i. Ettie Laura[9] **Coykendall** born 28 January 1863.

1. through 11. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
12. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Haverhill births 80.
13. through 24. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993*.
25. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births 393.
26. through 30. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*.
31. Ibid.; Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs Hamilton births 35; Salem marriages 459.
32. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*.
33. Ibid.; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs Salem births, 418.
34. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs Salem births, 418; deaths, 327.
35. through 38. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Salem births, 418, 419 and deaths 327.
39. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*.
40. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35; Wenham marriages, 175; and Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*.
41. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births 24.
42. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35.
43. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 36.
44. through 47. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births 35.
48. Petty to Jones, *Research Project*; Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35; Salem marriages, 459; and Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*.
49. Perkins Family, III:46.
50. Ibid., III:142.
51. Ibid., III:45.
52. through 61. Ibid., III:99.
62. Ibid., III:45.
63. through 70. Ibid., III:99.
71. Ibid., III:46.
72. through 77. Ibid., III:100.
78. Ibid., III:47.
79. through 86. Ibid., III:100.
87. through 89. Ibid., III:101.
90. and 91. Ibid., III:47.
92. and 93. Ibid., III:101.
94. through 104. Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters*.
105. and 106. Kelly to Whipple, *Letter, 17 May 1999*.
107. and 108. Wise to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
109. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages, 60.
110. and 111. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
112. Ibid.; *Register*, 153:33-34; Keener to Whipple, *Letters 30 May & 6 June 2000*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich marriages, 24.
113. Keener to Whipple, *Letters 30 May & 6 June 2000*.
114. through 116. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*.
117. Ibid. and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births 19.
118. through 121. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births, 18, 19, 20.

122. through 130. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
131. through 140. Perkins Family, III:102.
141. through 146. Ibid., III:52, 103.
147. and 148. Ibid., III:104.
149. Ibid., III:52.
150. through 158. Ibid., III:104.
159. Ibid., III:56.
160. Ibid., III:104-5.
161. through 166. Ibid., III:106.
167. Ibid., III:56.
168. Ibid., III:57.
169. through 171. Ibid., III:106.
172. through 177. Ibid., III:107-9.
178. and 179. Ibid., III:56.
180. and 181. Ibid., III:110.
182. Ibid., III:56.
183. through 187. Ibid., III:110.
188. Ibid., III:57.
189. Ibid., III:56.
190. through 192. Ibid., III:106.
193. and 194. Ibid., III:58.
195. Ibid., III:59.
196. and 198. Ibid., III:111.
199. Ibid., III:59.
200. through 203. Ibid., III:111.
204. Ibid., III:59.
205. Ibid., III:58.
206. through 208. Ibid., III:111.
209. through 218. Ibid., III:59, 112.
219. and 220. Ibid., III:113.
221. through 228. Ibid., III:59, 113.
229. Ibid., III:61; Martin R. Andrews, M.A., comp. and ed., *History of Marietta and Washington County Ohio and Representative Citizens* Chicago: Biographical Publishing Company, 1902, *Biography of Samuel H. Putnam*, (son of Douglas and Mary Ann Hildreth, 945 (hereafter Marietta, Ohio, *History*); *Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine*, *Genealogies of Pennsylvania Families* Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982), Warner-Whipple Records. "From Papers of the Late J. Granville Leach of Philadelphia," 882-884 (hereafter Pennsylvania, *Genealogies*); and Eliza Whipple-Douglas Putnam Family Group Sheet, supplied 18 Sept. 2000 by Fran Caldwell, 1505 Shillelgh Rd., Chesapeake, VA 23323. These sheets list a wide variety of references including "The Southern Churchman—marriage notices index, 1835-194"; Stuart E. Brown, Lorraine F. Myers, Eileen M. Chappel, *Pocahontas' Descendants*, 3rd edition, published by the Pocahontas Foundation 1994; Charles Shield McCandlish's family tree; Eliza Whipple's application for membership in the DAR; various LDS, Mormon Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints, pedigrees; "Cuindlis Family Genealogy" from the Cuindlis Gen. Web site; C.W. Tazwell, Jr., "Walke Family Scrapbook," 1982; McCandlish Family Bible, American Bible Society, 1851; various certificates of birth, baptism, marriage, and death; Bible of Elizabeth Whipple McCandlish; Social Security Death Index; Ellen P. DeWolfe and Archibald W. Archer, *The Archer Family*; Archer Family Bible; Balthazar DeWolfe

Family Tree; White Family Tree; miscellaneous sources from the Internet and Surname Message Boards. (Hereafter Putnam-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*).

230. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters*; Muskingum, *Marriage Records*; and Marietta, Ohio, *History*, "Samuel H. Putnam," 945.
231. through 235. Marietta, Ohio, *History*, "Samuel H. Putnam," 945.
236. Ibid., "Samuel H. Putnam," 945; and Putnam-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
237. Perkins, *Family*, III:61 and *Register* 42:358.
238. *Register*, 42:358.
239. through 240. Perkins Family, III:61.
241. Ibid., III:114.
242. Ibid., III:61.
243. Ibid., III:113, 131.
244. Ibid., III:113.
245. through 250. Ibid., III:114.
251. and 252. Ibid., III:94.
253. through 255. Ibid., III:114.
256. Ibid., III:95.
257. and 258. Ibid., III:114.
259. through 274. Ibid., III:115.
275. Ibid., III:95, 115-16.
276. Ibid., III:115-16.
277. through 284. Ibid., III:116.
285. and 286. Ibid., III:116-17.
287. through 292. Ibid., III:117.
293. Ibid., III:96, 116.
294. through 299. Ibid., III:116.
300. Ibid., III:64.
301. through 306. Ibid., III:117.
307. Ibid., III:64.
308. and 309. Ibid., III:17-18.
310. Ibid., III:118, 154-55.
311. through 313. Ibid., III:118.
314. Ibid., III:118; and *Register*, 94:385-86.
315. and 316. Perkins Family, III:118.
317. Ibid., III:64.
318. Ibid., III:118-19.
319. and 320. Ibid., III:119.
321. Ibid., III:65.
322. through 324. Ibid., III:119.
325. Ibid., III:66, 119.
326. through 329. Ibid., III:119.
330. through 332. Ibid., III:120.
333. Ibid., III:67.
334. through 342. Ibid., III:120.
343. Ibid., III:68.
344. Ibid., III:120.
345. through 351. Ibid., III:121.
352. Ibid., III:68.
353. through 357. Ibid., III:121.
358. Ibid., III:68.

359. and 360. Ibid., III:121.
361. through 364. Ibid., III:122.
365. Ibid., III:68, 122.
366. through 377. Ibid., III:122.
378. Ibid., III:68, 122.
379. Ibid., III:122.
380. through 384. Ibid., III:123.
385. Ibid., III:68, 123.
386. through 396. Ibid., III:123.
397. Ibid., III:68.
398. through 404. Ibid., III:123.
405. Ibid., III:68.
406. through 414. Ibid., III:124.
415. Ibid., III:69.
416. and 417. Ibid., III:124.
418. Ibid., III:71.
419. through 424. Ibid., III:124.
425. and 426. Ibid., III:125.
427. Ibid., III:72.
428. through 438. Ibid., III:125.
439. Ibid., III:72.
440. and 441. Ibid., III:125.
442. and 443. Ibid., III:126.
444. Ibid., III:72.
445. through 449. Ibid., III:126.
450. Ibid., III:73.
451. Ibid., III:126.
452. Ibid., III:73.
453. through 458. Ibid., III:127.
459. Ibid., III:73.
460. through 482. Ibid., III:127-9.
483. Ibid., III:74.
484. Ibid., III:129.
485. Ibid., III:74.
486. through 488. Ibid., III:129.
489. Ibid., III:74.
490. Ibid., III:129.
491. through 496. Ibid., III:130.
497. Ibid., III:74, 130.
498. through 508. Ibid., III:130.
509. Ibid., III:75.
510. through 514. Ibid., III:130-131.
515. Ibid., III:75.
516. Ibid., III:113, 131.
517. and 518. Ibid., III:131.
519. and 520.Ibid., III:132.
521. Ibid., III:76, 132.
522. through 530. Ibid., III:132.
531. Ibid., III:76, 132.
532. and 533. Ibid., III:132.

534. and 535. Ibid., III:133.
536. Ibid., III:76, 133.
537. through 540. Ibid., III:133.
541. Ibid., III:77.
542. through 545. Ibid., III:134.
546. Ibid., III:77.
547. Ibid., III:133.
548. through 552. Ibid., III:134.
553. Ibid., III:79.
554. through 561. Ibid., III:78.
562. Ibid., III:79.
563. Ibid., III:134.
564. Ibid., III:79, 134.
565. Petty to Jones, *Research Project, Perkins Family,* III:134.
566. and 567. Perkins Family, III:134.
568. through 574. Ibid., III:135.
575. Ibid., III:81, 135-36.
576. through 579. Ibid., III:136.
580. Ibid., III:81.
581. through 585. Ibid., III:136.
586. Ibid., III:137.
587. and 588. Ibid., III:136.
589. and 590. Ibid., III:137.
591. Ibid., III:81.
592. through 596. Ibid., III:137.
597. Ibid., III:81.
598. Ibid., III:137.
599. through 602. Ibid., III:138.
603. through 605. Ibid., III:87.
606. Ibid., III:88.
607. Ibid., III:139.
608. Ibid., III:88.
609. through 612. Ibid., III:140.
613. Ibid., III:88.
614. Ibid., III:140.
615. Ibid., III:160.
616. Ibid., III:140.
617. Ibid., III:90.
618. through 622. Ibid., III:140.
623. Ibid., III:91.
624. through 630. Ibid., III:141.
631. Ibid., III:94.
632. through 638. Ibid., III:141.
639. through 657. Workman to Whipple, *Letter, 26 April 1998.*
658. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Newbury births 235.
659. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Newbury marriages 247.
660. through 667. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
668. and 669. P. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 3 Jan. 1989* and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Ipswich births :392
670. Bills to Whipple, *Letter, Nov. 1995.*

671. through 673. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.
674. and 675. H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
676. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton marriages, 74.
677. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
678. Ibid.; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 36.
679. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35.
680. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35.
681. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
682. Ibid.; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35.
683. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 34.
684. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35.
685. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.
686. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35.
687. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 34.
688. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.
689. Spirit Lamp. A lamp that burns alcohol or other liquid fuel.
690. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 34.
691. and 692. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.
693. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 34.
694. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
695. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404 and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 34; marriages, 76.
696. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton deaths, 108.
697. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton marriages, 76.
698. through 702. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*.
703. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton deaths, 108.
704. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton marriages, 76.
705. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
706. through 708. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404.
709. Ibid., 404; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton marriages, 51, 77.
710. through 712. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404.
713. Ibid., 404; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 35; Hamilton marriages, 49.
714. AND 715. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 13.
716. through 719. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404.
720. Ibid., 404; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton marriages, 50.
721. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404; and Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hamilton births, 13.
722. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*.
723. Ibid.; and George Plummer Hadley, comp., *History of the Town of Goffstown 1733–1920* Goffstown, NH: Published by the Town. Two volumes), 2:13. (Hereafter Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*).

724. In June 1775, the Continental Congress, influenced by reports that the British commander in Canada was recruiting a force in preparation for an invasion of New York and with hope that Canada, largely inhabited bv French, might become a 14th colony in support of the Revolution, authorized seizure of any vital points in Canada needed to guarantee the security of the colonies. A two-pronged invasion of Canada was launched in the early fall of 1775. A force of about 1,100 men led by Col. Benedict Arnold went by water and land through the Maine wilderness and arrived at Québec on 8 Nov. A force of about 2,000 men, led by Brig. Gen. Richard Montgomery advanced up the historic Lake Champlain-St. Lawrence river route and captured the British fort at St. Johns on 2 Nov. and occupied Montreal on 13 November. Montgomery joined Benedict near Québec on 3 Dec. With enlistments of most of the volunteer American troops expiring at the end of the year, the two commanders launched a night attack on 30-31 Dec. and were repelled with losses of 100 dead and 400 captured. The Americans continued their siege of Québec until the spring of 1776 when a reinforced British garrison drove them back to the head of Lake Champlain. In June 1776 Brig. Gen. William Whipple, a New Hampshire delegate to the Continental Congress, was named Chairman of the Committee "to inquire into the cause of the miscarriages in Canada." Based on the Committee's Report Congress ordered Court Martials for several officers.
725. through 727. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*.
728. Ibid.; and Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163.
729. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
730. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
731. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
732. and 733. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
734. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:554.
735. and 736. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:554.
737. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*.
738. through 742. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552.
743. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:208.
744. through 751. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:208.
752. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:269, 552.
753. through 758. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:269.
759. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*.
760. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552.
761. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:554.
762. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:554.
763. and 764. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
765. through 768. *Register*, 89:363-64.
769. and 770. Woodworth to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
771. Dorian to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Aug. 2000*.
772. Obituary of Heman Whipple, *Solon Times*, Solon, Maine (June 1898), (hereafter Heman Whipple obit., *Solon Times*).
773. Ibid.; and *Register*, 132:65-67.
774. *Register*, 134:65-67.
775. Dorian to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Aug. 2000*.

776. Ross to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
777. Henry Whipple, 2:34.
778. and 779. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
780. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
781. through 789. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
790. through 795. Calvin Augustus Walker-Lydia Whipple family group sheet, supplied 2 July 1998 by Kathie Walsh, 218 Cape Way, Geneva, IL 60134. This sheet cites family Bible record and census records. (Hereafter Walker - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*).
796. Henry Whipple, 2:38.
797. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*; Lewis D. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 28 Nov. 1988; 11 March 1989; 28 March 1990; 17 March & 24 March 1992; 17 May 1994; 20 June 1996 at 108 Oakmont Circle, Benton, LA 71006. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Pedigree sheets included. (Hereafter L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*); and *Ashtabula County, Ohio Death Records 1867-1908,* published by the Ashtabula County Genealogical Society, Geneva, Ohio, 1998. Zebulon Whipple death record is in Vol. 1, p. 164, FHL film No. 890260.
798. L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*; and *Ashtabula County Ohio Death Records 1867 - 1908.* Avaline Whipple death record, Vol. 2, p. 227, film 890260.
799. Vol. E., p. 60, docket #2761 at the Ashtabula Co. Court House, Jefferson, Ohio.
800. and 801. L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters.*
802. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*; and Henry Whipple, 2:4.
803. through 812. Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993.*
813. and 814. Dan Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 8 Jan. 1999 at Cleveland, OH; E-mail whipple@apk.net. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 8 Jan. 1999*).
815. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
816. Henry Whipple, 2:34.
817. and 818. Ibid., 2:35.
819. through 821. Ibid., 2:34.
822. and 823. Joseph Whipple, *Family Bible.*
824. Matthais-Whipple, *Pedigree.*
825. through 831. Henry Whipple, 2:19.
832. *Register*, 107:57.
833. Henry Whipple, 2:22.
834. Ibid., 3:24; and Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
835. through 840. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
841. William R. Cutter, comp., *The Genealogy and Family History of Western, New York* (1912), 257. Cutter has frequently been found to be inaccurate. (Hereafter Genealogy, *Western NY*). *Commemorative Biographical Record of North-Eastern Pennsylvania* 198-9 (hereafter Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*); Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Emily C. Blackman, *History of Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania.* 1873, 417-18.
842. Genealogy, *Western NY*, 257; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*; and Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
843. Henry Whipple, 2:25; and C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters.*
844. Henry Whipple, 2:24; and C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters.*
845. through 849. Henry Whipple, 2:25.

850. through 852. Ibid., 2:26.
853. Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; Hiram Whipple-Lucinda Avery Pedigree chart, supplied 4 June 2002 by Randall Smith, 1221 Cambridge Rd., Maitland, Fla. 32751-3563. No documentation provided. (Hereafter Avery - Whipple, *Pedigree Chart*); and Henry Whipple, 2:24.
854. Avery - Whipple, *Pedigree Chart*.
855. and 856. Henry Whipple, 2:47.
857. through 865. Browning, *Royal Descent*, 280.
866. and 867. Henry Whipple, 2:47.
868. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
869. through 875. Deering-Patch, Whipple, 316.
876. through 894. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
895. *Register*, 98:181.
896. through 900. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
901. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Marblehead marriages, 160; Gloucester marriages, 224, (573 for date of intent to marry); Gloucester deaths, 322.
902. and 903. Ibid., Gloucester births 760.
904. Ibid., Gloucester births 760, marriages 224 (573 for date of intent to marry), deaths, 322; Marblehead marriages 160.
905. Malone, Dumas, ed., *Dictionary of American Biography*. New York: Charles Scribner' Sons, 1936, 67-68. Gale, Robert L., "Whipple, Edwin Percy," *American National Biography*. Published under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies, Oxford University Press, 1999, 23:160-62.
906. through 914. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*.
915. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*; and First Book, *Rutland, VT*.
916. First Book, *Rutland, VT*, 7:45.
917. through 921. Original owner unknown, Family Bible, (Brattleboro, VT: Fessenden & Co., 1836); Lawrence E. Clark, 429 Beaumont Rd., Silver Spring, MD 20904 (1998. Note: The Bible is missing its covers and a number of pages at the beginning. It belonged to the current owner's grandfather, Charles Luesch (Lish) Hutton. The grandfather's birth name was Luesch (Lish) and he was adopted by Hutton. The family lived in Macoupin Co., IL in the 1830s.) (Hereafter Lawrence E. Clark, *Family Bible*).
922. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*; First Book, *Rutland, VT*, 1:409; Vermont, *Vital Statistics*; Betty Ann Prescott to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 11 May 1992, 24 May 1992, 12 Aug. 1992, 24 Sept. 1992, 27 Oct. 1992, 13 March 1994, and 19 Aug. 1995 at P.O. Box 4296, Camp Connell, CA 95223. In possession of Whipple (2004). She provided family group sheets, descendancy charts, and pedigree charts. Her sources of information included personal research at the New England Historical and Genealogical Society Library in Boston, the Family History Library in Salt Lake City (vital statistics in films #0028772, #0028773), the Vermont State Archives at Montpelier and Middlesex, the Rutland Co., VT court house, Town Records at Rutland, West Rutland, and Ira, VT, and county records at Athens, OH. (Hereafter Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*).
923. Marriage License Application, Vermilion County Clerk, Danville, Ill. (Hereafter Vermilion Co., Ind, *Marriages*).
924. Vermilion Co., Ind, *Marriages*.
925. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*; Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*; First Book, *Rutland, VT*, 1:409; and Vermont, *Vital Statistics*.
926. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*; and Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*.

927. Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*.
928. Ibid.; and Marvin Fletcher and Beverly Schumacher, editors., *Marriage Records 1805-1866 Athens County, Ohio* (Athens, OH: Athens County Historical Society and Museum, 1985. Call No. 929.377197 F636m, Akron, OH public library), 49-50 (hereafter Athens Co., OH, *Marriage Records*).
929. Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*; and Athens Co., OH, *Marriage Records*, 49-50.
930. Beverly Schumacher and Rita Levering, comp., *Index to Athens County Ohio Death Records 1867-1908* (Athens, OH: Athens County Historical Society and Museum, 1989. Call No. 929.3771 Sch 392i at Akron, OH public library), Index p. 75; Vol 1, 250 (hereafter Death Records, *Athens Co., OH*).
931. and 932. Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*; and Athens Co., OH, *Marriage Records*, 49-50.
933. Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*.
934. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 410.
935. Henry Whipple, 1:57; Abraham Whipple-Parthena Dimmock Family Group Sheets, supplied 11 May and 6 Nov. 1999 by Janice Worthington Rowe, 1429 S. 7th St., St. Charles, IL 60174. Documentation includes Preble Co., Ohio probate records, Butler Co., Ohio deed records, cemetery records of the Old Presbyterian Cemetery in New Lexington, Twin Twp., Preble Co., Ohio, and the *Biographical Cyclopedia of Butler, Co., Ohio*, p. 592. (Hereafter Dimmock - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*); and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 410.
936. Dimmock - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
937. Butler Co., Ohio *Deed Book 6*, page 39, 29 August 1836.
938. Ibid. and "Old Colony Burying Ground, Granville, Ohio," edited for computer presentation by Donald Young in 1998. See: http://users.gurulink.com/dony oung/Old Colony Burying Ground.htm.
939. through 941. Dimmock - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
942. through 944. Roy Curwood Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 8 June 1994, 27 June 1994, _ July 1994, and 12 Sept. 1997 at 380 W. Main St., Madison, OH 44057. In possession of Whipple (2004.) His sources included deed records, wills, probate records, U.S. Census tracts, family birthday books, newspaper obituaries, *The Descendants of Andrew Ford of Weymouth Massachusetts*, Parts I and II, compiled by Elizabeth Cobb Stewart Eastwood; Part I published in Montpelier, VT, 1968, Part II in Cleveland, OH, 1982.). (Hereafter Roy Whipple to B. Whipple, *4 letters*); Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 410.
945. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 309, 400; and Jayne Bickford., *Watkins, A Beginning Genealogy* (1982), (hereafter Watkins, *Genealogy*).
946. Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 400.
947. and 948. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 400.
949. Watkins, *Genealogy*; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 400.
950. Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*.
951. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*.
952. Peters to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Feb. 1997*.
953. and 954. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 400; and Watkins, *Genealogy*.
955. through 958. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*., 308.
959. Henry Whipple, 2:70; Aisha L. Jenkins to Blaine Whipple. E-mail dated 25 March and 30 May 2000 at "aishaj@starpower.net" (home address: 34 Landsend Dr., Gaithersburg, Md. 20878-1985). in possession of Whipple (2004). In addition, copies of Elijah Bills' Revolutionary War application received by mail posted 6 May 2000). (Hereafter Jenkins to Whipple, *E-mail 25 March & 30 May 2000*); and Vermont, *Vital Statistics*.

960. Henry Whipple, 2:70; and Leslie C. Knowles to Blaine Whipple. E-mail dated 19 July and letter dated 30 July 2000 at handlknowles@home.com (home address 1807 Hollyhock Lane, S.E., Lacey, WA 98503). In possession of Whipple (2004). The letter of 30 July included Family Group Sheets from Rev. Benjamin Whipple forward. She also provided a revised and updated copy of *A Genealogy of the* Whipple *Family Descendants*, compiled by Anne W. Foster in 1924. The revised work was compiled in 1933 by David Arthur Whipple of Conneautville, Pa. who obtained the new information from many descendants of Rev. Benjamin Whipple). (Hereafter Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*).

961. *New York Genealogical and Historical Register*, (1923), 54:170. (Hereafter Gen./Hist. Register, *New York*).

962. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; and Grey G. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 23 May 1991 at 2631 Lyon Circle, Concord, CA 94518. In possession of Whipple (2004). His data base is managed by PAF software and he provided a GEDCOM file of same.). (Hereafter G. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 23 May 1991*).

963. Gen./Hist. Register, *New York*, 54:170.

964. Henry Whipple, 2:70.

965. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; and Henry Whipple, 2:70.

966. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; First Book, *Rutland, VT*, 1:408; and Vermont, *Vital Statistics*.

967. and 968. Henry Whipple, 2:74.

969. Ibid., 2:66; and Sally Symons Brandt to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 20 Sept. 1993, 18 Aug. 1995, 1 Nov. 1995 at 10 Encina Dr., Carmel Valley, CA 93924. In possession of Whipple (2004). She hired a professional genealogist in 1994 to research her Bills line. and included family group sheets and pedigrees with her letters. (Hereafter Brandt to Whipple, *3 letters*).

970. through 98. Brandt to Whipple, *3 letters*.

979. through 983. Henry Whipple, 2:74.

984. Gen./Hist. Register, *New York*, 54:83.

985. Henry Whipple, Whipple *Descendents*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.

986. Henry Whipple, 2:74; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.

987. and 988. Henry Whipple, 2:74; and Gen./Hist. Register, *New York*, 54:83.

989. Gen./Hist. Register, *New York*, 54:83.

990. and 991. Henry Whipple, 2:71, 74.

992. Jean C. Maris to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 11 April 1996 at 202 E. Griffin Rd., #111, Lakeland, FL 33805-0909. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996*).

993. and 994. Henry Whipple, 2:75.

995. Ibid., 2:75; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.

996. through 1000. Henry Whipple, 2:75; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.

1001. through 1008. Henry Whipple, 2:77.

1009. through 1012. Ibid., 2:78.

1013. Ibid., 2:78; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.

1014. through 1018. Henry Whipple, 2:79.

1019. Ibid., 2:79; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1020. and 1021. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 304.

1022. through 1029. Ibid., 313.

1030. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Westborough births, 72; marriages, 182; Southborough marriages, 189.
1031. Ibid., Shrewsbury deaths, 265.
1032. Ibid., Shrewsbury births 72.
1033. Ibid., Shrewsbury births 73.
1034. Ibid., Shrewsbury births 73, deaths 265.
1035. Jolene Davis to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 10 Feb. 1999 at 178 Country Lane, San Antonio, TX 78209. In possession of Whipple (2004). Sources: *A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick*, Jedediah Herrick, Bangor, ME, Samuel S. Smith, Printer, 1846; *A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick*, Lucius C. Herrick, M.D., Columbus, OH, privately published, 1885; Chenango Co., NY Cemetery Records; Jonas Herrick Will; *History of Chenango County, New York*; 1850 census, McDonough, Chenango Co., NY, vol. 3, 245; Newspaper items 1847-1856 compiled by the Daughters of the American Revolution, 1942, 83; 1900 census, Des Moines twp., Boone Co., IA, 114; Family Bible owned by Shirley Bisbee Holtg, HCR1, Box 50, Cresbard, SD 57435; birth and death certificates. (Hereafter J. Davis to Whipple, *Letter, 10 Feb. 1999*); and New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*.
1036. J. Davis to Whipple, *Letter, 10 Feb. 1999*; and Jonas Herrick, 1850 U.S. Census, Population Schedule, Chenango County, New York, town of McDonough, Volune III, page 245. (Hereafter Jonas Herrick, *1850 Census*).
1037. through 1040. J. Davis to Whipple, *Letter, 10 Feb. 1999*.
1041. Ibid.; and Jonas Herrick, 1850 U.S. Census, Population Schedule, Chenango Co. N.Y., town of McDonough. 3:245
1042. through 1051. Reinhold to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
1052. through 1058. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters*.
1059. Ibid.; Muskingum, *Marriage Records*; and Marietta, Ohio, *History*, "Samuel H. Putnam," 945.
1060. Perkins Family, III:61," Biography of Samuel H. Putnam," son of Douglas and Mary Ann Hildreth, Marietta, Ohio, *History* 945; Pennsylvania, *Genealogies*, Warner-Whipple Records. "From Papers of the Late J. Granville Leach of Philadelphia. 882-884;" and Putnam-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
1061. Marietta, Ohio, *History*, "Samuel H. Putnam," 945; and Putnam-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
1062. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters*; Muskingum, *Marriage Records*; Rockville, IN public library, comp., *Parke County Cemetery Records: Volume 1: Adams Township*, Rockville, IN: Photocopied and bound. (Hereafter Parke Co., IN, *Cemetery Records*).
1063. Obituary of Mary Van Deren Whipple, *Rockville Tribune*, Rockville, IN. (13 Dec. 1894). (Hereafter Mary Whipple obit, *Rockville Tribune*).
1064. "Twenty-Five Years In Persia" by Mary Allen Whipple, Undated manuscript written by Mary Ann for their children detailing their life as missionaires in Persia. It appears to have been written in the 1930s., Blaine Whipple has a copy. (Hereafter Mary Allen Whipple, *25 Years in Persia*).
1065. through 1067. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
1068. through 1071. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1072. Holland to Whipple, *Letters*.
1073. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Shrewsbury marriages, 233.
1074. through 1088. B. G. Holland, *9 letters*.
1089. and 1090. Powers to Whipple, *Letter 20 March 1996*.

1091. through 1095. Henry Whipple, I:73.
1096. through 1100. Ibid., I:74.
1101. and 1102. Ibid., I:83.
1103. through 1114. Ibid., I:84.
1115. through 1117. Ibid., I:85.
1118. through 1121. Ibid., I:88.
1122. FHL film # 803547.
1123. Ibid., I:88; 1860 U.S. Census, Population Schedule, Leoni Twp., Jackson Co., Mich. (Hereafter 1860, *U.S. Census Mich.*).
1124. Henry Whipple, I:88.
1125. 1860, *U.S. Census*.
1126. Henry Whipple, I:95-6.
1127. Marian (Beam) Kurapka to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 9 Feb. 1989 and 5 April 1993 at 36 Overbrook Rd., Catonsville, MD 21228-1944. In possession of Whipple (2004). Includes pedigree and family group sheets. (Hereafter Kurapka to Whipple, *2 Letters*).
1128. Henry Whipple, I:96.
1129. 1870 U.S. Michigan Census, FHL film #552205.
1130. Henry Whipple, I:95.
1131. Ibid., I:94.
1132. Ibid., I:89.
1133. 1860 U.S. Michigan Census, FHL film # 137466.
1134. 1860 U.S. Michigan Census, FHL film # 803547.
1135. Elizabeth, 86, was head of the household in 1910 when the family (including Edwin, married and Lewis, unmarried) was living in the Village of Leoni, Mich. 1910 U.S Michigan. Census, FHL film #137466.
1136. through 1140. Henry Whipple, I:89.
1141. 1870 U.S. Michigan Census, FHL film # 552178.
1142. Ibid., I:89.
1143. through 1148. Chaffee, *Genealogy*.
1149. Henry Whipple, 2:88.
1150. Ibid., 2:89.
1151. through 1153. Chaffee, *Genealogy*.
1154. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 71.
1155. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 505-7; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 71.
1156. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 505-7.
1157. Ibid., 505-7; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 71.
1158. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 505-7; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 71.
1159. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 505-7.
1160. Ibid., 505-7; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 71.
1161. through 1163.Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 505-7.
1164. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 141; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 40, 95.
1165. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 141.
1166. Ibid., 142.
1167. Ibid., 157; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, 40, 103.
1168. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 157.
1169. Ibid., 157; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, 40, 175; and Bureau Co., *Illinois*, 690.
1170. Bureau Co., *Illinois*, 690.
1171. through 1176. Henry Whipple, 2:58.
1177. through 1182. Ibid., 2:59.

1183. Ibid., 2:58.
1184. and 1185. Ibid., 2:59.
1186. through 1193. Henry Whipple, 2:60.
1194. through 1202. Ibid., 2:61.
1203. through 1205. Sadler to Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1206. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; St. Johnsbury, VT, *Record Book*; *Butler County, Ohio Marriage Records* 1:190. (Hereafter Butler Co., OH, *Marriage Records*); and Butler Co., OH, *Cemetery Records*.
1207. and 1208. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1209. Ibid.; and Butler Co., OH, *Cemetery Records*.
1210. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Butler Co., OH, *Cemetery Records*.
1211. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and 1860 U.S. census, Population Schedule, Ross Twp., Butler Co., OH. (Hereafter 1860, *U.S. Census*).
1212. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and 1860, *U.S. Census*.
1213. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; 1860, *U.S. Census*; and Butler Co., OH, *Marriage Records*.
1214. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and 1860, *U.S. Census*.
1215. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1216. Ibid.; and 1860, *U.S. Census*.
1217. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and St. Johnsbury, VT, *Record Book*.
1218. through 1223. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1224. Henry Whipple, 1:35.
1225. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; Grafton marriages, 305; *History of Cass Co.,Iowa*, pages 827-8. Information on publisher and date and place of publication not provided.; and *Register*, 28:211.
1226. *Leland Magazine*, 141; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19.
1227. Henry Whipple, 1:36; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; and *Leland Magazine*, 141.
1228. Henry Whipple, 1:36; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; and *Leland Magazine*, 141.
1229. and 1230. Bowman - Miner, *Family Group Sheet*.
1231. and 1232. Randazzo to Whipple, *E-mail, 25 Oct. 01*.
1233. *Leland Magazine*, 149; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 18; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; and Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible*.
1234. and 1235. *Leland Magazine*, 148-9; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 24.
1236. *Leland Magazine*, 148; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 18; and Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible*.
1237. through 1241. *Leland Magazine*, 149.
1242. Ibid., 148; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 18; and Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible*.
1243. through 1246. *Leland Magazine*, 149.
1247. Ibid., 148; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 18; and Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible*.
1248. Perkins Family, II:46, 105.
1249. through 1251. Ibid., II:105.
1252. *Leland Magazine*, 148; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 18; and Jonathan Whipple, *Family Bible*.
1253. through 1256. Leland Magazine, 149; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 24.
1257. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 472; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 20.
1258. Henry Whipple, 1:34.
1259. through 1261. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 472; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 24.
1262. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 472, 609; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 20.
1263. and 1264. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 609.

1265. Ibid., 465.
1266. Henry Whipple, 1:34; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 18.
1267. and 1268. Henry Whipple, 1:34; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 24.
1269. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; and *Register*, 28:211.
1270. through 1272. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 25; and *Register*, 28:211.
1273. through 12781. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 25.
1282. Richard E. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 20 Jan., 12 March, 22 Oct., 30 Oct. 1989; 9 April, 5 Aug., 10 Oct. 1991; 2 Feb., 25 March 1992 at 3217 Pasley Ave. S.W., Roanoke, VA 24015. In possession of Whipple (2004). Included are family group sheets and pedigree sheets.). (Hereafter R. Whipple to B. Whipple, *9 Letters*); Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; and New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*, marriages, 123.
1283. through 1285. R. Whipple to B. Whipple, *9 Letters*.
1286. *Register*, 149:151-2. Mass. VRs, 267:6; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; and Massachusetts Vital Records, 204:2
1287. *Register*, 149:151-2; and Mass. VRs, 267:6
1288. 1840 U.S. Census, Oakham, Worcester Co., Mass., 174; 1850 U.S. Census Oakham, 374; 1860 U.S. Census, Oakham, 2.
1289. *Register*, 149:152; cites Vital Records of Oakham, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, 50, 132.
1290. Ibid., 149:152 which cites Vital Records of Oakham, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, 50; and E. Providence Directory, 1917:197 and 1925/26:187; Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence from 1851 to 1870 Inclusive. Providence, 1880, 2:501; Oakham, MA VRs, 30.
1291. Ibid., 152.
1292. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19.
1293. through 1296. Henry Whipple, 1:35; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 25.
1297. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19.
1298. through 1301. Henry Whipple, 1:35; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 25.
1302. *Leland Magazine*, 141; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; and Henry Whipple, 1:36.
1303. through 1305. Henry Whipple, 1:36; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 25; and Leland Magazine, 141.
1306. *Leland Magazine*, 141; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19.
1307. through 1311. *Leland Magazine*, 141.
1312. Ibid., 141; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19.
1313. Henry Whipple, 1:36.
1314. and 1315. *Leland Magazine*, 141.
1316. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 17; *Leland Magazine*; Henry Whipple, 1:36; and *History of Cass County, Iowa*, pages 827-828. No information on the publisher, date or place of publication.
1317. *History of Cass County, Iowa,* 828.
1318. Ibid., 1:36; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 26.
1319. *History of Cass County, Iowa,* 828; and *Leland Magazine*, 141.
1320. Henry Whipple, 1:36; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 26; and *Leland Magazine*, 141.
1321. *Leland Magazine*, 141; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19.
1322. and 1323. *Leland Magazine*, 142.
1324. Ibid., 141; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19.
1325. and 1326. *Leland Magazine*, 142.
1327. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; and Henry Whipple.

1328. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 26; Henry Whipple, 1:38.
1329. through 1331. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 26; Henry Whipple, 1:38.
1332. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 599; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 19; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; marriages, 305; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1333. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 503; Henry Whipple, 1:38; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1334. Henry Whipple, 1:38; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 26; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births 143.
1335. Henry Whipple, 1:38; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 26.
1336. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 26. Henry Whipple, 1:38; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1337. New Braintree, MA, *Vital Records*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree births, 53; marriages, 121; deaths, 158.
1338. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, New Braintree births 53, deaths 158.
1339. Ibid., New Braintree births, 53.
1340. Henry Whipple, 1:38; Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 20; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 143; Southborough deaths, 146.
1341. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough Births, 19.
1342. Henry Whipple, 1:38; Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 20; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 143; Southborough marriages, 146; deaths, 185.
1343. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough marriages, 146.
1344. and 1345. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; ; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births, 81.
1346. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; Southborough marriages, 146.
1347. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough Births, 37.
1348. Ibid., Southborough Births, 31.
1349. Ibid., Southborough Births, 39.
1350. Ibid., Southborough Births, 34.
1351. Henry Whipple, 1:38; Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 20; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; Southborough marriages, 146; deaths, 187.
1352. and 1353. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births, 85.
1354. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births, 84; marriages, 149.
1355. Henry Whipple, 1:38; Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 20; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; Southborough marriages, 110.
1356. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births,; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births, 37.
1357. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births, 35.
1358. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births, 31; deaths, 165.
1359. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births, 35; and Tom Whipple, *Family*

Group Sheets.

1360. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough births, 36.

1361. Henry Whipple, 1:39; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 20; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 143; Sutton marriages, 383; Westborough marriages, 201; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

1362. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

1363. Henry Whipple, 1:39; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 26.

1364. through 1365. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

1366. Pierce, *Grafton, MA,* 600; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 20; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton marriages, 305; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

1367. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

1368. Henry Whipple, 1:40; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; deaths, 373.

1369. Henry Whipple, 1:40; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 144; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

1370. Henry Whipple, 1:40; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 143; deaths, 373.

1371. *Leland Magazine*, 44; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick marriages, 245, 264.

1372. *Leland Magazine*, 44.

1373. Ibid., 44; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana marriages, 30.

1374. Henry Whipple, 1:42; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana births, 10; marriages, 28. *Leland Magazine*, 44. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana births, 10.

1375. through 1380. Zastrow - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet.*

1381. John H. Jones, comp., *The Jones Family of Long Island. Descendants of Major Thomas Jones (1665-1726) and Allied Families* (New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1907), 236 (hereafter Jones Family, *Long Island, NY*); and George A. Whipple, II to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated December 1998 at c/o Paine-Webber, 20 Bingham Ave., Rumson, NJ 07760. In possession of Whipple (2004). Extensive pedigree material provided. Sources included Whipple family Bible; Amherst, MA Vital Records; *Putnam's Magazine,* vol 2; Hardwick, MA Vital Records; Paige's *History of Hardwick, MA; the Leland Genealogy*; and research in 1953-4 by William Laimbeer, a professional genealogist who officed at 100 E. 42nd St. - 5th Floor, New York 17, NY.). (Hereafter G.A. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, December 1998*).

1382. Jones Family, *Long Island, NY*, 236; Jane Whipple Green to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 14 and 28 April 1989, 27 Feb. 1992, 9 July 1992, and 5 June 1993 at 10 Endore Lane, Mountaindale, NJ 07092. In possession of Whipple (2004). Her sources include family group sheets, family bible information in possession of a Mrs. Abbie Whipple Henry, an application for membership in the DAR, and the *Jones Family of Long Island, N.Y.* genealogy by John H. Jones, published in New York in 1907.). (Hereafter Green to Whipple, *5 letters*); and *Register*, 123:118.

1383. *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, vol. 28, No. 3, Autumn 1950. Published quarterly by the Oklahoma Historical Society. 226.

1384. Green to Whipple, *5 letters*; and G.A. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, December 1998.*

1385. and 1386. Green to Whipple, *5 letters.*

1387. Jones Family, *Long Island, NY*, 236.

1388. G.A. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, December 1998.*

1389. Green to Whipple, *5 letters*; and G.A. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, December 1998.*
1390. and 1391. G.A. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, December 1998.*
1392. *Leland Magazine*, 45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 123; and Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 535.
1393. Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Hardwick marriages, 264; and Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 535.
1394. Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 535.
1395. Ibid., 406, 535.
1396. *Leland Magazine*, 45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Births, 122; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana marriages, 48; and Henry Whipple, 1:42.
1397. *Leland Magazine*, 45.
1398. G. Whipple to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21.
1399. According to Paul Ward (pward1@nycap.rr.com; e-mail received 5 Nov. 2001 by the author) James died circa 1874 at the age of 89 at the home of his son James Madison Whipple.
1400. through 1402. *Leland Magazine*, 45; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27.
1403. *Leland Magazine*, 45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana marriages, 48.
1404. through 1409. *Leland Magazine*, 45.
1410. Ibid., 45; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21.
1411. through 1414. *Leland Magazine*, 45.
1415. Ibid., 45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21; Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana marriages, 48; Henry Whipple, 1:43; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
1416. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
1417. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27; and Henry Whipple, 1:43.
1418. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27.
1419. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
1420. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27; and Henry Whipple, 1:43.
1421. Henry Whipple, 1:43.
1422. *Leland Magazine*, 45; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 21.
1423. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27; and Henry Whipple, 1:43.
1424. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123, 264, 291; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick deaths, 334.
1425. Essex Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick births, 123.
1426. and 1427. Henry Whipple,Whipple *Descendents*, 1:45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Leicester births, 104. Marriages, old records of Fitchburg, 3:404, Appendix.
1428. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27; and Henry Whipple, 1:45.
1429. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27; and Hardwick, MA, *Vital Records*, Warren births, 67.
1430. and 1431. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 27; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Leicester births, 104.
1432. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Leicester births, 104.
1433. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick marriages, 234.
1434. Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 391.
1435. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123.
1436. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Dana Marriages, 48. His age is listed as 35 in the mar-

riage record..
1437. Ibid., Dana births, 11; Dana deaths, 46.
1438. Ibid., Dana births, 11.
1439. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 123; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick marriages, 264.
1440. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Hardwick deaths, 328.
1441. Ibid., Hardwick births, 110; deaths, 328.
1442. through 1444. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 96; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; *Leland Magazine*, 116; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 82, 151, 154, 359, 374, 474
1445. Croydon, NH, VRs, 129, 395.
1446. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 96-7; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 104, 164, 474.
1447. Croydon, NH, VRs, 337, 386, 474.
1448. *Leland Magazine*, 116; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 4, 101, 175.
1449. *Leland Magazine*, 116; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 4, 100.
1450. *Leland Magazine*, 116; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 4, 103, 170, 356.
1451. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 97-8; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 4, 105, 159, 231, 462.
1452. Croydon, NH, VRs, 154, 453.
1453. Ibid., 159, 231.
1454. *Leland Magazine*, 116; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 85, 388.
1455. through 1459. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 615.
1460. *Leland Magazine*, 116; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 378.
1461. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 615.
1462. *Leland Magazine*, 116; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 93, 380.
1463. *Pomfret, Vermont, Genealogical Records* 2:598. (Hereafter Pomfret, VT, *Genealogy*).
1464. Ibid., 2:598; and Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*.
1465. Pomfret, VT, *Genealogy*, 2:598.
1466. *Leland Magazine*, 116; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 22; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 381.
1467. through 1470. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 616.
1471. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 23; Croydon, NH, VRs, 156, 202, 439; and Henry Whipple, 1:48.
1472. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1221; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 157, 439.
1473. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 130.
1474. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 163, 330, 439.
1475. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162.
1476. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 600; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 23; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 84, 149.
1477. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 150.
1478. Ibid., 150-51; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 24.
1479. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 151; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 24.
1480. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 152; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 24.
1481. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 152.
1482. Ibid., 152; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 24.
1483. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 153; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 24.
1484. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 600; Mary Lou Klassy to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 13 November and 19 December 1989; December 1991; 1 Oct. 1992; 10 April 1993 at 15209 Crown Dr., Minnetonka, MN. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Family Group Sheets provided. Sources included Sullivan Co., NH Historical Society; 1860 NH federal census; family Bible records; Civil War records; and birth certificates). (Hereafter Klassy to Whipple, *5 Letters*); Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 23;

and Croydon, NH, VRs, 90.

1485. Klassy to Whipple, *5 Letters*.

1486. Henry Whipple, I:48; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 29, 63.

1487. Henry Whipple, I:48; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 29.

1488. through 1490. Henry Whipple, I:48; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 145.

1491. Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 141.

1492. Croydon, NH, VRs, 29.

1493. Henry Whipple, I:48; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 29.

1494. Croydon, NH, VRs, 145.

1495. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1161; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 23; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 116, 160, 434.

1496. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1161; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 173, 434.

1497. Henry Whipple, I:49; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 140.

1498. Henry Whipple, I:49; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 142, 424.

1499. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1161; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 142, 424.

1500. Henry Whipple, I:49; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 145.

1501. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 156-7; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28.

1502. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1161.

1503. Henry Whipple, I:49; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 145, 424.

1504. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1161; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 160, 214, 229, 434.

1505. Croydon, NH, VRs, 229.

1506. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1161.

1507. Henry Whipple, I:49; and Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 28.

1508. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1161; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 154, 434.

1509. through 1516. Wilkin to Whipple, *3 Letters*.

1517. Henry Whipple, I:49; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 23; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 117, 158, 439.

1518. Croydon, NH, VRs, 159.

1519. Edmund Wheeler, "Croydon, New Hampshire Centennial 1866," Claremont, NH, 1867.

1520. Ibid., 148, 439.

1521. Henry Whipple, I:48; Boutelle, Whipple *Genealogy*, 23; and Barry Whipple to Weldon Whipple. E-mail dated 5 June 1999, 5884 Canterfield Court, St. Charles, Mo. 63304 [Barrywhip@aol.com]. Copy in possession of Blaine Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Whipple to Whipple, *E-mail*).

1522. through 1528. Whipple to Whipple, *E-mail*.

1529. and 1530. Duane Hamilton Hurd., *History of Clinton and Franklin Counties, New York* (1880), 408. (Hereafter Hurd, *Clinton/Franklin Co., NY*).

1531. William Richard Cutter comp., *Genealogical and Family History of Northern New York* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1910), 3:997-8. (Hereafter Cutter, *Northern New York*).

1532. James Blair Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated May 1990, 6 March, 19 March, 29 March, and 11 November 1994 at PO Box 1, Canon City, CO 81215. In possession of Whipple (2004.] He provided family group sheets, pedigree sheets, copies of a letter from a cousin, Charles R. Whipple of Lenox, MA dated 14 Nov. 1950, and letters from cousin Howard T. Whipple, 67 Dell Ave., Mount Vernon,

NY dated 19 Nov. 1950 and 20 March 1951, and genealogical information obtained from the Franklin County Historical Society, Malone, NY). (Hereafter J. Whipple to B. Whipple, *5 Letters*).

1533. B. Williamson to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
1534. through 1539. Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
1540. Croydon, NH, VRs, 31, 100, 113, 416; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1541. Croydon, NH, VRs, 12, 416.
1542. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.* Croydon, NH, VRs, 416.
1543. Ibid., 386, 417.
1544. Ibid., 12.
1545. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 12, 45, 65.
1546. Croydon, NH, VRs, 6.
1547. Ibid., 12, 384; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.* Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1548. Croydon, NH, VRs, 12, 416.
1549. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1550. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 113; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 31, 97, 146, 177.
1551. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*; and Croydon, NH, VRs, 110, 178.
1552. The marriage date is given as 9 April 1812 by Albert Gallatin Wheeler, Jr., *The Genealogical and Encyclopedic History of the Wheeler Family in America*, Boston: American College of Genealogy, 1914.
1553. and 1554. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 113; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1555. and 1556. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1557. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 113; Croydon, NH, VRs, 31; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1558. through 1567. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 113; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1568. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Southborough deaths, 183.
1569. through 1592. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1593. See Middlesex Co. Probate (guardian) No. 10760.
1594. through 1599. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1, 2000.*
1600. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets*; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1601. and 1602. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets.*
1603. Ibid.; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1604. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets.*
1605. Ibid.; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1606. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets*; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1607. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets.*
1608. Ibid.; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1609. through 1613. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets*; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1614. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster Records, 208; Bolton marriages, 135.
1615. through 1617. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1618. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Bolton deaths, 205.
1619. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Bolton deaths, 205.
1620. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster Records, 208; Bolton marriages, 109.
1621. Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Rutland births 11.
1622. Ibid., Bolton Deaths: 205.

1623. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Lancaster Records, 209.
1624. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*.
1625. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Bolton births, 36.
1626. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Bolton births, 36.
1627. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Bolton births, 36; deaths, 204.
1628. through 1632. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*.
1633. through 1639. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 501-2.
1640. and 1641. Daniel Warren-Priscilla Sparhawk Family Group Sheet, Supplied 24 Feb. 2001 by Juli Kearns, P.O. Box 2552, Decatur, GA 30031. Sources include the Sparhawk genealogy compiled by Cecil Hampden Cutts Howard, family records, and the social security death index. (Hereafter Warren-Sparhawk, *Family Group Sheet*).
1642. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 478; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton marriages, 296.
1643. through 1646. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 478, 576.
1647. through 1652. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*.
1653. Ibid.; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 131.
1654. through 1656. Barry to Whipple, *Letter, 20 May 1999*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Grafton births, 131.
1657. through 1672. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*.
1673. Melodeon—a small keyboard organ in which the tones are produced by drawing air through metal reeds by means of a bellows operated by pedals.
1674. through 1678. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991*.
1679. Whitney-Hall, *Family Group Sheets*; and Worcester Co., Mass., VRs, Upton births, 64.
1680. through 1685. Whitney-Hall, *Family Group Sheets*.
1686. through 1689. Ristau to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
1690. and 1691. Emery to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
1692. Putnam to Whipple, *Letter, 3 March 1990*.
1693. through 1697. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters*.
1698. and 1699. Deal - Putnam, *Family Group Sheet*.

2358. **Joseph Jackson**[9] **Coombs** (Andrew[8], Ebenezer[7], Elisabeth[6] Pratt, Hannah[5] Kennedy, Elizabeth[4] Annable, Anne[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1] was born in Maine 27 October 1810, died 29 April 1886 in Washington, D.C., at 75 years of age, and was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery. He married **Alice Grey Leiby** in Franklin Co., Ohio 16 May 1844. Alice,[2] daughter of Joseph **Leiby**, was born 9 April 1825 and died 19 April 1866 at 41 years of age. Joseph left the Ohio family farm at 16 and learned the printer's trade at Batavia and then became a journeyman printer at Columbus at age 20. He later moved to Gallipolis where he edited a weekly newspaper and was elected to the State Legislature, later serving as Judge of the Circuit Court. He moved to Washington, D.C. in 1849 where he was employed in the newly organized Home Department (now the Department of Interior) and later as Judge of the Court of Appeals of the Patent Office by appointment of President Lincoln. He resigned after several years on the Court and entered the practice of patent law earning a reputation as one of the country's foremost patent lawyers. In 1864 he wrote *The Trial of Aaron Burr for High Treason* published by W.H. & O.H. Morrison of Washington.

Joseph Jackson **Coombs** and Alice Grey **Leiby** had the following children:

+	3769	i.	Charles Leiby[10] **Coombs** born 8 September 1845.
+	3770	ii.	Joseph **Coombs** born 17 December 1847.
	3771	iii.	William Harvey **Coombs**[3] born 6 February 1850 and died 30 January 1865 at 14 years of age.
	3772	iv.	Winfield Scott **Coombs**[4] born 27 May 1852 and died 9 June 1852 at less than one year of age.
	3773	v.	Thomas Mitchell **Coombs**[5] born 5 December 1853 and died 26 September 1887 at 33 years of age.
+	3774	vi.	Alice Leiby **Coombs** born 23 May 1856.
+	3775	vii.	Vinton **Coombs** born 27 January 1859.
	3776	viii.	Andrew **Coombs**[6] born 8 April 1862 and died 10 June 1866 at 4 years of age.
	3777	ix.	Albert **Coombs**[7] born 9 September 1862 and died 7 September 1865 at 2 years of age.

2368. **William**[9] **Cross** (Jesse[8], Stephen[7], Sarah[6] Boardman, Thomas[5], Elizabeth[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[8] was born in Northfield, Merrimac Co., N.H. 29 March 1790 and died there in 1879, at 89 years of age. He married **Ruth Keniston** in Northfield 6 February 1811. Ruth,[9] daughter of Shubael **Keniston** and Sarah **Fogg,** was

born in Hampton, Rockingham Co., N.H. 7 November 1792 and died 15 January 1888 at 95 years of age.

William **Cross** and Ruth **Keniston** had the following children born in Northfield:

	3778	i.	Jane[10] **Cross**[10] in 1811 and married Joseph **Locke.**
	3779	ii.	Sally **Cross**[11] in 1813 and died there in 1837, at 24 years of age.
	3780	iii.	Statira **Cross**[12] in 1815 and married Frederick **Collins**.
	3781	iv.	Fidelia **Cross**[13] in 1817 and married Franklin **Burnham.**
	3782	v.	Betsy **Cross**[14] in 1819 and married William **Roby.**
	3783	vi.	Martha **Cross**[15] in 1822.
	3784	vii.	Charles **Cross**[16] in 1824 and married Rebecca **Wright.**
	3785	viii.	William K. **Cross**[17] in 1826 and died there in 1837, at 11 years of age.
	3786	ix.	Hiram **Cross**[18] in 1829 and married Sally **Peabody**.
+	3787	x.	Ruth Ann **Cross** 4 May 1832.
	3788	xi.	Clarissa **Cross**[19] in 1836 and died there in 1838, at 2 years of age.

2379. **Phebe Smith**[9] **Whipple** (Stephen[8], Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[20] was born in Danvers, Essex Co., Mass. 18 August 1818 and married twice. (1) **Thomas Wood** in Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio 2 June 1838. (2) **Ovando Patterson** in Cleveland, bef 1863. He was born in New York State in 1813 and married (1) **Eleanor Akin** in Trumbull Co., Ohio 6 November 1837.[21]

Phebe Smith **Whipple** and Thomas **Wood** had the following children:

	3789	i.	Marion[10] **Wood**[22] born in Cleveland.
+	3790	ii.	Eunice Porter **Wood** born 1 December 1848.

Phebe Smith **Whipple** and Ovando **Patterson** had the following child:

+	3791	iii.	Proctor **Patterson** born 5 August 1863.

2381. Stephen[9] **Whipple** (Jonathan[8], Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[23] was born in Salem, Essex Co., Mass. 5 April 1820 and died 18 January 1890 at 69 years of age. He married **Martha Prince Hood** in Salem 22 September 1844. She was the widow of David Beadle. Martha,[24] daughter of Asa **Hood** and Martha **Tilsbee,** was born in Salem 9 December 1823 and died 20 January 1910 at 86 years of age.

Stephen **Whipple** and Martha Prince **Hood** had the following children:

+	3792	i.	Stephen Lovett[10] **Whipple** born 29 Sepember 1847.
+	3793	ii.	Charles Lewis **Whipple** born 11 December 1851.
	3794	iii.	Lizzie Bradford **Whipple**[25] born 8 August 1857 and died 8 September 1939 at 82 years of age.

2392. **John Hitchings**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[26] was born 18 September 1826 and married **Sarah Bragg.**

John Hitchings **Whipple** and Sarah **Bragg** had the following child:

+	3795	i.	Sidney[10] **Whipple** born 16 June 1855.

2393. **Edward Henry**[9] **Perkins** (Edward[8], Edward[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[27] was born 15 February 1817 and married **Mary Ann Mudge** 5 November 1846. He was a shoecutter and the family lived in Lynn, Essex Co., Mass.

Edward Henry **Perkins** and Mary Ann **Mudge** had the following child:

+	3796	i.	Fannie[10] **Perkins** born 1 January 1848.

2410. **Edward**[9] **Perkins** (Nehemiah[8], Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[28] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 23 November 1820 and married **Clara A. Peabody** 25 May 1858. Clara,[29] daughter of John **Peabody** and Clara **Garvin**, was born in North Malden, Middlesex Co., Mass. (now Melrose) 9 January 1838. The family included a daughter (name not provided) born 25 May 1858. He was a shoecutter in Lynn, Essex Co., Mass. in 1888.

Edward **Perkins** and Clara A. **Peabody** had the following children:

	3797	i.	Lizzie Frances[10] **Perkins** born 18 March 1861 and died 18 April 1866 at 5 years of age.[30]
	3798	ii.	Edward A. **Perkins** born 31 December 1864.[31]
	3799	iii.	Louie G. **Perkins** born 26 November 1871.[32]

2413. **James Henry**[9] **Perkins** (Nehemiah[8], Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[33] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 29 October 1828 and married **Mary Elizabeth Dodge** 9 June 1853. She was born 28 December 1830. Her parents were Abraham **Dodge** and Augusta **Edwards**.[34] The family lived in Wenham in 1888 where James was a butcher.

James Henry **Perkins** and Mary Elizabeth **Dodge** had the following children born in Wenham:

+	3800	i.	Edward Alden[10] **Perkins** 27 April 1854.
	3801	ii.	Frank Ellis **Perkins**[35] 1 March 1856 and married twice. (1) Mary A. **Dodge** in December 1880. Mary,[36] daughter of Dea. George B. **Dodge** and Priscilla **Goodhue**, died 5 December 1881. (2) An unnamed person in December 1887.
+	3802	iii.	Fred Fulton **Perkins** 21 August 1857.
	3803	iv.	Emma Augusta **Perkins**[37] 21 August 1859 and married George W. **Patch**, son of Henry **Patch** and Elizabeth **Woodbury.**
+	3804	v.	James Henry **Perkins** 31 July 1861.
	3805	vi.	Charles Arthur **Perkins**[38] 23 April 1864.
	3806	vii.	Alonzo Carlton **Perkins**[39] 8 October 1866.
	3807	viii.	George Howe **Perkins**[40] 9 October 1869.

2415. **Mary Augusta**[9] **Perkins** (Nehemiah[8], Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[41] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 21 September 1834 and died 25 May 1872 at 37 years of age. She married **W. K. Smiley** who was born in Haverhill, Essex Co., Mass. in 1818.[42] The family lived in Lynn, Essex Co., Mass. where he was a shoemaker.

Mary Augusta **Perkins** and W. K. **Smiley** had the following children:

3808	i.	Lizzie F.[10] **Smiley** born 16 February 1869.[43]
3809	ii.	Augusta **Smiley** born 1 May 1872.[44]

2421. **Anna Jane**[9] **Perkins** (Daniel[8], Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[45] was born in Wenham, Essex Co., Mass. 30 April 1851 and married **Samuel Alonzo Mears.** Samuel,[46] son of Samuel **Mears** and Lydia **(__),** was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 14 September 1849. The family lived in Essex, Essex Co., Mass. in 1888 where he was a farmer.

Anna Jane **Perkins** and Samuel Alonzo **Mears** had the following children born in Essex.

3810	i.	Lemuel L.[10] **Mears** 20 May 1873 and died there 20 December 1874, at 1 year of age.[47]
3811	ii.	Edward Alonzo **Mears** 12 November 1875.[48]
3812	iii.	Lillian Estalla **Mears** 4 July 1878.[49]
3813	iv.	Marrian E. **Mears** 4 July 1878 and died there 5 October 1878, at less than 1 year of age.[50]

3814 v. Walter I. **Mears** 12 April 1880.[51]
3815 vi. George M. **Mears** 18 August 1884.[52]

2429. **Maria Shipley**[9] **Perkins** (Mark Dodge[8], Joseph[7], Joseph[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[53] was born in Mount Vernon, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 15 February 1814 and married **(__) Bradbry.**

Maria Shipley **Perkins** and (__) **Bradbry** had the following child:
3816 i. William J.[10] **Bradbry.**[54]

2431. **Charles S.**[9] **Perkins** (Rev. James W.[8], Joseph[7], Joseph[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[55] was born in Windham, Essex Co., N.H. 23 January 1830 and married **Ruth Stearns.** She was born in Waltham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 2 August 1826.[56] Charles was a member of Co. G, 19th regt. Wisc. Vols. during the Civil War and was in the battles of Suffolk, Blackwater, New Bern, Drewy's Bluff, and Petersburg.[57] The family was living in Onawa City, Monona Co., Iowa in 1888 where he was a merchant.

Charles S. **Perkins** and Ruth **Stearns** had the following children:
3817 i. Mary W.[10] **Perkins** born in 1854.[58]
3818 ii. Charles W. **Perkins** born in 1856.[59]
3819 iii. John **Perkins** born in 1858 and died in 1865 at 7 years of age.[60]
3820 iv. Ada M. **Perkins** born in 1860.[61]
3821 v. David S. **Perkins** born in 1861 and died in 1865 at 4 years of age.[62]

2433. **Lewis Smith**[9] **Perkins** (Rev. James W.[8], Joseph[7], Joseph[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[63] was born in New Hampton, Merrimac Co,. N.H. 5 November 1834 and married **Martha Smith McClyman** 29 July 1858. Martha,[64] daughter of Andrew **McClyman** and Lovina **Smith**, was born in Florida, Montgomery Co., N.Y. 19 October 1836. Lewis enlisted 13 February 1862 in the 19th regt. Wisc. Vols. and was in the battles at Yorktown, Fair Oaks, Petersburg, Drewy's Bluff, Richmond, and New Bern.[65] He achieved the rank of quartermaster sergeant. He was discharged 30 April 1865. The family lived at Friendship, Adams Co., Wisc. in 1888 where he was an abstractor and Clerk of the Circuit Court.

Lewis Smith **Perkins** and Martha Smith **McClyman** had the following children:

3822 i. Sarah Lovina[10] **Perkins** born 5 November 1860.[66]
3823 ii. Fanny **Perkins** born 1 June 1859.[67]
3824 iii. Lewis Woodbury **Perkins** born 21 May 1866.[68]
3825 iv. Lucretia Ray **Perkins** born 6 April 1868.[69]
3826 v. John Cochran **Perkins** born 14 March 1870.[70]
3827 vi. Charles Andrew **Perkins** born 10 October 1873.[71]
3828 vii. Roy Watson **Perkins** born 16 April 1877.[72]

2434. **James W.**[9] **Perkins** (Rev. James W.[8], Joseph[7], Joseph[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[73] was born in Warner, Merrimac Co., N.H. in 1840 and married twice. (1) **Mary A. Atkins** 1 January 1866. She was born in Milton, Rock Co., Wisc. 12 March 1845 and died 13 February 1874 at 28 years of age.[74] (2) **Martha M. Keller** 8 November 1874 who was born in Philadelphia, Penn. 3 January 1855.[75] He was first sergeant with the 11th reg't. Wisc. Vols and was in the battles of Bayo Cache, Ark., Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Vicksburg, and Jackson, Mississippi. His family was living at New Chester, Wisc. in 1888 where he was a merchant.

James W. **Perkins** and Mary A. **Atkins** had the following children:

3829 i. James F.[10] **Perkins** born 31 October 1866.[76]
3830 ii. Fred H. **Perkins** born 7 August 1868.[77]
3831 iii. Leon R. **Perkins** born 23 June 1870.[78]
3832 iv. George A. **Perkins** born 18 April 1872.[79]

James W. **Perkins** and Martha M. **Keller** had the following children:

3833 v. Claud B. **Perkins** born 17 June 1877.[80]
3834 vi. Edith M. **Perkins** born 21 February 1880 and died 2 March 1880 at less than 1 month of age.[81]
3835 vii. Charles E. **Perkins** born 21 February 1880.[82] He died the day of birth.

2435. **George Everett**[9] **Keyes** (Mary Alden[8] Gould, Benjamin[7], Martha[6] Gilbert, Esther[5] Perkins, Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[83] was born in Morgan Co., Ohio 2 March 1823 and died 27 February 1904 in Mankato, Jewell Co., Kans., at 80 years of age. He married **Joanna White Evans** in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio 28 November 1850. Joanna,[84] daughter of Samuel Mellor **Evans** and Mary **White**, was born in Morgan Co. 26 October 1829 and died 21 January 1913 in Mankato, at 83 years of age. George served with Co. K, 32nd regt. of

the Iowa Volunteer Infantry during the Civil War. He was 39 when he enlisted 15 August 1862 at Albion, Marshall Co., Iowa. Twins were born while he was away at war. No names or dates were provided for them. His occupation was cabinet maker, farmer, school teacher, and hotel keeper. He moved from Iowa to Kansas about 1880 first settling in Manhattan, Riley Co., later at Mankato, Jewell Co. He purchased the Johnshouse Hotel at Mankato.

George Everett **Keyes** and Joanna White **Evans** had the following children:

+	3836	i.	Charles Evans[10] **Keyes** born 29 August 1852.
	3837	ii.	Mary J. **Keyes**[85] born in Iowa 19 July 1854 and married Winfield **Thompson** of Los Angeles in Los Angeles, Calif.
	3838	iii.	Edwin Everett **Keyes**[86] born in Iowa in November 1856.
	3839	iv.	Caroline B. **Keyes**[87] born in Iowa in May 1859 and died, probably in Mankato, Kans., aft 1936. She married David **Woods** who died in Los Angeles.[88]
	3840	v.	William Fremont **Keyes**[89] born in Iowa in June 1861.
	3841	vi.	Minerva L. **Keyes**[90] born 21 July 1870 and died 21 October 1880 at 10 years of age.

2445. **Dilla**[9] **Beeman** (Daniel[8], Lydia[7] Cogswell, Samuel[6], Hannah[5] Browne, Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[91] was born in 1788 and died 4 March 1838 in Ohio, at 49 years of age. She married **Sherwood Thomas** in Warren, Litchfield Co., Conn. in 1812. He was born in Connecticut, maybe Kent, Litchfield Co., in 1785 and died 8 March 1852 in Harrisville Township, Medina Co., Ohio, at 66 years of age.[92] His parents were Ebenezer **Thomas** and Phebe **Hurd.**

Dilla **Beeman** and Sherwood **Thomas** had the following child:

+	3842	i.	Ambrose[10] **Thomas** born 11 March 1830.

2446. **Sally**[9] **Brown** (Israel **Putnam**[8], Adam[7], Adam[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Plymouth, Windsor Co., Vt. 4 February 1801 and died in 1884 at 83 years of age. She married **Israel C. Brewer** who was born in Paxton, Worcester Co., Mass. abt 1797.

Sally **Brown** and Israel C. **Brewer** had the following child:

+	3843	i.	Sarah Almeda[10] **Brewer** born 17 December 1823.

2447. **Mary Phillips**[9] **Brown** (Aaron[8], John[7], John[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[93] was born in Portland, Cumberland Co., Maine 19 March 1808 and died 14 November 1890 in Braintree, Norfolk Co., Mass. at 82 years of age. She married **Orin Ellis** who was born in Orange, Franklin Co., Mass. 31 July 1810 and died 21 July 1841 in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass., at 30 years of age.[94]

Mary Phillips **Brown** and Orin **Ellis** had the following child:

\+ 3844 i. Frederick Orin[10] **Ellis** born 21 May 1836.

2449. **Sally**[9] **Brown** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[95] was born in Manchester, Essex Co., Mass. 20 July 1807 and died 13 July 1884 in Essex, Essex Co., Mass., at 76 years of age. She married **Caleb Andrews** in Essex 3 November 1827. (Date of intent to marry.) Caleb,[96] son of Caleb **Andrews** Jr. and Molly **Burnham**, was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 27 August 1804 and died 3 June 1866 in Essex, at 61 years of age. Both are buried in Spring Street Cemetery.

Caleb **Andrews** and Sally **Brown** had the following children born in Essex:

\+ 3845 i. Henry[10] **Andrews** 19 September 1828.

\+ 3846 ii. Sallie Maria **Andrews** 28 February 1830.

3847 iii. Elizabeth **Andrews**[97] 27 January 1835 and married Daniel **Poland** in Ipswich 10 December 1856.

2450. **Lydia**[9] **Brown** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[98] was born in Manchester, Essex Co., Mass. 25 September 1811 and died bef 1850. She married **Franklin Andrews** in Essex, Essex Co., Mass. 19 May 1836. He married (2) **Esther (__)** aft 1850.

Lydia **Brown** and Franklin **Andrews** had the following child:

3848 i. Lydia[10] **Andrews**[99] born abt 1840.

2451. **Nathan**[9] **Brown** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[100] was born in Manchester, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1818 and died of kidney disease 1 December 1849 in Essex, Essex Co., Mass., at 31 years of age. He was buried in the Old Burial Ground. He married **Lucy Burnham** in Essex 14 February 1846. The marriage record states Nathan was 28 and Lucy 22 at the time of their marriage. Lucy,[101] daughter of Abel **Burnham** and Esther **Butler,** was born in Gloucester, Essex Co., Mass. 2 November 1822 and died in 1923 in Essex at 100 years of age.

Nathan **Brown** and Lucy **Burnham** had the following children:

3849 i. Maria[10] **Brown**[102] born abt 1846.

3850 ii. Nathan **Brown**[103] born abt 1849.

2452. **Noah**[9] **Andrews** (John[8], Joanna[7] **Burnham**, Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[104] was born in Saint George, Knox Co., Maine 21 April 1811 and died there 13 May 1897, at 86 years of age. He married **Lucinda A. Rivers** in St. George. She was born in St. George 21 January 1811 and died there 29 December 1855, at 44 years of age.[105]

Noah **Andrews** and Lucinda A. **Rivers** had the following child:

\+ 3851 i. Levi Smalley[10] **Andrews** born 24 June 1837.

2454. **Patience**[9] **Andrews** (Molly[8] **Burnham**, Capt. Westley[7], Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[106] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 13 April 1800 and died in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. She married **Henry Kenison** who died in Beverly.[107]

Patience **Andrews** and Henry **Kenison** had the following children:

3852 i. Mary[10] **Kenison**[108] who married (__) **Herrick.**

3853 ii. Elizabeth Ann **Kenison**[109] who married William **Morgan.**

3854 iii. Charles Edward **Kenison.**[110]

2456. **Anna**[9] **Andrews** (Molly[8] **Burnham**, Capt. Westley[7], Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[111] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 7 December 1802 and died 14 November 1874 in Essex, Essex Co., Mass., at 71 years of age. She married David **Preston** in Essex 14 November 1826. David,[112] son of David **Preston** and Sarah **Poland,** was born in Beverly, Essex Co., Mass. 30 May 1803[113] and died 28 December 1876 in Essex, at 73 years of age.

Anna **Andrews** and David **Preston** had the following children:

3855 i. Anna[10] **Preston**[114] born in Essex 27 July 1827 and married John **Jenkins.**

3856 ii. David **Preston**[115] born in Manchester, Essex Co., Mass. 16 August 1829 and died there 30 May 1830, at less than 1 year of age.

3857 iii. Sarah B. **Preston**[116] born in Essex 12 May 1836 and died 12 December 1860 at 24 years of age.

2457. **Caleb**[9] **Andrews** (Molly[8] **Burnham**, Capt. **Westley**[7], Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[117] was born in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 27 August 1804 and died 3 June 1866 in Essex, Essex Co., Mass., at 61 years of age. He married **Sally Brown** in Essex 3 November 1827. (Date of intent to marry.) Sally,[118] daughter of James **Brown** and Sarah **Story**, was born in Manchester, Essex Co., Mass. 20 July 1807 and died 13 July 1884 in Essex, at 76 years of age. Both are buried at Spring Street Cemetery.

Caleb **Andrews** and Sally **Brown** had the following children:

\+ 3845 i. Henry[10] **Andrews** born 19 September 1828.

\+ 3846 ii. Sallie Maria **Andrews** born 28 February 1830.

3847 iii. Elizabeth **Andrews**[119] born in Essex 27 January 1835 and married Daniel **Poland** in Ipswich 10 December 1856.

2475. **Julian**[9] **Perkins** (John **Brewer**[8], Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[120] was born in Sanbornton, Belknap Co., N.H. 15 January 1810 and married twice. (1) **Jonathan H. Taylor** 18 April 1831. He was born 12 September 1794 and died 11 March 1862 at 67 years of age.[121] (2) **Joseph W. Lang** 8 November 1886. She and Joseph were living in Meredith, Belknap Co., N.H. in 1888.

Julian **Perkins** and Jonathan H. **Taylor** had the following children:

3858 i. Thomas Cordis[10] **Taylor**[122] born 4 November 1832 and married Emily C. **Emerson** in 1865.

3859 ii. Frederick Perkins **Taylor**[123] born 20 December 1842 and died 3 November 1864 at 21 years of age.

2476. **Rev. Frederick Trenck**[9] **Perkins** (John **Brewer**[8], Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[124] was born in Sanbornton, Belknap Co., N.H. 16 August 1811 and married twice. (1) **Harriet T. Olmstead** 18 October 1842. She was born in New Haven, New Haven Co., Conn. and died 9 September 1859.[125] (2) **Elisa Olmstead** 2 October 1860 who was born in New Haven and died 22 April 1881.[126] Harriet and Elisa were sisters. Frederick learned the tanner's trade as a youth, was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Essex Co., Mass., was graduated from Yale in 1839, and from its Seminary in 1842. He was ordained in East Cambridge, Middlesex Co., Mass., became the pastor of the First Church Galesburg, Knox Co., Ill. and of several others. He was living in Burlington, Chittendon Co., Vt. in 1888.

Rev. Frederick Trenck **Perkins** and Harriet T. **Olmstead** had the following children:

\+ 3860 i. George Henry[10] **Perkins** born 25 September 1844.

\+ 3861 ii. Frederick Lyman **Perkins** born 30 November 1848.

2478. **John**[9] **Perkins** (John **Brewer**[8], Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[127] was born in Sanbornton, Belknap Co., N.H. 6 August 1827 and married **Caroline W. Sanborn** in January 1851. He served in the Civil War with the 15th N.H. regt., enlisting 31 October 1862, mustered out 13 August 1863. He was farming his father's estate in Sanbornton in 1888.

John **Perkins** and Caroline W. **Sanborn** had the following child born in Sanbornton:

3862 i. Frederick Cordis Taylor[10] **Perkins** 14 October 1864.[128]

2479. **Hannah Hutchins**[9] **Perkins** (Chase[8], Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[129] was born in Sanbornton, Belknap Co., N.H. 28 December 1810 and died 2 January 1830 at 19 years of age. She married **Beniah Sanborn** 12 July 1828. He died 30 March 1833.[130]

Hannah Hutchins **Perkins** and Beniah **Sanborn** had the following child:

3863 i. Chase Perkins[10] **Sanborn**[131] born 20 December 1829 and died 7 March 1830 at less than 3 months of age.

2480. **Thomas Webster**[9] **Perkins** (Chase[8], Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[132] was born in Sanbornton, Belknap Co., N.H. 20 June 1813 and married **Esther Woodman** 11 September 1836. She was born 11 August 1814.[133]

Thomas Webster **Perkins** and Esther **Woodman** had the following children:

3864 i. Hannah Hutchins[10] **Perkins**[134] born 24 March 1841 and married George C. **Boutwell.**

3865 ii. Chase Woodman **Perkins**[135] born 28 May 1848 and died by drowning 25 August 1867 in Laconia, Belknap Co., N.H., at 19 years of age.

2487. **George Walbridge**[9] **Perkins** (William W.[8], Elijah[7], Joseph[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[136] was born in Erie, Erie Co., Penn. 25 December 1831 and died 29 March 1886 in

Cleveland, Ohio, at 54 years of age. He married **Sarah Louisa Mills** 26 November 1856. Sarah,[137] daughter of (__) **Mills** and (__) **Ritchie**, was born in New Jersey 26 March 1833 and died 9 July 1872 at 39 years of age. George was educated at Buffalo, Erie Co., N.Y. and united with the Presbyterian church there at age 17. He moved to Chicago in 1859 where, for nine years, he was Superintendent of the Chicago Reform School. Shortly after it was formed, he took charge of the Railroad Mission Sunday School and under his leadership its membership grew to 1,200. He was Warden of the Illinois State Prison for two years and Superintendent of the Illinois State Reformatory for three years. He also founded and maintained "The Sands" School in one of Chicago's most dangerous neighborhoods.

George Walbridge **Perkins** and Sarah Louisa **Mills** had the following children:

3866 i. Charles Clarkson[10] **Perkins** born 13 August 1858 and died 9 April 1862 in Chicago, Ill., at 3 years of age.[138]

3867 ii. George Walbridge **Perkins** born in Chicago 31 January 1862.[139]

3868 iii. William **Perkins** born in Chicago 21 October 1863.[140]

3869 iv. Emily Swan **Perkins** born in Chicago 9 October 1866.[141]

3870 v. Edward Richard **Perkins** born in Chicago 4 March 1868.[142]

2491. **George Tod[9] Perkins** (Simon[8], Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[143] was born in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio 5 May 1836 and married **Mary Folger Rawson** 5 October 1865. Mary,[144] daughter of Levi **Rawson** and Mary **Folger,** was born in Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. He was a Lt. Col. of the 105th Ohio Vol. Infantry regiment during the Civil War. He was a manufacturer and farmer and lived in Akron in 1888.

George Tod **Perkins** and Mary Folger **Rawson** had the following children:

3871 i. Mary[10] **Perkins**[145] born 6 August 1866.

3872 ii. George Tod **Perkins**[146] born 11 December 1867 and died 6 September 1868 at less than 1 year of age.

3873 iii. (Daughter) **Perkins**[147] born 14 June 1870 and died the day after birth.

2492. **Simon[9] Perkins** (Simon[8], Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[148] was born in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio 27 March 1838 and married **Laura Pease Norton** of

Sharon, Mercer Co., Penn. 28 April 1869. Laura,[149] daughter of Alfred L. **Norton** and Mary **Brown,** was born in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, La. 25 July 1844. Simon was an assistant quartermaster of United States Volunteers during the Civil War. He was living in Sharon in 1888 where he was a manufacturer and a farmer.

Simon **Perkins** and Laura Pease **Norton** had the following children:

3874 i. Frederick Curtis[10] **Perkins** born 9 July 1870.[150]
3875 ii. Grace Tod **Perkins** born 24 December 1872.[151]
3876 iii. Alfred Norton **Perkins** born 11 September 1878.[152]
3877 iv. Clarissa **Perkins** born 7 September 1884.[153]

2494. **Henry**[9] **Perkins** (Simon[8], Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[154] was born in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio 8 April 1842 and married **Emma Balch White** of Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio 20 October 1868. Emma,[155] daughter of Nathan D. **White** and Amanda **Balch,** was born in Cleveland. The family was living in Akron in 1888 where he was a manufacturer.

Henry **Perkins** and Emma Balch **White** had the following child:

3878 i. Lillian[10] **Perkins** born in Akron 8 January 1878.[156]

2496. **Grace Tod**[9] **Perkins** (Simon[8], Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[157] was born in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio 23 November 1845 and married **Albert C. Lohmann** 10 June 1874. Albert,[158] son of Carl A.W. **Lohmann** and Wilhelmina **Uleden,** was born in Hollgminden, Germany. The family was living in Akron in 1888.

Grace Tod **Perkins** and Albert C. **Lohmann** had the following children born in Akron:

3879 i. Alfred Perkins[10] **Lohmann** 4 October 1875.[159]
3880 ii. Carl Albert **Lohmann** 9 August 1887.[160]

2497. **Thomas Kinsman**[9] **Perkin**s (Simon[8], Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[161] was born in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio 4 July 1847 and died 6 January 1887 at 39 years of age. He married **Emma R. Cranz** 20 May 1874. Emma, daughter of Charles **Cranz** and Margaritta S. **(___),** married (2) **David Tod Perkins**. David and Thomas were brothers.

Thomas Kinsman **Perkins** and Emma R. **Cranz** had the following children:

3881 i. Charles Cranz[10] **Perkins** born 5 September 1875.[162]
3882 ii. Anna Bishop **Perkins** born 17 October 1877.[163]

2506. **Ellen Steele**[9] **Perkins** (Joseph[8], Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[164] was born in Warren, Warren Co., Ohio 11 December 1846 and died 4 July 1876 at 29 years of age. She married **Robert L. Chamberlain** 25 October 1870. Robert,[165] son of Joseph **Chamberlain** and Jane **Linton,** was born 13 May 1838.

Ellen Steele **Perkins** and Robert L. **Chamberlain** had the following children:

3883 i. Robert Linton[10] **Chamberlain** born 16 September 1871.[166]
3884 ii. Joseph Perkins **Chamberlain** born 1 October 1872.[167]
3885 iii. Selah **Chamberlain** born 17 November 1874.[168]
3886 iv. Ellen P. **Chamberlain** born 29 November 1875.[169]

2507. **Douglas**[9] **Perkins** (Joseph[8], Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[170] was born in Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio 28 April 1854 and married **Emma H. Keller** 13 August 1874. She was born in Sharon, Mercer Co., Penn. 18 January 1856.[171]

Douglas **Perkins** and Emma H. **Keller** had the following children:

3887 i. Douglas[10] **Perkins** born 12 April 1875.[172]
3888 ii. Ellen C. **Perkins** born 10 April 1876.[173]
3889 iii. Frederick Ely **Perkins** born 20 February 1879.[174]

2511. **Jacob Bishop**[9] **Perkins** (Jacob[8], Simon[7], Simon[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[175] was born in Warren, Warren Co., Ohio 20 December 1854 and married **Sallie M. Wilshire** 20 October 1878. Sallie,[176] daughter of William **Wilshire** and Frances **(__),** was born in Cincinnati, Hamilton Co., Ohio 28 April 1856. Jacob was graduated from Williams College of Massachusetts in 1877 and became a real estate developer as well as President of the Walker Manufacturing Co. and a well-known horse breeder.

Jacob Bishop **Perkins** and Sallie M. **Wilshire** had the following children:

3890 i. Guy[10] **Perkins** born 9 June 1880.[177]
3891 ii. Frances **Perkins** born 2 January 1882.[178]
3892 iii. Ralph **Perkins** born 29 November 1886.[179]

2517. **Elisha Douglas**[9] **Perkins** (Elisha **Backus**[8], Elisha[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[180] was born in Pomfret, Windham Co., Conn. 23 March 1823 and married **Harriet E. Hildreth** 11 April 1848. She was born in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio and died 17 December 1852 in Sacramento, Sacramento Co., Calif.[181]

Elisha Douglas **Perkins** and Harriet E. **Hildreth** had the following child:

3893 i. Albert Douglas[10] **Perkins**[182] born 14 April 1849 and died 6 August 1849 at less than 4 months of age.

2518. **Mary Duick**[9] **Perkins** (Elisha **Backus**[8], Elisha[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[183] was born in Pomfret, Windham Co., Conn. 1 February 1825 and died 27 August 1853 at 28 years of age. She married **Joseph Prentice Shaw** 14 November 1849.

Mary Duick **Perkins** and Joseph Prentice **Shaw** had the following children:

3894 i. E. Douglas[10] **Shaw** born 14 September 1850[184] and was living in St. Louis, Independence Co., Mo. in 1888.

3895 ii. Joseph De Wolf **Shaw** born 6 October 1852 and died 17 March 1853 at 5 months of age.[185]

2520. **Rebecca Hughes**[9] **Perkins** (Joseph F.[8], John Douglass[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] Whipple, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[186] was born in Baltimore, Baltimore City Co., Md. 9 November 1847 and married **William D. Kilpatrick** there 9 November 1871.

Rebecca Hughes **Perkins** and William D. **Kilpatrick** had the following children born in Baltimore:

3896 i. John Douglas[10] **Kilpatrick** 19 June 1874.[187]

3897 ii. Ellen Perkins **Kilpatrick** 16 February 1877.[188]

2527. **Rachel Flack**[9] **Perkins** (James **Hughes**[8], John **Douglass**[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[189] was born in Baltimore, Baltimore City Co., Md. 2 May 1852 and married **Dr. Joseph T. Smith** 31 October 1876. He was the son of Rev. Joseph T. **Smith.** They were living in Baltimore in 1888 where he was a physician.

Rachel Flack **Perkins** and Dr. Joseph T. **Smith** had the following children born in Baltimore:

3898 i. Jennie Ritchie[10] **Smith** 28 May 1878 and died there 30 December 1887, at 9 years of age.[190]

3899 ii. Joseph T. **Smith** 8 May 1881.[191]

2528. **Elisha Henry**[9] **Perkins** (Dr. Elisha **Henry**[8], John **Douglass**[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[192] was born in Baltimore, Baltimore City Co., Md. 16 November 1850 and married **Jean Davidson Falconer** 6 June 1878. He was graduated from the Pennsylvania Military Academy with first honors; earned an A.B. (1871) and an A.M. (1874) from Princeton; and LL.B from the University of Maryland (1873). He was admitted to the Baltimore bar in 1873 and practiced for several years. His family was living in Baltimore in 1888 where he was President of the Provident Savings Bank.

Elisha Henry **Perkins** and Jean Davidson **Falconer** had the following children born in Baltimore:

3900 i. Charlotte Soutter[10] **Perkins** 21 April 1879.[193]
3901 ii. Jean Falconer **Perkins** 21 August 1884.[194]

2539. **Lindley Murray**[9] **Perkins** (Benjamin **Douglass**[8], Benjamin **Douglass**[7], Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[195] was born in Flushing, Queens Co., N.Y. 6 September 1829 and married twice. (1) **Caroline Campbell** 24 December 1852. She was born in Rahway, Union Co., N.J. and died 4 February 1861.[196] (2) **Elizabeth R. Enders** 24 February 1874 who was born in Rahway.

Lindley Murray **Perkins** and Caroline **Campbell** had the following children:

3902 i. Benjamin Douglas[10] **Perkins** born 16 January 1854 and died 24 February 1861 at 7 years of age.[197]
3903 ii. Frank Marberry **Perkins** born 15 May 1856.[198]
3904 iii. Ira Campbell **Perkins** born 25 December 1857.[199]
3905 iv. Caroline Campbell **Perkins** born 16 September 1860 and died 14 August 1861 at less than 1 year of age.[200]

2547. **Eliza Whipple**[9] **Putnam** (Douglas[8], Elizabeth[7] **Perkins**, Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[201] was born in Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio 15 December 1849 and died in 1931 in New York, N.Y., at 81 years of age. She was living on Long Island with her daughter Elizabeth at the time of death. Eliza married **Charles Shield McCandlish** of Parkersburg, Wood Co., W. Va. in Harmar, Washington Co., Ohio, 10 May 1883. Charles,[202] son of Robert John **McCandlish** and Anne Walke **Shield**, was born in Norfolk, Norfolk City Area Co., Va. 10 July 1847 and died of a stroke in 1904 in Marietta, Cobb Co., Ga., at 56 years of age. He was employed in hotel management work.

Eliza Whipple **Putnam** and Charles Shield **McCandlish** had the following children born in Parkersburg:

3906 i. Douglas Putnam[10] **McCandlish**[203] in 1885 and died there in 1886 in at 1 year of age.

3907 ii. Elizabeth Whipple **McCandlish**[204] in 1887 and died aft 1970 in New York, N.Y.

3908 iii. Mary Putnam **McCandlish**[205] in 1889 and died in 1981 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, La., at 92 years of age. She married Charles Henry Dabney **Archer** 1920.[206]

\+ 3909 iv. Randolph Walke **McCandlish** 12 April 1893.

2597. **John Augustus**[9] **Perkins** (George **Apollos**[8], Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth3 **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[207] was born in Athens, Crawford Co., Penn. 11 February 1826 and married **Sarah Adelia Thomas** 17 December 1850. The family was living in California in 1888.

John Augustus **Perkins** and Sarah Adelia **Thomas** had the following children:

3910 i. John Thomas[10] **Perkins.**[208]

3911 ii. Francesca Julia **Perkins**[209] and married Hiram U. **King.**

3912 iii. Sarah Huntington **Perkins**[210] and married Leonard **Duhig** of Napa, Napa Co,. Calif.

3913 iv. Anna Louisa **Perkins.**[211]

3914 v. George Shepard **Perkins.**[212]

3915 vi. Augustus Simson **Perkins.**[213]

3916 vii. (Child) **Perkins.**[214] Died in infancy.

2599. **George Bushnell**[9] **Perkins** (George **Apollos**[8], Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[215] was born in Athens, Crawford Co., Penn. 26 May 1830 and married **Harriet M. Deerland** of Athens there. The family was living in Lock Haven, Clinton Co., Penn. in 1888.

George Bushnell **Perkins** and Harriet M. **Deerland** had the following children:

3917 i. Lucy Rebecca[10] **Perkins.**[216]

3918 ii. Joseph Shepard **Perkins.**[217]

3919 iii. Frederick Deerland **Perkins.**[218]

2605. **Edward Henry**[9] **Perkins** (Edward **Henry**[8], Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[219] was born in Athens, Crawford Co., Penn. 28 February 1836 and married **Mary**

Horton in New York City 26 March 1874. The family was living there in 1888 where he was President of the Importers and Traders Bank and a member of the Union League Club.

Edward Henry **Perkins** and Mary **Horton** had the following children born in New York City:

3920 i. Horton[10] **Perkins** 7 February 1876.[220]
3921 ii. Margaret Sarah **Perkins** 6 January 1882.[221]

2607. **Sarah Welles**[9] **Perkins** (Edward **Henry**[8], Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[222] was born in Athens, Crawford Co., Penn. 8 March 1841 and died 3 December 1880 at 39 years of age. She married **Edward C. James** of Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. 16 November 1864.

Sarah Welles **Perkins** and Edward C. **James** had the following children:

3922 i. Lucia[10] **James** born 9 September 1866[223] and was living in Ogdensburg in 1888.
3923 ii. Sarah Welles **James** born 26 November 1869[224] and was living in Ogdensburg in 1888.

2608. **George Welles**[9] **Perkins** (Edward **Henry**[8], Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[225] was born in Athens, Crawford Co., Penn. 9 February 1843 and died 27 December 1882 in New York, N.Y., at 39 years of age. He married **Helen Viele** of New York City 11 June 1877. He entered the Union Army at 17 and served in the Army of the Potomac during the whole of the war. He became a Lt. Col. (Colonel by brevet) of the 57th Pennsylvania regt., commanding it at age 22. He was wounded at Sailor's Creek. He became a banker after the war and rose to the presidency of the Mercantile National Bank, New York. He was a member of the Union League Club and of the American Geographical Society.

George Welles **Perkins** and Helen **Viele** had the following children born in New York City:

3924 i. Alice[10] **Perkins** 4 April 1878.[226]
3925 ii. Ruth **Perkins** 4 September 1881.[227]
3926 iii. Helen George **Perkins** 26 January 1883.[228]

2610. **Susan Frances**[9] **Perkins** (Edward **Henry**[8], Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[229] was born in Athens, Crawford Co., Penn. 8 August 1847 and married Delos

McCurdy of Ogdensbury, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. 25 October 1871. The family was living in New York City in 1888.

Susan Frances **Perkins** and Delos **McCurdy** had the following child:

3927 i. Henry Delos[10] **McCurdy** born 30 May 1874.[230]

2611. **Mary Rebecca**[9] **Perkins** (Edward **Henry**[8], Augustus[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[231] was born in Athens, Crawford Co., Penn. 12 October 1850 and married **Charles G. Egert** of Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. 13 November 1873.

Mary Rebecca **Perkins** and Charles G. **Egert** had the following children:

3928 i. Electa Ambler[10] **Egert** born 12 September 1874.[232]
3929 ii. Sarah James **Egert** born 14 June 1876.[233]
3930 iii. Mary Perkins **Egert** born 6 June 1878.[234]
3931 iv. Harriet Eglin **Egert** born 4 March 1880.[235]

2661. **Harriet Zipporah**[9] **Perkins** (Rev. George[8], Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[236] was born in Alexander, Medina Co., Ohio 21 November 1855 and married **A. D. Evans** of Oakhill, Jackson Co., Ohio. The family was living in Oakhill in 1888.

Harriet Zipporah **Perkins** and A. D. **Evans** had the following children born in Oakhill:

3932 i. Pearl[10] **Evans** 12 July 1881.[237]
3933 ii. Horace Chauncey **Evans** 23 December 1882.[238]
3934 iii. Perry Perkins **Evans** 26 July 1884.[239]

2668. **Mary Julia**[9] **Perkins** (Rev. John Marshall[8], Rev. Eliphaz[7], Dr. Eliphaz[6], Capt. John[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[240] was born in Vergennes, Jackson Co., Ill. in 1863 and married **John G. Wisely.**

Mary Julia **Perkins** and John G. **Wisely** had the following children:

3935 i. John Harvey[10] **Wisely**.[241]
3936 ii. Clara Elizabeth **Wisely**.[242]

2712. **Frederick Stanton**[9] **Perkins** (Origen[8], Ephraim[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[243] was born in Trenton, Oneida Co., N.Y. 6 December 1832 and married **Emily Wainwright** 30 May 1864.[244] He studied landscape and portrait painting in New York and was an artist there for a number of years. He moved to

Milwaukee, Milwaukee Co., Wisc. in 1862 and opened an art studio and attained eminence as an artist. He was also an archaeologist and a member of many scientific societies in the U.S. and abroad. The family was living in Burlington, Racine Co., Wisc. in 1888.

Frederick Stanton **Perkins** and Emily **Wainwright** had the following children born in Milwaukie:

3937 i. Frederick Wainwright[10] **Perkins** 2 May 1866.[245]
3938 ii. Robert Stanton **Perkins** 17 November 1870.[246]
3939 iii. Henry Edson **Perkins** 30 September 1873.[247]
3940 iv. Edward **Perkins** 19 July 1875.[248]

2718. **Emily**[9] **Buck** (Lucy[8] **Perkins**, Ephraim[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[249] birth date unknown, married **Robert Bach.**

Emily **Buck** and Robert **Bach** had the following children:

3941 i. Mary[10] **Bach.**[250]
3942 ii. Emily Hollister **Bach.**[251]

2740. **Congressman Bishop Walden**[9] **Perkins** (Benjamin **Chaplin**[8], Benjamin **Chaplin**[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[252] was born in Rochester, Lorain Co., Ohio 18 October 1840 and married **Louisa Cushman** 11 April 1872. After a common school education, he spent a short period at Knox Academy at Galesburg, Knox Co., Ill. then read law at Ottawa, La Salle Co., Ill.. He was admitted to the bar there in 1867 and began to practice. In four years in the Union Army, he rose from sergeant in the 83rd Ill. Infantry to Captain of the 16th U.S. Colored Infantry. He moved to Kansas and in 1873, was appointed Judge of the 11th Judicial District, and won several elections to the office serving almost 10 years. He was elected to Congress from the state at large and served in the 49th, 50th, and 51st congresses. He was living in Oswego, Labette, Kans. in 1888 where he practiced law and was President of the Board of Trustees of Oswego College for Young Ladies.

Congressman Bishop Walden **Perkins** and Louisa **Cushman** had the following children:

3943 i. Cora[10] **Perkins** born 4 April 1873.[253]
3944 ii. Josie **Perkins** born 19 June 1875.[254]
3945 iii. Bishop Chaplin **Perkins** born 8 April 1878.[255]
3946 iv. (Daughter) **Perkins** was born 8 April 1878 and died 26 July 1879 at 1 year of age.[256]

2747. **William**[9] **Bradford** (Mary Chaplin[8] **Perkins,** John **Erastus**[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[257] was born 17 November 1834 and married **Elizabeth Danforth** 25 August 1874.

William **Bradford** and Elizabeth **Danforth** had the following children:

3947 i. Bessie Philene[10] **Bradford** born 31 August 1876.[258]
3948 ii. James Danforth **Bradford** born 19 September 1880.[259]

2748. **Henry**[9] **Bradford** (Mary Chaplin[8] **Perkins**, John Erastus[7], Ephraim[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[260] was born 7 March 1837 and married **Mary L. Allen** 28 September 1859.

Henry **Bradford** and Mary L. **Allen** had the following children:

3949 i. Mary Rachel[10] **Bradford** born 22 April 1863.[261]
3950 ii. Samuel Perkins **Bradford** born 3 March 1867.[262]
3951 iii. Walter Allen **Bradford** born 30 March 1871.[263]

2784. **Mary Perkins**[9] **Campfield** (Harriet[8] **Perkins**, Rev. Nathan[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[264] was born 17 May 1841 and married **Edward C. Selover** of Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 18 June 1867.

Mary Perkins **Campfield** and Edward C. **Selover** had the following children:

3952 i. Harriet Seymour[10] **Selover.**[265]
3953 ii. Elizabeth Campfield **Selover.**[266]
3954 iii. Mary **Selover.**[267]
3955 iv. Harold Seymour **Selover.**[268]

2788. **Thomas Goodman**[9] **Perkins** (Thomas **Goodman**[8], Rev. Nathan[7], Rev. Nathan[6], Matthew[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[269] was born 23 May 1856 and married **Lizzie Blair Atwater** 27 April 1882. Lizzie[270] was the daughter of Edward **Atwater** and Maris **(__).**

Thomas Goodman **Perkins** and Lizzie Blair **Atwater** had the following children:

3956 i. Marion[10] **Perkins** born 29 August 1883.[271]
3957 ii. Allen Seymour **Perkins** born 4 July 1885.[272]
3958 iii. Mildred **Perkins** born 30 September 1887.[273]

2837. **Francis M.**[9] **Perkins** (Otis **Goodspeed**[8], Daniel **Buck**[7], Daniel **Buck**[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[274] was born in Racine Co., Wisc. 21 June 1846 and married **Mary Alice James** 15 May 1878. The family was living in Lawrence, Douglas Co., Kans. in 1888 where he was President of the Western Farm Mortgage Co.

Francis M. **Perkins** and Mary Alice **James** had the following children:

3959 i. Edward Otis[10] **Perkins** born in July 1879.[275]

3960 ii. Margueretta Louise **Perkins** born in February 1883.

2838. **Mary Adeline**[9] **Perkins** (Otis **Goodspeed**[8], Daniel **Buck**[7], Daniel **Buck**[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[276] was born in Racine Co., Wisc. 10 April 1851 and married **Homer R. Wheat** 14 May 1876. The family was living in Beloit, Rock Co., Wisc. in 1888.

Mary Adeline **Perkins** and Homer R. **Wheat** had the following child:

3961 i. Ralph Homer[10] **Wheat** born abt May 1877.[277]

2839. **Lucius H.**[9] **Perkins** (Otis **Goodspeed**[8], Daniel **Buck**[7], Daniel **Buck**[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[278] was born in Racine Co., Wisc. 5 March 1855 and married **Clara L. Morris** 15 May 1882. The family was living in Lawrence, Douglas Co., Kans. in 1888 where he was Secretary of the Western Farm Mortgage Co. and practiced law.

Lucius H. **Perkins** and Clara L. **Morris** had the following children:

3962 i. Bertram Allan[10] **Perkins**[279] born 14 April 1883 and died 27 May 1887 in Lawrence, at 4 years of age.

3963 ii. Clement Dudley **Perkins** born 2 August 1885.[280]

2845. **Frank James**[9] **Perkins** (Franklin **Loomis**[8], Daniel **Buck**[7], Daniel **Buck**[6], William[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[281] was born in Hudson, St. Croix Co., Wisc. 26 September 1859 and married **Alice Anderson** in Deer Lodge, Deer Lodge Co., Mont. 6 March 1884. She was born in Copenhagen, Denmark 7 August 1864.[282] The family was living in Redding, Shasta Co., Calif. in 1888.

Frank James **Perkins** and Alice **Anderson** had the following children:

3964 i. Edward James[10] **Perkins** born in Granite, Granite Co., Mont. 10 March 1885.[283]

3965 ii. Frank Albert **Perkins** born in Alameda, Alameda Co., Calif. 5 May 1886.[284]

2847. **Mary Rebecca**[9] **Aspinwall** (Susan[8] **Howland**, Lydia[7] **Bill**, Lydia[6] **Huntington**, Hannah[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[285] was born in 1809 and died in 1886 at 77 years of age. She married **Dr. Isaac Roosevelt** in 1827. Isaac,[286] son of James **Roosevelt** and Mary Eliza **Walton,** was born in Mount Hope, Orange Co., N.Y. in 1790 and died in 1863 at 73 years of age. He was educated at Princeton and Columbia University.

Mary Rebecca **Aspinwall** and Dr. Isaac **Roosevelt** had the following child:

\+ 3966 i. James[10] **Roosevelt** born 16 July 1828.

2848. **Lucy Bishop**[9] **Perkins** (Joshua **Newton**[8], John[7], Simeon[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[287] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 30 June 1832 and died 12 April 1889 in New York City, at 56 years of age. She married **Edmund A. Benedict** 4 December 1856. He died in 1878 in Irvington, Westchester Co., N.Y.[288]

Lucy Bishop **Perkins** and Edmund A. **Benedict** had the following children:

3967 i. Florence Perkins[10] **Benedict**.[289]
3968 ii. Lewis **Benedict**.[290]
3969 iii. Rose **Benedict**.[291]
3970 iv. Edmund **Benedict**.[292]

2850. **Rev. Joshua Newton**[9] **Perkins** (Joshua **Newton**[8], John[7], Simeon[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[293] was born in Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 8 May 1840 and married **Mary Emily Sowles** 29 October 1868. Mary,[294] daughter of Hiram B. **Sowles** and Mary G. **(__),** was born in St. Albans, Franklin Co., Vt. He was graduated from Trinity College, Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. in 1861 and ordained in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1876. The family lived in New York City in 1888 where he was Rector of the Church of the Reconciliation.

Rev. Joshua Newton **Perkins** and Mary Emily **Sowles** had the following child:

3971 i. Elizabeth Bishop[10] **Perkins** born in Brooklyn, N.Y. 20 November 1869.[295]

2858. **Robert W.**[9] **Perkins** (Edmund[8], Francis **Asher**[7], Hezekiah[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[296] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 21 August 1855 and married **Caroline P. Raymond** there 21 November 1883. Caroline,[297] daughter of Theodore **Raymond** and Sarah **Clark,** was born in Norwich 17 February 1860. They

were living in Norwich in 1888 where he was a Partner and Secretary and General Manager of the firm of C.B. Rogers & Co., manufacturers of woodworking machinery.

Robert W. **Perkins** and Caroline P. **Raymond** had the following child born in Norwich:

3972 i. Madeline[10] **Perkins** 29 December 1888.[298]

2859. **Donald G.**[9] **Perkins** (Edmund[8], Francis **Asher**[7], Hezekiah[6], Jacob[5], Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple,** Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[299] was born in Norwich, New London Co., Conn. 14 June 1858 and married **Florence Gould** 11 September 1880. Florence,[300] daughter of George W. **Gould** and Abby **Loveland**, was born in Norwich 8 February 1858. He attended Phillips Exeter Academy at Andover, Essex Co., Mass. and studied law in the office of Lucius Brown of Norwich. He was admitted to the bar in September 1879 at age 21 and practiced with Brown for his whole career. He was Assistant Clerk of the Connecticut House of Representatives in 1882, Clerk in 1883, and Clerk of the Senate in 1884. He began a six-year stint as Norwich City Attorney in 1883 and was elected to the Norwich Board of Education of the Central School District, which position he still held in 1888.

Donald G. **Perkins** and Florence **Gould** had the following children born in Norwich:

3973 i. Edmund Webster[10] **Perkins** 4 October 1881.[301]
3974 ii. Florence Juliette **Perkins** 28 September 1883.
3975 iii. Donald Gilbert **Perkins** 28 March 1887.[302]

2871. **Melissa Esther**[9] **Jones** (Mariah B.[8] **Ayers**, Lovica[7] **Stanton**, Lovica[6] **Gates**, Charity[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[303] was born in Middlesex Co., Ontario, Canada 3 February 1840 and died 16 October 1928 in Port Huron, St. Claire Co., Mich., at 88 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Alvah Stevens** in St. Clair Co., Mich, 14 December 1856. Alvah,[304] son of Aladdin Perrin **Stevens** and Elizabeth **Cascadden**, was born in Middlesex Co. 26 February 1836 and died 21 December 1896 in Port Huron at 60 years of age. Both were buried at Lakeside Cemetery. Alvah served in the Civil War with the 2nd Michigan cavalry from 23 February 1864 to 12 February 1865. (2) **Richard D. Shenick** in Port Huron 10 October 1906. Richard,[305] son of Solomon **Shenick** and Phebe **Shields**, was born abt 1826 and died 19 March 1910 at 83 years of age.

Melissa Esther **Jones** and Alvah **Stevens** had the following children:

+ 3976 i. Julia Ann[10] **Stevens** born 27 March 1858.

3977 ii. Maria Elizabeth **Stevens**[306] born in St. Clair Co. 27 July 1859 and died 19 September 1940 in Port Huron, at 81 years of age. She married twice. (1) William **Simpson.** William,[307] son of James **Simpson** and Mary Ann **(__),** was born 18 December 1853 and died 11 March 1915 at 61 years of age. (2) George **J. Taylor** who died in 1936.[308]

3978 iii. Almira M. **Stevens**[309] born in Michigan in 1862 and died in 1920 in St Clair Co., at 58 years of age. She married Verdine R. **Hall** in 1879.

2878. **Thomas**[9] **Huse** (Robert[8], John[7], Elizabeth[6] **Hale**, Anna[5] **Short**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[310] was born in Rochester, Windsor Co., Vt. 2 December 1798 and died 16 December 1868 in Clark Co., Mo., at 70 years of age. He married **Asenath Whitcher** in Rochester 20 December 1827. Asenath,[311] daughter of Stephen **Whitcher** and Esther **Emerson,** was born in Rochester 29 December 1800 and died there 4 October 1853 at 52 years of age.

Thomas **Huse** and Asenath **Whitcher** had the following children:

3979 i. Esther Maria[10] **Huse**[312] born in Rochester 20 March 1829 and died in 1865 in Bowen, Hancock Co., Ill., at 36 years of age. She married John **Hartwell.**

3980 ii. Harriet Newell **Huse**[313] born in Caneadea, Allegany Co., N.Y. 4 March 1832 and died 19 February 1888 in Hancock Co., Ill., at 55 years of age. She married David **Frederick** in Hancock Co. 28 December 1858.

+ 3981 iii. Luther Richards **Huse** born 17 October 1836.

3982 iv. Flora Nicoletta **Huse**[314] born in Rochester 16 June 1838 and died in Illinois. She married John **Bolt.**

3983 v. Julia Ann **Huse**[315] born in Rochester 4 September 1841 and died there 2 September 1843, at almost 2 years of age.

3984 vi. Stephen R. **Huse**[316] born in Rochester 8 October 1843 and died 21 June 1864 in Hancock Co., at 20 years of age.

3985 vii. John E. A. **Huse**[317] born in Rochester 30 June 1845 and died abt 1915 in Michigan.

2887. **William Ward**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], John[7], Capt. John[6], Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[318] was born in Boylston, Maine 25 August 1813 and died 26 September 1890 in Yonkers, Westchester Co., N.Y., at 77 years of age. He married **Emeline Godfrey** in 1834. Emeline,[319]

daughter of John **Godfrey** and Sophia **Dutton**, was born in Bangor, Penobscot Co., Maine in 1814 and died in 1884 in Camp Point, Adams Co., Ill., at 70 years of age.

William Ward **Whipple** and Emeline **Godfrey** had the following child:

\+ 3986 i. William Orland[10] **Whipple** born 21 October 1846.

2888. **William Johnson**[9] **Patch** (John[8], Joseph[7], Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[320] birth date unknown, married **Evaline Louisa Goodrich.**

William Johnson **Patch** and Evaline Louisa **Goodrich** had the following child:

\+ 3987 i. Robert Charles[10] **Patch**.

2890. **Martha Whipple**[9] **Patch** (Martha[8] **Safford**, Martha[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[321] was born in Newburyport, Essex Co., Mass. abt 1815 and died 8 September 1885 in Albany, Albany Co., N.Y., at 70 years of age. She married **John McHarg** 6 March 1838. John,[322] son of William **McHarg** and Sophia **King,** was born in Albion, Orleans Co., N.Y. 3 June 1813 and died 4 January 1884 in New York, N.Y., at 70 years of age. Martha and John are buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery. John operated a wholesale dry goods business at Albany for many years. Land records show he owned considerable property in the area. He served as a Captain in the quartermaster corps of the Union Army and many of his wartime letters survive. He was charged with negligence in the care of government property but was acquitted at his court martial.

Martha Whipple **Patch** and John **McHarg** had the following children born in Albany:

3988 i. Sophia King[10] **McHarg**[323] 4 March 1840 and was buried 6 April 1903 in Paris, France. She married Horace **Porter** 23 December 1863.

3989 ii. John William **McHarg**[324] 3 April 1843.

3990 iii. Theodore **McHarg**[325] 19 February 1845 and died there 26 November 1867 at 22 years of age.

\+ 3991 iv. Henry King **McHarg** 6 February 1851.

2892. **John Henry**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], Lt. Edward[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[326] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 4 February 1831 and died 15 February 1917 at 86 years of age. He married **Martha Ann Mears** there in March 1854. Martha,[327] daughter of

Daniel **Mears** and Hepsibah **Butler**, was born in Essex, Essex Co., Mass. 2 February 1836 and died 9 April 1900 in Hamilton, at 64 years of age. John was a farmer and resided at 212 Moulton St., Hamilton, the Whipple family homestead for over five generations. In 1996 it was owned by Kevin and Linda Greeley. Linda is the granddaughter of Francis Henry, a seventh great grandson of Matthew Whipple of Ipswich.

John Henry **Whipple** and Martha Ann **Mears** had the following children born in Essex:

	3992	i.	John Allen[10] **Whipple** DDS[328] died in Chicago, Cook Co., or Peoria, Peoria Co., Ill. He married Mary **Cloutman** in Chicago 12 November 1874.
+	3993	ii.	Albert Lawrence **Whipple** 2 October 1856.
	3994	iii.	Dr. Frank Lewis **Whipple**[329] 31 March 1859 and died 15 February 1948 at 88 years of age. In addition to being a doctor, Frank taught school at Lynn, Essex Co., Mass. and served in the Massachusetts Legislature for three terms, was a 32nd degree Mason, died unmarried, and was buried in Hamilton.
+	3995	iv.	Charles Everett **Whipple** 15 February 1864.
+	3996	v.	Elizabeth Evelyn **Whipple** 27 February 1865.
+	3997	vi.	Martha Ann **Whipple** 18 September 1866.
+	3998	vii.	Arthur Eli **Whipple** 25 November 1872.
+	3999	viii.	Lura Amelia **Whipple** 14 November 1881.

2910. **John Francis**[9] **Whipple** (Daniel[8], William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[330] was born in 1842 and died in 1923 at 81 years of age. He married **Cornelia Hood** in 1871. She was a schoolteacher who took up painting in her old age.[331] John's Civil War service began at age 20 when he enlisted 20 February 1862 in Co. L, First Heavy Artillery from Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. He was mustered out 3 July 1865 for disabilities. He lost an arm at the invalid camp at Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass. by the discharge of a cannon in a salute acknowledging the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee. He worked the balance of his life as a mail carrier.

John Francis **Whipple** and Cornelia **Hood** had the following child:

+	4000	i.	Guy Montrose[10] **Whipple** born 12 June 1876.

2912. **George Albert**[9] **Whipple** (Hervey[8], William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[332] birth date unknown, was baptized in Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 5 July 1846 and married **Matilda M. Chick**.

George Albert **Whipple** and Matilda M. **Chick** had the following child:

\+ 4001 i. Gracie H.[10] **Whipple** born 24 February 1867.

2918. **Sarah Whipple**[9] **Dodge** (Mary Dodge[8] **Whipple**, William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[333] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 23 March 1838 and married **Isaac Francis Knowlton.** Isaac, son of Isaac **Knowlton** Jr, was born in Hamilton 13 February 1839.[334] Isaac served as Selectman in Hamilton.

Sarah Whipple **Dodge** and Isaac Francis **Knowlton** had the following child:

4002 i. Gertrude[10] **Knowlton.**[335]

2919. **George Alvin**[9] **Dodge** (Mary Dodge[8] **Whipple**, William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[336] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 1 May 1847 and married Esther **Burnham** of Hamilton.

George Alvin **Dodge** and Esther **Burnham** had the following children:

4003 i. Martha E.[10] **Dodge.**[337]
4004 ii. Florence **Dodge.**[338]
4005 iii. William F. **Dodge.**[339]
4006 iv. Carrie M. **Dodge.**[340]
4007 v. Sarah A. **Dodge.**[341]
4008 vi. George **Dodge.**[342]
4009 vii. Arthur **Dodge.**[343]
4010 viii. Martha **Dodge.**[344]

2920. **Lewis Warren**[9] **Dane** (Martha[8] **Whipple**, William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[345] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 18 July 1846 and died 16 December 1893 at 47 years of age. He married **Orlinda M. Story.**

Lewis Warren **Dane** and Orlinda M. **Story** had the following children:

4011 i. Ralph[10] **Dane.**[346]
4012 ii. Ethel **Dane.**[347]
4013 iii. Ada W. **Dane**[348] born 14 December 1871. She became a prominent Greek and Latin scholar at Smith College, Northampton, Mass.

2928. **Martha Abba**[9] **Dane** (Almira[8] **Whipple**, William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[349] was born in Hamilton, Essex Co., Mass. 9 February 1849 and married **C. Jerome Norwood** 12 April 1871.[350] He was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1888.

Martha Abba **Dane** and C. Jerome **Norwood** had the following children:

4014 i. Grace Almira[10] **Norwood**[351] born in 1873. She gained celebrity as an elocutionist and professional reader and for her personal beauty.

4015 ii. Charles A. **Norwood**[352] born 21 August 1880.

2929. **William Stark**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[353] was born in Goffstown, N.H. 2 December 1836 and died there 25 March 1913, at 76 years of age. He married **Lydia Richards** in Goffstown 30 August 1856. Lydia,[354] daughter of Trueworthy E. **Richards** and Sophia **Wright,** was born in Goffstown 29 June 1837 and died there 13 June 1908, at 70 years of age. The first Richards to settle in Goffstown was Lydia's great grandfather Benjamin, Jr. who was born in Plaistow, Rockingham Co., N.H. and was in Goffstown by 1761 when he was assessed a poll tax. Her father was a soldier in the War of 1812.

William Stark **Whipple** and Lydia **Richards** had the following children born in Manchester, Hillsborough Co., N.H.:

4016 i. Emma J.[10] **Whipple**[355] 13 March 1858 and died 23 July 1860 in New Hampshire, at 2 years of age.

4017 ii. Willie Everett **Whipple**[356] 13 April 1861.

4018 iii. Charles H. **Whipple**[357] 5 September 1863 and died 21 February 1921 in Goffstown, at 57 years of age. He married Elba **Brown** of Lynn, Essex Co., Mass. 9 October 1895.

4019 iv. Fred S. **Whipple**[358] 2 June 1866.

\+ 4020 v. Warren H. **Whipple** 4 October 1868.

\+ 4021 vi. Dora E. **Whipple** 28 January 1875.

\+ 4022 vii. Herman M. **Whipple** 10 October 1877.

2930. **Charles A.**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[359] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 14 March 1839 and died 18 June 1920 in Santa Cruz, Santa Cruz Co., Calif., at 81 years of age. He married **Jennie E. Dubois** of Peacham, Caledonia Co., Vt. 17 May 1862. Jennie,[360] daughter of Joseph M. **Dubois** and Hepzibah **Browing,** was born 23 September 1842 and died in California. He worked at the Goffstown sash and blind factory until moving to California in 1899.

Charles A. **Whipple** and Jennie E. **Dubois** had the following child:

\+ 4023 i. Ada N.[10] **Whipple** born 30 June 1864.

2931. **Amos Woodbury**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[361] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 15 May 1842 and died there 20 August 1927 at 85 years of age. He married **Olive Kidder** in Goffstown 28 May 1865. Olive,[362] daughter of Job **Kidder** and Emeline **Pollard,** was born 30 May 1845 and died 16 May 1915 in Goffstown, at 69 years of age. Amos bought the Salt Marsh farm in 1869 and engaged in general farming and the milk business. He was a Democrat and a Methodist.

Amos Woodbury **Whipple** and Olive **Kidder** had the following children born in Goffstown:

\+ 4024 i. George H.[10] **Whipple** 26 February 1868.

\+ 4025 ii. Emma L. **Whipple** 29 October 1870.

4026 iii. Bertie A. **Whipple**[363] 10 April 1876 and died in 1929 at 53 years of age. He married Ethel T. **Wickerson** of Eastport, Washington Co., Maine 15 August 1906. The widow of Robert Stuart **Wickerson,** Ethel was born in 1882 and died in 1939 at 57 years of age. She and Robert had a son Stuart Allen **Wickerson** born 24 July 1903.[364]

2932. **John Logan**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[365] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 2 January 1844 and died 29 May 1915 in Littleton, Grafton Co., N.H., at 71 years of age. He married **Finette Augusta Little** 3 April 1871. Augusta,[366] daughter of William **Little** and Finette **Colby,** was born in Goffstown 6 August 1841 and died 4 February 1904 at 62 years of age.

John Logan **Whipple** and Finette Augusta **Little** had the following child:

4027 i. Blanche L.[10] **Whipple**[367] born in New Hampshire 14 March 1874 and married an unnamed person.

2936. **Andrew M.**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[368] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 6 March 1852 and died there 19 December 1891, at 39 years of age. He married **Mary L. Merrill** in Goffstown 17 October 1877. Mary, daughter of Nicholas **Merrill** and Emily **Greer,** was born in Goffstown 22 November 1860.

Andrew M. **Whipple** and Mary L. **Merrill** had the following children:

\+ 4028 i. Myra T.[10] **Whipple** born 30 March 1884.

4029 ii. Roy A. **Whipple**[369] born 28 December 1887.

2940. **Henry Gilmore**[9] **Whipple** (Israel **Brown**[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[370] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 15 August 1844 and died 8 April 1890 at 45 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Emma Riley** of Goffstown. (2) **Eliza Gowing** of Mount Vernon, Hillsborough Co., N.H. Henry was a member of Co. F, 2nd reg't, U.S. Sharp Shooters with his brother Edwin in the Civil War.

Henry Gilmore **Whipple** and Emma **Riley** had the following child:

\+ 4030 i. Lillian S.[10] **Whipple**.

2942. **Otis E.**[9] **Whipple** (Israel **Brown**[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[371] was born in New Hampshire 18 October 1848 and died there 2 August 1912, at 63 years of age. He married **Arosina Ann Hazelton** in New Hampshire 23 December 1869. Arosina,[372] daughter of William **Hazelton** and Lydia **Woodbury**, was born in Dunbarton, Merrimac Co., N.H. 30 October 1852. The family lived in Dunbarton; Amherst, Hillsborough Co.; Belmont, Belknap Co.; and Goffstown, Hillsborough Co.; all in New Hampshire. He was Road Agent for many years and considered an expert on construction and maintenance of highways.

Otis E. **Whipple** and Arosina Ann **Hazelton** had the following children:

4031 i. M. Gertrude[10] **Whipple**[373] born in Dunbarton 20 April 1872 and married George A. **Phelps**.

\+ 4032 ii. Arthur E. **Whipple** born 16 September 1875.

\+ 4033 iii. Maurice O. **Whipple** born 3 August 1878.

4034 iv. Ethel **Whipple**[374] born in Dunbarton 7 January 1881 and died there 21 February 1881, at less than 2 months of age.

4035 v. Alice **Whipple**[375] born in Amherst 5 May 1883.

2943. **Willard M.**[9] **Whipple** (Israel **Brown**[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[376] was born in New Hampshire 7 February 1852 and died 15 August 1910 in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H., at 58 years of age. He married **Harriet Blaisdell** 11 November 1871. Harriet,[377] daughter of Henry **Blaisdell** and Mary **McCurdy**, was born in Dunbarton, Merrimac Co., N.H. 30 October 1852. The family lived in Canterbury, Merrimac Co., and Goffstown, N.H.

Willard M. **Whipple** and Harriet **Blaisdell** had the following children:

4036 i. W. Everett[10] **Whipple**[378] born in New Hampshire 1 July 1872 and married Josie **Butterfield** 7 August 1898. Josie,[379] daughter of David A. **Butterfield** and Lucy **Ferson,** was born in Dunbarton 17 June 1874.

\+ 4037 ii. Jessie L. **Whipple** born 10 June 1884.

2944. **Eugene A.**[9] **Whipple** (Israel **Brown**[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[380] was born in New Hampshire 18 March 1856 and married **Susan A. Gould** 27 June 1875. Susan,[381] daughter of William C. **Gould** and Sally **Keyes**, was born in Bow, Merrimac Co., N.H. 25 January 1857. The family lived in Dunbarton, Merrimac Co.; Manchester, Hillsborough Co.; and Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., New Hampshire He was a farmer and lumber merchant.

Eugene A. **Whipple** and Susan A. **Gould** had the following children:

\+ 4038 i. Delia M.[10] **Whipple** born 22 November 1878.

4039 ii. Myrtie **Whipple**[382] born in Bow 17 August 1881 and married Frank E. **Emery** of Manchester in June 1901. Frank,[383] son of Charles P. **Emery** and Rosa **Chapin**, was born in Rockville, Tolland Co., Conn. 6 April 1876.

\+ 4040 iii. Raymond Gould **Whipple** born 27 October 1897.

2945. **Josephine Adaline**[9] **Whipple** (Israel **Brown**[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[384] was born in Dunbarton, Merrimac Co., N.H. 13 November 1857 and married **Lewis Clarence Gould** 22 October 1882. Lewis,[385] son of William C. **Gould** and Sally **Keyes,** was born in Bow, Merrimac Co., N.H. 17 February 1860.

Josephine Adaline **Whipple** and Lewis Clarence **Gould** had the following children:

\+ 4041 i. Adelbert Edwin[10] **Gould** born 18 October 1883.

4042 ii. Bertha Ardelle **Gould**[386] born in Dunbarton 25 June 1886 and married Harry S. **Greer.**

4043 iii. Clifton Eugene **Gould**[387] born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 3 September 1894.

2952. **Benjamin Franklin**[9] **Harriman** (Sarah Ann[8] **Whipple**, Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[388] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 23 Sepember 1844 and died there 18 June 1919, at 74 years of age. He married **Clara B. Gaines** of Keysville, N.Y. in Goffstown 1 June 1871. Clara,[389] daughter of Hiram

Gaines and Sarah **Monroe,** was born 3 November 1845. Benjamin enlisted at age 17 in Co. K, 7th regt., N.H. Volunteers; was discharged at St. Augustine, St John Co., Fla. in February 1863; re-enlisted in August 1863 in Co. B, 1st regt., N.H. Heavy Artillery; served until September 1865. He was a farmer and mechanic after the war.

Benjamin Franklin **Harriman** and Clara B. **Gaines** had the following children born in Goffstown:

4044 i. Clara Gertrude[10] **Harriman**[390] 29 February 1872 and married Charles Albert **Niven** 17 July 1906. Charles,[391] son of John L. **Niven** and Mary **Small,** was born in Crompton, Kent Co. (now West Warwick Co.), R.I. 12 June 1868. They were living in River Point, Kent Co., R.I. in 1921.

4045 ii. Sarah Jane **Harriman**[392] 2 January 1874 and married William J. **Prichard.**

2956. **Dr. Charles H.**[9] **Harriman** (Sarah Ann[8] **Whipple**, Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[393] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 16 November 1852 and married **Servilla M. Jones** there 18 October 1877. Servilla,[394] daughter of Thomas J. **Jones** and Mary **Hough,** was born in Goffstown 2 May 1857. Charles was graduated from the Dartmouth Medical School, class of 1877. He began his practice in Hopkinton, Merimac Co., N.H. and later in Whitinsville, Worcester Co., Mass. He was a member of the American Medical Assn.

Dr. Charles H. **Harriman** and Servilla M. **Jones** had the following child:

4046 i. Willis B.[10] **Harriman**[395] born 30 November 1878. He was graduated from Brown University, Providence, R.I.

2963. **Carrie E.**[9] **Kimball** (Cynthia B.[8] **Whipple**, Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[396] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 9 December 1857 and married **Edward F. Britton** of Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass. 26 October 1880. He was born 5 November 1858.[397]

Carrie E. **Kimball** and Edward F. **Britton** had the following child:

\+ 4047 i. Roland L.[10] **Britton** born 26 July 1881.

2968. **Frank A.**[9] **Whipple** (Benjamin F.[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[398] was born in Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 4 July 1859 and married **Clara Anna Kidder** there

1 January 1882. Clara, daughter of Job **Kidder** and Emeline **Pollard,** was born in Goffstown 7 May 1853.[399] Frank was a mechanic and carpenter.

Frank A. **Whipple** and Clara Anna **Kidder** had the following children:

4048 i. Lewis A.[10] **Whipple**[400] born in 18 September 1883 and died 1 September 1905 in La Gloria, Cuba, at 21 years of age.

4049 ii. Percy Adelbert **Whipple**[401] born 8 May 1887. He was a poultryman.

2969. **Elmer Ezra**[9] **Whipple** (Benjamin F.[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[402] was born in New Hampshire 3 September 1861 and married **Euphemia Haldane Wilson** 23 October 1900. She was born in Scotland 13 April 1877.[403]

Elmer Ezra **Whipple** and Euphemia Haldane **Wilson** had the following children born in Haverhill, Essex Co., Mass.:

4050 i. Helen Ann[10] **Whipple**[404] 22 October 1901.

4051 ii. Elizabeth Jessie **Whipple**[405] 12 May 1906.

2970. **Fanny Eunice**[9] **Whipple** (Benjamin F.[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[406] was born in New Hampshire 17 April 1867 and married **Joshua G. Hudson** in New Hampshire, 15 June 1886. He was born in England in February 1867.[407]

Fanny Eunice **Whipple** and Joshua G. **Hudson** had the following children born in Haverhill, Essex Co., Mass.:

4052 i. Estella[10] **Hudson**[408] 28 January 1887 and married John **Mailey** there 8 March 1909. He was born in Claremont, Sullivan Co., N.H. 11 March 1883.[409]

4053 ii. Ella **Hudson**[410] 31 December 1888.

2971. **Henry Sargent**[9] **Whipple** (David Tenny[8], Samuel[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[411] was born in 1854 and married **Ava Loveland Hammond** in 1886. She was born in 1867 and died in 1951, at 84 years of age.[412]

Henry Sargent **Whipple** and Ava Loveland **Hammond** had the following child:

4054 i. Shirlie Hammond[10] **Whipple**[413] born 7 July 1891 and married Harry Stinson **Parker** of Goffstown, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 22 September 1917.

2973. **Ebenezer James[9] Packard** (Hosea[8], Dea. Zenas[7], Mary[6] **Perkins**, Dorothy[5] **Whipple**, Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[414] was born in Bridgewater, Plymouth Co., Mass. 20 March 1828 and died 15 October 1909 in Avon, Norfolk Co., Mass., at 81 years of age. He married **Rosanda Jane Ayers** 20 February 1849. She was born abt 1831 and died 13 September 1898 in Holbrook, Norfolk Co., Mass., at 67 years of age.[415]

Ebenezer James **Packard** and Rosanda Jane **Ayers** had the following child:

\+ 4055 i. Horace Sherman[10] **Packard** born 1 February 1870.

2976. **Heman[9] Whipple** (David[8], Eleazer[7], Eleazer[6], Nathan[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[416] was born in Solon, Somerset Co., Maine 22 January 1821 and died 31 May 1898 in Jackman, Somerset Co., Maine, at 77 years of age. He was buried in Solon on 3 June and a large monument marks his grave site. He married **Jane Lowell** in 1847. Heman was killed instantly when he was knocked from a trestle by a Canadian Pacific train at his lumber camp near Jackman. He left a widow, son William Lewis who was in charge of the office of the Moosehead Co., and a daughter Jennie, the wife of Dr. S.F. Greene of Solon. Heman lived his entire life in Solon and worked on his father's farm and attended country schools until age 17 when he began working for E. Coburn & Sons, a logging firm. Heman became boss driver on the Moose river at age 20 and was affiliated with the company for 59 years filling many positions of responsibility. At the time of death he owned a 400 acre farm at Long Pond, was a Director and Agent for the Moosehead Lake Navigation Co. and had interests in extensive land tracts in the West. He served one term as Selectman, was Assistant Assessor of the Revenue in charge of 10 northern towns in Somerset Co. and was a Justice of the Peace for over 25 years. His worth was estimated to range from $50,000 to $100,000 at death.[417]

Heman Whipple.

Heman **Whipple** and Jane **Lowell** had the following children born in Solon:

\+ 4056 i. William Lewis[10] **Whipple.**

4057 ii. Jennie **Whipple** married Dr. S.F. **Greene.**

2977. **Jane**[9] **Whipple** (John[8], Eleazer[7], Eleazer[6], Nathan[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[418] was born in Solon, Somerset Co., Maine in 1822 and died 21 April 1873 at 50 years of age. She married **Moses Corson** 7 September 1846. He was born in Athens, Somerset Co., Maine in 1821 and died 17 May 1878 in Solon, at 56 years of age.[419] Both Jane and Moses are buried in Solon's Evergreen Cemetery.

Jane **Whipple** and Moses **Corson** had the following children born in Solon:

4058 i. Etta J.[10] **Corson**[420] in 1848 and died there 10 May 1851, at 2 years of age.

4059 ii. Ella F. **Corson**[421] in 1849.

4060 iii. John W. **Corson**[422] in January 1851 and died there 15 May 1873, at 22 years of age.

4061 iv. Elizabeth A. **Corson**[423] in 1853.

4062 v. Obed Allen **Corson**[424] in 1854 and died 5 November 1916 in Madera, Madera Co., Calif., at 62 years of age. He married Nellie Frances **Rowell** 14 December 1878. She was born in Solon 1 September 1854 and died 30 July 1918 in Pasadena, Los Angeles Co., Calif., at 63 years of age.[425]

4063 vi. Permela **Corson**[426] abt 1858.

\+ 4064 vii. Lillian Jane **Corson** 12 August 1859.

2978. **Lydia**[9] **Averill** (Gideon[8], Bethia[7] **Whipple**, Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[427] was born in Pennsylvania 6 July 1821 and married **Stewart Campbell** in Scott Co., Iowa 15 March 1855. He was born in Ireland in 1815.[428]

Lydia **Averill** and Stewart **Campbell** had the following child:

\+ 4065 i. Lewis Cass[10] **Campbell** born 17 March 1857.

2988. **James Carroll**[9] **Whipple** (John Russell[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[429] was born in Ohio in 1835 and married **Jeanette Freeman** in Stark Co., Ohio 19 February 1861. She was born in 1836.[430]

James Carroll **Whipple** and Jeanette **Freeman** had the following child born in Stark Co.:

4066 i. Elta[10] **Whipple**[431] married James Warren **Michener.**

2990. **George W.**[9] **Whipple** (John Russell[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[432] was born in Canton, Stark Co., Ohio 9 March 1839 and died there 23 October 1890, at 51 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Ebersole** in Canton 4 November 1868. She was born in Ohio in 1846 and died 16 March 1908 in Canton, at 61 years of age.[433] George and Elizabeth are buried in Westlawn Cemetery as are their children John, Thomas, Bertha, and Julia.

George W. **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Ebersole** had the following children born in Stark Co.:

4067 i. John L.[10] **Whipple**[434] 25 February 1870 and died 27 August 1946 in Canton, at 76 years of age. He married Daisy **Shebler** in Canton in 1903.

4068 ii. Thomas H. **Whipple**[435] 21 April 1872 and died in Canton. He married Anna M. **Fohl** in Stark Co.

4069 iii. Anna C. **Whipple**[436] 5 November 1873 and died in Canton. She married Madison **Baughman** 7 March 1895. He was born in 1868.[437]

4070 iv. Emma **Whipple**[438] 14 February 1876 and died there 26 July 1876, at 5 months of age.

4071 v. Matilda **Whipple**[439] 27 February 1877.

\+ 4072 vi. Ada **Whipple** 7 August 1879.

4073 vii. Bessie **Whipple**[440] 13 March 1881 and married Scott J. **Griffin** in Canton 8 November 1905.

4074 viii. Elizabeth **Whipple**[441] 7 July 1883.

4075 ix. Bertha **Whipple**[442] in 1884 and died 27 September 1970 in Canton at 86 years of age.

4076 x. Julia **Whipple**[443] in 1886 and died 14 October 1963 in Canton at 77 years of age.

2991. **Thomas Jefferson**[9] **Whipple** (John Russell[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[444] was born in Canton, Stark Co., Ohio 23 November 1840 and married **Flora A. Rogers** 20 September 1869. She was born in 1845 and died in 1912 at 67 years of age.[445]

Thomas Jefferson **Whipple** and Flora A. **Rogers** had the following child born in Canton:

4077 i. Kate[10] **Whipple.**[446]

2992. **Calvin Augustus**[9] **Walker Jr.** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[447] was born in Stafford, Fairfield Co., Conn. 5 September 1814 and died 12 March 1896 in

Butler Co., Iowa, at 81 years of age. He married **Mary Arnold** in Edenburgh, Portage Co., Ohio 20 June 1848. She was born in Ohio 21 February 1824 and died 22 February 1884 in Grundy Co., Iowa, at 60 years of age. Calvin and Mary are buried in Fairfield Township, Grundy Co.[448]

Calvin Augustus **Walker** Jr. and Mary **Arnold** had the following children:

4078 i. Sylvanus[10] **Walker** born in Portage Co. in 1845.[449]

4079 ii. Julia M. **Walker**[450] born in Portage Co. 27 April 1849 and married Henry **Scott** in Grundy Co. 8 March 1865.

4080 iii. Charles W. H. **Walker**[451] born in Ohio 23 March 1851 and died 10 February 1891 at 39 years of age. Buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, New Hartford, Butler Co., Iowa. He married Elizabeth **Emery** in Grundy Co. 29 March 1877.

\+ 4081 iv. America Martha Jane **Walker** born 10 January 1855.

4082 v. James M. **Walker**[452] born in Fairfield Township 5 August 1859 and married Mary **Fuller** in 1884. The family was living in Hancock Co., Iowa by 1900.

4083 vi. John Hazard Wheeler **Walker**[453] born in Grundy Co. 4 October 1865 and died 1 August 1951 in Sioux Falls, Minnehaha Co., at 85 years of age. Buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery. He married Rose **Ingalls** in Minnehaha Co., S. Dak., 2 December 1894.

4084 vii. Calvin A. **Walker**[454] born in Grundy Co. 31 March 1869 and died there 22 February 1898, at 28 years of age. Buried in Fairfield Township cemetery.

2993. **Lucius Addison**[9] **Walker** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[455] was born in Stafford, Tolland Co., Conn. 1 March 1816 and died 23 March 1904 in Huntington Township, Lorain Co., Ohio, at 88 years of age. He married **Harriet Elton** in Huntington Township 15 August 1844. Harriet,[456] daughter of Ebenezer **Elton** and Emily **Talcot**, was born in Berlin, Hartford Co., Conn. 20 January 1821 and died 20 August 1889 in Huntington Township, at 68 years of age.

Lucius Addison **Walker** and Harriet **Elton** had the following children born in Huntington Township:

4085 i. Sarah Elizabeth[10] **Walker**[457] in February 1846 and died 23 May 1890 at 44 years of age. She married Palmer **Sledman** 5 September 1889. No children born to this union.

4086 ii. Emily Maria **Walker**[458] 28 December 1847 and died in 1933 at 85 years of age. She married Darius **Wells** 14 February 1872. No children born to this union

4087 iii. Lucius Elton **Walker**[459] 29 June 1852 and died 15 April 1917 at 64 years of age. He married Martha Jane **French** 1 March 1879.

4088 iv. Harriet Grace **Walker**[460] 22 September 1856 and died 11 November 1936 at 80 years of age. She married Fletcher D. **Ward** 9 November 1875.

2994. **Lydia Rebecca**[9] **Walker** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[461] was born in Watervleit, Albany Co., N.Y. 25 July 1817 and was buried in Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., Mich. She married **John Barnes** 31 March 1841.

Lydia Rebecca **Walker** and John **Barnes** had the following children:

4089 i. Mariio **Barnes**.[462]

4090 ii. Sanford **Barnes**.[463]

4091 iii. John **Barnes**.[464]

4092 iv. Sophia **Barnes**.[465]

4093 v. Lucintha **Barnes**.[466]

4094 vi. Phineas **Barnes**.[467]

4095 vii. Calvin **Barnes**.[468]

4096 viii. Lyman **Barnes**.[469]

4097 ix. Charles **Barnes**.[470]

3000. **Luther Martin**[9] **Walker** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[471] was born in Stow Township, Portage Co., Ohio 27 November 1831 and died 15 January 1915 in Omaha, Douglas Co., Nebr., at 83 years of age. He married **Mary Emily Peck** in New Hartford, Butler Co., Iowa, 10 September 1868. Mary,[472] daughter of Josiah **Peck** and Catherine **(__)**, was born in Kankakee, Kankakee Co., Ill. 23 July 1850 and died 12 February 1908 in Louisville, Cass Co., Nebr., at 57 years of age.

Luther Martin **Walker** and Mary Emily **Peck** had the following children:

\+ 4098 i. Elmira[10] **Walker** born 31 May 1868.

4099 ii. Flora **Walker**[473] born in New Hartford 28 December 1869 and married Dr. Tom **Moss.** They had two children. No information provided.

\+ 4100 iii. Charles Guy **Walker** born 16 February 1871.

4101 iv. Ned **Walker**[474] born in Wakarusa, Douglas Co., Kans. 30 October 1873 and died unmarried 19 August 1954 at 80 years of age.

\+ 4102 v. Clara May **Walker** born 23 October 1875.

4103 vi. Robert Luther **Walker**[475] born in Stockton, Rooks Co., Kans. 20 October 1878.

4104 vii. Martin Luther **Walker**[476] born in Coin, Page Co., Iowa 22 December 1880 and died 9 December 1957 in Lincoln, Lanscaster Co., Nebr., at 76 years of age. He married Laura **Reed** in Valley, Douglas Co., Nebr., 18 February 1934. Laura,[477] daughter of Burnell **Reed** and Emma **Dawson**, was born in Fremont Co., Iowa 14 August 1875. No children born to this union.

4105 viii. Minnie Aola **Walker**[478] born in Papillion, Sarpy Co., Nebr. 23 September 1883 and died 1965 in Washington State, at 81 years of age. She married Clifford **Bunting.**

4106 ix. Jesse **Walker**[479] born in Papillion 22 February 1886 and married Bertha **Smith** in Logan, Harrison Co., Iowa, 4 August 1947. Bertha, daughter of (__) **Smith** and Sarah **Holley,** was born 31 July 1887 and died 8 February 1962 in Council Bluffs, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa, at 74 years of age. No children born to this union.

3002. **Gilbert**[9] **Whipple** (Zebulon[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[480] was born in Sheffield, Lorain Co., Ohio in 1826 and died there 8 October 1890 at 64 years of age. He married **Harriet Smith** in Ashtabula Co., Ohio, 11 October 1860.

Gilbert **Whipple** and Harriet **Smith** had the following child born in Sheffield:

4107 i. Susan[10] **Whipple.**[481]

3003. **John R.**[9] **Whipple** (Zebulon[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[482] was born in Kingsville, Ashtabula Co., Ohio in 1828 and died 16 March 1892 in Sheffield, Lorain Co., Ohio, at 63 years of age. He married **Henrietta Norton** in Sheffield 1 December 1853.

John R. **Whipple** and Henrietta **Norton** had the following child born in Sheffield:

4108 i. Spencer S.[10] **Whipple.**[483]

3004. **Andrew Jackson**[9] **Whipple** (Zebulon[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[484] was born in Kingsville, Ashtabula Co., Ohio 23 January 1832, died there 5 February 1914, at 82 years of age, and was buried in Gageville Cemetery, Sheffield Township, Loraine Co. He married **Martha J. Richards** in Sheffield 10 February 1857. Martha, [485] daughter of Daniel **Richards** and Maria **Olin**, was born in Crawford Co., Penn. in 1837 and died 18 January 1923, at 85 years of age. Martha moved to Ashtabula Co. in 1851. Her mother was a native of Vermont. Andrew taught school during the winter and worked on his father's farm in summer until his marriage when he purchased a 50-acre farm. He served as Justice of the Peace for 23 years and was a Trustee of the United Brethren Church.

Andrew Jackson **Whipple** and Martha J. **Richards** had the following children:

	4109	i.	Carlosse Z.[10] **Whipple**[486] born in Sheffield 5 June 1859 and died there in 1860, at 1 year of age.
+	4110	ii.	Andrew Bina **Whipple** born 1 October 1861.
+	4111	iii.	Fred George **Whipple** born 1 February 1866.
	4112	iv.	Aldin Richard **Whipple**[487] was born in Ashtabula Co., 6 August 1873 and married Katherine **Lyons** there in 1893.

3006. **Wilson S.**[9] **Whipple** (Zebulon[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[488] was born in Sheffield, Lorain Co., Ohio 22 August 1843 and died in January 1916 in Pierpont, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, at 72 years of age. He married **Leona C. Custead** 14 May 1878.

Wilson S. **Whipple** and Leona C. **Custead** had the following children born in Denmark, Ashtubla Co. Ohio:

4113	i.	Genevra[10] **Whipple.**[489]
4114	ii.	John **Whipple.**[490]

3007. **Josiah Loring**[9] **Whipple** (Josiah Russell[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[491] was born in Shalersville, Portage Co., Ohio 1 January 1829 and died in July 1901 in Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., at 72 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Lucina B. Hurst** in Ohio 18 February 1853. She was born in New York State abt 1834. (2) **Allie Conkey** in North Dakota. He fathered eight children; presumably six with Allie. Information has been provided on five.

Josiah Loring **Whipple** and Lucina B. **Hurst** had the following children:

4115 i. Franklin Loring[10] **Whipple**[492] born in Ohio abt 1852.

\+ 4116 ii. Russel Loring **Whipple** born 1 April 1855.

4117 iii. Carrie **Whipple**[493] born in Minnesota abt 1857.

4118 iv. Mary E. **Whipple**[494] born in Illinois abt 1862.

4119 v. Risetta A. **Whipple**[495] born in Minnesota abt 1864.

3008. **Henry Frederick**[9] **Whipple** (Josiah Russell[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[496] was born in Summit Co., Ohio 31 August 1830, died 8 May 1915 in Butler Township, Butler Co., Iowa, at 84 years of age, and was buried at Clarion, Wright Co., Iowa. He married **Laura Bowen** in Warren, Warren Co., Ohio 26 March 1852. Laura,[497] daughter of Usal W. **Bowen** and Hadessah **Hayford**, was born in Greene, Trumbull Co., Iowa 24 November 1830 and died 12 July 1896 in Clarion, at 65 years of age.

Henry Frederick **Whipple** and Laura **Bowen** had the following children:

4120 i. Helen Dorcas[10] **Whipple**[498] born 8 February 1853 and died 14 August 1892 at 39 years of age. She married Martin Neal **Van Horn.**

4121 ii. Adeline M. **Whipple**[499] born 21 February 1856 and died 13 February 1911 in Clarion, at 54 years of age. She married Henry **Youngs** 25 September 1874.

4122 iii. Henry Edgar **Whipple**[500] born in 1859 and died in 1866 at 7 years of age.

4123 iv. Viola **Whipple**[501] born in 1863 and died in 1866 at 3 years of age.

4124 v. Dorah C. **Whipple**[502] born in 1868 and died in 1872 at 4 years of age.

\+ 4125 vi. Laura Marie **Whipple** born 26 February 1871.

3018. **Julia**[9] **Whipple** (William[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[503] was born in Medina Co., Ohio 15 February 1836 and died 16 November 1926 in Scotland, Bon-Homme Co., S. Dak., at 90 years of age. She married **Baxter Bowman Cobb**. Baxter,[504] son of Alanson **Cobb**, was born in Canada 10 February 1831 and died 16 August 1906 in Scotland, at 75 years of age.

Julia **Whipple** and Baxter Bowman **Cobb** had the following children:

4126 i. Etta[10] **Cobb**[505] born in Jefferson, Jefferson Co., Wisc. 22 February 1859 and died 16 June 1934, at 75 years of age. She married William **Logaman.**

4127 ii. Charley **Cobb**[506] born in Jefferson 16 January 1861 and died abt 1863.

4128 iii. Lillian **Cobb**[507] born in Jefferson 8 August 1863 and died 19 September 1945, at 82 years of age. She married James **Blair.**

\+ 4129 iv. Caroline **Cobb** born 17 September 1865.

4130 v. William **Cobb**[508] born in Wisconsin 4 November 1869 and died 3 July 1950, at 80 years of age. He married Lizzie **Fallon.**

4131 vi. Charlie **Cobb**[509] born in Wisconsin 4 November 1869 and died 25 January 1948, at 78 years of age. He married Maggie **Wysup.**

3022. **Zebulon**[9] **Whipple** (Henry[8], Joseph[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[510] was born 11 February 1822 and married twice. (1) **Phoebe Gladding** 11 May 1846 who died 15 March 1847. (2) **Sarah G. Burgess**.

Zebulon **Whipple** and Sarah G. **Burgess** had the following children:

4132 i. Lizzie B.[10] **Whipple**[511] born 3 September 1853 and died 22 September 1855 at 2 years of age.

4133 ii. Charles **Whipple**[512] born 25 March 1855 and died in 1934 at 79 years of age. He married Annie Baker **Snow.**

4134 iii. Harry **Whipple**[513] born 2 December 1861 and died in 1926 in Providence, R.I, at 64 years of age. He married Harriet **Burlingame.**

4135 iv. Frank **Whipple**[514] born 20 January 1865 and married Lena **Godfrey.**

\+ 4136 v. Arthur **Whipple** born 18 July 1867.

3024. **Diantha**[9] **Jones** (Oliver[8], Polly[7] **Whipple**, Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[515] was born in Howard Falls, Steuben Co., N.Y. 13 February 1839 and died 7 March 1898 in Minnesota, at 59 years of age. She married **Erastus Sanford** 14 September 1858. He was born in Michigan 1 October 1832 and died 21 October 1901 in Minnesota, at 69 years of age. [516]

Diantha **Jones** and Erastus **Sanford** had the following child:

\+ 4137 i. Norman N.[10] **Sanford** born 8 June 1873.

3028. **Cornelia Anna**[9] **Kingsley** (Mary[8] **Whipple**, John[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[517] was born in Fleming, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 5 January 1824 and died 18 August 1904 in Amenia,

Dutchess Co., N.Y., at 80 years of age. She married **Nicholas Espenscheid** in Alton, Wayne Co., N.Y. 26 October 1853. He was born in Siefersheim, Rheinhessen, Germany 21 March 1825 and died 7 June 1915 in Brooklyn, N.Y., at 90 years of age.[518] Cornelia and Nicholas are buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Brooklyn. Nicholas immigrated to Wayne Co., N.Y. in 1835 and became a well-known hatter in New York City. His biographical sketch appears in *Schlegel's German-American Families* published by the American Historical Society in 1916 Vol. 1

Cornelia Anna **Kingsley** and Nicholas **Espenscheid** had the following child:

\+ 4138 i. Clara M.[10] **Espenscheid** born 14 January 1856.

3030. **Tallman[9] Whipple** (William[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[519] was born in New York State 26 April 1819 and died 16 July 1891 in Mormon Cooley, LaCrosse Co., Wisc., at 72 years of age. He married **Susanna Bell** in LaCrosse Co. abt 1864. Susanna,[520] daughter of John **Bell**, was born in New Castle, Lawrence Co., Penn. 19 November 1845 and died 7 July 1889 in Shelby, LaCrosse Co., Wisc., at 43 years of age. She moved with her parents to Shelby in 1860 and lived the rest of her life there. She suffered from consumption and spent the final four years of life confined to her home.

Tallman was one of the earliest settlers in and one of the best known settlers of Mormon Cooley, settling there in 1856. In the spring of 1890 he had an attack of the grip which seriously affected his health and mental condition. A widower, he was under the care of George Bell, a relative, the final three months of his life. The morning of his death he got hold of a shot gun and was going to shoot himself but was disarmed. Later he went into the barn with an ax, cut off a piece of rope from a wagon load of hay, and hung himself from a rafter in the hayloft. Six grown children, four sons and two daughters, survived. He had a reputation for being honest and industrious and left an estate of $6,000. He was buried next to his wife in the Pruett Family Cemetery in Mormon Couley. The cemetery is 1 mile from the intersection of highways 14, 61, and 35 going toward Coon Valley.[521]

Tallman **Whipple** and Susanna **Bell** had the following children born in Mormon Cooley:

4139 i. John[10] **Whipple**.[522]

4140 ii. Estella **Whipple**.[523]

4141 iii. Frank **Whipple**.[524] He was living in Thermopolis, Hot Springs Co., Wyo in June 1923 when his brother William died.

4142 iv. Ira **Whipple**.[525] Ira was living in Thermopolis in June 1923, when his brother William died.

\+ 4143 v. William T. **Whipple** born abt 1865.

4144 vi. Susan **Whipple**[526] abt 1886.

3036. **Patty Caroline**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[527] was born in Brackney, Susquehanna Co., Penn. 19 February 1814 and died there 31 March 1904 at 90 years of age. Her given and middle name may have been Polly Avoline. She married twice. (1) **Julius Gould** in Silver Lake, Susquehanna Co., Penn. 21 November 1833. He died in 1835, soon after the birth of their daughter Juliet. (2) **James Gage** in Silver Lake 11 October 1838. He was born abt 1813 and died, probably in Brackney, 12 July 1890, at 77 years of age.[528]

Patty Caroline **Whipple** and Julius **Gould** had the following child:

4145 i. Juliet[10] **Gould**[529] born in 1835 and married Milo **Travis.**

Patty Caroline **Whipple** and James **Gage** had the following children:

4146 ii. Leonard **Gage**[530] born 13 August 1839.

4147 iii. Ebenezer **Gage**[531] born 21 February 1841.

4148 iv. Mary Stuart **Gage**[532] born 10 February 1843.

4149 v. Betsey Finch **Gage**[533] born 4 February 1845.

4150 vi. Johanna H. **Gage**[534] born 18 May 1850.

4151 vii. Asher H. **Gage**[535] born 8 September 1853.

3037. **Jonathan Jones**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[536] was born in Brackney, Susquehanna Co., Penn. 7 September 1815 and died in 1894 in Salamanca, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y, at 78 years of age. An alternative death year of 1897 and place of death, Randolph, Cattaraugus Co., is suggested by Karen Whipple Thomas of Mount Carmel, New Haven Co., Conn. He married **Susan Tracy** in Cattaraugus Co. 27 May 1841. The family lived in Steamburg, Cattaraugus Co.

Jonathan Jones **Whipple** and Susan **Tracy** had the following children:

4152 i. Porter[10] **Whipple**[537] married Nellie **(__).**

\+ 4153 ii. George Washington **Whipple** born 21 June 1842.

\+ 4154 iii. Joseph Walter **Whipple** born 27 June 1843.

3038. **Nancy**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[538] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 21 September 1817 and married **Edward Stewart.** His given

name may have been Edmund. The family lived in Cattaraugus, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y.

Nancy **Whipple** and Edward **Stewart** had the following children:

4155 i. Edmund[10] **Stewart** Jr.[539]
4156 ii. Ophelia **Stewart**.[540]
4157 iii. Horatio **Stewart**.[541]

3039. **Henry Francisco[9] Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[542] was born in either Silver Lake or Brackney, Susquehanna Co., Penn. 20 October 1819 and died 9 July 1864 in the Confederate prison in Andersonville, Ga. at 44 years of age. He married **Martha Alvira Hatch** in Napoli, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y. 19 March 1844. Martha,[543] daughter of Stephen **Hatch** and Mary **Holdridge**, was born in Eaton, Madison Co., N.Y. 19 March 1826 and died 13 February 1895 in Salamanca, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y, at 68 years of age. She was of Mohawk Valley Dutch descent, well educated, and displayed the same bravery in keeping her family together during the Civil War as her husband did on the field of battle. In addition to caring for her large family, she kept from 10 to 16 boarders.[544]

Henry engaged in farming and lumbering when he moved to Cattaraugus Co. from Susquehanna Co. He cleared farms in Steamburg and Salamanaca. After enlisting in the Civil War, it was a struggle but his wife and six children (Alfred, 16, was the oldest) were able to work the farm. He saw hard service with the Army of the Potomac, was in the battle of Chancellorsville, Va. 30 April to 6 May 1863 won by the Confederacy and at Gettysburg, Penn. (July 1-3 1863 won by the Union) where almost the entire regiment was taken prisoner. He was in the notorious prison camp on Belle Isle, a 60-acre island in the James river at Richmond, Richmond Co., Va. where, without proper food and shelter, as many as 30 prisoners died daily in harsh weather. He was eventually transferred to the prison at Andersonville where he died of starvation and was buried in what was then an abandoned cotton field with 14,000 other Union prisoners. That burial place is now the Andersonville National Cemetery.

Henry's service in the Civil War began with his 3-year enlistment 31 August 1862 at Salamanaca. He was mustered in 25 September as private in Co. H, 154th regt. New York Volunteers and was promoted to sergeant prior to 10 April 1863. He was captured in action 1 July 1863 at Gettysburg and promoted to first sergeant on 4 July 1863 and died 9 July 1864. He is buried in Grave #3084. Grand Army of the Republic (GAR) Post No. 651 in Onoville, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y. was named the H. F. Whipple post.

Henry Francisco **Whipple** and Martha Alvira **Hatch** had the following children:

+	4158	i.	Dr. Alfred Augustus[10] **Whipple** born 31 October 1845.
+	4159	ii.	Sally Galetsie **Whipple** born 27 September 1848.
+	4160	iii.	Stephen Joseph **Whipple** born 5 May 1850.
+	4161	iv.	James Spencer **Whipple** born 1 October 1852.
+	4162	v.	Fred DeForest **Whipple** born 9 June 1855.
+	4163	vi.	Willis Walton **Whipple** born 21 August 1858.

3040. **Joanna A.**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[545] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 7 September 1821, died in April 1895 at 73 years of age, and was buried in Brackney, Susquehanna Co., Penn. She married **Asher C.** Hance, probably at Silver Lake, 4 July 1843. They lived in Brookdale, Susquehanna Co., and later moved to New York State.

Joanna A. **Whipple** and Asher C. **Hance** had the following children:

4164	i.	Augustus[10] **Hance.**[546]
4165	ii.	John **Hance.**[547]
4166	iii.	Cornelia **Hance**[548] married George C. **Hill.**
4167	iv.	Jennie **Hance**[549] married Norman **Meeker** of Binghamton, Broome Co., N.Y.

3041. **Sarah**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[550] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 28 May 1824 and died in 1895 in Binghamton, Broome Co., N.Y., at 71 years of age. She married **James Lester.** They lived in Binghamton.

Sarah **Whipple** and James **Lester** had the following children:

4168	i.	Alpheus[10] **Lester.**[551] He moved to Kansas.
4169	ii.	Alonzo **Lester.**[552]
4170	iii.	Lucetta **Lester**[553] married Frank **Shearer.**
4171	iv.	Laura **Lester.**[554]
4172	v.	Filkins **Lester.**[555]

3042. **Alpheus F.**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[556] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 15 December 1826 and died 2 May 1913 at 86 years of age. He married **Mary Stevens** in 1866. Mary,[557] daughter of Mary W. **Whitney**, was born in Tioga Co., N.Y. in 1841 and died aft 1913. Alpheus acquired his parents farm and on 15 December 1866 when he and his twin Lydia were 60, a reunion was held in the old family farm home

where they were born. The home, well-known in the area, had a ball room and was the site of many parties in the early years. Ten of the 12 children, including Sally, the oldest, 73, and Joseph, 50, the youngest attended. Henry died at the Confederate prison at Andersonville, Ga. in 1864 and Spencer, who lived in Little Rock, Pulaksi Co., Ark. were absent. Spencer sent a saddle of venison to remind his siblings of the olden time when venison was the family's principal meat. After a 3 p.m. dinner, the group began dancing in the ballroom with four of the oldest family members dancing the French dour followed by the opera reel danced by the sisters and their husbands. During an intermission, presents were exchanged and James S. Whipple, son of Henry F., presented a short history of the family, reciting the trials and toils of the early settlers of Susquehanna County and of his grandparents Joseph and Betsy who were buried near Quaker Lake.

Alpheus F. **Whipple** and Mary **Stevens** had the following children:

\+ 4173 i. Fannie W.[10] **Whipple** born in 1872.

4174 ii. Bessie **Whipple**[558] born 28 November 1875 and married Joseph **Bell** in November 1896. He was the son of Joseph **Bell** and Ida (__).[559]

3043. **Lydia**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[560] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 15 December 1826 and married **William Robinson**. They lived in Binghamton, Broome Co., N.Y.

Lydia **Whipple** and William **Robinson** had the following children:

4175 i. John[10] **Robinson**.[561]

4176 ii. Henry **Robinson**.[562]

4177 iii. Elma **Robinson**[563] married Hiram **Richards**.

3044. **Dorcas**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[564] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 19 July 1829 and died in 1911 in Broome Co., N.Y., at 81 years of age. She married **Henry Meaker**. His surname may have been spelled Meeker. Dorcas and Henry lived on a farm in Broome Co.

Dorcas **Whipple** and Henry **Meaker** had the following child:

4178 i. Leroy[10] **Meaker**.[565]

3045. **Elizabeth**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[566] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 20 March 1832 and married **Patrie** (maybe Patra) **Bull**.

Elizabeth **Whipple** and Patrie **Bull** had the following children:

4179 i. Burrio **Bull**.[567]
4180 ii. Alfred **Bull**.[568]
4181 iii. Bertha **Bull**.[569]
4182 iv. Evelyn **Bull**.[570]

3046. **David Spencer**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[571] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 28 May 1834 and died in Arkansas. He married twice. (1) **Matilda Spencer** of Curwensville, Clearfield Co., Penn. They had three children, information on one supplied. (2) **Sarah Dear**. David served in the Civil War.

David Spencer **Whipple** and Matilda **Spencer** had the following child:

\+ 4183 i. Seth Andrew[10] **Whipple** born in 1854.

3047. **Joseph Warren**[9] **Whipple** (Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[572] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 10 December 1837 and died 13 February 1916 at 78 years of age. He married **Elsie Gaige** 30 June 1861. She was born 12 February 1841 and died 4 October 1884 at 43 years of age.[573] Joseph and Elsie lived in New York State before moving to Wellsboro, Tioga Co., Penn. He was in the Union Army and was in Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman's Army on its march through Georgia to the sea.

Joseph Warren **Whipple** and Elsie **Gaige** had the following children:

4184 i. Albert G.[10] **Whipple**[574] born 5 November 1862.
4185 ii. Grant W. **Whipple**[575] born 14 May 1864.
4186 iii. Perry J. **Whipple**[576] born 30 April 1866.
4187 iv. Henry M. **Whipple**[577] born 4 August 1870.
4188 v. Blanche E. **Whipple**[578] born 28 September 1875.
4189 vi. Ray S. **Whipple**[579] was born 26 December 1877.

3050. **Sarah**[9] **Whipple** (Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[580] was born in Binghampton, Broome Co., N.Y. 15 January 1824, died 28 January 1910 at 86 years of age, and was buried in Grass Lake, Jackson Co., Mich. She married **Orville Frank Hobart** in Middlesex Township, Yates Co., N.Y. 9 April 1846. Orville,[581] son of John **Hobart** and Sarah Ann **Chadwick**, was born in Gorham, Ontario Co., N.Y. 1 January 1816 and died 14 February 1898 in Grass Lake, at 82 years of age.

Sarah **Whipple** and Orville Frank **Hobart** had the following children:

+	4190	i.	Cleveland[10] **Hobart** born 18 February 1847.
+	4191	ii.	Frank O. **Hobart** born 1 January 1849.
	4192	iii.	Myron **Hobart**[582] born in Middlesex Township 5 March 1850. He was unmarried and living in Oswego, Oswego Co., N.Y. in 1886.
+	4193	iv.	Edwin Whipple **Hobart** born 4 March 1853.
	4194	v.	Delia **Hobart**[583] born in Sharon Township, Washtenaw Co., Mich. 17 May 1855 and died there 23 August 1856, at 1 year of age.
	4195	vi.	Ella **Hobart**[584] born in Sharon Township 19 April 1858 and married Dr. Delbert E. **Robinson** 11 December 1879.
+	4196	vii.	Grace **Hobart** born 6 June 1861.

3052. **William**[9] **Whipple** (Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[585] was born in Silver Lake Susquehanna Co., Penn. 6 October 1827 and died 18 February 1896 in Ridgeway, Orleans Co., N.Y., at 68 years of age. He married **Catherine M. Watson** in San Francisco Co., Calif. 5 April 1858. She was born in Albion Orleans Co., N.Y. 27 February 1836 and died 8 September 1902 in Medina, Orleans Co., N.Y., at 66 years of age.[586]

William **Whipple** and Catherine M. **Watson** had the following children:

+	4197	i.	Watson H.[10] **Whipple** born 10 February 1859.
	4198	ii.	Willis **Whipple**[587] born in Clarkson, Monroe Co., N.Y. in 14 December 1862 and died 4 August 1874 in Medina, at 11 years of age.
+	4199	iii.	Francis Henry **Whipple** born 28 September 1866.

3055. **Charles**[9] **Whipple** (Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[588] was born in Duanesburg Schenectady Co., N.Y. 15 May 1833. Also known as Charles Elias Whipple, he died 28 January 1904 in California, at 70 years of age. He married **Charlotte Hawley** who was born in New Jersey abt 1846. The family is in the 1880 census of Alvarado Precinct, Calif.

Charles **Whipple** and Charlotte **Hawley** had the following children:

	4200	i.	Luella[10] **Whipple** born in California abt 1867.[589]
	4201	ii.	Anna **Whipple** born in California abt 1869.[590]
	4202	iii.	Charles **Whipple** born in California abt 1870.[591]
+	4203	iv.	Clara **Whipple** born abt 1872.
	4204	v.	James **Whipple** born abt 1875.[592]

4205 vi. Edna **Whipple** born abt 1878.[593]

4206 vii. (Infant) **Whipple** born in Alvarado Precinct in 1880.[594] It was 1 month old at the time of the 1880 Alvarado Precinct federal census.

3056. **Rufus[9] Whipple** (Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[595] was born in Duanesburg Schenectady Co., N.Y. 4 July 1835 and died 31 October 1921 in California, at 86 years of age. He married **Rose Henion** in Warm Springs, San Bernardino Co., Calif. 18 June 1879.

Rufus **Whipple** and Rose **Henion** had the following children:

4207 i. John Cleveland[10] **Whipple** II[596] born 27 October 1880 and died 16 October 1931 in California, at 50 years of age. He married Edith **Harmon** 1 June 1914. They had four sons; no information provided.

\+ 4208 ii. Inez E. **Whipple** born 4 December 1883.

3060. **Edwin[9] Whipple** (Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[597] was born in Pennsylvania 29 December 1842 and died 5 June 1929 at 86 years of age. He married **Emily Fisher** 10 November 1879. Emily's surname may be spelled Fischer and she might be Edwin's second wife. A Mary C. Whipple, identified as the wife of Edwin and daughter of David W. and Eveline **Jones,** died 3 October 1867, age 23 years, is buried in the cemetery at Garland on Ridge Road, Clarkson Township., Monroe Co., N.Y. Emily was born in Michigan abt 1858.[598]

Edwin **Whipple** and Emily **Fisher** had the following children:

4209 i. Zady[10] **Whipple**[599] born 4 June 1881 and married Henry Charles **Johnson** 25 November 1911. No children born to this union.

4210 ii. Izobel **Whipple**[600] born 9 November 1882 and died in 1937 at 54 years of age.

4211 iii. Edwin Marsh **Whipple**[601] born 12 January 1885 and died 7 December 1964 at 79 years of age. He married three times. (1) Louise Smith **Scott**. (2) Sally **Stewart**. (3) Edna **Brann**.

\+ 4212 iv. Arthur **Whipple** born 8 January 1887.

\+ 4213 v. Doris **Whipple** born 23 August 1889.

\+ 4214 vi. Theodore **Whipple** born 4 April 1892.

4215 vii. Homer Louis **Whipple** born 5 February 1895 and married Mary **Diven**.[602]

+ 4216 viii. Annis Cleveland **Whipple** born 18 February 1898.
4217 ix. Mary Pauline **Whipple** born 22 March 1901.[603]

3061. **Isaac[9] Whipple** (Hiram[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[604] was born 27 August 1817 and died 24 July 1890 at 72 years of age. He married **Emeransa Lathrop** 8 May 1845. Emeransa,[605] daughter of (__) **Lathrop** and Patience **Rowley**, was born 8 December 1823.

Isaac **Whipple** and Emeransa **Lathrop** had the following children:

4218 i. Isaac Eugene[10] **Whipple**[606] born 19 February 1849 and died 17 October 1898 at 49 years of age. He married Ophelia **Evans** 11 October 1876.
4219 ii. Laura Ann **Whipple**[607] born 8 June 1850 and married Albert **Thomas** 3 February 1870.
+ 4220 iii. Colby Favelle **Whipple** born 30 April 1852.
4221 iv. Ellen E. **Whipple**[608] born 20 September 1857 and married James **Donley** 30 April 1879.
4222 v. Frank Adelbert **Whipple**[609] born 13 April 1860 and married Mary **O'Hara** in April 1884.
4223 vi. Flora Emegene **Whipple**[610] born 30 April 1862 and married J. H. **MacDonald** 26 June 1893.
4224 vii. Fred Grant **Whipple**[611] born 11 March 1864 and died 17 January 1885 at 20 years of age.

3063. **Lucy Matilda[9] Hulbert** (Lucy[8] **Whipple**, Malachi[7], Amos[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[612] birth date unknown, married twice. (1) **Ferdinand Heiskill** of Philadelphia, Philadelphia City Co., Penn. (2) **Edward Hughes Hanson** of Bala, Montgomery Co., Penn.

Lucy Matilda **Hulbert** and Ferdinand **Heiskill** had the following child:

4225 i. Florence M.[10] **Heiskill**[613] married John Mickle **Oakie.**

Lucy Matilda **Hulbert** and Edward Hughes **Hanson** had the following children:

4226 ii. Richard Edward **Hanson**.[614]
4227 iii. Helen Louise **Hanson**.[615]

3065. **Helen Amelia[9] Hulbert** (Lucy[8] **Whipple**, Malachi[7], Amos[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[616] birth date unknown, married **Elijah Warrington Murphey** of Albany, Albany Co., N.Y. She was a member of the New York Society of the Colonial Dames of America and the Society of Mayflower Descendants.

Helen Amelia **Hulbert** and Elijah Warrington **Murphey** had the following children:

4228 i. Harriet Louise[10] **Murphey**[617] married Henry Otis **Chapman** of New York.
4229 ii. Lucy Whipple **Murphey**.[618]
4230 iii. Helen Virginia **Murphey**.[619]
4231 iv. Martha Virginia Hulbert **Murphey**.[620]
4232 v. Chauncy Hulburt **Murphey**.[621]
4233 vi. Elijah Warrington **Murphey** Jr.[622]

Major General William Denison Whipple

3097. **Maj. Gen. William Denison[9] Whipple** (Lt. Jeremiah[8], Jeremiah[7], Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[623] was born in Nelson, Madison Co., N.Y. 2 August 1826 and died 1 April 1902 in New York City, at 75 years of age. He married **Caroline Mary Cooke** in 1854. She was born 26 June 1834 and died 26 April 1896 at 61 years of age.[624] He entered West Point, Orange Co., N.Y. in 1847, graduating in 1851, 31st in his class. Upon graduation as a Second Lieutenant he was assigned to service on the Indian frontier and participated in the Gila expedition against the Apaches in 1857, the Navajo expedition in 1858, and the defense of Fort Definace Arizona in 1860 and served in the first Battle of Bull Run in the Civil War. He was appointed Brig. Gen. of Volunteers on 17 July 1863 and assigned as Chief of Staff to Gen. George H. Thomas and was present during the operations near Chattanooga, the Siege of Atlanta, the Battles of Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, and Nashville.[625] He received the Brevets of Brigadier and Major General in the regular Army on 13 March 1865 for gallant service in the Atlanta campaign and battles before Nashville. Following the war he was Assistant Adjutant General at the headquarters of the principal military divisions and in 1873-81 as aide-de-camp to the General of the Army. He retired 28 February 1887 as a Colonel in the Adjutant General's Department after 36 years of military service and died of pneumonia after an illness of two days. He is buried at Arlington National Cemetery, Arlington, Arlington Co., Va.

Maj. Gen. William Denison **Whipple** and Caroline Mary **Cooke** had the following children:

\+ 4234 i. Marion Denison[10] **Whipple** born 15 November 1857.
4235 ii. Maj. Herbert Sydney **Whipple**[626] born 16 July 1861 and died 13 June 1923 at 61 years of age. He is buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

3102. **Joel George**[9] **Harriman** (Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[627] was born in Henniker, Merrimack Co., N.H. 5 April 1807 and died 13 August 1883 in Warner, Merrimack Co., N.H., at 76 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Rebecca Adams** in Newbury, Merrimac Co., N.H. 21 November 1837. She died there 19 May 1841.[628] Joel and Rebecca are buried in Coal Hearth Cemetery, Warner. (2) **Ann (Hannah) Jacobs** in Manchester, Hillsborough Co., N.H. 28 March 1843.

Joel George **Harriman** and Rebecca **Adams** had the following child born in Newbury:

4236 i. James William[10] **Harriman**[629] in 1838 and died 2 December 1879 in Concord, Rockingham Co., N.H., at 41 years of age.

Joel George **Harriman** and Ann (Hannah) **Jacobs** had the following children:

\+ 4237 ii. Lucy Ann **Harriman** born 12 May 1844.

\+ 4238 iii. Rosina Bell **Harriman** born in 1846.

\+ 4239 iv. Daniel S. **Harriman** born 9 April 1848.

4240 v. John Frank **Harriman**[630] born in Warner 23 May 1850, died 30 March 1878 in Webster, Merrimac Co., N.H., and was buried there in the Coal Hearth Cemetery.

\+ 4241 vi. George Dearborn **Harriman** born in August 1852.

4242 vii. Moses H. **Harriman**[631] born in Warner in October 1855 and died 16 September 1928 in New York City at 72 years of age, and was buried at Warner.

3103. **John**[9] **Harriman** (Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[632] was born in Henniker, Merrimac Co., N.H. 26 September 1808 and died 22 February 1875 in Floyd Co., Iowa, at 66 years of age. He married **Jane E. Colby** in New Hampshire. She was born in Warner, Merrimac Co., N.H. 20 July 1809 and died 27 April 1864 in Rockford, Floyd Co., at 54 years of age.[633]

John **Harriman** and Jane E. **Colby** had the following children born in Warner:

4243 i. Oscar Byron[10] **Harriman**[634] 29 September 1836 and died 9 July 1905 in Hampton, Franklin Co., Iowa, at 68 years of age. He owned the first drug store and built the opera house in Hampton where he served as Mayor 1877-78.

4244 ii. Edward **Harriman**[635] 16 July 1838 and died 17 October 1864 in Hampton, at 26 years of age. He was buried n Riverside Cemetery, Rockland Township, Floyd Co.

4245 iii. Walter Franklin **Harriman**[636] 16 August 1841 and died 15 July 1927 in Palacios, Matagorda Co., Tex., at 85 years of age.

4246 iv. Henry A. **Harriman**[637] 26 July 1844 and was buried 12 June 1901 at at Hampton, Franklin Co., Iowa.

4247 v. Clara Jane **Harriman**[638] in 1846 and died 24 February 1942 in Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., Calif., at 95 years of age.

4248 vi. Charlotte A. **Harriman**[639] in 1848 and died in 1938 in Iowa, at 90 years of age.

3105. **Joshua**[9] **Harriman** (Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[640] was born in Henniker, Merrimac Co., N.H. 17 August 1813 and died 31 March 1862 in Warner, Merrimack Co., N.H., at 48 years of age. He married **Sarah Roberts** in Bristol, Grafton Co., N.H. 25 May 1836. She was born in 1812.[641]

Joshua **Harriman** and Sarah **Roberts** had the following child:

4249 i. George[10] **Harriman**[642] born abt 1841.

3106. **Louisa**[9] **Harriman** (Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[643] was born in Warner, Merrimac Co., N.H. 31 August 1815 and died 24 October 1869 in Washington, Township., Bremer Co., Iowa, at 54 years of age. She married **George W. Wiggins** in New Hampshire. He was born abt 1813.[644]

Louisa **Harriman** and George W. **Wiggins** had the following child:

\+ 4250 i. George Henry[10] **Wiggins** born abt 1841.

3112. **Lucinda**[9] **Whipple** (Wright[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[645] was born in Whipple Hollow near West Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt. 20 January 1805 and married **(__) Mills**.

Lucinda **Whipple** and (__) **Mills** had the following children:

4251 i. Mariette10 **Mills**.[646]

\+ 4252 ii. Whipple **Mills**.

4253 iii. Malcolm M. **Mills**.[647]

4254 iv. Henry **Mills**.[648]

3116. **Lilenda K.**[9] **Whipple** (Wright[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[649] was born in Whipple Hollow near West Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt. 7 April 1812 and died 9 December 1887, at 75 years of age. She married **Thomas Mills**.

Lilenda K. **Whipple** and Thomas **Mills** had the following children:

4255 i. Malcolm W.[10] **Mills.**[650]
4256 ii. Henry **Mills.**[651]
4257 iii. Maryann **Mills**[652] born 22 February 1834 and died 12 September 1838 at 4 years of age.
4258 iv. Maryett **Mills**[653] born 6 August 1839.

3117. **Asa**[9] **Whipple** (Wright[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[654] was born in Whipple Hollow near West Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt. 20 June 1817 and died 1 May 1896 in Rutland, at 78 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Elizabeth Berry** in Rutland Co. in 1840. She was born in Vermont abt 1819[655] and died there in 1871 at 52 years of age.[656] Asa and Elizabeth were buried in Evergreen Cemetery. (2) **A. Louise (__)** in Rutland Co. aft 1871. She was born abt 1821 and died 2 February 1897 at 76 years of age.

The 1850 federal census for Rutland county listed Asa, 33, a farmer, at Pittsford, Vermont; value of real estate $2,500; family consisted of wife Elizabeth, 31, Caroline E., 7, and Rachel, 67, his mother. He was living on the paternal homestead in 1872. His will dated 10 February 1888 with a codicil dated 12 August 1892 at Pittsford refers to Clara Mills, wife of Whipple Mills; Lizzie Mills, daughter of Clara; Maryett Mills, Malcolm Mills, and Henry Mills, children of my sister Lilenda Mills; Walter Mills; Lucy (Treon) Smart; and his wife A. Louise Whipple. Appraisers were appointed for his estate by the Probate Court on 14 July 1896. Legatees: Stella L. Mills, Whipple Mills, Clara I. Mills, H. Clayton Mills, Lizzie Mills, Maryett Mills, Robert M. Mills, Walter B. Mills, and Nina Mills. The Pittsford Cemetery Association is also remembered in the will so Asa is probably buried there.

The inventory of his estate dated 14 July 1896 shows he owned 11 acres as follows: home place of about 1.5 acres, 4 acres of meadow, and 5.5 acres of pasture on Furnace Road. His personal property was valued at $150 and included sitting room furniture and stove; upper and lower hall carpet, 2 bureaus and wardrobe; parlor furniture, stove, and carpet; dining room including ice chest; kitchen and cook stove; pantry and crockery; bedroom below unoccupied; chamber store room; parlor chamber, matting and furniture; kitchen chamber, matting, and bedding; one roan or grey horse; one old buggy wagon; one old lumber wagon; one old sleigh; one old hay rack, one old grind stone; shingles. D. Chescott owed him $350 in the form of seven notes of $50 each plus interest dated 5 December 1895; George and Clarissa Leonard owed him $600 in the form of a note; and he had $305 deposited in the Rutland Savings Bank, Book No. 250.89. E.B. Rand, Administrator, had not settled the estate by 7 September 1897 causing

Whipple Mills, Clara I. Mills, H. Clayton Mills, and Lizzie Mills to petition the Probate Court to cite Rand "before the Court to settle his Administration account and that an order be made distributing the estate to the parties entitled thereto." Rand was "commanded" by the Court to appear on 21 September to answer the petition. The estate was settled 14 October 1897 but Rand "failed to discharge a fully paid mortgage against William P. Ward." In a petition dated 15 January 1906, Whipple Mills noted that Rand was dead and asked the Court to discharge the mortgage.

Asa **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Berry** had the following child:

4259 i. Caroline E.[10] **Whipple** born in Whipple Hollow abt 1843.[657]

3119. **Samuel[9] Morgan II** (Betsey[8] **Whipple**, Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[658] was born in Whipple Hollow near West Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt. in March 1802 and died 8 February 1867 in Wevertown, Warren Co., N.Y., at 64 years of age. He married **Eunice Stevens** in Rutland Co. 30 January 1822. She was born abt 1802 and died 11 November 1874 in Wevertown, at 72 years of age.[659] When first married, Samuel and Eunice lived on the Morgan home farm with his parents. He moved to Rutland abt 1835 and from there to Wevertown abt 1836. They are buried in the Wevertown Cemetery.

Samuel **Morgan** II and Eunice **Stevens** had the following children:

\+ 4260 i. Nehemiah[10] **Morgan** born abt 1823.

\+ 4261 ii. Jerusha **Morgan** born 5 May 1828.

4262 iii. Enoch **Morgan**[660] born 5 December 1829 and died 20 March 1903 in Sweden, Maine, at 73 years of age. He married Susan **Potter.** Enoch and Susan are buried in the Bates Cemetery, Johnsburg, Warren Co., N.Y.

4263 iv. Eunice Caroline **Morgan**[661] born abt 1832.

4264 v. Samuel **Morgan** III[662] born abt 1835 and married Susan Jane **Waddell.**

4265 vi. Vilus **Morgan**[663] born in Wevertown abt 1841 and died 9 June 1847 in Waterford, Oxford Co., Maine, at 5 years of age.

4266 vii. Vernon **Morgan**[664] born in Wevertown abt April 1846 and died 23 January 1848, at approximately 10 months of age.

3125. **Harriet Whipple[9] Carpenter** (Anner[8] **Whipple**, Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[665] was born in Ira, Rutland Co., Vt. in 1805 and died 9 February 1853 in Tarlton, Pickaway Co., Ohio, at 47 years of age. She married **Isaac Newton Nor-**

ton in Athens, Athens Co., Ohio 21 February 1822. Isaac,[666] son of Dea. James **Norton** and Mary (__), was born abt 1805 and died 9 December 1836 in Mississippi, at 31 years of age. His older brother Joseph H. Norton was born in Homer, Cortland Co., N.Y. where his father was active in the church. It is likely that Homer was also Isaac's birth place. Isaac moved to Athens as a young man with a family named Carpenter from Norfolk, Lichfield Co., Conn. Betty Ann Prescott of Camp Connell, Calaveras Co., Calif. researched the Congregational Church records and deed records of Durham and Saybrook, Middlesex Co. and Guilford, New Haven Co., Conn. and believes Isaac descends from Thomas Norton, one of the first 25 planters in Guilford in 1639. Isaac's father was appointed by the Congregational Church in Homer, N.Y. as a catechist on 13 April 1813 to visit from house to house. He was also a Deacon of the church. Isaac was elected to the Athens City Council 14 March 1836 and then elected Mayor. He and his brother Joseph ran a mercantile business in Athens. He went to Mississippi in the hope of improving his health.

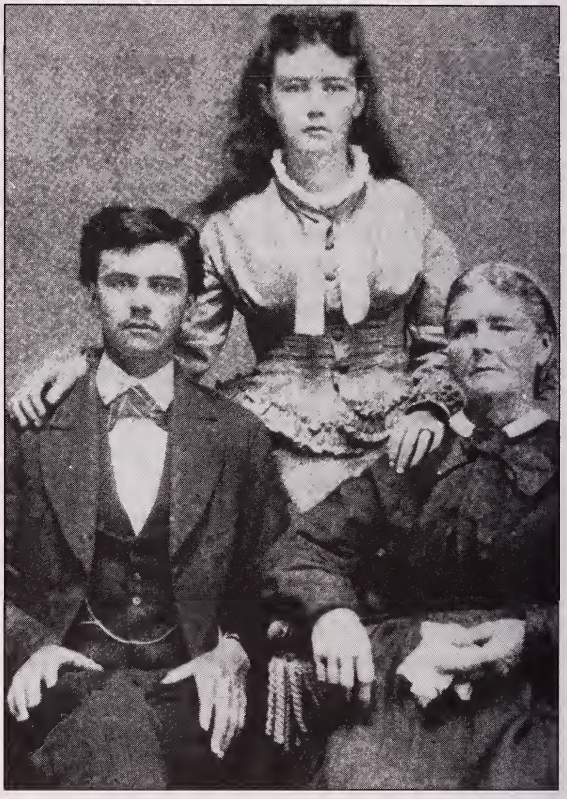
After her husband died, Harriet moved her family to Tarlton where she is shown on p. 240, dwelling no. 1023, family no. 1046 in the 1850 U.S. census. The 1860 census shows her living in the home of Joseph Shoemaker, widower of her sister Eliza, and owning personal property valued at $2,500. Her sons Joseph and Cephas (both saddlers had personal property valued at $600 each), Shoemaker's two daughters (Harriet's nieces) age 16 and 18, Isaac F. King, and a Methodist clergyman also lived there. Shoemaker was well off with real estate valued at $20,000 and personal property at $3,500.

Harriet Whipple **Carpenter** and Isaac Newton **Norton** had the following children:

	4267	i.	Edwin[10] **Norton**.[667]
	4268	ii.	Saphronia **Norton**.[668]
+	4269	iii.	Judge James Carmont **Norton** born 27 February 1828.
	4270	iv.	Joseph **Norton**[669] born abt 1833.
	4271	v.	Cephas C. **Norton**[670] born in Tarlton 19 June 1835 and died 24 May 1906 in Greenfield, Greene Co., Ohio, at 70 years of age.

3127. **Angeline[9] Whipple** (Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[671] was born in Licking Co., Ohio 28 November 1817, died 7 April 1889 in Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa, at 71 years of age, and was buried in Section 18 of Vinton's Maplewood Cemetery. She married twice. (1) **James McKinley** in Vermillion Co., Ind. 31 March 1842. They were married by James Armour, Justice of Peace.

James was born in Ohio 19 December 1811 and died 10 March 1863 in Warren Township, Warren Co., Ind., at 51 years of age.[672] According to the Indiana federal census, James and Angeline were living in Warren Township by 1850. His occupation was listed as carder and clothier and as sawyer in 1860. They were counted 25 September 1850 and lived in dwelling No. 42. Daughter Eliza J. was listed as age 4, William H. as 1. They lived in dwelling No. 581 when enumerated 13 July 1860. Eliza was not listed and no further record of her has been found. William, 10, Susan, 7, and Joseph, 2 were listed in the 1860 count. An extended search for James' parents has been fruitless. His birth date was computed from the death record which included date of death and age in years, months, and days. That he was born in Ohio is listed in both the 1850 and 1860 census. He was buried in Davis Cemetery which is just south of Greenhill in Warren County.



Angeline (Whipple) McKinley with son William Henry and daughter Ella.

(2) **Abraham S. Worley** in Warren Co. 4 October 1863. He was born in 1820 and died 28 July 1874 in Tippecanoe Co., Ind., at 54 years of age.[673] He married (1) **Frances (__)**. Angeline's second marriage occurred seven months after the death of James. Her new spouse was a widower with sons LeRoy, 15, and Nathaniel, 12. Angeline and her children, William, Susan, and Joseph, moved to Worley's farm in neighboring Shelby Township in Tippecanoe Co. When Abraham died Angeline buried him next to his first wife Frances (she died in March 1856) at Armstrong Chapel Cemetery, Warren County. Sometime after Abraham's death, Angeline moved to Benton County, Iowa to be near other members of her Whipple family. Her son William was married in Benton County in 1875 but lived in Warren

County until 1878. Worley's sons also eventually moved to Benton County and some Worley's are buried in Vinton's Maplewood Cemetery (originally known as Whipple Cemetery). Angeline's grave stone in Maplewood Cemetery identifies her as Angeline McKinley, not Angeline Worley.

Angeline **Whipple** and James **McKinley** had the following children:

4272 i. Eliza J.[10] **McKinley** born in Indiana abt 1846. No further record found for Eliza after the 1850 U.S. census for Warren Co., Ind.

\+ 4273 ii. William Henry **McKinley** born 21 December 1849.

4274 iii. Susan E. **McKinley**[674] born in Warren Co. 8 December 1852 and died there 17 December 1875, at 23 years of age. She was buried in Davis Cemetery, located south of Greenhill, Warren Co.

4275 iv. Joseph **McKinley**[675] born in Warren Co. 2 December 1858 and died there 20 September 1865, at 6 years of age. He was buried in Davis Cemetery.

3128. **Lavina**[9] **Whipple** (Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[676] was born in Hartford Township, Licking Co., Ohio 5 January 1820 and died 21 July 1899 in Bement, Platt Co., Ill., at 79 years of age. She married **John Holtz** in Vermillion Co., Ind. 10 December 1840. He was born in Ohio in 1822. According to the 1850 federal census of Eugene Township, Vermillion Co., Indiana, he was born in Virginia in 1820. The 1860 census has him born in Ohio in 1824. The 1870 census gives his year of birth as 1822 and the place as Ohio. He is not found in the 1880 census.[677] John, son of Lewis **Holtz** and Maria Ann (__), died abt 1877 in Indiana, probably in Eugene. He was living in Eugene by 1834.[678] He, his father Lewis, and brother, Joseph, were listed as "Hatters" in the 1850 census. They owned at least eight lots in town and sold out-lot 36 to James Edmonds, who married Lavina's sister Lauana.[679] During her childhood, Lavina moved with her parents from Licking Co. to Vermillion Co. where they settled in the village of Eugene where she grew to womanhood and married. She owned a lot in Block 34 in Eugene in 1871 and lived with her daughter Evaline, son-in-law John W. Craig, and grandchildren John, Alice, and Claude in 1880.[680] Most of her life was spent in Indiana except for approximately two years in Vinton, Iowa (probably 1892-94 as she was living there in October 1893, the month she and her brother Cyrenius returned to Eugene, for his first visit since leaving).[681] Her last 15 years were spent in Bement where she lived with her daughter Mary Coffin.

According to her obituary, all of her children except Mary and some

grandchildren died during her last decade of life. Her obituary opined that, "She seemed to be near that blessed country many days before God took her. She said recently, 'I've felt all day that my mother was near me,' and every rustle or sound seemed to her 'the rustle of a wing.' " Her funeral was conducted at the family residence by Rev. J.O. Kirkpatrick who preached from 2 Corinthians 4:17. The Methodist choir sang "beautiful and appropriate" music. She was buried at the Bement Cemetery.[682]

Lavina **Whipple** and John **Holtz** had the following children:

	4276	i.	Perry[10] **Holtz.**[683]
+	4277	ii.	Evaline **Holtz** born abt 1842.
+	4278	iii.	Mary **Holtz** born abt 1844.
	4279	iv.	Viola **Holtz** born in Eugene abt 1853.[684]

3129. **Eliza Roxana[9] Whipple** (Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[685] was born in Hartford Township, Licking Co., Ohio 18 March 1822 and died 20 September 1889 in Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa. The 1850 Vermilion Co., Indiana federal census lists her age as 26 indicating a birth year of 1824. She is listed as 38, 48, and 58 in the Benton Co., Iowa federal censuses for 1860, 1870, and 1880 which would make her birth year 1822. Her Italian Marble tombstone in Vinton's Evergreen Cemetery confirms the 1822 birth year listing her as aged 67 years, 6 months, 2 days. It also includes the following inscription: "A Loving Wife, a Mother Dear, A Faithful Friend Lies Buried Here At Rest In The Wreath.

She married twice. (1) **William Gardner** in Vermillion Co. 18 September 1845. He died bef January 1851 in Indiana. (2) **Archibald Kearns** in Warren Co., Ind. 8 January 1851. Archibald,[686] son of Thomas **Kearns** and Sarah **Jackson**, was born in Pennsylvania[687] 27 June 1809 and died 13 April 1865 in Benton Co., at 55 years of age. Archibald and Eliza are buried in Vinton's Maplewood Cemetery. He married (1) **Elizabeth Farmer** in Warren Co. 21 April 1836. He had at least one sister, **Isabel,** born 28 April 1814 in Alleghany Co., Penn. She married **John Tanner** 30 April 1835 in Mohican Township, Ashland Co., Ohio. They moved to Benton County in 1857 and she died 27 January 1892 after a long period of poor health. Funeral services at the family home were conducted by Rev. N.A. Mershon of Center Point, Linn Co., and Rev. Smith of Norway, Benton Co., on 29 January.

Arch and Eliza moved to Benton Co. in 1854 with the Enoch Whipple family. He died intestate and Eliza relinquished her rights as widow to Administer the estate, requesting the Court to appoint her stepson John V. as Administrator. The inventory of his estate disclosed the following

personal property:

One brown mare 7 years old with sucking colt; one dun mare 5 years old; one black horse 3 years old; one dun mare one year old, seven milk cows, one hiefer 2 years old; one bull 3 years old; four calves one year old; four spring calves; seven hogs, eight sheep; one wagon; one set double harness; one breaking plow; two s (?) plows; one double shovel plow; one single shovel plow; one harrow; one cooking stove and furniture; one box stove; beds and bedding; one cupboard and cupboard ware; one lot of wheat about 97 bushels and one lot of oats about 60 bushels. Most of the property was set off by the Court to support Eliza and her four children under age 15, Hiram, Philena, Archibald, and Perry, for 12 months after Arch's death:

Following his death, Eliza was named guardian of their minor children: Hiram W. 14, Archibald J. 9, and Perry N. 7, in February 1868. Her sister Luana's husband, James Edmonds, was one of the Sureties for the $300 bond that had to be given by the guardian. Twenty years later, Eliza, her son-in-law Samuel Aungst, and S.B. Crane, were sureties on the bond put up by her sister, Luana, who was guardian of her children Olive, Ida M., and Cyrenius Edmonds. Luana filed her final report in 1886 stating she had had about $3,600 in her hands belonging to the children. George Knox replaced her as guardian and when he discovered she was insolvent, he filed suit against the Sureties to recover the $3,600 (73,890 in 2005 dollars) which he claimed was due the children. The case was heard in District Court in March 1886. The defendant's testified that all the money had been used to support the children and they should not be compelled to pay it a second time. Luana testified that this was so but the Court ruled against the Sureties who appealed the decision to the Supreme Court.[688]

Eliza died at the residence of her son-in-law Harper Scott after living in Vinton and vicinity for 34 years. Her funeral was held at the Presbyterian Church with services conducted by Revs. A.W. Fuller and E.H. Avery.[689] She died intestate owning the NW 1/4 of the NW1/4 of section 13, Township 85 in Benton Co., a cook stove, six comforts, one bedstead, one bedroom bureau, 32 yards of carpet, one table, two tons of Hay, one cow, 1/3rd of 27 acres of corn, one lounge, a note from her son Perry for $50.00 and cash of $17.58 with a total personal property value of $164.33 (3,373 in 2005 dollars). Son Hiram was named Administrator and the estate was settled 5 November 1890. After paying all debts, including $14.50 for medical attendance, $2.50 for digging her grave, $56.00 for the casket, $15.00 to Whipple & Sells attorneys, $6.00 court costs, $43.49 remained for distribution to heirs. Her sons Hiram, A. J., and Perry and daughter Frances each received $8.70 (179 in 2005 dollars). The six Aungst grandchildren each received $1.45.[690]

Eliza Roxana **Whipple** had the following child:

\+ 4280 i. Angeline[10] **Whipple** born in 1842.

Eliza Roxana **Whipple** and William **Gardner** had the following child:

\+ 4281 ii. Frances A. **Gardner** born in 1850.

Eliza Roxana **Whipple** and Archibald **Kearns** had the following children:

4282 iii. Lucien **Kearns**[691] born in Warren Co. 25 December 1851 and died in August 1852 at approximately 7 months of age.

\+ 4283 iv. Hiram Whipple **Kearns** born 14 August 1853.

4284 v. Philena E. **Kearns**[692] born in Benton Co. 6 June 1856 and died there 11 August 1867, at 11 years of age.

\+ 4285 vi. Dr. Archibald Jackson **Kearns** born 11 October 1858.

\+ 4286 vii. Perry Nathan **Kearns** born 9 July 1861.

3130. **Cyrenius Thomas[9] Whipple** (Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[693] was born in Hartford Township, Licking Co., Ohio 11 October 1827 and died 7 December 1900 in Benton Co., Iowa, at 73 years of age. He married **Nancy Jane Cline** in Benton Co. 6 March 1856. Nancy,[694] daughter of William **Cline** and Elizabeth A. **Young**, was born in Johnson Co., Ind. 2 January 1838 and died 1 January 1922 in Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa, at 83 years of age. They were married at the home of her father, Rev. N.C. Robinson officiating. In reporting the event, the newspaper editor commented on the "superb wedding cake" and noted that his printer's devil suggested that if the cold weather continued "it is likely to cause a few more such weddings." Cyrenius and Nancy Jane are buried in Section 18 Maplewood Cemetery and her name is on the large memorial erected at the time of Cyrenius' death.

After their mother died in 1848, Nancy and her three sisters lived with their grandmother (___)**Young.** The year of her mother's death her father went to Benton County and purchased land near Shellsburg and then returned to Indiana. In October 1850 he moved his four daughters (Nancy Jane, 12, was the oldest) to Benton County where they settled about six miles southeast of Vinton. The trip was made in a prairie schooner, driven part of the time by Nancy Jane, and they were enroute for about two weeks. There was only one house in Vinton when they arrived, serving as both residence and Post Office. Nancy Jane endured all the hardships of pioneer life and grew into a woman of sterling qualities and retained a keen interest in the affairs of life until the day of her death at age 84.

Her father, William Cline, was a soldier in the Black Hawk War as was Abraham Lincoln. Both were born in Kentucky with Lincoln 3 years, 7

months, and 16 days older than William. This conflict between the USA and Sauk and Fox Indians was in support of the policy of removing Indians from the old Northwest to beyond the Mississippi river. General Henry Atkinson was in general command. The war began in May 1832 and was a three-month campaign confined mostly to Wisconsin and Iowa pursuing the war chief, Black Hawk and his 500 warriors who came into the area in search of food. In so doing Black Hawk violated the Treaty of the previous year. Cline and Lincoln were among a thousand volunteers who joined with regular troops. It was mostly a war of march and bivouac without sighting the enemy. Poet and editor William Cullen Bryant, seeking a glimpse of action, reported how settlers complained that the soldiers "made war upon pigs and chickens." Black Hawk suffered a crushing defeat 28 July and surrendered to Gen. James D. Henry 1 August on the Mississippi river near the mouth of the Bad Axe Rivers in Wisconsin.

William married Elizabeth Young after the war. They had four daughters, Nancy Jane, Callie, Mrs. W. H. Williams of Red Oak, Iowa, and Mrs. Soden of Shellsburg who died abt 1897. Their given names were not provided. After 1860 William lived in Missouri, Kansas, Colorado, and other western states. He lived his last 10 years in Vinton under the care of Nancy Jane. He was buried in Maplewood Cemetery.

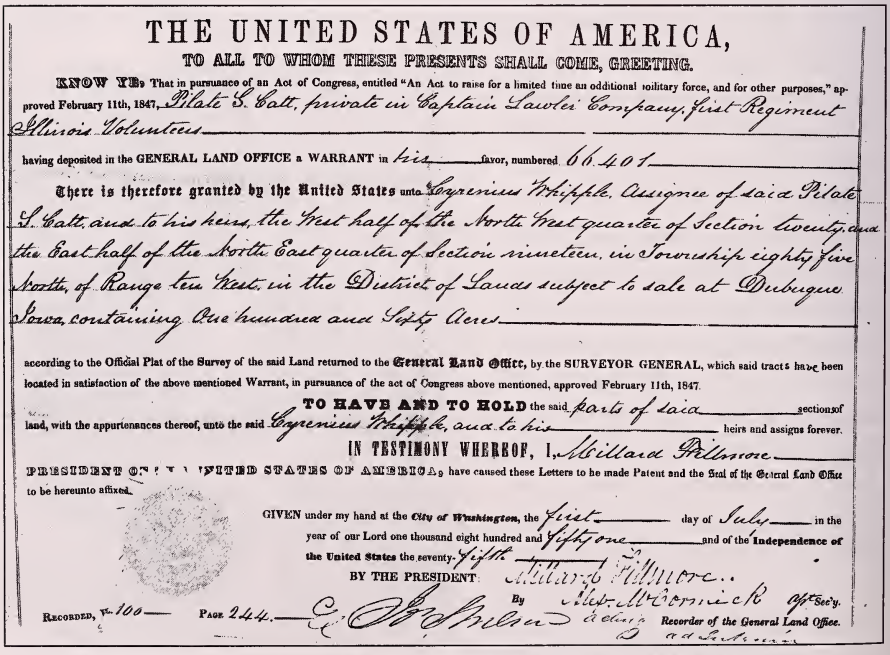
In 1850 at age 23 and with $200 (4,436 in 2005 dollars), the savings from a job on a Mississippi river flatboat hauling meat to New Orleans (the pay was $8 per month), Cyrenius left Eugene, Ind. for Iowa with a team and wagon. One of the horses died enroute so he sold the wagon and continued the trip through trackless forests and unbroken prairies riding the other horse. When he reached Benton County, he selected a quarter section of choice land a quarter mile west of the city limits of Vinton. He registered his land at Dubuque, Iowa on the way home and had 50 cents when he arrived back in Eugene. Title to the land was by original Patent from the United States of America dated 1 July 1851 and signed by President Millard Fillmore. He made a return trip to Benton county in 1851 to select land for his father Enoch and the families moved

Cyrenius T. Whipple.

to Iowa arriving in August 1854 with two wagons holding all their belongings. After helping his father build a two-room hewn log house, which burned down after Enoch's death, he began improving his own land and cut enough black walnut timber to construct a two-story five-room house with an ell.

Cyrenius began adding to his holdings and eventually owned and farmed 900 acres in Taylor Township. In 1871 he built a two-story nine-room home and other out buildings and lived there until his death. His farm home was adjacent to the Vinton city limits. By 1865 his tax bill ranked among the highest — $11.90 ($141 in 2005 dollars) to $10.00 for W.W. Hanford, publisher and editor of Vinton's weekly newspaper *The Eagle*. He became one of the largest stock raisers in the area and annually shipped large numbers of cattle, hogs, and corn to the Chicago market. In May of 1894 he was feeding 237 head of hogs, 201 head of cattle in the yard, and 100 head of steers in the pastures. He was expected to gross $20,000 ($410,502 in 2005 dollars) in stock sales that fall. When he renewed his subscription to the *Vinton Eagle* for the 32nd time in 1886, the editor acknowledged the renewal with a brief article calling his farm "one of the finest in Benton County."

In December 1893 he purchased a small acreage containing an artesian well and had the water piped over a quarter mile under Henkle creek and up a grade to his house, cattle barn, horse barn, and hog barn at a cost of



THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING.

KNOW YE, That in pursuance of an Act of Congress, entitled "An Act to raise for a limited time an additional military force, and for other purposes," approved February 11th, 1847, Pilate S. Catt, private in Captain Lawler Company, first Regiment Illinois Volunteers

having deposited in the GENERAL LAND OFFICE a WARRANT in his favor, numbered 66401

There is therefore granted by the United States unto Cyrenius Whipple, Assignee of said Pilate S. Catt, and to his heirs, the West half of the North West quarter of Section twenty, and the East half of the North East quarter of Section nineteen, in Township eighty five North, of Range ten West, in the District of Lands subject to sale at Dubuque Iowa, containing One hundred and Sixty Acres

according to the Official Plat of the Survey of the said Land returned to the General Land Office, by the SURVEYOR GENERAL, which said tracts have been located in satisfaction of the above mentioned Warrant, in pursuance of the act of Congress above mentioned, approved February 11th, 1847.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said parts of said sections of land, with the appurtenances thereof, unto the said Cyrenius Whipple, and to his heirs and assigns forever.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I, Millard Fillmore

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, have caused these Letters to be made Patent and the Seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

GIVEN under my hand at the City of Washington, the first day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty one and of the Independence of the United States the seventy-fifth

BY THE PRESIDENT: Millard Fillmore.

By Alex. McCormick Asst. Sec'y.

RECORDED, Vol. 100 PAGE 244. [illegible] Recorder of the General Land Office.

Cyrenius Whipple Iowa land grant issued 1 July 1851 given by President Millard Fillmore..

$900 ($18,473 in 2005 dollars). The well, over 1,900 feet deep, was sunk in 1887 at a cost of over $4,000 ($82,100 in 2005 dollars). It stopped flowing in October 1903 after running continuously since 1887. A thresher force pump was applied to the well which forced out water full of oil and other mineral substances. Removing the well cap showed a strong flow leading his son W. P. and daughter Cora, who inherited the farm, to believe that either mineral particles had clogged the pipes or that there was a break in the pipe.

In the fall of 1865 Cyrenius set aside 20 acres of his land on a view site about 1/4 mile west of Vinton with a full view of the town to be developed as an 823-lot cemetery. It was originally known as Whipple Cemetery but later became the Maplewood Cemetery. The *Vinton Eagle* reported on 15 November that the new cemetery was divided into blocks of four lots, each 20 feet square, separated from each other by four foot wide walks. Sixteen foot streets and 33 foot avenues separated the blocks "affording ample room for the passage of teams through the grounds." P.B. Smith was engaged to handle the sale of the lots which sold for $10 ($118 in 2005 dollars). Proceeds from the first 100 lots were to be used to improve the grounds. The owners of the first 100 lots formed a corporation to operate the cemetery. Whipple agreed to donate 20% of the proceeds of all lots sold after the first 100 to the corporation to be used as a sinking fund. He later served as President of the Vinton Cemetery Assn.

In 1895, Cyrenius and his son W. P. induced the Hanson Brick Siding Manufactory of Fulton, Ill. to open a plant in Vinton. It manufactured articles usually made of sheet metal for building purposes. The plant was capitalized at $15,700 including a gift of $3,700 ($78,861 in 2005 dollars) from the Whipples. Cyrenius had 15 acres in west Vinton plotted into a 52-lot subdivision he named the W. P. Whipple Addition to Vinton. The lots sold for $100 and it was these funds that the Whipples contributed to the Hanson Co.

Cyrenius' funeral services were conducted at his home by Rev. S.S. Hilscher assisted by Rev. F.L. Loveland. Out-of-town attendees included his brothers Lucien of Eugene, Ind. and Henry of Urbana, Iowa. He was buried in the Whipple block at Maplewood Cemetery and a large monument was erected to commemorate his family and his parents. The monument was purchased from W.B. Sprague Tombstones, Muscatine, Iowa.

His will dated 8 November 1892 was amended by codicils 22 February 1894, 22 October 1897, and 15 May 1900. Hiram W. Kearns, executor, filed his final report at the 1902 April term in the Benton Co. District Court at Vinton. Hiram, also a prominent and well-known farmer, was a nephew of Cyrenius' sister Eliza, Mrs. Archibald Kearns. Cyrenius had disposed of some of his holdings prior to his death and at the time of death owned 700 acres m/o/l valued between $65 to $70 ($1,440 to $1,551 in 2005 dol-

lars) an acre. Nancy Jane was given a life estate in 150 acres described as the homestead premises and an allowance of $800 ($17,724 in 2005 dollars) for her first year's expenses. She received $1,291.41 ($28,612 in 2005 dollars) in cash at the final disposition. Upon Nancy's death, the homestead property was to be equally divided between W. P. and Cora. Each also recieved $395.71 ($4,096 in 2005 dollars). Since he had previously built a home for Cora in town valued at $3,000, she was not the beneficiary of any of his remaining acreage.

Son Milo owed his father money and the debt was forgiven and he received $1,395.71 ($30,923 in 2005 dollars) in cash and land in Sections 7 and 18 in Township 85. Other acreage in the same location was given in trust to Hiram W. Kearns for the benefit of Milo's children. Son Sell was given two separate parcels of land and $395.71 in cash. A 40-acre parcel was given to W.P. to be held in Trust for Sell's children. This property was conveyed in Trust because "Sell has some bad habits which tend to make him squander what he gets and I was fearful that if I gave the said property to him he would waste it and not be able to make any provisions for his descendants." He also provided that if Sell "reforms" the Trustee had authority to convey the land to him. He also provided that if Sell showed any anger or ill-will toward W. P. because of the Trustee arrangement then the Trustee would lose his power to convey the property to Sell. Income generated by the property was for benefit of Sell's issue and not Sell.

The unsold portion of the cemetery was given to W. P. in Trust for a 20-year period during which time he was to sell, only for burial purposes, and in January of each succeeding year split the proceed evenly, after expenses, among his (W. P.s) brothers and sister. No bond was required of W. P. in his capacity as Trustee. W.P. was also given land in section 7 and 8 in Township 85 with instructions to use any proceeds generated by the parcel first to pay whatever Sell owed him (W. P.) and to use what remained to pay Sell's debt of $250 to Mary Joyce and any debt he owed to F.G. Ray and James M. Hawkins. Any surplus was to be "held, managed, and controlled by W. P. in Trust for Sell and his issue." W. P. was also given 145 acres in his own right.

All claims against the estate, except one by Milo E. for $1,099.95, were allowed and paid. The Trustee determined that Milo's claim "so far as it ever had any existence has been cut off, determined, and satisfied." The inventory of personal property amounted to $18,596 ($412,006 in 2005 dollars).

Cyrenius Thomas **Whipple** and Nancy Jane **Cline** had the following children born in Benton Co.:

\+ 4287 i. William Perry[10] **Whipple** 26 December 1856.

\+ 4288 ii. Milo Enoch **Whipple** 16 September 1858.

\+ 4289 iii. Selmon Thomas **Whipple** 20 August 1861.

4290 iv. Callie Catherine **Whipple**[695] 4 September 1868 and died there 28 August 1871, at almost 3 years of age. She is Buried in Section 18 Maplewood Cemetery.

4291 v. Cora Jane **Whipple**[696] 27 March 1874 and died in 1949 in Vinton, at 75 years of age. She married **Lt. Guy Kellogg** in Vinton 16 December 1896. Guy,[697] son of George **Kellogg** and Helen **Baird**, was born in Benton Co. 7 May 1875 and died 21 August 1898 in Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., at 23 years of age. Cora Jane and Guy are buried in Section 18, Maplewood Cemetery. Guy began the study of law with W.P. Whipple in 1892 after graduating from Vinton's Tilford Academy. He passed the Iowa bar exam in May 1896, five days after his 21st birthday. While studying, he also assisted James E. Whipple, W.P.s cousin and Vinton City Clerk. Guy was Vinton's first casualty of the Spanish-American War. He was in Jacksonville serving as Judge Advocate as a Lieutenant of Co. G., 49th Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Second Division, Seventh Army Corps under command of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee when he contracted typhoid fever and died in a little over a week. He joined Co. G. 26 October 1891, was promoted to corporal 9 August 1892, to sergeant 19 September 1892, first sergeant in May 1897, Second Lieutenant 14 March 1898 and First Lieutenant 12 May 1898. He was mustered into the U.S. service 2 June 1898. His body, accompanied by quartermaster sergeant James E. Whipple, was returned to Vinton for burial. Services were conducted by Rev. E. H. Avery at the Presbyterian Church with over 1,000 in attendance. All business houses were closed during the funeral hour. Former members of Co. G. and veterans of the Civil War gathered at the deceased home and escorted the funeral to the church for the 3 p.m. services. The funeral cortege covered several blocks. Cora studied business and art at Tilford Academy in Vinton following her graduation from the Vinton High School. After a year at Tilford she was employed in her brother's law office as a stenographer and bookkeeper. She and Guy were married at her parent's home in an evening ceremony conducted by Rev. Ellis M. Jones, Pastor of the Baptist Church. A meal was catered after the ceremony attended by relatives and near friends. The wedding gift from her parents was a new home to be built. She was a member of Vinton's New Century Club, the Methodist Episcopal Church, and cared for her mother from the time of her father's death in 1900 to her mother's death in 1922. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution through her great grandfather Nehemiah Whipple of Vermont. Her DAR ID No. is 86632. She was a charter member of the Vinton chapter.

3131. **Luana[9] Whipple** (Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[698] was born in Hartford Township, Licking Co., Ohio 29 June 1829 and died 4 January 1914 in Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa, at 84 years of age. She married **James Edmonds** in Vermillion Co., Ind. 31 January 1851. He was born in 1825 and died in 1872 in Benton Co. at 47 years of age.[699] The Edmonds were one of Eugene, Indiana's earliest settlers. In 1848, James, at 23, was one of a crew of seven on a flat boat trip to New Orleans. The boat belonged to his older brother Lloyd and the cargo was flour. When they arrived the city was in the throes of Asiatic cholera. All but two of the crew got the cholera, three survived and Lloyd died of it. It is not clear whether James was one of the two to escape the epidemic. He was identified as a carpenter in the 1850 Eugene federal census.

According to the 1856 state census for Benton Co., the Edmonds were living in Taylor Township with son John G., 2. Alonzo Edmonds, 22, born in Ohio and a blacksmith, and David Crow, 19, born in Indiana and a laborer were living with the family. David had also lived with the Edmonds in Indiana in 1850. James had 80 acres of improved and 220 acres of unimproved land; raised five ton of hay, planted eight acres of spring wheat, two acres of oats, 50 acres of corn on which he harvested 1800 bushel; and produced 50 lbs. of butter. Six years later they owned a town lot in Tilford Addition to S. Vinton, 200 acres in Township 22, and 120 acres in Township 23.

In addition to the five children listed here, they had two others who died early in life. According to the Iowa state census of 1885 Luana was a house keeper. Living with her on Clay St. in Vinton were Olive, 16, Ida Mae, 14, and Cyrenius J., 24, a grocery clerk;. In the 1895 state census Luana and Ida Mae were living in Vinton's third ward. Ida Mae was identified as a stenographer.

Obituary: Mrs. Luana Edmonds passes away on Sunday after several years of failing health. About a month ago she had the misfortune to fall which resulted in injuries which no doubt hastened her death. Luana M. Whipple, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Enoch Whipple, was born 29 June 1839 in Licking Co., Ohio. She was married to James Edmonds in Indiana, where the family had moved when she was 6 years old. They moved to Benton Co., Iowa in 1856, arriving here in their own conveyance 15 June. There were seven children born to them of which now there are four living: Mrs. Jacob T. (Anna C.) Coutts, Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Ida Mae Edmonds, Vinton, Cyrenius Edmonds, Ft. Dodge, Webster Co., Iowa and Mrs. Olive E. Miller, Nome, Alaska. She is also survived by seven grand children and seven great grandchildren. The funeral was at home and she was buried in the Evergreen Cemetery; Rev. P. Marion Simms presiding.

Luana **Whipple** and James **Edmonds** had the following children:

4292 i. Anna C.[10] **Edmonds** born in Benton Co., Iowa.[700]

\+ 4293 ii. John G. **Edmonds** born abt 1854.

\+ 4294 iii. Cyrenius R. **Edmonds** born in 1863.

4295 iv. Olive E. **Edmonds**[701] born in Benton Co. and married (__) **Miller.** She was graduated from Vinton High School in 1887 and delivered an essay at the graduation exercises on the subject "Appearances are Deceiving." She spoke of the deception which comes to vision through the phenomena of light; the false idea gained of people when they are judged by appearances only; the necessity of making character correspond with our idea of what we like to see. In 1889 Ollie and her sister Ida were members of a 40-person singing group known as the Dairy Maids who also did marching drills. After her marriage, Olive lived in Minneapolis, Hennepin Co., Minn. Information on her husband is unknown.

4296 v. Ida May **Edmonds**[702] born in Benton Co. and was graduated from Vinton High School with the eleventh graduating class in 1888. Graduation was held at the Opera House. She read a recitation at the Thanksgiving program 23 November 1887 and presented an essay, "Keys" at the graduation exercises. The essay was about the various keys which unlocked useful things. Ida visited the Chicago World's Fair in 1893. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution through her great grandfather Nehemiah Whipple of Vermont. Her DAR ID No. is 86628.

3132. **Henry G.**[9] **Whipple** (Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[703] was born in Hartford Township, Licking Co., Ohio in August 1831 and died 7 April 1905 in Independence, Buchanan Co., Iowa, at 73 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Lucinda Boyd** in Benton Co. 8 October 1856. She was born abt 1838 and died in Benton Co. 6 July 1879, at 41 years of age.[704] Sometime after marriage and before her death, Lucinda inherited 80 acres of land known as the West one-half of the Northwest Quarter of Section 36, Township 86 North, Range 10 West of the 5th Prime Meridian. The family lived in a home on this acreage. She owned personal property as follows: 2 horses and a set of harness, 1 cow, 1 wagon, 6 ton of hay, 3 bedsteads with bedding, cook stove and furniture, heating stove, 1 sewing machine, a 2-horse cultivator, and a turning plow, total value $245 ($4,686 in 2005 dollars).

She died intestate, leaving eight children ranging in age from 2 to 22. The Benton County Circuit Court appointed her brother-in-law Cyrenius T. Whipple to administer the estate and appraisers to value the real and personal property. W. P. Whipple, Cyrenius' son, was the attorney repre-

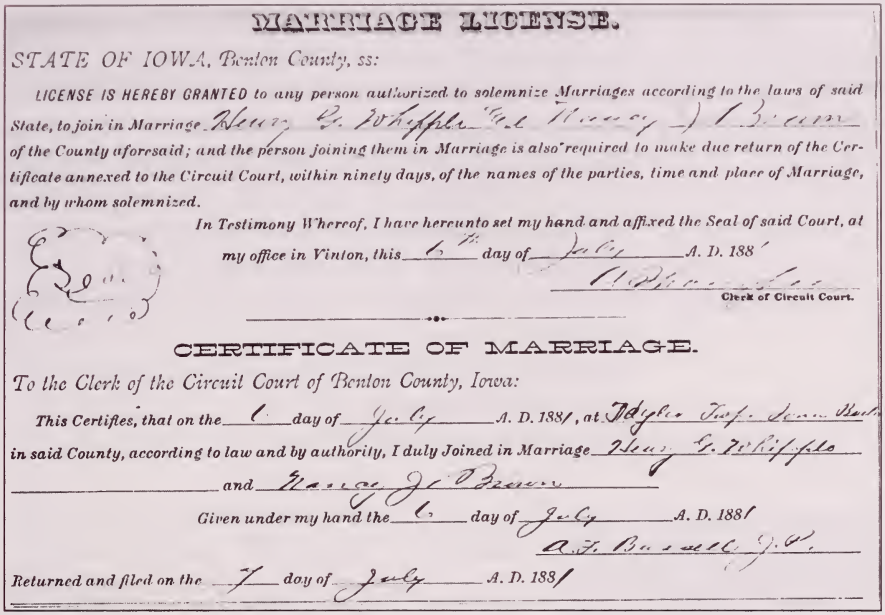
senting the estate. The Court ruled that the personal property was exempt from execution and was to revert to the widower. Twenty-four acres of growing corn and 190 bushels of oats were set off for the support of the widower and minor children 15 years and under for a period of one year from her death. The 80 acres was valued at $1,200 ($22,954 in 2005 dollars).

The estate owed debts in excess of $700 ($13,390 in 2005 dollars). On 28 April 1880 Henry informed the Court he was unable to pay the debts and the cost of administration and asked the Court for an order allowing the land to be sold. At the May term, he asked the Court for an order for the admeasurement (to apportion) his dower in the land. When Ray Billingsley, guardian ad litum for minors Catherine, Lution, Julia, Samuel, and Martha, was asked for his consent to sell the land, he said he was not knowledgeable enough to form an opinion and asked the Court to protect the children's "rights and interests." The Court authorized the sale and appointed three referees to determine Henry's dower rights. He was awarded one-third of the value of the real property — a 20 acre site which included the homestead. Cyrenius sold the 60 acre site for $15 ($287 in 2005 dollars) an acre at a private sale with the buyers acquiring it subject to an existing mortgage of $540 in favor of the Aetna Life Insurance Co.

After costs of sale Cyrenius had $440 to pay obligations of the estate which included past due interest on the mortgage, land taxes, appraisal fees, guardian ad litum fees, notices published in the newspaper, medical expenses for Lucinda's last illness, dry goods and groceries, notes in favor of two individuals, his administration fee of $22, etc. After paying these claims, $360.07 ($6,888 in 2005 dollars) in other claims were still owed with only $106.46 ($2,036 in 2005 dollars) available to pay them. The claims were settled for 29.44 cents on the dollar.

(2) **Nancy Jane (Long) Brown** in Vinton, Iowa 6 July 1881. Nancy,[705] daughter of Woodson P. **Long** and Anna K. **Waddle**, was born in Decatur Co., Ind. 15 August 1845 and died in Vinton. She married (1) **Huston Brown** in Benton Co. 11 November 1866. She married (3) **John Glendy** in Vinton aft April 1905. Huston Brown was a Civil War veteran and Nancy was the recipient of his pension following his death. William P. Whipple was the guardian of Nancy's withdrawal of Huston's military pension.

Henry owned 80 acres in Township 27 and 10 acres in Township 22. He opened a feed store in Vinton in May of 1885 and was appointed Republican representative to police the election in the third ward in 1887, 1888. 1889, 1890 The infant son of Henry and his second wife Nancy Jane died 27 March 1889. No given name was listed in the newspaper notice. Henry was judged insane in February 1902 and committed to the Hospital for the Insane at Independence, Buchanan Co., Iowa. Nancy Jane and their



MARRIAGE LICENSE.

STATE OF IOWA, Benton County, ss:

LICENSE IS HEREBY GRANTED to any person authorized to solemnize Marriages according to the laws of said State, to join in Marriage Henry G. Whipple & Nancy J. Brown of the County aforesaid; and the person joining them in Marriage is also required to make due return of the Certificate annexed to the Circuit Court, within ninety days, of the names of the parties, time and place of Marriage, and by whom solemnized.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of said Court, at my office in Vinton, this 6th day of July A. D. 188[illegible]

Clerk of Circuit Court.

CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE.

To the Clerk of the Circuit Court of Benton County, Iowa:

This Certifies, that on the 6 day of July A. D. 1881, at Ridge Top, Iowa, in said County, according to law and by authority, I duly Joined in Marriage Henry G. Whipple and Nancy J. Brown

Given under my hand the 6 day of July A. D. 1881

A. T. Barnell J.P.

Returned and filed on the 7 day of July A. D. 1881

Marriage License and Certificate of Marriage for Henry G. Whipple and Nancy J. Brown issued 6 July 1881 at Vinton, Iowa.

daughter Iva moved to Urbana, Benton Co., Iowa after the commitment. Henry's funeral, conducted by Rev. Clinton, Pastor of the M.E. Church, was Sunday afternoon 9 April after which he was buried in Maplewood Cemetery. At the time of death most of his children were living in Iowa and Minnesota.

Henry G. **Whipple** and Nancy Jane (Long) **Brown** had the following children born in Benton County:

4297 i. Guy[10] **Whipple**[706] died 27 March 1889 there.[707]

4298 ii. Iva Ellen **Whipple**[708] aft 1881. She married twice. (1) Charles **Welch** in Vinton 9 September 1902. The ceremony was conducted by W.C. Connell, J.P. (2) Frank S. **Geater** in Vinton 20 April 1907.

Henry G. **Whipple** and Lucinda **Boyd** had the following children born in Benton County:

4299 iii. Enoch D. **Whipple**[709] abt 1857.

4300 iv. William A. **Whipple**[710] abt 1858.

4301 v. Lucinda A. **Whipple**[711] abt 1861[712] and married Warner **DeMills** in Vinton 28 July 1881[713]

4302 vi. Catherine J. **Whipple**[714] abt 1862 and married Albert H. **Long** in Benton Co. 9 October 1881.

4303 vii. Samuel Henry **Whipple**[715] abt 1866 and married Lucy May **York** of Vinton in Vinton 27 December 1905.[716] Samuel was identified as "one of Vinton's well known young men, having spent his whole life here." The 1910 federal census for Jackson Township, Benton County lists Samuel H. Whipple, 43, married for 4 years to Lucy May York, age 30. Her daughter, his stepdaughter, Edith, 12, lived with them. He was working a rented farm.

4304 viii. Lution R. **Whipple**[717] abt 1871 and married Anna **Detwiler** in Vinton 12 March 1895. Lution was living in Muscatine, Muscatine Co., Iowa in January 1907.[718]

4305 ix. Julia May **Whipple**[719] abt 1873.

4306 x. Martha **Whipple**[720] abt 1877.

3133. **Lucien Ransom**[9] **Whipple** (Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[721] was born in Hartford Township, Licking Co., Ohio 6 February 1834 and died 13 May 1904 in Newport, Vermillion Co., Ind., at 70 years of age. He married **Sarah Sheward** in Vermillion Co. 26 October 1856. Sarah,[722] daughter of Ezekiel **Sheward** and Martha **Cahoon**, was born in Eugene Township, Vermillion Co. 5 October 1835 and died 30 June 1898 in Eugene, at 62 years of age. Her death occurred shortly after being stricken with paralysis. She was a faithful member of the Methodist Church and was survived by her husband Lucien, children James E. of Vinton, Iowa, Frank, and Anna (Mrs. William) Fultz, of Eugene.

Lucien Ransom **Whipple** and Sarah **Sheward** had the following children:

\+ 4307 i. James Ezekiel[10] **Whipple** born 3 September 1857.

4308 ii. Edmond G. **Whipple**[723] born on a farm southeast of Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa in 1858 and died of typhoid fever 8 March 1898 at his farm home near Cayuga, Vermillion Co., Ind., at 40 years of age. His death certificate was signed by Alex Kinderman, MD. He married **Clara B. Fultz** in Cayuga Township in May 1885. Clara, daughter of Isaac **Fultz** and Anna **Keller,** was born in Eugene aft 1860. She purchased Lot 49 located on the corner of Clay and Water streets with frontage on Water in Eugene from her brother William abt 1885 and sold the lot in 1891 to Margaret Hepburn. Edmond (his name is frequently given as Edward) farmed 90 acres on the Flat Iron or Range Line road north and west of Eugene. The school house at the T intersection nearby was named the Whipple School with the land given to the School District by his father Lucien. The following notice about Ed's death appeared in the Vinton *Eagle,* Vinton, Iowa 15 March 1898. The article was a partial reprint from the

Cayuga, Ind. *Herald.* "Edward G. Whipple died at his home three miles northwest of Cayuga late afternoon March 8 after 12 weeks of suffering, He was 40. Brother of Benton County Recorder J.E. Whipple, he operated a 90 acre farm and was a butcher. He was born in Benton County, Iowa in 1858 and moved to Vermillion County, Indiana about a year later with his parents. The family moved to Kansas in 1868, returning to this county two years later where he lived the balance of his life. He was married to Miss Clara B. Fultz of Cayuga Township in May 1885. No children were born to this union. She survives." Clara Fultz was the sister of William W. Fultz who married Anna Whipple, Edmond's sister.

\+ 4309 iii. Frank M. **Whipple** born in 1861.

\+ 4310 iv. Anna M. **Whipple** born in 1863.

4311 v. Clara **Whipple** born in Eugene and died young. She is buried in Lot 52 with her father in the Eugene Cemetery.

3134. **Manley Nehemiah[9] Whipple** (Abraham[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[724] was born in Whiting, Addison Co., Vt. 17 April 1814 and died in August 1843 in Rossville, West Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio, at 29 years of age. He married **Laura Adeline Woodworth** in Franklin Co., Ohio 9 May 1839. Laura,[725] daughter of Nathan **Woodworth** and Cynthia **Culver**, was born in Innsburg, Delaware Co., Ohio 23 July 1819 and died 5 March 1855 in West Liberty, Morrow Co., Ohio, at 35 years of age. She married (2) **John B. Steadman** in New Albany, Franklin Co., Ohio in 1845.

Sketch by Manley Whipple in 1831. He was known for his drawing ability. Sketch provided by Sue Pittman of Hasken, Okla.

Manley Nehemiah **Whipple** and Laura Adeline **Woodworth** had the following child:

\+ 4312 i. Ellen[10] **Whipple** born 27 January 1842.

3136. **Louisa M.[9] Whipple** (Abraham[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[726] was born in Granville Township, Licking Co., Ohio in 1819, died in 1886 at 67 years of age, and was buried in the Old Prebysterian Cemetery in Lexington, Preble Co., Ohio. She married **Edmund B. Hattaway** in 1838. He was a stone cutter

and the family was living in Eaton, Preble Co., Ohio in 1850.[727] Her name may have been spelled Lovisa.

Louisa M. **Whipple** and Edmund B. **Hattaway** had the following child:

\+ 4313 i. Mary[10] **Hattaway** born in 1857.

3140. **Horatio[9] Whipple** (Nathan[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[728] was born in Madison, Lake Co., Ohio 8 April 1818 and died 9 June 1892 in Ohio, at 74 years of age. He married **Caroline Ford** in Ohio 1 June 1842. Caroline, daughter of Ebenezer **Ford** and Roxana **Olds** (1790-1827), was born in Plainfield, Hampshire Co., Mass. 18 May 1822 and died 4 March 1903 in Madison, at 80 years of age. Horatio and Caroline are buried in Genung Corners Cemetery. Caroline's family moved to Madison when she was a year old. During her adult years she was a Sunday School Teacher and President of the Ladies Aid Society. Horatio was a farmer and mason and built a large brick home on 30 acres of land on South Ridge Road in Madison shortly after he and Caroline were married. The home has 10 rooms and the bricks were made in a kiln on the property. The walls are a foot thick and the foundations is made of large stones and rests on a shale base. A huge cooking fireplace was built in the kitchen and a second (summer) kitchen was built in the basement. The Whipples went to church in Unionville and according to family history, if Caroline wasn't ready to leave when Horatio was, he hitched the horse and buggy to the hitching post and walked to church. Caroline came in the buggy when she was ready. He was a Deacon and Mason and served as Constable.

Horatio **Whipple** and Caroline **Ford** had the following children born in Madison:

\+ 4314 i. Alphonso[10] **Whipple** 7 February 1845.

4315 ii. Josephine **Whipple**[729] 15 July 1847 and died there unmarried 12 March 1937, at 89 years of age. She began teaching school at age 16 and later took special training in penmanship at Oberlin College. After receiving her Oberlin diploma, she taught writing at the Madison Seminary and at Lake Erie College for Women, then known as the Female Seminary at Painesville. Years later she returned home to care for her mother who suffered a long illness.

3141. **Miranda[9] Whipple** (Nathan[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[730] was born in Ohio in 1820 and died 8 February 1900 in Rockford, Winnebago Co., Ill., at 79 years of

age. She married **Henry Orrin Brown** in Geauga, Co., Ohio 19 September 1838. Henry,[731] son of John **Brown** and Clarissa **Fulsom**, was born in Madison, Madison Co., N.Y. 18 August 1812 and died 28 February 1875 in Rockford, at 62 years of age. He settled in Rockton, Winnegabo Co., Ill. in 1842 and operated a general store on the Newell corner for a number of years. He was both a Clerk and Trustee of the Congregational Church and a Director of the School District for a number of years. His father, a pensioner of the War of 1812, settled in Rockton at the same time and died there 29 September 1861. Henry moved to Rockford about 1866 and his picture appears as an early settler in *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Winnebago County.*

Miranda **Whipple** and Henry Orrin **Brown** had the following children:

\+ 4316 i. Henry Whipple[10] **Brown** born 4 December 1841.

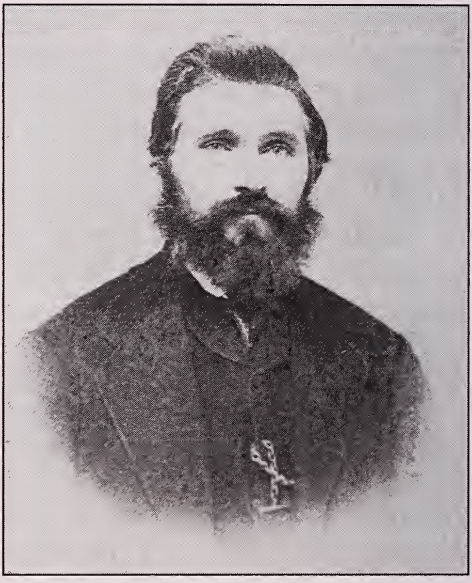
\+ 4317 ii. Mary M. **Brown** born in 1848.

3142. **Sarah**[9] **Whipple** (Nathan[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[732] was born in Ohio 24 April 1824 and died 7 August 1910 in Lansing, Ingham Co., Mich., at 86 years of age. She married **Pliny Fisk Olds** in Ohio 22 May 1848. Pliny,[733] son of Jason **Olds** and Matilda **Ford**, was born in Hamilton, Hamilton Co., N.Y. 28 September 1828 and died 1 July 1908 in Lansing, at 79 years of age. He was a fifth generation American descending through **Robert Olds**, a native of Sherborne, County Dorset, England, who was living in Windsor, Hartford Co., Conn. as early as 1667 where he married **Hannah Hanford** (1680-1749) 31 December 1669 and later moved to Suffield, Hartford Co., Conn. Hannah died 6 January 1688 and he married (2) **Dorothy Granger** 1 April 1689. Robert and Hannah's son **William**[1] born in Suffield, died in Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass., and married **Elizabeth Walker** (1691-1782). He was a Captain in the siege of Louisburg in Queen Anne's War. Their son **Comfort**[2] (1724-1779), born in Brookfield, married **Abigail Barnes** (1723-1779), and was a soldier in the French and Indian and the Revolutionary Wars. Their son **Samuel**[3] (1748-1813) married **Persis Rice** (17 Feb. 1777). He was a soldier in the Revolution and they lived in Goshen, Hampshire Co., Mass. Their son **Jason**[4] (1793-1852), Pliny's father, was born in Goshen, Orange Co., N.Y. and married **Matilda Ford** 1792-1841). He was a farmer and a minister and moved from Goshen to Hamilton and thence to Ohio.

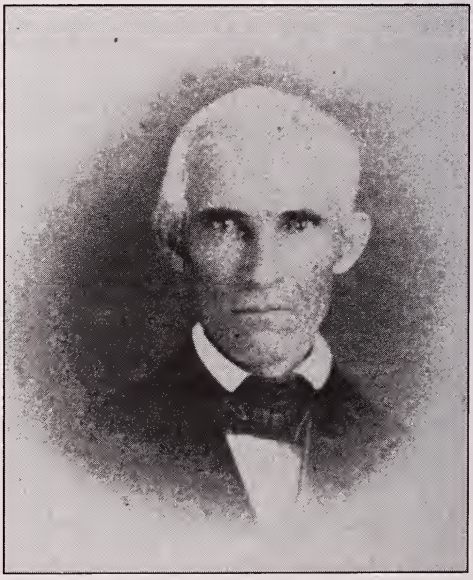
Through his mother Matilda, Pliny is a sixth generation American descending through **Andrew Ford** (1620-93) who settled in Weymouth, Norfolk Co., Mass. and **Ellinor Lovell** (1628-), both presumed to have been born in England. Their son **Andrew**[1] (1650-1725) married Abiah

[?**Pierce**] (1654-). Their son **Andrew**[2] (1682-1750) married Mercy **Whitemarsh** (1682-1737). Their son **Andrew**[3] (1721-1790) married Sarah **Shaw** (1724-1791). Their son **Andrew**[4] (1752-1837) married Sarah **Beal** (1756-1837). Their daughter **Matilda**[5] (1792-1841) married Jason **Olds** (1793-1852).

According to the June 1860 U.S. census, Pliny's family resided in Saybrook, Ashtabula County, Ohio where he farmed. They had sons 9, 7, 4, and a daughter 1. The family's worth was listed at $4,000, equally divided between real and personal property. According to deed records, Sarah purchased the 33-acre farm 23 July 1855 from Sarah Fisk for $1,800.00 ($36,964 in 2005 dollars). They sold the farm 9 April 1863 to George W. Cooper for the same price and the family moved four miles east to Geneva where on 13 June 1863 Sarah purchased from James and Desdemona Heath the house and lot (3/4th of an acre) at 217 W. Main street for $750.00. The granting clause states "Do give, grant, bargain, sell, and confirm unto the said Sarah Olds and to her heirs and assigns forever." The home, one block from the village center, is where their youngest child, Ransom Eli was born.



Pliny Fisk Olds. Photo courtesy of Linda Fouke.



Jason Olds. Photo courtesy of Linda Fouke.

Pliny, in partnership with O. W. Price, operated a machine shop at the corner of Eagle and Main streets, just 200 feet east of the home. Display advertisements in the *Geneva Times* identified Olds & Price as proprietors of the Engine & Machine Shop and as manufacturers of Price's Improved Oscillating Engine, with rotary

valve. They were agents for Buffalo Steam Gage Company's Gages and Novelty Boiler Works of Cleveland and did repair work to order. This initial work with steam engines led Pliny to much greater success in Lansing, Mich. in later years.

Sara 9, Ransom 4. Photo courtesy of Linda Fouke.

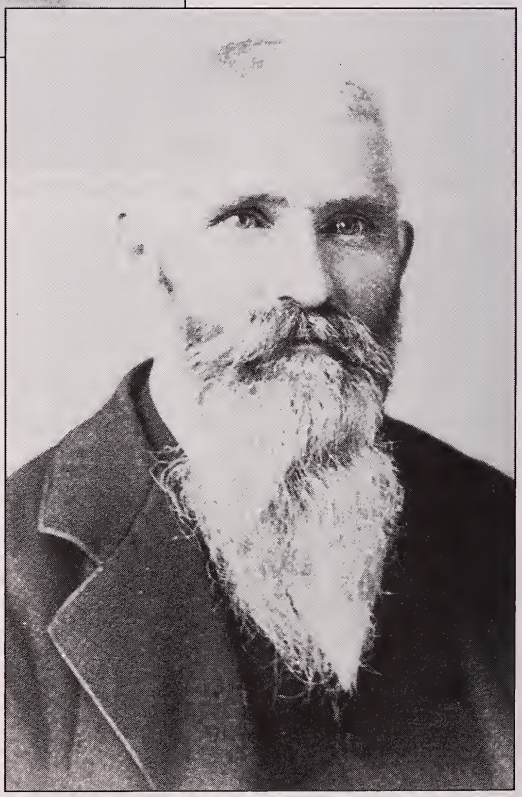
The family sold their home 7 June 1869 to G. B. Stowe for $2,000.00 ($27,729 in 2005 dollars) $849.00 down and a mortgage of $1,151.00 which was paid in full 10 January 1879. At the same time they sold their home, they sold their half of the business to Price for a $500.00 ($6,931 in 2005 dollars) profit. They moved to Cleveland, Ohio where Pliny was Superintendent of Variety Iron Works for four years. When Ransom was six and visiting his father at the Iron Works may have stimulated his interest in engines. About 1874 the family bought a small farm at Parma, Ohio and resumed farming. Pliny built a blacksmith shop on the farm and Ransom's first exposure to tools and machinery was there helping his father. After four years of farming, Pliny returned to Cleveland, taking a job as a pattern maker at the Garden Price Printing Press Co. It was not a good time for farming and he was unable to sell the farm until September 1880 when he traded it for a house and two lots in Lansing, Mich.

The family moved to Lansing and established P. F. Olds & Son, a machine shop Pliny operated in partnership with his oldest son Wallace. It was housed in an 18 x 26 foot shop at 218 River street. The business prospered and by 1890 occupied a 55 x 135 foot brick two-story building across the street from the original location. In 1885, Ransom, then 21, bought Wallace's interest and became his father's partner. The firm then

Sarah. Photo courtesy of Linda Fouke.

employed seven making vertical, balanced steam engines from three to 60 horsepower, pulleys, shafting, hinges, and other iron work. Its annual gross income was about $7,000.00.

It incorporated 31 July 1890, capitalized at $30,000.00 ($615,753 in 2005 dollars), and issued 3,000 shares of stock. It became known for the Olds Gasoline Engine which it advertised nationally in *Scientific American*. Pliny and Ransom each owned 1,450 shares, Wallace 100. Pliny was company President, Ransom, Secretary-treasurer. Pliny withdrew from an active role in the company by 1894 and began disposing of his stock. By January 1897, he only held 50 shares, Ransom 2,600, Wallace 200, and an outside investor 150. As Ransom was working on his first steam carriage in 1887, Pliny remarked to a customer that "Ranse thinks he can put an engine in a buggy and make the contraption carry him over the roads. If he doesn't



Pliny. Photo courtesy of Linda Fouke.

get killed at his fool undertaking, I will be satisfied." The parents lived to see their youngest become a recognized leader in the automobile industry, an industry unknown when they settled in Lansing.

Pliny and Sarah believed in Spiritualism, the belief that human personality survives death and that the living can communicate with the dead. Son Ransom did not share this belief. The family had a cottage on Pine Lake (now Lake Lansing) and in the 1880s, Pliny was President of the Namoka Spiritual Camp Meeting Association which held summer meetings there. Modern Spiritualism was born in 1848 in Hydesville, a small town near Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y., where the Fox family supposedly was plagued by mysterious rapping sounds in their rented house. The Foxes determined the rapper was the spirit of a murdered peddler who had been buried in the basement. This spurred a huge interest in things psychic and seances and table turning became all the rage. Spiritualistic circles sprang up, often centered around a charismatic medium. The famed mystery writer, Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, and his second wife Jean, toured America to promote Spiritualism. Doyle's message was the promise of life after death that was much like life before death—only better. Death freed the "etheric body," which looked like the living one, minus all imperfections. The dead continued to pursue their interests or hobbies. Mismatched couples would not meet in the afterlife: marriages after death were reserved for ideal mates, though there was no sex. There were, however, pets, alchohol, tobacco, and books. Children who died young continued to grow to adulthood and as souls developed spiritually, they could move on to higher planes.[734]

In 1898 Pliny and Sarah began living much of the year in San Diego, Calif. and moved to what became Daytona Beach, Volusia Co., Fla. in 1905. They returned to Lansing a few weeks every summer until Pliny's death in 1908. Sarah died in 1910. Their ashes are in the family mausoleum in Lansing.

Sarah **Whipple** and Pliny Fisk **Olds** had the following children born in Ohio:

	4318	i.	Wilbur Jason[10] **Olds**[735] in 1850 and died in 1913 in Michigan, at 63 years of age.
	4319	ii.	Emory Whipple **Olds**[736] in 1853 and died in 1914 in Michigan, at 61 years of age. He married an unnamed person in 1875.
	4320	iii.	Wallace Samuel **Olds**[737] in 1856 and married Hattie **Hoage** in 1883.
	4321	iv.	Sarah Eliza **Olds**[738] in 1859 and married an unnamed person in Michigan in 1887.
+	4322	v.	Ransom Eli **Olds** 3 June 1864.

3144. **Moses**[9] **Watkins Jr.** (Lois[8] **Mills**, Hepzibah[7] **Whipple**, Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[739] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 16 June 1790 and died there 30 January 1844, at 53 years of age. He married **Lucinda Rowley** in Rutland Co. 1 November 1818. Lucinda,[740] daughter of Roswell **Rowley** and Lucinda **Tinker**, was born in Granville, Hampden Co., Mass. 7 May 1798 and died 23 January 1870 in Rutland Co., at 71 years of age. According to the July 1845 Rutland Co. probate records Lucinda and their son Henry were executors of Moses' estate. Daughters Helen and Louisa are shown as additional heirs.

Moses **Watkins** Jr. and Lucinda **Rowley** had the following children born in Rutland Co.:

+	4323	i.	Henry[10] **Watkins** 10 October 1819.
	4324	ii.	Helen **Watkins**[741] 20 June 1822 and married Daniel **Douglas** of Fredonia, Chatauqua Co., N.Y. there 23 October 1846.
	4325	iii.	Louisa **Watkins**[742] 20 November 1824 and died in November 1891 at 66 years of age. She married William H. **Liscomb** in Rutland Co. 18 September 1848.
	4326	iv.	Delia **Watkins**[743] 5 June 1831 and died there of inflammation of the lungs 8 April 1832, at 10 months of age.

3153. **Cyrus Avery**[9] **Whipple** (Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[744] was born in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 20 October 1803 and died 27 April 1887 in Marion, Linn Co., Iowa, at 83 years of age. He married four times. (1) **Nancy F. Tompkins** in Scipio 30 March 1826. She died in 1830 in Scipio.[745] (2) **Mary Ann Freeman** in Scipio 4 December 1831. She died 9 March 1856 in Linn Co.[746] (3) **Abby Luther** in Marion 24 January 1859. She died there 21 May 1877.[747] (4) **Hepsey Whipple** in Marion 10 November 1878. Hepsey,[748] daughter of David **Whipple** and Polly **Benedict** (1790-1864), was born 1 October 1826. Her given name may have been spelled Hepsy.

Cyrus lived in the Scipio area for about 33 years before moving (probably in 1836) his family to the western part of New York state settling at Gary, Chautauqua Co. where they lived for nine years. The family moved to Franklin, Johnson Co. Ind. in 1845 before settling on a farm near Marion in 1853. He moved into the town of Marion in May 1865. Nancy F. Tompkins died after four years of marriage leaving him with two young daughters to raise. Mary Ann Freeman bore him seven children before she died. He had no children during the 16 plus years of marriage to Abby Luther. Hepsey, was his first cousin (common ancestors Rev. Benjamin Whipple 1755-1813 and Silence Bundy 1761-1805).

Cyrus was baptized in Venice, Cayuga Co., N.Y. following the death of

Nancy and in 1831 joined the Baptist church and became a Sunday School Superintendent. After moving to Iowa he joined the Marion Baptist Church which he attended faithfully for over 25 years — even after his hearing became so imparied he could not hear the preacher. The text at his funeral conducted by Rev. D.N. Mason was Job 5:26.

Cyrus Avery **Whipple** and Nancy F. **Tompkins** had the following children:

\+ 4327 i. Phebe Jane[10] **Whipple** born 23 February 1827.

4328 ii. Nancy Ann **Whipple**[749] born in Scipio 16 August 1830 and died 12 April 1856 at 25 years of age. She married James **Van Ness** in 1854.

Cyrus Avery **Whipple** and Mary Ann **Freeman** had the following children:

\+ 4329 iii. Lydia Lucelia **Whipple** born 14 September 1832.

4330 iv. Olive **Whipple**[750] born 20 May 1834 and died 8 May 1841, at 6 years of age.

\+ 4331 v. Daniel Franklin **Whipple** born 1 June 1836.

4332 vi. Mary Lucinda **Whipple**[751] born 16 February 1838 and died 26 February 1867 at 29 years of age.

\+ 4333 vii. Ithamar Cyrus **Whipple** born 18 December 1839.

4334 viii. Freeman T. **Whipple**[752] born 12 March 1842 and died 6 July 1864 at 22 years of age.

4335 ix. Edmund Palestine **Whipple**[753] born 13 April 1845 and married an unnamed person 5 December 1871.

4336 x. Emma E. **Whipple**[754] born 2 January 1848 and married an unnamed person 10 August 1876.

3154. **Humphrey H.**[9] **Whipple** (Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[755] was born in New York State 16 March 1805 and died 17 December 1846 at 41 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Nancy Ann Carr** in December 1827. Some records give the marriage year as 1826. She died 9 August 1842.[756] (2) **Cynthia Wiard** in March 1843. She died 1 December 1846.[757]

Humphrey H. **Whipple** had the following children:

4337 i. Mary Ann[10] **Whipple.**[758]

4338 ii. Lidia S. **Whipple.**[759]

4339 iii. Serena **Whipple.**[760]

4340 iv. Josephus H. **Whipple**[761] born abt 1843 and died 7 January 1863, at 19 years of age. He married Evelina **Pearsall.** She was born in 1837 and was buried in 1908. Both were interred in Stewart's Corners Cemetery in Venice, Cayuga Co., N.Y. Josephus served in the Civil War with the 111th regt. of the N.Y. S. volunteers.

3155. **Florina H.**[9] **Whipple** (Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[762] was born in New York State 15 December 1806 and died 27 December 1867 in Galesburg, Kalamazoo Co., Mich., at 61 years of age. She married **Andrew Stout Hart** in Groton, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 29 December 1825. Andrew,[763] son of Amos **Hart** and Ruth **Stout**, was born in Hopewell, Hunterdon Co., N.J. 10 December 1803 and died 17 June 1891 in Plainwell, Allegan Co., Mich., at 87 years of age. She is buried in Hillside Cemetery, Gun Sight Township, Allegan Co.

Florina H. **Whipple** and Andrew Stout **Hart** had the following children:

4341 i. (Son)[10] **Hart**[764] born in Groton 18 February 1827 and died there 23 February 1827, at 7 days of age.

4342 ii. Amos M. **Hart**[765] born in Cortland, Cortland Co., N.Y. 7 March 1828 and died 26 July 1877 in Plainwell, at 49 years of age. He married Cornelia W. **Foster** who was born 25 March 1831 and died 16 August 1914 at 83 years of age.

4343 iii. Mary F. **Hart**[766] born in Tompkins Co. 7 November 1829 and died 16 March 1909, at 79 years of age. She married James P. **Knowlton** in Belveidere, Allegany Co., N.Y. 1 July 1852. He died 27 March 1902.

\+ 4344 iv. Ithamar Whipple **Hart** born 15 January 1831.

4345 v. Paterson Francis **Hart**[767] born in Groton 4 September 1836 and died 7 February 1912 in Pittston, Mich., at 75 years of age. He married three times. (1) Mary Jane **Fields** in New York State 4 June 1856. (2) Mrs. Cecil Catherine **Webster** born in 1849 and died 7 March 1901 at 51 years of age. (3) Winnetta **Logan** born 31 March 1875 and died in April 1956 at 81 years of age.

4346 vi. Charles David **Hart**[768] born in Allegany Co. 15 October 1839 and died in June 1890 at 50 years of age. He was buried in McLean, Tompkins Co.

4347 vii. Andrew Stout **Hart** [769] born in Amity, Allegany Co., N.Y. and died young.

\+ 4348 viii. John P. **Hart** born 23 November 1854.

3156. **Benjamin H.**[9] **Whipple** (Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[770] was born in New York State 25 August 1808 and died 18 April 1858 in New York State, at 49 years, 7 months, 24 days of age. He married **Christee Ann Akers** 27 September 1832. She was born abt 1810 and died 14 February 1879, at 68 years of age.[771] Both are buried in Stewart's Corners Cemetery, Cayuga Co., N.Y. Her tombstone with a death date of 14 February 1879 states she was the wife of Benjamin Whipple and was age 69 at death. They had a son, name unknown, who died young. No details provided.

Benjamin H. **Whipple** and Christee Ann **Akers** had the following child:

4349 i. William Abbott Akers[10] **Whipple**[772] born 9 April 1834 and died 28 December 1861, at 27 years of age.

3157. **Daniel F.**[9] **Whipple** (Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[773] was born in New York State 6 December 1810 and died 28 February 1889 in Erie Co., Penn., at 78 years of age. He married **Mariah Jane Hoskins** 27 October 1836. Mariah,[774] daughter of Joshua **Hoskins** and Betsy **Sharp**, was born 31 July 1814 and died 26 August 1891 in Erie Co., at 77 years of age. Both are buried in McLane Cemetery. The tombstone identifies both Daniel and Maria. Mariah's father purchased a Bible 8 February 1812 in Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y. for $6 which contains the names of his children. It states he was born in 1784, Betsy Sharp in 1781, and they were married in 1806. Mariah's siblings were listed as: Alfred, John, Harriet, Lydia, Samuel (died in Perry, Wyoming Co., N.Y. per newspaper clipping in Bible), Hannah, Amanda, Betsy Ann, and Sara Ann.

Daniel F. **Whipple** and Mariah Jane **Hoskins** had the following children:

4350 i. Clark E.[10] **Whipple** [775]

4351 ii. Ithamar **Whipple** [776]

4352 iii. Charles F. **Whipple**[777]

4353 iv. Mary E. **Whipple**[778]

4354 v. Joshua S. **Whipple**[779]

4355 vi. Edmund **Whipple** [780]

4356 vii. Joshua **Whipple**[781] born 14 November 1837 and died 1 January 1842 in Venice, Cayuga Co., N.Y., at 4 years of age. He was buried in Stewart's Corners Cemetery, Cayuga Co. His tombstone includes the date of death, age in years, months, and days, and states he was the son of Danl F. and Maria L. Whipple.

4357 viii. Benjamin F. **Whipple** [782] born in 1844 and died 31 August 1879 in Erie Co., at 35 years of age. Buried in McLane Cemetery.

\+ 4358 ix. Eliza Jane **Whipple** born 9 October 1846.

3158. **Edmund Clark[9] Whipple** (Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[783] was born in New York State 4 October 1812 and married **Charlotte Peas** 14 June 1838. She died 18 March 1896.

Edmund Clark **Whipple** and Charlotte **Peas** had the following children:

4359 i. Edmund[10] **Whipple**[784] died at age 12.

4360 ii. Ithamar B. **Whipple**[785] born 30 January 1841 and died 1 February 1842 at 1 year of age.

4361 iii. Estella **Whipple**[786] born 12 May 1844 and died 12 August 1844 at 3 months of age.

4362 iv. Humphrey A. **Whipple**[787] born 24 January 1845 and died 13 October 1855 at 10 years of age.

4363 v. Mary **Whipple**[788] born 21 September 1847 and died 5 June 1863 at 15 years of age. Her name may have been May E.

4364 vi. Ella F. **Whipple**[789] born 8 August 1851.

4365 vii. Albert E. **Whipple**[790] born 13 August 1857 and died 24 May 1871 at 13 years of age.

3161. **Francis Jackson[9] Whipple** (Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[791] was born in McLean, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 25 February 1819 and died 28 June 1877 in

Francis J. Whipple.

Amanda (Stebbins) Whipple.

Mosiertown, Crawford Co., Penn., at 58 years of age. He married **Amanda Stebbins** in Spring Township, Crawford Co., Penn. 9 October 1842. Amanda,[792] daughter of Lemuel **Stebbins** and Lucinda **Greenlee**, was born in Mosiertown 17 January 1824 died 22 January 1912 in Spring Township, at 88 years of age. Both were buried Stebbins Cemetery in Mosiertown. He was a farmer and First Day Baptist.

Francis Jackson **Whipple** and Amanda **Stebbins** had the following children born in Crawford Co.:

+	4366	i.	William Lemuel[10] **Whipple** 5 August 1843.
	4367	ii.	Raymond Franklin **Whipple**[793] 2 November 1845 and died 24 April 1847 in Mosiertown, at 1 year of age. He was buried in Stebbins Cemetery.[794]
	4368	iii.	Silas Clark **Whipple**[795] 17 June 1848 and died 14 July 1850 in Mosiertown, at 2 years of age. (Note: Some descendants believe Silas was born before Raymond. There is agreement on the dates.)
	4369	iv.	Lucinda Lorene **Whipple**[796] 29 June 1850 and died there 29 January 1868, at 17 years of age. She was buried in Stebbins Cemetery.
+	4370	v.	Sylvester Rufus **Whipple** 6 March 1853.
+	4371	vi.	Rosa Ann **Whipple** 11 March 1856.
+	4372	vii.	Jennie Evalina **Whipple** 7 September 1858.
+	4373	viii.	Marcus Erastus **Whipple** 21 June 1861.
	4374	ix.	Benjamin Grant **Whipple**[797] 13 August 1865 and died there 10 August 10, at almost 2 years of age. He was buried in Stebbins Cemetery.

3163. **Samuel Elijah**[9] **Whipple** (Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[798] was born in Groton, Tompkin Co., N.Y. 21 February 1824 (some records indicate 4 February 1827) and died 4 March 1881 in Niobrara, Knox Co., Nebr., at 57 years of age. He married **Mary Ann Peas** 14 February 1845. She was born in Spafford, Onondaga Co., N. Y. either 7 or 21 October 1825 and died 29 April 1907 in Niobrara at 81 years of age.[799] He was a grocer and hotel keeper. The 1880 Nebraska census (T9, Roll 751 for Knox County p. 15, SD#2, ED# 107, 21 June) lists him as a hotel keeper and states he was "maimed, crippled, or bedridden." The 1870 Illinois census (M593, Roll 260, Mercer Co., Millersburg, p. 3, 27 June) identifies him as a grocer and hotel keeper with real estate valued at $1,500.00 ($20,794 in 2005 dollars) and personal property at $400.00 ($5,545 in 2005 dollars). He was not found in the 1860 census but is in the 1850 Iowa census (M432, Roll 187,

Louisa Co., Columbus City Township, p. 95, 25 Sept.) as a 25-year-old ferryman who owned real estate valued at $75.00. His wife Mary is listed in all these census records.

Samuel Elijah **Whipple** and Mary Ann **Peas** had the following children:

+	4375	i.	Cephus Galusha[10] **Whipple** born 24 June 1849.
	4376	ii.	Celia Estalla **Whipple**[800] born in Muscatine, Muscatine Co., Iowa 28 August 1853 and died there 27 July 1854, at less than 1 year of age.
	4377	iii.	Carrie Ella **Whipple**[801] born in Marion, Linn Co., Iowa 14 September 1856 and married D. M. **Cunningham** in Cambridge, Lake Co., Ill., 30 September 1874.
	4378	iv.	Spencer C. **Whipple**[802] born in Huntington, Huntington Co., Ind. 20 February 1859 and died there 1 February 1862, at almost 3 years of age.
	4379	v.	Adda L. **Whipple**[803] born in Huntington 7 April 1861 and died in December 1863 in Ann Arbor, Washtenaw Co., Mich., at 2 years of age.
	4380	vi.	Albert Bliven **Whipple**[804] born in Huntington 15 April 1863.
	4381	vii.	William S. **Whipple**[805] born in Ann Arbor 5 May 1865 and married Josephine **Rowley** in St. Louis, Independence Co., Mo., 15 February 1897.
+	4382	viii.	Lillie May **Whipple** born 7 April 1868.

3170. **Daniel F.**[9] **Bills** (Elizabeth[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[806] was born in Groton, Tomkin Co., N.Y. in 1818 and died in 1891 in Dryden, Tompkins Co., N.Y., at 73 years of age. He married **Marietta Van Nortwyck** who was born in Dryden 2 September 1820 and died there in 1891, at 70 years of age.[807]

Daniel F. **Bills** and Marietta Van **Nortwyck** had the following children born in Dryden:

	4383	i.	William[10] **Bills**[808] in 1841 and died there 12 August 1846, at 5 years of age.
	4384	ii.	Elizabeth Van Nortwyck **Bills**[809] in 1844 and died unmarried 21 July 1921 at 77 years of age.
+	4385	iii.	George Dudley **Bills** 7 February 1857.
+	4386	iv.	Charles Brownell **Bills** 5 May 1863.

3180. **David[9] Whipple Jr.** (David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[810] was born, probably in Tompkins Co., N.Y. 16 February 1813 and died 31 January 1883, at 69 years of age. He married **Phoebe Francis** 27 December 1834. She was born 4 April 1813 and died 8 January 1879 at 65 years of age.[811]

David **Whipple** Jr. and Phoebe **Francis** had the following children:

4387 i. Francis D.[10] **Whipple**[812] born 12 August 1837 and died 28 May 1890 at 52 years of age.

4388 ii. Laura M. **Whipple**[813] born 18 April 1839 and died 11 April 1889 at 49 years of age.

4389 iii. George **Whipple**[814] born 18 April 1839 and died 24 November 1847 at 8 years of age.

4390 iv. James T. **Whipple**[815] born 27 December 1849.

4391 v. Willie **Whipple**[816] born 13 November 1851 and died 17 November 1852 at 1 year of age.

3184. **William B.[9] Whipple** (David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[817] was born, probably in Tompkin Co., N.Y., 21 February 1819 and died 4 July 1883 at 64 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Luna Hanchett** 2 January 1842. She was born 24 June 1821, died 27 April 1847 in Trowbridge, Benedict Co., Mich., at 25 years of age, and was buried in the cemetery opposite the schoolhouse in Ray Township approximately six miles from Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich. (2) **Mary Ann Bradshaw** 17 August 1848.

William B. **Whipple** and Mary Ann **Bradshaw** had the following children:

4392 i. Charles[10] **Whipple**[818] born 18 September 1850.

\+ 4393 ii. Mary **Whipple** born 4 July 1854.

\+ 4394 iii. Sarah L. **Whipple** born 12 February 1856.

\+ 4395 iv. Flora E. **Whipple** born 13 May 1857.

\+ 4396 v. Nettie J. **Whipple** born 5 July 1858.

3185. **Solomon[9] Whipple** (David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[819] was born in Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y. or McLean, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 18 December 1820 and died 15 December 1882 in Raymond, Black Hawk Co., Iowa, at 61 years of age. He married **Lura Hanchett** in Auburn 9 January 1842. Lura,[820] daughter of Cyrus **Hanchett** and Philinda T. (__), was born in Groton, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 24 June 1821 and died 26 July 1909 in Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Iowa, at 88 years of age. The family lived in Auburn until 1873 when they moved to Waterloo.

Solomon **Whipple** and Lura **Hanchett** had the following children:

+	4397	i.	Cyrus Hanchett[10] **Whipple** born 27 August 1843.
+	4398	ii.	Lucina Jeanette **Whipple** born 16 July 1846.
+	4399	iii.	Ellen Mariah **Whipple** born 2 October 1848.
	4400	iv.	Hepsy A. **Whipple**[821] born, probably in Tompkin Co., N.Y. 15 April 1851 and died 4 November 1867 in Auburn, at 16 years of age.

3193. **Fannie[9] Whipple** (Jonathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[822] was born in Tompkins Co., N.Y. 30 March 1821 and died 9 February 1875 in Cranesville, Erie Co., Penn., at 53 years of age. She married **William M. Deriar** in Crawford Co., Penn. William,[823] son of Nathan **Deriar** and Eliza **(__)**, was born in Erie Co., N.Y. 18 October 1817 and died 21 May 1892 at 74 years of age. Fannie and William were buried in Hope Cemetery near Wellsburg, Erie Co., Penn.

Fannie **Whipple** and William M. **Deriar** had the following children:

+	4401	i.	Arminda[10] Rose10 **Deriar** born 6 December 1841.
	4402	ii.	Winfield **Deriar**[824] died in infancy.
	4403	iii.	Willie **Deriar**[825] died in infancy
+	4404	iv.	Lily **Deriar** born abt 1851.

3203. **Nathan[9] Whipple** (Nathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[826] was born 17 January 1825.

Nathan **Whipple** had the following children:

4405	i.	Samuel[10] **Whipple**.[827]
4406	ii.	Willis A. **Whipple**.[828]
4407	iii.	Lucinda **Whipple**.[829]
4408	iv.	Sarvilla **Whipple**.[830]
4409	v.	David A. **Whipple**.[831]
4410	vi.	Benjamin A. **Whipple**.[832]

3204. **William[9] Whipple** (Nathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[833] was born 14 January 1827.

William **Whipple** had the following children:

4411	i.	Willard[10] **Whipple**[834]
4412	ii.	Emma **Whipple**.[835]
4413	iii.	James **Whipple**.[836]
4414	iv.	Hattie **Whipple**[837]

4415 v. Margaretta **Whipple**.[838]
4416 vi. Sarah **Whipple**.[839]
4417 vii. Byron **Whipple**.[840]

3205. **Jonathan**[9] **Whipple** (Nathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[841] was born 29 October 1828.

Jonathan **Whipple** had the following children:

4418 i. Ella A.[10] **Whipple**.[842]
4419 ii. Dora E. **Whipple**.[843]
4420 iii. Julia E. **Whipple**.[844]
4421 iv. Herburt H. **Whipple**.[845]
4422 v. Edwin C. **Whipple**.[846]
\+ 4423 vi. Ada Della **Whipple**.
4424 vii. Norman G. **Whipple**.[847]
4425 viii. Martha L. **Whipple**.[848]
4426 ix. Edward H. **Whipple**.[849]

3207. **Charles S.**[9] **Whipple** (Nathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[850] was born 1 March 1833.

Charles S. **Whipple** had the following children:

4427 i Edith[10] **Whipple**.[851]
4428 ii. Ida **Whipple**.[852]

3208. **Joseph B.**[9] **Whipple** (Nathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[853] was born 23 October 1835.

Joseph B. **Whipple** had the following children:

4429 i. Laura[10] **Whipple**.[854]
4430 ii. Charlie **Whipple**.[855]

3211. **Harriet**[9] **Whipple** (Benjamin[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[856] was born either 17 March 1831 or 7 March 1832 and died 2 May 1895 at 64 years of age.[857] She married **Hiram Gleason** 26 May 1850. Hiram,[858] son of Daniel **Gleason** and Eleanor **Houck**, was born 4 June 1817 and died 26 July 1892 at 75 years of age. Harriet, Hiram and his parents are buried in Black Creek Cemetery, New Hudson, Allegany Co., N. Y.

Harriet **Whipple** and Hiram **Gleason** had the following children:

4431 i. Henry B.[10] **Gleason**[859] born 27 February 1851 and died 3 May 1933 at 82 years of age. He married Alice **Angel** 30 October 1873.

4432 ii. Herbert **Gleason**[860] born 16 December 1852 and died 16 April 1907 at 54 years of age. He married Sarah **Marsh** 19 April 1877.

4433 iii. Aurilla **Gleason** [861] born 4 June 1854 and died 22 June 1893 at 39 years of age. She married Frank F. **Crowell** 4 September 1878.

4434 iv. Otis **Gleason**[862] born 5 April 1856 and died 14 November 1924 at 68 years of age. He married Gertrude **Alsworth** 23 November 1881. Otis and Getrude are buried in the Belfast, N.Y. cemetery.

4435 v. Madora **Gleason**[863] born 25 December 1857 and died 20 September 1901 at 43 years of age. She married William **Alsworth** 14 February 1878.

4436 vi. Mary P. **Gleason**[864] born 23 December 1859 and died 7 July 1893 at 33 years of age. She married R. Cheeny **Kinney** 25 June 1884.

4437 vii. Harriet Augusta **Gleason**[865] was born 10 June 1866 and died 6 September 1912 at 46 years of age. She married William Mills **Rich** 4 March 1885.

3214. **Otis**[9] **Whipple** (Benjamin[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[866] was born 16 December 1836 and married **Maria (__)**. He was a dentist in Belfast, Allegeny Co., N. Y.

Otis **Whipple** and Maria **(__)** had the following children:

4438 i. Burdette[10] **Whipple**[867] who became a dentist in Wayland, Steuben Co., N. Y.

4439 ii. Ellsworth O. **Whipple** [868] born in 1863 and died in 1939 at 76 years of age. He married **Cora C. (__)**. She was born in 1864 and died in 1939 at 75 years of age.[869]

4440 iii. Franklin R. **Whipple**[870] born in 1879.

3215. **Dallas B.**[9] **Whipple** (Benjamin[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[871] was born 11 October 1844 and married **Lida (__)**. He was a dentist in Cuba, Allegany Co., N.Y.

Dallas B. **Whipple** and Lida **(__)** had the following child:

4441 i. George[10] **Whipple**. [872]

3216. **Royal**[9] **Whipple** (Benjamin[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[873] was born 27 August 1846 and married **Harriet (__)**. He was a farmer in New Hudson, Allegany Co., N.Y.

Royal **Whipple** and Harriet **(__)** had the following children:

4442 i. Dallas[10] **Whipple** [874] born in 1868.
4443 ii. Fred **Whipple**[875] born in 1872.

3231. **Berthier H.**[9] **Herrick** (Melinda[8] **Whipple**, Moses[7], Capt. Thomas[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[876] was born in Stonington, New London Co., Conn. 6 June 1822 and died 21 July 1892 in Norwich, Chenago Co., N. Y., at 70 years of age. He married **Amanda Carruth**. Amanda,[877] daughter of William **Carruth** and Eleanor **Patterson**, was born in Lorraine, Jefferson Co., N.Y. 17 November 1825 and died 21 July 1921 in Norwich, at 95 years of age.

Berthier H. **Herrick** and Amanda **Carruth** had the following child:

\+ 4444 i. Albert Eugene[10] **Herrick** born 30 May 1849.

3234. **Martha Melissa**[9] **Herrick** (Melinda[8] **Whipple**, Moses[7], Capt. Thomas[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[878] was born in McDonough, Chenango Co., N.Y. 1 April 1830 and died 8 November 1862 in Pharsalia, Chenango Co., N.Y., at 32 years of age. She married **Bolivar Bisbee** in McDonough 1 December 1850. He married (2) **Eleanor Tillson Brooks** 18 March 1863.[879]

Martha Melissa **Herrick** and Bolivar **Bisbee** had the following children born in New York State:

4445 i. William[10] **Bisbee**[880] in 1851.
4446 ii. Hubert Altheron **Bisbee**[881] in 1852.
4447 iii. Belle **Bisbee**[882] in 1854.
\+ 4448 iv. George Ensign **Bisbee** 3 May 1857.

3235. **Martha Putnam**[9] **Whipple** (Duick[8], Charles[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[883] was born in Berkshire, Tioga Co., N.Y. 7 August 1820 and died 26 December 1899 in Alden, Antrium Co., Mich., at 79 years of age. She married **Martin Luther Dean**. Martin,[884] son of Alanson **Dean** and Laura **Dewey**, was born in Berkshire 2 August 1820 and died in 1885 at 64 years of age.

Martha Putnam **Whipple** and Martin Luther **Dean** had the following children:

4449 i. Frances[10] **Dean**[885] married Daniel B. **Oviatt.** He was a newspaper editor-publisher in Alden who later moved to Wyoming and became Governor.

4450 ii. Fidelia **Dean.**[886]

4451 iii. Willard **Dean.**[887]

\+ 4452 iv. Marissa Parmelia **Dean** born in 1837.

3236. **Charles Jay**[9] **Whipple** (Duick[8], Charles[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[888] was born in Berkshire, N.Y. 15 November 1823 and died 22 February 1903 in Westfield, Tioga Co., Penn., at 79 years of age. He married **Betsy Pierce** 17 October 1844.

Charles Jay **Whipple** and Betsy **Pierce** had the following children:

4453 i. Jonathan[10] **Whipple**[889] born in Ulysses, Potter Co., Penn. 9 August 1845 and died there 26 February 1846, at 6 months of age.

\+ 4454 ii. Martin Duick **Whipple** born 17 May 1847.

\+ 4455 iii. Addison Willard **Whipple** born 27 October 1850.

3239. **Duick**[9] **Whipple Jr.** (Duick[8], Charles[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[890] was born in Newark, Wayne Co., N.Y. 28 September 1825 and died 5 June 1865 in Washington, D.C., at 39 years of age. He married **Augusta Samantha Scott**. Augusta,[891] daughter of Rev. Tracy **Scott** and Samantha **Noble**, was born in Pike, Allegany Co., N.Y. 11 October 1832 and died 27 October 1874 in Ulysses, Potter Co., Penn., at 42 years of age.

Duick **Whipple** Jr. and Augusta Samantha **Scott** had the following child:

4456 i. Duick[10] **Whipple**[892] born in Allegany, Potter Co., Penn. 20 July 1865.

3243. **Frances Sophia**[9] **Whipple** (Duick[8], Charles[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[893] was born in Berkshire, Tioga Co., N.Y. 22 January 1834 and died 12 November 1893 in Lewisboro, Westchester Co., N.Y., at 59 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Gustavus Scott**, son of Rev. Tracy **Scott** and Samantha **Noble**. He died in 1861.[894] (2) **Daniel Fuller** 29 November 1863. Daniel, a Civil War veteran, lost both arms at the Battle of Antietam.[895]

Frances Sophia **Whipple** and Gustavus **Scott** had the following child:

4457 i. Nellie[10] **Scott.**[896]

Frances Sophia **Whipple** and Daniel **Fuller** had the following children:

4458 ii. Charles Augustus **Fuller**[897] born in August 1866.

4459 iii. Flossie **Fuller**[898] born in September 1875 and died in 1877 at 1 year of age.

3248. **Frank H.**[9] **Whipple** (Warner Wright[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[899] was born in Putnam, Muskingum Co., Ohio 7 July 1836 and died 10 November 1919 in La Salle, La Salle Co., Ill., at 83 years of age. He married **Charlotte J. Fairfield** in La Salle 29 June 1893. Charlotte,[900] daughter of Samuel **Fairfield** and Josephine **McVean**, was born in O'Dell, Livingston Co., Ill. 6 June 1867 and died 10 May 1936 in La Salle, at 68 years of age. Frank moved to La Salle County with his parents in 1851 and worked on his father's farm until enlisting in the 11th Illinois Volunteer Infantry 5 December 1861 (after the corn had been harvested). He was assigned to Co. H. and advanced in rank from private to sergeant major. He saw action in the Battles of Fort Henry and Donelson, Shiloh, and the siege at Vicksburg.[901] He was wounded at Liverpool Heights (just south of Yazoo City, Yazoo Co., Miss., 5 February 1864 when a bullet entered his forehead crushing the outer wall of his skull and glancing upward. He was honorably discharged at New Orleans, New Orleans Parish Co.,

Frank H. Whipple. Photo courtesy of Malcolm M. Whipple of Utica, Ill.

La., in September 1865.

Upon his return from the war he bought a 104 acre farm (the Bernum place) which he farmed as well as helping his father until his death in 1875 when he took over the home farm. He became one of the county's most prominent farmers and raised cattle, horses, hogs, and corn. Some of his horses were trained for the track and his race track is still visible in front of the farm home. He was 57 when he married Charlotte; she was 26. It was a year of severe depression with corn selling for 10 cents a bushel. It was also the year of the Chicago World's Columbian Exposition which was to have been in 1892 to celebrate the 400th year of Columbus' arrival in the New World. The newlyweds honeymooned at the Fair. Shortly thereafter they paid $3000 ($61,575 in 2005 dollars) for another 80 acres in Section 29 on which they raised grain. By 1901 he was free of debt. An addition was built to the main house in 1900 and included such modern features as an indoor toilet and bathroom, furnace, and acetylene gas lighting system. Telephone service was added in 1910 at a cost of $1 ($20.53 in 2005 dollars) per month. Electric power arrived in 1919.

He died at home after a short illness. His last will and testament is not available but the appraisal of his estate included farm lands valued at $58,500 ($626,203 in 2005 dollars) and personal property of livestock, grain, hay, farming implements, and an old car valued at $4,840 ($51,809 in 2005 dollars). The livestock included 8 work horses, 5 colts, 3 foals, 1 stallion, 9 cows, 5 calves, 9 steers, and 44 hogs. The will was probated in La Salle 6 February 1920. His obituary is in the *La Salle Tribune* 10 November 1919. Both Frank and Charlotte are buried in Oakwood Cemetery, La Salle.

Frank H. **Whipple** and Charlotte J. **Fairfield** had the following children:

\+ 4460 i. Warner F.[10] **Whipple** born 15 July 1894.

4461 ii. Josephine **Whipple**[902] born in Utica, La Salle Co., Ill. 30 December 1895 and died unmarried 17 October 1961 in Grand Rapids, Mich., at 65 years of age. She was buried at Oakwood Cemetery.

3249. **Eugene Warner[9] Whipple** (Warner Wright[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[903] was born in Putnam, Muskingum Co., Ohio 13 June 1840 and died in 1901 in Milford, Iriquois Co., Ill., at 61 years of age. He married **Elizabeth Strain** 24 November 1873. She was born 18 October 1847 and died 6 November 1892 in Milford, at 45 years of age.[904] With brothers Frank and Albert in the Army, it was believed Eugene could stay home and help run the farm. However, he was drafted in 1864 and assigned to the 11th Illinois but saw

no active duty. He suffered from an unknown illness and spent most of his time in Army hospitals at New Orleans, Orleans Parish, La. He returned to farming but left the farm about 1865 and operated a farm store and owned land at Milford.

Eugene Warner **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Strain** had the following children:

\+ 4462 i. Warner Ernest[10] **Whipple** born 6 September 1874.

\+ 4463 ii. Laura Edna **Whipple** born 28 August 1876.

3250. **Albert Allen[9] Whipple** (Warner Wright[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[905] was born in Putnam, Muskingum Co., Ohio in 1842 and died 22 March 1885 in Denver, Denver Co., Colo., at 42 years of age. He married **Catherine Laing** in La Salle, La Salle Co., Ill. in 1866. Catherine,[906] daughter of Abram **Laing** and Marie **Mosher**, was born in Adrian, Erie Co., Mich. 16 November 1847 and died 6 July 1909 in Aurora, Erie Co., N.Y., at 61 years of age.

Albert was elected 1st Lieut. in "G" company, 55th Illinois Infantry Volunteers in 1861. His uncle Cyrus Brown was elected Captain. Albert was the youngest and Cyrus the oldest officer in the regiment. Albert was wounded in the Battle of Atlanta[907] and the surgeons were unable to remove a bullet from his body. It is believed the bullet caused his early death. He was discharged at East Point, Fulton Co., Ga. 16 September 1864. He farmed 80 acres when he returned home and sometime after 1865 sold and moved to the Creston, Union Co., Iowa area and later to Denver.

He made a will in Denver 2 September 1881 and attached a codicil to it 26 April 1884. Named in the will were Catherine, her sister, Edna Taylor, his daughter Ethel L., and his brothers Frank H. (named Administrator) and Eugene, and his sister Josephine (Whipple) Clendenen. He left 1,280 acres of Nebraska farm land, a building lot in Denver, mining stock, county orders, mortgages, etc. to Catherine and Ethel. His land was valued at $10,060 ($217,566 in 2005 dollars) and the personal property at $5,000 ($102,625 in 2005 dollars). He was buried at La Salle.

Albert Allen **Whipple** and Catherine **Laing** had the following child:

4464 i. Ethel L.[10] **Whipple**[908] born in LaSalle in 1870 and died in 1964 in Aurora, Cayuga Co., N.Y., at 94 years of age. She married Allen M. **Culver** who died in 1951.[909]

3251. **Josephine[9] Whipple** (Warner Wright[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[910] was born in Ohio in 1845 and died in 1919 in Illinois, at 74 years of age. She married **Dr. Floyd Clendenen** in Illinois. He was born in 1837 and died in 1907 at 70 years of age.[911]

Josephine taught in rural schools (1915-21) and was active in the La Salle, La Salle Co., Ill. Congregational church. She became a secretary in Chicago about 1921 until 1930 when she lost her job due to the depression. She then raised capon chickens and taught summer school in Kentucky before becoming a secretary at the U. S. Agriculture Adjustment Administration. The final 20 years of her working life were with the La Salle *News Tribune.*

Josephine **Whipple** and Dr. Floyd **Clendenen** had the following child:

\+ 4465 i. Edith[10] **Clendenen** born in 1879.

3256. **Rev. William Levi[9] Whipple** (Francis Rice[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[9][12] was born in Mt. Vernon, Knox Co., Ohio 13 July 1844 and died 1 May 1901 in Hamadan, Persia, at 56 years of age. He married **Mary Allen** in Rockville, Parke Co., Ind., 17 July 1872. Mary,[9][13] daughter of Rev. William Youel **Allen** and Margaret A. **Maxwell**, was born in Rockville 17 July 1850 and died 4 July 1937 in Sturgeon Bay, Door Co., Wisc., at 86 years of age. She was buried in the Rockville Town Cemetery. She had an older brother Willie who died in infancy.

Mary's father was educated at Princeton and was licensed as a Minister in 1836 and in November of that year went to Alabama and worked in domestic missions. He then traveled to the Republic of Texas on the same duty and on 20 March was appointed Chaplain of the House of Representatives in the New Republic of Texas. Sam Houston was its President. He founded a church in Texas and preached throughout the country. Illness forced him to return to Kentucky in 1841 where he married **Sarah Stonestreet** 14 July. She died four years later. When he visited relatives in Parke Co., Ind. in the summer of 1846 he was invited to preach at Rockville and was installed as its regular Pastor in December 1847. He was also installed as Pastor at Bethany, Park Co. He retired from preaching in 1862.

William was graduated from Marietta (Ohio) College (26 June 1867) and from Cincinnati's Lane Theological Seminary (27 May 1872). Mary was graduated from Western Seminary at Oxford, Butler Co., Ohio 14 June 1872. A month and three days after her graduation, they were married in a joint ceremony with Jerry Oldfather (also a Lane graduate) and Felicia Rice of Rockville and Mary's fourth cousin. Both couples had decided to become missionaries and were assigned to a mission in Oroomiah, Persia by the American Congregational Board of Foreign Missions. They sailed from New York City 1 August 1872 for Liverpool.

After visiting London, Paris, and Geneva, they embarked from Marsielles for Constantinople (now Instanbul) and from there sailed the Black

Sea to Trebizond, a seaport in northeast Turkey. They then took a 1,000 mile land trek by caravan through parts of Russia and past Mt. Ararat — the highest point in Turkey (16,804 feet) near Iran and Armenia and, according to tradition, the place where Noah's ark landed — before reaching Oroomiah. Will became Overseer of Churches on the Nazloo Chai (Chai means river) the Mission's Treasurer, and was in charge of the printing office which printed school books and a monthly newspaper *Zaree ra d'Bara (Rays of Light)*. Jerry was responsible for the churches on the Barandoos Plain and each, with an interpreter, would visit a church on their Plains weekly. Mary taught mathematics to the girls.

The intense heat that began in April caused them to move to Mt. Seir from May to September. It was about six miles distant and its higher elevation made the summer tolerable. Their view from Mt. Seir was the Kurdish mountains and the border of Kurdistan — a providence in western Iran inhabited mostly by Kurds. They looked down on Lake Oroomiah which was more salty than the Dead Sea.

By the winter of 1877, Will was beginning to feel the strain of the job and the Mission recommended the family take a year off. They left in September, traveling through Russia where they visited the Kremlin in Moscow and the Hermitage in St. Petersburg, before entraining to Berlin. They spent a month in London before sailing (a 15-day storm tossed trip) for New York City from Edinborough, Scotland. The train carried them from New York to Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Ind. and then home to Rockville.

Will got malaria in Persia and his chills and fever continued at home. He went to Cedar Rapids, Linn Co., Iowa for treatments and was advised not to return to Persia. However, when in April 1879, the American Bible Society asked him to be its Agent for a new agency, he accepted and the family left for Oroomiah 15 May. In the fall of 1883 they moved to Tabriz. They were furloughed in 1889 and visited Athens, Venice, Vienna, Paris (where they saw the Paris Exposition) and London before landing in New York City. Son Allen, then 8, started school in Rockville in September.

They returned to Tabriz, Persia in 1890 accompanied by four new missionaries: Dr. and Mrs. Vanneman (she was a registered nurse) and Rev. and Mrs. Breshear. They bought a large house next to the Boys' School. It had a Moslem garden, apricot orchard, English walnuts and other trees, large yard, vineyard, stables, and gate rooms. A stone paved courtyard with fountain was inside the gate. There were two front entrances to the house: one led to a winter dining room, the other to stairs leading to the second level. Beyond the winter dining room was a summer dining room which overlooked the garden. The kitchen was behind the summer dining room. The stairs to the first landing led to a long front living room with three windows looking out at the garden, the city, an old fortress, a ruined

blue Mosque, and the mountains. They had four bedrooms, a study over the kitchen, a large cellar, and a covered portico which ran all the way across the front and shaded the windows.

Son Lucius entered the Boys' School in the winter of 1895 and began studying the Armenian language. Their concern with Lucius' limited educational opportunities and the fact that Allen was ready to begin high school caused them to return to America in 1896. Their return home took them through Persia, Russia, Turkey, Romania, Austria, France, and England. Allen's command of French was very helpful on this journey. They settled in Duluth, St. Louis Co., Minn. because of its excellent school system and because Will's brother Lucius and his family lived there. They rented half of a duplex until September 1897 when they bought a house at 1215 East 3rd St. which they decorated with carpets and curios brought from Persia.

By the end of the winter of 1898-99, Will was receiving pleas to return to Persia. The decision was for him to go to a new assignment at Hamadan with Mary remaining in Duluth for a year or two until the Missionary Home for Children was opened at Wooster College in Ohio. At that time, Lucius and daughter Margaret would enroll there and Mary would return to Persia with Mary and Eunice. Will left 27 September 1899. On 30 April 1901 Mary received a cable that Will was very ill with typhoid fever. A cable the next day announced his death. Mary then received the following resolution from Hamadan:

"A man loyal and true, gentle and generous, forgiving and faithful, and who waits on the otherside until all his dear ones, as well as those he left in Hamadan, shall be called to the King's immediate presence.

"Stricken, bereaved, and sorrowing, the hearts of the missionaries in Hamadan Station have cried out and they have wondered what could be the meaning of the Master, in the removal of such a man from the work of the Lord in Hamadan and Persia when all, and he himself specially had been making such fervent prayer that more laborers might be fitted, and sent by the Lord of the Harvest. The answer comes with the authority of divine loving kindness. 'What is that to Thee, follow thou me.' 'What thou knowest not now, thou shalt know hereafter.' We do pray that many may be stirred up by his beautiful life of love and devotion to consecrate themselves to the same blessed service, make their own the language of one of his favorite Hymns:

'Take me, Oh my Father, take me.
'Take me, save me through Thy Son,
'That which thou wouldst have me, make me.
'May Thy Will be done.'"

Photo courtesy of Barbara Padgett, Toledo, Ohio.

Will's body was placed in a vault near the front of the Armenian Church in Hamadan. An Alabaster Tablet inscribed with "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a Crown of Life" (Rev. 2-10) was placed over the vault. The tablet was paid for by his Lane Theological Seminary classmates. When a chapel with adjoining cemetery was later built nearby, the vault was buried in a shady spot under a tree.

Rev. William Levi **Whipple** and Mary **Allen** had the following children:

4466 i. William Francis[10] **Whipple**[914] born in Oroomiah 19 January 1874 and died of diphtheria aft September 1875 in Mt. Seir. He was named for his two grandfathers and was buried in a grave next to his younger brother Max in the Mt. Seir Cemetery.

4467 ii. Maxwell VanDeren **Whipple**[915] born in Mt. Seir 4 May 1875 and died there of diphtheria in September 1875 at about 5 months of age. He was named after his mother's uncle Frank Maxwell.

4468 iii. Mildred Cochran **Whipple**[916] born in Oroomiah 22 March 1877 and died of scarlet fever in August 1881 in Mt. Seir, at 4 years of age. She was buried adjacent to Willie and Max.

\+ 4469 iv. Dr. Allen Oldfather **Whipple** born 2 September 1881.

4470 v. Clarence **Whipple**[917] born in Tabriz 20 March 1883 and died there of spinal meningitis 1 October 1883, at 6 months of age.

4471 vi. Lucius Roy **Whipple**[918] born in Tabriz 20 April 1885.

\+ 4472 vii. Margaret Holmes **Whipple** born 8 October 1887.

\+ 4473 viii. Mary Putnam **Whipple** born 27 February 1893.

\+ 4474 ix. Eunice Fulton **Whipple** born 22 September 1895.

3257. **Francis Rice[9] Whipple Jr.** (Francis Rice[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[919] was born in Sullivan Co., Ind. 19 June 1848 and died 15 September 1906 in Rockville, Parke Co., Ind., at 58 years of age. He married **May Adams** in Indianapolis, Marion Co., Ind. 2 May 1882. She was born in 1861 and died in 1941 in Rockville, at 80 years of age.[920] Francis and May are buried in the Town Cemetery. Frank attended school at the old Rockville seminary and clerked at his father's dry goods store. In May 1864 at 16, he enlisted in the 137th Indiana regiment serving about four months before being honorably discharged at Bridgeport, Ala. He returned home and again clerked at his father's store until about 1870 when he moved to Evansville, Vanderburgh Co., Ind. to clerk in a large store. He returned to Rockville in 1874 where he managed Dr. A.E. Bates' drug store until 1880 when he and Z. T. Overman became partners in a dry goods business named Whipple & Overman. Upon Overman's death in 1898, Frank became sole proprietor and built the business into one of the largest retail stores in Parke Co., Ind.

Francis Rice **Whipple** Jr. and May **Adams** had the following child born in Rockville:

4475 i. Elsie Helen[10] **Whipple**[921] in either 1887 or 1889 and died in 1973.

3261. **Mary Henrietta[9] Green** (Edwards Whipple[8], Stephen Whipple[7], Luci[6] **Whipple**, Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[922] was born in Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass. 6 March 1855 and died there 20 March 1937. She married **Estus Ells Holland** in Worcester in 1878. Estus, son of Nathaniel **Holland** and Nancy A. **Adams**, was born in Newfane, Windham Co., Vt. 29 January 1856 and died 9 October 1926 in Worcester, at 70 years of age. Mary and Estus are buried in Lot 78, Section 8286 in Hope Cemetery, Worcester.

Mary Henrietta **Green** and Estus Ells **Holland** had the following children born and died in Worcester:

4476 i. Samuel[10] **Holland**[923] died 24 December 1914.

4477 ii. William Everrett **Holland**[924] 3 May 1879 and died 5 September 1972, at 93 years of age. He was buried 7 September 1972 in Lot 96, Section 18049 in Hope Cemetery. He married Bellva **Cammeron.**

4478 iii. Frederick **Holland**[925] in 1882 and died 28 January 1884, at 1 year of age.

4479 iv. Florence E. **Holland**[926] 14 May 1884 and died 8 December 1884, at almost seven months of age. She was buried 11

December 1884 in Mt. View Cemetery in Shrewsbury, Worcester Co., Mass.

4480 v. Carrie **Holland**[927] 18 September 1885 and died 4 February 1936, at 50 years of age. She was buried 7 February 1936 in Lot 78, Section 8286 in Hope Cemetery. She married Joseph **Thurstonson** in Worcester.

4481 vi. Hattie Lillian **Holland**[928] 7 October 1886.

4482 vii. Lottie M. **Holland**[929] in 1887 and died 12 October 1918, at 31 years of age. She was buried 15 October 1918 in Worcester's St. John's Cemetery. She married John **Troy.**

4483 viii. George Francis **Holland**[930] 4 February 1892 and died 20 February 1893, at 1 year of age. He was buried 22 February 1893 in Section E, #9 in Hope Cemetery.

4484 ix. Ella E. **Holland**[931] 20 April 1893 and died 9 August 1915, at 22 years of age. She was buried 12 August 1915 in Hope Cemetery.

\+ 4485 x. Joseph Lester **Holland** 18 April 1896.

4486 xi. Gertrude F. **Holland**[932] in 1899 and died 20 November 1922, at 23 years of age. She was buried 23 November 1922 in Hope Cemetery. She married Andrew **Scully.**

4487 xii. Nathaniel **Holland**[933] in 1899 and died 21 February 1916, at 16 years of age. He was buried 24 February 1916 in Lot 72, Section 8554 in Hope Cemetery.

3276. **Catherine**[9] **Whipple** (Joel[8], Edmund Rice[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[934] was born in Skowhegan, Maine 26 May 1837 and died 23 April 1932 in Concord, Essex Co., Vt., at 94 years of age. She married **Robert Nichols** in Lunenburg, Essex Co., Vt. 8 July 1855. Robert,[935] son of Asa **Nichols** and Sara **Goodell**, was born in Concord 3 April 1833 and died 12 July 1907 in Lunenburg, at 74 years of age. She is buried in the Howland Cemetery, W. Burke, Caledonia Co., Vt.

Catherine **Whipple** and Robert **Nichols** had the following children:

4488 i. Alvin[10] **Nichols**[936] born in Lunenburg 30 August 1856 and married Clara E. **Alcott.**

4489 ii. Edwin J. **Nichols**[937] born about 1858 in Concord and died of diptheria there 27 January 1863, at 5 years of age. He was buried in the Frye Cemetery.

4490 iii. Elwin F. **Nichols**[938] born 3 February 1858 and died 23 August 1931 in West Burke, at 73 years of age. He married Sarah **Dodge.**

4491 iv. Luri **Nichols**[939] born in Lunenburg 15 November 1859 and died 4 June 1936, at 76 years of age. She married Herbert **Dodge.**

4492 v. Myra **Nichols**[940] born in Lunenburg 22 October 1861 and died 14 June 1952 in Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass., at 90 years of age. She was buried at Pine Grove Cemetery. She married Edwin **Dodge.**

4493 vi. Child **Nichols**[941] born in Concord 9 December 1866.

4494 vii. Charles **Nichols**[942] born 17 December 1868 and died 8 February 1935 in West Burke, at 66 years of age. He married Viola **Saxby.**

4495 viii. Merritt H. **Nichols**[943] born in Lunenburg 22 March 1871 and married Nora **Lyon.**

4496 ix. Katie **Nichols**[944] born in Lunenburg in June 1873 and died 9 December 1910 in West Burke, at 37 years of age. She married James W. **Elliott.**

\+ 4497 x. Bertrand Fayette **Nichols** born 18 September 1875.

4498 xi. Glendana G. **Nichols**[945] born in Lunenburg 27 March 1878 and died 14 March 1896 in Bradford, Orange Co., Vt., at 17 years of age. Glendana worked for the railroad and was killed from a fall from a train. She was buried in Howland Cemtery, West Burke.

4499 xii. Robert **Nichols.**[946]

4500 xiii. Floris **Nichols.**[947]

3277. **Carroll**[9] **Whipple** (Jonathan[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) birth date unknown[948] had the following children:

\+ 4501 i. Ernest[10] **Whipple.**

\+ 4502 ii. Gertrude **Whipple.**

3279. **Ameda**[9] **Whipple** (Jonathan[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[949] birth date unknown, married **Hinkley Storrs.**

Ameda **Whipple** and Hinkley **Storrs** had the following child:

4503 i. Mamie[10] **Storrs.**[950]

3280. **Levi**[9] **Flint** (Phebe[8] **Whipple**, Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) birth date unknown,[951] had the following children:

4504 i. Charles[10] **Flint.**[952]

4505 ii. Walter **Flint.**[953]

3281. **Phebe**[9] **Whipple** (Simeon R.[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[954] birth date unknown, died in January 1935. She married **David Grant**.

Phebe **Whipple** and David **Grant** had the following children:

+	4506	i.	Fred[10] **Grant.**
	4507	ii.	Mildred **Grant.**[955]

3283. **Simeon Foster**[9] **Whipple** (Simeon R.[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[956] was born 24 February 1851 and died 2 June 1935 at 84 years of age. He married **Abigail Beaumont Bryden** in Stoughton, Norfolk Co., Mass. 28 January 1880. Abigail,[957] daughter of Ewen **Bryden** and Sarah Margaret **Beaumont**, was born 4 June 1852 and died in September 1946, at 94 years of age.

Simeon Foster **Whipple** and Abigail Beaumont **Bryden** had the following child born in Lowell, Middlesex Co., Mass.:

	4508	i.	Dana Bryden[10] **Whipple**[958] 11 November 1880 and died abt 1966 in Auburndale, Middlesex Co., Mass. He married Isabel **Smythe** in Waltham, Middlesex Co., Mass. in June 1913. She was born 18 June 1889 and died abt 1964 in Waltham.[959] No children born to this union.
+	4509	ii.	Herbert Foster **Whipple** born 12 September 1882.
+	4510	iii.	Sidney Beaumont **Whipple** born 16 March 1888.

3284. **George S.**[9] **Mayo** (Betsey[8] **Whipple**, Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[960] was born 29 March 1842 and died 5 October 1931, at 89 years of age. He married **Alma Converse**.

George S. **Mayo** and Alma **Converse** had the following child:

+	4511	i.	Ralph[10] **Mayo** born 24 March 1891.

3285. **Joel Whipple**[9] **Mayo** (Betsey[8] **Whipple**, Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[961] was born 20 June 1843 and died 9 July 1933 at 90 years of age. He married **Ada Morey**.

Joel Whipple **Mayo** and Ada **Morey** had the following children:

	4512	i.	Carrie[10] **Mayo** born 29 September 1872 and died 20 September 1888 at 15 years of age.[962]
	4513	ii.	Julia **Mayo** born 11 July 1886.[963]

3286. **Wesley**[9] **Mayo** (Betsey[8] **Whipple**, Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[964] was born in Lyme, Grafton Co., N.H. 15 March 1845 and died 7 May 1929 at 84 years of age. He married **Mary Bartlett**.

Wesley **Mayo** and Mary **Bartlett** had the following child born in Lyme:

4514 i. Bartlett[10] **Mayo**[965] 22 July 1879 and died there 14 October 1966, at 87 years of age. He married Mae **Young** 19 October 1910.

3287. **Julia**[9] **Mayo** (Betsey[8] **Whipple**, Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[966] was born 21 July 1846 and died 29 February 1896 at 49 years of age. She married **Newton Balch**.

Julia **Mayo** and Newton **Balch** had the following children:

4515 i. Annie B.[10] **Balch**[967] born 24 June 1874 and married Lester **Blake** 28 March 1901.

4516 ii. May **Balch**[968] born 13 July 1884 and died in 1896, at 11 years of age.

3295. **Jennie**[9] **Chandler** (Dr. Joel[8], Fanny[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[969] was born in Moores, Dutchess Co., N.Y. and married **Dr. (__) Taylor**.

Jennie **Chandler** and Dr. (__) **Taylor** had the following child:

4517 i. Alan[10] **Taylor**[970] He became a missionary doctor serving overseas.

3297. **Edith**[9] **Chandler** (Dr. Joel[8], Fanny[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[971] birth date unknown, married **James Fitch**. They had three sons but information has only been provided on John.

Edith **Chandler** and James **Fitch** had the following child:

4518 i. John Chandler[10] **Fitch**[972] born in Moores, Dutchess Co., N.Y.

3304. **Charles Chandler**[9] **King** (Jane Elizabeth[8] **Chandler**, Fanny[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[973] was born in Lunenburg, Essex Co., Vt. in May 1862 and married **Emma Mashall Reynolds**. She was born in Columbus, Bartholomew Co., Ind. 24 April 1861.[974]

Charles Chandler **King** and Emma Mashall **Reynolds** had the following children:

4519 i. Charles Wesley[10] **King**.[975]
4520 ii. Laura Mae **King**[976] married John W. **Simons.**

3309. **Ella Melissa**[9] **Whipple** (Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[977] was born in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich. 3 October 1854 and died in 1915 in Oakland, Alameda Co., Calif., at 60 years of age. She married **Charles Staples** 8 May 1876.

Ella Melissa **Whipple** and Charles **Staples** had the following children:

\+ 4521 i. George Towle[10] **Staples** born 26 June 1877.
4522 ii. Emma Hannah **Staples**[978] born 9 August 1879.
\+ 4523 iii. Harry Lavere **Staples** born 6 July 1881.
\+ 4524 iv. Arthur **Staples** born 21 July 1886.

3311. **Allen Lavier**[9] **Whipple** (Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[979] was born in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich. 19 May 1858 and died 6 March 1948 in Detroit, Wayne Co., Mich., at 89 years of age. He married **Marian Adelia Schofield** 2 May 1889. Minnie,[980] daughter of Henry **Schofield** and Adelia Sophia **Lockwood**, was born in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill. 9 October 1865 and died 25 December 1917 in Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich., at 52 years of age. Allen worked on a wheat ranch in Dakota Territory in his youth, returned to Michigan to attend Michigan Agricultural College (now Michigan State University), and taught school. He and his wife, Marian were first cousins (common ancestors John Schofield 1803-1892 and Mary Johnson 1811-1887). The family moved to Chicago in 1890 where he worked as a Railway Mail Postal Clerk on the Chicago-Buffalo run. In 1903 he moved his family to the John Schofield farm (Marian's grandfather) in Leoni where he farmed the rest of his working life. He lived his final six years with his daughter Virginia Idelle in Detroit. The family, counted in Leoni Township U.S. census in 1910, consisted of Allen L., 51, Minnie, 44, Etta, 14, Virginia, 7, and Chandler H., 5.[981]

Allen Lavier **Whipple** and Marian Adelia **Schofield** had the following children:

4525 i. Marian[10] **Whipple**[982] born in Chicago in June 1894 and died there in January 1895, at about 6 months of age.
4526 ii. Etta Almira **Whipple**[983] born in Chicago 7 December 1895 and died in San Diego, San Diego Co., Calif.
\+ 4527 iii. Virginia Idelle **Whipple** born 3 March 1903.

4528 iv. Chandler Henry **Whipple**[984] was born in Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich. 13 January 1905 and died in May or June 1977 in Great Barrington, Berkshire Co., Mass., at 72 years of age. He married **Maurine Ruth (Watts) Jackson**, in Mich. in 1931. They had no children. Maurine,[985] daughter of Clarence James **Watts** and Marian Lillian **Weatherwax,** died in Great Barrington. A writer and editor, Chandler earned a Bachelor of Arts degree from the U. of Michigan in 1927. He was editor-in-chief of *Argosy Magazine* (1937-39) and of *The Children's Encyclopedia* (1956-59). His novel, *Under the Mesa Rim,* was published in 1940. He also wrote *Lieutenant John F. Kennedy-Expendable* (1962) and co-authored with Dr. Robert Brittain *Natural Resources,* Vol. 2 of the United Nations series on Science and Technology for Development in 1964. In addition, he wrote over a hundred articles, stories, and poems published in various national magazines. He was in the U.S. Naval Reserve (1942-53), entering as a petty officer 3rd class, rising to the rank of Lt. Commander by 1946. He was awarded the Pacific Area Medal with two battle stars, the Victory Medal, and the Naval Reserve Medal.

3312. **Mary Annette**[9] **Whipple** (Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[986] was born in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich. 11 June 1860 and died 22 August 1943 in Constantine, St. Joseph, Mich., at 83 years of age. She married **R.D. Simmons** in Gobles, Van Buren Co., Mich., 23 November 1890. R. D.,[987] son of Lyman Waite **Simmons** Jr. and Eleanor **Bennett**, was born in Paw Paw 7 May 1863 and died 10 January 1955 in Constantine, at 91 years of age.

Mary Annette **Whipple** and R.D. **Simmons** had the following children:

4529 i. Ory Chandler[10] **Simmons**[988] born 9 November 1891 and died 13 October 1968 at 76 years of age. He married Ella **Brown** 6 May 1915.

\+ 4530 ii. Mazie Almira **Simmons** born 5 February 1896.

\+ 4531 iii. Allen Burdette **Simmons** born 29 November 1897.

4532 iv. Rollin DeWitt **Simmons**[989] born in Paw Paw 29 November 1897 and died a bachelor 13 October 1959 at 61 years of age. He was buried in Constantine.

3313. **Burdette Chandler**[9] **Whipple** (Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[990] was born in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich. 23 May 1866 and died 20 October 1946 in Grass Lake, Jackson Co., Mich. at 80 years of age. He married **Ada May Schofield** in Jackson, Jackson Co., Mich., 25 December 1896. Ada,[991] daughter of Henry **Schofield** and Adelia Sophia **Lockwood** (1838-1913), was born in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill. 4 February 1868 and died 28 May 1951

in Grass Lake, at 83 years of age. Both were buried at Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich.

Burdette attended schools at Paw Paw and worked at his father's sawmill until age 18 and then taught school for the next 10 years. After graduating from the Northern Indiana Business Institute at Valparaiso, Porter Co., Ind., he went to Chicago where he was employed as Chief Clerk in the Hyde Park branch of the People's Gas Light and Coke Company. Upon consolidation of the gas companies, he was placed in charge of the construction work of gas services and service repairs for the city. Ill health forced his resignation in 1903 and he moved to Leoni Township and operated a successful dairy farm. His farm was adjacent to the Samuel Whipple and John Schofield farms. The family, consisting of Burdette, 44, Ada May, 42, and Henry B., 3 were enumerated there on 30 April 1910. Living with them was Fay Wiese, 16, identified as a servant. Burdette was Deputy County Clerk in 1920 and Assignment Clerk for the Jackson County Circuit Court in 1925 by gubernatorial appointment. He held the latter job until his retirement in 1944. He was a member of the Official Board of the Grass Lake Methodist Church for years. Allen and Burdette Whipple married sisters Marian Adelia and Ada May Schofield.

Burdette Chandler **Whipple** and Ada May **Schofield** had the following children born in Leoni Township:

4533 i. Adelia Katherine[10] **Whipple**[992] 21 March 1904 and died there 14 March 1905, at less than 1 year of age.

4534 ii. Henry Burdette **Whipple**[993] 2 November 1906 and died 26 January 1983 in High Point, Guilford Co., N.C., at 76 years of age. He was buried in High Point's Oakwood Memorial Park Mausoleum. He married Mildred **Diser** in Fort Dix, N.J. 26 April 1942. Mildred,[994] daughter of Hiram H. **Diser** and Alice **Folger,** was born in Lethbridge, Alberta, Canada 6 December 1908. Henry earned two degrees (1928 and 1930) in music at the U. of Michigan and a degree from the Union Theological Seminary, New York City in 1935. He was a Minister of Music in the following churches: Market Square Presbyterian, Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., Penn. (1935); First Methodist, Alliance, Stark Co., Ohio (1937); First Baptist and Temple Beth-Or, Montgomery, Montgomery Co., Al. (1945); First Presbyterian, High Point 1947 to his retirment. He was a Chaplain's Assistant during WWII (1941-45) with the 13th armored regiment, 1st armored division, in North Africa and Italy. He authored a two volume genealogy, *Matthew Whipple of Bocking, England & Descendants.* Both were self published, Vol. 1 in 1965, Vol. 2 in 1969. He suffered a stroke in 1979 and lived his final years in a nursing home.

3314. **Minnie Almira[9] Whipple** (Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[995] was born in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich. 6 April 1874 and died 31 October 1954 in San Diego, San Diego Co., Calif., at 80 years of age. She married **James H. Whelpley** 29 October 1896.

Minnie Almira **Whipple** and James H. **Whelpley** had the following child:

4535 i. Ada Aileen[10] **Whelpley**[996] born 26 August 1898 and died 10 March 1954 in New York City, at 55 years of age. She earned an A.B. degree from Columbia University.

3315. **Edwin Bennett[9] Whipple** (Ora Chaffee[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[997] was born in Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich. 7 January 1856 and died 29 November 1935, at 79 years of age. He married **Mae Bailey**.

Edwin Bennett **Whipple** and Mae **Bailey** had the following child:

4536 i. Bessie[10] **Whipple**[998] born in 1884 and died in 1920 at 36 years of age.

3316. **Lewis Orville[9] Whipple** (Ora Chaffee[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[999] was born in Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich. 7 May 1859 and died 27 September 1943, at 84 years of age. He married **Hattie (__)**. She was born in 1862 and died in 1889 at 27 years of age.[1000]

Lewis Orville **Whipple** and Hattie **(__)** had the following child:

4537 i. Ethel[10] **Whipple**[1001] born in 1884 and married twice. (1) Carl **Coolbaugh.** (2) (__) **Houseman.**

3318. **Ulner Vincent[9] Whipple** (Ora Chaffee[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1002] was born in Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich. 6 January 1867 (identified as Vincent in the 1870 census) and died 15 January 1932 at 65 years of age. He married **Lulu Lane**.

Ulner Vincent **Whipple** and Lulu **Lane** had the following child:

4538 i. Louis E.[10] **Whipple**[1003] born 30 January 1903 and died 18 March 1926, at 23 years of age.

3320. **Samuel Dexter[9] Whipple** (Allen Benedict Chaffee[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1004] was born

in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich. 6 August 1870 and died 16 March 1939 in Montana, at 68 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Nettie (__)** abt 1893. She was born in Minnesota in November 1871. Her father was born in Scotland, her mother in Minnesota. They were divorced 6 June 1906.[1005] They had no children. (2) **Maud Elizabeth Blackburn** in Lewiston, Fergus Co., Mont. 6 June 1906. Maud,[1006] daughter of William **Blackburn** and Ann **Langford**, was born in Lewiston 21 July 1889 and died 21 April 1972 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif., at 82 years of age. She was divorced from an unnamed person in California.

It is not known when Samuel moved to Montana but according to the 1900 census he was living in Fergus County and owned an 81-acre farm free and clear. He was also identified as a Stationary Engineer. He was 35 and divorced when he and Maud were married. She was 16. W.A. Winters, a Minister of the Methodist church, officiated at their wedding. According to the 1920 census for Cascade Co., Mont., Samuel was a machinist at a lumber mill and was living in a rooming house. His martial status was listed as married but Maud was not listed as living with him.

Samuel Dexter **Whipple** and Maud Elizabeth **Blackburn** had the following child:

\+ 4539 i. Leonard Langford[10] **Whipple** born 14 December 1907.

3322. **Fred L.[9] Chaffee** (Ambrose Whipple[8], Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1007] was born 23 July 1863 and married **(__) Van Lawrence**. They lived in Nora, Jo Daviess Co., Ill.

Fred L. **Chaffee** and (__) Van **Lawrence** had the following children:

4540 i. Lawrence C.[10] **Chaffee**.[1008]
4541 ii. Martha B. **Chaffee**.[1009]

3323. **Frank E.[9] Chaffee** (Ambrose Whipple[8], Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1010] was born 12 January 1867 and married **Mellie Dobler**.

Frank E. **Chaffee** and Mellie **Dobler** had the following child:

4542 i. Leon G.[10] **Chaffee**[1011] He lived in Jefferson, Jefferson Co., Wisc.

3324. **Mabel E.[9] Chaffee** (Ambrose Whipple[8], Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1012] was born 19 June 1870 and married **(__) Ashcraft**.

Mabel E. **Chaffee** and (___) **Ashcraft** had the following child:

4543 i. Lilias L.[10] **Ashcraft**.[1013] She lived in Grand Rapids, Kent Co., Mich.

3330. **Lyman Bruce[9] Chaffee** (Lyman Edward[8], Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1014] was born in Allen, Allegany Co., N.Y. 23 July 1873 and died there 23 April 1950, at 76 years of age. He was buried in Angelica, Allegany Co., N.Y. He married **Carrie Jean Henderson** in Angelica in October 1896. Carrie,[1015] daughter of John **Henderson** and Jeanette **McFee**, was born 24 March 1874. She was living in 1968. Lyman held the town offices of Justice of the Peace, Supervisor, and Assessor.

Lyman Bruce **Chaffee** and Carrie Jean **Henderson** had the following children:

\+ 4544 i. Lyman Walter[10] **Chaffee** born 17 October 1897.

\+ 4545 ii. Harold Bruce **Chaffee** born 23 May 1900.

4546 iii. Helen Jeanette **Chaffee**[1016] born 23 May 1900 and married Claire Wilbur **Arnburg** in Aristotle, Allegany Co., N.Y. 28 June 1930. Claire,[1017] son of Oberlin **Arnburg** and Florice **Wilbur,** was born in Bath, Steuben Co., N.Y. 13 May 1897. No children born to this union.

3335. **William[9] Holbrook** (Austin[8], Moses[7], Mary[6] **Whipple**, Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1018] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 8 December 1828 and married **Sarah F. Fowler** 6 January 1858. She was born 7 February 1831.[1019]

William **Holbrook** and Sarah F. **Fowler** had the following children born in Grafon:

4547 i. Frank A.[10] **Holbrook** 30 March 1861.[1020]

4548 ii. Marcia F. **Holbrook** 6 January 1871 and died there 5 September 1871, at 8 months of age.[1021]

4549 iii. Helen F. **Holbrook** 4 September 1872.[1022]

4550 iv. Susie W. **Holbrook** 4 September 1872.[1023]

3343. **Annie Louise Dewey[9] Whipple** (William M.[8], Capt. William[7], Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1024] birth date unknown married **Anson Horace Knox** in Bureau Co., Ill., 8 October 1885. Anson,[1025] son of Judge S. M. **Knox**, was born in Wyanet, Bureau Co., Ill 8 October 1855. Annie and Anson moved to Humbolt, Allen Co., Kans. after their marriage where Anson and his father acquired extensive land hold-

ings. They moved back to Bureau Co. in 1892, settling in Concord Township where they engaged in general agriculture and stock-raising, specializing in Aberdeen Angus cattle. They moved to Sheffield, Bureau Co., Ill. in January 1900 and operated their 256-acre farm from there.

Annie Louise Dewey **Whipple** and Anson Horace **Knox** had the following children born in Humbolt:

4551 i. Ednah Whipple[10] **Knox**[1026] 25 October 1886. She attended Boston's Wellesley College and the Pratt Institute in New York City.

4552 ii. Samuel Miles **Knox**[1027] 5 November 1888. He won a scholarship in 1905 and attended the U. of Illinois at Urbana.

4553 iii. Mary Louise **Knox**[1028] 15 January 1892.

3356. **Charlotte Maria**[9] **Clark** (Justin S.[8], Lucy[7] **Whipple**, Samuel[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1029] was born in Athens, Athens Co., Ohio 16 February 1835 and died 25 September 1899 in Webb City, Jasper Co., Mo., at 64 years of age. She married **James Marion Lee Eulette** in Clarksburg, Lewis Co., Ky. 16 February 1854. Lee,[1030] son of Susannah **Lee**, was born in Fleming Co., Ky. 29 January 1832 and died 31 January 1891 in Prosperity, Jasper Co., Mo., at 59 years of age. He served with Co. K, 1st Minnesota Heavy Artillery in the Civil War.

Charlotte Maria **Clark** and James Marion Lee **Eulette** had the following children:

4554 i. Mary Elizabeth[10] **Eulette**[1031] born in Lewis Co., Ky. 7 November 1854 and died 11 February 1897 in Webb City, Jasper Co., Mo., at 42 years of age. She married Joseph C. **Boyer** in Atlantic, Cass Co., Iowa, 29 December 1870.

4555 ii. Emma Susan **Eulette**[1032] born in Adams Co., Ohio 19 January 1856 and died 6 April 1882 in Miller, Hand Co., S. Dak., at 26 years of age. She married James P. **Stinger** in Washington Co., Nebr. 25 December 1872.

4556 iii. William H. **Eulette**[1033] born in Fillmore Co., Minn. 14 November 1859 and died there 6 March 1860, at almost 4 months of age.

4557 iv. Charles Hiram **Eulette**[1034] born in Fillmore Co. 17 October 1863 and died 18 May 1892 in Prosperity, at 28 years of age.

4558 v. Eva May **Eulette**[1035] was born in Atlantic 21 April 1871 and died 7 July 1960 in Arlington, Arlington Co., Va., at 89 years of age. She married twice. (1) Abner **Rich.** (2) J. H. **Harrison.**

4559 vi. Sarah Josephine **Eulette**[1036] born in Blair, Washington Co., Nebr. 1 July 1879 and died 31 January 1914 in Webb City, at 34 years of age. She married Ira **Tatum** there 1 July 1897.

3371. **Ellen**[9] **Whipple** (Solomon[8], Russell[7], Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1037] was born in Tompkins Co., N.Y. 23 October 1838 and died there 14 April 1914, at 75 years of age. She married **Edwin J. Crutts** in Candor, Tioga Co., N.Y. 23 October 1861. Edwin,[1038] son of Jacob **Crutts** and Mary Ann **Banfield**, was born in Dryden, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 31 January 1835 and died 3 March 1911 in Tompkins Co. at 76 years of age. Ellen and her brother Charles married Edwin and Emma Crutts, brother and sister. (See 3372.)

Ellen **Whipple** and Edwin J. **Crutts** had the following children born in New York state:

4560 i. Alice[10] **Crutts**[1039] in 1862 and died in 1950 at 88 years of age.
4561 ii. Emma L. **Crutts**[1040] in 1872.
4562 iii. Ella P. **Crutts**[1041] in 1882 and died in 1962, at 80 years of age.

3372. **Charles H. Whipple** (Solomon[8], Russell[7], Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1042] was born in New York State 24 March 1842 and died 9 March 1907, at 64 years of age. He married **Emma E. Crutts** in Dryden, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 26 December 1866. Emma,[1043] daughter of Jacob **Crutts** and Mary Ann **Banfield**, was born in Varna, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 1 May 1847 and died 26 March 1913 at 65 years of age. (See 3371.)

Charles H. **Whipple** and Emma E. **Crutts** had the following children:

\+ 4563 i. Wilbert J.[10] **Whipple** born 12 August 1868.
\+ 4564 ii. George M. **Whipple** born 1 January 1870.
4565 iii. Jesse E. **Whipple**[1044] born in Tompkins Co. 26 April 1871 and died 3 September 1962 at 91 years of age. He married Della **Lovell** 15 March 1891.
4566 iv. Frank S. **Whipple**[1045] born 27 October 1873 and died 3 October 1969 at 95 years of age. He married Martha **Edgecomb** 27 February 1895.
\+ 4567 v. Lillian Belle **Whipple** born 21 July 1876.
\+ 4568 vi. Nellie A. **Whipple** born 1 October 1879.
\+ 4569 vii. Luella A. **Whipple** born 9 June 1893.

3375. **Orrin Frank**[9] **Whipple** (Ira Martin[8], Elijah[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1046] was born in Butler Co., Ohio abt 1825, died abt 1855, and was buried in Venice Cemetery, Butler Co. He married **Emeline Burke** 27 January 1848.[1047] She married (2) **Bennett D. Kay** 28 February 1856 and died bef 1961.

Orrin Frank **Whipple** and Emeline **Burke** had the following children:

4570 i. Ruby[10] **Whipple**[1048] born in Ohio 3 May 1849.

\+ 4571 ii. Orrin **Whipple** born 28 May 1851.

3377. **William**[9] **Whipple** (Ira Martin[8], Elijah[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1049] was born in Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio abt 1830 and died 13 March 1864 in Richmond, Richmond Co., Va., at 33 years of age. He married **Mary Jane Elizabeth West** in Centreville, Wayne Co., Ind. 1 January 1854. Mary,[1050] daughter of William **West** and Sophronia **Tyler**, was born in New York State abt 1833. She married (2) **Aselph Daniels** 8 June 1872. Her name is give as Jane Elizabeth West on the marriage license to William Whipple. It is given as Mary Jane Whipple on his Civil War Pension papers. William enlisted in the Illinois 16th Vol. Calvary in January 1863 and died of disease in Libby Prison, Richmond, Va. after being captured at Jonesboro, Nelson Co., Va.

William **Whipple** and Mary Jane Elizabeth **West** had the following children:

\+ 4572 i. Ruby Sophronia[10] **Whipple** born 27 October 1854.

4573 ii. William Ira **Whipple**[1051] born in Illinois 12 January 1857 and died aft 18 May 1910 in Custer Co., Mont., at approximately 53 years of age. He married Adelaide A. **Enquist** in Custer Co. abt 1898. She was born in Wisconsin in November 1869 and died aft 18 May 1910, at approximately 40 years of age. Her maiden name is unknown. Enquist was the surname of a former husband with whom she had two sons. No record has been found showing she and William Ira Whipple had children.[1052] William was the Postmaster at Fallon, Prairie Co., Mont.

\+ 4574 iii. Eunice Augusta **Whipple** born 29 May 1859.

3387. **Alonzo**[9] **Leland** (Jasper[8], Lydia[7] **Sherman**, Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1053] was born in Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt. 12 July 1818 and died 24 October 1891 in Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, at 73 years of age. He married **Rachel Blake Bliss** in Pawtucket, Providence Co., R.I. 25 December 1845. Rachel,[1054] daughter of Nathaniel **Bliss** and Elizabeth **Blake**, was born in

Rehoboth, Bristol Co., Mass. 21 May 1825 and died 28 June 1896 in Walla Walla, Walla Walla Co., Wash., at 71 years of age.

Alonzo **Leland** and Rachel Blake **Bliss** had the following child:

\+ 4575 i. Ellen Boise[10] **Leland** born 9 September 1854.

3388. **Elizabeth S.**[9] **Reynolds** (Sarah W.R.[8] **Leland**, Thankful[7] **Sherman**, Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1055] was born in Cambridge, Lamoille Co., Vt. in January 1828 and died in July 1889 in San Rafael, Marin Co., Calif., at 61 years of age. She married **Harvey H. Butterfield** who was born in Cambridge in March 1823 and died in Lomita Park, Marin Co.[1056] Harvey and Elizabeth settled in Canada de Herrera Rancho (Sais Ranch) near Nicasio, Marin Co. The Canada de Herrera Rancho is now Fairfax and San Anselmo, Marin Co., Calif. Harvey was said to have fenced this land. Butterfield Road was named after him. He was a dairyman. Harvey and Elizabeth are buried in the Mt. Tamalpais Cemetery, San Rafael.

Elizabeth S. **Reynolds** and Harvey H. **Butterfield** had the following child:

\+ 4576 i. Helen[10] **Butterfield** born 17 October 1851.

3391. **Caroline M.**[9] **Warren** (Lydia Melinda[8] **Whipple**, Jonathan[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1057] was born in 1816. She married **Charles R. Wood**. They were living in Montpelier, Washington Co., Vt. in 1850 where Charles was a trader.

Caroline M. **Warren** and Charles R. **Wood** had the following child:

4577 i. Charles E.[10] **Wood**[1058] born in 1838 and was living in Montpelier in 1850.

3392. **Alida**[9] **Warren** (Lydia Melinda[8] **Whipple**, Jonathan[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1059] was born in 1817. She married **Jonathan A. Woodbury**. They were living in Berlin, Washington Co., Vt. in 1850 where Jonathan was a farmer.

Alida **Warren** and Jonathan A. **Woodbury** had the following children born in Berlin:

4578 i. Edwin J.[10] **Woodbury** in 1839.[1060]

4579 ii. William W. **Woodbury** in 1841.[1061]

4580 iii. Ellen A. **Woodbury** in 1845.[1062]

3405. **Henry Whipple**[9] **Perkins** (Josephine Maria[8] **Whipple**, Jonathan[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1063] was born in Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt. 2 June 1834 and married **Bina S. Trimble** 7 November 1861. She was the daughter of Samuel T. **Trimble** and Matilda E. **Appleton**.[1064] He was educated at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, Sullivan Co., N.H., was graduated from Dartmouth College, Hanover, Grafton Co., N.H. in 1855, studied law in Iowa, and was admitted to practice in Muscatine, Muscatine Co., Iowa where he was elected County Judge in 1864. The family moved to Chicago, Ill. in 1866.

Henry Whipple **Perkins** and Bina S. **Trimble** had the following children:

4581 i. Frank H.[10] **Perkins**[1065] born in Muscatine 11 March 1863 and died there 20 January 1864 at 10 months of age.

4582 ii. Harry T. **Perkins**[1066] born in Chicago 27 March 1877 and died there 10 September 1877, at almost 6 months of age.

4583 iii. (Daughter) **Perkins**[1067] was born in Chicago 7 November 1879 and died there 14 March 1882, at 2 years of age.

3411. **William Simon**[9] **Bruce** (Joseph[8], Sarah[7] **Whipple**, Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1068] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 20 May 1817 and married twice. (1) **Friendly Wood** in Grafton. She died in Grafton. (2) **A.S. Flagg** in Grafton. She moved to Dayville, Windham Co., Conn. after the death of her husband who died in his barn while milking.[1069]

William Simon **Bruce** and Friendly **Wood** had the following children born in Grafton:

4584 i. George E.[10] **Bruce**[1070] 19 March 1842 and married Emily **Allen.** The family was living in Boston, Mass. in 1879.

4585 ii. Harriet F. **Bruce**[1071] 15 March 1844 and married George W. **Peters** there. The family was living in Farnumsville, Worcester Co., Mass. in 1879.

3412. **Harriet Fay**[9] **Bruce** (Joseph[8], Sarah[7] **Whipple**, Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1072] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 3 August 1819 and married **John Whitney** there 1 January 1838. John,[1073] son of Simon **Whitney**, was born in Petersham, Worcester Co., Mass. 11 December 1805.

Harriet Fay **Bruce** and John **Whitney** had the following children born in Grafton:

\+ 4586 i. Helen Bruce[10] **Whitney** 13 October 1838.

4587 ii. Lucy H. **Whitney**[1074] 27 May 1841. Unmarried in 1879.

3415. **Delia Augusta**[9] **Bruce** (Joseph[8], Sarah[7] **Whipple**, Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1075] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 16 November 1838 and married **Webster Norcross** there 24 March 1853. Webster,[1076] son of Otis **Norcross**, was born in Massachusetts 17 August 1826.

Delia Augusta **Bruce** and Webster **Norcross** had the following children born in Grafton:

4588 i. Webster[10] **Norcross**[1077] 9 April 1855. He was living in San Antonio, Tex. in 1879.

4589 ii. Clara G. **Norcross**[1078] 18 May 1858.

4590 iii. Harry B. **Norcross**[1079] 25 December 1860.

4591 iv. Joseph E. **Norcross**[1080] 6 September 1862.

3421. **Ellen Sophronia**[9] **Whipple** (Oliver Mayhew[8], Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1081] was born in Lowell, Middlesex Co., Mass. 4 May 1827 and married **James F. Huntington**.

Ellen Sophronia **Whipple** and James F. **Huntington** had the following child:

\+ 4592 i. Alice[10] **Huntington.**

3429. **Elizabeth Hasson**[9] **Ayres** (Diademia[8] **Whipple**, Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1082] was born 5 June 1819 and married **Benjamin Upton**.

Elizabeth Hasson **Ayres** and Benjamin **Upton** had the following child:

4593 i. Elizabeth[10] **Upton**[1083] married Harry **Boutell.** They had three children, all of whom died young. They lived on a farm at Barre, Worcester Co., Mass. and Elizabeth, outlived her husband by many years, dying in her 90s. No information provided on any dates or names of children.

3430. **Sarah E.**[9] **Ayres** (Diademia[8] **Whipple**, Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1084] was born 8 November 1820 and married **James Packard** 4 April 1844.

Sarah E. **Ayres** and James **Packard** had the following children:

4594 i. Frank[10] **Packard**[1085] died unmarried.

\+ 4595 ii. Wendell **Packard**.

4596 iii. Charles **Packard**[1086] married but no information was provided on his wife. They had no children.

4597 iv. Elizabeth **Packard** married twice. (1) (___) **Fairbanks**. (2) (___) **Bushnell**. She had a son by her first husband. No details provided.

3432. **Moses O.**[9] **Ayres** (Diademia[8] **Whipple**, Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1087] was born 21 July 1826 and attended Lester Academy and made his living in the wire business. No details provided on his wife. He served as a Massachusetts State Senator and was worth $75,000 at death.

Moses O. **Ayres** had the following children:

4598 i. Frank[10] **Ayres**[1088] graduated from Yale and practiced law. He became a Vice President of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co.

4599 ii. Dr. Winfield **Ayres**[1089] was a doctor at the Hospital for Crippled Children in New York.

4600 iii. Alice **Ayres**[1090] married **(__) Smith.** She was graduated from Wellsley College and was Superintendent of School in Mankato, Blue Earth Co., Minn.

3434. **Mary Ann**[9] **Ayres** (Diademia[8] **Whipple**, Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1091] was born in Oakham, Worcester Co., Mass. 12 March 1833 and died in 1896 in Worcester, Worcester Co., at 63 years of age. She married **Lucien Hill** in 1850. He was born in 1826 and died in 1891 at 65 years of age.[1092]

Mary Ann **Ayres** and Lucien **Hill** had the following child:

\+ 4601 i. Ovid[10] **Hill** born in 1854.

3469. **Thaddeus Sidney**[9] **Whipple** (Simon B.[8], Thaddeus[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1093] was born in Fletcher, Franklin Co., Vt. 20 October 1832 and died 13 October 1912 in Jericho, Chittenden Co., Vt., at 79 years of age. He married **Adelia Austin**. She was born in 1834 and died 1 November 1904 in Jericho, at 70 years of age.[1094]

Thaddeus Sidney **Whipple** and Adelia **Austin** had the following children:

4602 i. Harriet C.[10] **Whipple**[1095] born 3 August 1852 or 1854 and died 11 June 1882 at 29 years of age.

4603 ii. Eva P. **Whipple**[1096] born 4 August 1856 and died 7 March 1883 at 26 years of age. She married Darius W. **Knight** 1 December 1875.

4604 iii. Henry J. **Whipple**[1097] born 12 February 1860.

4605 iv. James S. **Whipple**[1098] born 12 February 1861 and died 15 August 1861 at 6 months of age.

3472. **Adolphus Perley**[9] **Whipple** (Elijah Drury[8], Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1099] was born in Southborough, Worcestor Co., Mass. 27 February 1825 and died in December 1874 in Palmer, Hampden Co., Mass., at 49 years of age. He married **Mary M. Hastings** in Palmer 30 May 1848. In addition to the children listed below, they had son Chester Hastings Whipple born in April 1850 in Southborough and died there 20 May. Buried in Old Southborough Cemetery.

Adolphus Perley **Whipple** and Mary M. **Hastings** had the following children:

\+ 4606 i. Vinet A.[10] **Whipple** born 7 June 1851.

4607 ii. Ida M. **Whipple**[1100] born in Massachusetts in 1858. She was living in Palmer in 1870.

4608 iii. Sarah J. **Whipple**[1101] born in Palmer in 1862.

4609 iv. Charles A **Whipple**[1102] born in Palmer in November 1863. He was living in Sauk Center, Stearns Co., Minn. in 1900.

3473. **Alonzo Brigham**[9] **Whipple** (Edmund[8], Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1103] was born in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 27 February 1825[1104] and died 16 November 1907 in Hopington, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 82 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Harriet Leland** in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 9 September 1845. Harriet,[1105] daughter of Micah **Leland** and Lois **(__)**, was born 6 July 1817 and died 25 December 1889 at 72 years of age. Both buried at Southburough Rural Cemetery (2) **Ann M. (__)** abt 1895.

Alonzo Brigham **Whipple** and Harriet **Leland** had the following children born in Southborough:

\+ 4610 i. Alice Sophia[10] **Whipple** 27 January 1847 and died 28 September 1925.

4611 ii. Leander Edmund **Whipple**[1106] 24 December 1848 and died 25 May 1916 at home in Greenwich, Fairfield Co., Conn., at 67 years of age of cerebral hemorrhage following three years with arteriosclerosis. He married Hattie Isadora **Fairbanks** in Southborough 8 Nov 1884. She was daughter of Joseph **Fairbanks** and Betsey A. **Thompson** born 20 Feb 1854 in Southborough and died 7 Oct 1929 in Westborough. She was bured in Southborough Rural Cemetery. Leander was a "metaphysician" which today corresponds to a psychlogist/psychiatrist. He practiced in New York City and authored several books and edited a journal called *Man*.[1107] He was one of the owners with E. F. and George A. M. Stephenson of The Metaphysical Publishing Company of New York City which published his book *The Philosophy of Mental Healing* in June 1894. The company declared bankruptcy in July 1902.[1108] He was editor of *Intelligence,* a continuation of the *Metaphysical Magazine,* published at 503 5th Ave. New York City in 1897. Articles in the issue of June of that year included: "Man and Nature," "Modern Astrology," "Philosophy of the Divine Man," "Mazdalism and Being," "Bhagavad Gita," and other kindred topics.[1109] Under the terms of Leander's hand-written Last Will and Testament dated 6 March 1912 and written in "the Borough of Manhattan in the City of New York," he named "good friends Elisha Flagg and Mrs. Elizabeth F. Stephenson" of New York City as Executor and Executrix. He directed that they sell all his property and after paying all his bills to fund a Trust with one-half of the residue "for the benefit, use, and maintenance" of his wife Hattie F. Whipple. Her brother-in-law Charles L. Fairbanks of Southborough was named Trustee. If Hattie preceded him in death, the monies were to be paid to "good friends and faithful helpers Mrs. Stephenson and Miss Mary I. Nichols of Dalton, Berkshire Co., Mass. share and share alike in appreciation of their devotion, care, and help in times of trouble and affliction." These ladies worked for him in his psychiatric practice. His sister Alice Phipps of Escalon, San Joaquin Co., Calif. was bequeathed four-tenths and his brother Charles of Washington, D.C. one-tenth of the residue. In the final two item of his will he "expressly request[ed] and demand[ed]" to be cremated with his ashes to be "spread upon the waters of rivers or ocean" and if any of his legatees objected to the the cremation they would be disinherited and their portion would "be paid to the American School of Metaphysics, a corporation of the State of New York." Fresh Pond Crematory, Middle Village, Queens, N.Y. disposed of the remains.[1110]

4612 iii. Perley **Whipple**[1111] born in Massachusetts in 1852 and died in 1870.

\+ 4613 iv. Harrison Leland **Whipple** born 16 January 1857 and died 14 June 1908.

4614 v. Charles Ayer **Whipple**[III2] born in Southborough 22 February 1859. According the the Certificate of Death, his place of birth was Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. He died 2 May 1928 in a Sanatarium at 1654 Columbia Rd. N.W. in Washington, D.C., at 69 years of age. He lived in Washington at 1512 R. Street N.W. for the eight years before his death. He was buried in Natick, Middlesex Co., Mass. Services were at the home of his nephew, Lewis E. Whipple. He was an artist, linguist and lover of music. He married twice. (1) **Elizabeth N. Worth** of Edgartown, Dukes Co., Mass. in Manhattan, N.Y. 3 February 1891. Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin **Worth** and Louisa P. **Coffin,** was born 23 February 1843 and died 7 August 1905 at Upton, Worcester Co., Mass. and is buried in New York City.[III3] (2) **Mathilde (Bartels) Wilhelm** 21 November 1924 in Washington, D.C. She married (1) **Prof. Edwin Bartels**, a faculty member of the University of Strasbourg. She was born abt 1893 in Strasbourg, Alsace Lorraine, a region in France where German was the official language, and studied painting in Italy and Belgium. The Bartels had a son who was about 10 at the time of her marriage to Charles. The boy remained in Strasbourg to be brought up as a French subject,[III4] Charles' art education was gained at the Normal Art School of Boston, the Museum of Fine Arts, and the Julien Academy in Paris where he studied under such masters as William Adolphe Bouguereau, Gabriel Ferrier, and Tony Robert Fleury. He began his professional career in New York City and had a studio at the Sherwood Studio Building on West 57th Street. Beginning in 1904, he also ran a School of Art in New York, offering courses in drawing and painting from still life as well as illustrations and composition. His talents were such that he was commissioned to paint portraits of many prominent society, political, and military persons. Included were portraits of presidents William McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt while they were in office. His McKinley painting was the only full length portrait of the President and was completed just before his assassination. It hangs in the National Portrait Gallery, Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D.C. (Accession No. NPG.66.11.) Six of his other portraits can be accessed at <<http://portraits.npg.si.edu/cgi-pl/snpg2a.pl.>> He moved to Washington in 1917. The vaulted ornately decorated corridors on the first floor of the Senate Wing in the U.S. Capitol are called the Brumidi Corridors named for Constantino Brumidi, a native of Rome who painted in the Vatican and in the palace and villa of a Roman Prince before emigrating to the U.S. in 1852. He created the overall design for the corridors and directed its execution by artists of many nationalities from 1856 until his death in 1880. Brumidi's decorative scheme was based on frescoes by Raphael in the Loggie of the Vatican and they celebrated American butterflies, birds and flowers. He and some of his aides also painted medallion portraits of Revolutionary heroes and important inventions, including Cyrus McCormick's reaper. As a high traffic area, the Brumidi Cor-

ridors are vulnerable to damage and thus in need of constant repainting. Charles was a part of a major campaign from 1919 to 1927 to retouch and repaint oil frescoes that were damaged or dark with grime. Further details at: <<http://www.aoc.gov/art/brumcorr.htm.>> Additional information on Charles is in *Who's Who in American Art*, Peter Hasting Falk, (ed), Soundview Press, 1985. According to his obituary in *The New York Times* (4 May 1928, p. 25), he spent seven years working on the Burmidi paintings where thousands of visitors watched him retouch the art works. He was best known for his panel, "The Spirit of 1917" which was inspired by President Woodrow Wilson's call for a Declaration of War against Germany. It represents an American soldier drawing a sword to protect the home, flag, and family He also painted several figures in the historical frieze around the Rotunda, left unfinished in 1889, and had cherished the ambition to complete the work before his death. His will, dated 28 January 1928, was signed with his mark suggesting he may have had a stroke and was no longer able to write. The will made bequeaths to "my wife Matilda, "now in Strasbourg, France, the sum of $500.00 in lieu of her dower interest in my estate, but if she shall elect to receive her dower interest, then this bequest shall become void, and said $500.00 dollars shall fall in the residue of my estate." Other bequests: Lewis Whipple, nephew, ". . . the cabinet in the parlor of my home at 1512 R. St., with all the ornaments on said cabinet, also the French clock in my bedroom and all of my pictures except the picture above the mantle in said parlor and the picture over the piano in my bedroom." Elizabeth Phipps, niece, ". . . $100.00." The "piano in the parlor to my great niece the daughter of Elbridge Phipps." H. Stanley Heinrichs, friend, ". . . the picture over the piano in my bedroom." "All my paints and brushes to my friends Albert Small and Jon McClellan; my artist's studies to Jon McClellan; the piano in the bedroom to Albert Small." Miss Jane Daniels, friend, ". . . my violin, pictures to be selected by my nephew Lewis Whipple, the rest of my household furniture subject to the payments due on said furniture." All the rest and residue of the estate, real and personal, was left to Lewis and Elbridge Whipple, nephews, and May Langell, niece, and their children to be divided in three equal parts. Lewis was named executor. The will was witnessed by Mrs. Cecelia McClennan, Mrs. Emma Wallace, and H. Stanley Heinrichs. He acquired the violin, left to his friend Miss Jane Daniels, in 1883. "Nicholaus Amatus, fecit in Cremona, 1675," is the signature inside the quality-toned instrument. Amatus was the teacher of Stradivarius and Guarnerius and maker of violins that have never been equaled since. There were only a few of them in the U. S.[1115]

3476. **Lysander Greenlief[9] Whipple** (Edmund[8], Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1116] was born in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 23 May 1832 and died of cardiac

failure 5 June 1896 in Orange, NSW, Australia, at 64 years of age. He married **Mary Looby** in Bathurst, Australia 1 February 1864. Mary,[1117] daughter of Edmund **Looby** and Honora (Nora) **Hayden**, was born in Boherlahane-Cashel, Tipperary, Ireland in 1836 and died 12 March 1896 in Orange, at 59 years of age. Mary and her sister Catherine arrived in Botany Bay 20 May 1854 on the *Caroline* as assisted immigrants. According to the shipping list, she was 22 implying a birth year of 1832. Catherine was 20. He migrated to Australia in 1853 and arrived in Melbourne 24 October on the barque *Maria.* Upon becoming an Australian citizen 13 December. 1860 he changed his name to William Francis Whipple. He was naturalized in New South Wales (Record No. 965?—the last number is indistinct and may be a 4—Certificate No. 72/128). He was a produce merchant. He corresponded with nephews Leander and Charles and niece Alice in the U.S. and some of those letters are owned by "Tom" Whipple of Shelley, Australia in 2005. He is buried in Orange.

Lysander Greenlief **Whipple** and Mary **Looby** had the following children born in Australia:

+	4615	i.	Mary Pauline[10] **Whipple** 16 January 1865.
	4616	ii.	Alice Sophia **Whipple**[1118] in Orange 24 September 1873 and married Jack **Vogt** in Australia in 1919.
+	4617	iii.	Francis Looby **Whipple** 21 October 1875.

3488. **Hannah Honoria**[9] **Fay** (Roxanna[8] **Whipple**, Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1119] was born in Southborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 3 March 1838 and married **Franklin Este** there abt 1860. Franklin, son of Capt. Heman **Este** and Mrs. Chloe **Claflin**, was born in Southborough 14 September 1831.[1120]

Hannah Honoria **Fay** and Franklin **Este** had the following child born in Southborough:

	4618	i.	Frank F.[10] **Este**[1121] in 1861 and was living there in June 1880.

3491. **John Adams**[9] **Whipple** (Jonathan[8], John[7], John[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1122] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 10 September 1822 and died suddenly of pneumonia 10 April 1891 in Cambridge, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 68 years of age. He was buried at Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. Obituaries can be found on page 9, *Boston Transcript*, 11 April 1891 and on pages 182-83 in the *Photographic Times* 21, No. 500 dated 17 April 1891. He married **Elizabeth Mann** in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. 12 May 1847. She was born in West-

borough 1 November 1819[1123] and died in 1891 in Boston at 71 years of age.[1124]

John Adams Whipple (1822-1891).

John Adams Whipple, among the first generation of Americans to practice photography, was a pioneer and innovator, and became a leader in the field. His interest in chemistry began in High School and he conducted experiments at home. Joseph Niepce, a French researcher working in England, created the first true photograph in the summer of 1827. After reading accounts of the newly discovered daguerreotype process (announced in Paris in 1839 and named after Louis Jacques Mande Daguerre), the teen-aged John attempted to replicate it and made his first photographic image "with a sun-glass for a lens, a candle box for a camera, and the handle of a silver spoon as a substitute for a plate."

In 1840, at 18, he left Grafton for Boston and while visiting a shop that sold "philosophical instruments" (instruments that regulated and transmitted information about measurements, e.g. quadrants, compasses, sundials, protractors, globes, maps, etc.), he overheard a customer asking for chloride of iodine. The store didn't have it and Whipple offered to make him some, thereby earning his first fee for preparing chemicals. This led him to his first business venture — making chemicals for daguerrean artists at a shop he rented at 20 Washington St. He was listed as a chemist in the *Boston Directory.*

While the business was profitable, the fumes caused his health to suffer so in 1841 he turned to taking pictures for a living. (Matthew Brady opened his first daguerreotype studio in New York three years later). His new profession was not much safer because he used toxic ingredients, including mercury vapor, to bring out the image on the exposed daguerreotype plate. A year after arriving in Boston (September 1841), he exhibited daguerreotype portraits at the Third Exhibition of the Massa-

chusetts Charitable Mechanic Association (hereafter Mechanic Association). This was the first exhibition after news of the discovery of photography reached Boston.[1125]

He formed a partnership with Albert Litch in 1845 and they opened a studio at 96 Washington St., specializing in group portraits of from two to 50 persons. At this time, arranging and photographing groups was a special challenge — "the true test of the artist's skill" — but Whipple mastered the skill, taking pictures of relaxed, intimate interaction of small groups and of great crowds on a single plate. He bought Litch out after two years.

Publishers who illustrated their articles soon replaced lithographs and engravings with the daguerreotype because their readers, aware of potential distortions in the former, accepted photographic images as factual. Boston publisher Charles H. Brainard used many of Whipple's photographs in his *Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Americans*, published in 1855. Theatrical personalities were featured on sheet music title pages and Whipple's portrait of the Swedish singer Jenny Lind with her pianist Benedict and the baritone Giovanni Belletti taken in 1850 was on the cover of Miss Lind's most admired songs book. *The Boston Daily Evening Transcript* of 5 October 1850 reported that "Miss Lind visited Whipple's daguerrian gallery yesterday and sat for her picture, which is a capital one. A group of three, with Jenny, Belletti, and Benedict was also taken. Their appearance is exceedingly life-like, and will add greatly to Mr. Whipple's already high reputation as an artist."

Portraiture was the main source of income for commercial photographers and Whipple's advertising was directed toward that business. Beginning in the 1850s, his clientele was from the highest levels of Boston society. His portraits express the physical relationship between figures, especially between children and parents. There was also a strong market for photographs of residences, especially homes of persons of national prominence. Among others, he was commissioned to photograph the home of John Hancock, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Abraham Lincoln's home in Sprinfield, Ill., with the future President standing in front of it. This picture was either used in the 1860 presidential campaign or distributed after Lincoln became President-elect.

His portrait of Daniel Webster was widely reproduced and was the model for an engraving by W.G. Jackman, published by D. Appleton & Company in *A Life of Webster* by George T. Curtis (New York, 1870) and was on the title page of the sheet music *Funeral March: To the Memory of the Illustrious Patriot and Statesman, Daniel Webster,* published in Boston in 1852.

Throughout his career, Whipple photographed disasters; the first in 1852, were the ruins of the Tremont Temple in Boston. His photograph of the collapsed Pemberton Mill in Lawrence, Essex Co., Mass. was on the

front page of *Harper's Weekly* 21 January 1860 showing bodies being removed as firemen fought the smoldering wreckage. A large section of Portland, Maine was destroyed by fire 4 and 5 July 1866 and he issued a series of at least 11 stereoscopic views of the ruins. He photographed the Great Boston Fire of November 9 and 10, 1872. By 25 November, Aaron K. Loring, a Boston bookseller and stationer, was selling pictures of the fire. He advertised large photographs saying Whipple's enormous Panorama "commands the admiration of everyone" and is "in great demand to send to Europe and to our Western cities. It sells for $25.00." Two of Whipple's panoramas are in the collection of the Boston Public Library Print Department, one shows the center of the burnt district, a desolate area extending from Washington St. all the way to the water's edge.

Gleason' s *Pictorial Drawing-Room Companion*, published in Boston (1851-59) was the first illustrated magazine in the United States. The magazine was encyclopedic in scope and the publisher used pictures as "the labor saving machines of mental culture." Whipple's daguerreotype of the ruins of Tremont Temple was the first photograph used by the magazine. Nine more of his portraits were published. Between 1860 through 1875, 30 of his photographs were published by *Harper's Weekly.* His photographs of the ruins of the Great Boston fire of 1872 were published in *Harpers, Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, and in the *Illustrated London News.* The book, *The Landing of the French Atlantic Cable at Duxbury, Massachusetts, July, 1869* [Boston, 1869] is recognized as one of the notable American books with original photographs. Its six albumen photographs on mounts with letterpress titles were by Whipple. The August 14, 1869 *Harper's Weekly* published four of them.

The daguerreotype rooms in his Washington Street studio were on the top floor, lit by four large windows in front and by a large skylight. Natural light was essential to successful photography and his advertisements in the 1848-49 *Boston Directory* guaranteed satisfaction only if customers called "between 11 and 2, when the sky is clear." The panes of the skylights were of ground or frosted glass to diffuse the light; and shutters, curtains, or blinds were used to modify or direct the light.

One of the attractions at his studio was a miniature steam engine used to power the buffing wheels and reduce the manual labor required to prepare the surface of daguerreotype plates. The machine made it possible for one person to prepare many plates on short notice, freeing Whipple to concentrate on aesthetic concerns. It was also used to heat mercury, distill water, heat the rooms, and cool them with a large fan. His studio featured a gallery open to the public without charge where he displayed his work. In 1849-50, Massachusetts Gov. George Nixon Briggs and his Council, Boston Mayor Josiah Quincy, Jr. and the Board of Aldermen, and Powers'

Greek Slave were featured. The latter was a marble statue of a female nude which received rave reviews from both critics and the public. In 1851 he featured the portrait of P.T. Barnum, views of the moon taken through the telescope at the Harvard Observatory, and a variety of microscopic subjects. His first attempt at micro-photography was in 1846.[1126]

In September 1847, judges at the fifth exhibition of the Mechanic Association awarded him a silver metal for his daguerreotype portraits. After describing the difference between a poor daguerreotype portrait, in which appearances are rigid, dry, and without texture or gradation of tone, and a first rate daguerreotype in which softness, naturalness, delicacy of lights, and nuances of form and texture are preserved, the judges declared Whipple's work (and his major competitor, Southworth & Hawes) to be the finest in the exhibition. His entries in the 1850 exhibition also won a silver medal and his groups were especially praised while Southworth & Hawes failed to win an award. Both won the silver in 1853 but Whipple's entries were praised as superior to all others.

He was the impresario at a program at Boston's Tremont Temple in 1851 which featured lantern slides of foreign lands, a demonstration of the Drummond Light[1127] which he used to take night time daguerreotypes on Boston Common, slides of microscopic creatures gamboling across the screen (he began experimenting taking daguerreotypes through a microscope in 1846), a life-size projection portrait of Jenny Lind, and a display of "pyromic fires." Musical accompaniment and vocalizing rounded out the evening.

In 1849 he patented a new method of taking portraits named the "crayon daguerreotype" because it imitated the effect of hand drawn portrait heads (U.S. Patent #6056 23 Jan. 1848). Examples can be viewed at the Boston Athenaeum. He began working with William B. Jones on a process to make paper photographs from glass plate negatives which they patented 25 June 1850 (U.S. Patent #7458).[1128] Whipple called the process crystalotypy because of the crystal clear transparency of the glass negatives. He became the main American promoter of the glass negative paper positive process.[1129]

He began marketing the new process to the general public in 1852 and examples of his crystalotypes were on display in Marcus Root's Gallery of Daguerrean Art on Broadway in New York that year. He exhibited crystalotypes at the 1853 Mechanic Exhibition and again won a silver medal. The judges praised him for "his perseverance in perfecting this admirable process amongst obstacles of all kinds." Early examples of his crystalotypes are preserved in an album of portraits of the Harvard Class of 1852, the first class to be photographed. (Whipple continued as class photographer until 1860). From 1853-58, the *Photographic Art Journal* used his crys-

talotypes as frontispieces mounted into each issue. Subjects included the moon, views of gardens and buildings, and photographs of engravings and sculpture. His photo of the John Hancock House was the frontispiece to *Homes of American Statesmen* (Boston, 1854), the first American book to be illustrated with an original photograph. He photographed members (individual bust-length portraits) of the Massachusetts General Court in 1855. The Rare Book Room of the Boston Public Library has a partial set of four bound albums. During this period he continued to test and improve the process and by 1854 was using both the albumen coated glass negative and the collodion coated negative (known as the wet plate)[1130] which was to supersede it. He eventually replaced salted paper with albumen coated paper for his prints.

James Wallace Black, who became one of America's finest photographers from this period, began working with Whipple in 1850 and they formed a partnership, Whipple and Black, in 1856 which continued to the autumn of 1859. (Both lived in Cambridge on Norton St. — Whipple at No. 13, Black at No. 17). Their studio became a center for photographers wishing to learn new techniques

In the late 1840s, Whipple attempted a daguerreotype of the moon using a small telescope. The results were unsatisfactory. He began a col-

DAGUERREOTYPES. 11

WHIPPLE'S DAGUERREOTYPES

BY STEAM.

After much patient experimenting I have finally succeeded in applying, with more uniform results and certainty, Steam power to do all the mechanical parts of Daguerreotyping, and consequently am enabled to furnish my customers with

BETTER MINIATURES IN LESS TIME

THAN FORMERLY, ESPECIALLY

BEAUTIFUL LIKENESSES OF LITTLE CHILDREN,

Which I will warrant to make satisfactory to parents,

If they will call upon me between the hours of 11 and 2, when the sky is clear.

I HEREBY EXTEND AN INVITATION TO ALL,

WHETHER THEY WISH TO OBTAIN LIKENESSES OR NOT,

To call and examine my large collection of Daguerreotype Portraits, and see the operation of the Miniature Steam Engine.

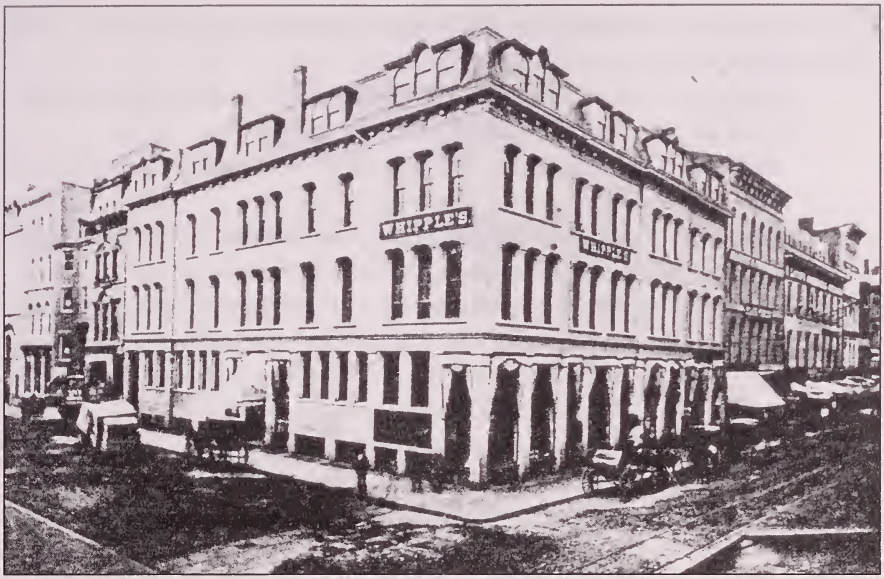
JOHN A. WHIPPLE.

Advertisement from the Boston Directory. 1848-49.

laboration with the Harvard Observatory in December 1849 and was given access to its refracting telescope equipped with a regulator and 15-inch lens. The first efforts were unsuccessful because the motion of the telegraph was jerky. The problem was solved by synchronizing the exposure with the pauses between the advances of the clockwork mechanism. His photographs of the star Alpha Lyra taken 17 July 1850 are the first successful experiments in stellar photography. His first successful moon photograph, showing details of the lunar surface, was taken 14 March 1851. He continued photographing at the observatory until April 1852, making about 70 daguerreotypes of diverse subjects including the star Vega,, the planet Jupiter, and a partial solar eclipse. His moon picture won a Prize Medal for excellence of production at the Crystal Palace exhibition in London in 1851. He made crystalotypes of his moon daguerreotypes which were exhibited at the New York World's Fair in 1853 where they won a medal. A paper print of his moon was in the July 1853 number of the *Photographic Art Journal.* The Harvard Observatory installed a new clock drive for the telescope in 1857 and Whipple, with his new partner Black, began a new series of astronomical photography. They used the collodion wet plate process which gave them 15 to 20 minutes of working time per negative and took over 200 photographs.

Whipple's Civil War photographs are mainly portraits and views of military encampments in Massachusetts. There is no indication he traveled to the combat zone. His photograph of the *Minnesota,* flagship of the Northern blockading squadron, appeared in *Harper's Weekly* 24 August 1861. His group portrait of Lt. Gen. U. S. Grant and staff was exhibited at the Mechanic exhibition in 1865. His photograph of Robert Gould Shaw, Colonel of the 54th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, the first regiment of black troops raised in Massachusetts, accompanied Shaw's obituary in *Harper's Weekly* 15 August 1863. Shaw died leading a near suicidal charge against the defenses at Fort Wagner in S.C.

Whipple moved his studio to 297 Washington St., corner of Temple Place 1 July 1865, remaining there until his retirement. He occupied the upper floors of three buildings and employed approximately 40. He had a one-word sign at the second level on both streets — WHIPPLE'S. The studio was reported to have the largest skylight in the country and to be equipped with "every modern convenience, even a dumb-waiter to carry him from floor to floor." His 15 by 19 inch contact print of the members of the National Congregational Church Council gathered at Plymouth Rock with over 1,000 people displayed at the 1865 Mechanic Exhibition was described by a reporter for the *Philadelphia Photographer* as a photographic wonder. His five foot high and three foot long contact print of Boston's Jeffries Building was "by far the largest contact print" the



Whipple's Studio. 297 Washington Street. Corner of Temple Place. c. 1870. Anonymous photograph.

reporter had ever seen. He also singled out Whipple group portrait of Gen. Grant and his staff and oil-colored photographs of children for special notice.

The 1869 Mechanic Exhibition awarded Whipple a gold medal for his photographs of the solar eclipse, calling his views of the Corona and the Protuberances finer than any others taken. They also praised his unique talent for photographing large groups such as the National Peace Jubilee, a musical extravaganza held in Boston to celebrate the end of the Civil War.

Whipple retired from the photography business 1 June 1874 after devoting 34 years working in it from its inception, developing innovations that helped improve it, and making photography available to the common person. His pioneering efforts in photography helped bring the remote world close, making it possible for people to see individuals, and views from throughout the world. Still photography was a technological innovation of startling power. It was to the 19th century what the printing press was to an earlier age and the computer is to our time. For a technology that originated in the mid 19th century, photography has made a smooth transition into the 21st. As of 2002 about 25 billion images have been taken with digital cameras and the joining of computers and electronics to photographic technologies lets us exercise our creativity, chronicle our world, and share our lives. If alive today, John Adams Whipple and the other early pioneers would be amazed at how photography has advanced. While retiring from photography, John continued to work, becoming a bookseller and publisher of religious works until his death.[1131]

John Adams **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Mann** had the following children born in Boston:

4619 i. Martha Elizabeth[10] **Whipple**[II32] 22 June 1848 and died there 7 May 1859, at 10 years of age.

4620 ii. Sarah Kimball **Whipple**[II33] 13 March 1850 and died 22 February 1873 at 22 years of age.

4621 iii. Ella Melinda **Whipple**[II34] 22 December 1851 and married George H. **Lawrence** in November 1874.

4622 iv. Annie A. **Whipple**[II35] 12 July 1853 and married Dr. Henry L. **Shaw** there 24 April 1884.

4623 v. Mary Frances **Whipple**[II36] 12 April 1855 and died unmarried there 8 May 1874., at 19 years of age.

4624 vi. Lucy Warren **Whipple**[II37] 8 May 1857.

4625 vii. John Adams **Whipple** Jr.[II38] 12 August 1859.

4626 viii. William Newton **Whipple** 21 February 1861.[II39]

3494. **Melinda Grout**[9] **Whipple** (Jonathan[8], John[7], John[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[II40] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 5 March 1831 and married **John S. Walker** 27 April 1853. They lived in Rockwell, Mass.

Melinda Grout **Whipple** and John S. **Walker** had the following child:

4627 i. Henry Whipple[10] **Walker**.[II41]

3496. **Lydia**[9] **Towne** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[II42] was born in Massachusetts in 1801 and did in Dana, Worcester Co., Mass. She married **Thomas Comee** there 8 November 1818.

Lydia **Towne** and Thomas **Comee** had the following children:

\+ 4628 i. Wilson[10] **Comee** born in 1819.

4629 ii. Charles **Comee**[II43] born in Massachusetts in 1821 and married Samantha **Richardson** there in 1841.

4630 iii. Ezra **Comee**[II44] born in Dana 21 October 1823 and married Arbela **Whipple** there 10 November 1844. Arbela,[II45] daughter of Ephraim **Whipple** and Elizabeth **Doubleday,** was born in Dana 11 April 1822. They are first cousins once removed. Their common ancestors are Rev. Jacob 1755-1818 and Edna Forbush (abt 1756-1848) Whipple.

4631 iv. Maria **Comee**[II46] born in Dana 24 November 1825.

4632 v. Franklin **Comee**[II47] born in Massachusetts in 1827.

4633 vi. Nancy **Comee**[II48] born in Massachusetts in 1829.

4634 vii. Sophia **Comee**[1149] born in Massachusetts in 1834.
4635 viii. Dennis **Comee**[1150] born in Massachusetts in 1836.
4636 ix. Susan **Comee**[1151] born in Massachusetts in 1839.
4637 x. Thomas **Comee**[1152] born in Massachusetts in 1841.
4638 xi. Frederic **Comee**[1153] born in Dana 1 October 1846.

3497. **Sarah**[9] **Towne** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1154] was born in Massachusetts in 1803 and died in New Salem, Franklin Co., Mass. She married **Levi Hale**. He was a farmer in New Salem, Franklin Co., Mass. in 1850.

Sarah **Towne** and Levi **Hale** had the following children born in New Salem:

4639 i. Dexter[10] **Hale**[1155] in 1825.
4640 ii. Lorinda **Hale**[1156] in 1827 and died in 1828 in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass., at 1 year of age.
4641 iii. Lester **Hale**[1157] in 1829.
4642 iv. Otis **Hale**[1158] in 1833.
4643 v. Hoit **Hale**[1159] in 1836.
4644 vi. Sarah **Hale**[1160] in 1839.

3499. **Julia**[9] **Towne** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1161] was born in Massachusetts in 1805 and died in Conway, Franklin Co., Mass. She married **Austin B. Wood** in Massachusetts.

Julia **Towne** and Austin B. **Wood** had the following children born in Conway:

4645 i. Charles A.[10] **Wood**[1162] in 1839.
4646 ii. Persis **Wood**[1163] in 1842.
4647 iii. Richard P. **Wood**[1164] in 1845.
4648 iv. Julia S. **Wood**[1165] in 1847.

3500. **Ichabod**[9] **Towne Jr.** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1166] was born in Massachusetts in 1810 and died in Dana, Worcester Co., Mass. He married **Amanda Doubleday** in Massachusetts.

Ichabod **Towne** Jr. and Amanda **Doubleday** had the following children born in Dana:

4649 i. Lucy10 **Towne**[1167] in 1833.
4650 ii. Mary **Towne**[1168] in 1835.

4651 iii. Jacob A. **Towne**[1169] in 1839.
4652 iv. Charles A. **Towne**[1170] in 1843.
4653 v. Amanda O. **Towne**[1171] in 1846.

3501. **Mary**[9] **Towne** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1172] was born in Massachusetts in 1811 and died in Montague, Franklin Co., Mass. She married **Dexter Kellogg** in Massachusetts.

Mary **Towne** and Dexter **Kellogg** had the following children born in Montague:

4654 i. Franklin[10] **Kellogg**[1173] in 1839.
4655 ii. Elizabeth **Kellogg**[1174] in 1841.
4656 iii. Mary **Kellogg**[1175] in 1844.
4657 iv. Lucy **Kellogg**[1176] in 1846.

3502. **Jacob**[9] **Towne** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1177] was born in Massachusetts in 1814 and died in Amherst, Hampshire Co., Mass. He married **Eliza W. Warren** in Massachusetts.

Jacob **Towne** and Eliza W. **Warren** had the following child:

4658 i. Charles F.[10] **Towne**[1178] born in Montague, Mass. in 1845.

3503. **Fidelia**[9] **Towne** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1179] was born in Massachusetts in 1816 and married **George H. Davis** there.

Fidelia **Towne** and George H. **Davis** had the following children born in Amherst, Hampshire Co., Mass.:

4659 i. Sarah[10] **Davis**[1180] in 1839.
4660 ii. Lutheria F. **Davis**[1181] in 1840.
4661 iii. Flora A. **Davis**[1182] in 1845.

3504. **Edna**[9] **Towne** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1183] was born in Massachusetts in 1818 and died in Amherst, Hampshire Co., Mass. She married **Horace Cutler** in Massachusetts.

Edna **Towne** and Horace **Cutler** had the following children born in Amherst:

4662 i. Horace E.[10] **Cutler**[1184] in 1842.
4663 ii. Edmund P. **Cutler**[1185] in 1844.

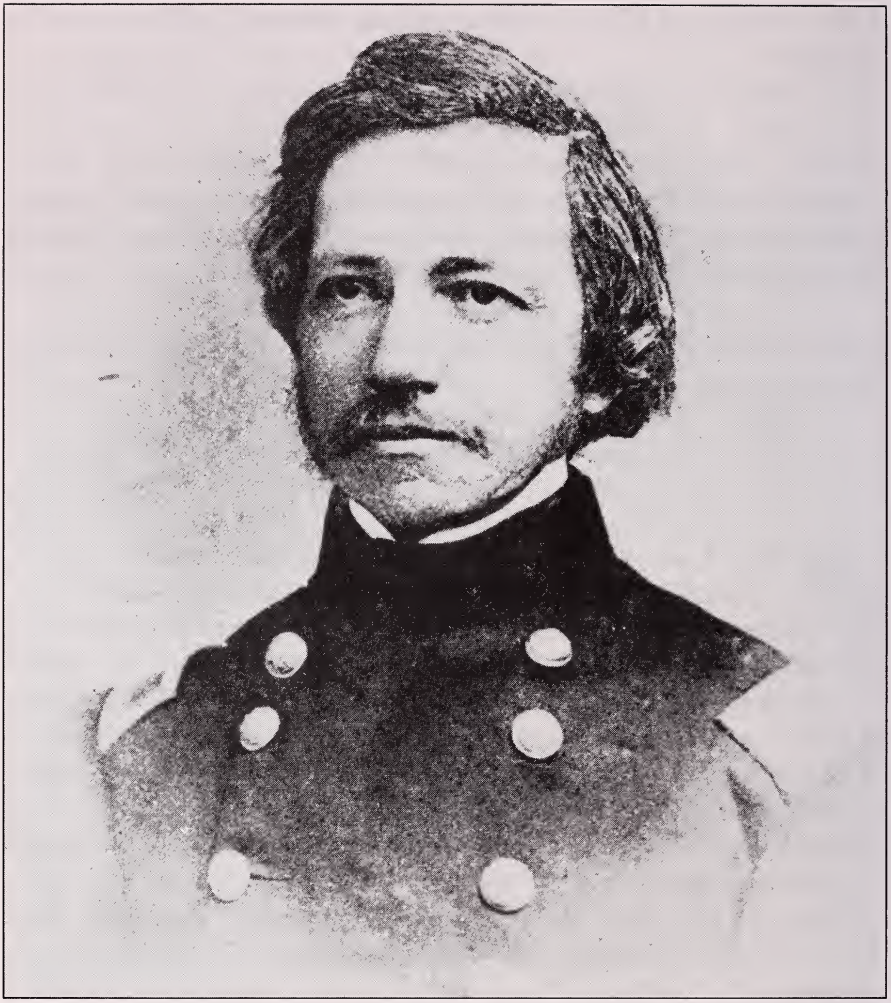
3505. **Elsina**[9] **Towne** (Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1186] was born in Massachusetts in 1821 and married **S.S. Dickinson** there.

Elsina **Towne** and S.S. **Dickinson** had the following children born in Amherst, Hampshire Co., Mass.:

4664 i. Abby J.[10] **Dickinson**[1187] in 1841.
4665 ii. Mary W. **Dickinson**[1188] in 1845.
4666 iii. S. Stoors **Dickinson**[1189] in 1847.

3515. **Maj. Gen. Amiel Weeks**[9] **Whipple** (David[8], David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1190] was born in Greenwich Hampshire Co., Mass. 21 October 1817. Greenwich is near Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass. and was later inundated by the Quablin Reservoir. He died 7 May 1863 in Washington, D.C., at 45 years of age and was buried at South Cemetery, Portsmouth, Rockingham Co., N.H. He married **Eleanor Mary Sherburne** in Portsmouth 12 September 1843. Eleanor,[1191] daughter of Col. John Nathaniel **Sherburne** and Eveline **Blunt**, was born in Portsmouth 31 January 1824 and died 29 April 1874 in Ft. Monroe, Va., at 50 years of age.

Eleanor came from distinguished ancestry. She descended from Thomas Dudley, cousin of the Earl of Lincoln, was Governor of Massachussetts Bay Colony, Major General of the Colony's forces, and a founder of Harvard College; from Theophilus Eaton, Ambassador from Great Britain to Denmark and later first Governor of New Haven Colony; from John Wentworth, Governor of New Hampshire Colony, whose son Benning Wentworth and grandson, Sir John Wentworth, Bart., succeeded him in turn as governors; from Col. William Pepperrell, father of Maj. Gen. Sir William Pepperrell, Bart., conqueror of Louisburg from the French. Her father, John N. Sherburne, was Colonel of a New Hampshire regiment in the War of 1812, a member of the New Hampshire Legislature, U.S. Navy Agent at Portsmouth and a descendant of Sir Richard Sherburne, Bart., of Stonyhurst, Lancashire, England. Her great grandfather Capt. John Blunt guided Gen. George Washington across the ice-clogged Delaware river from Pennsylvania Christmas night 1776 where early the next morning the Americans won the Battle of Trenton, Mercer Co., N.J.



Major General Amiel Weeks Whipple. Picture courtesy National Archives III-B-6326.

Little is known of Amiel's early life. He was raised in Concord, Middlesex Co., Mass., taught school there in 1834, and attended Amherst College 1836-37. He applied for admission to West Point at least twice before being admitted 1 July 1837, graduating 22 June 1841 fifth in his class. When Amiel enrolled, West Point was beginning its 36th year, having been formally opened 4 July 1802 during Thomas Jefferson's administration. The curiculum was established by Bvt. Maj. Sylvanus Thayer when he became Superintendent in 1817. The foundation for everything was mathematics. A math problem had one correct answer and it was the cadet's duty to find it Thayer believed that math sharpened analytical powers and taught a manner of thinking transferable to other areas of life. Engineering was the other key to Thayer's program. No deviation was

permitted from these two fields of study. Gen. Winfield Scott said the Mexican War was won because of the leadership of Academy men. West Pointers were in command of 55 of the 60 major battles of the Civil War and included such Academy graduates as Robert E. Lee, Ulysses S. Grant, William Tecumseh Sherman, James Edwell Brown (Jeb) Stuart, Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall) Jackson, and Philip Henry Sheridan. West Point's Honor Code: "A cadet will not lie, cheat, or steal or tolerate those who do," built the character of most of its graduates.

Amiel was originally commissioned in the Artillery Corps but was transferred to the Topographical Engineers 28 September 1841 where until 1844, he worked on harbor projects improving navigation for New Orleans and the approaches to Baltimore, Md. and Portsmouth, N.H. Mrs. Whipple and the children lived in the Warner House which has become a Portsmouth landmark while Amiel was in the field during the Civil War. The house is among the first buildings in America to be designated a National Historic Landmark and is the first of Portsmouth's historic houses to have guidebooks in French, German, Spanish, and Japanese. Its dramatic wall murals are thought to be the oldest colonial wall paintings still in place in the U.S. Much of the original Georgian style native white pine paneling graces many of its rooms. Benjamin Franklin supervised the installation of the lighting rod on the outside of the west wall in 1763. The Sherbourne family owned the home when the Whipples lived there.

In 1844 Amiel was Assistant to Col. James Duncan Graham, the Commissioner representing the U.S. in establishing the north-eastern boundaries with Canada. From 1849 to 1853, he was in charge of the Topographical Engineers establishing the boundary between Mexico and the U.S. negotiated by the treaty which ended the war between the two countries.

The 32nd Congress authorized the Army to survey three possible routes for a transcontinental railroad and in 1853 Secretary of War, Jefferson Davis, later President of the Confederacy, assigned Whipple, then 35, to lead the south-central survey along the 35th parallel from Ft. Smith, Ark. to Los Angeles, an area mostly controlled by powerful Indian tribes. Unlike most of his military contemporaries, Whipple had a genuine interest in Indians and took great pains to establish good relationships with them. He wrote extensively on their languages and culture. The relationships he established helped explorers who came later, as Indians who remembered Whipple were willing to assist until they were mistreated.

Whipple was a competent astronomer and amateur ethnologist and his survey party was joined by a group of scientists closely associated with the Smithsonian Institution. Their route took them across Indian Territory (now Oklahoma), the Panhandle of Texas, New Mexico Territory, and

present day Arizona. They forded the Colorado River 27 February 1854 and reached Los Angeles 21 March. Though no transcontinental railroad would follow the 35th parallel in its entirety, the Whipple expedition laid the foundation for change in the southwest region. A federal Wagon Road program established in 1856 led to improvement of the Whipple Trail and eventually short railroad lines moved along the route and the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railway followed Whipple's Trail for much of the way from Albuquerque to California.

Equally as important, the Whipple expedition expanded scientific knowledge about the heretofore mysterious country. Its reports (the *Pacific Railroad Reports* were published in 12 massive volumes and its maps were the first to show the contours of the trans-Mississippi West. The expedition was a "graduate school" for those scientists accompanying it and their specimens swelled the collections of the Smithsonian Institution and their reports represent a major chapter in the history of American science.

He was promoted to Captain 1 July 1855 and in 1856 was stationed at Detroit, Mich. where he was in charge of the 10th Lighthouse District and navigation on the southern Great Lakes. He improved navigation by removing obstructions between Lakes Erie, Huron, and Superior making it possible for larger craft to use these shipping routes.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was assigned to Washington, D.C. to develop topographical maps of the area around the nation's capital. Shortly thereafter he became Chief Topographical Engineer on the staff of Gen. Irvin McDowell, Commander of the Army of the Potomac. Pres-

Headquarters of Major General A. W. Whipple Stoneman's Station near Falmouth, VA. Photo courtesy of Massachusetts Commandery Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the US Army Military History Institute.

ident Lincoln, who considered Whipple a personal friend, signed his commission as Major 26 December 1861.

Amiel was assigned to work on the defense of Washington and worked tirelessly building the fortifications from Chain Bridge down the Potomac to Alexandria, employing one Massachusetts and two New York regiments. He was McDowell's Chief Topographical Engineer at the Battle of the First Manassas[1192] and was in charge of making the maps of Northern Virginia which were used by both sides.

Charles William "Willie" Whipple wrote a short biography of his father in which he said President Lincoln was keenly interested in Amiel's work to improve the defenses of Washington. "I remember," Willie wrote, "that the President frequently came to Dad's headquarters and after a simple lunch and a glass of lemonade he rode with father to review one of his regiments or to visit one of the forts."

He was appointed Brigadier General in the Volunteers 14 April 1862 and given command of a brigade (Whipple's Brigade) later a division (Whipple's Division) and from April to October commanded forts constructed to protect Washington. His headquarters were at Arlington House (former home of Robert E. Lee). He simultaneously commanded the Army's Balloon Observation Corps and personally launched balloons from Arlington Heights. When one of the Corp Commanders gave a dinner in honor of the President, Lincoln asked that his friend, Gen. Whipple be seated beside him.

General Whipple was ordered to field duty in October 1862 and commanded the Third Division of of Maj. Gen. George Stoneman's Third Corps. In the December battle of Fredericksburg, Va. his Division supported Maj. Gen. Edwin Vose (Bull Head) Sumner's "grand division" in the attack on the Confederate left. The Army was reorganized in early 1863 and under the overall command of Maj. Gen. Joseph (Fighting Joe) Hooker marched to Chancellorsville, Va. to engage Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. Whipple's Third Division engaged in some of the heaviest fighting and suffered some of the worst casualties in the battle fought from the first to the 4th of May. Lee was victorious and while Whipple's Division was overseeing withdrawal of Union forces towards Fredericksburg on 4 May, a Rebel sharpshooter shot him, the ball passing through his belt and exiting near his spine. He was on his horse writing an order to dislodge a rebel sharpshooter when a ball from that marksman's rifle struck.

He knew the wound was mortal and told those gathered around him that they would not meet again and that he wished them to take care of his men. He received the last rites of Catholic Church on the battlefield before being taken to Pitts Sherburne's (his brother-in-law) house in

Washington where his wife and children were staying and where he died the afternoon of 7 May. President Lincoln had promoted him to Major General for Volunteers but the promotion arrived about an hour before his death and he died unaware of the honor given by a grateful country and President. He also received posthumously additional brevets for gallantry in action at Chancellorsville and for gallantry and meritorious services during the whole war.

His funeral procession on 10 May, led by his riderless horse, and President Lincoln in an open carriage began its solemn march to the Capitol from Sherburne's house. Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton and Major Generals Montgomery Cunningham Meigs and Samuel Peter Heintzelman were among those who attended his funeral. He was buried in the Sherburne family plot in the South Cemetery in Portsmouth.

The President said he attended the funeral as a friend of the family and gave the widow his autographed photograph and a presidential appointment to their oldest son, Charles William, to attend West Point. After his assassination, a note was found on his desk asking that if anything happened to him, that his successor appoint David Whipple to the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md. President Andrew Johnson honored the request. Grand Army of the Republic (GAR) Post No. 354 in Hall Co., Nebr. was named the A.W. Whipple Post. Amiel's death, illustrating the heavy use of sharpshooters by both sides, is depicted in an exhibit at the Chancellorsville Battlefield National Park museum.

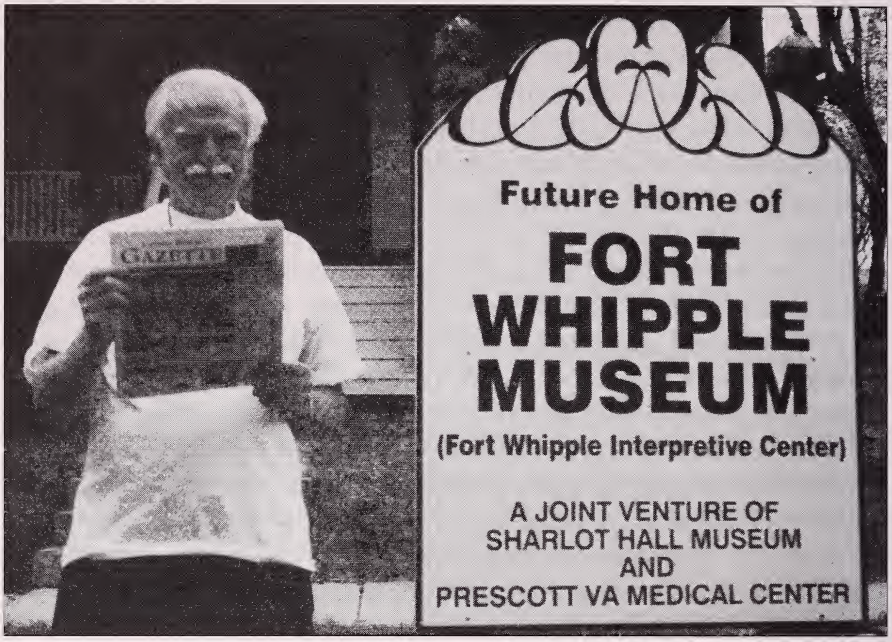
At the time of his death another fort was being constructed to defend Washington and its earthworks were named Fort Whipple in his honor. In 1864, a fort near Prescott, Arizona was named Whipple Barracks.

Fort Whipple, Prescott, Arizona.

Unfortunately, mail was wrongly routed for the two and the Army solved the problem by renaming the first one Fort Myer in 1880 after Gen. Myer. Whipple Barracks at Prescott is a veterans domiciliary today, a parade field at Ft. Myer is named Whipple Field, and his name is inscribed on a War Memorial at West Point. Other things named for him are: A mountain range in California, the Whipple Yucca (*Yucca whipplei ssp.parishii*), a member of the lily family that flowers from April through July. It is a native shrub with sharp, spiked leaves radiating from a central point and was a vital plant to Native Americans. All parts are edible, including the seeds and flowers, and its fibrous leaves and stalk were used to make cordage, baskets, and other woven objects. Some six miles from Lake Havasu City, Ariz, is Whipple Bay, a scenic marshy inlet on the California side. It is a Wildlife Haven and Refuge for migrating birds. The Whipple Mountain Wilderness is in the background of the Bay in San Bernardino County, Calif. 10 miles northwest of Parker, Arizona. The landscape is diverse, ranging from valley floors and washes to steep-walled canyons, domed peaks, and eroded spires towering to 4,000 feet. Sonoran creosote bush scrub and the Sonoran thorn forest populate the area. In addition, dense stands of palo verde, ironwood, smoke tree, and cholla saguaro, fox tail, and Mojave prickly pear all grow here. This unique array of vegetation supports a variety of wildlife. Access to the eastern boundary of the wilderness is by 4-wheel drive vehicle on a power line road.

General Whipple saved much of the material generated by his various explorations and in 1950 his descendants donated the Mexican Boundary Survey, the Pacific railroad route material, and some of his diaries to the Oklahoma Historical Society. For additional information on Gen. Whipple see: Amiel Weeks Whipple Papers, Oklahoma Historical Society, Oklahoma City, Okla; Amiel Weeks Whipple, *A Pathfinder in the Southwest*, ed. Grant Foreman, Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 1941; Baldwin Mollhausen, *Diary of a Journey from the Mississippi to the Coasts of the Pacific with a United States Government Expedition,* translated by Mrs. Percy Sinnett 2 vols., London: Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans, and Roberts, 1858; rpt., New York and London: Johnson Reprint Corporation, 1969); *Reports of Explorations and Surveys, to Ascertain the Most Practicable and Economical Route for a Railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean*, 12 vols., Washington: Nicholson, 1855-60; and W.H. Goetzmann, *Army Exploration in the American West, 1803-1863* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1959).

Fort Whipple at Prescott originally encompassed 1,700 acres and was established to protect miners and settlers from Indian raids. In the 1880s, when a hospital was built there, Fort Whipple was the information and entertainment center of the Prescott area. The early newspapers relied on



Blaine Whipple at the Arizona Museum to be named for Gen. Amiel W. Whipple.

telegraph dispatches received at the Fort and the first experimental telephones were installed there. Achille La Guardia was bandmaster of the 11th Infantry from 1892 through 1898. Several of his family members, including Fiorello, later Mayor of New York City, performed in the band. Several officers and ladies of the Fort staged theater performances to raise money for a town hospital and after a fire razed most of downtown Prescott in 1900, the Fort made its ovens available to local bakers so they could supply the devastated community with bread.

Today, mere traces remain to indicate how important the Fort was in the growth of Prescott. It was recently designated as an historic district on the National Register of Historic Places and one of its magnificent old houses on officers row is now the Fort Whipple Interpretive Center, a satellite museum of Sharlot Hall Museum in Prescott.[1193] The Interpretive Center, a joint venture of Sharlot Hall Museum and the Northern Arizona Veterans Affairs Health Care System is a 6,000 sq. ft. house and is the repository of historical data and artifacts of Fort Whipple.[1194]

Maj. Gen. Amiel Weeks **Whipple** and Eleanor Mary **Sherburne** had the following children:

4667 i. Elizabeth Sherburne[10] **Whipple**[1195] born in Portsmouth, and married Col. Robert Watkinson **Huntington.** He commanded the first Marines who landed at Guan-

tanamo, Cuba, in the Santiago campaign of the Spanish-American War.[1196] Elizabeth was accepted into membership of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution 21 February 1903 and assigned national number #42692. Her great grandfather David Whipple served as a private in the war. She resigned her membership 3 January 1918.

\+ 4668 ii. Lt. Col. Charles William **Whipple** born 28 September 1846.

4669 iii. William **Whipple**[1197] born in Portsmouth 28 September 1846; died in infancy.

4670 iv. David **Whipple**[1198] was appointed to Annapolis by President Andrew Johnson and entered the Marine Corps following graduation. Among his duty stations was Dry Tortugas where he contacted yellow fever and died.[1199]

3517. **George Alonzo**[9] **Whipple** (David[8], David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1200] was born in Greenwich, Hampshire Co., Mass. 3 May 1826 and died 20 March 1893 in Amherst, Hampshire Co., Mass. at 66 years of age. He married **Hannah Nutting** there 6 May 1847. Hannah,[1201] daughter of George **Nutting** and Judith **Hastings**, was born in Amherst in August 1824 and died there 27 March 1915 at 90 years of age. Hannah's grandfather, **John Nutting,** was a Revolutionary Soldier who fought at Ticonderoga. Another ancestor, also named John Nutting, was killed by the Indians while defending his garrison house in Groton, Middlesex Co., Mass. in 1676. George was an active real estate investor and entered into more than 20 transactions between 1853-78 [Registry of Deeds, Northampton, Hampshire Co., Mass.]. He was also a farmer and butcher and inherited his father's farm in fee with the provision he care for his parents in their old age.

George Alonzo **Whipple** and Hannah **Nutting** had the following children born in Amherst:

\+ 4671 i. Abbie Howard[10] **Whipple** 10 February 1849.

4672 ii. John Farwell **Whipple**[1202] 18 October 1851 and died there 3 December 1856, at 5 years of age.

4673 iii. Mary Emeline **Whipple**[1203] 12 July 1853 and died 15 April 1881 at 27 years of age. She married William **Somers** in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. 10 February 1876.

4674 iv. Julia K. **Whipple**[1204] 14 December 1857 and died 21 March 1892 at 34 years of age.

\+ 4675 v. George Amiel **Whipple** 20 August 1861.

3509. **David M.**[9] **Whipple** (Mathew A.[8], David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1205] was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. 6 October 1837 and died 9 March 1892 in Huron, Beadle Co., S. Dak., at 54 years of age. He married **Martha M. Olin** in Canton, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. 25 September 1856. Martha,[1206] daughter of Joseph M. **Olin** and Mary Ann **Barrett**, was born in Canton 18 November 1836 and died 29 March 1892 in Huron, at 55 years of age.

David M. **Whipple** and Martha M. **Olin** had the following children born in Canton:

\+ 4676 i. Charles E.[10] **Whipple** 12 November 1856.

4677 ii. Harriet Elizabeth **Whipple**[1207] 25 October 1861 and died 24 March 1923 at 61 years of age. She married Solomon W. **Roberts** in Canton 5 October 1880.

4678 iii. Archie J. **Whipple**[1208] 9 June 1871 and died 21 February 1918 at 46 years of age.

3522. **James Madison**[9] **Whipple** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1209] was born in Greenwich, Mass.[1210] 18 November 1808 and died 30 January 1893 at 84 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Gennet McRorie** in Springfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1830. She was born in Scotland in 1812 and died in 1861 at 49 years of age.[1211] (2) **Lucia Scribner** in 1862. Lucia,[1212] daughter of Marcus **Scribner** and Cornelia **Van Court**, was born in 1837. He was a farmer living in Springfield in 1850.

James Madison **Whipple** and Gennet **McRorie** had the following children:

4679 i. Flora D.[10] **Whipple**[1213] married Dr. Burdett **Warren** 1 November 1870. No children born to this union.

4680 ii. Clarence A. **Whipple.**[1214]

4681 iii. Oscar F. **Whipple**[1215] born in Springfield in 1832 and was living in Otsego, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1850.

4682 iv. Elizabeth M. **Whipple**[1216] born in New York State in 1835 and died 3 September 1868 at 33 years of age. She married James M. **Wederspoon** of Hartwick, Otsego Co., N.Y. 4 January 1858. They had two children, details not provided. They were living in Otsego in 1850.

4683 v. Marcia J. **Whipple**[1217] born in New York State in 1838 and was living in Otsego in 1850.

4684 vi. Irving D. **Whipple** born in Otsego in 1846.[1218]

James Madison **Whipple** and Lucia **Scribner** had the following children:

4685 vii. Jennie **Whipple**[1219] born in 1864.

\+ 4686 viii. Oscar M. **Whipple** born 30 May 1866.

4687 ix. James Dana **Whipple**[1220] born in 1869.

3523. **Lewis**[9] **Whipple** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1221] was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1810 and married twice. (1) **Maria Vibbard** in Springfield. (2) **Sylvia Dutcher Gilchrist** in Springfield 21 November 1840. She was born 13 June 1804 and died 26 April 1884 at 79 years of age.[1222] He was a farmer in Springfield in 1850.

Lewis **Whipple** and Maria **Vibbard** had the following child born in Springfield:

4688 i. Louisa[10] **Whipple**[1223] in 1835 and died there in 1843, at 8 years of age.

3524. **Seth J.**[9] **Whipple** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1224] was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1813 and married **Mary Gilchrist** there. She was born in 1823.[1225] He was a farmer in Springfield in 1850.

Seth J. **Whipple** and Mary **Gilchrist** had the following children born in Springfield:

4689 i. Louisa[10] **Whipple** in 1841.[1226]

4690 ii. Mary L. **Whipple** in 1842.[1227]

3525. **William C.**[9] **Whipple** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1228] was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1815 and married twice. (1) **Louisa**, maybe **Lura, Gardner** in New York State 11 September 1836. (2) **Sarah Williams** in New York State 21 November 1839. He was a farmer in Otsego, Otsego Co., N. Y. in 1850.

William C. **Whipple** and Sarah **Williams** had the following child:

4691 i. Emma[10] **Whipple.**[1229]

3526. **Electa**[9] **Whipple** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1230] was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. 2 February 1817 and married twice. (1) **Adam Truax** in New York State 24 May 1832. (2) **Almond W. Thayer**. The Truax family lived in Pitsfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1850.

Electa **Whipple** and Adam **Truax** had the following children born in Pittsfield:

4692 i. Christina[10] **Truax** in 1833.[1231]
4693 ii. Mary A. **Truax** in 1835.[1232]

3527. **Charles H.**[9] **Whipple** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1233] was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1819 and married **Octavia Delong** in New York State. The family lived in Pitsfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1850.

Charles H. **Whipple** and Octavia **Delong** had the following child born in Pittsfield:

4694 i. Lewis[10] **Whipple** bef 1850.[1234]

3529. **Ezra S.**[9] **Whipple** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1235] was born in New York State 9 April 1823 and married **Lavinia Take** of Otsego, Otsego Co., N. Y. there in 1844. He was a farmer in Otsego in 1850.

Ezra S. **Whipple** and Lavinia **Take** had the following children:

\+ 4695 i. Francis Benton[10] **Whipple**.
4696 ii. Jennie M. **Whipple**[1236] born in 1863 and died in 1938 at 75 years of age. She married Frank **Congdon** who died in 1943.[1237]

3532. **Isaac Truax**[9] **Whipple** (James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1238] was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., N.Y. in 1832 and married **Mary Chamberlain** 23 July 1850. She was born in either 1830 or 1831.

Isaac Truax **Whipple** and Mary **Chamberlain** had the following child:

\+ 4697 i. William Isaac[10] **Whipple** born in 1863.

3539. **Louisa**[9] **Johnson** (Bathsheba[8] **Whipple**, James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1239] was born in New York State in 1815 and married **Franklin Lombard**. The family was living in Howell, Livingston Co., Mich. in 1850.

Louisa **Johnson** and Franklin **Lombard** had the following children born in Howell:

4698 i. Apollos[10] **Lombard** in 1841.[1240]
4699 ii. Caroline **Lombard** in 1843.[1241]
4700 iii. Levi **Lombard** in 1846.[1242]

3540. **Franklin**[9] **Johnson** (Bathsheba[8] **Whipple**, James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1243] was born in New York State in 1818 and married **Sarah Sabine**. The family was living in New York in 1850 where he worked as a trader.

Franklin **Johnson** and Sarah **Sabine** had the following child born in New York State:

4701 i. Henry[10] **Johnson** in 1844.[1244]

3545. **Chiron Tracy**[9] **Whipple** (Seth[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1245] was born in 1821 and married **Carolina Hicks** 10 August 1844.

Chiron Tracy **Whipple** and Carolina **Hicks** had the following child:

4702 i. Clarence F.[10] **Whipple**.[1246]

3549. **Fennimore C.**[9] **Whipple** (Seth[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1247] was born 23 September 1834 and married **Lydia E. Clark** 10 February 1862. Lydia,[1248] daughter of Thomas **Clark** and Armilla **Carr**, was born in 1838 or 1839.

Fennimore C. **Whipple** and Lydia E. **Clark** had the following children:

4703 i. Minnie J.[10] **Whipple**[1249] born in 1866 and died 16 May 1884 at 17 years of age.

\+ 4704 ii. Claude E. **Whipple** born 1 October 1871.

3552. **Harriet Knowles**[9] **Whipple** (Moses[8], Moses[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1250] was born in Leicester, Worcester Co. Mass 17 April 1824 and died in September in 1847 in Hardwick, Worcester Co., or Springfield, Hampden Co., Mass., at 23 years of age. She married **Selleck Osborn Brown** (known as Osborn) of Fitchburg, Worcester Co., Mass. in Hardwick 1 October 1844.[1251] He married (2) **Mary Maria (Morse) Whipple** in Hardwick 5 June 1850. Osborne was of Springfield at time of marriage to Mary Maria who was also his sister-in-law. He was a member of the Fitchburg militia in 1847.

Harriet Knowles **Whipple** and Selleck Osborn **Brown** had the following child born in Hardwick:

4705 i. Charles A.[10] **Brown**[1252] in 1847 and died there 9 April 1849, at 1 year of age.

3564. **Levina**[9] **Durkee** (Polly[8] **Whipple**, Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1253] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co, N.H. 15 September 1805 and married **John B. Stowell** there 2 April 1826. The family was living in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1850.

Levina **Durkee** and John B. **Stowell** had the following child born in Newport:

4706 i. Mary Ann[10] **Stowell**[1254] and married **F. Kelly** there. The family was living in Newport in 1850.

3570. **Hannah W.**[9] **Durkee** (Polly[8] **Whipple**, Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1255] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 15 September 1819 and married **Freeman Dunbar** there 2 July 1837. (Intent to marry published 19 June 1837.) Both were identified as being of Croydon. Freeman was born in 1812 and died 2 November 1891 in Murphys, Calaveras Co., Calif., at 79 years of age. The family was living in Croydon in 1850.[1256]

Hannah W. **Durkee** and Freeman **Dunbar** had the following children born in Croydon:

4707 i. Oscar[10] **Dunbar**[1257] in October 1838 and died there 8 May 1840, at 1 year of age. He was buried in Croydon's East Village Cemetery.

4708 ii. Willis **Dunbar.**[1258]

4709 iii. Ellen **Dunbar** aft 1839.[1259]

4710 iv. Emma **Dunbar.**[1260]

4711 v. Isabel F. **Dunbar**[1261] in 1845 and died there 10 May 1849, at 3 years of age. She was buried in East Village Cemetery.

4712 vi. Isador E. **Dunbar**[1262] abt June 1847 and died there 13 September 1847, at abt 3 months of age. He was buried in East Village Cemetery.

4713 vii. Arthur **Dunbar**[1263] in June or July 1848, died there 20 December 1848, and was buried in East Village Cemetery, at abt 6 months of age.

3571. **Thomas**[9] **Whipple** (Daniel[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1264] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 4 September 1810 and died there of congestion of the brain 1 March 1870, at 59 years of age. He married **Roxana Wilbur Gilmore** in Charlestown 16 February 1836. Roxana,[1265] daughter of Lewis **Gilmore** and Emily **Campbell**, was born in Charlestown 20

June 1814 and died there in 1901, at 87 years of age. Thomas taught several winters before and after marriage in the common schools. A farmer and surveyor, he was Chairman of the School Board for 13 years, Justice of the Peace for 35 years, and Post Master of North Charlestown. He was an unsuccessful candidate for County Treasurer in 1856 and resided at Charleston all his life.

Thomas **Whipple** and Roxana Wilbur **Gilmore** had the following children:

+	4714	i.	Juliette[10] **Whipple** born 26 November 1836.
+	4715	ii.	Catherine **Whipple** born 24 February 1840.
+	4716	iii.	Susan **Whipple** born 20 August 1842.
+	4717	iv.	Helen **Whipple** born 18 August 1848.

3572. **Mary K.**[9] **Whipple** (Daniel[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1266] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 25 June 1812 and married twice. (1) **Willard Harlow** there. (2) **Isaac Davis** there. She and Isaac moved to Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt.

Mary K. **Whipple** and Willard **Harlow** had the following child born in Charlestown:

	4718	i.	Edward Whipple[10] **Harlow.**[1267]

3577. **Lucia Maria**[9] **Whipple** (Daniel[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1268] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 6 December 1824 and married **James R. Walker** there. He was from Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt.

Lucia Maria **Whipple** and James R. **Walker** had the following children born in Charlestown:

	4719	i.	Ada[10] **Walker.**[1269]
	4720	ii.	Arthur D. **Walker.**[1270]
	4721	iii.	Julia **Walker.**[1271]
	4722	iv.	Anna **Walker.**[1272]

3580. **Hannah**[9] **Putnam** (Hannah[8] **Whipple**, Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1273] was born in Claremont, Sullivan Co., N.H. and married **Jabez Perkins** in New Hampshire. The family settled in Unity, Sullivan Co.

Hannah **Putnam** and Jabez **Perkins** had the following children born in Unity:

4723 i. Clara[10] **Perkins.**[1274]
4724 ii. Chester **Perkins.**[1275]

3582. **Obed[9] Whipple Jr.** (Obed[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1276] was born in Pomfret, Windsor Co., Vt. 21 November 1825 and married **Philena Goff** there 21 May 1848. Philena,[1277] daughter of Oliver **Goff** and Philena **Walden**, was born in Pomfret 26 March 1830 and died 28 April 1914 at 84 years of age.

Obed **Whipple** Jr. and Philena **Goff** had the following children born in Pomfret:

4725 i. Matilda[10] **Whipple**[1278] 11 February 1850 and married William Henry **Adams** there 18 November 1867. He was the son of Col. Jarvis **Adams.**[1279]
4726 ii. Harry V. **Whipple**[1280] 27 September 1851 and died 15 October 1896 in South Royalton, Windsor Co., Vt., at 45 years of age. He married twice. (1) An unnamed person 6 October 1870. (2) An unnamed person 27 October 1887.
\+ 4727 iii. Fred G. **Whipple** 30 November 1854.
4728 iv. Carrie L. **Whipple**[1281] 6 September 1858 and died there 18 September 1862, at 4 years of age.
\+ 4729 v. William C. **Whipple** 16 May 1865.

3583. **William Clement[9] Whipple** (Obed[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1282] was born in Pomfret, Windsor Co., Vt. 7 January 1830 and died there 18 January 1901, at 71 years of age. He married **Harriet Maria Clark** in Pomfret 13 March 1851. Harriet,[1283] daughter of Mitchell **Clark** and Maria **Vail**, was born in Pomfret 22 June 1832. William taught school in Pomfret and adjacent states for 24 years before moving to Illinois. His last school assignment was at Wauconda, Lake Co., Ill. where he was Principal. He enlisted in the 147th Illinois infantry during the Civil War and was mustered out as quartermaster 29 March 1866. He returned to Pomfret in 1867 to care for his aged parents.

William Clement **Whipple** and Harriet Maria **Clark** had the following children born in Pomfret:

4730 i. Marvin C.[10] **Whipple**[1284] 9 February 1853.
\+ 4731 ii. William Clement **Whipple** Jr. 16 May 1865.

3589. **Experience**[9] **Whipple** (David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1285] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 22 November 1808 and died 1 December 1889 in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 81 years of age. She married **Daniel C. Paul** of Newport 30 November 1828.

Experience **Whipple** and Daniel C. **Paul** had the following children:

	4732	i.	Laban[10] **Paul**[1286] born in New Hampshire in 1831 and died in 1858 at 27 years of age.
+	4733	ii.	Epaphrus **Paul** born 17 December 1833.
	4734	iii.	Doddridge **Paul**[1287] born 12 October 1835 and died 28 November 1916 at 81 years of age.

3590. **Laurel**[9] **Whipple** (David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1288] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 22 February 1809 and died there of paralysis 19 April 1889, at 80 years of age. She was buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery. She married **Hon. Lemuel Powers Cooper** in Croydon 4 January 1831. Lemuel,[1289] son of Dea. Sherman **Cooper** and Mary **Powers**, was born in Croydon 19 July 1803 and died there of distemper 14 April 1890, at 86 years of age. He was buried in East Village Cemetery.

Educated at Newport and Claremont Academies in New Hampshire, Lemuel taught school for more than 20 winters and was long interested in management of the town schools. He employed scientific practices in farming and was the largest sheep rancher in New Hampshire. He was active politically both locally and statewide. He was a Selectman for seven terms between 1833-48, State Representative (Whig) 1844-5, State Senator 1862 and 1863, was a leader in organizing the New Hampshire Republican Party, served on the Board of Trustees of the State Reform School at Manchester, and ran for Governor against future president Franklin Pierce on an anti-slavery ticket of the Labor Reform Party. He was a strong abolitionist and his farm was part of the Underground Railroad, the last stop before entering Canada. His outspoken support of abolition caused his removal from the Croydon Congregational Church for charging in a prayer meeting in June 1843 that members of the church and its Ministers were unfriendly to him because he was an abolitionist.

Graeme G. Whytlaw, Jr., 508 SE 20th Pl., Cape Coral, Fla. 33990 provided the author his Whipple pedigree on 31 March 1989 and while it descends from Matthew Whipple of Ipswich through his son Joseph it comes forward to Laura Whipple through John, not Deacon James as is shown here. Whytlaw's descent: Matthew[1], Joseph[2], John[3], Joseph[4], Samuel[5], William[6], Laurel[7]. He had no birth, marriage, or death dates for

Laurel but children he listed are the same as listed here. Whytlaw's information lacked documentation. Laurel's descent presented here is documented so the author has opted for it. Readers who descend from this line who can clarify or further document the line are encouraged to communicate their findings to the compiler. The descent from Laurel forward is as provided by Whytlaw.

Laurel **Whipple** and Hon. Lemuel Powers **Cooper** had the following children born in Croydon:

4735 i. Sherman[10] **Cooper**[1290] 20 August 1833. He was graduated from the New York Medical College in 1856, was employed as Deputy Resident Physician at Blackwell's Island Hospital in 1857, and settled at Claremont, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1858. He served in the Union Army beginning in 1861 as Assistant Surgeon of the 6th Regt., N.H. Volunteers and was promoted to the rank of Surgeon in March 1863. He returned to Claremont in 1864 and resumed his practice. He was residing there in 1867.

\+ 4736 ii. Mary Powers **Cooper** 20 December 1834.

4737 iii. Ellen **Cooper**[1291] in 1841. She was educated at Kimball Union Academy and like her sister studied French in St. Marys, Canada East. Her proficiency in French was so great she instructed the language at Brattleboro, Windham Co., Vt. where she resided in 1867.

3591. **Adeline**[9] **Whipple** (David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1292] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 1 September 1810 and died 12 October 1895 in West Newton, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 85 years of age. She married **Benjamin Barton II** of Hingham, Plymouth Co., Mass. in Croydon 9 February 1834. (Intent to marry published 27 January 1834.) Benjamin,[1293] son of Benjamin **Barton** and Annie **Thompson**, was born in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1805 and died in 1850 at 45 years of age.

Adeline **Whipple** and Benjamin **Barton** II had the following children:

\+ 4738 i. Adeline[10] **Barton**.

4739 ii. Benjamin **Barton**[1294]

4740 iii. Isabelle **Barton**[1295] married Ansel **Harris.** No children born to this union.

\+ 4741 iv. Arabelle **Barton**.

\+ 4742 v. Sarah Ann **Barton** born 11 August 1844.

3593. **Orsamus**[9] **Whipple** (David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1296] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 6 June 1815 and died there 25 November 1897, at 82 years of age. He married **Diantha Batchelder** in Croydon 25 May 1847.

Orsamus **Whipple** and Diantha **Batchelder** had the following children:

4743 i. Daniel[10] **Whipple**[1297] born 23 March 1849 and died 25 October 1873 at 24 years of age.

4744 ii. Benjamin **Whipple**[1298] born 7 June 1851 and died 13 October 1851 at 4 months of age.

4745 iii. David **Whipple**[1299] born 6 October 1852 and died 26 September 1877 at 24 years of age.

4746 iv. Albro **Whipple**[1300] born 18 March 1855.

3594. **David C.**[9] **Whipple** (David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1301] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 14 June 1817 and died 5 November 1852 in Hanover, Grafton Co., N.H., at 35 years of age. He married **Clementine Chandler** in Hanover 1 January 1845. Clementine,[1302] daughter of Henry Hilton **Chandler** and Anna **Wright**, was born there 12 November 1818 and died 6 March 1893 in Enfield, Grafton Co., N.H., at 74 years of age. She married (2) **John Wright Dodge** in Hanover 1 July 1855. Clementine descends from Henry Chandler the immigrant ancestor, who with wife Annis and four children, settled in Roxbury, Suffolk Co., Mass. in 1637. David was a cabinet maker at Croydon Flats for several years before becoming a carpenter and joiner and eventually became a building contractor at Mill Village (later Etna) in Hanover. His death certificate was sent to his son Henry C. who was living at Bristol, Grafton Co.

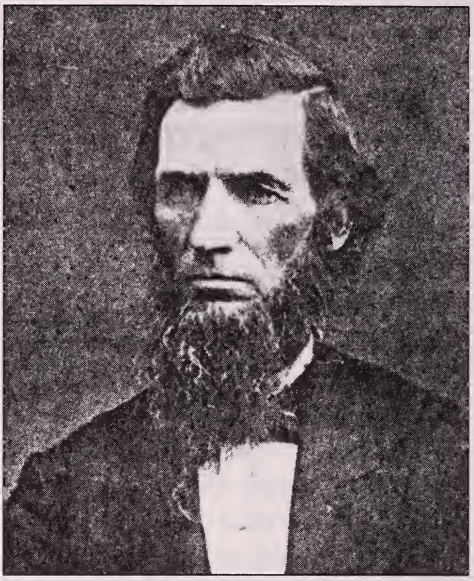
David C. **Whipple** and Clementine **Chandler** had the following children:

\+ 4747 i. Henry Chandler[10] **Whipple** born 25 June 1846.

\+ 4748 ii. Margaret Perritt **Whipple** born 18 September 1851.

3596. **Dr. Solomon M.**[9] **Whipple** (David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 28 July 1820 and died 16 January 1884 in New London, N.H., at 63 years of age. He married **Henrietta Kimball Hersey** in New Hampshire 9 June 1850. Henrietta,[1303] daughter of Amos Kimball **Hersey** and Dorothy **Smart**, was born in Sanbornton, N.H. 10 October 1830 and died 18 September 1910 in New London, at 79 years of age. Henrietta comes from a long line of pioneers, being fourth in descent from

James Peter **Hersey,** one of the first settlers of Sanbornton. James' wife Polly **Sheafe** of Portsmouth was from one of the oldest families in the country. After attendance at Unity and Lebanon, N.H. Academies, Solomon entered Norwich University where he was gaduated in 1846. He pursued his medical studies at Dartmouth College and Woodstock Medical School at Burlington, Chittenden Co., Vt., graduating from the latter in 1849. He began his practice in New London that same year. He joined the New Hampshire Medical Society in 1852 and was its President in 1876. The New London town history noted he had a physical weakness which gradually undermined his health. He practiced in New London longer than any other physician and at the end endured a long illness, dying from pulmonary hemorrhage. He occasionally contributed to the medical and political journals.



Solomon M. Whipple, M. D.

Dr. Solomon M. **Whipple** and Henrietta Kimball **Hersey** had the following children:

Amos H. Whipple.

\+ 4749 i. Dr. Ashley Cooper[10] **Whipple** born 4 February 1852.

4750 ii. Amos Hersey **Whipple**[1304] born in New London 21 June 1856 and died 24 January 1916 in Boston, Mass., at 59 years of age. He was as strongly attracted to the world of business as his older brother was to medicine and his younger brother to law. At 14 he began working in his father's drug store established in 1870. He eventually owned it until selling it in 1893. In 1882 he bought the New London and Potter Place Stage Line and established livery stables at both ends of the route. He began promoting New London as a summer resort and in

1886, in partnership with Wilfred E. Burpee, converted the ladies' boarding-house on the old Academy property into the Heidelburg Hotel which became a noted and successful summer destination. He was one of four partners to build the telephone line in 1888 from New London to Potter Place. There were four telephones on the line: Whipple's Drug Store in New London, Dr. Elkin's office in Scytheville, Howard Greeley's store in Wilmont Flat, and the railroad station at Potter Place. He moved to Boston in 1893 where he operated the Nottingham, Thorndike, and Winthrop hotels and during the summer the Rockland House at Nantasket Beach. He owned and operated the Copley Square Hotel from 1900 until his death and had an interest in the Winter Place restaurant. He never married.

\+ 4751 iii. Sherman Leland **Whipple** born 4 March 1862.

3597. **Barnabas Cooper[9] Whipple** (David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1305] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 21 January 1823 and died 14 April 1908 in Biddeford, York Co., Maine, at 85 years of age. He married **Sarah Jane Whitney** of Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. in Croydon 12 September 1849. (Intent to marry was published in town records without a date.) She was born in Claremont, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1827 and died in 1924 at 97 years of age.[1306] An industrious farmer, Barnabas resided with his father on the family homestead in 1867.

Barnabas Cooper **Whipple** and Sarah Jane **Whitney** had the following children:

4752 i. Edgar Barney[10] **Whipple**[1307] born in Croydon 11 November 1850 and died in 1928 in Mt. Dora, Lake Co., Fla., at 77 years of age. He married Mary Jane **Pollard** in Hanover, Grafton Co., N.H. 18 June 1876. She may have been married to a Mr. Whitney prior to marrying Edgar. Mary,[1308] daughter of James **Pollard** and Mary **Flower**, was born 4 November 1836 and died 4 September 1914 at 77 years of age.

4753 ii. Warren L. **Whipple**[1309] born in Croydon 6 April 1852 and married Leona **Haven.**

4754 iii. Mason Elmer **Whipple**[1310] born in Croydon 4 March 1854 and died there of canker rash 5 June 1858, at 4 years of age. He is buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery.

\+ 4755 iv. Rubie Jane **Whipple** born 6 July 1860.

\+ 4756 v. Aaron Mason **Whipple** born 10 October 1863.

\+ 4757 vi. Alice J. **Whipple** born 14 April 1866.

3601. **Morrill**[9] **Wheeler** (Huldah[8] **Whipple**, Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1311] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 25 October 1816 and died there 1 February 1893, at 76 years of age. Croydon death records state he was a widower at time of death.

Morrill **Wheeler** had the following child born in Croydon:

4758 i. James P.[10] **Wheeler**.[1312] He was a Dispatch Bearer for Maj. Gen. Daniel Sickles during the Civil War.[1313] He died a prisoner at Danville, Danville City Area Co., Va.

3607. **Darwin Whipple** (Harvey[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1314] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 20 December 1824 and died 3 August 1863 in St. Louis, Independence Co., Mo., at 38 years of age. He married **Eliza H. Sargent** in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. 6 March 1845. She was born in Cornish, Sullivan Co., N.H. in 1822 and died 28 October 1888 in Elkader, Clayton Co., Iowa, at 66 years of age. She married (2) **Lester Wallace** in Clayton Co., Iowa 22 May 1868.[1315] At the outbreak of the Civil War Darwin was a farmer near Elkader. He entered service as a private in Co. B, 21st reg't, Iowa Infantry Volunteers and died of smallpox while in the Army. He is buried in the Eastside Cemetery, Elkader. Because of financial considerations, his minor children, James, Olive, Edgar, and Darwin, were put in a Soldiers Orphan Home in Clayton Co. sometime after his death. Eliza was named guardian of the children.[1316]

Darwin **Whipple** and Eliza H. **Sargent** had the following children:

4759 i. Joseph[10] **Whipple**[1317] born in Croydon 26 June 1847 and married Alice **Smith** 23 February 1873.

4760 ii. Cordelia K. **Whipple**[1318] born in Croydon 26 October 1848 and died 15 January 1918 in Dell Rapids, Minnehaha Co., S. Dak., at 69 years of age. She married William **Scovill** 1 July 1866.

4761 iii. James Danforth **Whipple**[1319] born in Croydon 28 October 1850 and died 16 March 1919 in Edgewood, Delaware Co., Iowa, at 68 years of age. He married Sada **Smith** in Strawberry Point, Clayton Co., Iowa, 31 March 1872.

4762 iv. Olive Electa **Whipple**[1320] born in Strawberry Point 30 January 1858 and died there 24 August 1929, at 71 years of age. She married John Machesna **Carpenter** 13 April 1875.

\+ 4763 v. Edgar J. **Whipple** born 3 June 1861.

4764 vi. Darwin **Whipple**[1321] born in Clayton Co. 9 April 1863 and married Jennie **McKinnis** 22 February 1888.

3626. **Elsie Elvira[9] Whipple** (Tyler B.[8], Moses[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1322] was born in Irasburg, Orleans Co., Vt. 3 September 1837 and died 27 August 1930 in Lake City, Wabasha Co., Minn., at 92 years of age. She married **Alonzo Cushen McMillin** in Erie, Whiteside Co., Ill., 11 March 1856. Alonzo,[1323] son of James Madison **McMillin** and Macinda Ann **Stickelman**, was born in Wilkesville, Vinton Co., Ohio 1 September 1835 and died 19 January 1913 in Lake City, at 77 years of age.

Elsie Elvira **Whipple** and Alonzo Cushen **McMillin** had the following children born in Lake City:

4765 i. Alida[10] **McMillin**[1324] 24 August 1858 and died 30 March 1940 in Chaffee, N. Cass Co., Dak., at 81 years of age. She married W. Culter **Farnham** in Maiden Rock, Pierce Co., Wisc. 31 December 1875.

4766 ii. James Virgil **McMillin**[1325] 22 February 1860 and died 21 November 1950 in Britt, Hancock Co., Iowa, at 90 years of age. He married May Belle **Collin**s in Lake City 22 February 1883.

4767 iii. Elmer E. **McMillin**[1326] 4 November 1861 and died there in 1864, at 2 years of age.

\+ 4768 iv. Eva De Etta **McMillin** 8 October 1863.

4769 v. Alfonzo Harry **McMillin**[1327] 12 June 1865 and died 3 October 1935 at 70 years of age. He married Helen **Johnstone** in Haskins, McIntosh Co., Dakota Territory 21 October 1887. She was born in 1864 and died in 1913 at 49 years of age.[1328]

\+ 4770 vi. Jennie Viola **McMillin** 7 January 1867.

4771 vii. May Edith **McMillin**[1329] 21 February 1869 and died there 27 September 1953, at 84 years of age. She married Frank **McDermot** in Lake City 12 October 1899.

4772 viii. Maud Ethel **McMillin**[1330] 21 February 1869 and died there 27 September 1937, at 68 years of age. She married John **Plummer** in Lake City 29 February 1906.

4773 ix. Frederick Matthew **McMillin**[1331] born in Bear Valley, Wabasha Co., Minn. 5 October 1870 and died 26 December 1943 in California, at 73 years of age. He married Ledta Floy **McClure** in Ellendale, Dickey Co., N. Dak. 9 September 1897.

4774 x. Arthur Guy **McMillin**[1332] in Bear Valley 19 May 1872 and died 7 February 1952 in Medford, Jackson Co., Oreg., at 79 years of age. He married Lillian **Allen** in Lake City 28 May 1895.

4775 xi. Albert **McMillin**[1333] in Lake City 18 December 1875 and died there 27 June 1888, at 12 years of age.

3633. **John P.**[9] **Whipple** (Alexander[8], James[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1334] was born in Danbury, Grafton Co., N. H. 21 September 1832 and died abt December 1904 in West Medway, Norfolk Co., Mass., at approximately 72 years of age. He was buried 20 December 1904 in Nashua, Hillsborough Co., N. H. John married **Adelia Marion Thrasher** in Lowell, Middlesex Co., Mass. 30 May 1866. Adelia,[1335] daughter of James **Thrasher** and Louise (__), died 16 March 1901 in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. John served in the 1st and 9th regiments of New Hampshire volunteers during the Civil War. He was wounded 30 September 1864 and mustered out 10 June 1865.

John P. **Whipple** and Adelia Marion **Thrasher** had the following child:

\+ 4776 i. William E.[10] **Whipple** born 12 September 1877.

3639. **George Jacob**[9] **Whipple** (Harvey[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1336] was born in Whippleville, Franklin Co., N.Y. 10 May 1844 and died 6 October 1929 in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y., at 85 years of age. He married **Mary Allison Thompson** in Malone 10 August 1876. Mary,[1337] daughter of Howard **Thompson** and Sara J. **Meigs**, was born in 1849 and died in 1928 in Malone, at 79 years of age. The Thompsons originated in either Scotland or northern Ireland and settled in Goshen, Orange Co., N.Y. The Meigs family emigrated from England and settled in Connecticut. George was Librarian of the Wead Library and Acting Clerk and Treasurer of the Malone Board of Education and retired at age 80. Both are buried in the Harvey Whipple plot at the Malone Cemetery.

George Jacob **Whipple** and Mary Allison **Thompson** had the following children:

\+ 4777 i. Howard Thompson[10] **Whipple** born 22 January 1879.

4778 ii. Fred Harvey **Whipple**[1338] born in Malone 17 April 1881 and died in an institution for the mentally retarded 24 March 1939 in New York State, at 57 years of age.

\+ 4779 iii. Dr. Edward Gove **Whipple** born 18 June 1882.

\+ 4780 iv. Frances Meigs **Whipple** born 31 December 1884.

4781 v. George Jacob **Whipple** Jr.[1339] born in Malone 8 April 1887 and died there 16 August 1888, at 1 year of age.

\+ 4782 vi. Charles Richardson **Whipple** born 22 September 1889.

4783 vii. Laura Alta **Whipple**[1340] born in North Tonawanda, Niagara Co., N.Y. 6 January 1892 and died unmarried in May 1977 at 85 years of age. A graduate of Franklin Academy, Laura was a student at Simmons College in Boston in 1910. She was manager of the Womens University Club in both New York City and in Washington, D.C.

3640. **Fred Harvey[9] Whipple** (Harvey[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1341] was born in Whippleville, Franklin Co., N.Y. 23 April 1858 and died 5 May 1937 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif., at 79 years of age. He married **Mary Black Blair**. Mary,[1342] daughter of John **Blair** and Jane **Black**, was born in Oak Park, Cook Co., Ill. 20 March 1858 and died 22 May 1934 in Canon City, Fremont Co., Colo., at 76 years of age. Her father was born 7 August 1819 in Callander, Scotland and her mother in Ayr, Scotland. They immigrated to Canada before moving to Oak Park. John laid out Grant Park in Chicago. Both died at Duncan, British Columbia, Canada.

Fred Harvey **Whipple** and Mary Black **Blair** had the following children:

4784 i. Jean Blair[10] **Whipple**[1343] born 4 March 1885 and died 28 October 1907 at 22 years of age.

\+ 4785 ii. George Harvey **Whipple** born 29 January 1889.

3642. **Louis Whiting[9] Whipple** (Oliver[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1344] was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. 9 July 1848 and died there in 1920, at 71 years of age.

Louis Whiting **Whipple** had the following child:

\+ 4786 i. Guy F.[10] **Whipple** born 5 February 1882.

3644. **Charles Crary[9] Whipple** (Oliver[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1345] was born in Whipplesville, Franklin Co., N.Y. 16 October 1852 and died 23 December 1938 in Hurdsfield, N. Dak., at 86 years of age. He married **Luella E. Hackett** 24 September 1877. Luella,[1346] daughter of Isaiah N. **Hackett** and Hopeful **Kent**, was born in Ellenburgh, Clinton Co., N.Y. 18 July 1857 and died 4 May 1941 in Hurdsfield, at 83 years of age.

Charles Crary **Whipple** and Luella E. **Hackett** had the following children:

+ 4787 i. Louis Whiting[10] **Whipple** born 28 December 1878.

4788 ii. Benjamin Franklin **Whipple**[I347] born in Buckeye, Hardin Co., Iowa 10 September 1880 and died in 1970 at 89 years of age.

4789 iii. Delia Adeline **Whipple**[I348] born in Buckeye 9 August 1882 and married Lloyd **Allen.**

4790 iv. Stella Estella **Whipple**[I349] born in Buckeye 28 September 1883.

4791 v. Harvey Charles **Whipple**[I350] born in Buckeye 31 August 1885 and married Polly **Rodacker.**

4792 vi. George Clarence **Whipple**[I351] born in Buckeye 8 September 1887 and married Frances **Swam.**

4793 vii. Dora M. **Whipple**[I352] born 7 July 1894 and married Fred **Butckie.**

3648. **Jacob**[9] **Haven** (Capt. Moses[8], Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I353] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 21 June 1821 and died 14 February 1897 in Brooklyn, N.Y., at 75 years of age. He married **Eliza P. Smith** in New York, N.Y. 30 April 1839. He was graduated from Brown University Providence, Providence Co., R.I. in 1846.

Jacob **Haven** and Eliza P. **Smith** had the following children:

4794 i. Frances Laura[10] **Haven**[I354] born 9 September 1851 and married William H. **Fry** in Jersey City, Hudson Co., N.J. 13 March 1873. They had three children; no details provided.

+ 4795 ii. George Frederick **Haven** born 4 September 1853.

4796 iii. George Augustus **Haven**[I355] born 25 December 1855 and died 20 August 1856 at almost 8 months of age.

4797 iv. Agnes Eleanor **Haven**[I356] born 10 November 1858 and married twice. (1) Harry T. **Warner** 10 June 1885. (2) Alexander **Hartell** 27 July 1893. No children by either marriage.

3650. **Asenath Arms**[9] **Haven** (Capt. Moses[8], Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[I357] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 7 November 1824 and died 21 March 1857 at 32 years of age. She married **Thomas D. Osborne** 28 November 1850.

Asenath Arms **Haven** and Thomas D. **Osborne** had the following child:

4798 i. Ruth[10] **Osborne**[I358] born 1 November 1852 and died 5 November 1885 at 33 years of age.

3653. **George Pomroy**[9] **Haven** (Capt. Moses[8], Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1359] was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N.H. 25 February 1828 and died 18 June 1866 in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. at 38 years of age. He married **Martha Jane Sherman** in North Newport, N.H. 8 June 1852. Martha,[1360] daughter of John **Sherman** and Nancy **Wheeler**, was born in Newport 21 September 1833 and died there 12 November 1890, at 57 years of age.

George Pomroy **Haven** and Martha Jane **Sherman** had the following children:

+	4799	i.	George Frederick[10] **Haven** born 9 June 1853.
+	4800	ii.	John Sherman **Haven** born 23 April 1856.
+	4801	iii.	Moses Augustus **Haven** born 26 February 1859.
	4802	iv.	Nellie Eastman **Haven**[1361] born in Newport 23 September 1864 and married George McClellan **Haven** in Claremont, Sullivan Co., N.H. 10 February 1910. George,[1362] son of Benjamin Franklin **Haven** and Sarah B. **Howe,** was born in Newport 10 February 1861 and died 16 April 1934 at 73 years of age.

3657. **Lucy Putnam**[9] **Wheeler** (Hannah[8] **Haven**, Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1363] was born in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. 27 December 1830 and married **Frederick Johnson Stevens** 11 November 1853. He was born 22 June 1827.[1364] The family was living in Minnesota in 1867.

Lucy Putnam **Wheeler** and Frederick Johnson **Stevens** had the following children:

4803	i.	William F.[10] **Stevens**[1365] born 5 October 1856 and died 13 September 1862 at 5 years of age.
4804	ii.	Mary Hannah **Stevens**[1366] born 11 September 1859.
4805	iii.	Samuel W. **Stevens**[1367] born 29 July 1862.
4806	iv.	Julia **Stevens**[1368] born 10 September 1864.
4807	v.	Grace **Stevens**[1369] born 15 December 1868.

3670. **Amelia**[9] **Haven** (David[8], Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1370] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 9 June 1813 and died 1 February 1897 in Andover, Essex Co., Mass., at 83 years of age. She married **William Cutler** in Framingham 29 April 1832. William,[1371] son of Joel **Cutler** and Polly **Keith,** was born 15 January 1807 and died 5 June 1885 at 78 years of age.

Amelia **Haven** and William **Cutler** had the following children born in Framingham:

4808 i. William Franklin[10] **Cutler**[1372] 8 December 1833.
4809 ii. Herbert Warton **Cutler**[1373] 14 November 1835.
4810 iii. Grenville Keith **Cutler**[1374] 14 June 1839.

3671. **Elizabeth**[9] **Haven** (David[8], Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1375] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 8 November 1815 and married **Jonathan Frost Coolidge** there 20 February 1840. Jonathan,[1376] son of Daniel **Coolidge** and Hannah **Frost**, was born in Sherborn, Middlesex Co., Mass. 12 February 1817 and died 29 November 1890 in Framingham, at 73 years of age.

Elizabeth **Haven** and Jonathan Frost **Coolidge** had the following child born in Framingham:

4811 i. Edwin Henry[10] **Coolidge**[1377] 23 August 1840.

3672. **Mehitabel Coolidge**[9] **Haven** (David[8], Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1378] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 16 August 1818 and married **Levi Gerrish** there 29 November 1847. He was born in Lebanon, York Co., Maine in August 1821 and died 3 October 1853 in Natick, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 32 years of age.[1379]

Mehitabel Coolidge **Haven** and Levi **Gerrish** had the following children:

4812 i. Frank H.[10] **Gerrish**[1380] died young.
4813 ii. Sarah M. **Gerrish**[1381] born in Natick 30 March 1849. Died young.

3674. **Angeline**[9] **Wenzel** (Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1382] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 26 May 1816 and died 17 December 1897 at 81 years of age. She married **William Smith** Jr. in Framingham 10 January 1832.

Angeline **Wenzel** and William **Smith** Jr. had the following children:

\+ 4814 i. John Wenzel[10] **Smith** born 19 July 1833.
\+ 4815 ii. Charles Elbridge **Smith** born 21 June 1836.
4816 iii. Mary Adeliza **Smith**[1383] born 27 April 1838 and died 18 February 1908 at 69 years of age. She married Henry **Kinney** 19 January 1856.

4817 iv. Granville Haven **Smith**[1384] born 24 May 1840 and died 20 October 1862 in Sharpsburg, Washington Co., Md., at 22 years of age. He enlisted in Co. B., 12th Mass. Volunteers on 2 April 1861 and died in service.

4818 v. Dana Morton **Smith**[1385] born 24 August 1842 and died 13 January 1844 at 1 year of age.

\+ 4819 vi. Gorham Fairbanks **Smith** born 5 January 1845.

4820 vii. Corinna Angeline **Smith**[1386] born in Marlow, Cheshire Co., N.H. 3 February 1847 and died in Marlborough, Middlesex Co., Mass. She married George **Fletcher** 1 July 1869.

4821 viii. Henry Wenzel **Smith**[1387] born in Marlow 30 January 1849 and married twice. (1) Alice **Andrews.** (2) Maria A. **Davis** 15 November 1870.

3675. **Charles Haven**[9] **Wenzel** (Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1388] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 16 August 1818 and died 2 November 1866 in Ashland, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 48 years of age. He married **Nancy P. Knowlton** 25 February 1839. Charles resided at various times in Troy, Cheshire Co., N.H., Framingham, Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. and Ashland where he operated a livery stable.

Charles Haven **Wenzel** and Nancy P. **Knowlton** had the following children:

\+ 4822 i. Charles Frederick[10] **Wenzel** born 13 May 1842.

\+ 4823 ii. Dana Morton **Wenzel** born 9 November 1843.

4824 iii. Frank Henry **Wenzel**[1389] born in Framingham 13 June 1853 and died 2 April 1898 in Camden, Knox Co., Maine, at 44 years of age.

3676. **Hitty**[9] **Wenzel** (Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1390] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 26 July 1820 and died in October 1864 in Wauwatosa, Middlesex Co., Wisc., at 44 years of age. She married **Levi Baxter Potter** in Framingham 1 September 1841. He was the son of Ebenezer **Potter** and Susanna **Brigham**.[1391]

Hitty **Wenzel** and Levi Baxter **Potter** had the following children:

4825 i. Lucilla Train[10] **Potter**[1392] born 26 July 1842 and died 20 August 1842 at less than 1 month of age.

\+ 4826 ii. Milton Baxter **Potter** born 6 July 1845.

3704. **Imogene**[9] **Haven** (Abner[8], Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1393] was born in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. 26 June 1863 and died of a heart attack 9 September 1936 in Mohawk, Herkimer Co., N.Y., at 73 years of age. She married **Frank Albert Jordan** in West Buxton, York Co., Maine 29 June 1881. Frank,[1394] son of James Monroe **Jordan** and Mary D. **Smith**, was born in Cass, Cumberland Co., Maine 22 October 1862 and died of a of heart attack 19 November 1948 in Mohawk, at 86 years of age.

Imogene **Haven** and Frank Albert **Jordan** had the following children:

\+ 4827 i. Daisy Lovey[10] **Jordan** born 6 July 1885.
\+ 4828 ii. Gilbert Haven **Jordan** born 16 December 1899.
\+ 4829 iii. Roland **Jordan** born 28 January 1905.

3718. **Elbridge**[9] **Harrington** (Isaac[8], Adam[7], Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1395] was born in Massachusetts 3 January 1812 and married **Susan Harrington**.

Elbridge **Harrington** and Susan **Harrington** had the following child:

4830 i. Isaac[10] **Harrington.**[1396]

3719. **Isaac S.**[9] **Harrington** (Isaac[8], Adam[7], Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1397] was born in Massachusetts 17 December 1813 and married **Maria R. Knowlton** 24 April 1839. She was born in 1816 and died 31 May 1843 at 26 years of age.[1398]

Isaac S. **Harrington** and Maria R. **Knowlton** had the following children:

4831 i. Maria A.[10] **Harrington.**[1399]
4832 ii. Eveline E. **Harrington.**[1400]

3724. **Daniel Henry**[9] **Warren** (Daniel[8], Rev. David[7], Prudence[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1401] was born in Waterbury Township., Washington Co., Vt. 2 August 1834 and died 22 August 1885 in Buffalo, Erie Co., N.Y., at 51 years of age. He married **Harriet Louise Harris**. She was born 14 October 1834 and died 15 December 1909 in Newark, Wayne Co., N.Y., at 75 years of age.[1402]

Daniel Henry **Warren** and Harriet Louis **Harris** had the following child:

\+ 4833 i. Jenny Priscilla **Warren**[10] born 21 September 1864.

3743. **John Baker**[9] **Wright** (Susanna Whipple[8] **Baker**, Edward[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2],

Matthew[1])[1403] was born in Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio 20 April 1858 and died 8 March 1902 at 43 years of age. He married **Harriet Eliza Sperry** 2 January 1889. Harriet,[1404] daughter of Lewis **Sperry** and Clarinda Fenn **Wright**, was born in Michigan City, La Porte Co., Ind. 31 December 1861 and died 31 December 1951 in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio, at 90 years of age. John was President of the First National Bank of Akron.

John Baker **Wright** and Harriet Eliza **Sperry** had the following children:

4834 i. Margaret Sperry[10] **Wright**[1405] born 26 September 1890.

4835 ii. Harriet **Wright**[1406] born 1 November 1892.

4836 iii. Charles Horton **Wright**[1407] born 23 September 1894 and died 1 May 1974 at 79 years of age. He married Elsa J. **Collins** 16 June 1923.

4837 iv. Helen Frances **Wright**[1408] born 19 October 1896 and died aft 1980. She married Byron W. **Bowman** 8 September 1923.

3744. **Charles Baker**[9] **Wright** (Susanna Whipple[8] **Baker**, Edward[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1409] was born in Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio 5 October 1859 and died 24 April 1942 in Middlebury, Addison Co., Vt., at 82 years of age. He married **Clara Wright Alexander** in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio 2 September 1885. Clara,[1410] daughter of John Park **Alexander** and Martha D. **Wright**, was born in Akron 21 December 1861 and died 19 May 1954 in Middlebury, at 92 years of age. Charles and Clara are buried in West Cemetery. Charles was a Surveyor for the Northern Pacific Rail Road (1881-82). The family moved to Middlebury in 1885 where Charles was a Professor of English Literature, Dean, and Acting President of Middlebury College during the period 1885-1920. He was one of the founders of the Bread Loop School of English.

Charles Baker **Wright** and Clara Wright **Alexander** had the following children born in Middlebury:

4838 i. John Alexander[10] **Wright**[1411] 25 May 1887 and died there 5 May 1888 at almost 1 year of age.

\+ 4839 ii. Marjory Alexander **Wright** 12 March 1892.

3750. **Eli Harrison**[9] **Whitney** (William Flanagan[8], Moses[7], Jemima[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1412] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 27 October 1847 and married **Elvira Jane Stowe**. She was born 19 February 1850.[1413]

Eli Harrison **Whitney** and Elvira Jane **Stowe** had the following children born in Westborough:

	4840	i.	Willie Edwin[10] **Whitney**[1414] 4 February 1874.
	4841	ii.	Edmund Stowe **Whitney**[1415] 27 April 1875.
	4842	iii.	Alice Edna **Whitney**[1416] 18 January 1877.
	4843	iv.	Henry Eli **Whitney**[1417] 13 July 1879.
	4844	v.	Nina Estella **Whitney**[1418] 8 June 1881.
+	4845	vi.	Harry Erwin **Whitney** 17 November 1883.

3755. **Henry H.**[9] **Fitch** (Lucretia Lavinia[8] **Hurd**, Nathan[7], Ruth[6] **Labree**, Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1419] was born in Claremont, Sullivan Co., N.H. 27 June 1834 and died 9 February 1910 in Evansville, Vanderburgh Co., Ind., at 75 years of age. He married **Elizabeth M. Keyes** abt 1864. Elizabeth,[1420] daughter of Edward **Keyes** and Sally **Welch,** was born in Dunkirk, Chautaugua Co., N.Y. in November 1844 and died 15 September 1911 in Evansville, at 66 years of age. Henry and Elizabeth are buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Section 42, Row 1, No. 31 and 32. Henry was a locomotive engineer with the Erie Rail Road in Olene, Cattarugus Co. N.Y. for 30 years. In his later years in Indiana he was a Crossing Guard.

Henry H. **Fitch** and Elizabeth M. **Keyes** had the following children:

	4846	i.	Eva[10] **Fitch**[1421] born in Olene, in 1865 and married (__) **Bailey.**
	4847	ii.	Henry Edward **Fitch**[1422] born 17 February 1868 and died 27 February 1920 in Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Ind., at 52 years of age. He married Clara C. **Middleton.**
	4848	iii.	Nelly **Fitch**[1423] born in Olene in 1869 and died there. She married T. L. **Williams.**
+	4849	iv.	William Herbert **Fitch** born 6 June 1872.
	4850	v.	Charles A. **Fitch**[1424] born in Salamanca, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y 30 August 1877 and died 24 January 1960 in Evansville, at 82 years of age. He married twice. (1) Sara **Coro** (2) Helen **Morrow.**
+	4851	vi.	George Paul **Fitch.**

3756. **Sylvester P.**[9] **Reed** (Lydia[8] **Hurd**, Nathan[7], Ruth[6] **Labree**, Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1425] was born in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. 1 March 1830 and married **Melissa B. Cobb** in Weathersfield, Windsor Co., Vt. 3 March 1862. Melissa,[1426] daughter of Joel **Cobb** and Betsy **Wright**, was born in Canada in 1837 and died 25 September 1881 in Claremont, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 44 years of age.

Sylvester P. **Reed** and Melissa B. **Cobb** had the following children born in New Hampshire:

4852 i. Sidney[10] **Reed**[1427] in 1865.
\+ 4853 ii. Ora J. **Reed** 14 July 1867.
4854 iii. Edward Sylvester **Reed**[1428] 2 June 1870.
4855 iv. Charles Preston **Reed**[1429] 1 May 1874.

3758. **Claude Adams[9] Putnam** (Fred Ashabel[8], Asabel[7], Samuel[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1430] was born in Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H. 26 May 1890 and died in 1966 in Keene, Cheshire Co., N.H., at 76 years of age. He married an unnamed person in Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y. 26 June 1913.

Claude Adams **Putnam** had the following child:

\+ 4856 i. David Frederick[10] **Putnam** born 28 April 1914.

3759. **George Bryant[9] Whitcomb** (Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1431] was born in Green Bay, Brown Co., Wisc. 21 May 1862 and died abt 1942.

George Bryant **Whitcomb** had the following children:

4857 i. Lottie[10] **Whitcomb**.[1432]
4858 ii. Warren **Whitcomb**.[1433]
4859 iii. Martha **Whitcomb**.[1434]
4860 iv. Edward **Whitcomb**.[1435]

3761. **Sarah Martha[9] Whitcomb** (Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1436] was born in Green Bay, Brown Co., Wisc. 6 January 1867 and died there 9 June 1951, at 84 years of age. She married **Gustave Walthers** in Green Bay 19 February 1889. He was born in Schwarzburg, Rhudelstadt, Thuringen, Germany 1 November 1867 and died in September 1931 in Green Bay, at 63 years of age.[1437] Gustave was a foundry worker before starting his own roofing business.

Sarah Martha **Whitcomb** and Gustave **Walthers** had the following children born in Green Bay:

\+ 4861 i. Edward William[10] **Walthers** 4 May 1891.
4862 ii. Warren Emil **Walthers**[1438] 10 September 1892 and died unmarried in November 1918 in Camp Taylor, Jefferson Co., Ky., at 26 years of age. He was in the Army during WWI and died of the flu in Camp Taylor

4863 iii. Howard Reginald **Walthers**[1439] 18 September 1893 and died there 8 August 1894, at almost 1 year of age.

4864 iv. Leslie Whitcomb **Walthers**[1440] 22 July 1895 and died there 23 September 1895, at 2 months of age.

3762. **Anna Lydia**[9] **Whitcomb** (Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1441] was born in Green Bay, Brown Co., Wisc. 14 August 1869 and died 8 July 1950 in Iron River, Iron Co., Mich., at 80 years of age. She married **Emil Ammermann** in Green Bay 26 September 1888. Emil,[1442] son of Heinrich **Ammermann** and Sophia **Meier**, was born in Menslage, Hanover, Germany 31 October 1860 and died 10 October 1925 in Iron River, at 64 years of age. He came to America in 1872 with his parents and was one of the first settlers in Iron Mountain where he was a druggist.

Anna Lydia **Whitcomb** and Emil **Ammermann** had the following children born in Iron River:

\+ 4865 i. Walter[10] **Ammermann** 2 December 1889.

\+ 4866 ii. Inez Lillian **Ammermann** 20 August 1891.

4867 iii. William **Ammermann**[1443] 13 April 1893 and died there unmarried of tuberculosis in 1918, at 25 years of age.

\+ 4868 iv. Georgianna Lucille **Ammermann** 3 May 1894.

4869 v. Eugenia **Ammermann**[1444] 10 August 1897 and died abt 1965 in Pasadena, Los Angeles Co., Calif. She married twice. (1) Ivan **Buie** who died say in 1925 in Sierra Madre, Los Angeles Co., Calif.[1445] (2) William **Robinson.**

4870 vi. Robert **Ammermann**[1446] 17 January 1900 and died abt 1960 in Los Angeles, Co., Calif. He was a 30-year military veteran with Navy service during WWI and Army Air Corps service during WWII. He married Florence (__) late in life.

\+ 4871 vii. Patricia Athey **Ammermann** 1 September 1905.

3763. **Edward Wilson**[9] **Whitcomb** (Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1447] was born in Green Bay, Brown Co., Wisc. 12 June 1871 and died there 25 January 1926, at 54 years of age. He married **Ruth Bennett** in Green Bay 20 January 1905. She was born in Green Bay 14 December 1877 and died there 13 June 1946, at 68 years of age.[1448]

Edward Wilson **Whitcomb** and Ruth **Bennett** had the following children born in Green Bay:

4872 i. Walter[10] **Whitcomb**[1449]
4873 ii. Elizabeth **Whitcomb**[1450] married **Jerry Gilling.**
4874 iii. Jeanne **Whitcomb.**[1451]

3766. **Nona Harriet**[9] **Whitcomb** (Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1452] was born in Green Bay, Brown Co., Wisc. 22 November 1877 and died abt 1951 in Chicago, Ill. She married three times. (1) **Herman Mahn**. (2) **Dr. J. H. Thibedau**. (3) **Julius H. Kahn**.

Nona Harriet **Whitcomb** and Herman **Mahn** had the following child:

4875 i. Eunice[10] **Mahn**[1453] born 25 August 1900 and married Joseph **Craanen.** He was born 18 September 1900.[1454]

3767. **Mae Belle**[9] **Whitcomb** (Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1455] was born in Green Bay, Brown Co., Wisc. 22 March 1880, died abt 1953, and married **Dwight Millard** 22 June 1904.

Mae Belle **Whitcomb** and Dwight **Millard** had the following children:

4876 i. Louise[10] **Millard**[1456] married Clifford **Thorison.**
4877 ii. Marjory **Millard**[1457] married Raymond **Wendt.**

3768. **Ettie Laura**[9] **Coykendall** (Laura Emeline[8] **Putnam**, Hiram[7], Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1458] was born in Leone Township, Jackson Co., Mich. 28 January 1863 and died 25 February 1937 in Grants Pass, Josephine Co., Oreg., at 74 years of age. She married **Foster Leroy Deal** in Alamo, Kalamazoo Co., Mich. 20 September 1882. Foster,[1459] son of Samuel Byron **Deal** and Roxanna Ann **Williams**, was born in Varick, Seneca Co., N.Y. 15 September 1859 and died 22 November 1927 in Williams, Kalamazoo Co., Mich., at 68 years of age. He was buried in Alamo.

Ettie Laura **Coykendall** and Foster Leroy **Deal** had the following children:

\+ 4878 i. Lynn Lee[10] **Deal** born 9 June 1883.
\+ 4879 ii. Koli Horace **Deal** born 10 September 1885.
4880 iii. Arlie Laura **Deal**[1460] born in Williams 4 July 1888. She married four times. (1) Fred **Granger** 19 January 1907 (2) Harry **Artz** (3) Roy **Dickson** (4) Albert **Reid.**
\+ 4881 iv. Kirk James **Deal** born 4 March 1894.

1. through 7. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
8. through 19. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993.*
20. and 21. Petty to Jones, *Research Project.*
22. Richard W. Ahrens to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 25 May 1990 at 4235 Norton Ave., Oakland, CA 94602. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Ahrens to Whipple, *Letter, 25 May 1990*).
23. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs,* Salem births, 418; marriages, 459.
24. and 25. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989.*
26. Bobbi Kyle and Cindy (Kyle) Frick to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 10 August and 29 December 1989 at RR #3, Box 339, 266 Union St., Littleton, NH 03561. In possession of Whipple (2004). Extensive pedigree and family group sheets provided. No documentation except personal knowledge. (Hereafter Kyle to Whipple, *2 Letters*).
27. *Perkins Family,*, III:142.
28. Ibid., III:100.
29. through 32. Ibid., III:142.
33. Ibid., III:100.
34. Ibid., III:142-43.
35. Ibid., III:143.
36. Ibid., III:163.
37. through 40. Ibid., III:143.
41. Ibid., III:100.
42. through 44. Ibid., III:143.
45. Ibid., III:100.
46. through 48. Ibid., III:143.
49. through 52. Ibid., III:144.
53. through 55. Ibid., III:101.
56. Ibid., III:144.
57. The Battles of Suffolk, 11 April-4 May 1863; Drewy's Bluff, 15 May 1862; and Petersburg, 9 and 15-18 June 1864 were in Virginia. The Battle of New Bern took place in North Carolina 14 March 1862.

58 through 62. *Perkins Family*, Ibid., III:144.

63. Ibid., III:101.
64. Ibid., III:144-45.
65. The Battles of Yorktown, Fair Oaks, Petersburg, Richmond and Drewy's Bluff all occurred in Virginia between April 1862 and October 1864. The New Bern Battle was 14 March 1862 in North Carolina.
66. through 72. *Perkins Family*, Ibid., III:145.
73. Ibid., III:101.
74. through 79. Ibid., III:145.
80. through 82. Ibid., III:146.
83. through 90. Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters.*
91. and 92. Kelly to Whipple, *Letter, 17 May 1999.*
93. and 94. Wise to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
95. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Essex marriages, 28.
96. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, VRs, Essex births, 17.
97. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*

98. and 99. Essex Co., MA, *VRs.*, Essex marriages, 25, 28.
100. Ibid.; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Essex marriages, 28.
101. through 103. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
104. and 105. Keener to Whipple, *Letters 30 May & 6 June 2000.*
106. through 112. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
113. Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Beverly births, 267.
114. through 116. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
117. Ibid.; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Essex births, 17.
118. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters*; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs,* Essex marriages, 28.
119. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
120. *Perkins Family,*, III:103.
121. through 123. Ibid., III:146.
124. Ibid., III:103.
125. and 126. Ibid., III:146.
127. Ibid., III:103.
128. Ibid., III:147.
129. Ibid., III:103.
130. and 131. Ibid., III:147.
132. Ibid., III:103.
133. through 135. Ibid., III:147.
136. Ibid., III:104.
137. Ibid., III:147-48.
138. through 142. Ibid., III:149.
143. Ibid., III:106.
144. through 147. Ibid., III:149.
148. Ibid., III:106.
149. through 151. Ibid., III:149.
152. and 153. Ibid., III:150.
154. Ibid., III:106.
155. and 156. Ibid., III:150.
157. Ibid., III:106.
158. through 160. Ibid., III:150.
161. Ibid., III:106.
162. and 163. Ibid., III:150.
164. Ibid., III:108.
165. Ibid., III:150-51.
166. through 169. Ibid., III:151.
170. Ibid., III:108
171. through 174. Ibid., III:151.
175. Ibid., III:110.
176. Ibid., III:151.
177. through 179. Ibid., III:152.
180. Ibid., III:111.
181. and 182. Ibid., III:152.
183. Ibid., III:111.
184. and 185. Ibid., III:152.
186. Ibid., III:111.
187. and 188. Ibid., III:152.
189. Ibid., III:111.
190. and 191. Ibid., III:153.

192. Ibid., III:112, 153.
193. and 194. Ibid., III:153.
195. Ibid., III:113.
196. through 200. Ibid., III:153.
201. Marietta, Ohio, *History*, "Samuel H. Putnam," 945; and Putnam-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
202. through 206. Putnam-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
207. *Perkins Family*,, III:117, 154.
208. through 214. Ibid., III:154.
215. Ibid., III:117, 154.
216. through 218. Ibid., III:154.
219. Ibid., III:118, 155-56.
220. and 221. Ibid., III:156.
222. Ibid., III:118.
223. and 224. Ibid., III:156.
225. Ibid., III:118.
226. through 228. Ibid., III:157.
229. Ibid., III:118.
230. Ibid., III:157.
231. Ibid., III:118.
232. through 235. Ibid., III:157.
236. Ibid., III:122.
237. through 239. Ibid., III:157.
240. Ibid., III:123.
241. through 243. Ibid., III:158.
244. Ibid., III:126.
245. through 248. Ibid., III:158.
249. through 251. Ibid., III:126.
252. Ibid., III:128.
253. Ibid., III:159 and 158.
254. through 256. Ibid., III:159.
257. through 263. IIbid., III:129.
264. through 268. Ibid., III:133.
269. Ibid., III:133, 159.
270. through 273. Ibid., III:159.
274. Ibid., III:139, 159.
275. Ibid., III:159.
276. Ibid., III:139, 159-60.
277. Ibid., III:160.
278. Ibid., III:139, 160.
279. through 284. Ibid., III:160.
285. and 286. *Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America*. London: Burke's Peerage Limited, First Edition, 1975, 503. (Hereafter Burke's, *Presidential Families*).
287. *Perkins Family*, III:140.
288. Ibid., III:160.
289. through 292. Ibid., III:161.
293. Ibid., III:140.
294. and 295. Ibid., III:161.
296. Ibid., III:141.
297. and 298. Ibid., III:161.

299. Ibid., III:141 and 161-62.
300. through 302. Ibid., III:162.
303. through 309. Workman to Whipple, *Letter, 26 April 1998.*
310. through 317. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
318. and 319. P. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 3 Jan. 1989.*
320. Bills to Whipple, *Letter, Nov. 1995.*
321. through 325. H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
326. Sparfven to Whipple, *2 Letters*; Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Hamilton births, 35.
327. through 329. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
330. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; and Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404.
331. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters.*
332. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404.
333. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Hamilton births, 17.
334. Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Hamilton births, 22.
335. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404.
336. Ibid., 404; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Hamilton births, 15.
337. through 344. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404.
345. Ibid., 404; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Hamilton births, 13.
346. through 347. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404.
349. Ibid., 404; and Essex Co., MA, *VRs*, Hamilton births, 13.
350. through 352. Dodge Family, *Genealogy*, 404-5.
353. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*; Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:412-13,421, 552.
354. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552.
355. and 356. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163.
357. Ibid., 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552.
358. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163.
359. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552-3.
360. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552.
361. through 365. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989.*
366. and 367. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
368. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
369. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
370. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
371. through 380. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:554.
381. Ibid., 2:177, 554.
382. and 383. Ibid., 2:554.
384. Ibid., 2:177, 554.
385. through 387. Ibid., 2:177.
388. through 395. Ibid., 2:208.
396. and 397. Ibid., 2:269.
398. through 400. Ibid., 2:554.
401. through 410. Ibid., 2:555.
411. through 413. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
414. and 415. Woodworth to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
416. Dorian to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Aug. 2000.*
417. through 426. *Solon Times*, Solon, Maine, June 1898.

427. and 428. Ross to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
429. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
430. and 431. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
432. through 444. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
445. and 446. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
447. through 454.Calvin Augustus Walker Jr.—Mary Arnold *Family Group Sheet,* supplied 2 July 1998 by Kathie Walsh, 218 Cape Way, Geneva, Ill 60134. This sheet cites family Bible record, federal census records, Iowa census records, cemetery records for Fairfield Twp., Grundy Co, Iowa, and Portage Co, Ohio marriage record No. 377. (Hereafter Walker - Arnold, *Family Group Sheet*).
455. Walker - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*; and Henry Whipple, 2:38.
456. through 460. Henry Whipple, 2:39.
461. Walker - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
462. through 470. Henry Whipple, 2:39.
471. Walker - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
472. through 474. Henry Whipple, 2:40.
475. through 477. Ibid., 2:45.
478. and 479. Ibid., 2:46.
480. Zebulon Whipple, Testator, Vol. E:60, Docket #2761, Ashtubala Co., Ohio. (Hereafter Zebulon Whipple, *Will Book*); L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*; and Ashtabula County, Ohio Death Records 1867-1908. Published by the Ashtabula County Genealogical Society, Geneva, Ohio, 1998. Gilbert Whipple death record in Vol. 1, p. 344, FHL film 890260.
481. L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*.
482. Zebulon Whipple, *Will Book*; L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*; and Ashtabula County Ohio Death Records 1867-1908. Published by the Ashtabula County Genealogical Society Geneva, Ohio, 1998. John R. Whipple death record, vol. 1, p. 378, film 890260.
483. L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*.
484. Zebulon Whipple, *Will Book*; and L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*.
485. through 487. L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*.
488. Zebulon Whipple, *Will Book*; and L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*.
489. and 490. L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*.
491. Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*.
492. through 495. April Canaday to Blaine Whipple. by e-mail messages dated 23 and 24 May, 25 June, 5 July 2000, and 13 April 2002 at glaxona@glaxona.com; P.O. Box 203878, Austin, Tex. 78720. In possession of Whipple (2005.) Documentation includes marriage certificate for Russel Loring Whipple and Carrie Gazella Pedrick; 1875 Minnesota State Census for Victor Twp., p. 475, household #18 (name of county not provided); photograph of Russel Loring Whipple's headstone in Oak Hill Cemetery, S. St. Paul., Minn.; obituary for Russel L. Whipple in the Hastings, Minnesota *Gazette* dated 7 Nov. 1903; Ida Adelle Whipple's Bible with handwritten dates of births, marriages, and deaths (the Bible is believed to have originally belonged to Barbary Elesebeth Helmer-Pedrick). April also has files on the Helmer and Pedrick lines back to ca 1580.). (Hereafter Canaday to Whipple, *Various e-mail messages*).
496. through 502. Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*.
503. Henry Whipple, 2:34.
504. through 509. Ibid., 2:35.

510. Descendants of Joseph and Huldah (Clark) Whipple The information is from a family Bible. However, the author has misplaced the letter dated 4 March 1999 with information on the Bible's original and current owner and the address of the person providing the information. (Hereafter Joseph Whipple, *Family Bible*).
511. through 514. Joseph Whipple, *Family Bible.*
515. and 516. Matthais-Whipple, *Pedigree.*
517. and 518. Henry Whipple, 2:22.
519. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*; Obituary of Tallman Whipple, *The LaCrosse Morning Tribune*, LaCrosse, Wisc. (17 July 1891), Page 1.Tallman Whipple obit., *LaCrosse Morning Tribune*); and Obituary of Tallman Whipple, *Shelby Chronicle*, Shelby, Wisc. (17 July 1891).
520. Obituary of Susanna (Bell) Whipple, *The LaCrosse Morning Chronicle*, LaCrosse, Wisc. (9 July 1889), Page 3.
521. *The LaCross Morning Tribune*, LaCrosse, Wisc., 17 July 1891, p. 1, and the *Shelby Chronicle*, Shelby, Wisc., 17 July 1891.
522. through 526. Obituary of Susanna (Bell) Whipple, *The LaCrosse Morning Chronicle*, LaCrosse, Wisc. (9 July 1889), Page 3.
527. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*; Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Karen Whipple Thomas to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 24 Jan. 2000 at 2 Hunting Ridge Rd., Mt. Carmel, CT 06518-1752. In possession of Whipple (2005). The letter included family group sheets with a variety of embedded sources). (Hereafter Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000*).
528. Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000.*
529. through 535. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; and Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000.*
536. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-8; and Talmud-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
537. Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
538. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; and Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
539. through 541. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.
542. Genealogy, *Western NY*, 1:260; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Adjutant-General of the State of New York for the Year 1904, Annual Report. Registers of the 147th, 148th, 149th, 150th, 151st, 152nd, 153rd, 154th and 155th Regiments of Infantry. (N. Y. State Legislature, Serial No. 39. Albany: Brandow Printing Company State Legislative Printers, 1905, 1222. (Hereafter N.Y. Adj.-Gen., *Annual Report*).
543. Genealogy, *Western NY*, 260.
544. *History of Western New York,* 260.
545. Ibid.; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000.*
546. through 549. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.
550. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; and Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
551. through 555. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.
556. and 557. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000*; and *New York Times* 10 Aug. 1905, 1.
558. and 559. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.
560. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; and Talmud-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*

561. through 563. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.
564. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000*.
565. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.
566. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; and Talmud-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
567. through 570. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.
571. and 572. Genealogy, *Western NY*; Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; Talmud-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000*.
573. Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000*.
574. through 579. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; and Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000*.
580. through 584. Henry Whipple, 2:27.
585. through 587. C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*.
588. through 594. Henry Whipple, 2:26, 31.
595. C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*.
596. Henry Whipple, 2:26.
597. through 602. Ibid., 2:32.
603. Ibid., 2:33.
604. through 611. Avery - Whipple, *Pedigree Chart*.
612. Browning, *Royal Descent*, 280, 282.
613. through 622. Ibid., 280.
623. *Register*, 98:181; Cullum, *West Point*, Class of 1851, No. 1524. See also *Cyclopaedia of American Biography,* Vol. 7, 1889, p. 463.; and William D. Whipple obit, *New York Times*, 3 April 1902, p. 9.
624. *Register*, 98:181.
625. The Atlanta campaign was the principal operation in the Western Theater during 1864. General William Tecumseh Sherman commanded 105,000 men against the Confederate army of 65,000. Sherman attempted a direct assault against Kenesaw Mountains but was repulsed, suffering 2,000 casualties to only 270 for the Confederates. However, the Confederates suffered heavy losses near Atlanta on 20-22 July and Sherman marched his Army into Atlanta unopposed on 1-2 September. The four-month campaign cost the Union more than 26,000 killed and wounded and the Confederates more than 23,000.
626. *Register:* Ibid., 98:181.
627. through 644. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*.
645. Lawrence E. Clark, *Family Bible*; and Asa S. Whipple, Will of 10 Feb. 1888 with a codicil dated 12 Aug. 1892, Rutland Co., Vt., Copy in possession of Blaine Whipple (2005). (Hereafter Asa S. Whipple, *Will*).
646. through 648. Asa S. Whipple, *Will*.
649. Lawrence E. Clark, *Family Bible*; and Pittsford, Vt. cemetery listing
650. Asa Whipple, *Will*. Malcolm is a legatee in the will.
651. Ibid. Henry is a legatee in the will.
652. Lawrence E. Clark, *Family Bible*.
653. Ibid.
654. Lawrence E. Clark (original owner unknown) Family Bible (Brattleboro, Vt: Fessenden & Co., 1836), 429 Beaumont Rd., Silver Springs, Md. 20904. The Bible is missing its cover and a number of pages at the beginning. It belonged to the current owner's grandfather, Charles Luesch (Lish) Hutton. The grandfather's birth name

was Luesch (Lish) and he was adopted by Hutton. The family lived in Macoupin Co., Ill. in the 1830s. (Hereafter Lawrence E. Clark, *Family Bible*). Delmar R. Lowell, comp., *Lowell Historic Genealogy*, Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Co, 1899). (Hereafter D.R. Lowell, *Lowell Genealogy*). A. M. Gaverly, M.D., *History of the Town of Pittsford, VT.* Rutland: Tuttle & Co., Printers, 1872), 421. (Hereafter Gaverly, *Pittsford, VT*); and Asa S. Whipple, *Will.*

655. Rutland County 1850 federal census gives her age as 31 and states she was a Vermont native.
656. Pittsford, Vt. cemetery listings.
657. Rutland County, Vermont 1850 federal census.
658. First Book, *Rutland, VT*; and Vermilion Co., Ind, *Marriages.*
659. Samuel Morgan-Betsey Whipple Family Group Sheet, birth, marriage and death certificates. *History of the Town of Rutland, Early Families of Rutland, Vt.*
660. through 664. Ibid. Rutland County, Vt. Genealogical Gleanings for 1810. Rutland County Vermont Cemetery Descriptions.
665. Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*; and Athens Co, OH, *Marriage Records*, 49-50.
666. through 670. Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters.*
671. Evelyn McKinley Orr to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 19 Oct. & 5 Nov. 1987; 26 Feb. & 16 Aug. 1988; 3 Jan. & 5 June 1989; 27 April 1991; 20 April, 3 May, & 27 Dec. 1993; 4 Aug. & 29 Nov, 1994; 16 Nov. 1995 at 8310 Emmet St., Omaha, NE 68134-4940. In possession of Whipple (2005). Sources include federal census records for Ohio, Indiana, and Iowa; birth, marriage, death, and cemetery records for the same states; personal trips to family localities in Ohio, Indiana, and Iowa to research at county court houses; and several trips to the Family History Library, Salt Lake City. Evelyn self-published a 165-page genealogy on the McKinley family in the fall of 1994. (Hereafter Orr to Whipple, *13 Letters*); Lowell M. Volked, comp., *Vermillion County Land & Marriage Records.* Salt Lake City, UT: Family History Library, film #0823597, items 13 and 14. (Hereafter Marriage Records, *Vermillion Co., IN*); and *Marriage Records.* Williamsport, IN 47993: Clerk, Warren County, Indiana, Circuit Court, 4:549. They were married by a Justice of the Peace. (Hereafter Marriages, *Warren Co., IN*).
672. through 675. Orr to Whipple, *13 Letters.*
676. Marriage Records, *Vermillion Co., IN*, 2:53; and Obituary of Lavina Holtz, *Bement Register*, Bement, IL (27 July 1899). (Hereafter Lavina Holtz obit, *Bement Register*).
677. O'Donnell, 358, 362, 366.
678. *Biographical and Historical Record of Vermillion County, Indiana* (Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1888), 280, (hereafter History of, *Vermillion Co., Ind.*); and Lavina Holtz obit, *Bement Register.*
679. O'Donnell, 89.
680. *Biographical and Historical Record of Vermillion County, Indiana,* The Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago, 1888, 85.
681. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa, 6 October 1893.
682. *Bement Register*, Bement, Ill, 27 July 1899.
683. Lavina Holtz obit, *Bement Register*, Perry was listed as her child along with Evaline, Mary, and Viola.
684. Harold L. O'Donnell, comp., *Eugene Township, Vermillion County, Indiana. The First 100 Years. 1824-1924.* Danville, IL: Interstate Printers and Publishers, 1966, 138, 362, 366. (Hereafter O'Donnell, *Eugene, IN*).
685. Blanche (Kearns) Steinmetz to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 16 July 1988 at R.F.D. 1, Box 80, Vinton, IA 52349. In possession of Whipple (2005). (Hereafter Steinmetz

to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*); Archibald Kearns-Eliza Roxana Whipple Family Group Sheets, supplied 12 April 1999 by Donald Kearns, 2636 S. Nuche DePaz, Mesa, AZ 85202-7217. Sources include the family Bible of Dr. Archibald Jackson Kearns and Elsie M. Viles Kearns; letters from Dr. Archibald Jackson Kearns, MD, to his son Rev. Archibald J. Kearns, DD, dated 1 April 1915 and 4 Sept. 1915; letter from Elsie M. Viles Kearns to son Rev. Archibald J. Kearns dated 3 Sept. 1915; obituary from Thomas Kearns, Lafayette (Indiana) *Journal* dated September 1839; letter from Sarah Pegg McGrew (daughter of Phebe Kearns and grand daughter of Archibald Kearns and Elizabeth Farmer) to her aunt, Elsie Viles Kearns, and to her cousin, Rev. Archibald J. Kearns, dated 24 July 1919; letter (partial) from Medinah Kearns Blinkhorn (daughter of Thomas Kearns) to Dr. Archibald Jackson Kearns dated 15 Oct. 1899; and "Family History Summary Account" typewritten by Dr. Archibald J. Kearns, DD, dated 10 Sept. 1924. (Hereafter Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*). Marriage Records, *Vermillion Co., IN*, 3:55; Marriages, *Warren Co., IN*, 3:701; and Eliza Roxana Whipple-Gardner Kearns, Probate File, County Clerk's Office, Benton County, Iowa, Various documents dated from 16 Oct. 1889 through 13 Jan. 1891. (Hereafter Eliza Kearns, *Probate File*).

686. Jack Kearns to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 4 August 1987 at 5 Ashmount Way, Oakland, CA 94610. In possession of Whipple (2005). (Hereafter Kearns to Whipple, *Letter, 4 Aug. 1987*); Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; *Marriage Book, Vermillion County, Indiana*, 1:155. (Hereafter Marriages, *Vermillion Co., IN*). Archibald Kearns, Probate File, County Clerk's Office, Benton County, Iowa. The various files are dated from 29 April 1865 through 29 Feb. 1868. (Hereafter A. Kearns, *Probate File*).

687. Archibald's Pennsylvania birth is established by the 1850 Warren county, Ind. and the 1860 Benton county, Iowa federal censuses. According to family tradition, his grandfather Archibald was a Scot or Ulster Scot who came to America with his wife Margaret Ramage or Rumage of Edinburgh, Scotland. The grandfather served in the British Army prior to the Battle of Bunker Hill and later deserted the British to fight with the colonial forces. He appears to have associated himself with the Scotch-Irish living in Pennsylvania where his son Thomas and grandson Archibald were born. Thomas and wife Sarah (Jackson) Kearns moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio to Indiana where Thomas had a successful private and public life in Warren County.

688. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa 16 March 1886.

689. *Vinton Eagle*, 27 Sept. 1889.

690. Benton Co., Iowa Probate Packets for the Estate of Eliza Roxana Whipple-Garner Kearns dated from 16 Oct. 1889 to 13 Jan. 1891

691. Steinmetz to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*; and Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.

692. Steinmetz to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*; Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and A. Kearns, *Probate File*.

693. Cyrenius Thomas Whipple & Nancy J. Cline, Marriage License Register, March 1856, Book A, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 19.

694. "William Cline, Soldier in the Black Hawk War," *Vinton Review*, Vinton, Iowa, 2 May 1901.

695. Henry Whipple, I:60; and *History of Benton County, Iowa*, Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1910, 723. (Hereafter Benton Co., Iowa, *History*). Volume II, p. 728 agrees with the death day and month but gives the year of death as 1878.

696. Henry Whipple, I:60; *Daughters of the American Revolution Lineage Books,* Washington, D.C.: The National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, 87:202. (Hereafter DAR, *Lineage Books*). Guy Kellogg & Cora Whipple, Marriage License Record, 16 Dec. 1896, Book G, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 416.

697. Benton Co., Iowa, *History*, Vol. 1.

698. Marriage Records, *Vermillion Co., IN*, 3:255; and Obituary of Louana Edmonds, *Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa, 6 Jan. 1914. (Hereafter Louana (Whipple) Edmonds, *Vinton Eagle*).

699. O'Donnell, *Eugene, IN*, 56, 79-80, 265; and DAR, *Lineage Books*, 87:210.

700. *The History of Benton County, Iowa, Containing A History of the County, its Cities, Towns, Etc.* Chicago: Western Historical Co., 1878, 481. (Hereafter *Benton Co., Iowa History.*)

701. Benton Co., Iowa, *History*, 481.

702. DAR, *Lineage Books*, 87:201; *Benton Co., Iowa History* 481.

703. Henry G. Whipple & Lucinda Boyd, Marriage License Register, October 1856, Book A, District Court of Benton Co., Iowa: 27; Henry G. Whipple & Nancy Jane (Long) Brown, Marriage License Register, July 1861, Book E, District Court of Benton Co., Iowa: July 1881. *Vinton Eagle,* Vinton, Iowa, 20 Aug. 1862, 22 May 1885, 23 Sept. 1887, 5 Oct. 1888, 11 Feb. 1890, 11 Feb 1902, Henry Whipple obituary, 13 April 1905.

704. Lucinda B. Whipple, Probate File dated 13 Aug. 1879 in Book 3, Page 7, County Clerk's Office, Benton County Iowa (Vinton, Iowa). Probate file consists of 49 pages. Final report issued 30 April 1881 and all creditors paid by 19 May 1881. Included was the petition of Henry G. Whipple to name Cyrenius C. Whipple (his brother) as administrator and naming all their children and their ages as of 13 Aug. 1879. (Hereafter Probate File, Lucinda B. Whipple).

705. Cathie Nelson/Robert W. Brown to Blaine Whipple. by e-mail dated 7 Jan. 2001 at repete@rconnect.com; mailing address 208 Butler Ave., Jackson, Minn. 56143. In possession of Whipple (2005). (Hereafter Nelson to Whipple, *Letter, 7 Jan. 2001*). John Glency & Nancy Jane (Long) Brown/Whipple, Marriage License Register, 23 Sept. 1905, Book I, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 45. (Hereafter Glency-Whipple, *License Register*).

706. Nelson to Whipple, Letter, 7 Jan. 2001.

707. Guy Whipple, death notice 29 March 1889, *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa.

708. Henry Whipple family announcement, *The Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa (11 February 1902). (Hereafter Henry Whipple Family, *The Eagle*); Charles Welch & Iva Ellen Whipple, Marriage License Register, 9 Sept. 1902, Book H, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 377, and Frank S. Geater & Iva Ellen Whipple, Marriage Register, 20 April 1907, Book I, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 223.

709. through 710. Probate file. Lucinda B. Whipple.

711. through 713. Warner DeMills & Lucinda A. Whipple, Marriage Licence Register, 28 July 1881, Book E, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 56 and Lucinda B. Whipple Estate Records.

714. Probate file. Lucinda B. Whipple, and Albert H. Long & Catherine J. Whipple, Marriage License Register, 9 Oct. 1881, Book E, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 73.

715. and 716. Probate file. Lucinda B. Whipple, and Samuel Henry Whipple & Lucy May York, Marriage License Register, December 1905, Book I, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 83.

717. Probate file. Lucinda B. Whipple, Lucien Whipple & Anna Detwiler, Marriage License Register, 12 March 1895, Book G, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 232, and Marriage announcement of Lution Whipple and Anna Detwiler, *The Eagle*,

Vinton, Iowa (15 March 1895). (Hereafter Marriage Announcement, *The Eagle*).

718. *Review*, Vinton, Iowa, 24 Jan. 1907.

719. and 720. Probate file. Lucinda B. Whipple.

721. Marriage Records, *Vermillion Co., IN*, 3:424; Obituary of Lucien R. Whipple, *Cayuga Herald*, Cayuga, Indiana (14 and 21 May 1904). Obituary of Lucien R. Whipple, *Vinton Review*, Vinton, Iowa (17 May 1904).

722. Obituary of Sarah (Sheward) Whipple, *Cayuga Herald*, Cayuga, Indiana (2 July 1898) and Obituary of Sarah Whipple, *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa (5 July 1898).

723. O'Donnell, *Eugene, IN*, 350; and Edmond G. Whipple, Death Certificate Book No. C-3, page 250, Vermillion Co. Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, 825 S. Main St., Clinton, Ind. 47842.

724. and 725. Dimmock - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.

726. Ibid.; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

727. Dimmock - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.

728. Roy Whipple to B. Whipple, *4 letters*; For marriage, see Salt Lake City, Utah: Family History Library Film No. 0974915; and *Madison Press,* Madison, Ohio, 6 May 1971, 1, 12.

729. Patricia Ann (Mrs. H.E.) Rumpf to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 14 Feb. 1994, 30 March 1994, and 18 May 1996 at P.O. Box 1513, Johnson City, TX 78636-1513. In possession of Whipple (2005). (Hereafter Rumpf to Whipple, *3 letters*).

730. Roy Whipple to B. Whipple, *4 letters*; and Henry Whipple Brown-Emeline Amelia Hall Family Group Sheet, supplied 7 April 1999 by Gwen A. Sackrison, 7100 McCoy Dr., Watauga, Tex. 76148. This sheet cites the following sources: Family Bible record; 1880 census, precincts 5, Richmond, Furnas Co, Nebr.; 1900 census, 4th ward, Rockford, Winnabego Co, Ill.; Civil War Records for Co. B. 72nd Ill. Inf. 1864-65; "Furnas County," *History of Nebraska,* A.T. Andreas, Chicago, 1882; obituary for Henry W. Brown, *Rockford Morning Star* (Rockford, Ill.) 28 Feb. 1907; death records from Rockford, Ill. for Henry W. Brown and Emeline Amelia Brown; various birth, marriage, divorce, and death records (hereafter Brown - Hall, *Family Group Sheet*).

731. Brown - Hall, *Family Group Sheet*; and *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Winnebago County,* Chicago: Munsell Publishing Company, 1916, Vol. II.

732. *Register*, 105:65-6.

733. Ibid., 105:65-66; 119:6-14; 102:126, 179-200, 250-259; 120:38-55; Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, film No. 0974915; Rumpf, *3 letters*; Roy Whipple to B. Whipple, *4 letters*; *Early Families, Rutland, Vt.*, 410; Betty (Mrs. Emil J.) Wentensee to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 28 Dec. 1991 & 26 Jan. 1992 at 2330 141/2 St., Rock Island, IL 61201. In possession of Whipple (2005). (Hereafter Wentensee to Whipple, *Letters, 1991 & 1992.)*

734. Readers interested in spiritualism as practiced today should read "In Good Spirits Lily Dale, New York, Is A Curious Little Village Where The Still-Quick Commune With The Once-Quick" by Bil Gilbert, *Smithsonian,* June 2001, 22-6.

735. George S. May, *R. E. Olds: Auto Industry Pioneer*, Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Erdmans Publishing Co., 1977, 10-3. (Hereafter May, *R.E. Olds*).

736. Ibid., 10-31; and Westensee to Whipple, *Letters 1991 & 1992*).

737. and 735. May, *R.E. Olds*, 10-31.

738. Watkins, *Genealogy*; and Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 400.

739. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 400; Watkins, *Genealogy*; and *Vital Records of Granville, Massachusetts to the Year 1850*, Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1914. (Hereafter Granville, MA, *Vital Records*).

740. and 742. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 400.
743. Ibid., 400; and Watkins, *Genealogy*.
744. Henry Whipple, 2:71.
745. Ibid., 2:71; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
746. Henry Whipple, 2:71; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
747. and 748. Henry Whipple, 2:71.
749. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*; and Henry Whipple, 2:71.
750. Henry Whipple, 2:71; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
751. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
752. and 754. Henry Whipple, 2:71; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
755. Henry Whipple, 2:70, 73; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
756. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
757. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*.
758. through 760. Henry Whipple, 2:73.
761. Gen./Hist. Register, *New York*, 54:58; and Henry Whipple, 2:17.
762. Henry Whipple, 2:70, 73; and Julia Crates to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 11 Feb. 1991 at 10022 Bernadette Ave., Buena Park, Calif. 90620. In possession of Whipple (2005). Her letter included family group sheets for several generations. (Hereafter Crates to Whipple, *Letter, 11 Feb. 1991*).
763. through 769. Crates to Whipple, *Letter, 11 Feb. 1991*.
770. Henry Whipple, 2:70, 73; Jenkins to Whipple, *E-mail 25 March & 30 May 2000*; and G. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 23 May 1991*.
771. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*; and Jenkins to Whipple, *E-mail 25 March & 30 May 2000*.
772. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
773. Henry Whipple, 2:70, 73; and Jenkins to Whipple, *E-mail 25 March & 30 May 2000*.
774. Jenkins to Whipple, *E-mail 25 March & 30 May 2000*.
775. through 780. Henry Whipple, 2:73.
781. Ibid., 2:73; Jenkins to Whipple, *E-mail 25 March & 30 May 2000*; and Gen./Hist. Register, *New York*, 54-58.
782. Henry Whipple, 2:73.
783. Ibid., 2:70, 73; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
784. Henry Whipple, 2:73.
785. Ibid., 2:73; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
786. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
787. through 789. Henry Whipple, 2:73; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
790. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
791. through 793. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*.
794. and 795. Leslie Whipple Knowles reports Silas C. Whipple being born 2 Nov. 1845 d. 24 April 1847; and Raymond F. Whipple on 17 June 1848, d. 14 July 1850. Nancy Whipple Erbland reports Raymond as 1845-47; Silas as 1848-50.
796. Ibid.; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
797. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.
798. through 804. G. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 23 May 1991*.
805. Ibid.; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
806. Bills to Whipple, *Letter, Nov. 1995*; and Brandt to Whipple, *3 letters*.
807. through 809. Brandt to Whipple, *3 letters*.
810. Henry Whipple, 2:74; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*.

811. through 816. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
817. and 818. Henry Whipple, 2:74; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
819. and 820. Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
821. Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996.*
822. Henry Whipple, 2:76; Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*; and Paul Krueger to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 7 Aug. 2000 at 628 Colbarn Dr., Fishers, Ind. 46038. In possession of Whipple (2005). Sources include family records, Diana Fitzsimons correspondence, U.S. Pennsylvania census for 1860 and 1870, gravesites, and database of Illinois Civil War Veterans. Paul Krueger has family web site which includes biographical notes at: http://www.geocities.com/SoHo/Nook/9400/biowdfw.html). (Hereafter Krueger to Whipple, *Letter, 7 Aug. 2000*).
823. Krueger to Whipple, *Letter, 7 Aug. 2000.*
824. and 825. Henry Whipple, 2:76; and Krueger to Whipple, *Letter, 7 Aug. 2000.*
826. through 855. Henry Whipple, 2:78.
856. Ibid., 2:79; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
857. Family Bible records in the possession of Mrs. J. Eric Smith, 113 Sharon Dr., Syracuse, N.Y. 13215 in Feb. 1969 show a birth date of 7 March 1832.
858. through 865. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
866. Henry Whipple, 2:79.
867. through 870. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
871. Henry Whipple, 2:78; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
872. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
873. Henry Whipple, 2:78.
874. and 875. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
876. J. Davis to Whipple, *Letter, 10 Feb. 1999*; and Jonas Herrick-Melinda Whipple Family Group Sheets, supplied 16 April 1999 by Janet (Potter) Williams, P.O. Box 215, Rensselaer Falls, N.Y. These sheets do not cite documentation. (Hereafter Herrick - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*).
877. Herrick-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
878. through 882. J. Davis to Whipple, *Letter, 10 Feb. 1999.*
883. through 894. Reinhold to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
895. The Battle of Antietam Creek in Maryland was fought 17 Sept. 1862. Gen. George McCellan led the Union Army of approximately 87,000 and Gen. Robert E. Lee the Confederate Army of about 40,000. This was the first of Lee's attempt to take the war into the North, the other being Gettysburg. With 23,110 casualties – 12,410 Union and 10,700 Confederate —, it was the single bloodiest day of the Civil War. It was a strategic victory for the North and changed the course of the war. Lincoln issued the Emancipation Proclamation five days later (22 September) which stopped Great Britain and France from entering the war on the Confederate side. No country could support a slave holding country in a war against a country whose avowed purpose was to free those slaves. Consequently, the Confederates had to fight on alone.
896. through 898. Reinhold to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
899. and 900. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*
901. Fort Henry, which commanded the Tennessee river, fell to the Union Army led by Brig. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant 6 Feb. 1862. After that victory Grant's Army attacked Fort Donelson in Stewart Co. and won the day in a battle that began on 13 Feb. and ended on the 16th with the surrender of 12,000 Confederate soldiers. The Confed-

erate general asked for surrender terms to which Grant replied, "No terms except unconditional and immediate surrender. . .or I propose to move immediately upon your works." This response gave Grant the nom de guerre "Unconditional Surrender." Estimated casualties: Union 2,331, Confederate 15,067. The loss of Fort Donelson was a catastrophe for the South. It assured Kentucky would stay in the Union and opened up Tennessee for a northern advance along the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers. The Battle of Shiloh in Hardin Co. Tenn. on 6 and 7 April 1862 was another Grant victory and forced the evacuation of Confederate troops from Tennessee and split the rebel forces along the line formed by the Mississippi river. This battle was named for a country church near the battlefield. The siege at Vicksburg, Miss. from 22 May to 4 July 1683 resulted in another Grant victory. Grant's Army numbered approximately 33,000 to nearly 60,000 Confederate troops.

902. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*

903. and 904. Ruth (Doyle) Gallop to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 1 April 1996 at 28 W. 170 Hickory Lane, West Chicago, IL 60185. In possession of Whipple (2005). (Hereafter Gallop to Whipple, *Letter 1 April 1996*).

905. and 906. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*

907. The Battle of Atlanta on 22 July 1684 was the largest, bloodiest, and perhaps most closely fought battle of the Atlanta campaign. It involved eight hours of continuous fighting and was won by the Union forces who suffered 3,700 casualties to 7,000 for the Confederate Army.

908. through 911. Ibid. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*

912. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters.*

913. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters.*

914. through 918. Mary Allen Whipple, *25 Years in Persia.*

919. and 920. Obituary of Francis Rice Whipple, *Rockville Tribune*, Rockville, IN (19 Sept. 1906). (Hereafter F.R. Whipple, Jr. obit, *Rockville Tribune*).

921. Barbara Padgett, M.A. to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 3 Dec. 1998 and E-mail dated 27 July 2000 at Division of Surgical Research Medical College of Ohio, Dowling Hall, 3065 Arlington Ave., Toledo, OH 43614-5807 [bpadgett@mco.edu]. In possession of Whipple (2005). Padgett is a professional researcher assisting Dr. John Howard, Professor Emeritus in the Dept. of Surgery at the Medical College of Ohio, in the preparation of a biography of the noted surgeon Allen Oldfellow Whipple (1881-1963). She has done extensive on-site research at Rockville, IN and has access to Dr. Allen O. Whipple's papers. Other sources include H. W. Beckwith, *History of Vigo and Parke Counties, Together with Historic Notes on the Wabash Valley*, Chicago: H.H. Mill & N. Iddings, Publishers, 1880; *History of Parke and Vermillion Counties, Indiana With Historical Sketches of Representative Citizens and Genealogical Records of Many of the Old Families,* Indianapolis, IN: B.F. Bowen & Co. 1913; "Parke County Cemetery Records. Volume 1: Adams Township," compiled by the Rockville Public Library; photocopied and bound; the weekly *Rockville Tribune*, Rockville, IN; and Isaac R. Strouse, "Parke County Indiana Centennial Memorial, 1816-1916," Rockville, IN: Rockville Chautauqua Association, 1916.) (Hereafter Padgett to Whipple, *Letter, 3 Dec. 1998 & 27 July 2000*).

922. through 933. B. G. Holland, *9 letters.*

934. through 947. Powers to Whipple, *Letter 20 March 1996.*

948. Henry Whipple, I:73.

949. Ibid., I:73, 75.

950. Ibid., I:74.

951. through 954. Ibid., I:73.

955. Ibid., I:75.
956. Ibid., I:73; and James F. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 10 March 1987, 2 Nov. and 29 Nov. 1988, 24 January 1989, 29 Oct. 1991, and 3 May 1993 at 145 Pinckney St., #503, Boston, MA 02113. In possession of Whipple (2005). Included was a Whipple pedigree beginning with Matthew Whipple, Clothier, of Bocking, England. (Hereafter J. F. Whipple to B. Whipple, *6 Letters*).
957. through 959. J.F. Whipple to B. Whipple, *6 Letters*.
960. and 261. Henry Whipple, I:74, 76.
962. and 963. Ibid., I:76.
964. Ibid., I:74, 76.
965. Ibid., I:76.
966. Ibid., I:74, 76.
967. and 968.Ibid., L:76.
969. through 972. Ibid., I:84.
973. through 976. Ibid., I:85.
977. and 978. Ibid., I:97.
979. Ibid., I:98.
980. Kurapka to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
981. See Sheet No. 10 B, lines 86-90. FHL film No.137466.
982. and 983. Henry Whipple, I:98.
984. and 985. Ibid., I:104 and The "Return of Births in the Township of Leoni, County of Jackson, State of Michigan," p. 53. FHL film No. 941626.
986. and 987. Ibid., I:99.
988. and 989. Ibid., I:100.
990. Henry Whipple, I:101.
991. Ibid., I:101, 133.
992. Ibid., I:101.
993. Ibid., I:105; and Mildred Diser (Mrs. Henry Burdette) Whipple to Blaine Whipple. By letter dated 24 March 1986 at 909 N. Hamilton, High Point, NC 27262. In possession of Whipple (2005).
994. Henry Whipple, I:105.
995. and 996. Ibid., I:101.
997. and 1001. IIbid., I:94.
1002. Ibid., I:94; and 1870 U.S. Census, Population Schedule, Leoni Twp., Jackson Co., Mich.
1003. Henry Whipple, I:94.
1004. Samuel Dexter Whipple-Maud Elizabeth Blackburn Family Group Sheet, supplied 3 May 2000 by Pat (Bacon) Whipple, P. O. Box 144, Cave Creek, AZ 85327. Documentation included Michigan 1880 U.S. Census, Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., enumerated 11 June, p. 529 (FHL film #1254608); Michigan Deed Records for Jackson Co. (Book 70, p. 16) between Ory C. and Elizabeth Whipple, Grantor, and Allen B.C. Whipple and Warren W. Whipple, Grantee, dated 25 Nov. 1869 (FHL film #0968798) and Book 72, p. 326 between Allen B. C. and Lucy H., Whipple, Grantor, and Warren W. Whipple, Grantee, dated 5 April 1871 (FHL film #0968799), both deeds conveyed 92.5 acres more or less; Montana 1900 U.S. Census, Miscellaneous, Fergus Co., enumerated 18 June 1900 (FHL film # 1240911) and 1920 Montana census for School Dist. 35, Cascade Co., enumeration date blank (FHL film #1820968); Marriage License No. 912 for Samuel D. Whipple and Maud E. Blackburn dated 6 June 1906 at Lewistown, Fergus Co., Mont. (FHL film #1941106). (Hereafter Blackburn - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*).

1005. 1900 U.S. Census, Population Schedule, Miscellaneous, Fergus Co., Mont., Supervisor's Dist. No. 155, Enumeration Dist. No. 28, enumerated 18 June by Warren W. Badger, FHL film # 1240911. (Hereafter 1900, *U.S. Census*).
1006. Blackburn - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.
1007. through 1014. Chaffee, *Genealogy*.
1015. Henry Whipple, 2:89.
1016. and 1017. Ibid., 2:90.
1018. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 505-7; and *Worcester Co, MA*, VRs, Grafton births, 72.
1019. through 1023. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 505-7.
1024. Henry Whipple, 248-9.
1025. Bureau Co., *Illinois*, 248-9.
1026. Ibid., 248.
1027. Ibid., 248-9.
1028. Ibid., 249.
1029. Henry Whipple, 2:59.
1030. through 1034. Ibid., 2:60.
1035. through 1036.Ibid., 2:61.
1037. through 1045. Sadler to Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1046. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; *Butler County, Ohio: A Concise History*, (hereafter History, *Butler Co., OH*). 1850 U.S. Census, Population Schedule, Ross Twp., Butler Co., OH, and Butler Co., OH, *Cemetery Records*.
1047. and 1048. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1049. Ibid.; William Whipple Civil War enlistment, Illinois State Archives. Age 32 in January 1862; and Mary J. E. Whipple's widow's Civil War pension No. 95505, National Archives
1050. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and *Wayne County, IN, VRs,* Marriage Certificate. (Hereafter VRs, *Wayne Co., IN*).
1051. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; Mary J.E. Whipple's widow's Civil War pension No. 95505, National Archives; and 1900 U.S. Census Population Schedule, Custer Co., Montana, School District No. 50, ED 85th, Sh 10B family 300
1052. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and 1900 U.S. Population Schedule, Custer Co., Mont.
1053. and 1054. Bowman - Miner, *Family Group Sheet*.
1055. and 1056. Randazzo to Whipple, *E-mail, 25 Oct. 01*.
1057. through 1062. *Leland Magazine*, 149.
1063. through 1065. *Perkins Family,*, II:105.
1066. and 1067. Ibid., II:106.
1068. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 472; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 24.
1069. through 1071. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 473.
1072. Ibid., 472; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 24.
1073. and 1074. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 603.
1075. Ibid., 472; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 24.
1076. through 1080. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 472.
1081. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 25.
1082. through 1092. R. Whipple to B. Whipple, *9 Letters*.
1093. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 26; and Henry Whipple, 1:38.
1094. through 1098. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1099. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and *Worcester Co, MA*, VRs, Southborough births, 81.

1100. through 1103. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1104. *Worcester Co., MA,* VRs, Southborough births, 81.
1105. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1106. Ibid.; and Leander Edmund Whipple, Special Certificate of Death No. 277, 26 May 1916, Register of Vital Statistics, Office of the Town Clerk, Greenwich, CT.
1107. See New York Library (catnyp.nypl.org) for his books and the Library of Congress (www.loc.gov) for a list of his learned journals.
1108. *New York Times*, 29 Nov. 1903, 13.
1109. *New York Yimes*, 12 June 1897, RBA8. For his books see New York Library (carnyp.nypl.org) and 11 articles in learned journals see Library of Congress (www.loc.gov) in the Harry Houdini Collection. For information on his early studiesd see <http://website.lineone.net/~newthought/ahotntm6.htm>.
1110. The will is filed in the Court of Probate, P.O. Box 2540, Greenwich, CT 06836.
1111. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1112. Ibid.; and Charles Ayer Whipple, Certificate of Death No. 312979, 3 May 1928, Health Department Permit Office, Washington, D. C.
1113. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*. Death Notice, *New York Times*, 10 Aug. 1905, 7.
1114. When World War broke out, Prof. Bartels elected to fight for Germany and became a Captain of artillery. Mathilde was an ardent French supporter, divorced her husband at the close of the war. She met Charles Whipple about 1921 in the corridors of the U. S. Capitol Building where he was engaged in retouching mural decorations in the Brumidi (Senate) Wing. *The Washington Post*, 21 Nov. 1924, 1.
1115. "Old Violin in Concert," *The Washington Post*, 23 Oct. 1927, F3.
1116. *Worcester Co, MA*, VRs, Southborough births, 81.
1117. and 1118. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1119. Ibid.; and *Worcester Co, MA*, VRs, Southborough births, 35.
1120. *Worcester Co, MA*, VRs, Southborough births, 30.
1121. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
1122. Henry Whipple, 1:40; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 21; Worcester Co, MA, *VRs*, Grafton births, 143; H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*; and *Early Vital Records of Massachusetts to about 1850*, (Wheat Ridge CO: Search Research Publishing Corp., CD ROM, 1998), Concord: 148. Deaths, 419:113. (Hereafter Massachusetts, *Vital Records*).
1123. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1124. Henry Whipple, 1:40.
1125. M. Grant, "John A. Whipple and the Daguerrean Art," *Photographic Art Journal 2* No., 2 (August 1851): 94.
1126. H. H. Snelling, "Looking Back; Or, the Olden Days in Photography," *Anthony's Photogaphic Bulletin 19*, no. 18 (Sept. 22, 1888): 52-63.
1127. Drummond Light—Jointly developed by Thomas Drummond and Goldsworth Gurney; a "limelight" which is based on the burning of a block of lime in a hot hydrogen-oxygen flame, resulting in an exceptionally bright luminescent light. It became popular as a spot-light in theaters (despite the real danger of explosion), hence the expression "in the limelight".
1128. Individuals interesting in reading these patents should go on line to the U.S. Patent Office web page, click on search, and enter the patent numbers.
1129. See Charles Ehrmann, "Whipple's Crystallotypes (sic)—The First Negatives Made on Glass in America," *Photographic Times and American Photographer 15*, no. 188 (April 24, 1885): 217 for a description of Whipple's formula and process and the explanation of the term "crystalotypy".

1130. Collodion - A highly flammable, colorless or pale-yellow viscous solution of nitrated cellulose in a mixture of alcohol and ether: it dries quickly forming a tough, elastic film, and is used as a protective coating for wounds, in photographic films, etc.
1131. See Sally Pierce, *WHIPPLE AND BLACK: Commercial Photographers in Boston*, The Boston Athenaeum. (Boston, 1987) for a detailed history on the life of John Adams Whipple and James Wallace Black.
1132. Ibid., 1:40; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1133. and 1129. Henry Whipple, 1:40; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1134. through 1138. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1139. MA Vital Records, Boston births 142:62.
1140. Henry Whipple, 1:40; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 21; *Worcester Co, MA*, VRs, Grafton births, 144; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1141. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
1142. *Leland Magazine*, 44; and *Worcester Co, MA, VRs*, Dana marriages, 28.
1143. *Leland Magazine*, 44.
1144. Ibid., 44. *Worcester Co, MA, VRs*, Dana births, 10.
1145. Henry Whipple, 1:42; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27; and *Worcester Co, MA, VRs*, Dana births, 10; marriages, 28.
1146. *Leland Magazine*, 44; and *Worcester Co, MA, VRs*, Dana births, 11.
1147. through 1152. *Leland Magazine*, 44.
1153. Ibid., 44; and *Worcester Co, MA, VRs*, Dana births, 11.
1154. through 1189. *Leland Magazine*, 44.
1190. Jones Family, *Long Island, NY*, 236-7; ; and Cullum, *West Point, Class of 1841*, No. 1063. See also Francis B. Heitman, *U. S. Army Historical Register 1789-1903*, Vol. 2, 1025; Thomas Erwin Farish, *History of Arizona,* Vol. 2, 183, 253; Will Craft Barnes, *Arizona Place Names, U.* of Arizona Press, 481.
1191. Jones Family, *Long Island, NY*, 237-9; and *The New York Genealogocal and Biographical Record*, 1917. 48: 11.
1192. The Battle of the First Manassas was fought in Fairfax and Prince William counties in Virginia 21 July 1861 and was won by the Confederates.
1193. The Sharlot Hall Museum is the largest museum in the central territory of Arizona and is dedicated to providing education adventures in human and natural history. Founded in 1928, the Museum has a fine library with much genealogical information and explores the rich diversity of regional heritage through festivals, living history events, outdoor theater performances, changing exhibits, publications, and research services.
1194. Sam Lowe, "Museum will tell Fort Whipple's colorful tales," *The Arizona Republic*, 16 April 2000, p. F3.
1195. Dr. Charles Evans, ed. and Muriel H. Wright, assoc. ed., *The Chronicles of Oklahoma,*Oklahoma Historical Society, Autumn, 1950, "Amiel Weeks Whipple" by Francis R. Stoddard, 229. (Hereafter Evans and Wright, *OK Historical Society*).
1196. Ibid., "Amiel Weeks Whipple" by Francis R. Stoddard, 229.
1197. Green to Whipple, *5 letters*.
1198. Evans and Wright, *OK Historical Society*, "Amiel Weeks Whipple" by Francis R. Stoddard, 230.
1199. Dry Tortugas is a cluster of seven islands composed of coral reefs and sand about 70 miles west of Key West, Fla. Now a National Park, it is known for its famous bird and marine life and its legends of pirates and sunken gold. Its name comes from the fact it has no fresh water. The U..S. military, because of the strategic location in the Florida Keys, began constructing Fort Jefferson, a massive fortress, in 1846. The

invention of the rifled cannon made the fort obsolete and it was never completed.

1200. G.A. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, December 1998*; and Green to Whipple, *5 letters*.

1201. through 1204. G.A. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, December 1998*.

1205. through 1208. Zastrow - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*.

1209. G. Whipple to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27.

1210. An historical town that no longer exists.

1211. and 1212. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1213. G. Whipple to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1214. G. Whipple to Whipple, *2 Letters*.

1215. *Leland Magazine*, 45; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 29.

1216. *Leland Magazine*, 45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 29; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1217. Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 29; and *Leland Magazine*, 45.

1218. *Leland Magazine*, 45.

1219. and 1220. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1221. *Leland Magazine*, 44; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1222. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1223. *Leland Magazine*, 45; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 29.

1224. *Leland Magazine*, 45; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27.

1225. and 1226. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1227. *Leland Magazine*, 45.

1228. Ibid., 45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1229. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1230. *Leland Magazine*, 45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1231. and 1232. *Leland Magazine*, 45.

1233. Ibid., 45; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27.

1234. *Leland Magazine*, 45; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 29.

1235. *Leland Magazine*, 45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27; and Henry Whipple, 1:44.

1236. G. Whipple to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1237. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1238. Ibid.; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27.

1239. through 1244. *Leland Magazine*, 45.

1245. Henry Whipple, 1:43; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27; and H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1246. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1247. Ibid.; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27.

1248. and 1249. H. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.

1250. Henry Whipple, 1:45; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 27; *Worcester Co, MA, VRs*, Worcester births, 275. Marriages, old records of Fitchburg, 3:404, Appendix; and Hardwick, MA, *History-Genealogy*, 342, 535.

1251. and 1252. Worcester Co, MA, *VRs*, old records of Fitchburg, 7:76, 122, 180.

1253. *Leland Magazine*, 116; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 4, 96.

1254. *Leland Magazine*, 116.

1255. Ibid., 116; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 4, 389.

1256. *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 172.

1257. Ibid., 145, 474.
1258. through 1260. *Leland Magazine*, 116.
1261. *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 149, 474.
1262. and 1263. Ibid., 148, 474.
1264. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 615.
1265. Ibid.; and Martha McD. Frizzell., *Second History of Charlestown, N.H. The Old Number Four. 1876 to 1954* 425. (Hereafter Charlestown, NH, *2nd History*).
1266. through 1268. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 616.
1269. Henry Whipple, 2:105.
1270. through 1275. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 616.
1276. Pomfret, VT, *Genealogy*, 2:598; and Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*.
1277. Pomfret, VT, *Genealogy*, 2:496, 598.
1278. through 1282. Ibid., 2:598.
1283. through 1284. Ibid., 2:599.
1285. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 28.
1286. and 1287. Henry Whipple, 2:107.
1288. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 101, 165, 468.
1289. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 86; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 165, 348, 376, 468.
1290. and 1291. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 86-7; and *Leland Magazine*, 119.
1292. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 28; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 118.
1293. through 1295. Henry Whipple, 2:108.
1296. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 28.
1297. through 1300. Henry Whipple, 2:108.
1301. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 28.
1302. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, I:46-53; and Henry Whipple, 2:109.
1303. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1160; and James Duane Squires, *Mirror to America: A History of New London, New Hampshire 1900-1950*, Concord, NH: Evans Printing Co., 1952, 489. (Hereafter Squires, *New London, NH*).
1304. Henry Whipple, 2:113; Myra B. Lord, *A History of the Town of New London, Merrimack County, New Hampshire*, Somersworth, NH: New Hampshire Publishing Company, 1972, facsimile edition; Originally published in 1899, 537-38, (hereafter Lord, *New London, NH*); and Squires, *New London, NH*, 489.
1305. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 156; Henry Whipple, 2:119; Kenneth Orean Miller, Sr.-Linda May Whitley Family Group Sheets, supplied 22 Oct. 1999 by Ken and Linda Miller, 20444 N. 39th Dr., Glendale, AZ 85308. These sheets do not cite documentation for any of the information provided, (hereafter Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*); and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 28.
1306. Henry Whipple, 2:119.
1307. Ibid., 2:119; George Waldo Browne., *The History of Hillsborough, New Hampshire 1734-1921*, Manchester, NH: Published by the Town, John B. Clarke Co., Printers, 1922, 2:578. (Hereafter Hillsborough, NH, *History*). Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 189.
1308. Hillsborough, NH, *History*, 578.
1309. Henry Whipple, 2:119; and Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
1310. Henry Whipple, 2:119; Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 152, 439.
1311. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 153; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 24.
1312. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 153.

1313. Sickles was a congressman who beat a murder rap for killing his wife's lover and went on to loose a leg as a general in the Gettysburg battle. Readers interested in more information on Sickles may want to read Thomas Keneally's book *American Scoundrel: The Life of the Notorious Civil War General Dan Sickles.* It details the wide swath of this curious character's life from his seances with Mary Todd Lincoln to his affair with Spain's Queen Isabella.
1314. Henry Whipple, I:48; Klassy to Whipple, *5 Letters*; Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 28; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 29.
1315. Klassy to Whipple, *5 Letters.*
1316. through 1314. Court Records, Clayton Co., Elkader, Iowa.
1317. Klassy to Whipple, *5 Letters* and Croydon, NH, *VRs*, 189.
1318. and 1321. Klassy to Whipple, *5 Letters.*
1322. through 1327. Wilkin to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
1328. Ed Grylich to Blaine Whipple. Letter dataed 20 Oct. 1998 at 2981 Brookdale Ct., Concord, Calif. 94518. In possession of Whipple (2005). (Hereafter Grylich to Whipple, *Letter, 29 Oct. 1998*).
1329. through 1333. Wilkin to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
1334. and 1335. Whipple to Whipple, *E-mail.*
1336. through 1339. J. Whipple to B. Whipple, *5 Letters.*
1340. Cutter, *Northern New York*, 3:997-8.
1341. through 1343. J. Whipple to B. Whipple, *5 Letters.*
1344. Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
1345. Galen Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 11 June 1998 at 5107 Bear Mt. Dr., Evergreen, CO 80439. In possession of Whipple (2005). His sources include Charles Crary Whipple's Bible. (Hereafter Galen Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 June 1998*); and Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
1346. and 1347. Galen Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 June 1998.*
1348. Ibid.; and Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
1349. through 1351. Galen Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 June 1998*; and Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
1352. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000*; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 12.
1353. through 1356. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1357. Ibid.; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 12.
1358. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1359. Ibid.; and *Croydon, NH, VRs*, 12.
1360. through 1362. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1363. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 113; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1364. through 1392. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1393. Haven-Jordan, *Family Group Sheets*; and Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1394. Haven-Jordan, *Family Group Sheets.*
1395. through 1400. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 502.
1401. and 1402. Warren-Sparhawk, *Family Group Sheet.*
1403. through 1411. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991.*
1412. through 1418. Whitney-Hall, *Family Group Sheets.*
1419. through 1424. Ristau to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
1425. through 1429. Emery to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
1430. Putnam to Whipple, *Letter, 3 March 1990.*
1431. through 1457. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters.*
1458. through 1460. Deal - Putnam, *Family Group Sheets.*

3769. **Charles Leiby[10] Coombs** (Joseph Jackson[9], Andrew[8], Ebenezer[7], Elisabeth[6] **Pratt**, Hannah[5] **Kennedy**, Elizabeth[4] **Annable**, Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1] was born 8 September 1845 and died in 1898 at 52 years of age. He married **Lydia J. Blankman** 22 April 1870. She was born 30 June 1845 and died aft April 1882.[2]

Charles Leiby **Coombs** and Lydia J. **Blankman** had the following children:

4882 i. Alice Sergeant[11] **Coombs**[3] born in March 1872 and died in infancy.

4883 ii. Charles Mason **Coombs**[4] born in 1874 and died 30 March 1896 at 21 years of age.

4884 iii. Genevieve **Coombs**[5] born in 1876.

4885 iv. Brenda Barrett **Coombs**[6] born in March 1878 and died in January 1887 at 8 years of age.

4886 v. Ethel Eugenie **Coombs**[7] born in April 1882.

3770. **Joseph[10] Coombs** (Joseph Jackson[9], Andrew[8], Ebenezer[7], Elisabeth[6] **Pratt**, Hannah[5] **Kennedy**, Elizabeth[4] **Annable**, Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[8] was born in Gallipolis, Ohio 17 December 1847 and died 18 August 1899 in Washington, D.C., at 51 years of age. He married **Margaret G. Schively** 13 June 1876. Joseph was a patent attorney.

Joseph **Coombs** and Margaret G. **Schively** had the following children:

4887 i. John[11] **Coombs**[9] born 1 May 1880.

4888 ii. Guy **Coombs**[10] born 15 June 1882.

4889 iii. Grayce Duryee **Coombs**[11] born 31 May 1887.

3774. **Alice Leiby[10] Coombs** (Joseph Jackson[9], Andrew[8], Ebenezer[7], Elisabeth[6] **Pratt**, Hannah[5] **Kennedy**, Elizabeth[4] **Annable**, Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[12] was born in Washington, D.C. 23 May 1856 and died 9 January 1943 in Dorchester, Mass., at 86 years of age. She married **Addison Cole Getchell** in Washington, D.C. 3 November 1881. Addison,[13] son of John **Getchell** and Margaret Dearborn **Clay**, was born in Vasselboro, Maine 21 July 1844 and died 19 December 1908 in Dorchester, Mass., at 64 years of age. He was buried in Boston's Forest Hills Cemetery. At age 18, Addison taught school during the winter term of 1862-63 at Vassalboro (District No. 12) and at District No. 9 the winter term of 1864-65. With brothers Edwin and Randolph, he formed a printing company in New York City around 1867 (Book Job & Law Printers). Later Addison and Edwin left New York for Boston where they formed

Getchell Brothers Printers which Edwin left in 1870 to form his own company. Addison's firm then became known as Addison C. Getchell & Son, Inc., Law Printers. After Addison's death, brothers Albert and Arthur ran the company until their deaths. Alice was president of the Pilgrim Club, the Book Review Club, and active in the Republic Club, all in Dorchester. She also served on the literature committee of the State Federation of Women's Clubs.

Alice Leiby **Coombs** and Addison Cole **Getchell** had the following children:

\+ 4890 i. Arthur Vinton[11] **Getchell** born 11 February 1888.

4891 ii. Albert Randolph **Getchell**[14] born in Dorchester 20 August 1892. He was a printer.

3775. **Vinton**[10] **Coombs** (Joseph Jackson[9], Andrew[8], Ebenezer[7], Elisabeth[6] **Pratt**, Hannah[5] **Kennedy**, Elizabeth[4] **Annable**, Anne[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[15] was born 27 January 1859 and died 15 June 1904 in Washington, D.C., at 45 years of age. He married **Carrie Virginia Lane** 31 October 1882. She was born 27 January 1859 and died 24 February 1903 at 44 years of age.[16] Vinton was a patent attorney.

Vinton **Coombs** and Carrie Virginia **Lane** had the following children:

4892 i. Harvey[11] **Coombs**[17] born 2 July 1883 and died 19 July at 17 days of age.

4893 ii. Edith Lane **Coombs**[18] born 5 October 1884.

4894 iii. Alice Leiby **Coombs**[19] born 12 June 1888.

4895 iv. Louise Frances **Coombs**[20] born 30 August 1895.

3787. **Ruth Ann**[10] **Cross** (William[9], Jesse[8], Stephen[7], Sarah[6] **Boardman**, Thomas[5], Elizabeth[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[21] was born in Northfield, N.H. 4 May 1832 and died 2 February 1895 in Clarksville, N.H., at 62 years of age. She married **Edmund K. Young** as his second wife in Concord, N.H. in July 1864. No information provided on his first wife. He was born in 1820 and died 26 September 1875 in Clarksville, at 55 years of age.[22]

Ruth Ann **Cross** and Edmund K. **Young** had the following children:

4896 i. Willis Edmund[11] **Young**[23] born 21 November 1866 and died 13 December 1946 at 80 years of age. He married twice. (1) Josephine A. (Lord) **Putney** in Pittsburg, N.H. 5 October 1909. She died in 1920.[24] (2) Mary E. (Young) **Gould**, a widow, from Stewartstown, N.H.

\+ 4897 ii. Martha Anne **Young** born 14 October 1871.

3790. **Eunice Porter[10] Wood** (Phebe Smith[9] **Whipple**, Stephen[8], Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[25] was born in Clearfield, Utah 1 December 1848 and died 12 July 1943 in Short Hills, N.H., at 94 years of age. She married **Theodore Charles Schenck** in Cleveland, Ohio. Theodore,[26] son of Charles Morgan **Schenck** and Clarissa Antoinette **Smith**, was born in Easton, Penn. 10 December 1831and died 24 September 1888 in Canton, Ohio, at 56 years of age.

Eunice Porter **Wood** and Theodore Charles **Schenck** had the following child:

\+ 4898 i. Eunice[11] **Schenck** born 22 February 1879.

3791. **Proctor[10] Patterson** (Phebe Smith[9] **Whipple**, Stephen[8], Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[27] was born in Cleveland, Ohio 5 August 1863 and married **Greta Adele (Ada) Downer** in Saginaw, Mich., bef 1888. She was born in Bay City, Bay Co., Mich. 27 March 1873.[28]

Proctor **Patterson** and Greta Adele (Ada) **Downer** had the following child:

\+ 4899 i. Ferne Catherine[11] **Patterson** born 22 September 1889.

3792. **Stephen Lovett[10] Whipple** (Stephen[9], Jonathan[8], Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[29] was born in Salem, Mass. 29 September 1847 and died there 7 October 1918, at 71 years of age. He married **Augusta Maria Trumbull** 22 May 1873. She was born in Salem 3 April 1851 and died there 3 June 1902 at 51 years of age.[30]

Stephen Lovett **Whipple** and Augusta Maria **Trumbull** had the following children born in Salem:

4900 i. Stephen Trumbull[11] **Whipple**[31] 22 May 1874 and died there 18 February 1875, at less than 1 year of age.

4901 ii. Roger **Whipple**[32] 14 February 1876, died in 1962 at 86 years of age, and was buried in Hagerstown, Md. He married Daisy D. **Derby** 22 April 1902.

\+ 4902 iii. Walter **Whipple** 18 July 1879.

\+ 4903 iv. Augusta **Whipple** 20 October 1881.

\+ 4904 v. Paul **Whipple** 4 November 1885.

3793. **Charles Lewis**[10] **Whipple** (Stephen[9], Jonathan[8], Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[33] was born 11 December 1851 and died 22 April 1927 at 75 years of age. He married **Louisa Rebecca Abbott** 4 December 1873. She was born 30 November 1853.[34]

Charles Lewis **Whipple** and Louisa Rebecca **Abbott** had the following child:

\+ 4905 i. Charles Augustus[11] **Whipple** born 2 April 1889.

3795. **Sidney**[10] **Whipple** (John Hitchings[9], John[8], Jonathan[7], Capt. Stephen[6], John[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[35] was born 16 June 1855 and died in October 1935 at 80 years of age. He married **Frances Ellen Young**.

Sidney **Whipple** and Frances Ellen **Young** had the following child:

\+ 4906 i. John Whitmore[11] **Whipple** born 5 February 1884.

3796. **Fannie**[10] **Perkins** (Edward Henry[9], Edward[8], Edward[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[36] was born 1 January 1848 and married **S. B. Mudge** 1 November 1876.

Fannie **Perkins** and S. B. **Mudge** had the following child:

4907 i. Edward[11] **Mudge** born 10 September 1877.[37]

3800. **Edward Alden**[10] **Perkins** (James Henry[9], Nehemiah[8], Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[38] was born in East Boston, Mass. 27 April 1854 and married **Eleanor R. Woodbury** 5 January 1876. Eleanor,[39] daughter of Elijah H. **Woodbury** and Caroline M. **Whitcomb**, was born in Bolton, Mass.

Edward Alden **Perkins** and Eleanor R. **Woodbury** had the following children:

4908 i. Hubert Dodge[11] **Perkins**40 born 31 December 1882 and died in March 1885.

4909 ii. Edward Woodbury **Perkins** born 9 October 1876.[41]

4910 iii. Allen Moore **Perkins** born 16 November 1885.[42]

3802. **Fred Fulton**[10] **Perkins** (James Henry[9], Nehemiah[8], Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[43] was born in Wenham, Mass. 21 August 1857 and married **Harriet Vesta Norton** 16 October 1884. Harriet,[44] daughter of William C. **Norton** and Elizabeth (__), was born in Rockport, Maine 4 May 1856.

and died 17 February 1889 in Wenham, at 32 years of age. A butcher, he was living with his family in Wenham in 1888.

Fred Fulton **Perkins** and Harriet Vesta **Norton** had the following children born in Wenham:

4911 i. Florence Harriet[11] **Perkins** 30 June 1887.[45]
4912 ii. Fulton Thayer **Perkins**. 24 May 1888.[46]

3804. **James Henry[10] Perkins** (James Henry[9], Nehemiah[8], Nehemiah[7], John[6], Thomas[5], Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[47] was born in Plaistow, Rockingham Co., N.H. 31 July 1861 and married **Frances B. Kimball** in Wenham, Mass. 3 September 1885. Frances,[48] daughter of Elbridge **Kimball** and Marcia A. **Brown**, was born in Wenham 26 October 1865. The family was living in Wenham in 1888 where he was an apothecary.

James Henry **Perkins** and Frances B. **Kimball** had the following child:

4913 i. Marcia Kimball[11] **Perkins** born 11 September 1886.[49]

3836. **Charles Evans[10] Keyes** (George Everett[9], Mary Alden[8] **Gould**, Benjamin[7], Martha[6] **Gilbert**, Esther[5] **Perkins**, Serg. John[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[50] was born in Linn Co., Iowa 29 August 1852 and died 12 November 1910 in Mankato, Jewell Co., Kans., at 58 years of age. He married **Hester Britt Wright** in Mankato 24 February 1886. Hettie,[51] daughter of James **Wright** and Caroline Hammond **Britt**, was born in Baltimore, Md. 23 November 1861 and died 2 March 1924 in Manhattan, Kans., at 62 years of age. She was buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery, Mankato. Charles was a farmer and a school teacher and drove the Standard Oil Wagon. He was also a beekeeper. He had a mail route the last six years of his life. He often told stories about the winter snow drifting over the eaves of the house causing them to tunnel from the house to barn to care for the animals.

Charles Evans **Keyes** and Hester Britt **Wright** had the following children:

4914 i. Jessie Wright[11] **Keyes**[52] born in Mankato 16 August 1887 and died unmarried 13 December 1981 in Manhattan, at 94 years of age. He was buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery, Mankato.
\+ 4915 ii. Joanna Evans **Keyes** born 12 March 1889.
\+ 4916 iii. George Everett **Keyes** born 18 March 1890.
\+ 4917 iv. Eunice Britt **Keyes** born 23 January 1894.

4918 v. Elsie Eleanor **Keyes** born in Mankato 9 September 1895 and died unmarried 11 January 1968 in Manhattan, at 72 years of age. She was buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery.

4919 vi. Charles James **Keyes**[53] was born in Mankato 2 August 1897 and died 4 November 1972 in Manhattan, at 75 years of age. He was buried in Westminister, Orange Co., Calif. He married twice. (1) **Maud Mann** of Cottonwood Walls, Kans. (2) **Margaret (__).** He was divorced from Maude Mann abt 1925.

3842. **Ambrose[10] Thomas** (Dilla[9] **Beeman**, Daniel[8], Lydia[7] **Cogswell**, Samuel[6], Hannah[5] **Browne**, Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[54] was born 11 March 1830 and died 3 August 1875 in Green Mountain, Iowa, at 45 years of age. He married **Atlanta M. Upson** in Princeton, Ill., 6 July 1857. Atlanta,[55] daughter of Asa **Upson** and Chloe **Carter**, was born in Warrensville, Ohio 31 July 1838 and died 15 March 1908 in Green Mountain, Iowa, at 69 years of age.

Ambrose **Thomas** and Atlanta M. **Upson** had the following child:

\+ 4920 i. Burt Byron[11] **Thomas** born 16 November 1865.

3843. **Sarah Almeda[10] Brewer** (Sally[9] **Brown**, Israel Putnam[8], Adam[7], Adam[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Plymouth, Vt. 17 December 1823 and married **Calvin Galusha Coolidge**. He was born in Plymouth, Vt. 22 September 1815 and died 3 March 1844 in Plymouth, at 28 years of age.

Sarah Almeda **Brewer** and Calvin Galusha **Coolidge** had the following child:

\+ 4921 i. Col. John Calvin[11] **Coolidge** born 31 March 1844.

3844. **Frederick Orin[10] Ellis** (Mary Phillips[9] **Brown**, Aaron[8], John[7], John[6], Jacob[5], Judith[4] **Perkins**, Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[56] was born in Orono, Maine 21 May 1836 and died 24 September 1929 in Braintree, Norfolk Co., Mass., at 93 years of age. He married **Emma Jane Hale** in Boston, Mass., 16 September 1874. Emma,[57] daughter of John Waldron **Hale** and Betsey **Evans**, was born in S. Royalston, Mass. 14 March 1852 and died there 2 August 1896, at 44 years of age.

Frederick Orin **Ellis** and Emma Jane **Hale** had the following children:

\+ 4922 i. Walter Frederick[11] **Ellis** born 4 April 1876.

\+ 4923 ii. Dr. Robert Hale **Ellis** born 27 April 1878.

+	4924	iii.	Anna Hale **Ellis** born 3 June 1883.
+	4925	iv.	Miriam **Ellis** born 18 May 1888.

3845. **Henry**[10] **Andrews** (Caleb[9], Molly[8] **Burnham**, Capt. Westley[7], Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[58] was born in Ipswich, Mass. 19 September 1828 and died 7 February 1924 in Woodville, Middlesex Co., MA, at 95 years of age. He married **Emily Elizabeth Burnham** in Essex, Mass. 9 December 1850. Emily,[59] daughter of Abel **Burnham** and Esther **Butler**, was born in Gloucester, Mass. 4 August 1832 and died of thyroid dysentery of three days duration and the contributory of heart disease 31 August 1906 in Essex, at 74 years of age. Both are buried in the Spring Street Cemetery in Essex.

Henry **Andrews** and Emily Elizabeth **Burnham** had the following children born in Essex:

	4926	i.	Reuben Henry[11] **Andrews**[60] 15 August 1852 and died there 23 September 1865, at 13 years of age.
+	4927	ii.	Ione **Andrews** 9 August 1853.
+	4928	iii.	Hattie Leslie **Andrews** 18 January 1865.
+	4929	iv.	Emma Louise **Andrews** 17 August 1867.
+	4930	v.	Henry Ward **Andrews** 17 February 1870.
+	4931	vi.	Frank Albert **Andrews** 27 December 1874.

3846. **Sallie Maria**[10] **Andrews** (Caleb[9], Molly[8] **Burnham**, Capt. Westley[7], Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[61] was born in Essex, Mass. 28 February 1830 and died there in 1916, at 86 years of age. She married **Francis Mears** in Essex 28 January 1850. Francis, son of Daniel **Mears** and Hepsibah **Butler**, was born in Essex 11 June 1822 and died there 5 November 1909, at 87 years of age.[62] Both are buried in Spring Street Cemetery.

Sallie Maria **Andrews** and Francis **Mears** had the following children born in Essex:

	4932	i.	Loring Frances[11] **Mears**[63] 22 April 1851 and died 13 November 1905 at 54 years of age. He married E. Olive **Andrews.** She was born 27 December 1855 and died 25 October 1931 at 75 years of age.[64] Buried in Spring Street Cemetery.
	4933	ii.	Lucy Amelia **Mears**[65] 15 October 1854 and died there 14 November 1860 in Essex, at 6 years of age.
+	4934	iii.	David Edward **Mears** 17 June 1863.

3851. **Levi Smalley**[10] **Andrews** (Noah[9], John[8], Joanna[7] **Burnham**, Westley[6], Elizabeth[5] **Perkins**, Jacob[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[66] was born in Andrews Island, Maine 24 June 1837 and died 4 December 1902 in Barnes, Surrey Co., England, at 65 years of age. He married **Margaret Lumley Callaghan** in Corby, South Schields, Northumberland, England 19 June 1861. Margaret was born in North Shields, Yorkshire Co., England 29 February 1844 and died 9 March 1932 in Barnes, Surrey Co., England, at 88 years of age.[67]

Levi Smalley **Andrews** and Margaret Lumley **Callaghan** had the following children:

	4935	i.	Levi Smalley[11] Jr. **Andrews** 11 born in Brooklyn, N.Y. aft 1861 and died in infancy.[68]
+	4936	ii.	Robert Francis **Andrews** born 20 June 1866.
+	4937	iii.	Florence **Andrews** born in February 1871.
+	4938	iv.	Evelyn **Andrews** born in 1873.
+	4939	v.	Lucinda Rivers **Andrews** born 4 April 1877.
+	4940	vi.	Dennis Rivers **Andrews** born 17 July 1878.
	4941	vii.	Guy Edmund **Andrews**[69] born in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil in July 1881 and died 1940 in Richmond, Surrey Co., England, at 58 years of age. He married Norah Kathleen Abraham **Ashton.**

3860. **George Henry**[10] **Perkins** (Rev. Frederick Trenck[9], John Brewer[8], Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[70] was born in East Cambridge, Mass. 25 September 1844 and married **Mary J. Farnham** 16 August 1870. He was graduated from Yale in 1867; from the Sheffield Scientific School in 1869; and was a Professor of Natural Sciences at Vermont University in 1888.

George Henry **Perkins** and Mary J. **Farnham** had the following children:

	4942	i.	Hattie Olmstead[11] **Perkins**[71] born 3 October 1871 and died 6 December 1876 at 5 years of age.
	4943	ii.	Henry Farnham **Perkins** born 10 May 1877.[72]

3861. **Frederick Lyman**[10] **Perkins** (Rev. Frederick Trenck[9], John Brewer[8], Jonathan[7], Abraham[6], Matthew[5], Capt. Matthew[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[73] was born in East Cambridge, Mass. 30 November 1848 and married **Clara J. Streeter** 24 July 1883. He worked for the Boston city architect for many years and the family was living in Jamaica Plains, Boston Highlands, Mass. in 1888.

Frederick Lyman **Perkins** and Clara J. **Streeter** had the following child born in Boston:

4944 i. Florence[11] **Perkins** 7 September 1885.[74]

3909. **Randolph Walke[10] McCandlish** (Eliza Whipple[9] **Putnam**, Douglas[8], Elizabeth[7] **Perkins**, Dr. Elisha[6], Dr. Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[75] was born in Parkersburg, W. Va. 12 April 1893 (baptized in Marietta, Cobb Co., Ga. in St. James Church on 19 November) and died 13 January 1970 in Vero Beach, Indian River Co., Fla., at 76 years of age. He married **Fanny Bishop Archer** in St. Luke's Chapel, Trinity Parish, in New York, N.Y. 10 January 1920. Frances,[76] daughter of Archibald Walthall **Archer** and Ellen Post **DeWolf**, was born in Newport, R.I. 15 September 1893 and died 21 October 1974 in Vero Beach, at 81 years of age. Fanny legally changed her name to Frances when she left her parent's home.

Randolph Walke **McCandlish** and Fanny Bishop **Archer** had the following children:

4945 i. Randolph Walke[11] **McCandlish** Jr.[77] born 10 October 1920 and died in February 1974 at 53 years of age. He married Rachel "Pepper" **Hanson** August 1955.

4946 ii. Charles Shield **McCandlish**[78] born 30 July 1922 and died in 1985 at 62 years of age. He married Winnifred **Thompson** July 1944.

\+ 4947 iii. Frances Archer **McCandlish** born 24 October 1924.

3966. **James[10] Roosevelt** (Mary Rebecca[9] **Aspinwall**, Susan[8] **Howland**, Lydia[7] **Bill**, Lydia[6] **Huntington**, Hannah[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[79] was born in Mount Hope, N.Y. 16 July 1828 and died 8 December 1900 in Hyde Park, N.Y., at 72 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Rebecca Brien** 1853. She was his second cousin. (2) **Sara Delano** in Algonac, N.Y., 7 October 1880. Sara,[80] daughter of Warren **Delano** and Catherine **Robbins**, was born in Algonac 21 September 1854 and died 7 September 1941 in Hyde Park, at 86 years of age. He was a railway executive who was educated at Dr. Hyde's Academy, Lee, Mass., New York University, Union College, Schenectady (AB 1847), and Harvard College.

James **Roosevelt** and Sara **Delano** had the following child:

\+ 4948 i. Pres. Franklin Delano[11] **Roosevelt** born 30 January 1882.

3976. **Julia Ann**[10] **Stevens** (Melissa Esther[9] **Jones**, Mariah B.[8] **Ayers**, Lovica[7] **Stanton**, Lovica[6] **Gates**, Charity[5] **Perkins**, Jabez[4], Elizabeth[3] **Whipple**, Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[81] was born in St. Clair Co., Mich 27 March 1858 and died 20 April 1911 in Port Huron, Mich., at 53 years of age. She married three times. (1) **John Frank Smith** in Port Huron 8 June 1874. He was born in New York State 7 January 1852 and died 28 September 1891 in Port Huron, at 39 years of age.[82] Buried at Lakeside Cemetery. (2) **George James Bradley** in Sarnia, Lambton Co., Ontario, Canada, 26 April 1893. George,[83] son of Rev. William H. **Bradley** and Maria Elizabeth **Flood**, was born 14 February 1841 and died 15 July 1898 in Port Huron, at 57 years of age. He married (1) **Mary Ann Hannon** in Kilfinnane, Co. Limerick, Ireland, 10 December 1861. (3) **Andrew L. Anderson** in Port Huron 24 August 1904. Andrew,[84] son of Andrew Lars **Anderson** and Caroline **Lindburg**, was born in Denmark abt 1859.

Julia Ann **Stevens** and John Frank **Smith** had the following children born in Port Huron:

+	4949	i.	Esther Myrtle[11] **Smith** 22 June 1875.
	4950	ii.	Blanche Violet **Smith**[85] in 1877 and died 7 March 1944 in St. Clair Co.,at 66 years of age. She married Zenas Bernard **Chase** in Port Huron 12 March 1898. Zenas,[86] son of Eugene B. **Chase** and Mary H. **Rearn**, was born 16 July 1873 and died 27 May 1942 in St. Clair Co., at 68 years of age.
	4951	iii.	Alvah F. **Smith**[87] 27 October 1878 and married Nancy **Chown** there 17 June 1908. Nancy,[88] daughter of Charles **Chown** and (__) **Lester**, was born abt 1886.
	4952	iv.	Jessie S. **Smith**[89] 18 November 1881 and married George G. **Springstead** abt 1899. George,[90] son of Jacob **Springstead** and Eliza **Gregg**, was born abt 1872.
	4953	v.	Gaylord M. **Smith**[91] 1 August 1887.

3981. **Luther Richards**[10] **Huse** (Thomas[9], Robert[8], John[7], Elizabeth[6] **Hale**, Anna[5] **Short**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[92] was born in Rochester, Windsor Co., Vt. 17 October 1836 and died 10 April 1894 in Evanston, Ill., at 57 years of age. He married **Jane Marshall Robb** in Hancock Co., Ill. 10 October 1861. Jane,[93] daughter of Benjamin **Robb** and Mary **Ferguson**, was born in Westmoreland Co., Penn. 29 October 1839 and died 3 June 1905 in Wayland, Clark Co., Mo., at 65 years of age. Both are buried in Kahkoka, Clark Co., Mo.

Luther Richards **Huse** and Jane Marshall **Robb** had the following children:

4954 i. Frank Emerson[11] **Huse**[94] born in Hancock Co., Ill. 3 August 1863 and died 4 June 1932 in New Orleans, La., at 68 years of age. He married Ada M. **Murray** in Jacksonville, Ill., 15 March 1892.

\+ 4955 ii. Edwin Ralph **Huse** born 5 July 1865.

4956 iii. Grace M. **Huse**[95] born in Clark Co., Mo. 21 March 1867 and died there in 1872 in Clark, at 5 years of age.

4957 iv. Benjamin Robb **Huse**[96] was born in Clark Co. 17 March 1869 and married Ellen **Conkle** in Keokuk, Iowa, 28 May 1900.

4958 v. Clarence Luther **Huse**[97] born in Clark Co. 20 February 1871 and died 9 September 1955, at 84 years of age. He married Mary Alice **Etheridge** in Kahkoka 17 January 1909.

4959 vi. Lottie Jane **Huse**[98] born in Wayland 18 October 1872 and died in 1957 in Glenn's Ferry, Idaho, at 84 years of age. She married George Newton **Pusey.**

4960 vii. Harry Thomas **Huse**[99] born in Clark Co.14 December 1874 and married Theresa A. **Beard** there, 20 November 1906. Harry may have died in Ft. Scott, Kans.

4961 viii. Pearl Asenath **Huse**[100] born in Clark Co.14 November 1876 and died 25 June 1966 in Clarinda, Idaho, at 89 years of age. She married Samuel Alonzo **Quick** in Clark Co. 9 February 1897.

4962 ix. James Stephen **Huse**[101] born in Clark Co. 10 November 1878 and died 22 August 1932 in Tuscola, Ill., at 53 years of age. He married May **Sonnenborn** in Keokuk 1 June 1904.

3986. **William Orland**[10] **Whipple** (William Ward[9], John[8], John[7], Capt. John[6], Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[102] was born in LaGrange, Mo. 21 October 1846 and died 7 March 1923 in Norton, Kans., at 76 years of age. He married **Martha Belle Coughenour** 17 Augusti869. She was born in Brown Co., Ill. in 1850 and died in 1919 in Norton, Kans., at 69 years of age.[103]

William Orland **Whipple** and Martha Belle **Coughenour** had the following child:

\+ 4963 i. John Godfrey[11] **Whipple** born 5 March 1882.

3987. **Robert Charles**[10] **Patch** (William Johnson[9], John[8], Joseph[7], Hannah[6] **Whipple**, Hannah[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[104] birth date unknown, married **Elizabeth Horton Loveland**.

Robert Charles **Patch** and Elizabeth Horton **Loveland** had the following child:

\+ 4964 i. Helen Loveland[11] **Patch.**

3991. **Henry King**[10] **McHarg** (Martha Whipple[9] **Patch**, Martha[8] **Safford**, Martha[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[105] was born in Albany, N.Y. 6 February 1851 and died 27 January 1942 in Mountain Lakes, Fla., at 90 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Fredricka Bremmer Britton** in New York, N.Y. 21 July 1875. Fredricka,[106] daughter of Henry C. **Britton** and Anna Maria **Nelson**, was born in Troy, N.Y. 17 June 1850 and died 8 May 1925 in New York, N.Y., at 74 years of age. (2) **Elizabeth Clark Pierce** in New York, N.Y., 3 June 1927.

Henry was educated at Albany Academy and the boarding school of Rev. Thomas C. Reeds in Geneva, N.Y. At 15 he was apprenticed to Lockwood & Co., brokers in New York City; at 18 he was an assistant corresponding clerk and bookkeeper with the Third National Bank; and at 21 bought a seat on the New York Stock Exchange with $4,500 borrowed from his father. He held the seat for 55 years, selling in 1927. In 1872 Henry and William Adams formed the brokerage firm of Adams and McHarg which they ran until 1884 when he began trading securities for himself and clients in his own name. He specialized in the control and financing of railroads including the Wabash, the Texas Central, the Atlanta Knoxville and Northern, the Virginia and Southwestern, The New York, New Haven, and Hartford, the Ontario and Western, and the Detroit and Mackinac. He acquired a major position in the first mortgage bonds issued by lines in financial straits then forced a reorganization where he and his associates would gain control. He would then either manage the line or sell his position for a profit. Henry also had a controlling interest in the Virginia, Iron, Coal, & Coke Co. and was a banker, serving as director of the Bank of Manhattan Co. from 1883 to 1928 (v.p. 1893-1903). He was also a director of the Stanford Trust Co. for many years. A Republican, he was a close friend of Pres. Ulysses Grant and assisted him during times of financial difficulties. His charitable endeavors favored grants to hospitals. He lived in New York City and Stanford, Conn. until the death of his first wife and then lived at Ridgefield, Conn. with his second wife.

Henry King **McHarg** and Fredricka Bremmer **Britton** had the following children born in New York City:

4965 i. Edith May[11] **McHarg**[107] 4 May 1876 and died the day of birth.

4966 ii. John **McHarg**[108] 22 December 1877 and died the day after birth.

4967 iii. Madeline Britton **McHarg**[109] 26 Novmber 1878 and died there 10 December 1881, at 3 years of age.

\+ 4968 iv. Henry King **McHarg** Jr. 30 October 1883.

4969 v. Marion Adelade **McHarg**[110] 28 January 1886.

3993. **Albert Lawrence**[10] **Whipple** (John Henry[9], John[8], Lt. Edward[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[111] was born in Hamilton, Mass. 12 October 1856 and died there 19 October 1944 in Hamilton, at 88 years of age. He married **Grace McKay** in Hamilton 11 November 1883. She was born 18 September 1859 and died 13 October 1939 at 80 years of age. Albert was either a doctor or dentist.[112]

Albert Lawrence **Whipple** and Grace **McKay** had the following children:

\+ 4970 i. Albert[11] **Whipple**.

4971 ii. Hannah **Whipple**.[113]

4972 iii. Lydia **Whipple**.[114]

3995. **Charles Everett**[10] **Whipple** (John Henry[9], John[8], Lt. Edward[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[115] was born in Hamilton, Mass. 15 February 1864 and died 8 December 1935 in Ipswich, Mass., at 71 years of age. He married **Gracie H. Whipple** 24 December 1885. Gracie,[116] daughter of George Albert **Whipple** and Matilda M. **Chick**, was born 24 February 1867 and died 23 February 1957 at 89 years of age. In addition to Gracie, George and Matilda had another child but no details were provided regarding name, birth, and sex. Charles and Gracie were fourth cousins. Capt. John Whipple (1695-1769) and Martha Baker (abt 1712-1798) were their common ancestors. Charles had an ice business on Chebacco Lake in Hamilton.

Charles Everett **Whipple** and Gracie H. **Whipple** had the following children born in Hamilton:

4973 i. Lester[11] **Whipple**[117] 12 August 1887 and married Gladys M. **Smith.** Gladys,[118] daughter of Albert O. **Smith** and Minnie **Dane**, was born in 1894 and died in 1983 at 89 years of age.

4974 ii. Francis **Whipple**[119] 13 December 1904 and died 3 November 1975 at 70 years of age.

3996. **Elizabeth Evelyn**[10] **Whipple** (John Henry[9], John[8], Lt. Edward[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[120] was born 27 February 1865 and married **George Caldwell** died in 1951 in Waterbury, Conn.[121]

Elizabeth Evelyn **Whipple** and George **Caldwell** had the following children:

4975 i. William[11] **Caldwell**[122] married Pearl **(__)**.
4976 ii. Alice **Caldwell**.[123]
4977 iii. George **Caldwell**.[124]

3997. **Martha Ann**[10] **Whipple** (John Henry[9], John[8], Lt. Edward[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[125] was born in Hamilton, Mass. 18 September 1866 and died there 30 June 1951, at 84 years of age. She married **Fred Warren Townsend** who was born 27 October 1868 and died 7 July 1951 at 82 years of age.[126]

Martha Ann **Whipple** and Fred Warren **Townsend** had the following children:

4978 i. Robert Whipple[11] **Townsend**[127] born in 1894 and married Carrie **(__)**.
4979 ii. Martha **Townsend**[128] born in 1900 and married Jesse **Gregory.**

3998. **Arthur Eli**[10] **Whipple** (John Henry[9], John[8], Lt. Edward[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[129] was born in Hamilton, Mass. 25 November 1872 and died 12 March 1926 at 53 years of age. He married **Mabel Alice Carey** 25 November 1897. Mabel,[130] daughter of Henry **Carey** and Emma **Pedrick**, was born 21 February 1878 and died 24 December 1938 at 60 years of age.

Arthur Eli **Whipple** and Mabel Alice **Carey** had the following children born in Hamilton:

4980 i. Florence[11] **Whipple**[131] in 1899 and died the year of birth.
\+ 4981 ii. Raymond Arthur **Whipple** in 1903.
\+ 4982 iii. Francis Henry **Whipple** in 1904.
\+ 4983 iv. Chester Francis **Whipple** in 1907.
4984 v. Harold S. **Whipple**[132] in 1908 and died the year of birth.
\+ 4985 vi. Gladys Sevelyn **Whipple** in 1909.

3999. **Lura Amelia**[10] **Whipple** (John Henry[9], John[8], Lt. Edward[7], John[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[133] was born in Hamilton, Mass. 14 November 1881 and died 7 March 1954 at 72 years of age. She married **Elmer Amasa Wanstall** 24 December 1905. Elmer,[134] the son of Frank **Wanstall** and Mary Elizabeth **Barker**, was born in Washington, D.C. 2 May 1883 and died 10 September 1950 at 67 years of age.

Lura Amelia **Whipple** and Elmer Amasa **Wanstall** had the following children:

+	4986	i.	Theodore Laurence[11] **Wanstall** born 16 July 1909.
+	4987	ii.	Elmer **Wanstall** born 2 June 1914.
+	4988	iii.	Laura Barker **Wanstall** born 9 June 1917.
+	4989	iv.	Gertrude Louise **Wanstall** born 30 June 1919.

4000. **Guy Montrose[10] Whipple** (John Francis[9], Daniel[8], William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[135] was born in Danvers, Mass. 12 June 1876 and died 1 August 1941 in Clifton, Mass., at 65 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Clarice Johnson Rogers** in Salem, Mass. 4 September 1901. Clarice [136] was the daughter of John Riley **Rogers**. Clarice and Guy were divorced in 1925. (2) **Helen Gross Davis** in Erie, Penn. 13 October 1925. She was the daughter of Ferman Ennis **Davis**.[137]

Guy was an educational psychologist, a noted professor, editor, and inventor. He earned an A.B. from Brown University in 1897 and a Ph.D. at Cornell University in 1900 where he studied under E.B. Tichener. He began his career in "pure" experimental psychology, working on discrimination of tones and chords and contributed several pieces to its apparatus including the "Whipple Disk Tachistoscope" and a chronoscope before moving to the application of psychology. He began work on the landmark *Manual of Mental and Physical Tests: A Book of Directions Compiled with Special Reference to the Experimental Study of School Children in the Laboratory or Classroom* in 1906. It was published in 1910. This work contributed much to the standardization of test administration and was followed by a two-volume second edition in 1914-15. Also in 1914, he translated from the original German text William Stern's *Psychological Methods of Testing Intelligence* which introduced the new method of describing test results by means of the "Mental Quotient," later renamed the "Intelligent Quotient." He was elected to the governing council of the American Psychological Association in 1914.

He became an Associate Professor of Education at the U. of Illinois in 1914 and in 1917 joined the unique new program in applied psychology at Carnegie Institute of Technology in Pittsburgh becoming one of the first professors of applied psychology in the country. He was also Acting Director of the Institute's Bureau of Salesmanship Research. He served on the famous Committee on Methods of Psychological Examining of Recruits after the outbreak of WWI and helped create the classic Army Alpha and Beta group intelligence tests. He also served as an advisory staff member to the Division of Psychology in the Surgeon General's Office, U.S. Army.

He was a Professor of Experimental Education at the U. of Michigan (1919-25) during which time he served on the National Research Council (NRC) and became a director of the National Intelligence Test which was used to test millions of school children in the 1920s. Whipple was co editor of the new *Journal of Educational Psychology* (1910-20) and left academia for textbook publishing when he joined Heath and Co. (1928-37) as its editor for elementary school books. He was secretary-treasurer of the National Society for the Study of Education and editor of its yearbooks for more than 25 years. He spent the latter part of his life in Clifton, Mass. which was near the Marblehead Yacht Club which he had joined as a charter member. His obituary appears in the *American Journal of Psychology*.

Guy Montrose **Whipple** and Clarice Johnson **Rogers** had the following children:

4990 i. Philip Montrose[11] **Whipple**[138] born in 1902 and died in 1903 at 1 year of age.

\+ 4991 ii. Richard Randolph **Whipple** born in 1905.

\+ 4992 iii. Guy Montrose **Whipple** Jr. born in 1915.

Guy Montrose **Whipple** and Helen Gross **Davis** had the following child:

4993 iv. William Davis **Whipple**[139] born in 1932 and married Helen **Phillips**.

4001. **Gracie H.**[10] **Whipple** (George Albert[9], Hervey[8], William[7], William[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[140] was born 24 February 1867 and died 23 February 1957 at 89 years of age.

She married **Charles Everett Whipple** 24 December 1885. Charles,[141] son of John Henry **Whipple** and Martha Ann **Mears**, was born in Hamilton, Mass. 15 February 1864 and died 8 December 1935 in Ipswich, Mass., at 71 years of age. Charles and Gracie were fourth cousins. Capt. John Whipple (1695-1769) and Martha Baker abt 1712-1798) were their common ancestors. Charles had an ice business on Chebacco Lake in Hamilton.

In addition to Gracie, George and Matilda had another child but no details were provided regarding name, birth, and sex.

Charles Everett **Whipple** and Gracie H. **Whipple** had the following children born in Hamilton:

4973 i. Lester[11] **Whipple**[142] 12 August 1887 and married Gladys M. **Smith** Gladys,[143] daughter of Albert O. **Smith** and Minnie **Dane**, was born in 1894 and died in 1983 at 89 years of age.

4974 ii. Francis **Whipple**[144] 13 December 1904 and died 3 November 1975 at 70 years of age.

4020. **Warren H.**[10] **Whipple** (William Stark[9], John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[145] was born in Manchester, N.H. 4 October 1868 and died 9 January 1920 in Goffstown, N.H., at 51 years of age. He married **Mrs. M. Belle McLane** in Goffstown 29 November 1894. She was born in Goffstown 4 September 1862.[146]

Warren H. **Whipple** and Mrs. M. Belle **McLane** had the following child born in Goffstown:

4994 i. Roger W.[11] **Whipple**[147] 15 February 1898.

4021. **Dora E.**[10] **Whipple** (William Stark[9], John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[148] was born in Goffstown, N.H. 28 January 1875 and died there 9 January 1917, at 41 years of age. She married **Charles M. Holt** in Goffstown 31 August 1901. Charles,[149] son of George P. **Holt** and Mary **Simons**, was born in Greenfield, N.H. 2 March 1873. He moved to Goffstown in 1895 and was employed as a blacksmith until 1907 when he began farming in the Paige school district.

Dora E. **Whipple** and Charles M. **Holt** had the following children born in Goffstown:

4995 i. Evelyn Gertrude[11] **Holt**[150] 14 December 1902.
4996 ii. George Whipple **Holt**[151] 23 February 1908.
4997 iii. Charles Edward **Holt**[152] 21 October 1915.

4022. **Herman M.**[10] **Whipple** (William Stark[9], John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[153] was born in Goffstown, N.H. 10 October 1877 and died there in December 1926, at 49 years of age. He married **Sarah Louise McCollom** in Goffstown 21 December 1904. Sarah,[154] daughter of Charles **McCollom** and Louise **Rundlett**, was born in Goffstown 15 June 1879 and died there in 1967 at 88 years of age. She married (2) **Herbert L. Smith** in Goffstown. Herman and Sarah are buried at Westlawn Cemetery.

Herman M. **Whipple** and Sarah Louise **McCollom** had the following children born in Goffstown:

4998 i. Son[11] **Whipple**[155] 28 September 1905 and died the day of birth.
4999 ii. Milton Richard **Whipple**[156] 21 April 1907 and died in September 1982 in Stuart, Fla., at 75 years of age. He married Catherine Elsie **Ryder.**
\+ 5000 iii. William S. **Whipple** 10 May 1909.
5001 iv. Dora Morse **Whipple**[157] 3 May 1918 and married Charles B. **Tharp.**

4023. **Ada N.**[10] **Whipple** (Charles A.[9], John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[158] was born in Goffstown, N.H. 30 June 1864 and married **George B. Stevens** there 30 October 1883. George,[159] son of Benjamin F. **Stevens** and Martha **Worthley**, was born in Goffstown 26 November 1861. His great grandfather Benjamin **Stevens,** born 8 March 1756; married Elizabeth **Vickery** in January 1777; died 11 Dec. 1823 was a Revolutionary War soldier. Ada and George moved with their family to Santa Cruz, Calif.

Ada N. **Whipple** and George B. **Stevens** had the following children born in Goffstown:

5002 i. Harlan[11] **Stevens**[160] 29 June 1887.
5003 ii. James Odlin **Stevens**[161] 26 November 1889.

4024. **George H.**[10] **Whipple** (Amos Woodbury[9], John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[162] was born in Goffstown, N.H. 26 February 1868 and died 8 March 1952 at 84 years of age. He married **Genevieve Cass** 6 November 1895. Genevieve,[163] daughter of Orville A. **Cass** and Nellie **Sunbury**, was born 7 April 1868 probably in West Clifton, Québec, Canada, and died 18 February 1939 at 70 years of age.

George H. **Whipple** and Genevieve **Cass** had the following children:

\+ 5004 i. Earle C.[11] **Whipple** born 18 August 1896.
\+ 5005 ii. Stanley I. **Whipple** born 19 December 1897.
\+ 5006 iii. Olive E. **Whipple** born 19 February 1900.

4025. **Emma L.**[10] **Whipple** (Amos Woodbury[9], John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[164] was born in Goffstown, N.H. 29 October 1870 and died in 1954 at 83 years of age. She married **Fred Corey** 20 September 1893. Fred,[165] son of Dr. Charles **Corey** and Ella **Scott**, was born in Waterville, Vt. 14 June 1870 and died in 1962 at 92 years of age.

Emma L. **Whipple** and Fred **Corey** had the following children:

5007 i. Emma[11] **Corey**[166] died in 1954.
5008 ii. Fred W. **Corey**[167] died in 1962.
\+ 5009 iii. Norris **Corey** born 21 June 1894.

4028. **Myra T.**[10] **Whipple** (Andrew M.[9], John[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[168] was born in Goffstown, N.H. 30 March 1884 and married **Carroll T. Ferguson** in Bedford,

N.H. 4 October 1905. Carroll,[169] son of John **Ferguson** and Ardella **Baker**, was born in Manchester, N.H. 11 November 1882.

Myra T. **Whipple** and Carroll T. **Ferguson** had the following children:

5010 i. Marion B.[11] **Ferguson**[170] born in Goffstown 9 May 1908.
5011 ii. Maxine W. **Ferguson**[171] born in Manchester 5 May 1911.
5012 iii. John Roy **Ferguson**[172] born in Manchester 10 August 1913.
5013 iv. Barbara **Ferguson**[173] born in Manchester 20 August 1916.

4030. **Lillian S.[10] Whipple** (Henry Gilmore[9], Israel Brown[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[174] was born in Dunbarton, N.H. and married **Edgar D. Stoddard** of Portsmouth, N. H.[175] He was the son of Henry **Stoddard** and Sophia **Beecham**.

Lillian S. **Whipple** and Edgar D. **Stoddard** had the following child born in Portsmouth:

5014 i. Marguerite Whipple[11] **Stoddard**[176] 18 March 1893 and died 8 December 1979 at 86 years of age. She was awarded a "Certificate of Appreciation" by the U.S. Navy, Bureau of Navy Personnel in 1946: "In grateful appreciation of Meritorious Personal Service during World War II." She also received an award for recruitment of women for the Women's Army Corps from the U.S. Army. Her working life included assistant educational director for the Thrift for New England; E.H. Rollins & Sons in investment publicity; assistant to the president of the Massachusetts Bay Tercentenary celebration; and as personnel director of Penn Mutual.

4032. **Arthur E.[10] Whipple** (Otis E.[9], Israel Brown[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[177] was born in Dunbarton, N.H. 16 September 1875 and married **Bertha M. Scales** in Concord, N. H. 21 September 1898.

Arthur E. **Whipple** and Bertha M. **Scales** had the following children born in Dunbarton:

5015 i. Carl[11] **Whipple**[178] 2 February 1900.
5016 ii. Paul O. **Whipple**[179] 16 April 1901.
5017 iii. Beatrice **Whipple**[180] 17 December 1903.
5018 iv. Lucille A. **Whipple**[181] 16 November 1905.
5019 v. Lloyd Ellwin **Whipple**[182] 21 November 1912.

4033. **Maurice O.**[10] **Whipple** (Otis E.[9], Israel Brown[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[183] was born in Dunbarton, N.H. 3 August 1878 and married **Katherine Baxter** in New Hampshire 8 February 1911. Katherine,[184] daughter of Horace **Baxter** and Kate **Capron**, was born in Cambridge, Mass. 20 March 1884.

Maurice O. **Whipple** and Katherine **Baxter** had the following children born in Goffstown, N.H.:

5020 i. Otis B.[11] **Whipple** 5 March 1912.
5021 ii. Horace Orville **Whipple**[185] 17 April 1914.

4037. **Jessie L.**[10] **Whipple** (Willard M.[9], Israel Brown[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[186] was born in New Hampshire 10 June 1884 and married **C. Ernest Leeds** there 5 October 1904. Ernest,[187] son of Harry **Leeds** and Laura **Gardner**, was born 1 July 1878.

Jessie L. **Whipple** and C. Ernest **Leeds** had the following children:

5022 i. Alden W.[11] **Leeds**[188] born in New Hampshire 1 July 1905.
5023 ii. Esther M. **Leeds**[189] born 4 May 1907.

4038. **Delia M.**[10] **Whipple** (Eugene A.[9], Israel Brown[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[190] was born in Dunbarton, N.H. 22 November 1878 and married **Leon Wheeler** 2 June 1899. Leon,[191] son of Robert **Wheeler** and Imogene Jeannette **Kendall**, was born in Bow, N.H. 30 September 1872.

Delia M. **Whipple** and Leon **Wheeler** had the following children born in New Hampshire:

5024 i. Doris[11] **Wheeler**[192] 9 June 1903.
5025 ii. Gordon E. **Wheeler**[193] 7 September 1905.

4040. **Raymond Gould**[10] **Whipple** (Eugene A.[9], Israel Brown[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[194] was born in New Hampshire 27 October 1897 and married **Laura A. Mann** there. Laura,[195] daughter of Samuel R. **Mann** and Laura **Jackman**, was born in Kingman, Maine 16 October 1895.

Raymond Gould **Whipple** and Laura A. **Mann** had the following children:

5026 i. Laura Augusta[11] **Whipple**[196] born in Goffstown, N.H. 14 September 1918.
5027 ii. Alice Elizabeth **Whipple**[197] born in New Hampshire 13 December 1920.

4041. **Adelbert Edwin**[10] **Gould** (Josephine Adaline[9] **Whipple**, Israel Brown[8], Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[198] was born in Dunbarton, N.H. 18 October 1883 and married **Elizabeth Fraine** 3 August 1909. Elizabeth,[199] daughter of John **Fraine** and Sarah **Cooney**, was born 28 March 1880.

Adelbert Edwin **Gould** and Elizabeth **Fraine** had the following child born in Manchester:

5028 i. Esther Josephine Fraine[11] **Gould**[200] 27 May 1910.

4047. **Roland L.**[10] **Britton** (Carrie E.[9] **Kimball**, Cynthia B.[8] **Whipple**, Charles[7], Benjamin[6], Capt. John[5], John[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[201] was born in Worcester, Mass. 26 July 1881 and married **Ellen M. Wilcox** 29 June 1904.

Roland L. **Britton** and Ellen M. **Wilcox** had the following child born in Worcester:

5029 i. Doris G.[11] **Britton**[202] 27 June 1905.

4055. **Horace Sherman**[10] **Packard** (Ebenezer James[9], Hosea[8], Dea. Zenas[7], Mary[6] **Perkins**, Dorothy[5] **Whipple**, Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[203] was born in Holbrook, Mass. 1 February 1870 and died 20 August 1953 in Trenton, N.J., at 83 years of age. He married **Etta Rosella Makepeace** 15 December 1888. Etta,[204] daughter of Norman G. **Makepeace** and Almira D. **Smith**, was born in N. Bridgewater, Mass. 24 October 1873.

Horace Sherman **Packard** and Etta Rosella **Makepeace** had the following child:

\+ 5030 i. Merle Everett[11] **Packard** born 19 July 1895.

4056. **William Lewis**[10] **Whipple** (Heman[9], David[8], Eleazer[7], Eleazer[6], Nathan[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[205] was born in Solon, Maine and married **Myrta Adelaide Rollins**.

William Lewis **Whipple** and Myrta Adelaide **Rollins** had the following children born in Solon:

\+ 5031 i. Lewis Grant[11] **Whipple**.
5032 ii. Albert **Whipple** died in December 1960.
5033 iii. Viola **Whipple** died in infancy.
5034 iv. Inez **Whipple** died in 1931.
5035 v. Elva **Whipple** died 1931.

4064. **Lillian Jane**[10] **Corson** (Jane[9] **Whipple**, John[8], Eleazer[7], Eleazer[6], Nathan[5], Matthew[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[206] was born in Solon, Maine 12 August 1859 and died 1 May 1914 in Bingham, Maine, at 54 years of age. She married **Henry Washburn** in 1883. He was born in Canaan, Maine 18 June 1857 and died 21 February 1908 in Bingham at 50 years of age.[207] Both Lillian and Henry are buried in the Bingham Village Cemetery which overlooks the Kennebec River.

Lillian Jane **Corson** and Henry **Washburn** had the following child:

\+ 5036 i. Jessie M.[11] **Washburn** born 29 August 1890.

4065. **Lewis Cass**[10] **Campbell** (Lydia[9] **Averill**, Gideon[8], Bethia[7] **Whipple**, Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[208] was born in LeClair, Scott Co., Iowa 17 March 1857 and died 1 April 1937 in Port Orchard, Wash., at 80 years of age. He married **Julia Elva Wise** in Marion Center, Marion Co., Kans., 27 October 1877. She was born in St. Louis, Mo. 24 February 1859 and died 1 May 1950 in Walla Walla, Wash., at 91 years of age.[209]

Lewis Cass **Campbell** and Julia Elva **Wise** had the following child:

\+ 5037 i. Caroline May[11] **Campbell** born 10 May 1881.

4072. **Ada**[10] **Whipple** (George W.[9], John Russell[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[210] was born in Stark Co., Ohio 7 August 1879 and died 25 January 1937 in Crestline, Crawford Co., Ohio, at 57 years of age. She married **William Lloyd Reighard** in Canton, Ohio 27 February 1902. William,[211] son of Samuel C. **Reighard** and Eliza **Deifenbaugh**, was born 11 April 1870 and died 17 September 1938 in Crestline, at 68 years of age.

Ada **Whipple** and William Lloyd **Reighard** had the following children:

5038 i. Elizabeth[11] **Reighard**[212] born in Canton in 1902 and died the year of birth

5039 ii. Gertrude **Reighard**[213] born in Canton 14 October 1903 and died 12 March 1968 in Norwalk, Ohio, at 64 years of age. She married James **Brophy** in 1921.

5040 iii. Robert **Reighard**[214] born in Canton 20 December 1905 and died 17 May 1978 in Montesano, Grays Harbor Co., Wash., at 72 years of age. He was buried in Wynoochie Cemetery. He married (2) Harriet **Quimby.**

5041 iv. Paul **Reighard**[215] 20 July 1906.

5042 v. Samuel Louis **Reighard**[216] born in Canton 17 October 1908 and married Iola Ruth **Richards** 31 March 1940.

5043 vi. Gretchen **Reighard**[217] born in Detroit, Mich. 14 December 1909.

5044 vii. Thomas Franklin **Reighard**[218] born in Crestline 14 July 1911 and married Pauline **(__)**.

5045 viii. James Luther **Reighard**[219] born in Crestline 19 July 1915 and married Mildred **O'Connor** in Springfield, Ohio, 28 August 1937.

\+ 5046 ix. William Madison **Reighard** born 11 November 1918.

4081. **America Martha Jane**[10] **Walker** (Calvin Augustus[9], Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[220] was born 10 January 1855 and died 21 August 1928 in Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Iowa, at 73 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Charles C. Kennison** in Grundy Co., Iowa 25 December 1870. Charles,[221] son of Jacob **Kennison** and Jane **Lampman**, was born in Franklin Co., N.Y. in 1848 and died 31 January 1890 in New Hartford, Iowa, at 41 years of age. Buried in Oak Hill Cemetery. (2) **Daniel Ranney** in Iowa in 1897. The federal census for 1880 and the Iowa state census of 1885 gives America's birth state as Illinois; the 1900 federal census as Ohio.

America Martha Jane **Walker** and Charles C. **Kennison** had the following children:

5047 i. Florence America[11] **Kennison**[222] born in Grundy Co. 6 October 1872 and died 1 March 1896 in Dairyville, Grundy Co., at 23 years of age. She married George S. **Huston** in Iowa 10 December 1890.

5048 ii. Frank Clark **Kennison**[223] was born in Iowa 8 July 1878 and and died in August 1936 in Black Hawk Co., at 58 years of age. He married Sadie **Ford** in Iowa 21 November 1899.

\+ 5049 iii. Maude Belle **Kennison** born 10 October 1879.

5050 iv. Mable **Kennison**[224] born in Iowa in 1881 and died 12 September 1943 in Anaheim, Calif., at 62 years of age. She married Earl **Richardson** 10 September 1901.

4098. **Elmira**[10] **Walker** (Luther Martin[9], Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[225] was born in Cedar Rapids, Iowa 31 May 1868 and married **(__) Bowers**.

Elmira **Walker** and (__) **Bowers** had the following children:

5051 i. Charlie[11] **Bowers**.[226]

5052 ii. William **Bowers**.[227]

4100. **Charles Guy[10] Walker** (Luther Martin[9], Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[228] was born in Wakarus, Kans. 16 February 1871 and died 22 September 1946 in Valley, Nebr., at 75 years of age. He married **Linnie Ellen King** 14 May 1914. Linnie,[229] daughter of Albert **King** and Sarah Ann **Wilson**, was born 6 June 1892. Linnie married (1) (____) **Ninemere.**

Charles Guy **Walker** and Linnie Ellen **King** had the following children:

\+ 5053 i. Ned Ernest[11] **Walker** born 14 June 1921.

\+ 5054 ii. Naomi Frances **Walker** born 4 July 1924.

\+ 5055 iii. Betty Gene **Walker** born 31 July 1927.

4102. **Clara May[10] Walker** (Luther Martin[9], Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[230] was born in Topeka, Shawnee Co., Kans. 23 October 1875 and died 28 June 1929 in Omaha, Nebr., at 53 years of age. She married **Charles M. Thornton** in Council Bluffs, Iowa, 8 August 1894. Charles,[231] son of William M. **Thornton** and Sarah J. **Martain**, was born in Ransselaer, Ind. 3 September 1854 and died 17 March 1933 in Louisville, Nebr., at 78 years of age.

Clara May **Walker** and Charles M. **Thornton** had the following children:

\+ 5056 i. William Luther[11] **Thornton** born 14 November 1895.

\+ 5057 ii. Alfred Raymond **Thornton** born 12 September 1897.

5058 iii. James Millard **Thornton**[232] born in Norfolk, Madison Co., Nebr. 28 May 1900 and died 20 June 1915 at 15 years of age.

\+ 5059 iv. Jessie May **Thornton** born 28 May 1900.

5060 v. Daniel Boone **Thornton**[233] born in O'Neill, Nebr. 16 August 1903 and married Nellie May **Earls** 1 September 1926. Nellie,[234] daughter of Charles **Earls** and Lucy **Reed**, was born 4 December 1896. No children born to this union.

\+ 5061 vi. Goldie Helen **Thornton** born 24 December 1905.

5062 vii. Nellie Isabell **Thornton**[235] born in Gregory, S. Dak. 1 May 1908 and married Leonard J. **Frank** in West Point, Cuming Co., Nebr., 13 June 1934. Leonard,[236] son of Christoph **Frank** and Katherine **Janssen**, was born in Otoe Co., Nebr. 4 November 1896. Sisters Nellie and Jessie Thornton married brothers Leonard and Emil Frank.

\+ 5063 viii. Donald Kenneth **Thornton** born 24 August 1911.
\+ 5064 ix. Clara Edith Marie **Thornton** born 7 November 1913.

4110. **Andrew Bina[10] Whipple** (Andrew Jackson[9], Zebulon[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[237] was born in Sheffield, Ohio 1 October 1861 and died 29 May 1953 in Conneaut, Ohio, at 91 years of age. He married **Estella Ora Van Slyke** in Sheffield 3 September 1882. Estella,[238] daughter of Darius Van **Slyke** and Lucy Charlette **Upson**, was born in Plymouth, Ohio 25 December 1862 and died 12 October 1968 in Geneva, Ohio, at 105 years of age.

Andrew Bina **Whipple** and Estella Ora **Van Slyke** had the following children:
\+ 5065 i. Andrew Jackson[11] **Whipple**[11] born 22 August 1886.
\+ 5066 ii. Paul Darius **Whipple** born 2 January 1892.
\+ 5067 iii. Alfred Arner **Whipple** born 14 October 1898.
\+ 5068 iv. Lillian Estella **Whipple** born 20 December 1904.

4111. **Fred George[10] Whipple** (Andrew Jackson[9], Zebulon[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[239] was born in Sheffield, Ohio 1 February 1866 and died there in 1939, at 73 years of age. He married **Louise Bates** in Jefferson, Ohio 1 January 1887. She was born in 1867 and died in 1943 at 76 years of age.[240]

Fred George **Whipple** had the following child:
5069 i. Guy[11] **Whipple**[241] born in Ohio.

4116. **Russel Loring[10] Whipple** (Josiah Loring[9], Josiah Russell[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[242] was born in Wisconsin 1 April 1855, died 2 November 1903 in S. St. Paul, Dakota Co., Minn., at 48 years of age, and was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in S. St. Paul. Sons Franklin, Wellington, and George are also buried there. He married **Carrie Gazella Pedrick** in Howard Lake, Wright Co., Minn. 2 May 1875. Carrie,[243] daughter of Dewitt Clinton **Pedrick** and Barbara Elizabeth **Helmer**, was born in Farmington, Jefferson Co., Wisc. 27 August 1857 and died 9 March 1934 in Tacoma, Pierce Co., Wash., at 76 years of age. Carrie's mother's name was Barbary Elesebeth (later Anglicized to Barbara Elizabeth). Russel was a cooper and millwright and was killed when pulled into moving machinery.

Russel Loring **Whipple** and Carrie Gazella **Pedrick** had the following children:

5070 i. Guy Al[11] **Whipple**[244] born in River Falls, Pierce Co., Wisc. 3 January 1876 and died in Los Angeles, Calif. He married Alma **Spjut.**

5071 ii. Franklin Russell **Whipple**[245] born in River Falls 17 March 1878 and died there 18 May 1917, at 39 years of age.

5072 iii. Lillie Alma **Whipple**[246] born in River Falls 17 June 1880 and died 29 January 1968 in Lacey, Thurston Co., Wash., at 87 years of age. She married George Alfred **Foster.**

5073 iv. Wellington **Whipple**[247] born in River Falls 6 April 1882 and died 15 April 1950 in Minneapolis, Minn., at 68 years of age.

5074 v. Maude Bell **Whipple**[248] born in River Falls 18 July 1885 and died 24 August 1977 in Tumwater, Thurston Co., Wash., at 92 years of age. She married twice. (1) Guy Elwood **Sylvester** in Tacoma, Wash. 8 Feb. 1914. (2) George Garrett **Carman**.

\+ 5075 vi. Ida Adelle **Whipple** born 29 March 1887.

5076 vii. Edgar Charles **Whipple**[249] born in River Falls 26 March 1889 and died 24 June 1958 in Albuquerque, N. Mex., at 69 years of age. He married Marie **(__).**

5077 viii. Pearl May **Whipple**[250] born in River Falls 26 April 1891 and died 23 May 1980 in Tacoma, at 89 years of age. She married twice. (1) Lehman **Morris**. (2) Charles **Berrie**.

5078 ix. Arthur Lincoln **Whipple**[251] born in River Falls 13 April 1893 and died 24 August 1951 in Detroit, Mich., at 58 years of age. He married Mary **(__).**

5079 x. George Marshall **Whipple**[252] born in Marchall, Saline Co., Mo. 20 April 1897 and died 4 November 1902 in S. St. Paul, at 5 years of age.

4125. **Laura Marie[10] Whipple** (Henry Frederick[9], Josiah Russell[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[253] was born in Wright, Iowa 26 February 1871 and died 14 March 1946 in Mt. Vernon Township, Blackhawk Co., Iowa, at 75 years of age. She married **William Henry Corwin** in Belmond, Wright Co., Iowa, 1 February 1892. William,[254] son of George LaRue **Corwin** and Lydia **Wheeler**, was born in Beaver Township, Butler Co., Iowa 4 April 1862 and died 19 January 1945 in Mt. Vernon Township, Blackhawk Co., Iowa, at 82 years of age. Laura and William are buried at New Hartford, Butler Co., Iowa.

Laura Marie **Whipple** and William Henry **Corwin** had the following children:

5080 i. Floyd Fay[11] **Corwin**[255] born in Clarion, Wright Co., Iowa 11 December 1892 and died 20 August 1978 in Waterloo, Iowa, at 85 years of age. He married Madge Enola **Norton** 22 July 1914.

5081 ii. Lydia Leath **Corwin**[256] born in Fairfield Township, Grundy Co., Iowa 17 October 1894 and died there 1 January 1895, at less than 3 months of age.

5082 iii. Lyell LaRue **Corwin**[257] born in Fairfield Township 2 November 1895 and died 20 October 1918 in France, at 22 years of age.

5083 iv. Wieland Wickliffe **Corwin**[258] born in Fairfield Township 27 December 1897 and died 27 January 1957 in Albert Lea, Minn., at 59 years of age. He married Rachel Ann **Long** 4 June 1927.

5084 v. Clair C. **Corwin**[259] born in Beaver Township 27 January 1900 and died 4 January 1993 in Shell Rock, Butler Co., Iowa, at 92 years of age. She married Paul Norman **Jones** 28 April 1926.

5085 vi. Paul Philip **Corwin**[260] born in Beaver Township 12 March 1902 and died 2 December 1948 in Waynesville, DeWitt Co., Ill., at 46 years of age. He married Opal Edna **Coppenbarger** 4 June 1925.

\+ 5086 vii. Stella Sybile **Corwin** born 13 March 1904.

5087 viii. Rodney Robert **Corwin**[261] born in Beaver Township, Butler Co.22 June 1906 and died 5 May 1973 in Cedar Falls, Iowa, at 66 years of age. He married Dorothy Mae **Vaughn** 17 November 1928.

4129. **Caroline**[10] **Cobb** (Julia[9] **Whipple**, William[8], Zebulon[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[262] was born in Sun Prairie, Wisc 17 September 1865 and died 29 May 1948 in Orchard, Nebr., at 82 years of age. She married **Thomas Auten Butterfield** in Knox Co., Nebr. in 1887. Thomas,[263] son of Justus C. **Butterfield**, was born in Buchanan Co., Iowa 9 August 1864 and died 31 January 1945 in Orchard, at 80 years of age.

Caroline **Cobb** and Thomas Auten **Butterfield** had the following children born in Knox Co.:

\+ 5088 i. Glen[11] **Butterfield** 23 April 1889.

5089 ii. Ray **Butterfield** 22 December 1890.[264] Died in infancy.

5090 iii. Grace **Butterfield**[265] 13 December 1891 and married A. J. **Edson** 9 March 1910.

5091 iv. Julia **Butterfield**[266] 22 June 1897 and died 30 March 1949 at 51 years of age. She married Ira **Laursen** 8 March 1916.

4136. **Arthur**[10] **Whipple** (Zebulon[9], Henry[8], Joseph[7], Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[267] was born 18 July 1867 and died in 1936 at 68 years of age. He married **Lizzie Bell Cowden**.

Arthur **Whipple** and Lizzie Bell **Cowden** had the following children:

5092 i. Dyer Cowden[11] **Whipple**[268] born in August 1892.

\+ 5093 ii. Arthur Waterman **Whipple** born in 1894.

\+ 5094 iii. Stanley Paterson **Whipple** born 5 December 1896.

\+ 5095 iv. Harvey Abbott **Whipple** born 5 December 1896.

4137. **Norman N.**[10] **Sanford** (Diantha[9] **Jones**, Oliver[8], Polly[7] **Whipple**, Zebulon[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[269] was born in Minneapolis, Minn. 8 June 1873 and died 11 November 1949 in Lodi, Calif., at 76 years of age. He married **Mary Emory Connich** in Minneapolis in February 1894. She was born in Slovenia, Austria in July 1873 and died 13 September 1955 in Everett, Wash., at 82 years of age.[270]

Norman N. **Sanford** and Mary Emory **Connich** had the following child:

\+ 5096 i. Hazel Susan[11] **Sanford** born 11 June 1902.

4138. **Clara M.**[10] **Espenscheid** (Cornelia Anna[9] **Kingsley**, Mary[8] **Whipple**, John[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[271] was born in Brooklyn, N.Y. 14 January 1856 and died 26 March 1947 in New York, N.Y., at 91 years of age. She married **Fred F. Espenchied** in Brooklyn 29 July 1880. Fred,[272] son of Louis **Espenchied**, was born 3 January 1856 and died 22 July 1908 in St. Louis, Mo., at 52 years of age. Fred was a lawyer and real estate agent. His father was a pioneer wagon manufacturer in St. Louis. The family sketch is in the January 1962 *Missouri Historical Society Bulletin*. Note the spelling of the surnames. Clara's name ends in "eid"; Fred's in "ied".

Clara M. **Espenscheid** and Fred F. **Espenchied** had the following child:

5097 i. Lloyd[11] **Espenchied**[273] was born 27 April 1889 and married Ethel F. **Lovejoy** in Cheshire, Berkshire Co., Mass., 29 April 1912. She was born in Pittsfield, Berkshire Co., Mass. 20 June 1887.[274] Lloyd and Ethel had two children; no information provided. He earned an electrical engineering degree in 1909 from Pratt Institute, Brooklyn and became a research and

development engineer for the Bell Telephone System. By the time of his retirement in 1954, he had registered 130 patents with the U.S. Patent Bureau. Upon retirement he became a consultant, writer, and genealogist.

4143. **William T.**[10] **Whipple** (Tallman[9], William[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[275] was born in Mormon Cooley, LaCrosse Co., Wisc. abt 1865 and died there 26 June 1923, at 57 years of age. He married **Lena (__)** in LaCrosse Co. William, a lifelong resident of LaCrosse Co., was a machinist with the C.M. & St. P. Railroad for the last 28 years of his life. He died at home, 818 Avon St. and was buried in the Oak Grove Cemetery. William's sisters, Mrs. F. Sherman and Mrs. C. Selly, were living at Thermopolis, Wyo. and Emporia Kansas at the time of his death. In addition to four sons, William and Lena had three daughters. Their given names are unknown but at the time of William's death they were identified as Mrs. John Strauss, Detroit, Mich., Mrs. Jessie Ames and Mrs. J.M. Johnson of LaCrosse.

William T. **Whipple** and Lena **(__)** had the following children born in La Crosse:

	5098	i.	John[11] **Whipple**.[276]
	5099	ii.	William T. **Whipple** Jr. [277]
	5100	iii.	Clarence I. **Whipple**[278] in 1886 and died in 1962 at 76 years of age.
+	5101	iv.	Charles **Whipple** abt 1894.

4153. **George Washington**[10] **Whipple** (Jonathan Jones[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[279] was born in Little Valley, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y. 21 June 1842 and died 24 March 1913 in Randolph, N.Y., at 70 years of age. He married **Mary Gage** 20 September 1866. She was born 10 February 1843 and died in 1921 at 78 years of age.[280]

George served in the Civil War with Co. F, 64th regiment of New York Volunteers and was a prisoner of war after being captured at the Battle of Gettysburg in July 1864. He was 19 when he enlisted on 9 October 1861. He was 6' 2", not much of a scholar, but had read the *Bible*, *Josephus*, and *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. He was a farm hand working month to month when Henry V. Fuller of Little Valley, N. Y. enlisted him and a number of acquaintenances. The military pay was "$13.00 a month, board and clothes, and doctor bills." Before leaving for training, he learned of "a soldier's duty" from Edmund Watkins, a neighbor who had served in the War of 1812. His initial training was at Camp Elmira, N.Y. where he joined approximately 3,000 other recruits. Henry Fuller was second lieutenant

of his company.

Following completion of basic training, the 64th was taken by rail to Washington, D.C. where it arrived the evening of 12 December at Camp R.E. Fenton located on a hill northeast of the city. They were transferred to Camp California three miles beyond Alexandria, Va. on 7 January 1862 where they spent the winter. Soldiering began in earnest in the spring when they marched to Manassas but the enemy left before they got there. George got typhoid fever and was in a hospital near Camp California for more than three months. His first battle was at Antietam. The Irish Brigade formed the first line and were "almost wiped out by a fearful volley." The 64th then charged and were on the enemy before they could reload. The enemy line broke and the 64th captured many prisoners. Following that battle they spent three days burying their dead.

In October 1862 they went into winter quarters at Falmouth where they were visited by soldiers of the 154th of N.Y., including George's uncle, Henry Francisco Whipple of Co. H. George fought in the battle of Gettysburg and was captured on 2 July trying to help Capt. Fuller, who had been shot, to the rear. George was taken to the rear of the Confederate lines where he saw his uncle Henry who had also been captured. Day and night forced marches finally got them to a Confederate rail line where they were shipped to Richmond, Va. and imprisoned at Belle Island. Henry Whipple showed up several days later and was eventually transferred to the prison at Andersonville, Ga. where he died.

George's group was paroled the end of December 1863 and exchanged for Confederate troops at City Point He weighed 192 pounds when captured and was down to 118 when released. He was sent to Annapolis, Md. where he was issued new clothing and given a 30-day furlough. In early April 1864 he was reassigned to his old regiment and participated in the battles at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg. While on sentinel duty 29 September at Petersburg, he was struck on the right side by a piece of shell. It was 10 days before his enlistment ended. He was hospitalized at City Point and discharged following recovery.[281]

George Washington **Whipple** and Mary **Gage** had the following children:

5102 i. Ida I.[11] **Whipple**.[282]
5103 ii. Annie M. **Whipple**.[283]
5104 iii. Charles J. **Whipple**.[284]
5105 iv. Hattie **Whipple**.[285]
5106 v. Pattie M. **Whipple**.[286]
\+ 5107 vi. Asher Porter **Whipple** born in 1873.

4154. **Joseph Walter**[10] **Whipple** (Jonathan Jones[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[287] was born in Little Valley, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y. 27 June 1843 and died 24 June 1900 in Trinidad, Las Animas Co., Colo., at 56 years of age. He married **Frances Elenora Potter** in Jefferson, Greene Co., Iowa 27 October 1867. Frances,[288] daughter of Samuel **Potter** and Elizabeth **Corder**, was born in Delaware Co., Ohio 19 June 1852 and died 19 November 1943 in Caldwell, Idaho, at 91 years of age. Joseph served with the 64th New York Volunteer Infantry, Co. F in the Civil War. He is buried in the Grand Army of the Republic (GAR) Plot in the Trinidad Cemetery.

Joseph Walter **Whipple** and Frances Elenora **Potter** had the following children:

5108 i. Anna Laura[11] **Whipple**[289] born in Jefferson 11 July 1868 and died in Sausalito, Calif. She married Walter **Scott.**

\+ 5109 ii. Oran Porter **Whipple** born 14 March 1870.

5110 iii. Mary E. **Whipple**[290] born in Jefferson 7 January 1872 and died 7 June 1899 in Boulder, Boulder Co., Colo., at 27 years of age. She married William **McIntyre** 13 September 1887.

5111 iv. Susan Potter **Whipple**[291] born in Grand Junction, Iowa 24 December 1873 and died 25 February 1900 in Boulder at 26 years of age. She married Charles **Dowd** 24 October 1891.

5112 v. Nettie Bell **Whipple**[292] born in Grand Junction 15 August 1876 and died 10 September 1925 in Dillon, Mont., at 49 years of age. She married Cecil **McNinch** 17 March 1895.

5113 vi. Effie L. **Whipple**[293] born in Jefferson 7 October 1878 and died 29 September 1951 in Caldwell, at 72 years of age. She married twice. (1) Frank **Dowd** 22 June 1891. (2) Albert **Sims.**

5114 vii. Ella F. **Whipple**[294] born in Jefferson 7 October 1878 and married William **Lane** 12 January 1898.

5115 viii. Ira Garfield **Whipple**[295] born in Jefferson 11 November 1880 and died 3 January 1957 in Independence, Mo., at 76 years of age. He married Ethel **Phillips** 7 July 1904. Ira was the family genealogist and is the source of much of the information from Joseph Whipple (1787-1872) and Betsy Finch (1795-1859) forward.

5116 ix. George Walter **Whipple**[296] born in Jefferson 26 March 1883 died 28 June 1917 in Miami, Okla., at 34 years of age. He married Myrtle A. (__) 13 November 1904.

5117 x. Charles Othello **Whipple**[297] born in Jefferson 7 July 1885 and died 28 June 1954 in Tacoma, Wash., at 68 years of age. He married Esther **Severin** 6 May 1908.

5118 xi. Roy Clifford **Whipple**[298] was born in Holyoke, Colo. 30 October 1888 and died 24 March 1970 in Boise, Idaho, at 81 years of age. He married Elsie **Wright** 17 November 1915.

5119 xii. Josephine Elnora **Whipple**[299] born in Holyoke 28 August 1890 and died 22 August 1976 in Nampa, Canyon Co., Idaho, at 85 years of age. She married E. L. **Murphy** 11 October 1909.

5120 xiii. Samuel David **Whipple**[300] born in Alamosa, Colo. 20 August 1892 and died in Walla Walla, Wash. He married Leulla **Trotter** 2 February 1915.

4158. **Dr. Alfred Augustus**[10] **Whipple** (Henry Francisco[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[301] was born in Mansfield, N. Y. 31 October 1845 and died 14 November 1928 in Benton Harbor, Mich., at 83 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Lydia Elizabeth Learned** in Salamanca, N.Y. 6 October 1869. Lydia,[302] daughter of Dr. Henry **Learned** and Mary J. **Robinson**, was born 8 October 1848 and died of cancer 2 August 1909 in Quincy, Adams Co., Ill., at 60 years of age. (2) **Mrs. Emeline Crum** in Quincy.

Alfred attended public schools until his father's enlistment in the Civil War when he quit to help his mother on the farm and worked at a sawmill. After seven years as a clerk in the offices of the Erie Railroad at

Dr. Alfred Augustus Whipple.

Lydia (Learned) Whipple.

Photos courtesy of Richard H. Whipple, Greensboro, N.C.

Salamanca, he began the study of medicine. He began by working with Dr. Henry Learned, his future father-in-law, and then studied at the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, Ohio where he earned an M.D. degree in January 1876. He practiced at Randolph, N. Y. for three years before entering the Hahnemann Medical College and Hospital in Chicago where he studied homeopathy, receiving a degree in 1880.[303] He began a practice in Quincy in the spring of 1880 which ended upon his retirement in 1927. He was one of the leading physicians in Quincy and one of the best known Masons in Illinois. He joined Cattaraugus Lodge No. 239 18 April 1868 and affiliated with Quincy Lodge No. 296 on 7 April 1882. He was awarded Masonry's highest degree including grand commander of the Knights Templar in 1905-06

His retirement was prompted by failing health and he moved to the home of his son Arthur in Benton Harbor, Mich. several months before his death. He died of a heart attack. His funeral services were held in Quincy's Masonic Temple 17 November with Rev. A.S. Chapman, pastor of the Vermont Street Methodist church officiating. Quincy lodge was in charge of the services at Woodland Cemetery. Governor-elect Louis L. Emmerson, grand master of Illinois, sent flowers.[304] By will dated 19 June 1928, he distributed his various Masonic jewels and awards to sons Henry, Merritt, Arthur, and William and grandsons H. Reed and Paul Whipple. Arthur was given two-fifths of the remainder of his estate with the balance divided equally among Henry, Merritt, and William.

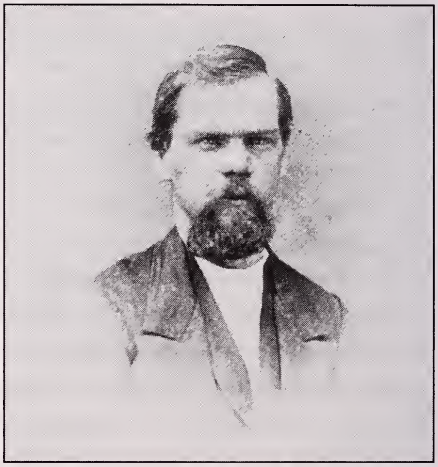
Dr. Alfred Augustus **Whipple** and Lydia Elizabeth **Learned** had the following children:

+	5121	i.	Henry Learned[11] **Whipple** born 6 January 1871.
	5122	ii.	Grace **Whipple**[305] born in Salamanca 17 October 1872 and died either there or Randolph, N. Y. 29 December 1876 at 4 years of age.[306] It is believed she is buried in an unmarked grave in East Randolph and she is included on the family monument in Woodland Cemetery, Quincy, Ill.
+	5123	iii.	Merritt Pendell **Whipple** born 22 April 1875.
	5124	iv.	Arthur Bruce **Whipple**[307] born in Quincy 28 October 1882 and died 6 May 1961 in Jacksonville, Fla., at 78 years of age. He married Louise **Wheeler** in Quincy. Arthur and Louise had no children.
+	5125	v.	William **Whipple** born 10 August 1886.

4159. **Sally Galetsie[10] Whipple** (Henry Francisco[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[308] was born in Steamburg, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y. 27 September 1848 and married

Andrew J. Harkness in Salamanca, N.Y, 12 December 1863. She Married at 15 and cared for her 10 children until they were grown and fed and did laundry for a number of laborers who worked for her husband in the lumbering business. At the same time she found time to read about a variety of subjects. When she was 63, her brother Spencer said she was "the best read woman of my acquaintenance" and was in "perfect health without a gray hair" and able to do more work than most younger women. The Harkness family was living in the state of Washington in 1911.[309]

Sally Whipple.



Andrew Harkness.

Photos courtesy of Richard H. Whipple, Greensboro, N.C.

Sally Galetsie **Whipple** and Andrew J. **Harkness** had the following children:

5126	i.	Henry[11] **Harkness**.[310]
5127	ii.	Edith **Harkness**.[311]
5128	iii.	Martha **Harkness**.[312]
5129	iv.	Laura **Harkness**.[313]
5130	v.	Truman **Harkness**.[314]
5131	vi.	Lee **Harkness**.[315]
5132	vii.	Ella **Harkness**.[316]
5133	viii.	William **Harkness**.[317]
5134	ix.	Oliver **Harkness**.[318]

4160. **Stephen Joseph[10] Whipple** (Henry Francisco[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[319] was born in Steamburg, N.Y. 5 May 1850 and died in 1931 at 81 years of age.[320] He married twice. (1) **Florence Seaver** 14 August 1875. (2) **(__) Blockley** 5 November 1885. He was a locomotive engineer on the New York, Pittsburgh and Ohio Railroad in 1911 and resided in Greenville, Penn.

Stephen Joseph **Whipple** and Florence **Seaver** had the following children:

5135 i. Lloyd[11] **Whipple**.[321]
5136 ii. Charles **Whipple**.[322]
5137 iii. Juva **Whipple**.[323]
5138 iv. Josephine **Whipple**.[324]

4161. **James Spencer**[10] **Whipple** (Henry Francisco[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in Steamburg, N.Y. 1 October 1852 and died 1 April 1941 at 88 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Sarah R. Dean** in New York State 25 November 1873. Sarah,[325] daughter of Seymour **Dean** and Margaret **Everts**, was born in New York State in 1848 and died there 30 August 1928, at 80 years of age. (2) **Amy Tucker** of Albany, N. Y. in 1930. She was born in 1870 and died in 1957 at 87 years of age. She was buried at Salamanca's Wildwood Cemetery.

James went from living in a log house in Newton Run, Salamanca, to high political office in his county and state and became a nationally known conservationist. He lost his father at age 12 and began work driving an ox team hauling white oak logs down the slopes of Cattaraugus county's North Mountain (on whose summit he had a summer home in later years) to a barrel mill on the west end of Salamanaca. He then worked at a sawmill before moving to Toledo, Ohio where he learned the steamfitter's trade. At 21, missing the Allegheny River Valley, he returned to Salamanca to work nights for the Erie Railroad as a switchman. He advanced to car dispatcher, clerk in the freight office, clerk in the ticket office, and ticket agent. During the days he studied in a local law office and was admitted to the bar in June 1881.

He became interested in politics early in life and rose rapidly in a public career which claimed most of his adult years. At 27, he was elected Coroner and Justice of the Peace. In 1887, he was elected to the first of four term in the State Assembly followed by election as Chairman of the County Board of Supervisors. He served as United States Commissioner for several years and was Clerk of the New York State Senate, 1898-1905, the longest term anyone had held up to that time.

Sara Dean Whipple, first wife of James Spencer Whipple. Photo courtesy of Richard H. Whipple.

During his legislative career he was a member of the Judiciary Committee and Chair of both the General Laws and Insurance Committees and of a special committee formed in 1888 to investigate the affairs of New York Indians. His committee visited every reservation in the state and its report called for the repeal of all existing laws relating to Indians except those prohibiting the sale of liquor and intrusions upon their lands, to extend state laws over them, and to absorb them into citizenship. In March 1898, he introduced a bill into the Assembly, "An Act to Provide for the Welfare of the Indians of the State," which embodied most of the recommendation of his Committee. The bill was extremely controversial and was defeated.

He was appointed Commissioner of Forests, Fish and Game in 1905. During his six-year term, great progress was made in the work of preserving the forests and in creating a public sentiment for conserva-tion of all the state's natural resources. A conservationist when that field was in its infancy, he traveled the state urging the planting of trees and other conservation policies, delivering over 600 speeches on forestry and conservation of natural resources. He originated the idea of observation towers to detect forest fires, compelled railroads to use oil burning locomotives in the forest reserve, secured passage of the law allowing the governor to close the forests in periods of fire danger, established the first state game reserve, and issued the first state hunting licenses. He, along with Gov. Charles Evan Hughes, represented New York at a conservation convention convened by Pres. Theodore Roosevelt in Washington, D.C. in 1908 where he was one of the speakers. He resigned 3 October 1910 and returned to Salmanaca to resume the practice of law with his son Burdette. During his law practice he represented the State Excise Department and as a Referee in workmen's compensation cases. Gov. Alfred E. Smith appointed him to the State Industrial Board in 1927 (he was 75) and he served until his 80th birthday when he retired.

He was active in Salamanca's literary societies, was a member of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Elks, and Masons. He was a member of the Salamanaca Club, the Albany Club, and the Republican Club of New York City. He got the flu in Florida where he was visiting with his wife Amy and appeared to recover but suffered a relapse and was enroute home by train when he died. His funeral was held in Salamanca 4 April and he was buried in the family plot in Wildwood Cemetery. The New York Section of the Society of American Foresters dedicated a plaque to his memory on 6 September 1941. William G. Howard wrote and published a booklet about his achievements in 1942.

James Spencer **Whipple** and Sarah R. **Dean** had the following children:

5139 i. Gurth A.[11] **Whipple**[326] was born in Salamanca 5 September 1876 and died 11 September 1952 at 76 years of age. He married Olga **McGuire.** Gurth, a private in the N.Y. 71st during the Spanish-American War, worked for the Bell Telephone Co. in New York City for several years, and in 1911 was on the staff of the Knickerbocker Express, a daily newspaper in Albany, N.Y. He was living in Syracuse, N.Y. in April 1941 where he was on the staff of the State Forestry School at Syracuse University.[327]

\+ 5140 ii. Burdette D. **Whipple** born 4 April 1878.

\+ 5141 iii. Dr. Willis Walton **Whipple** born 16 February 1882.

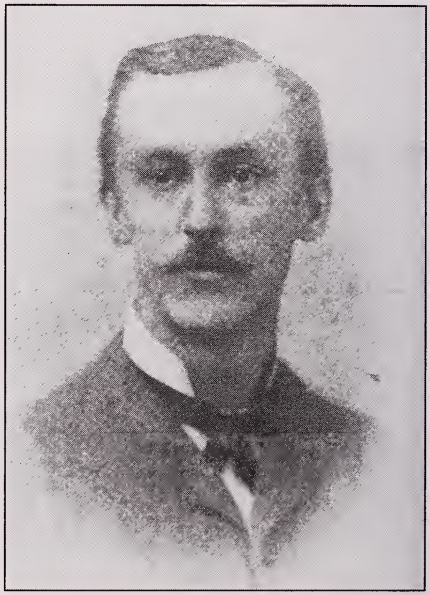
Children of Henry Francisco and Martha (Hatch) Whipple: Sally, Stephen, Willis, Alfred, Fred, and James. (Courtesy of Richard H. Whipple, Greensboro, N.C.)

4162. **Fred DeForest[10] Whipple** (Henry Francisco[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[328] was born in Steamburg, N.Y. 9 June 1855 and married twice. (1) **Lois M. Bailey** 3 June 1879. (2) **Lena W. Wells** 25 December 1894. He was farming near Kalkaski, Mich. in 1911.

Fred DeForest **Whipple** had the following children:

5142 i. Alfred M.[11] **Whipple**.[329]
5143 ii. Beulah B. **Whipple**.[330]
5144 iii. Burr W. **Whipple**.[331]
5145 iv. Bethel **Whipple**.[332]
5146 v. Ruby **Whipple**.[333]

4163. **Willis Walton**[10] **Whipple** (Henry Francisco[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[334] was born in Steamburg, N. Y. 21 August 1858 and died 25 November 1917 in Salamanca, N.Y, at 59 years of age. He married **Nellie Alice Burroughs** in Salamanca 13 June 1883. Nellie,[335] daughter of Leroy A. **Burroughs** and Helinda **Everts**, was born 6 November 1863 and died 7 December 1924 in Salamanca, at 61 years of age. Willis was born in a log house on Newton Road and was graduated from Chamberlain Institute, Randolph, N.Y. and went to work for the Erie Railroad Co. in their Salamanca freight office in July 1882 He became clerk of the the West Salamanca stock yard in 1911 and was the manager at the time of death.



Willis Walton Whipple. (Courtesy of Richard H. Whipple, Greensboro, N.C.)

Willis Walton **Whipple** and Nellie Alice **Burroughs** had the following children born in Salamanca:

5147 i. Nina Hilinda[11] **Whipple**[336] 23 March 1884 and married Marion Francis **Higbee** there 6 January 1914. He was born in New Albion, N. Y. 18 February 1850 and died 10 November 1936 in Salamanca, at 86 years of age.[337] He is buried in the Mosher Hollow Cemetery, New Albion. Marion began a successful career as a hardware merchant at age 20. Nina was a milliner. After her husband's death she was post mistress at Killbuck, N.Y. and town clerk of Salamanca for a number of years.

\+ 5148 ii. Ara Leroy **Whipple** 13 April 1886.

4173. **Fannie W.**[10] **Whipple** (Alpheus F.[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[338] was born in 1872 and married **James Shearer** of Binghamton, N.Y. where the couple lived after marriage.

Fannie W. **Whipple** and James **Shearer** had the following children:

5149 i. Francis[11] **Shearer**.[339]
5150 ii. Earl **Shearer**.[340]

4183. **Seth Andrew**[10] **Whipple** (David Spencer[9], Joseph[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[341] was born in Cattaraugus Co., N.Y. in 1854 and died in 1933 in Erie, Penn., at 79 years of age. He married **Jennie Duryee**. Jennie,[342] daughter of Ernest **Duryee** and Sarah **Hinkson**, was born in Kimmys Corners, Penn. 18 August 1877 and died in 1954 in Erie, at 76 years of age. Seth lived in Chautauqua Co., N.Y. and Erie Co.

Seth Andrew **Whipple** and Jennie **Duryee** had the following child:

\+ 5151 i. Clinton Albert[11] **Whipple** born 17 April 1897.

4190. **Cleveland**[10] **Hobart** (Sarah[9] **Whipple**, Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[343] was born in Middlesex Township, Yates Co., N.Y. 18 February 1847. He married **Susan A. Hamilton** in Florence, Kans., 21 October 1873.

Cleveland **Hobart** and Susan A. **Hamilton** had the following children born in Cedar Point, Kans.:

5152 i. Mary E.[11] **Hobart**[344] 6 March 1875 and died 20 July 1881 at 6 years of age.
5153 ii. Grace L. **Hobart**[345] 26 November 1876 and died 22 July 1881 at 4 years of age.

4191. **Frank O.**[10] **Hobart** (Sarah[9] **Whipple**, Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[346] was born in Middlesex Township, Yates Co., N.Y. 1 January 1849 and married **Carrie A. Hamilton** in Woodburn, Ill., 1 November 1877.

Frank O. **Hobart** and Carrie A. **Hamilton** had the following children born in Florence, Kans.:

5154 i. Clarence B.[11] **Hobart** 17 March 1881.[347]
5155 ii. Alice O. **Hobart** 1 October 1884.[348]

4193. **Edwin Whipple[10] Hobart** (Sarah[9] **Whipple**, Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[349] was born in Middlesex Township, Yates Co., N.Y. 4 March 1853 and died 22 April 1936 in Jackson, Mich., at 83 years of age. He married **Ida May Parker** in Grass Lake, Mich., 18 October 1877. Ida, daughter of Elisha A. **Parker** and Cordelia G. **Vale**, was born in Jonesville, Hillsdale Co., Mich. 9 February 1854 and died 8 June 1946 in Jackson, Mich., at 92 years of age.

Edwin Whipple **Hobart** and Ida May **Parker** had the following children:

+	5156	i.	Edith Adelia[11] **Hobart** born 19 February 1879.
+	5157	ii.	Earl Parker **Hobart** born 20 July 1880.
+	5158	iii.	Inez May **Hobart** born 22 December 1881.
+	5159	iv.	Vera Grace **Hobart** born 22 December 1881.
+	5160	v.	Ella Sarah **Hobart** born 7 September 1886.
+	5161	vi.	Delia Lucile **Hobart** born 15 August 1892.
	5162	vii.	Orville Frank **Hobart** born in Grass Lake 22 April 1898.[350] He never married.

4196. **Grace[10] Hobart** (Sarah[9] **Whipple**, Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[351] was born in Sharon Township, Washtenaw Co., Mich. 6 June 1861 and married **Frank Merriman**.

Grace **Hobart** and Frank **Merriman** adopted:

	5163	i.	Sarah[11] **Merriman**.

4197. **Watson H.[10] Whipple** (William[9], Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[352] was born in Clarkson, Monroe Co., N.Y. 10 February 1859 and died 22 July 1916 at 57 years of age. He married **Ella M. Stanley** 28 April 1887. She was born in 1859 and died in 1942 at 83 years of age.[353]

Watson H. **Whipple** and Ella M. **Stanley** had the following children born in Medina, Orleans Co. N. Y.:

	5164	i.	William Stanley[11] **Whipple** 354 abt 1892 and died in 1970 in Jacksonville, Fla., at 78 years of age. He married Dorothy **Kinney**.
+	5165	ii.	Walter Henry **Whipple** 7 October 1897.
	5166	iii.	Catherine Laura **Whipple**[355] 18 March 1902 and died 25 February 1997 in Medina, at 94 years of age.

4199. **Francis Henry**[10] **Whipple** (William[9], Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[356] was born in Medina, Orleans Co., N.Y. 28 September 1866 and died there 27 July 1935, at 68 years of age. He is buried in Boxwood Cemetery. He married **Laura Belle Scott** in Medina 7 July 1892. Laura,[357] daughter of Harvey Gates **Scott** and Jane **Weld**, was born in Ridgeway, Orleans Co., N.Y. 19 August 1865 and died 10 August 1929 in Medina, at 63 years of age.

Francis Henry **Whipple** and Laura Belle **Scott** had the following children born in Medina:

5167 i. Helen Katherine[11] **Whipple**[358] 26 November 1893 and died 3 June 1972 in Largo, Pinellas Co., Fla., at 78 years of age. She married Paul Sawyer **Miner** in Medina 27 December 1922. He died 25 August 1980.[359]

\+ 5168 ii. Hugh Scott **Whipple** 19 December 1895.

4203. **Clara**[10] **Whipple** (Charles[9], Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[360] was born in California abt 1872 and married **(__) May**. His given name is probably Henry. She was living in Dakota, Calif. in 1963.

Clara **Whipple** and (__) **May** had the following children born in California:

5169 i. Gertrude Kennedy[11] **May**.[361]

5170 ii. Marge King **May**.[362]

5171 iii. Henry **May**.[363]

4208. **Inez E.**[10] **Whipple** (Rufus[9], Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[364] was born 4 December 1883 and died in 1964 at 80 years of age. She married **Herbert Frank Harrold** in Decoto, Calif., 2 May 1914. He was born in 1881 and died in 1958 at 77 years of age.[365]

Inez E. **Whipple** and Herbert Frank **Harrold** had the following children born in Oakland Calif.:

5172 i. Herbert Frank[11] **Harrold** Jr.[366] 23 March 1915 and was living in Albany, Calif. in 1969.

5173 ii. Eleanor A. **Harrold**[367] 27 August 1917 and married John A. Thomson 17 December 1950. She was living in Mill Valley, Calif. in 1967.

5174 iii. Rosalie W. **Harrold**[368] 20 November 1918 and married Thys F. **Risselada**. She was living in Holland in 1969.

5175 iv. Cecil E. **Harrold**[369] 4 June 1920 and married William B. **Wolverton.** She was living in Fair Oaks, Calif. in 1967.

5176 v. Mary Annis **Harrold**[370] 6 July 1922 and married Norman A. **Wagner.** She was living in Pennsylvania in 1967.

4212. **Arthur**[10] **Whipple** (Edwin[9], Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[371] was born 8 January 1887 and married **Doris Jacobus** 21 September 1923.

Arthur **Whipple** and Doris **Jacobus** had the following child:

5177 i. Arthur William[11] **Whipple**[372] born 10 September 1927 and married Senta (__).

4213. **Doris**[10] **Whipple** (Edwin[9], Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[373] was born 23 August 1889 and married **Murray Edwin Coulter** 19 August 1919. He died in 1965.[374]

Doris **Whipple** and Murray Edwin **Coulter** had the following children:

\+ 5178 i. Doris[11] **Coulter** born 20 March 1921.

\+ 5179 ii. Izobel **Coulter** born 11 October 1922.

4214. **Theodore**[10] **Whipple** (Edwin[9], Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[375] was born 4 April 1892 and died in 1930 at 38 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Jessie Johnson**. (2) **Dorothy (__).**

Theodore **Whipple** and Jessie **Johnson** had the following children:

5180 i. Richard[11] **Whipple**.[376]

5181 ii. Stanton **Whipple** born 12 October 1927.[377]

4216. **Annis Cleveland**[10] **Whipple** (Edwin[9], Samuel[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[378] was born 18 February 1898 and married **Clyde Theodore Harvey** 28 May 1917.

Annis Cleveland **Whipple** and Clyde Theodore **Harvey** had the following child:

\+ 5182 i. Zady[11] **Harvey** born 26 March 1918.

4220. **Colby Favelle**[10] **Whipple** (Isaac[9], Hiram[8], David[7], Samuel[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[379] was born in Jackson, Susquehana Co., Penn. 30 April 1852 and died 6 February 1932 at 79 years of age. He married **Anna Eynon**. Anna,[380] daughter of William R.

Eynon and Margaret (__), was born in England 18 September 1857 and died 16 October 1935 in Cleveland, Ohio, at 78 years of age.

Colby Favelle **Whipple** and Anna **Eynon** had the following children born in Pittson, Penn.:

5183 i. Colby Eugene[11] **Whipple**[381] 26 January 1882 and died 24 February 1892 at 10 years of age.

\+ 5184 ii. Ralph Howard **Whipple** 4 September 1883.

4234. **Marion Denison[10] Whipple** (Maj. Gen. William Denison[9], Lt. Jeremiah[8], Jeremiah[7], Capt. Ezra[6], Samuel[5], Cyprian[4], Lt. John[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[382] was born in Norristown, Penn. 15 November 1857 and died 29 November 1943 in Chicago, Ill., at 86 years of age. She married **Charles Deering** 2 January 1883. Charles,[383] son of William **Deering**, was Chairman of the Board of the International Harvester Company and died in 1927.

Through her mother, Marion traced her ancestry to Rev. John Robinson, pastor of the Pilgrims in Leyden, Holland. She made many gifts to Northwestern University and with others of her family established the Charles Deering Library at the University, the total gifts amounting of $10,300,000. She was a life member of the governing board and a benefactor of the Art Institute in Chicago; a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants; Society of Colonial Dames; Daughters of the American Revolution; Colony Club of New York; the Friday, Fortnightly, and Casino Clubs in Chicago. She was elected a Pilgrim Tercentenary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society 2 February 1921. She lived at different times in Chicago, New York City, Miami, and Spain. In 1922 she donated a black marble tablet in memory of Rev. Robinson to the New England Historic Genealogical Society bearing the inscription: Rev. John Robinson, M.A. Pastor of the Pilgrims at Leyden "Whence at his prompting went forth the Pilgrim Fathers to settle New England."

Marion Denison **Whipple** and Charles **Deering** had the following children:

5185 i. Marion[11] **Deering**[384] married Chauncey **McCormick**.

5186 ii. Barbara **Deering**[385] married Richard Ely **Danielson**.

5187 iii. Roger **Deering**[386] born in Chicago 26 October 1884 and died 2 February 1936 in Albuquerque, N. Mex., at 51 years of age.

4237. **Lucy Ann[10] Harriman** (Joel George[9], Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[387] was born in Newbury, N.H. 12 May 1844 and died 16 December 1898 in Clarksville, N.H., at 54 years of age. She married **Thomas Jefferson Hardy** in Warner, Merrimack Co. N.H., 25 November 1868. He was born in Warner 25 August 1836 and died 24 December 1914 in Clarksville, at 78 years of age. He married (1) **Sarah West** 30 May 1858.[388]

Lucy Ann **Harriman** and Thomas Jefferson **Hardy** had the following children:

	5188	i.	Fred Jefferson[11] **Hardy**[389] born in Wagoner, Clayton Co., Iowa 4 February 1870 and died 5 October 1926 at 56 years of age. He married Mattie May **Locke** in Warner 25 November 1903. Mattie,[390] daughter of Hamilton **Locke** and Mary Frances **Abbott**, was born in Wolfeboro, N.H. 1 August 1877. She married (1) Joseph G. **Willard** in Warner 24 November 1892. She died 3 April 1958 in Boston, Mass., at 80 years of age and was buried in Warner's Pine Grove Cemetery
+	5189	ii.	Ernest B. **Hardy** born 5 January 1872.
	5190	iii.	Moses A. **Hardy**[391] born in Warner 19 January 1875 and married Mertie Etulia Taylor.
+	5191	iv.	Annie Grace **Hardy** born 1 July 1882.

4238. **Rosina Bell[10] Harriman** (Joel George[9], Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[392] was born in New Hampshire in 1846 and died 28 May 1905 in Lincoln, Nebr., at 58 years of age. She married **Peter Boewen Eno** who was born in Canada 9 November 1839 and died 4 April 1930 in Lincoln, Nebr., at 90 years of age.[393] Rosina and her family were living in Lynn Township, Lincoln county, S.Dak. in 1880 according to the U.S. census.

Rosina Bell **Harriman** and Peter Boewen **Eno** had the following children:

	5192	i.	Bert[11] **Eno**[394] born in Iowa abt 1871.
	5193	ii.	Lee Peter **Eno**[395] born in Iowa abt 1872.
+	5194	iii.	Gilbert Ray **Eno** born abt 1875.
+	5195	iv.	Fred Eugene **Eno** born abt 1879.
+	5196	v.	Delwin Gordon **Eno** born abt 1882.
+	5197	vi.	Mabel Dot **Eno** born 22 February 1885.

4239. **Daniel S.[10] Harriman** (Joel George[9], Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[396] was born in Warner, Merrimack Co., N.H. 9 April 1848 and

died there 23 December 1912, at 64 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Emma J. Way**. She was born in Bedford, N.H. 9 September 1850, died 14 May 1890 in Manchester, N.H., at 39 years of age, and was buried in Warner's Coal Heath Cemetery.[397] (2) **Nellie Estella Boyd** who was born in Cowensville, Québec, Canada in 1867, died 11 April 1946 in Sandown, N.H., at 78 years of age, and was buried in Warner's Pine Grove Cemetery.[398]

Daniel S. **Harriman** and Nellie Estella **Boyd** had the following children:

+ 5198 i. Lynn Harold[11] **Harriman** born 8 May 1892.
+ 5199 ii. Charles Mayland **Harriman** born 2 May 1894.

4241. **George Dearborn[10] Harriman** (Joel George[9], Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[399] was born in Warner, N.H. in August 1852 and died 12 July 1915 in Franklin, N.H., at 62 years of age. He married **Dora Belle Locke** in Warner 4 August 1896. Dora,[400] daughter of Hamilton **Locke** and Mary Frances **Abbott**, was born in Wolfeboro, N.H. 24 February 1876 and died 9 May 1912 in Warner, at 36 years of age. George and Dora are buried at Coal Hearth Cemetery, Warren.

George Dearborn **Harriman** and Dora Belle **Locke** had the following children born in Warner:

5200 i. Percy Almon[11] **Harriman**[401] 21 July 1898 and died 11 May 1960 in Concord, Merrimack Co., N.H., at 61 years of age. He married twice. (1) Stella **Pero** in Warner. (2) Minnie G. **Flanders**.

5201 ii. Fred Henry **Harriman**[402] 28 November 1899 and died there 13 April 1900, at almost 5 months of age.

5202 iii. Beatrice Mae **Harriman**[403] 11 September 1901 and died 8 February 1988 in Quincy, Norfolk Co., Mass., at 86 years of age. She was buried in Coal Hearth Cemetery in Warner. She married twice. (1) Richard **Brown** abt. 1922. (2) (__) **Bailey.**

+ 5203 iv. Ruby Edna **Harriman** 9 February 1905.

4250. **George Henry[10] Wiggins** (Louisa[9] **Harriman**, Lucy[8] **Ray**, Jonathan[7], Amos[6], Hannah[5] **Goodale**, Sarah[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[404] was born abt 1841 and died abt 1900 in Lynn Township, Lincoln Co., S. Dak. He married **Adelaide M. (__)** who was born abt 1841 and died 4 April 1908 in Canton, S. Dak., at 66 years of age.[405] Both are buried in Forest Hill Cemetery.

George Henry **Wiggins** and Adelaide M. **(__)** had the following children:

	5204	i.	Ethie Effie B.[11] **Wiggins**[406] born in Iowa abt 1867.
+	5205	ii.	Fred Carlos **Wiggins** born in February 1869.
	5206	iii.	Minnie B. **Wiggins**[407] born in Iowa abt 1872.
	5207	iv.	Harold B. **Wiggins**[408] born in South Dakota abt 1874 and died in 1936 in Canton, at 62 years of age.
	5208	v.	Ada **Wiggins** born in South Dakota in December 1888 and was adopted by George and Adelaide.

4252. **Whipple**[10] **Mills** (Lucinda[9] **Whipple**, Wright[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[409] birth date unknown, married **Clara (__)**.

Whipple **Mills** and Clara **(__)** had the following child:

	5209	i.	Lizzie[11] **Mills.**[410]

4260. **Nehemiah**[10] **Morgan** (Samuel[9], Betsey[8] **Whipple**, Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[411] was born abt 1823 and died abt 1896 in Sweden, Maine. He was buried in Bates Cemetery, Johnsburg, N.Y. He married **Emeline Bennett**.

Nehemiah **Morgan** and Emeline **Bennett** had the following children:

	5210	i.	Mary Etta[11] **Morgan**[412] born in Sweden abt 1845 and married Benjamin **Archibald**.
	5211	ii.	Julia **Morgan**[413] born abt 1852 and married John **Fanning**.
	5212	iii.	Ella **Morgan**[414] born 11 January 1855 and married John **Johnston.**
+	5213	iv.	Fredrick V. **Morgan** born abt 1857.
	5214	v.	Cordelia **Morgan**[415] born abt 1859.

4261. **Jerusha**[10] **Morgan** (Samuel[9], Betsey[8] **Whipple**, Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[416] was born 5 May 1828 and died abt 1910 in Waterford, Maine. She married **Thomas Eldridge**. They are buried in the Wevertown Cemetery.

Jerusha **Morgan** and Thomas **Eldridge** had the following children born in Waterford:

	5215	i.	Tommie[11] **Eldridge.**[417]
	5216	ii.	Tabie **Eldridge**[418] abt 1870.

4269. **Judge James Carmont**[10] **Norton** (Harriet Whipple[9] **Carpenter**, Anner[8] **Whipple**, Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[419] was born in Athens, Ohio 27 February 1828 and died 19 May 1891 in Marquette, McPherson Co., Kans., at 63 years of age. He married **Mary Elizabeth Binkley** in Tarlton, Pickaway Co., Ohio, 29 October 1846. Mary,[420] daughter of George S. **Binkley** and Margaretta Caron **Lybrand**, was born in Tarlton 5 August 1829 and died there 3 August 1919, at 89 years of age. James was a probate judge in Greenfield, Greene Co., Ohio. James and Mary are buried with four of their 14 children, none older than 15 months, in Greenfield.

Judge James Carmont **Norton** and Mary Elizabeth **Binkley** had the following children:

	5217	i.	George[11] **Norton**[421] born in Ohio 10 December 1847.
	5218	ii.	Harriett Sophronia **Norton**[422] born in Adair Co., Ohio 31 May 1849 and died 8 June 1928 in Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kans., at 79 years of age. She married twice. (1) Alonzo Stanford **Poe** in Adair Co. 1 December 1869. (2) George Houston **Mathis** in McPherson, Kans., 28 April 1880.
	5219	iii.	C. Eugene **Norton**[423] born in Highland Co., Ohio in September 1851 and died there 19 October 1873, at 22 years of age.
	5220	iv.	Carmont **Norton**[424] born in Ohio in 1852. He was counted in the 1860 U.S.census of Highland Co. at age 8 years. No further reference has been found and he is not buried in the family plot.
	5221	v.	Charles E. **Norton**[425] born in Highland Co. in April 1854 and died in July 1855 in Ohio, at 1 year of age.
+	5222	vi.	Charles Russel **Norton** born 9 August 1855.
	5223	vii.	Tinny **Norton**[426] born in Ohio in 1858.
	5224	viii.	Mary **Norton**[427] was born in Ohio in 1860.
	5225	ix.	Whipple L. **Norton**[428] born in Highland Co. in July 1860 and died there in August 1861, at 1 year of age.
	5226	x.	Maggie E. **Norton**[429] born in Highland Co. in April 1862 and died there in August 1863, at 1 year of age.
	5227	xi.	Frank **Norton**[430] born in Highland Co. in October 1864 and died in July 1865, at abt 9 months of age.
+	5228	xii.	Amy **Norton** born in 1867.
	5229	xiii.	Clarence B. **Norton**[431] born in Highland Co. in February 1869 and died there in August 1869, at abt 6 months of age.
	5230	xiv.	Eva **Norton**[432] born in Highland Co. in 1875.

4273. **William Henry**[10] **McKinley** (Angeline[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[433] was born 21 December 1849 and died 25 March 1931 at 81 years of age. He married **Charlotte Eliza Gould** in Benton Co., Iowa, 14 January 1875. She was born 6 August 1854.[434] According to the 1895 Benton Co. state census her birth place was New York State.

She died 1 February 1938 in Benton Co., at 83 years of age.[435] William settled his family in Harrison Township near Vinton in 1878. His farm was about seven miles north of Vinton along the Cedar River. He was known as the "Sorghum King," served on the Harrison Township school board, and was an active member of the Vinton Methodist church and the Benton county Democratic Party. He served on the credentials committee of the July 1894 county convention.[436] His holdings in 1917 included 282 acres in Section 16, 80 acres in Section 9, and 60 acres in Section 15, all in Harrison Township.

William Henry **McKinley** and Charlotte Eliza **Gould** had the following children:

	5231	i.	George Walter[11] **McKinley**[437] born in Green Hill, Warren Co., Ind. 21 or 26 February 1876 and died 4 December 1936 at 60 years of age. He married Emma **Geiger** 3 May 1904. Emma,[438] daughter of George **Geiger** and Mercey **Bench**, was born 6 November 1879 and died 26 February 1951 at 71 years of age. They are buried in Benton County's Bear Creek Cemetery
+	5232	ii.	Angeline **McKinley** born 22 October 1877.
+	5233	iii.	James Hiram **McKinley** born 26 February 1879.
+	5234	iv.	Janette **McKinley** born 29 September 1880.
	5235	v.	Estella **McKinley**[439] born in Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa 1 March 1883 and died there 19 April 1911, at 28 years of age. Shr is buried in Vinton's Maplewood Cemetery.
+	5236	vi.	William Archibald **McKinley** born 13 September 1885.
+	5237	vii.	Grover Cleveland **McKinley** born 1 December 1886.
+	5238	viii.	John Carlysle **McKinley** born 1 November 1888.
+	5239	ix.	Lura **McKinley** born 29 August 1890.
+	5240	x.	Edward Torrence **McKinley** born 8 May 1892.
+	5241	xi.	Merton Wallace **McKinley** born 13 May 1895.
+	5242	xii.	Elizabeth **McKinley** born 1 September 1897.
	5243	xiii.	(Daughter) **McKinley**[440] born in Cedar Township, Benton Co. 1 September 1897 and died the day of birth.

4277. **Evaline[10] Holtz** (Lavina[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[441] was born in Eugene, Vermillion Co., Ind. abt 1842 and died in Bement, Platt Co., Ill. She married **John W. Craig** who was born in Ohio abt 1838.[442] John was in the livery business and Evaline was a teacher in the Eugene Sunday School in 1866. Her sisters Mary and Viila were among her students.

Evaline **Holtz** and John W. **Craig** had the following children:

5244 i. Alice[11] **Craig**[443] born abt 1872, probably in Eugene. She married Ross R. **Fuller**. Alice was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution through the service of her great great grandfather Nehemiah Whipple who was a private in Capt. Simeon Wright's company of Vermont militia, Col. Gideon Warren's regiment in 1779. The DAR record incorrectly identifies Nehemiah's birth place as Rhode Island. He was born in Hardwick, Mass. Alice's DAR ID No. is 49686.

5245 ii. Claude **Craig** born abt 1877,[444] probably in Eugene.

4278. **Mary[10] Holtz** (Lavina[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[445] was born in Eugene, Ind., probably in 1844 or 1846. The Eugene federal census of 1850 gives her birth year as 1844, the 1860 census gives it as 1846. She married **(__) Coffin**.

Mary **Holtz Coffin** had the following child born in Bement, Ill.:

5246 i. Bessie[11] **Coffin**.[446]

4280. **Angeline[10] Whipple** (Eliza Roxana[9], Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[447] was born in Warren Co., Ind. in 1842 and died 15 December 1887 in Vinton, Iowa, at 45 years of age. She married **Samuel Aungst** in Vinton 24 January 1860. Samuel was born abt 1834 and died 12 September 1888 in Benton Co., Iowa, at 54 years of age.[448] His death was reported as follows: "One of the worst accidents that ever occurred in this county happened Sunday afternoon 9 September at Mr. S. Aungst's lime kiln. Mr. Aungst went into the lime kiln to draw off some lime. When he opened the slide, instead of lime falling, almost a ton of fine dust—red hot—enveloped him and what might be said cooked him. He died about 3 a.m. 12 September. A funeral, conducted by Rev. A.W. Fuller, was held that afternoon. Aungst was proprietor of one of the finest lime kilns in the state. He had built up his business until it extended over a large territory. His wife preceeded him in

death. Several orphan children are left."[449] Since her mother wasn't married until 18 September 1845, it appears Angeline was born out of wedlock. When she married Samuel Aungst, the Benton county marriage record gives her maiden name as Whipple. She was an invalid for years and suffered much prior to her death.

Angeline **Whipple** and Samuel **Aungst** had the following children born in Benton County:

5247 i. Joseph[11] **Aungst**.[450]
5248 ii. Frank **Aungst**.[451]
5249 iii. Lucy **Aungst**.[452]
5250 iv. Harry **Aungst**.[453] His given name may have been Henry.
5251 v. Minnie **Aungst**.[454]
5252 vi. James **Aungst** aft 16 October 1867.[455]

4281. **Frances A.[10] Gardner** (Eliza Roxana[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[456] was born in Warren Co., Ind., maybe in 1847 but probably in 1850.[457] The probate records of her mother's estate state she was age 39 on 16 October 1889. Her younger half-brother Hiram was the source of the information. She married **Harper Scott** in Vinton, Iowa. He died aft September 1902. Harper owned a hotel at Reinbeck, Iowa which he sold and returned to Vinton in September 1902.[°]

Frances A. **Gardner** and Harper **Scott** had the following children born in Vinton:

\+ 5253 i. Eliza May[11] **Scott**.
\+ 5254 ii. Will **Scott**.
5255 iii. Louis **Scott**[459] married Susan **Emery**. They had a child, name not provided, who died in infancy.
\+ 5256 iv. Hiram Harper **Scott**.
5257 v. Holland M. **Scott** abt 1868 and married Gertrude **Warner** in Benton Co., Iowa 11 January 1900.[460] Holland was a first sergeant in Co. G, 49th regt. of the Iowa National Guard and was called to active duty during the Spanish American War. He had two brothers, names not provided, who were members of the same company.[461]

4283. **Hiram Whipple[10] Kearns** (Eliza Roxana[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[462] was born in Vermillion Co., Ind. 14 August 1853 and died 13 February 1936 in Benton Co., Iowa, at 82 years of age. He married **Mar-**

garet E. Benson in Benton Co. 3 December 1884. Margaret, daughter of Henry C. **Benson** and Fannie **Hilton**, was born in Benton Co. in 1866 and died 1953 in Vinton, Iowa, at 87 years of age.[463] Hiram and Margaret are buried in Section 18, Maplewood Cemetery. Hiram's parents moved to Iowa from Indiana when he was a year old settling on a farm three miles west of Vinton where his father farmed until his death in 1865, age 56. His mother was 15 years younger than his father and 15-year-old Hiram, the oldest, had to help her run the farm and care for the younger children. He married at 31 and began farming on his own, eventually acquiring 265 acres in Taylor Township, Benton Co.[464] He was the Republican nominee for Benton Co. supervisor in 1908 but withdrew from the race on the recommendation of his doctor. He suffered a nervous breakdown caused by heat stroke while working in a stone quarry. "There is scarcely any doubt he would have won the office had his health permitted him to conduct the campaign He is known by all to be honest and upright, just the kind of man to be entrusted with county affairs. There is universal regret in both parties that illness caused him to withdraw."[465] He was administrator of his uncle Cyrenius Whipple's estate in 1901-02.

Hiram Whipple **Kearns** and Margaret E. **Benson** had the following children born in Benton Co.:

5258	i.	Milo E.[11] **Kearns**[466] and lived in Dallas, S. Dak.
5259	ii.	Ora H. **Kearns**[467] and married John E. **Johnson.**
5260	iii.	Clifford P. **Kearns**.[468]
5261	iv.	Henry A. **Kearns**[469]
5262	v.	Lola **Kearns** 8 October 1893[470] and died 15 October 1893 in Vinton, at 1 week of age.[471]
5263	vi.	Blanche K. **Kearns**[472] in 1898 and married Walter **Steinmetz.**
5264	vii.	Florence L. **Kearns**[473] in 1903 and married **(__) Lynk.**

4285. **Dr. Archibald Jackson**[10] **Kearns** (Eliza Roxana[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[474] was born in Vinton, Iowa 11 October 1858 and died 15 June 1917 in Loup City, Sherman Co., Nebr., at 58 years of age. He married **Elsie Matilda Viles** in Vinton 24 November 1887. Elsie,[475] daughter of Jotham Sewall **Viles** and Sarah D. **Frost**, was born in Delavan, Walworth Co. Wisc. 19 February 1864 and died 14 May 1936 in Salina, Saline Co., Kans., at 72 years of age. Elsie's family moved to Benton County when she was seven months old. She was educated in the country school near the family farm following which she attended Tilford Collegiate Academy in Vinton. After their marriage she operated the Loup City telephone exchange in their home, occasionally taught in the public schools,

and was active in the Order of Eastern Star, her church, and community. Their sons were educated at home through the seventh grade by their parents. She is buried at Loup City.

Archibald was a product of the Vinton public schools and the Tilford Collegiate Academy (class of June 1882). He was apprenticed to a Vinton doctor before attending Missouri Medical College and later the medical department of Washington University (St. Louis) graduating in March 1886. He practiced in Sherman county until his death of arteriosclerosis in 1917. He arrived in Loop City on the Kearney to Black Hills Stage as the railroad was not built until after his arrival. He was both a physician and surgeon and served as the county medical examiner. He was also the assigned surgeon in the area for the Burlington and Missouri River Railroad for 10 years. He was a Republican who supported William McKinley for President in 1896 and wrote to the *Vinton Eagle* that September that folks in Benton County "need not fear that Nebraska will go for free silver," which was the main plank in Nebraska's William Jennings Bryan's campaign as the Democratic nominee.[476]

Dr. Archibald Jackson **Kearns** and Elsie Matilda **Viles** had the following children:

\+ 5265 i. Rev. Raymond Viles[11] **Kearns** born 22 May 1889.

\+ 5266 ii. Rev. Archibald Jackson **Kearns** born 11 February 1891.

4286. **Perry Nathan[10] Kearns** (Eliza Roxana[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[477] was born in Benton Co., Iowa 9 July 1861 and died 4 May 1921 at 59 years of age. He married **Willamena A. Turner** in Benton Co. 21 October 1886. She was born in Vinton, Iowa 7 May 1864.[478] Perry was a successful Benton county farmer in Jackson Township and Willa was from Taylor Township. They were married by Rev. D.W. McLane.

Perry Nathan **Kearns** and Willamena A. **Turner** had the following children:

5267 i. Pearl N.[11] **Kearns**[479] born 15 July 1888 and died in Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Iowa.

5268 ii. Nina **Kearns**[480] was born in Vinton 30 May 1895 and died in 1961 in Dixie, Wash., at 66 years of age. She married Frank **Knowlton.**

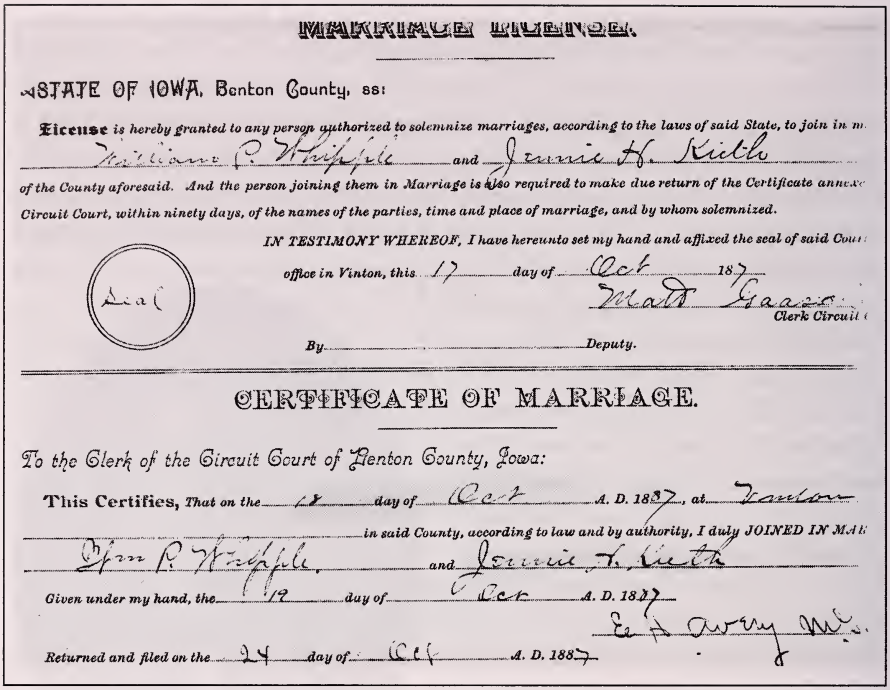
4287. **William Perry[10] Whipple** (Cyrenius Thomas[9], Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[481] was born in Taylor Township, Benton Co., Iowa 26 December 1856 and died 6 June 1910 in Vinton, Iowa, at 53 years of age. He was

known as W.P. He married twice. (1) **Katherine D. Joyce** in Vinton 7 September 1881. Katie,[482] daughter of Patrick **Joyce** and Mary **Donelan**, was born near Mt. Auburn in Benton Co. 28 July 1858 and died of puerperal peritonitis 14 April 1886 in Vinton, at 27 years and ten months of age. She was a graduate of St. Mary's Academy, Notre Dame, Ind. and was a favorite teacher and assistant principal in the Vinton high school before her marriage. Her funeral on 16 April, drew an overflow crowd to the Catholic church and she was buried with her parents in the Catholic Cemetery west of Vinton. Years later their remains were moved to the George Gale lot in Vinton's Evergreen Cemetery just across the road from the James E. and Ellen Whipple plot. The Joyce graves are unmarked as their stones were not moved from the Catholic Cemetery. Vinton Lodge No. 83, I.O.O.F. passed a resolution of respect on 19 April which Resolved, That in the decease of Mrs. Whipple we recognize the lamentable fact that [we have] lost a warm friend, society one of its brightest and most exemplary ornaments, the husband a true, devoted, and estimable companion, and the little ones left to a father's care, an affectionate and ever watchful mother. W.P. moved to his parents farm home in early May so he had some female help in raising his two-and three-year-old sons.[483]

William Perry Whipple.

(2) **Jennie Keith** in Vinton 18 October 1887. She was born 24 June 1861 and died 11 November 1959 in Vinton, at 98 years of age.[484] W. P. and Jennie are buried in Section 18 of Maplewood Cemetery in Vinton. They were married at 8:30 p.m. at her mother's home with Rev. E.H. Avery of the Presbyterian church officiating. About 100 guests were in attendance for the ceremony held in the north parlor which was "elegantly" decorated with flowers. Jennie was a school teacher before her marriage. They moved into a home on the western edge of town which W.P. had purchased about four months previously and constructed an addition, new barn, and fence.

W. P. attended the common schools near Vinton and entered the U. of Iowa in 1873, graduating from the collegiate department in June 1877 and from the law department in June 1878. He was a member of the Zetha-



MARRIAGE LICENSE.

STATE OF IOWA, Benton County, ss:

License is hereby granted to any person authorized to solemnize marriages, according to the laws of said State, to join in m
William P. Whipple and Jennie H. Keith
of the County aforesaid. And the person joining them in Marriage is also required to make due return of the Certificate annex
Circuit Court, within ninety days, of the names of the parties, time and place of marriage, and by whom solemnized.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Cou
office in Vinton, this 17 day of Oct 187
Matt Gaass
Clerk Circuit
Seal
By Deputy.

CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE.

To the Clerk of the Circuit Court of Benton County, Iowa:

This Certifies, That on the 18 day of Oct A. D. 1887, at Vinton
in said County, according to law and by authority, I duly JOINED IN MA
Wm P. Whipple and Jennie H. Keith
Given under my hand, the 19 day of Oct A. D. 1887
E. H. Avery M.
Returned and filed on the 24 day of Oct A. D. 1887

Marriage License and Certificate of Marriage for William P. Whipple and Jennie H. Keith dated 17 and 18 October 1887.

gathian Society and was its representative at the commencement exercises in 1876. He was one of five selected by the faculty to compete in the junior oratorical contest coming in third. He was awarded first prize in June 1878 for the best essay on the subject: "Should the Grand Jury be Abolished?" He began the practice of law in Vinton 14 August 1878 in partnership with E.L. King, a graduate of the Agricultural College at Ames, under the firm name of King and Whipple. W.P. was elected city attorney in 1879, '80, '82, '83, '84, '85, '86. In November 1883 he formed a partnership with Horace E. Warner, a graduate of Wisconsin's Beloit College. Warner, a man of great literary talent, was a frequent contributor to the *Century Magazine*, the *Atlantic Monthly*, and other publications.

W. P. added a real estate office in 1884 and became a major broker of town and farm properties. In 1886 he entered the mortgage business and in 1887 the insurance business. He also invested in farm property and residential property in town, including the W.P. Whipple subdivision in partnership with his father, and business property, including joint ownership with H.J. Wilcox of the Watson Opera House which they purchased in July 1900 for $6,000.

The *Vinton Eagle* of 4 Jan. 1887 contained a display advertisement as follows:

W.P. Whipple, Attorney at Law. Will loan money at a low rate of interest, negotiate the purchase and sale of mortgages and notes, pay taxes, correct defective titles, rent houses and farms, take depositions, write and acknowledge deeds, and all other legal instructions. COLLECTIONS A SPECIALITY. Foreign collections made through the agencies of the Continental Collection Union, established in all the commercial cities of the United States, Canada, and Europe. MICHIGAN MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY, DETROIT, MICHIGAN writes favorable policies and pays losses promptly. Cash and paid up values endorsed on all endowment policies. Loans money on approved security at low rates and for long time. Address or apply to W. P. Whipple, agent.

He was also solicitor for the Vinton Savings, Loan, and Building Assn. and in January 1895 was elected an Association director. He was a director of the Vinton Savings Bank whose charter was issued in June 1900; an incorporator and treasurer of the Benton County Telephone Co. which offered service countywide as well as to LaPorte in Blackhawk and Brandon in Buchanan counties. The company was formed in response to farmer's need for service.

Real estate transactions became a major part of his business. He made John R. Christie, who was studying law with him, a partner in charge of the real estate department. They advertising land in Minnesota, Nebraska, and Kansas including 250,000 acres in Trego and Graham counties Kansas as well as local properties. Whipple was also serving as trustee for parties making loans on properties. The firm joined the National Real Estate Association in the fall of 1887 and in an advertisement in the *Vinton Eagle* of 19 November claimed the firm "had more sales than all other Vinton agencies combined." He sold the real estate business in December 1888 to J.E. Whipple, his cousin, who had recently moved to Vinton from Sidell, Ill.

In January of 1888 he merged his law firm with G.M. Gilchrist, one of the leading lawyers in the northeastern part of the state. The *Eagle* editor called them "men of good judgment, safe counselors, and opined that business entrusted to their care will receive strict attention." He predicted the firm would become one of the strongest law firms in the area. However, Gilchrist was appointed judge of the 17th District in January 1889 so Whipple formed a partnership with Cato Sells, a Vinton native who gave up a practice in LaPorte to return to Vinton. Sells was an active member of the Democratic Party and after his return was named chairman of the Eugene caucus and the county Democratic convention. The firm was named Whipple & Sells. Gilchrist was defeated in his effort to be elected district judge in his own right in the November 1889 election and returned

to his law partnership with Whipple. Sells opened his own law office and was appointed U.S. Attorney for the northern district of Iowa by Pres. Grover Cleveland in January 1894. Gilchrist retired in May of 1893 and Whipple continued as a solo practioner until June of 1894 when Morris Zollinger, a Vinton native and recent graduate of the U. of Iowa law school, joined the firm which was renamed Whipple & Zollinger. Zollinger left the firm in September 1896 to begin a practice in Northwood, Iowa. In October, W.P. induced his old partner, Judge Gilchrist, to end his retirment in Mississippi and return to the firm as a partner. In December of 1898, the firm associated with S. R. Montgomery, former superintendent of schools in Belle Plaine, and opened a branch office in that town under the name Gilchrist, Whipple & Montgomery. Frank Brown, Gilchrist's son-in-law and two-term county judge in Buffalo Co., Nebr. joined the firm's Vinton office in the fall of 1901.

W.P. was among the most active public men in the community and was often called on to be the main speaker at Decoration Day and Fourth of July celebrations. He was a member of the Vinton school board and served as its President. He also served on the local temperance committee and was a delegate to a number of its state conventions. He was one of the organizers and stockholders of a company that built a 2-story home at Harvey, a temperance town, seven miles from the 1993 Chicago World's Fair. The home was divided into eight rooms which the stock-holders occupied while attending the fair and rented to other friends and neighbors who attended for $1 a day. He was a member of the Vinton Chapter of the IOOF serving as Noble Grand in 1888.

He was a Republican and served as chair and secretary of the county central committee and regularly attended local, district, judicial, and state nominating conventions and was a delegate to the National Republican League Convention in Denver in June 1894. He was one of the organizers of Vinton's Young Men's Republican Club whose members had to be under age 35.

In June 1895, he purchased the Keith property on the corner of Whipple and Brackett streets, considered one of the best corners in town, and built a 2-story colonial home designed by architect W.F. Murphy. It was 41.4 x 53.3 feet with the main floor featuring a reception hall, a library, a sitting room, a dining room, and a kitchen. The second story was divided into four chambers and a bathroom. The exterior had porches on both the east and south sides with open balconies. It was plumbed and wired for electricity. The family moved in in October 1896. The home was assessed for tax purposes at $6,000 (real market value $24,000) in 1899. Only three other properties in Vinton were valued higher.

Beginning in 1901 he was elected to five terms in the Iowa State Senate (29th through the 33rd General Assemblies, after receiving the unanimous nomination for State Senator (45th district). He led the Republican ticket in the fall election in both Benton and Tama counties, winning by 1,016 votes. In 1908 his Vinton supporters urged him to seek the Republican nomination for Congress but he declined because Bernard Murphy of Vinton was the announced candidate for Lieutenant Governor and Whipple didn't think another Vintonite should seek endorsement for a major office.

He played a prominent role in the legislature, especially in the areas of law and education. He was a member of the Judiciary Committee during all sessions, and was Chair of the Insurance Commission. Among his more notable accomplishments was passage of the Whipple bill which authorized a State Educational Board with authority to manage the State University, State Agricultural College and State Normal School. Following adjournment of the 30th session (1904) the Des Moines *Register and Leader* named him one of the Senate's leading members writing that "lawyer Whipple's solid judgment and his legal attainment made him a power." He was chair of the insurance committee and a strong member of the judiciary committee and Chair of an Interim Committee to investigate the state educational institutions. In 1905 he endorsed a statewide primary and encouraged the coming session to adopt the idea.

After his death a colleague, Sen. Shirley Gillilland, had this to say about Whipple: "Senator Whipple was the author of many important measures. But they were not a measure of his value to the state. He was, when necessary, a power on the floor, but he was relatively stronger and more helpful in the committee room, where his keen analysis, broad grasp, large information, and splendid reasoning powers made him invaluable to his colleagues. He would have made an Attorney General surpassed by none in the state's history. There was enough of the executive in his endownments to have rendered him illustrious as the head of our commonwealth. He was however, more markedly a judicial temper. His well-stored mind, his mastery of the law as a science, his clearness of reasoning, his ability to recall precedent and apply principle would have brought him fame as a member of our Supreme Court. He was loved and trusted by us all."

When Co. G. of the Iowa National Guard returned to Vinton from service in Cuba during the Spanish-American War in May 1899, W. P. delivered the address of welcome. His cousin, J. E. Whipple, quartermaster sergeant, responded on behalf of the Company. He also presented W. P. a unique souvenir — a large paper weight made of a section of a palm tree with the name Whipple in relief and two small pieces of wood from the battleship *USS Maine* embedded in its surface.[485]

William Perry **Whipple** and Katherine D. **Joyce** J had the following children:

5269 i. Cyrenius J.[11] **Whipple**[486] born in Benton Co. 1 October 1882 and died there 16 June 1897, at 14 years of age. Known as Rene, he died by drowning in the Cedar River about two miles below Vinton. He was at a picnic with 15 to 20 other children and went swimming in deep water. Several boys tried unsuccessfully to save him. He body wasn't found until 5 p.m. the next day. Because of the condition of the body, the funeral was held that evening at the family home with 500 friends in attendance. Services were conducted by Dr. Avery of the Presbyterian church and the large funeral cortege wended its way slowly to Maplewood Cemetery where he was buried in the family plot.[487]

\+ 5270 ii. Milo Robert **Whipple** born 13 March 1884.

5271 iii. Charles **Whipple**[488] born in Vinton 24 March 1886 and died there bef 14 April 1886, at less than 1 month of age. Charles' mother died 14 April and the news of her death as reported in the *Vinton Eagle* of 16 April 1886 noted "Two bright children are left to the sorrowing husband."

William Perry **Whipple** and Jennie **Keith** had the following child born in Vinton:

\+ 5272 iv. Virginia K. **Whipple**17 October 1902.

4288. **Milo Enoch[10] Whipple** (Cyrenius Thomas[9], Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[489] was born in Benton Co., Iowa 16 September 1858 and died 16 March 1934 of a stroke of paralysis in Vinton, Iowa, at 75 years of age. He married **Charlotte L. Barr** in Clinton, Clinton Co., Iowa, 20 September 1881. Charlotte,[490] daughter of John W. **Barr** and Charlotte **Davis**, was born in Vinton in 1858 and died there 24 March 1926, at 67 years of age. Both were buried in Section 18, Maplewood Cemetery. Obituary:

> Friends of Mrs. Milo E. Whipple who came to Vinton several weeks ago from Groton, Vt. for medical treatment were shocked to learn of her death early this morning at the home of Mr. and Mrs. A. L. Manwell, where she had been rooming. Suffering from asthma and complications, Mrs. Whipple decided to consult her old family physican in Vinton. Her condition improved rapidly after her arrival here, but last week she contracted the flu. She was downtown Saturday and Sunday. Last evening she became suddenly worse. In her weakened condition she could not withstand another attack. Funeral

arrangements await word from Mr. Whipple and other members of the family. Mrs. Whipple was a daughter of the late Capt. Barr of Vinton. She was born and reared in Benton County. For many years the Whipple family farmed in Taylor Township, operating the farm northwest of Vinton on the Red Ball. Some years ago they went to Montana and operated a ranch near Glendive. Five years ago Mr. and Mrs. Whipple went to Groton, Vt. Surviving Mrs. Whipple are the husband and three children, a son and two daughters. The son Dudley lives in the West, and the daughters are Mrs. Maud Andrus of Allegan, Mich. and Mrs. Stanley Furman of Groton, Vt. There are several grandchildren. Mr. Whipple has not been able to get out the last few months because of a severe attack of rheumatism.[491] The funeral of Mrs. Milo Whipple will be held Monday morning at ten o'clock from the Vinton M.E. church. Burial in Maplewood cemetery. Mr. Whipple arrived in Vinton yesterday from Groton, Vt. and a daughter, Mrs. Maud Andrus of Allegan, Mich. will reach Vinton tomorrow.[492]

Milo's family lived in Taylor township about two miles northwest of Vinton. A Susan Warner, 17, was living with the family in 1895 according to the Iowa state census. In January 1888 they lost their home and part of their furniture in a fire caused by a defective flue. It was discovered too late to contain and the loss was estimated to be $1,800. It was insured for $800. Milo contracted with Jacob Couts to build a 28 x 28 2-story frame dwelling in the spring.[493] Like his older brother W.P., Milo was active in the county Republican party often representing Taylor Township at the county convention. He was also a director of the West Limits school and President of the Farmers' Mutual Telephone Co. He was known for raising and selling at auction fine stock of thoroughbred shorthorn cattle and grade Norman and Roadster horses. His "Iron Clad" and "American Wonder" potatoes, which he sold to the public, were considered the best available. He was appointed to take the 1900 U.S. census for Taylor township. The family moved to Glendive, Mont. (date unknown) where they operated a ranch until moving to Groton, Vt. abt 1921. Milo moved back to Vinton from Groton in 1930.

Milo Enoch **Whipple** and Charlotte L. **Barr** had the following children born in Benton Co.:

5273 i. Dudley H.[11] **Whipple**[494] and married **Grace Deer**. He was living in Everett, Wash. in December 1900. His letter dated 12 December describing the business and weather in the Puget Sound area was published in the *Vinton Review*

of 27 Dec. 1900. He joined the 13th Cavalry, about April 1901 and in August was stationed at Ft. Meade, S. Dak., two miles from Sturgis arriving at Sturgis from San Francisco by train. He was living in Oak Harbor, Wash. at the time of his father's death in 1934.

5274 ii. Hiram D. **Whipple** 10 July 1883.[495]

\+ 5275 iii. Maude Maree **Whipple** 6 September 1885.

5276 iv. Charlotte **Whipple**[496] in 1892 and married (__) **Surmon.** Charlotte was living in Groton, Vt. at the time of her father's death in 1934. Her name was listed as Jeanie in the 1895 Iowa state census for Taylor Township.

4289. **Selmon Thomas**[10] **Whipple** (Cyrenius Thomas[9], Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[497] was born in Taylor Township Benton Co., Iowa 20 August 1861 and died there 30 July 1912, at 50 years of age. He married **Anna C. Edwards** in Taylor Township 8 January 1885. Anna[498] daughter of Albert Thornton **Edwards** and Martha Jane **Brewer**, was born in Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa 27 October 1866 and died there 10 September 1948, at 81 years of age. Both are buried in Section 18, Maplewood Cemetery. Anna, the oldest of 11 children, was graduted from high school at 17 with a teaching permit. During high school she worked as an apprentice in a millinery shop and later used that talent in making her own hats—big plumes for fall and winter hats, flowers for spring and summer hats. Her daughters loved to parade in those big plumed hats pretending they were fancy ladies. She had been taught to sew and after marrying at age 18, she made most of the family's clothes with an old pedal sewing machine. She also crocheted lace for petticoats, knitted mittens, and was constantly darning and patching. She was an excellent cook and baker and made six large loaves of bread every other day. She also kept two large stone cookie jars full—one with sugar cookies, one with molasses cookies. There were no cookie monsters in the family because the kids could help themselves whenever they wanted.

Sell's father purchased the William Porterfield farm west of town in January 1887 for Sell to operate and his oat harvest that August averaged 40 bushels per acre. His dairy was one of the first to install a telephone after the service became available. The family home was destroyed by fire the following March. Fortunately most of the loss was covered by insurance and they built a new home with 10 rooms, a furnace, a bathroom, a green marble fireplace, and acetylene lights at a cost of over $3,000. While it was being built, the familhy lived in a large tent. [499]

Sell was elected Taylor Township Assessor in November 1896. Because his brother, W. P., died before making provisions for a substitute trustee to

Selmon Thomas Whipple.

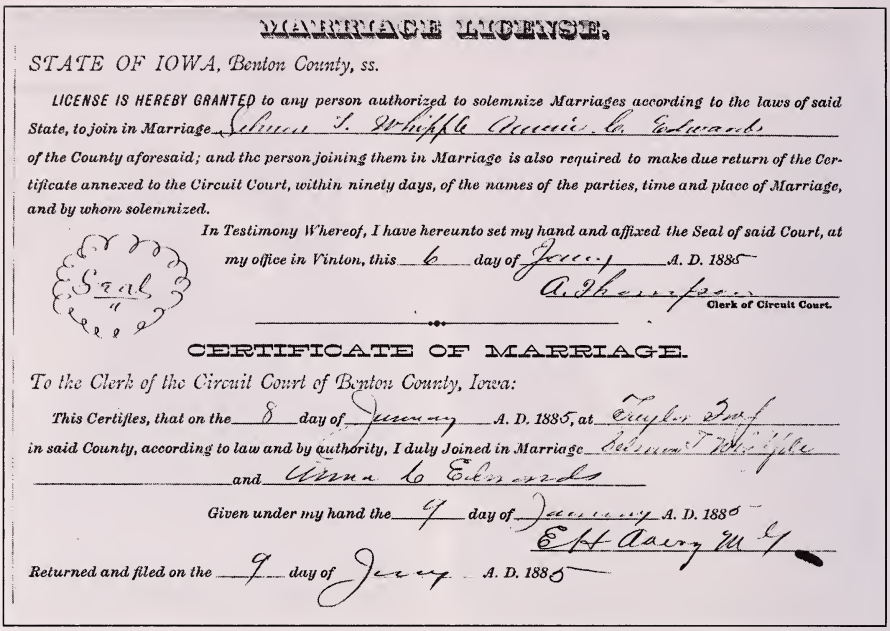
Anna C. (Edwards) Whipple.

Photo courtesy of Clara Adalene (Whipple) Gallaher.

manage the property willed to Sell by their father, Sell petitioned the court to appoint J.G. Carrier in W.P.'s place. The court did, requiring Carrier to post a $10,000 bond. Carrier determined that Sell would not "waste or squander" the 40 acres left in trust for him and would honor a $1,000 note owned to G.M. Gilchrist and a $4,000 mortgage owed to the Vinton Savings Bank and ended the trust 30 December 1910 by conveying the land and obligations to Sell.

Sell died at 1:40 p.m. 30 July 1912 twelve weeks and four days after falling from his machine shed while repairing its roof (3 May). He fell on his head and shoulders, broke one wrist, sprained the other, and injured his back causing paralysis from the chest down. After a week in bed it seemed as if he was regaining some movement but the improvement soon ended and he suffered a great deal until his death. His son Frank preceded him in death and he was survived by his wife and 12 children, the youngest 18 months old. His obituary said "he was known throughout this section of the county as one of the biggest-hearted and kindest of men and would be mourned by many." His funeral, held at the family home, was attended by both farm and city folk. The line of carriages extended from the home to Maplewood Cemetery. Rev. Reavis of the Christian Church officiated.

When Sell died, Anna was given a life estate in all his property. Their 12 children would share equally in his estate following her death. Nine chil-



MARRIAGE LICENSE.

STATE OF IOWA, Benton County, ss.

LICENSE IS HEREBY GRANTED to any person authorized to solemnize Marriages according to the laws of said State, to join in Marriage Selmon T. Whipple Annie C. Edwards

of the County aforesaid; and the person joining them in Marriage is also required to make due return of the Certificate annexed to the Circuit Court, within ninety days, of the names of the parties, time and place of Marriage, and by whom solemnized.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of said Court, at my office in Vinton, this 6 day of July A. D. 1885

Seal

A. Thompson
Clerk of Circuit Court.

CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE.

To the Clerk of the Circuit Court of Benton County, Iowa:

This Certifies, that on the 8 day of January A. D. 1885, at Taylor Bro[illegible] in said County, according to law and by authority, I duly Joined in Marriage Selmon T. Whipple and Anna C. Edwards

Given under my hand the 9 day of January A. D. 1885

E H Avery M G

Returned and filed on the 9 day of January A. D. 1885

Marriage License and Certificate of Marriage for Selmon T. Whipple and Anna C. Edwards dated 6 July 1884 and 8 January 1885 at Vinton, Iowa.

dren were still at home and she took over the supervision of the farm while still running the household. On 14 March 1914, Anna petitioned the District court to be appointed guardian of her minor children: Edward, Bessie, Eugene, Martha, Clara, Cyrenius, and Nellie, and of the property left to them by their grandfather Cyrenius Whipple. Value of the property was said not to exceed $6500. She was duly appointed and posted a bond of $500. Her brother-in-law Milo Whipple was one of her sureties. On 1 April the court allowed her to place a loan on the property of $5,000, the proceeds of which were to pay off a loan then due and for the payment of other debts. The new loan was due in five years and bore annual interest of 6%

On 23 March 1920 Anna informed the court that she and seven of her adult children had entered into a contract to sell the property, still encumbered by a $5,000 mortgage, to Wm. Barkhurst for $30,000. She said she lived on the property but is no longer able to conduct the farming business; that the farm is not sufficiently productive to be equal in value to the interest she could earn from the money generated by the sale; and asked for authority to sell on behalf of the five minor children of whom she was still guardian. On 29 April the court found the sale to be advantageous and required Anna to post a $20,000 bond to protect the minor children. Her son Selmon, brother-in-law Milo, and Howard L. Catlin were sureties. Milo stated his net worth at the time was $20,000, Selmon $1,000, Catlin $13,000.

In October 1931, Anna petitioned the court to discharge her guardianship and to be released from any further service in the children's trust. She reported that all the children had lived with her and were sup-ported by her until they reached their majority, that they are all now past age 21 except Nellie and that she has reached her majority by virtue of her marriage. Edward, Bessie, Eugene, Martha, Clara, Rene, and Nellie joined in asking that the discharge be granted and stated nothing was due any of them under the guardianship. The court agreed on 19 March and discharged Anna from further services in connection with said trust, exonerated her bond, and released the sureties. (The author has copies of the various Benton county district court documents.)

Anna moved into Vinton following the sale of the farm and bought a house. She sold the home about 1937 and moved to daughter Clara's home where she lived until her death in 1948. Daughter Martha remembers the years immediately following her father's death as hard but "Momma was our guide and a good example for all of us. We knew when we pleased and displeased her by the way she looked at us. I always felt secure because her judgment and wisdom were the best." Martha said her mother's faults included "self denial" because she denied herself by making her children come first. She remembers telling her mother when she got married, "Momma you won't miss me for there are three more at home." Her answer came with a very grave voice, "Not any one of you can take the place of another." At the end she suffered a massive stroke and died a little over a week later and was buried at Maplewood Cemetery.

Sell was a successful farmer in Section 18 of Taylor township after

The Selmon Whipple family home. Photo courtesy of Clara Adalene (Whipple) Gallaher.

receiving his education in the Vinton schools and Tilford Collegiate Academy. He began farming on his own account in the early 1880s. He did general farming and raised considerable stock. A Republican, he served as Township assessor.

The 1910 federal census for Taylor township described Sell as age 48, married 25 years to Anna C, age 43, who had borne 12 children, 11 survivors. His farm was owned free and clear. Selmon T., Jr. was age 22, single, and working as a farm laborer for someone other than his parents. William H. was 20, single, and working on the home farm. The other children at home were: Harry L., 17, single; Edward C., 15, single; Anna B., 13; Eugene H., 9; Martha J., 7; Clara A., 3; and Cyrenius, 1 1/2.

Selmon Thomas **Whipple** and Anna C. **Edwards** had the following children born in Taylor Twp.:

+	5277	i.	Carl Thornton[II] **Whipple** 9 March 1886.
+	5278	ii.	Callie Catherine **Whipple** 27 April 1887.
	5279	iii.	Selmon Thomas **Whipple** Jr.[500] 24 July 1888 and died 18 June 1937 in Springville, Iowa, at 48 years of age. He died of cancer and is buried in Cedar Memorial Cemetery in Cedar Rapids, Iowa. He married twice. (1) Esto **Hancock** 12 December 1909. She was born in 1887 and died in 1915 in Iowa, at 28 years of age.[501] She is buried at Vinton's Evergreen Cemetery. (2) Loula **Sanders**. She married (1) Charles **Yerkes.** (2) (__) **Lowe**. She and Charles had sons Harlan and Kirk. Loula was born 18 March 1882 and died 9 October 1966 at 84 years of age.[502] Sell, Jr. was an army corporal during World War I, serving at Camp Cody on the Mexican border in 1917-18 and in France from September 1918 to July 1919. He was with Company C, 109th Engineers. He was a building contractor in the Cedar Rapids area. He had no children with either wife.
+	5280	iv.	William Walter **Whipple** 23 December 1889.
	5281	v.	Frankie **Whipple**[503] 6 December 1891 and died at birth. He is buried in Section 18 Maplewood Cemetery.
+	5282	vi.	Harrison Lincoln **Whipple** 21 January 1893.
+	5283	vii.	Edward Clelland **Whipple** 5 December 1894.
+	5284	viii.	Anna Bessie **Whipple** 31 July 1896.
+	5285	ix.	Eugene Harold **Whipple** 24 February 1901.
+	5286	x.	Martha Josephine Esther **Whipple** 12 February 1903.
+	5287	xi.	Clara Adalene **Whipple** 7 December 1906.
+	5288	xii.	Cyrenius Albert **Whipple** 20 May 1908.
+	5289	xiii.	Nellie Jeanette **Whipple** 20 January 1911.

4293. **John G.**[10] **Edmonds** (Luana[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[504] was born in Eugene, Vermillion Co., Ind. abt 1854 and died 17 February 1904 in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, at 49 years of age. He married **Mary (__)** in Kansas in 1881. They were divorced in South Dakota in 1903. John, despondent over his divorce, took his own life 17 February 1904 by swallowing carbolic acid. At the time of his death he was living in a "dingy little room" above the Light House Mission on S. First St., Cedar Rapids. The day before his death he filed a suit in Marion, Iowa charging his in-laws with alienating his wife's affections. The newspaper described him as the "handsome and promising son of a respected and wealthy parents living on a fine farm a mile from Vinton." He inherited $10,000 upon his father's death which "led him into a love of ease and made him encourage rather than resist the enemy, the bottle." He eventually lost the battle to "the common enemy of so large a part of mankind—the demon of drink." His money lasted a comparatively short time.

He worked at Quinn's store in Vinton and traveled from place to place following his marriage, finally settling in Cedar Rapids in 1892 where he worked at the W.G Haskell coal yards and later for the city parks department. He became an accomplished carpenter and built almost all the "charming rustic work" in Bever Park.

Mrs. Edmonds eventually moved to Dakota, staying there long enough to secure a divorce under the laws of that state. Grounds were non-support. Following the divorce she returned to Iowa, living with her mother Caroline and step-father Jesse Beechley on a farm about 3 miles from Mt. Vernon. In his suit against the Beechley's Edmonds asked for $10,000 damages. His complaint was that from the time of their marriage until the fall of 1902, their married life had always been happy and contented, but that the defendants had persistently sought to alienate his wife's affections and finally succeeded in taking both his wife and a 4-year-old daughter from him. According to letters found in his room, Edmonds' son and mother had written pleading with him to drop the suit. The Sunday before his death, Edmonds met with one of his boyhood friends, Jim Watson, and talked in a despondent way. "You started with nothing, Jim," he said, "and now you are respected and contented. I started with everything a young man could wish for and now I am despised and penniless, practically a beggar."[505] In the 1885 Iowa state census of Benton Co., John and Mary and children Hattie May and Guy R., were living on Concord, Street. In the 1895 state census there were living in Vinton's third ward and John was identified as a carpenter. They lived next door to the James E. Whipple family. James and John were cousins.

John G. **Edmonds** and Mary (__) had the following children born in Cedar Rapids:

5290 i. Hattie May[11] **Edmonds** in 1883.

5291 ii. Guy R. **Edmonds** in 1884.

4294. **Cyrenius R.**[10] **Edmonds** (Luana[9] **Whipple**, Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[506] was born in Benton Co., Iowa in 1863 and married **Tovina** (__) there abt 1891. According to the 1895 Iowa state census, Cyrenius and family were living in the second ward of Vinton. His age was given as 32 and his work was laborer. Tovina was 25 and son Glenwood M., was 3.

Cyrenius R. **Edmonds** and Tovina (__) had the following child born in Benton Co.:

5292 i. Glenwood M.[11] **Edmonds** in 1892.

4307. **James Ezekiel**[10] **Whipple** (Lucien Ransom[9], Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[507] was born on a farm in Benton Co., Iowa 3 September 1857 and died 14 May 1914 in Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa, at 56 years of age. He married **Malissa "Ellen" Thompson** in Georgetown, Vermilion Co., Ill. 7 April 1881. Ellen,[508] daughter of John W. **Thompson** and Rebecca **Campbell** was born in Georgetown 7 January 1859 and died 3 September 1918 in Iowa City, Johnson Co., Iowa, at 59 years of age. James, was raised in Eugene, Indiana, lived near Paola, Kansas for two years (1868-70) then returned to Eugene where he entered the business world. He clerked in a drug store, became an insurance salesman and real estate agent before becoming Treasurer of a newly organized Savings and Loan Bank. He was also a member of the Eugene Dramatic Club.

He founded the Cayuga, Indiana *Journal* on 14 May 1887, the Sidell, Illinois *Journal* in 1888, and moved to Vinton in 1889 where he had a joint insurance agency-real estate office until he was elected City Clerk and Superintendent of the City Water and Light Plant. He was Chairman of the County Republican party and was elected County Recorder in 1896. When the Spanish-American broke out, he resigned the Recorder's post and enlisted in Co. G. 49th Regiment, Iowa National Guard and became Quartermaster Sergeant, the same rank his father held in the Civil War. The Iowa 49th was one of the few regiments to serve in Cuba. He wrote and published a book about the 49th and its service in Cuba (*The Story of the 49th*, self-published in January 1903). A copy is in the Library of Congress. He remained in the National Guard following the war and rose to the rank of Major.

After the war he was copublisher and editor of *The Vinton Review*, a

weekly newspaper. He suffered the first of three strokes on 4 March 1911. His left side was paralyzed, limiting his activities for the remaining three years of his life. He was given a military funeral by his National Guard comrades. He and Ellen are buried in Vinton's Evergreen Cemetery. Their only child Blaine, his wife Pearl, and son Dick are buried in the same plot.

James Ezekiel **Whipple** and Malissa "Ellen" **Thompson** had the following child born in Eugene, Vermillion Co. Ind.:

\+ 5293 i. Lucien Blaine[11] **Whipple** 22 June 1883.

4309. **Frank M.**[10] **Whipple** (Lucien Ransom[9], Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[509] was born in Eugene, Vermillion Co., Ind. in 1861 and died of Uremic poisoning 24 March 1910 in Cayuga, Vermillion Co., Ind., at 48 years of age. Watson Funeral Home of Cayuga, handled the burial. He is buried in Lot 146 in the Eugene Cemetery. His death certificate was signed by D. Darroch. He married **Ellen Naylor** in Vermillion Co. 27 April 1884. Nathan M. Tutt, Justice of the Peace performed the ceremony. Ellen,[510] daughter of John M. **Naylor** II and Louisa **Sturm**, was born in 1863 and died 23 February 1932 in Cayuga, at 68 years of age.

"Dutch" ran a meat market in Eugene and in Cayuga (abt 1888) in partnership with Worth W. Porter on Thompson street and as an individual proprietor on Division street (1895-98). In 1898 the building housing his market was badly scorched by an adjacent fire that burned the Robert Elliott grocery store to the ground. Dutch moved some of his stock to the sidewalk to save it. Someone stole a ham that didn't do them much good. It was an imitation ham of printed cloth filled with sawdust. Beginning in 1900 he ran the "hack" between Cayuga and Eugene hauling passengers and mail. He served three years as Cayuga town Marshall (1906-08) and with his wife, became overseer of the Collett Home for Orphans in 1908 and died while serving in that capacity. Ellen retired after his death. He is buried in Lot 146 in the Eugene Cemetery.[511]

Frank M. **Whipple** and Ellen **Naylor** had the following children born in Eugene:

5294 i. Zoe[11] **Whipple** who married twice. (1) Earl **Martin.**[512] (2) Harry **Jaco.**[513] Zoe was a 1909 graduate of Cayuga, Ind. high school.

5295 ii. Edna M. **Whipple** in 1886 and died of typhoid fever 10 May 1889 in Cayuga, at 2 years of age.[514] Alex Kinderman, M.D., signed the death certificate.

4310. **Anna M.**[10] **Whipple** (Lucien Ransom[9], Enoch[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[515] was born in Eugene, Vermillion Co., Ind. in 1863 and died there of acute nephritis 27 February 1914, at 50 years of age. Nephritis is an acute or chronic disease of the kidneys characterized by inflammation, degeneration, firboris, etc. Certain types were formerly called Bright's Disease. She married **William W. Fultz** in Eugene 15 September 1881. Services by Nathan M. Tutt, Justice of the Peace. William was living with his uncle William H. Fultz at the time of the Eugene 1880 census. His death certificate gives his age as 66 at time of death. William,[516] son of Isaac **Fultz** and Anna **Keller**, was born in Eugene in 1860 and died there of cerebral hemorrhage and chronic nephritis 15 December 1926, at 66 years of age. Both funeral services handled by G.L. Watson Funeral Home, Cayuga and they were buried in the Eugene Cemetery.

William, in partnership with G. L. Watson, who had come to Eugene in 1880 to be the school principal, acquired a building on lot 8 in 1885 and began operating a business known as Watson and Fultz. Sometime later they acquired the stock of coffins from Henry Hosford and that was the beginning of the Watson family in the undertaking business. Like most stores of the time, they carried a broad line of hardware, implements, and farmers supplies in general. According to their ad in the 14 May 1887 *Cayuga Journal*, they were also dealing in furniture and jewelry and "Careful attention to undertaking."

Watson sold his interest to Wm. L. Parke in 1891 and the firm, named Fultz & Parke advertised "Light-Running McCormick Steel Binders and Mowers. The advertisement featured pictures of teams of horses pulling both pieces of equipment. Fultz sold his interest to Thomas E. Cordrey sometime after 1898. He was an original lot owner (Lot 78) in the Eugene Cemetery and he and Anna are probably buried there.[517]

Anna married William W. Fultz and her brother Edmund Whipple married Clara B. Fultz, sister of William W. Fultz.

Anna M. **Whipple** and William W. **Fultz** had the following children born in Eugene:

	5296	i.	Arch[11] **Fultz**[518] and died at age 7.
+	5297	ii.	Frank **Fultz** in 1882.
	5298	iii.	James **Fultz**[519] abt. 1883 and died in 1953 at 70 years of age. He married Effie **Bowers** in Eugene in 1910.
	5299	iv.	Lucien **Fultz** in 1885 and died there in 1939, at 54 years of age. He is buried in Lot 22 in the Eugene Cemetery. He married Mary **Groves** in Eugene in 1910. When his brother Frank resigned from the Cayuga Rural Free Deliv-

ery route in 1908, Lute was appointed and carried the mail for the ensuing 30 years.[520]

+ 5300 v. Suzie **Fultz** in 1890.

+ 5301 vi. Clara Belle **Fultz** in 1892.

+ 5302 vii. Mayme **Fultz** in 1894.

5303 viii. Paul **Fultz**[521] in December 1896 and died there 29 July 1897, at abt 8 months of age.[522]

+ 5304 ix. Rex **Fultz** in 1902.

+ 5305 x. Cora **Fultz** in 1902.

4312. **Ellen**[10] **Whipple** (Manley Nehemiah[9], Abraham[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[523] was born in West Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio 27 January 1842 and died 31 January 1906 in Chula, Livingston Co., Mo., at 64 years of age. She married **James Wright Burgess** in Pleasant Township, Putnam Co., Ohio, 27 March 1862. James,[524] son of Archibald **Burgess** and Agnes C. **Brownlee**, was born in Poland Center, Mahoning Co., Ohio 31 October 1839 and died 30 January 1915 in Chula, at 75 years of age. He served in the Civil War and Ellen was a teacher before her marriage. They are buried in May Cemetery near Chula.

Ellen **Whipple** and James Wright **Burgess** had the following children:

5306 i. Ida[11] **Burgess**[525] born in Ottawa, Putnam Co., Ohio 29 March 1863 and died 9 December 1942 in Greenville, Tex., at 79 years of age.[526] She married Thomas J. **Dryer** in either Chula or Chillicothe, Livingston Co., Mo., 28 January 1891. He was born in Keokuk, Iowa 4 February 1862.

5307 ii. Laura **Burgess**[527] born, probably in Ottawa 17 October 1866 and died 30 September 1867 at less than one year of age.

5308 iii. Charles **Burgess**[528] born in Ottawa 10 November 1868 and died 27 April 1937 in Alameda, Calif., at 68 years of age. He married Pearl **Wright** in San Francisco, Calif., 8 January 1900. She was born in Ottawa.[529]

+ 5309 iv. Ella Agnes **Burgess** born 13 July 1871.

5310 v. Lily **Burgess**[530] born in Ottawa 18 October 1873 and died there 26 August 1874 10 months of age.

5311 vi. Infant **Burgess**[531] born in Ottawa 5 April 1875 and died the day of birth.

5312 vii. Martha Alice **Burgess**[532] born in Ottawa 8 June 1876 and died 29 August 1935 in Arnett, Ellis Co., Okla., at 59 years of age. She is buried in Gage Cemetery in Ellis.

5313 viii. Stella May **Burgess**[533] born in Ottawa 13 May 1879 and died there 24 June 1880, at 1 year of age. The day of death may have been the 25th.

\+ 5314 ix. William **Burgess** born 21 August 1881.

\+ 5315 x. Harry **Burgess** born 14 October 1883.

4313. **Mary**[10] **Hattaway** (Louisa M.[9] Whipple, Abraham[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[534] was born in 1857 and died in 1885 at 28 years of age. She married **John C. Crossley** who was born in 1852 and died in 1886 at 34 years of age.

Mary **Hattaway** and John C. **Crossley** had the following children born in Hagerstown, Md.:

5316 i. Olive J.[11] **Crossley**[535] and married J. D. **Scott**. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution through her great great grandfather Nehemiah Whipple (1750-1809) of Vermont. Her DAR ID No. is 83735.

5317 ii. Winnie **Crossley**[536] married Joseph **Teetor.** She was a member of the the Daughters of the American Revolution through her great great grandfather Nehemiah Whipple (1750-1809). Her DAR ID No. is 86220.

4314. **Alphonso**[10] **Whipple** (Horatio[9], Nathan[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[537] was born in Madison, Ohio 7 February 1845 and died there 18 January 1915 at 69 years of age. He married **Sarah Ann Wright** 9 January 1871. Sarah,[538] daughter of Richard P. **Wright** and Emily H. **Pearse**, was born in Warrensville, Ohio 30 April 1850 and died 24 October 1923 in Madison, at 73 years of age. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution through her great great grandfather, Enoch Wright (1763-1810), who served in the wagon service at Yorktown, Va. in 1781. He was born in Pittsfield, Mass. and died in Whitehall, N.Y. The lineage is from Enoch to Enoch who married Tryphena West in 1783; to Orren (1783-1846) who married Phoebe Pearse (1790-1884) in 1807; to

Alphonso Whipple's grave. Photo courtesy of Roy H. Whipple.

Richard P. (1818-93) who married as his third wife Emily H. Pearse (1823-1919) in 1849. Sarah's DAR ID No. is 160260.

Alphonso **Whipple** and Sarah Ann **Wright** had the following children born in Madison:

+	5318	i.	Carrie Emily[11] **Whipple** 3 November 1871.
+	5319	ii.	Ira Orren **Whipple** 15 January 1874.
	5320	iii.	Lucy Adele **Whipple**[539] 6 September 1877 and died 29 August 1914 at 36 years of age.
+	5321	iv.	Eli Albert **Whipple** 16 February 1879.
+	5322	v.	Julia Mary **Whipple** 13 June 1880.
+	5323	vi.	James Ford **Whipple** 23 February 1882.
+	5324	vii.	Roxey Alamanda **Whipple** 30 March 1884.
+	5325	viii.	Nathan Wilson **Whipple** 21 June 1886.
	5326	ix.	Nina Lorain **Whipple** 26 February 1888 and died there 26 August 1898 at 10 years of age.
+	5327	x.	Royal Howard **Whipple** 12 April 1892.

4316. **Henry Whipple[10] Brown** (Miranda[9] **Whipple**, Nathan[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[540] was born in Beloit, Wisc. 4 December 1841 and died 27 February 1907 in Rockford, Winnebago Co., Ill., at 65 years of age. He married **Emeline Amelia Hall** in Galena, Ill. 9 September 1863. Emeline,[541] daughter of Edward Lyman **Hall** and Frances **Penfield**, was born in Catskill, N. Y. 29 September 1839 and died 24 January 1924 in Rockford, at 84 years of age. She is buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Rockford.

Henry completed a course of instruction at the Mercantile College in Chicago 22 October 1862. The course title was "Science of accounts, including bookkeeping, lectures, commercial calculations, and practical penmanship." He enlisted (14 November 1864) as a private in the 72nd regt. of Illinois infantry during the Civil War and was discharged 23 May 1865. According to his enlistment papers he was 5' 8" with black eyes, brown hair, and a light complexion. He homesteaded in Furnas county, Nebr. 10 Feb. 1873.[541] He was the first judge in the county (organized 8 April 1873) and performed its first wedding that year when he united Benjamin Luce and Miss Lanver. He is listed as being crippled in the 1880 Federal census of Furnas County. The Agricultural census for 1880 showed he was tilling 60 acres, had 30 acres in permanent meadows, 10 acres of woodland, and 60 unimproved acres. He sold $400 in farm products and had two horses, three milk cows, two other cattle, and 30 barnyard poultry. He harvested 600 bushel of corn from 20 acres, 55 bushel of

wheat from 5.5 acres, and 20 bushel of potatoes from 1/16th acre. He also cut 50 cords of wood and made 300 pounds of butter.

Henry Whipple **Brown** and Emeline Amelia **Hall** had the following children:

+ 5328 i. Jessie[11] **Brown** born 19 March 1865.

5329 ii. Frances **Brown**[543] born in Rockford 9 November 1867 and died there 1 December 1948 at 81 years of age. She married Frank **Pierce** in Rockford in 1887. He was born 16 September 1868 and died 8 February 1934 in Rockford, at 65 years of age.[544] Both are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Rockford.

5330 iii. Charles E. **Brown**[545] born in E. Dubuque, Ill. 5 August 1869 and died 27 January 1936 in Hays Center, Nebr., at 66 years of age. He married Elinor **Wright** 1 April 1897.

5331 iv. Frederick Hall **Brown**[546] born in Rockford 7 April 1870 and died 16 October 1940 at 70 years of age. He married Jean **McQueen** in Malta, Ill. 14 February 1901. She was born in Ayrshire, Scotland 1 March 1866.[547] Both are buried at Greenville Cemetery, Esmond, Ill.

5332 v. Ida **Brown**[548] born in Richmond, Nebr. 25 August 1872 and died 16 September 1946 in Rockford, at 74 years of age. She married Ottis **Craig** there 1 February 1899. He was born in 1865 and died 4 January 1916 at 50 years of age.[549] Both are buried at Greenwood Cemetery.

5333 vi. Amy **Brown**[550] born in Richmond 11 May 1874 and died 15 January 1960 in Rockford, at 85 years of age. She married twice. (1) Joseph **Boyers.** (2) John **Burrows** in Rockford 4 November 1896. He was born in Rockford 20 October 1864 and died there 11 July 1950, at 85 years of age.[551]

5334 vii. Grace **Brown**[552] born in Richmond 4 August 1876 and died 7 December 1952 in Rockford, at 76 years of age. She married Clarence **Miners** in Beloit 2 June 1895. He was born in Roscoe, Ill. 19 July 1875 and died 7 January 1949 in Rockford, at 73 years of age.[553] Both are buried at Wildwood Cemetery in Rockford,.

5335 viii. Kate **Brown**[554] born in Richmond 5 August 1879.

5336 ix. Minnie **Brown**[555] born in Richmond 9 September 1882 and died 6 March 1972 in Rockford, at 89 years of age. She married John **Krug** there 5 September 1905. He was born 31 October 1880 and died 26 March 1955 in Rockford, at 74 years of age.[556] Both are buried at Greenwood Cemetery.

4317. **Mary M.**[10] **Brown** (Miranda[9] **Whipple**, Nathan[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[557] was born in Illinois in 1848 and died, probably in Los Angeles, Calif. aft 1907. She married **Nelson Smith**.

Mary M. **Brown** and Nelson **Smith** had the following children:

5337 i. Henry[11] **Smith**.[558]
5338 ii. Ethel **Smith**.[559]
5339 iii. Florence **Smith**.[560]

4322. **Ransom Eli**[10] **Olds** (Sarah[9] **Whipple**, Nathan[8], Nehemiah[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[561] was born in Geneva, Ohio 3 June 1864 and died 26 August 1950 in Lansing, Mich., at 86 years of age. He married **Metta Ursula Woodward** in Lansing 5 June 1889. Metta,[562] daughter of Joseph Darwin **Woodward** and Mary Eleanor **Bennett**, was born in Pinckney, Mich. 6 June 1864 and died 2 September 1950 in Lansing, at 86 years of age.

It is believed Ransom entered elementary school in Cleveland and left school after completing the tenth grade in Lansing to work in his father and brother's machine shop where he became a skilled machinist and learned pattern-making and moulding. He attended the Lansing Business College for several months in 1882-83 studying bookkeeping and business practices. He began his business career at age 21, and became one of the country's best known auto manufacturers as founder of both the Oldsmobile and Reo automobile companies. When the family moved to Lansing it traveled by lake steamer from Cleveland to Detroit and by train from Detroit to Lansing. He later claimed traveling on these steam-powered vehicles started him thinking about a steam-powered road vehicle to replace

Photo Courtesy of Linda Fouke.

the horse and buggy.

He built his first steam carriage in either 1886 or 1887. The three-wheeled vehicle was powered by a one-horsepower engine enclosed in a box 18 inches high located behind the single seat. The body was white-wood, the frame was oak, and the wheels were steel. To prevent being embarrassed by failure, his test drive was before dawn and lasted about a block before the engine was "exhausted." As dawn approached "two pushers" helped get it back to the shop. After tinkering with it for three or four years, he tore it apart and started over.

The second steamer had two two-horsepower engines on a rear platform joined to form one power unit directly connected to the driving wheels thus eliminating the transmission and gears which had proved a problem on the first vehicle. He used four wheels for greater stability. The front wheels were close together and greater in diameter than the rear. A reporter from *Scientific American* witnessed the test and his article of 21 May 1892 was reprinted in the July issue of *The Hub*, one of the most important trade journals in the carriage industry. The Francis Times Company of London purchased the car for $400.00 and it was shipped to a branch office in Bombay, India in the spring of 1893, the first U.S. made horseless carriage shipped to a foreign buyer.

Ransom was awarded 34 patents, the first on 28 July 1891 for a governor on steam engines, the last 4 February 1941 for an internal combustion engine.

He tested his first gasoline car 11 August 1895. Its dark green body was trimmed in red. A two-seater, one seat was adjustable so passengers could face backward if they desired. The one-cylinder five-horsepower engine was beneath the body. Ball-bearings were used throughout and the wheels were fitted with cushion tires. It weighted 1,000 pounds, was steered with a tiller, burned common stove gasoline contained in a three gallon tank, had a top speed of 25 miles per hour, and would travel up to 50 miles. Olds said road conditions limited both the speed and distance and said nine to 12 miles an hour was a more realistic speed. This car was destroyed in a fire in 1901 but the Smithsonian has one of his $1,400.00 four-passenger cars supposedly produced in the fall of 1897.

In August 1896 he determined that the gasoline internal combustion engine was superior to steam to propel road vehicles and from then on the company promoted the "Olds Safety Gas and Vapor Engine."

He filed the patent for the car 18 September 1896 and it was awarded 23 November 1897. The patent application disclosed he wanted "to produce a road vehicle that will meet most of the requirements for the ordinary uses on the road without complicated gear or requiring engines of great power" The Olds Motor Vehicle Co., organized 21 August 1897, was capitalized at

$50,000.00 and issued 5,000 shares of stock. Olds was given 50 percent ownership—1,250 shares directly and 1,250 shares as trustee for the P.F. Olds & Company. His consideration for the shares was "professional services," including being company manager. Oldsmobile was adopted as a trade name in 1900 but not registered until 1902. The company also produced an electric phaeton, making Olds the only major automobile designer to produce and sell all three kinds of cars. In October 1900 he tested the prototype of what would become one of the most famous automobiles of all time, the curved-dash Oldsmobile, a tiny one-cylinder vehicle that became the inspiration for the song "My Merry Oldsmobile." It sold for $600.00 and so captured the public's fancy, it became the No. 1 seller.

When Olds resisted model changes, key stockholders removed him as general manager in January 1904. By summer, he had sold his stock and resigned from the board. The company then shifted to high-priced, high-powered cars and eventually suffered a sharp decline in sales. By late 1908, it was acquired by the General Motors organization.

Backed by a new group of investors, he incorporated the R.E. Olds Company 16 August 1904 capitalized at one million dollars. In return for the use of his name, reputation, years of experience as a developer and manufacturer of automobiles, the right to his patents, and some of his Lansing property to use as a site for the company's factory, he was given 52% of the voting stock. He changed the name to Reo (Ransom E. Olds) Motor Car Company after his old company threatened litigation if he used the Olds name. The first Reo was a five-passenger, two- cylinder, 16-horsepower car which weighted 1,500 pounds and sold for $1,250.00. It was test driven 14 October 1904 and by 1907 was producing nine percent of the cars sold in the U.S., ranking third behind Ford and Buick. Reo began building cars in Canada in 1908, one of the first American companies to do so. In 1910, Olds purchased a stove and farm equipment manufacturing plant in Lansing and converted it into a facility to produce trucks. The Reo "Speed Wagon" trucks were introduced in 1911 and continued in production until 1975 as Diamond Reo Trucks, Inc.

By 1915, Olds had reached a point in his automotive career where he wanted more time for other endeavors and he retired as Reo general manager in December. He continued as company president until 20 December 1923 when he became chairman of the board. Reo quit making cars in 1936 to concentrate on its truck business. For the first time in 40 years, Olds was no longer involved with the manufacture of automobiles and he resigned from the board December 28.

Automobiles had never been his only interest. He organized Lansing's Capital National Bank in 1906 and served as its president until its failure in March 1933. He patented a gasoline-powered lawn mower in 1915 and

formed the Ideal Power Lawn Mower Company of Lansing to manufacture it. Next to automobiles, it was probably his most successful product. He bought rights to a refrigeration process in 1932 and formed the Kold-Hold Manufacturing Company and developed a refrigeration system used on Reo trucks. He formed the R.E. Olds Company in 1912 to manage his investments which included hotels in Florida, Missouri, and Michigan, a retirement home for ministers in Florida, an office tower in Lansing, and land development near Tampa, Fla.

He also found time for public and civic service. He was elected to the Lansing School Board in 1893 serving until 1899 and was a Taft delegate to the 1908 Republican National Convention. In 1902 he was on the Executive Committee of the National Association of Automobile Manufactures and on the Road Improvement Committee of the American Motor League in 1903. He was on the Board of Lansing's Edward W. Sparrow Hospital Association 1910-50; a Trustee of Kalamazoo College, a Baptist-affiliated school 1909-50; the Governing Board of Hillsdale College, another Michigan school with Baptist connections 1920-37; Board of Ttrustees of the First Baptist Church of Lansing 1913-50; and Co-chairman of the Baptist World Mission Crusade in 1946. He and Metta were active supporters of the YWCA and YMCA and in 1914 provided the land and building for the Ladies' Library and Literary Club in Lansing. Metta served on the Women's Hospital Board that directed the nurses' training program, was an active member of the Lansing chapter of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and on the Governing Board of Storer College for Negroes in Virginia.

His contributions built the R.E. Olds Science Hall at Kalamazoo College and the R.E. Olds Hall of Engineering at Michigan State University. He was awarded honorary degrees by Kalamazoo College in 1924, Michigan State University in 1939, and Michigan College of Mining and Technology in 1941. In June 1946 he was an original inductee in the Automotive Hall of Fame. The year of his death, Reo Motors produced 9,368 trucks and the Oldsmobile Division of General Motors 396,757 cars, 80 times more than were produced a half century earlier by all the manufacturers in the country. He truly was one of the fathers of the American automobile industry.

Oldsmobile was the oldest automobile brand in the country when General Motors announced on 12 December 2000 it was planning to eliminate the Division and ended production in the summer of 2004. Once considered the crown jewel of GM's car divisions, it started to lose its identity in the late 1980s when most GM cars began to look alike. As recently as 1986 more than a million Oldsmobiles were sold, nearly a quarter of a million more cars than sold by Honda in the U.S. in 2000.

But Olds sales only totaled 262,759 through late October 2000, even trailing Hyundai, a Korean import.

Ransom Eli **Olds** and Metta Ursula **Woodward** had the following children:

+	5340	i.	Gladys Marguerite[11] **Olds** born 15 January 1892.
+	5341	ii.	Bernice Estelle **Olds** born 16 April 1894.
	5342	iii.	Mildred **Olds** born 9 September 1899 in Lansing and died there 21 September, at less than 1 month of age.[563]
	5343	iv.	Ralph **Olds** born 15 July 1902 in Lansing. and died there 20 August, at 36 days of age.[564]

4323. **Henry[10] Watkins** (Moses[9], Lois[8] **Mills**, Hepzibah[7] **Whipple**, Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[565] was born in Rutland Co., Vt. 10 October 1819 and died 29 March 1891 in Potsdam, N.Y., at 71 years of age. He married **Harriet Augusta Fling** in Potsdam 7 July 1845. She was born in New York State. He was graduated from Middlebury College in 1842 and was living in Potsdam as early as 1853.

Henry **Watkins** and Harriet Augusta **Fling** had the following child:

+	5344	i.	Henry A.[11] **Watkins** born 26 November 1860.

4327. **Phebe Jane[10] Whipple** (Cyrus Avery[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[566] was born in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 23 February 1827 and died in 1885 at 58 years of age. She married **Jason R. Milland** 15 May 1850. He died 12 April 1904.[567]

Phebe Jane **Whipple** and Jason R. **Milland** had the following children:

	5345	i.	Francis A.[11] **Milland**.[568]
	5346	ii.	Eddie **Milland**.[569]
	5347	iii.	Herbert Irving **Milland**[570] born 11 November 1860 and married Lizzie E. **Payne** 11 November 1885.
+	5348	iv.	Winnifred L. **Milland** born 15 August 1872.

4329. **Lydia Lucelia[10] Whipple** (Cyrus Avery[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[571] was born 14 September 1832 and married **Frank Remley**. They lived at Marion, Iowa.

Lydia Lucelia **Whipple** and Frank **Remley** had the following children:

	5349	i.	Frank[11] **Remley** Jr.[572]
	5350	ii.	Ida **Remley**.[573]
+	5351	iii.	Cora **Remley**

4331. **Daniel Franklin[10] Whipple** (Cyrus Avery[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[574] was born in Chautauqua Co., N.Y. either 1 January or 1 June 1836 and died 26 April 1885 in Cheyenne, Wyo., at 48 years of age. He married **Irene Augusta Boynton** in Marion, Linn Co., Iowa 1 June 1858. She was born 2 February 1841 and died 2 January 1885 in Cheyenne, at 43 years of age.[575] Daniel was in the Civil War serving in Co. C, 31st Iowa Infantry, of which regiment he was quartermaster sergeant. He held the same rank with the J.F. Reynolds post of the Grand Army of the Republic (GAR) in Cheyenne. He moved his family from Nevada, Iowa to Cheyenne in March 1882. He was manager of the Cheyenne Commission, Stage, and Forwarding Company. The GAR conducted funeral services for him at the First Baptist church. According to his obituary, he had daughters Mrs. W. N. Hunt and Mrs. Frank Dana of Nevada, Iowa as well as Lulu and Harry.

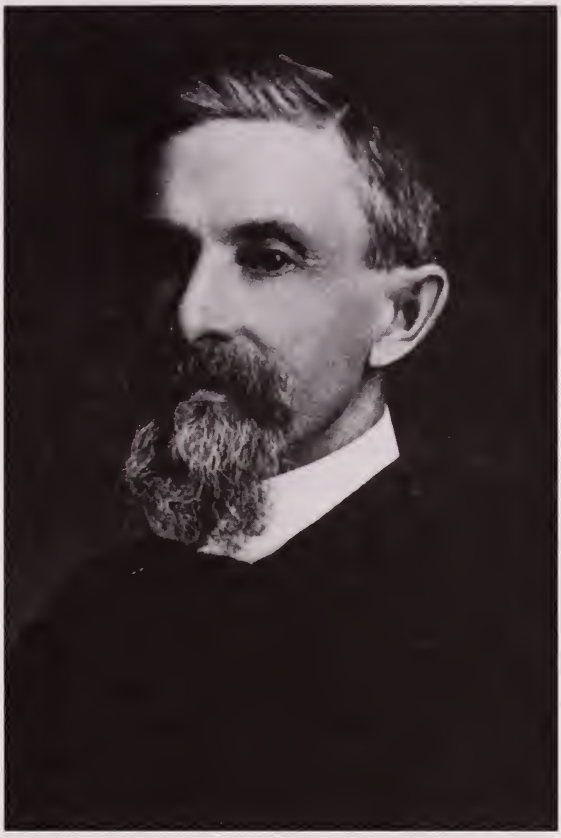
Daniel Franklin **Whipple** and Irene Augusta **Boynton** had the following children:

	5352	i.	Lulu[11] **Whipple**.[576]
+	5353	ii.	Effie Leora **Whipple** born 24 May 1859.
+	5354	iii.	Anna Irene **Whipple** born 7 July 1861.
+	5355	iv.	Lurella **Whipple** born 3 May 1865.
	5356	v.	Harry Ithamar **Whipple**[577] born 20 or 29 June 1868 and married Elizabeth **Pyle** who was born 1 October 1860.[578]

4333. **Ithamar Cyrus[10] Whipple** (Cyrus Avery[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[579] was born in Chautauqua Co., N.Y. 18 December 1839 and died 30 January 1912 in Cheyenne, Wyo., at 72 years of age. He married **Virilla Eunice Wyckoff** in Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Iowa 8 December 1863. Virilla,[580] daughter of Isaac **Wycoff** and Eunice **Field**, died 2 August 1919 in Seattle, King Co., Washington. She was buried in Cheyenne.

In 1845 at age 7, Ithamar moved with his parents to Johnson Co., Indiana and to Linn Co., Iowa eight years later. He left Marion, Iowa for Cheyenne, Dakota Territory, with his wife and son William in February 1867. When reaching North Platte, Nebr. they found the regular stages booked for weeks in advance by emigrants headed for the west coast so they joined a wagon train hauling mining machinery to Idaho Springs, Colo. and from there went on to Cheyenne which was little more than a camp when the Whipples arrived. The Union Pacific tracks reached there in November and the town became a melting pot of the west: buffalo hunters, trappers, traders, railway workers, engineers, Indians, soldiers,

mule skinners, bull whackers, stage drivers, gamblers, actors, and miners crowded into town day and night On 20 December 1867, the Cheyenne *Leader* announced that "a line of stages [carrying mail] is now run between Fort Randall (about 3 miles from town) and Fort Laramie. With the Dakota Territory seat of government at Yankton, hundreds of miles to the east, Cheyenne citizens began agitating for a territory of their own and on 25 July 1868 Wyoming Territory was created from parts of Dakota, Utah, and Idaho.



Ithamar C. Whipple. Photo courtesy of Wyoming State Archives, Museums and Historical Department.

Ithamar's first job was helping S.I. Fields open coal mines south of town. He then clerked for S.F. Nuckels (who represented Wyoming in the U.S. Congress). After working about a year for Nuckles he opened his own general store. Despite his refusal to sell liquor and to open on Sunday as the competiting stores did, his store flourished. He was convinced that Cheyenne would become a major trading area and built a large brick building (known as the Whipple Block) with a "hot air heating plant" which he opened Thanksgiving Day 1874. It replaced his old store which had burned down six months previously.

In the summer of 1874 Gen. George Custer announced the discovery of gold in the Black Hills on land that had been set aside by two treaties in 1851 as Indian hunting grounds. After the word got out, Cheyenne became the most widely heralded outfitting center and place of departure for the new gold fields. By 1875 it's population, exclusive of transients, reached 3,000. It had five churches, a good public school, a private school, two hardware stores, three large grocery stores, three retail establishments, a confectionary store, bakeries, a jewelry store, three blacksmith and

wagon shops, boarding houses, tailor shops, barber shops, three leading hotels, liquor and cigar stores, saloons, and other places of amusements. It did a much larger business than many western towns of similar size because of the nearby government facilities: Camp Carlin, a supply depot, and Fort D.A. Russell, a 15-company military garrison. It called itself the "Magic City of the Plains."

Ithamar was identified with every progressive proposal to grow the city and was soon elected mayor. In early March 1875 when miners arrived at Fort Laramie with gold ore and stories that they found it "everywhere" in the Black Hills, reports were telegraphed to the east where newspapers gave the stories wide publicity. Cheyenne was immediately deluged with inquiries about the gold and mayor Whipple telegraphed Washington, D.C. that there was "great excitement in Wyoming" and urged that the Indian Country be opened at once.

After the Custer expeditions entered the Black Hills in 1874, it became apparent that the Sioux were not going to be allowed to keep the land. The next year the Dakota Territorial legislature divided the area into counties even though the land belonged to the Sioux and that many people in and out of government believed taking the land was wrong. A high-ranking treaty negotiator told Pres. U. S. Grant that the Custer expedition was "a violation of the national honor." Some of the commissioners who worked on the "agreement" that gave paper legitimacy to the theft reminded the government it was making the Sioux homeless when it owed them protection and care. The government took the Black Hills anyway.

Sioux leaders began efforts to obtain fair compensation for the Hills in the early 1900s. The claim they filed with the U.S. Court of Claims in the 1920s got nowhere. An Indian Claims Commission (ICC) to provide payment for wrongly taken Indian lands was authorized in 1946. The Sioux filed a claim for the Black Hills in 1950 and after almost 25 years of historical research and legal wrangling the ICC offered them $17.5 million plus interest. Following further legal maneuvering, the Supreme Court in 1980 affirmed the ICC ruling and awarded the Sioux $106 million. Justice Harry Blackmun, writing for the majority, said "A more ripe and rank case of dishonorable dealings will never, in all probability, be found in our history."

However, by then the Sioux determined the Hills were linked to their identity and the eight tribes decided unanimously not to accept the money. They wanted the land back — the federal government still owned 1.3 million acres, a small portion of what was stolen — along with trespass damages. The chances of any land being returned is remote and the untouched compensation, with interest, is in a federal escrow account.[581]

In December 1875 the Territorial legislature passed an act "to locate and establish a territorial wagon road from Chenenne to the Black Hills of

Wyoming and Dakota." The initial trip of the Cheyenne and Black Hills Stage, Mail, and Express line left Cheyenne 3 February 1876 with seven passengers. Ithamar and Henry G. Hay formed Whipple-Hay enterprise and outfitted a number of drivers to haul loads of merchandise from Cheyenne to the heart of the Black Hills. The wagons were pulled by 4-horse teams and the charge was five cents a pound for freight and $10 for passengers. Whipple also furnished everything from beds to pitchforks for the many stage stations built along the line. In the summer of 1876 more than half a million dollars of Black Hills gold reached Cheyenne and was displayed as dust, nuggets, bars, or jewelry in most of the city's business houses. After Custer's defeat at the Little Big Horn in June, the Sioux stepped up their raids along the Black Hills stage route.

Ithamar prospered and owned and operated several stock ranches in partnership with W.W. Sawyer and Hay. The Whipple-Hay enterprise was known as the Laramie River Cattle Company. He also held ownership in and was Treasurer of the Hidden-Treasure Mine and Mill located in the Black Hills. On 18 January 1878 the last shipment of gold (valued at $7,400) from their mine arrived in Cheyenne.

In addition to being Mayor, he was a Laramie County Commissioner, member of the Territorial Legislature (1873), and President of the City Council. He was one of the founders of the Wyoming Stock-growers' Association, and a major stockholder, Vice President, and director of the Stock Growers National Bank. He received a commission from President U.S. Grant as Receiver and Disbursing Agent for the Cheyenne Land Office in December 1875. In 1887 he was named to a 10-man committee to promote the building of the Colorado Central and Cheyenne Black Hills and Montana Railroad. Laramie county voters approved a $150,000 bond measure in January 1878 to be used to make certain that Cheyenne, not Sidney, Nebr., be the starting point for the Hills Railway.

By 1878 Cheyenne was served by three railroads and conditions were consideraby different from when Ithama opened his first store. Now he was selling fresh grapes and oranges from California, bananas from south of the border, fresh codfish from Massachusetts and fresh salmon from the Columbia River. At the same time, only a short distance to the north, stray bands of Indians were slipping away from their Agencies to stampede cattle herds and harrass travelers. Sow belly and sourdough biscuits still comprised the main diet in many a lonely shack, dug-out, or cabin.

By 1884 Cheyenne had electric arc lights and six miles of water mains connected to hydrants. When fires occurred in deep winter, bonfires were used to thaw the hydrants. Local merchants were no longer advertising buckskin underwear. Instead they promoted "Beautiful smoking jackets, silk plush lap robes, and gent's elegant neckwear." There were 30 schools

Ithamar C. Whipple home in Cheyenne.

along the Cheyenne and Black Hills Stage Line which saw its last run from Cheyenne on 19 February 1887. By then the area was free from Indian raids and road agents and was settled with farmers and ranchers.[582]

Ithamar was a member of several civic and fraternal organizations and active in the Baptist church. Under his leadership, the First Baptist Church was organized in 1877. He convened a group of "believers" on Friday evening 21 September which adopted a Declaration of Faith and subscribed to the church covenant. He was elected Clerk, was a Trustee, and over the years served as Moderator when no pastor was present. In 1897 he was elected the church's first Deacon Emeritus. When Wyoming Baptists organized a statewide organization 19 September 1902, he was elected Treasurer.

The church record of 7 February 1912 contains the following resolution: Whereas, it has pleased God in His wise Providence to remove from us to his heavenly home our brother I. C. Whipple and Whereas, he was a Charter Member of this church and a Deacon from its organization and has filled other offices of the church always with great faithfulness, and Whereas he has borne the interest of the church upon his heart and was liberal in time and means to its support, Therefore, be it resolved: that the church has lost a true friend, a wise counselor, a faithful member, a beloved brother, and that we each one feel a personal loss in his departure."[583]

He built one of the grand houses in Cheyenne. It was a modernized French villa type of architecture and built of brick. The ridges of the roof were topped with iron work and many lightning rods. A low iron fence mounted on cut stone surrounded the grounds. The drawing room was unusually large and ornate. Across the second parlor was a music room.

He sold the house on 26 December 1893 to John W. Lacey, a former Wyoming Territorial Supreme Court Justice, who became the legal counsel for the Union Pacific Railroad and a well-known defense attorney. Among his clients was the notorious Tom Horn, cattle-detective and accused murderer of 14-year-old Willie Nickell. Lacey had previously defended 50 individuals charged with murder. All were acquitted but Horn who was hanged. Lacey died in 1936 and his wife in 1944. The home was purchased by the American Hellenic Education Progressive Assn, Cowboy Chapter #211 in 1947. The Club's early reputation was as an elegant setting for meetings and social functions. Later, it was notorious for alleged gambling activities. It became a men's lodge until 1980 then left vacant and became derelict. Betty Anne and Lenny Beirle acquired it in 1982 and began to restore in in February 1985. The restoration was in accordance with the Secretary of Interior's Standards for Rehabilitation and has been described by the National Park Service as a "superb example of the successful use of a historic building. The Beirle's named it the "Whipple House Restaurant" and it opened as a fine dining establishement in November 1986.

Ithamar's death was front page news in *The Wyoming Tribune* of 31 January 1912. The headline: "WHIPPLE A PIONEER OF CITY DEAD. Came to Cheyenne Forty Years Ago—Was Among First Merchants—Prominent in Business Affairs." He died at his residence at 1723 Carey Ave. His death followed an illness of a year. Hardening of the arteries and other complications caused the death. The funeral was 1 February at the Baptist church. In his honor, Cheyenne banks closed for his funeral.

Ithamar Cyrus **Whipple** and Virilla Eunice **Wyckoff** had the following children:

\+ 5357 i. William Levi[11] **Whipple** born 23 December 1864.

\+ 5358 ii. Mary Lillian **Whipple** born 10 July 1869.

4344. **Ithamar Whipple[10] Hart** (Florina H.[9] **Whipple**, Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[5]84 was born in Tompkins Co., N.Y. 15 January 1831 and died 5 January 1869 at 37 years of age. He married **Hannah Chamberlain** in Alleganey Co., N.Y., 28 August 1852. She was born in New York State abt 1836.[5]85 Ithamar served 3 years, 6 months, 15 days in the Civil War as a private with L Co., 3rd Wisc. cavalry. He enlisted 31 December 1861 and was discharged 15 July 1865.

Ithamar Whipple **Hart** and Hannah **Chamberlain** had the following

child:

5359 i. Edna F.[11] **Hart** born in New York State abt 1853.[586]

4348. **John P.**[10] **Hart** (Florina H.[9] **Whipple**, Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[587] was born in Coneatville, Crawford Co., Penn. 23 November 1854 and died 18 April 1904 in Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y., at 49 years of age. He married **Mary Elizabeth Odell** 25 November 1875. Mary,[588] daughter of George **Odell** and Sarah **Congdon**, was born in Newfield, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 20 December 1852 and died 1 May 1933 in Auburn, at 80 years of age. Both were buried in McLean, Tompkins Co., N.Y.

John P. **Hart** and Mary Elizabeth **Odell** had the following children:

5360 i. Leland A.[11] **Hart**[589] born in Sterling, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 25 October 1876 and died 5 March 1957 in McLean, at 80 years of age. He married Susan **Valentine** in Cayuga Co. 31 October 1905.

5361 ii. Claude P. **Hart**[590] born in Sterling 10 December 1878 and died 4 August 1933 in McLean, at 54 years of age. He married Minnie **Donahue** in Cayuga Co. in 1930.

\+ 5362 iii. Fred J. **Hart** born 22 December 1880.

5363 iv. Sarah Florina **Hart**[591] born in North Fairhaven, Cayuga Co. 25 February February 1884 and died 30 July 1958 in Syracuse, N.Y., at 74 years of age. She married Albert W. **Evans** in Saracuse, 16 March 1909.

5364 v. Eugene D. **Hart**[592] born in New York State 19 September 1886 and died 2 February 1926 in Minneapolis, Minn., at 39 years of age. He married Anna **Pierson** in Cayuga Co. 28 June 1911.

5365 vi. Leroy M. **Hart**[593] born in New York State 10 October 1888 and died 10 March 1889 in Mc Lean at 5 months of age.

5366 vii. John P. **Hart**[594] born in New York State 23 November 1890 and died 2 died 2 August 1957 in Cayuga Co., at 66 years of age. He married Arlene **O'Leery** in Cayuga Co. in April 1916.

4358. **Eliza Jane**[10] **Whipple** (Daniel F.[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[595] was born in Genesee Co., N.Y. 9 October 1846 and died 6 August 1939 in Waterford, Erie Co., Penn., at 92 years of age. Her birth and death are on her gravestone. She married **Henry Dermont Keeler** 28 March 1867. He was born 17 August 1844 in either in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. or Ban-

gor, N.Y. 17 August 1844 and died 11 July 1932 in Erie Co., at 87 years of age.[596] Both are buried in Waterford's McLane Cemetery. His birth and death year are on his gravestone.

Eliza Jane **Whipple** and Henry Dermont **Keeler** had the following children:

5367 i. Etta[11] **Keeler** born in Erie Co. in 1875[597] died there in 1877 at 2 years of age, and was buried in McLane Cemetery.

\+ 5368 ii. Ella Maude **Keeler** born 5 February 1879.

4366. **William Lemuel[10] Whipple** (Francis Jackson[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[598] was born in Cussewago, Crawford Co., Penn. 5 August 1843 and died either 1 or 5 August 1885 in Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Iowa, at 42 years of age. He married **Ellen Mariah Whipple** 29 December 1869. Ellen,[599] daughter of Solomon **Whipple** and Lura **Hanchett**, was born in McLean, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 2 October 1848 and and died either 13 or 15 February 1933 in Waterloo, at 84 years of age. Will and Ellen were second cousins. Their grandfathers Ithamar (1780-1868) and David (1790-1879) Whipple were brothers. Will's sister Rosa and their mother Amanda visited Will and Ellen and their family in Waterloo in 1883 where Will operated a general store. He was killed by a bolt of lightening on his 42nd birthday while returning from the outhouse.

William Lemuel **Whipple** and Ellen Mariah **Whipple** had the following children:

\+ 5369 i. Clayton J.[11] **Whipple** born 23 April 1873.

\+ 5370 ii. Lula Grace **Whipple** born 19 August 1880.

5371 iii. (Daughter) **Whipple**[600] born in Waterloo 28 November 1882 and died the day of birth.

4370. **Sylvester Rufus[10] Whipple** (Francis Jackson[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[601] was born in Crawford Co., Penn. 6 March 1853 and died 12 January 1900 at 46 years of age. He married **Matilda Lick** 1 September 1872. He was a traveling salesman for the Beman Automatic Oil Can Co. of Mosiertown, Penn. He owned a steam saw and shingle mill and operated a lumber mill at Vallonia, Penn. He was a member of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Order of United American Mechanics. He was buried in Springboro, Penn.

Sylvester Rufus **Whipple** and Matilda **Lick** had the following children:

5372 i. Leland B.[11] **Whipple**.[602]
5373 ii. Francis H. **Whipple**.[603]
5374 iii. Jessie L. **Whipple**.[604]

4371. **Rosa Ann[10] Whipple** (Francis Jackson[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[605] was born in Cussewago, Crawford Co., Penn. 11 March 1856 and died 18 April 1943 at 87 years of age. She married **Jay H. Newton** 25 April 1889. He was born in Crawford Co., 8 February 1858 and died 5 July 1942 at 84 years of age.[606]

Rosa Ann **Whipple** and Jay H. **Newton** had the following children:

5375 i. Nora Jane[11] **Newton**[607] born 4 May 1894. She was adopted.
5376 ii. Vern **Newton**[608] born 7 February 1896. She was adopted

4372. **Jennie Evalina[10] Whipple** (Francis Jackson[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[609] was born in Crawford Co., Penn. 7 September 1858 and died 17 April 1932 at 73 years of age. She married **Lyman C. Hotchkiss** 13 September 1876. He was born 17 May 1854 and died 4 September 1905 at 51 years of age.[610]

Jennie Evalina **Whipple** and Lyman C. **Hotchkiss** had the following children:

5377 i. Leon B.[11] **Hotchkiss**[611] born in Cussewago, Crawford Co., Penn. 29 July 1878 and died 1 July 1901 at 22 years of age.
\+ 5378 ii. Bruce **Hotchkiss** born 19 May 1880.
\+ 5379 iii. Gertrude M. **Hotchkiss** born 12 April 1890.

4373. **Marcus Erastus[10] Whipple** (Francis Jackson[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[612] was born in Mosiertown, Crawford Co., Penn. 21 June 1861 and died 15 February 1939 in Meadville, Penn., at 77 years of age. He married **Nancy Luanie Alderman** in Keepville, Erie Co., Penn. 29 March 1883. Nanny,[613] daughter of Corydon **Alderman** and Sarah Johanna **Radle**, was born in Keepville 21 December 1864 and died 30 September 1928 in Edinboro, Erie Co., at 63 years of age. She was a teacher and homemaker and member of the Baptist church. Both were buried in Springboro, Penn.

Marcus E. Whipple.

Nancy L. (Alderman) Whipple.

Marcus Erastus **Whipple** and Nancy Luanie **Alderman** had the following children:

	5380	i.	Infant[11] **Whipple**[614] born in Cussewago, Penn. 28 February 1885 and died the day after birth.
+	5381	ii.	Sylvia May **Whipple** born 22 April 1890.
+	5382	iii.	Dr. Raymond Orson **Whipple** born 25 April 1892.
	5383	iv.	Freddie J. **Whipple**[615] born in Pennsylvania 4 March 1894 and died there 25 June 1894 at less than 4 months of age.
	5384	v.	Mable Esther **Whipple**[616] born in Edinboro 19 September 1900 an died 20 January 1990 at 89 years of age. She was a school teacher in Meadville.
+	5385	vi.	Carl Era **Whipple** born 31 July 1903.
	5386	vii.	Evelyn Louise **Whipple**[617] born in Edinboro 24 November 1908 and died 1 September 1993 at 84 years of age.

4375. **Cephus Galusha[10] Whipple** (Samuel Elijah[9], Ithamar[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[618] was born in Columbus City, Louisa Co., Iowa 24 June 1849 and died 29 March 1928 in Nevada, Vernon Co., Mo., at 78 years of age. He married **Mary Elizabeth Lofland** in Muscatine, Iowa 25 March 1869. Mary,[619] daughter of Peter Heiskell **Lofland** and Isabella **Shoup**, was born in Midway, Ohio 17 June 1849 and died 17 October 1915 in Niobrara, Knox Co., Nebr., at 66 years of age. Cephus and Mary were buried in Niobrara.

Cephus Galusha **Whipple** and Mary Elizabeth **Lofland** had the following children:

+	5387	i.	Bessie Belle[11] **Whipple** born 18 May 1870.
+	5388	ii.	Gordon Lofland **Whipple** born 30 January 1872.
	5389	iii.	Grace Estella **Whipple**[620] born in Muscatine 31 March 1873 and died January 1927 in Poteau, Okla, at 53 years of age.[621] She married Sherman R. **Thompson**[622] who was born 27 October 1872.[623]
+	5390	iv.	Florence Elsie **Whipple** born 7 September 1875.
+	5391	v.	Charles Clifford **Whipple** born 21 July 1881.
	5392	vi.	Walter Douglas **Whipple**[624] born in Niobrara 22 March 1883 and died there 8 March 1910, at 26 years of age.
	5393	vii.	Helen Marguerite **Whipple**[625] born in Niobrara Nebr. 22 January 1887 and died 8 July 1919 in Hyannis, Nebr., at 32 years of age. She married C. R. **Jones.**[626]
	5394	i.	William Herbert[11] **Powell**[627] born in Aberdeen, S. Dak. 25 July 1890.
	5395	ii.	Edwin Atwater **Powell**[628] born in Madison, S. Dak. 12 February 1893.
	5396	iii.	Clarence Whipple **Powell**[629] born in Madison 28 July 1895.

4385. **George Dudley[10] Bills** (Daniel F.[9], Elizabeth[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[630] was born in Dryden, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 7 February 1857 and died in 1915 in Oak Park, Cook Co., Ill., at 58 years of age. He married **Helen Richie Griffith** who was born in Germantown, Penn. 19 September 1860 and died 24 August 1919 in Oak Park, at 58 years of age.[631]

George Dudley **Bills** and Helen **Richie** had the following child:

+	5397	i.	Mary Etta[11] **Bills** born 31 December 1881.

4386. **Charles Brownell[10] Bills** (Daniel F.[9], Elizabeth[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[632] was born in Dryden, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 5 May 1863 and died 10 April 1938 at 74 years of age. He married **Ella Virginia Carman** in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill. 19 March 1895. Charles was elected to the California state senate in 1913.

Charles Brownell **Bills** and Ella Virginia **Carman** had the following child:

+	5398	i.	Robert Carman[11] **Bills** Sr.

4393. **Mary**[10] **Whipple** (William B.[9], David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[633] was born 4 July 1854 and married **Gilbert Cheney** 17 November 1875.

Mary **Whipple** and Gilbert **Cheney** had the following children:

5399 i. Fred W.[11] **Cheney**[634] born 28 September 1878.
5400 ii. Charles C. **Cheney**[635] born 17 September 1882.

4394. **Sarah L.**[10] **Whipple** (William B.[9], David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[636] was born 12 February 1856 and married **William Mott** in 1875. He was born in Sempronino, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 2 May 1853 and died 19 August 1933 at 80 years of age.[637]

Sarah L. **Whipple** and William **Mott** had the following children:

5401 i. Flora E.[11] **Mott.**[638]
5402 ii. Merril C. **Mott**[639] born 26 March 1876.
5403 iii. Clayton M. **Mott**[640] born 24 May 1878.
5404 iv. Nettie J. **Mott**[641] born 21 September 1881.
5405 v. Eva B. **Mott**[642] born 4 January 1889.

4395. **Flora E.**[10] **Whipple** (William B.[9], David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[643] was born 13 May 1857 and married **Herman L. Ely** 19 May 1877 who was born 6 September 1854. Flora and Herman adopted Mildren (__) who was born 19 December 1893.[644]

Flora E. **Whipple** and Herman L. **Ely** had the following child:

5406 i. Nettie M.[11] **Ely**[645] born 8 April 1894.

4396. **Nettie J.**[10] **Whipple** (William B.[9], David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[646] was born 5 July 1858 and died 5 December 1921 at 63 years of age. She married **Sylvester R. Splitstone** in Singsville, Ohio 20 April 1879. He was born there 5 October 1849.[647]

Nettie J. **Whipple** and Sylvester R. **Splitstone** had the following children:

5407 i. Sarah E.[11] **Splitstone**[648] born 27 June 1882.
5408 ii. Mabel C. **Splitstone**[649] born 13 May 1884.
5409 iii. Hazel M. **Splitstone**[650] born 20 January 1891.

4397. **Cyrus Hanchett[10] Whipple** (Solomon[9], David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[651] was born in Groton, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 27 August 1843 and died 6 December 1916 in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill., at 73 years of age. He married **Lillian A. Gregory** in Auburn, Cayuga Co. N.Y., 7 August 1867. Lillian,[652] daughter of Richard **Gregory** and Maria **Smith**, was born in Fleming Hill, Cayuga Co., N.Y. 27 July 1845 and died 27 February 1928 in Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Iowa, at 82 years of age. Cyrus and Lillian are buried in Oakwoods Cemetery, Chicago.

Cyrus Hanchett **Whipple** and Lillian A. **Gregory** had the following children:

+	5410	i.	Hepsey Leoline[11] **Whipple** born 2 December 1870.
	5411	ii.	Louis Earl **Whipple**[653] born 27 September 1873 and died 6 January 1876 at 2 years of age.
+	5412	iii.	Carlton Gregory **Whipple** born 27 September 1875.
	5413	iv.	Cyrus Bertrand **Whipple**[654] born 22 June 1877 and died 31 December 1882 at 5 years of age.

4398. **Lucina Jeanette[10] Whipple** (Solomon[9], David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[655] was born in Groton, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 16 July 1846 and died 16 April 1929 at 82 years of age. She married **Charles H. Hoxie** 8 March 1871. He was born in Summer Hill, Cayuga Co., N.Y. in 1844 and died 8 September 1914 at 70 years of age.[656]

Lucina Jeanette **Whipple** and Charles H. **Hoxie** had the following children:

+	5414	i.	Mabel Lura[11] **Hoxie** born 26 August 1876.
+	5415	ii.	Charles Ray **Hoxie** born 7 January 1880.
+	5416	iii.	Maude Luella **Hoxie** born 4 May 1884.

4399. **Ellen Mariah[10] Whipple** (Solomon[9], David[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[657] was born in McLean, Tompkins Co., N.Y. 2 October 1848 and died 13 or 15 February 1933 in Waterloo, Black Hawk Co., Iowa, at 84 years of age. She married **William Lemuel Whipple** 29 December 1869. William,[658] son of Francis Jackson **Whipple** and Amanda **Stebbins**, was born in Cussewago, Crawford Co., Penn. 5 August 1843 and died 1 or 5 August 1885 in Waterloo, at 42 years of age. Will and Ellen were second cousins. Their grandfathers Ithamar and David Whipple were brothers. Will's sister Rosa and their mother Amanda visited Will and Ellen and their family in Waterloo in 1883 where Will operated a general store. He was killed by a bolt of lightening on his 42nd birthday while returning from the outhouse.

William Lemuel **Whipple** and Ellen Mariah **Whipple** had the following children:

+	5369	i.	Clayton J.[11] **Whipple** born 23 April 1873.
+	5370	ii.	Lula Grace **Whipple** born 19 August 1880.
	5371	iii.	Baby Girl **Whipple**[659] born in Waterloo 28 November 1882 and died the day of birth.

4401. **Arminda Rose[10] Deriar** (Fannie[9] **Whipple**, Jonathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[660] was born in Wellsburg, Penn. 6 December 1841 and died 5 December 1932, probably in Albion, Penn., at 90 years of age. She was known as "Albion's grand old lady." She married twice. (1) **Edmund Goodenow** in Keepville, Penn., 29 May 1866. Edmund,[661] son of Edmund **Goodenow** and Mary **James**, was born 14 March 1835 and died 10 July 1902 in Elk Creek Township, Erie Co., Penn., at 67 years of age. Edmund enlisted in the Union Army as a private in Co. G of the 100th Illinois Infantry and participated in the Battle of Stone River, the Battle of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge near Chattanooga, and the last Battle of Nashville. He was shot during the Battle of Chattanooga and received an "invalid" army pension of $6.00 a month beginning in June 1865. (2) **John R. Wright** 1904. He was from New York state and received a pension for his service in the Civil War. Because of his poor health, John and Arminda spent the winters in Florida. He was born 13 September 1834 and died 1 June 1919 in Pennsylvania, at 84 years of age.[662] John and Arminda were buried in Albion.

Arminda Rose **Deriar** and Edmund **Goodenow** had the following children:

	5417	i.	William Burton[11] **Goodenow**[663] born 19 May 1867 and died 29 May 1966 at 99 years of age. He married an unnamed person and was buried in Lundy's Lane, Penn. Hope Cemetery.
+	5418	ii.	Minnie Margie **Goodenow** born 28 February 1870.

4404. **Lily[10] Deriar** (Fannie[9] **Whipple**, Jonathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[664] was born abt 1851 and married **James Campbell**.

Lily **Deriar** and James **Campbell** had the following children:

5419	i.	Jennie[11] **Campbell**.[665]
5420	ii.	Pearl **Campbell**.[666]
5421	iii.	Arthur **Campbell**.[667]
5422	iv.	Webb **Campbell**.[668]
5423	v.	Clyde **Campbell**.[669]

4423. **Ada Della**[10] **Whipple** (Jonathan[9], Nathan[8], Rev. Benjamin[7], Benjamin[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[670] birth date unknown, married **(__) Kline**.

Ada Della **Whipple** and (__) **Kline** had the following child:

\+ 5424 i. Eva Mae[11] **Kline**.

4444. **Albert Eugene**[10] **Herrick** (Berthier H.[9], Melinda[8] **Whipple**, Moses[7], Capt. Thomas[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[671] was born in East Pharsalia, N.Y. 30 May 1849 and died 12 December 1919 in Norwich, N. Y., at 70 years of age. He married **Lorrie Ann Terry** who was born in Harbor Creek, Erie Co., Penn. 4 April 1852. She was the daughter of Milo **Terry** and Lucy **Hoag** and died 24 December 1922 in Earlville, N.Y., at 70 years of age.[672]

Albert Eugene **Herrick** and Lorrie Ann **Terry** had the following children born in East Pharsalia:

5425 i. Clayton[11] **Herrick**.[673]
5426 ii. Fred **Herrick**.[674]
5427 iii. Roy **Herrick**.[675]
\+ 5428 iv. Orlan Milo **Herrick** 8 October 1877.

4448. **George Ensign**[10] **Bisbee** (Martha Melissa[9] **Herrick**, Melinda[8] **Whipple**, Moses[7], Capt. Thomas[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[676] was born in East Pharsalia, N.Y. 3 May 1857 and died 14 February 1920 in Boone, Boone Co. Iowa, at 62 years of age. He married **Miriam Louisa Norton** abt 1896. Miriam,[677] daughter of Washington **Norton** and Catherine **Miller**, was born in Iowa in March 1866. George was a carpenter. According to the 1900 U.S. census for Des Moines Township, City of Boone, the family owned a home with a mortgage located on Monona street. He could read and write and was buried in East Linwood Cemetery, plot S21, in Des Moines Township.

George Ensign **Bisbee** and Miriam Louisa **Norton** had the following children born in Boone:

5429 i. Gladys[11] **Bisbee**[678] and married Frank **Morris**.
\+ 5430 ii. Hazel Marie **Bisbee** 13 January 1897.

4452. **Marissa Parmelia**[10] **Dean** (Martha Putnam[9] **Whipple**, Duick[8], Charles[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[679] was born in 1837 and died 1 June 1861 at 23 years of age. She married **William M. Perkins** in Independence, N.Y. 1 June 1851. William,[680] son

of Nathaniel **Perkins** and Olive **Steward**, was born in Truxton, N.Y. 18 June 1824 died 20 December 1893 in Sweeden Hill, Potter Co., Penn., at 69 years of age.

Marissa Parmelia **Dean** and William M. **Perkins** had the following children:

\+ 5431 i. William Burdette[11] **Perkins**.
5432 ii. Luther **Perkins**[681] married Alice **Wagner**.
\+ 5433 iii. Manson Burdell **Perkins** born in 1852.

4454. **Martin Duick[10] Whipple** (Charles Jay[9], Duick[8], Charles[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[682] was born in Ulysses, Penn. 17 May 1847 and died 12 January 1900 in Westfield, Tioga Co., Penn, at 52 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mary Clarkson** 4 January 1874 who died 14 May 1881.[683] (2) **Celia Sophenia Lewis** 19 March 1882. She was born 14 October 1859 and married (2) **Nathaniel H. Seeley** 22 July 1908. She died 20 June 1936 at 76 years of age.[684]

Martin Duick **Whipple** and Celia Sophenia **Lewis** had the following child:

\+ 5434 i. Edith May[11] **Whipple** born 26 June 1884.

4455. **Addison Willard[10] Whipple** (Charles Jay[9], Duick[8], Charles[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[685] was born in Ulysses, Penn. 27 October 1850 and died 25 May 1914 in Gold, Penn., at 63 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Eva Mattison**. (2) Clara Emily Lewis 20 May 1883. She died 3 November 1944 in Elmira, N.Y.

Addison Willard **Whipple** and Eva **Mattison** had the following child:

5435 i. Albert O'Mara[11] **Whipple**[686] born 1874.

Addison Willard **Whipple** and Clara Emily **Lewis** had the following children:

5436 ii. Edna May **Whipple**[687] born in Westfield, Tioga Co., Penn. 27 April 1884 and died 23 November 1900 in Gold, at 16 years of age.
\+ 5437 iii. Barbara Grace **Whipple** born 28 March 1893.
\+ 5438 iv. Charles Lewis **Whipple** born 14 December 1895.

4460. **Warner F.[10] Whipple** (Frank H.[9], Warner Wright[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[688] was born in Utica, Ill. 15 July 1894 and died 8 February 1969 in LaSalle, Ill., at 74 years of age. He married **Ida Margart Monteith** in Kansas City, Jackson Co.,

Mo. 15 October 1919. Ida,[689] daughter of James Henry **Monteith** and Agnes Lovina Eva Ann **Riedy**, was born in New Brighton, Penn. 17 February 1895 and died 22 October 1983 in Peru, Ill., at 88 years of age. Warner was graduated from high school at 15 and entered the U. of Illinois at Urbana in September 1910 paying $4 a week for room and board at a rooming house. Highlights of his first year included concerts by the U.S. Marine and John Philip Sousa's bands. He took especial interest in the experimental work being done by the agricultural department to increase the corn yield. He wrote to his parents on 8 February 1913 about an "amazing electricial show" he had attended. A whole building was wired and filled with visitors for three nights. He wrote that no ordinary person has any idea of the many uses for electric power reporting that "eggs were fried on ice with no fire." There were X-ray machines, wireless outfits, black signals, a whole electric railway, dictagraphs, dictaphones like the one you read about in the *World's Work*, electric kitchens, and everything imaginable. "It was really wonderful."

During his adult years he served on the LaSalle County Board of Supervisors, was President of the Farm Bureau, President of the Utica Elevator Co., on the Board of the County Shipping Assn., and the U. of Illinois Agriculture Economic Advisory Committee. He was also a 33 degree Mason. He and Ida were buried at Waltham Cemetery.

Warner F. **Whipple** and Ida Margart **Monteith** had the following children born in LaSalle:

5439 i. Warner F.[II] **Whipple** Jr.[690] 25 April 1921 and died 23 February 1998 in Peru, Ill., at 76 years of age. He married Rita **Kemmer** in Arlington, Ill. 7 December 1946. Rita,[691] daughter of William **Kemmer** and Pearl **Knight**, was born in Melvin, Ill. 17 April 1922. She graduated from St. Mary's School of Nursing at LaSalle in 1944 and worked as a surgical nurse for three years at St. Margarets Hospital in Spring Valley, Ill. Warner studied agricultural in 1941 at the U. of Wisconsin, Madison, and then farmed the old Whipple farm established in 1853, retiring in 1986. He was a 4-H leader for many years, served on the Waltham Cemetery Board, the Peru-Waltham Mutual Insurance Board, the Waltham Zoning Board, and the FHA Board. He was a member of Waltham Presbyterian Church, Mendota Elks Lodge, Waltham Curling Club, and Earlville Golf Club. His services were 26 February at the Waltham Presbyterian Church, Rev. Glen Hallead officiating. Burial was in Waltham Cemetery.

5440 ii. Jean **Whipple**[692] 19 January 1923. She died at birth.

\+ 5441 iii. Malcolm Monteith **Whipple** 27 February 1925.

5442 iv. Phoebe **Whipple**[693] 8 July 1927 and died 27 February 2002 in Illinois, at 74 years of age. Buried at Waltham Cemetery. Phoebe was graduated from Illinois Weslyn at Bloomington in 1949. She was a YMCA teen director, a high school teacher, and an executive director for the Girl Scouts for 33 years at Bloomington, Ill. She retired in 1986.

4462. **Warner Ernest[10] Whipple** (Eugene Warner[9], Warner Wright[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[694] was born in Milford, Ill. 6 September 1874 and died 4 April 1946 in Duluth, Minn., at 71 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Amy Tinkler** 3 September 1900 who died 24 October 1900.[695] (2) **Annis Endsley** 9 October 1907. She was born in Illinois 10 August 1875 and died 15 November 1940 in Duluth, at 65 years of age.[696] Warner and Amy are buried at Milford.

Warner Ernest **Whipple** and Annis **Endsley** had the following children born in Duluth:

5443 i. Elizabeth[11] **Whipple**[697] 10 July 1912 and died 28 October 2000 in Burnsville, Minn., at 88 years of age.[698] Her Memorial Service was 2 November at the United Church of Christ in Mendota Heights, Minn. and she was buried at Oakland Cemetery, Marine-On- St. Croix, Minn. She married John Edward **Jordan** in Bayport, Minn. 11 November 1967. Jack,[699] son of Charles Edward **Jordan** and Marie **Feirer**, was born in St. Paul, Minn. 17 September 1902 and died there 12 May 1983, at 80 years of age. He is buried at Marine-on-St. Croix.

Elizabeth (Whipple) Jordan. Photo courtesy of Malcolm M. Whipple.

\+ 5444 ii. Warner William **Whipple** 28 February 1914.

4463. **Laura Edna[10] Whipple** (Eugene Warner[9], Warner Wright[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[700] was born in Milford, Ill. 28 August 1876 and died 30 June 1962 in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill., at 85 years of age. She married **Corydon Benjamin Hopkins** in Chicago 24 September 1901. He was born 19 April 1874 and died 18 October 1943 in Chicago, at 69 years of age.[701]

Laura Edna **Whipple** and Corydon Benjamin **Hopkins** had the following children born in Chicago:

5445 i. Eugene[11] **Hopkins**[702] 24 June 1903 and died there 1 March 1904 at less than 1 year of age.

\+ 5446 ii. Charlotte Louise **Hopkins** 22 January 1906.

5447 iii. Ruth Elizabeth **Hopkins**[703] 7 September 1908 and died 18 September 1943 at 35 years of age.

4465. **Edith**[10] **Clendenen** (Josephine[9] **Whipple**, Warner Wright[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[704] was born in LaSalle, Ill. in 1879 and died in 1955 in Los Angeles, Calif., at 76 years of age. She married **Ernest E. Jones** 1903. He was born in 1877 and died in 1923 at 46 years of age. Ernest and Edith are buried at Oakwood Cemetery, LaSalle.

Edith **Clendenen** and Ernest E. **Jones** had the following child:

\+ 5448 i. Floyd Clendenen[11] **Jones** born 25 December 1906.

4469. **Dr. Allen Oldfather**[10] **Whipple** (Rev. William Levi[9], Francis Rice[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[705] was born in Oroomiah, Persia 2 September 1881. Oroomiah has also been spelled Urmia and is known today as Resaiyeh, Iran. He died 6 April 1963 in Princeton, N.J., at 81 years of age. See *Time* Magazine of 26 April 1963 for an obituary. He married **Mary Neales** in Woods Hole, Mass. 26 September 1912. They were married at the Church of the Messiah where Mary's father had been rector. She was born in Canada and and died in 1960 in Princeton, N.J.[706]

The following text should be read in conjunction with the text accompanying Allen's father's text found in Generation Nine.

Allen's middle name came from Jerry Oldfather, a fellow student with Allen's father at the Lane Theological Seminary in Ohio and fellow missionary in Persia (now Iran). Allen caught typhoid fever in the winter of 1886 and for two months the family thought they would loose him. At age 4 he attended a school taught by his mother for children of merchants and missionaries in Tabriz, Persia. He already knew the alphabet and wanted to learn to read. He took piano and violin lessons and was tutored in French. He was sent to the Mission school in Oroomiah, a five day journey from Tabriz, to prepare for high school. When the family returned to the U.S. in 1896 and settled in Duluth, Minn., Allen attended high school there and worked after school as a paper boy for the *Tribune.* He entered

Princeton in the fall of 1900 and helped support himself by tutoring.

Photo courtesy of Barbara Padgett, Toledo, Ohio.

After graduating from Princeton in 1904, he earned a medical degree at Columbia University's College of Physicians and Surgeons, graduating in 1908. He interned at Roosevelt Hospital and after a brief tenure at the Sloane Hospital for Women in New York City, he became a surgeon to the outpatient clinic at Presbyterian Hospital. He was Director of Surgical Service at Manhattan's Columbia-Presbyterian Medical Center from 1921 to 1946. At the time of his retirement in 1946 he had also been a Professor of Surgery at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University for 25 years, training over 300 new surgeons. He was considered a gifted teacher and innovative surgeon.

Whipple and Dr. Walter Palmer established the spleen clinic in 1928 and accumulated valuable knowledge that led to innovative treatments of spleen and liver disease. Working with many colleagues, Whipple made numerous advances in understanding and managing splenic and hepatic disorders. He also contributed to the management of pancreatic diseases and as the pioneer of operations to remove pancreatic tumors became known as the "father of pancreatic surgery." He defined the symptoms of hyperinsulinism, now known as Whipple's triad; spontaneously occurring hypoglycemia (low blood sugar), acute onset of the symptoms of severe hypoglycemia, and the relief of those symptoms by administration of glucose (sugar).

Prior to Whipple's work the pancreas was forbidden territory to the

surgeon because of the risk of shock, hemorrhage, sepsis, and jaundice. In 1935 he performed one of the first successful radical operations for removal of an ampullary cancer of the pancreas (now known as the "Whipple Procedure"). The operation takes from 5-8 hours and includes removing the "head" of the pancreas, the attached duodenum, a portion of the common bile duct, the gallbladder, and sometimes a portion of the stomach. The remaining portions of the pancreas, bile duct, and stomach are then sutured to the intestine to restore continuity to the GI tract. The average recovery time in the hospital is about two-and-a-half weeks and the rate of mortality from the procedure is one percent. Readers interested in further information on the pancreas are referred to *History of the Pancreas: Mysteries of a Hidden Organ* published in 2002. The book includes a long section on Dr. Allen O. Whipple.[707]

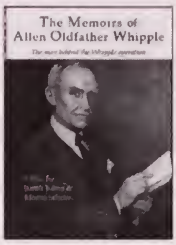
From 1945-51 Dr. Whipple reorganized the training program at Memorial Hospital in New York City and revised the surgical program at the American University of Beirut, Lebanon. During World War II he was a member of the National Research Council and a visiting consultant for the Council of Great Britain and North Africa. In 1951 he was elected a Charter Trustee at Princeton University and the following year the Allen O. Whipple Society was established to honor distinguished contributors to surgery. He also received the Woodrow Wilson Award, the highest honor given to alumni by Princeton.

He was one of the founders in 1936 of the American Board of Surgery, the highest certification organization of a general surgeon's training and competence. He served as President of the New York Surgical Society, the Society for Clinical Surgery, and the American Surgical Association. He was a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons, of England's honorary Royal College of Surgeons, and the New York Academy of Medicine. He was editor of *Nelson's Looseleaf Surgery* for 20 years and an editorial board member of the *Annals of Surgery* 1932-46. In addition to many papers in medical and scientific journals, he wrote several books including *The Evolution of Surgery in the United States, The Story of Wound Healing and Wound Repair,* and *The Role of the Nestorians and Muslims in the History of Medicine.*

In a letter dated 25 November 1960 to his cousin Miss Elizabeth Whipple of Duluth, Minn. (the author has a copy), Whipple wrote that portraits of his great great great grandparents, Francis and Abigail (Lamson) Whipple (see Chapter 10), had been hanging in his living room for over 40 years. He said the portraits had been given to him sometime after 1918 by his uncle Frank Whipple's widow, "Aunt May" who told him the portraits had been in their attic at Rockville, Ind. for many years. The portraits are now in possession of his son-in-law, Dr. Richard Bing.

Whipple, who lived at 31 Stanworth Lane, Princeton, N.J., died of a

heart attack. He and Dr. George Hoyt Whipple, a 1934 Nobel Prize winner in physiology of medicine and whose biography appears elsewhere in this book, are sixth cousins once removed. Their common ancestors are Joseph Whipple (abt 1640-abt 1709), the first Whipple of their line born in the English American colonies, and his second wife Sarah (__).



The Memoirs of Allen Oldfather Whipple: the man behind the Whipple operation was published by tmf Publishing Limited in 2003. This is an edited version (Samir Johana & Moshe Scheim, eds) of Whipple's unpublished memories.

Dr. Allen Oldfather **Whipple** and Mary **Neales** had the following children:

\+ 5449 i. Mary Allen[11] **Whipple** born 2 June 1913.

\+ 5450 ii. Allen Oldfather **Whipple** Jr. born 13 December 1915.

5451 iii. William **Whipple**[708] born in New York, N.Y. 23 June 1917 and died there 29 March 1933 an automobile accident earlier in the day at Norwalk, Conn. at almost 16 years of age.

4472. **Margaret Holmes**[10] **Whipple** (Rev. William Levi[9], Francis Rice[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[709] was born in Tabriz, Persia 8 October 1887 and died of cancer 11 May 1933 in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill., at 45 years of age. She married **Robert Keep Clark** in Wilton, Colo. 27 September 1921. Robert,[710] son of George Mark **Clark** and Elizabeth Mary **Keep**, was born 1 July 1879. He married (2) **Eunice Fulton Whipple** 11 June 1934. Robert was vice president of the American Stove Co. and General Manager of the George M. Clark Division of that company in Harvey, Ill. His two wives were sisters. Margaret completed a two-year music course at the Conservatory in Oberlin, Ohio. She taught music for a year at Cedar Falls, Iowa between her first and second years. She joined the Red Cross during WWI and was stationed at its headquarters in New York City. She later went to France and helped care for soldiers waiting to return home. (See No. 4474.)

Margaret Holmes **Whipple** and Robert Keep **Clark** had the following children:

5452 i. Elizabeth[11] **Clark**[711] born 19 August 1924. She was a professor emeritus of public health at the U. of Hawaii in 1999.

\+ 5453 ii. George Whipple **Clark** born 31 August 1928.

4473. **Mary Putnam**[10] **Whipple** (Rev. William Levi[9], Francis Rice[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[712] was born in Tabriz, Persia 27 February 1893 and married **Louis Barton**. She

completed a two-year course at Oberlin College that prepared her to become a Kindergarten teacher and spent five years in charge of a large kindergarten in Santa Ana, Calif. After WWI began, she joined the Red cross and was assigned to Fairfield, Conn. where she was responsible for 17 groups of Red Cross Societies.

Mary Putnam **Whipple** and Louis **Barton** had the following children:

5454 i. David[11] **Barton**[713] married Lydia **Pope**. They have three children. No details provided.

5455 ii. Mary Lou **Barton**.[714]

5456 iii. William **Barton**[715] married and has three children. No details provided.

4474. **Eunice Fulton**[10] **Whipple** (Rev. William Levi[9], Francis Rice[8], Levi[7], Francis[6], Francis[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[716] was born in Tabriz, Persia 22 September 1895 and died 26 May 1979 in Madison, Wisc., at 83 years of age. She married **Robert Keep Clark** 11 June 1934. Robert,[717] son of George Mark **Clark** and Elizabeth Mary **Keep**, was born 1 July 1879. He married (1) **Margaret Holmes Whipple** in Wilton, Colo., 27 September 1921. He was vice president of the American Stove Co. and General Manager of the George M. Clark Division of that company in Harvey, Ill. His two wives were sisters.

Eunice studied music at the Oberlin Conservatory and after completing the two-year course in 1916, she taught music in her sister Mary's kindergarten for a year. At the outset of WWI she attended the Presbyterian Hospital School of Nursing in New York City (1917-20). After passing the state board examination for registered nurses, she worked as a nurse including Head Nurse of two medical wards at Presbyterian Hospital, head nurse of the operating room for experimental surgery, managed the employees hospital at R.H. Macy and Co., was a district nurse at a day nursery operated by a settlement house, and was head nurse at the Lincloln School of Teachers College, Columbia University.

While residing at Flossmoor, Ill. she served as president of the League of Women Voters, President of Church Women's Assn., worked with the Illinois Red Cross Blood Bank donor organization, and nursed at the general hospital in Harvey, Ill. during WWII. While residing at Fish Creek, Wisc., she served on the Door County Hospital Board, the Gibraltar Township High School Board, the Wisconsin Red Cross Blood Bank donor organization, volunteer service for the cerebral palsy program, and on the sanitation committee of the Town of Fish Creek. She was also a piano and organ accompanist for local choral groups. (See No. 4472.)

Eunice Fulton **Whipple** and Robert Keep **Clark** had the following children:

+ 5457 i. Allen Whipple[11] **Clark** born 31 December 1936.

5458 ii. Margaret **Clark**[718] born in Harvey, Ill. 27 March 1939 and died 15 June 1941 in Fish Creek, at 2 years of age. Drowned.

4485. **Joseph Lester**[10] **Holland** (Mary Henrietta[9] **Green**, Edwards Whipple[8], Stephen Whipple[7], Luci[6] **Whipple**, Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[719] was born in Worcester, Worcester Co., Mass. 18 April 1896 and died there 23 January 1978, at 81 years of age. He married **Eva Julia Truchon** 1916. Eva,[720] daughter of Nelson Henry **Truchon** and Marie Louise **LaLiberti**, was born in South Bridge, Mass. 18 June 1902 and died 10 February 1989 in Worcester, at 86 years of age. He was a house painter and hack driver and was buried 26 January in Lot 22, Section 3286 in Hope Cemetery.

Joseph Lester **Holland** and Eva Julia **Truchon** had the following children born in Worcester:

5459 i. Chester[11] **Holland**[721] in 1919. He was kidnapped at birth and raised in Ohio with the surname Novenberg.

5460 ii. Joseph **Holland**[722] 21 May 1920 and died there 29 July 1920, at less than two months of age. He was buried 31 July 1920 in Lot 82, Section 8554. Hope Cemetery.

+ 5461 iii. Leslie Edwards **Holland** 3 May 1921.

+ 5462 iv. Orace Thomas **Holland** 24 September 1923.

+ 5463 v. Robert Edwin **Holland** 29 January 1926.

4497. **Bertrand Fayette**[10] **Nichols** (Catherine[9] **Whipple**, Joel[8], Edmund Rice[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[723] was born in Lunenburg, Vt. 18 September 1875 and died 24 May 1957 in Springfield, Mass., at 81 years of age. He married **Marion Alice Blood** in Lunenburg 18 July 1899. Marion,[724] daughter of Royal **Blood** and Luvia Ann Nelvina **Heath**, was born in Lunenburg 16 August 1879 and died 21 May 1929 in Springfield, at 49 years of age. She is buried in Hillcrest Park Cemetery. Betrand was a foot brakeman on the B&M Railroad.

Bertrand Fayette **Nichols** and Marion Alice **Blood** had the following children:

5464 i. Marguerite Isabel[11] **Nichols**[725] born in Lydonville, Vt. 2 August 1902 and died 13 June 1973 in Ludlow, Vt., at 70 years of age. She married Everett **Allen** 2 January 1920 and is buried in Hillcrest Cemetery in Springfield, Mass.

\+ 5465 ii. Luva Marion **Nichols** born 5 May 1904.

5466 iii. Florence Elmira **Nichols**[726] born in Vermont 31 March 1906 and died 21 August 1966 in Springfield, at 60 years of age. She married three times. (1) Ed **Kelly** 19 November 1925. (2) (__) **Boone**. (3) William **St. Marie**. Florence is buried in the Fairview Cemetery, Chilopee, Mass.

5467 iv. Ethel **Nichols**[727] born in Gillman, Vt. 13 November 1907 and died 16 January 1991 in Springfield, at 83 years of age. She married George **Chestnut** in Agawam, Mass. 27 May 1927 and is buried in the Paucatuck Cemetery, West Springfield, Mass.

4501. **Ernest**[10] **Whipple** (Carroll[9], Jonathan[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) birth date unknown.[728]

Ernest **Whipple** had the following child:

5468 i. Sadie[11] **Whipple**.[729]

4502. **Gertrude**[10] **Whipple** (Carroll[9], Jonathan[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[730] birth date unknown, married **John Straw**.

Gertrude **Whipple** and John **Straw** had the following child:

5469 i. Fred[11] **Straw**.[731]

4506. **Fred**[10] **Grant** (Phebe[9] **Whipple**, Simeon R.[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[732] birth date unknown, married **Viola Ware**.

Fred **Grant** and Viola **Ware** had the following children:

5470 i. Allan[11] **Grant**[733] married Eveline **Marsh**.

5471 ii. Clyde **Grant**.[734]

4509. **Herbert Foster**[10] **Whipple** (Simeon Foster[9], Simeon R.[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[735] was born in Lowell, Mass. 12 September 1882 and died 22 February 1975 in Acton, Mass., at 92 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Helen Florence Stevens** in Cleveland, Ohio 16 October 1907. Helen,[736] daughter of Eben H. **Stevens** and Ella A. **Emery**, was born in Lowell 9 April 1883 and died 29 August 1950 in Concord, Mass., at 67 years of age. (2) **Mrs. Dorothy (Lowden) Hyde** in Concord 6 February 1956. She was

born in Acton 23 January 1904.[737] Herbert lived most of his adult life in Concord working in the insurance business. He retired abt 1952 as Treasurer of Middlesex Mutual Insurance Co. Herbert and Helen were buried in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, Concord.

Herbert Foster **Whipple** and Helen Florence **Stevens** had the following children:

+ 5472 i. John Stevens[11] **Whipple** born 24 June 1909.
+ 5473 ii. James Beaumont **Whipple** born 31 May 1913.
+ 5474 iii. Emery Stevens **Whipple** born 13 June 1915.

4510. **Sidney Beaumont[10] Whipple** (Simeon Foster[9], Simeon R.[8], Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[738] was born in Lowell, Mass. 16 March 1888 and died in 1975 at 87 years of age. He married **Hazel Catherine Seelye** in Syracuse, N.Y. in March 1916. They were either separated or divorced.

Sidney Beaumont **Whipple** had the following child:

+ 5475 i. Victoria Smith[11] **Whipple** born 25 October 1917.

4511. **Ralph[10] Mayo** (George S.[9], Betsey[8] **Whipple**, Joel Green[7], Jonathan[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[739] was born 24 March 1891 and married **Fannie Mitchell** 22 June 1921.

Ralph **Mayo** and Fannie **Mitchell** had the following child:

5476 i. Jean Alma[11] **Mayo**.[740]

4521. **George Towle[10] Staples** (Ella Melissa[9] **Whipple**, Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[741] was born 26 June 1877 and married **Harriet Osgood**.

George Towle **Staples** and Harriet **Osgood** had the following child:

5477 i. Wesley[11] **Staples**.[742]

4523. **Harry Lavere[10] Staples** (Ella Melissa[9] **Whipple**, Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[743] was born 6 July 1881 and died 7 August 1945 at 64 years of age. He married **Mabel Dawnie**.

Harry Lavere **Staples** and Mabel **Dawnie** had the following child:

5478 i. Florence Ella[11] **Staples**[744] born 17 January 1912 and married Walter M. **Flugner**.

4524. **Arthur**[10] **Staples** (Ella Melissa[9] **Whipple**, Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[745] was born in Gold Run, Placer Co., Calif. 21 July 1886 and died 22 September 1962 in Oakland, Calif., at 76 years of age. He married **Ethel Rickard** 5 October 1916. Ethel,[746] daughter of David H. **Rickard**, was born in Ohio.

Arthur **Staples** and Ethel **Rickard** had the following children:

\+ 5479 i. Howard Rickard[11] **Staples** born 9 October 1920.

\+ 5480 ii. Ruth Adelaide **Staples** born 29 March 1924.

4527. **Virginia Idelle**[10] **Whipple** (Allen Lavier[9], Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[747] was born in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill. 3 March 1903 and died 1 December 1990 in Redford, Mich., at 87 years of age. She married **Harold Albion Beam** 14 July 1928. Harold,[748] son of Albion **Beam** and Minnie **Hotchkiss**, was born in Saginaw, Mich. 28 October 1896 and died 15 May 1972 in Detroit, Mich., at 75 years of age. Harold served in the armed forces during World War I and earned a degree in architecture from the U. of Michigan in 1922. Virginia earned an A.B. in education from the U. of Michigan in 1927.

Virginia Idelle **Whipple** and Harold Albion **Beam** had the following children:

\+ 5481 i. Marian Idelle[11] **Beam** born 6 February 1931.

5482 ii. Alvin Harold **Beam**[749] born 5 April 1938 and earned two degrees from the U. of Michigan: A bachelor of science in 1960 and a masters of business administration in 1962.

4530. **Mazie Almira**[10] **Simmons** (Mary Annette[9] **Whipple**, Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[750] was born 5 February 1896 and married **Carl William Boede** in Chicago, Ill. 23 June 1926. Carl,[751] son of Charles William **Boede** and Maria **Carpunky**, was born 15 November 1900.

Mazie Almira **Simmons** and Carl William **Boede** had the following child:

5483 i. William Clinton[11] **Boede** born in Chicago, Ill. 24 October 1930 and married Al Vonnie **Rogers** in Chicago 9 April 1960. He enlisted in the U.S. Air Force 5 February 1951 at San Antonio, Tex. and was graduated as a navigator-bombardier 2 May 1952 at Ellington Air Force Base and commissioned a second lieutenant at Mather Air Force Base, Sacramento, Calif. He served during the Korean war, flying 50 missions over North Korea for which he received the Distinguished Flying Cross. He was promoted to Captain in 1960. He earned a degree of Bachelor of General Education at Omaha Uni-

versity in 1962 and a Bachelor of Science in engineering from the U. of New Mexico in January 1965. He was stationed at Dyess Air Force Base, Abilene, Tex. in 1965.

4531. **Allen Burdette[10] Simmons** (Mary Annette[9] **Whipple**, Chandler[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[752] was born in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich. 29 November 1897 and died 25 August 1969 in Mountain Home, Ark., at 71 years of age. He married **Millicent Miner** in Chicago, Cook Co., Ill., 29 June 1937. Millicent,[753] daughter of Archie **Miner** and Carrie **Terry**, was born in Hanna, Ind. 26 October 1905 and died 25 August 1966 in Mountain Home, at 60 years of age.

Allen Burdette **Simmons** and Millicent **Miner** had the following child:

\+ 5484 i. Martha Lou[11] **Simmons** born 2 September 1946.

4539. **Leonard Langford[10] Whipple** (Samuel Dexter[9], Allen Benedict Chaffee[8], Samuel[7], John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[754] was born in Lewiston, Fergus Co., Mont. 14 December 1907 and died 2 April 1981 in Redding, Calif., at 73 years of age. He married **Mary Catherine Clingan**. Mary,[755] daughter of Ross **Clingan** and Leila **Brough**, was born in Boulder, Boulder Co., Colo. 19 June 1916 and died 6 May 1990 in San Francisco, Calif., at 73 years of age. Leonard and Mary Catherine were buried in Redding.

Leonard Langford **Whipple** and Mary Catherine **Clingan** had the following children:

\+ 5485 i. John Leonard[11] **Whipple** born 19 February 1938.

5486 ii. Timothy Steven **Whipple**[756] born in El Segundo, Calif. 18 May 1942 and married Nancy **Albin** 10 March 1972. Nancy, daughter of Lawrence **Albin** and Ethyl **Miles**, was born in Los Angeles, Co., Calif. 20 February 1947.

4544. **Lyman Walter[10] Chaffee** (Lyman Bruce[9], Lyman Edward[8], Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[757] was born 17 October 1897 and married **Margaret H. Dixon** 30 June 1922. Margaret,[758] daughter of Michare **Dixon** and Winifred **Hession**, was born in Almond, N.Y. 26 January 1902

Lyman Walter **Chaffee** and Margaret H. **Dixon** had the following children:

\+ 5487 i. Helen Marie[11] **Chaffee** born 13 July 1925.

\+ 5488 ii. Christine Winifred **Chaffee** born 8 September 1928.

4545. **Harold Bruce**[10] **Chaffee** (Lyman Bruce[9], Lyman Edward[8], Mary[7] **Whipple**, John[6], Edwards[5], Jonathan[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[759] was born 23 May 1900 and married **Dorothy Marie Jacobs** in Angelica, N.Y. 10 November 1931. Dorothy,[760] daughter of Israel **Jacobs** and Mary **Chamberlain**, was born 27 May 1908. Harold served as Justice of the Peace and Assessor for Allen, N.Y.

Harold Bruce **Chaffee** and Dorothy Marie **Jacobs** had the following children:

\+ 5489 i. Marilyn Janet[11] **Chaffee** born 31 March 1933.

\+ 5490 ii. Dianna Ruth **Chaffee** born 20 January 1938.

4563. **Wilbert J.**[10] **Whipple** (Charles H.[9], Solomon[8], Russell[7], Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[761] was born 12 August 1868 and died 30 May 1955 at 86 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Nettie Edgecomb**. (2) **Bertha Gray**.

Wilbert J. **Whipple** and Nettie **Edgecomb** had the following child:

5491 i. Harry[11] **Whipple**.[762]

4564. **George M.**[10] **Whipple** (Charles H.[9], Solomon[8], Russell[7], Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[763] was born in Varna, Turkey Hill, Thompkins Co., N.Y. 1 January 1870 and died 27 April 1957 at 87 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Annie Schultz**. (2) **Olive Shurger** 12 May 1889.

George M. **Whipple** and Olive **Shurger** had the following child:

5492 i. Gladys[11] **Whipple**.[764]

4567. **Lillian Belle**[10] **Whipple** (Charles H.[9], Solomon[8], Russell[7], Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[765] was born in Varna, Turkey Hill, Thompkins Co., N.Y. 21 July 1876 and died 5 October 1892 in Catherine, Schyler Co., N.Y., at 16 years of age. She married **Thomas Henry Bess** there 21 January 1891. Thomas,[766] son of Lewis **Bess** and Elizabeth **Young**, was born in Hector, N. Y. 22 May 1855. He married (2) **Bessie Wood** in Houghton, N. Y., 18 January 1898.

Lillian Belle **Whipple** and Thomas Henry **Bess** had the following child:

\+ 5493 i. Lillian Alice[11] **Bess** born 29 September 1892.

4568. **Nellie A.**[10] **Whipple** (Charles H.[9], Solomon[8], Russell[7], Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[767] was born 1 October 1879 and died 26 February 1964 at 84 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Mark Powers**. (2) **Earnest Quick** in 1894.

Nellie A. **Whipple** and Earnest **Quick** had the following children:

5494 i. Earl[11] **Quick**.[768]
5495 ii. Alma **Quick**.[769]
5496 iii. Bertha **Quick**[770] born in 1898 and died in 1912 at 14 years of age.

4569. **Luella A.**[10] **Whipple** (Charles H.[9], Solomon[8], Russell[7], Solomon[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[771] was born in Varna, Turkey Hill, Thompkins Co., N.Y. 9 June 1893 and died 18 October 1925 at 32 years of age. She married twice. (1) **Burton Judson Acla**. (2) **John Harvey Humiston** 20 August 1913.

Luella A. **Whipple** and John Harvey **Humiston** had the following children:

5497 i. Anita Mae[11] **Humiston**.[772]
5498 ii. Rosalind Luella **Humiston**.[773]
5499 iii. Reginald **Humiston**.[774]

4571. **Orrin**[10] **Whipple** (Orrin Frank[9], Ira Martin[8], Elijah[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[775] was born in Ross Township., Butler Co., Ohio 28 May 1851 and died 30 September 1907 in Ohio, at 56 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Harriet E. Wilkinson** in Butler Co. 21 October 1877. She was born in Texas 26 June 1856 and died 12 November 1887 in Ohio, at 31 years of age.[776] (2) **Margaret J. Salmon** in Butler Co. 1 January 1895 who was the widow of a **Mr. Adare** at the time of her marriage to Orrin.[777] Orrin is buried in the Springdale Cemetery, Reilly Township., Butler Co., Ohio.

Orrin **Whipple** and Harriet E. **Wilkinson** had the following children:

\+ 5500 i. Guy Burke[11] **Whipple** born in 1878.
5501 ii. Ira J. **Whipple**[778] born in Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio 19 October 1881.

4572. **Ruby Sophronia**[10] **Whipple** (William[9], Ira Martin[8], Elijah[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[779] was born in Ohio 27 October 1854 and died 11 or 14 November 1941 in Prairie Township McDonald Co., Mo., at 87 years of age. She was buried 15 November in Southwest City, Prairie Township McDonald Co., Mo. She married

twice. (1) **William Thompson Smith** in Illinois in 1871. William,[780] son of William **Smith** and Julinia **(__)**, was born in Ohio 10 September 1847 and died 14 September 1886, probably in Kansas, at 39 years of age. He was buried in Corzine Cemetery, Cobin, Kans. (2) **Alfred Peoples Ward** in Falls Township, Sumner Co., Kans. 10 November 1888. Alfred,[781] son of Noah **Ward** and Sarah **Funk**, was born in McLean Co., Ill. 10 April 1863 and died 1 April 1926, maybe 16 September 1927 in East Moline, Rock Island Co., Ill., at 62 years of age.

Ruby Sophronia **Whipple** and William Thompson **Smith** had the following children:

	5502	i.	Julinia Frances[11] **Smith**[782] born in Illinois 8 June 1872.
	5503	ii.	Harley Everett **Smith**[783] born in Salem Township, Highland Co., Ohio 2 October 1874.
	5504	iii.	Etta Augusta **Smith**[784] born in Salem Township 2 December 1876.
	5505	iv.	Adaline Belle **Smith**[785] born in Salem Township 6 or 8 March 1879 and died 16 January 1966 at 86 years of age.
+	5506	v.	Ladie Ellen **Smith** born 21 January 1880.
	5507	vi.	Wallace Thompson **Smith**[786] born in Kansas 25 December 1882 and died there 26 August 1883 at 8 months of age.
+	5508	vii.	Mary Elizabeth **Smith** born 6 March 1886.

Ruby Sophronia **Whipple** and Alfred Peoples **Ward** had the following children:

+	5509	viii.	Sara Jane **Ward** born 30 September 1889.
+	5510	ix.	Laura Alice **Ward** born 7 April 1891.
	5511	x.	Ora Peoples **Ward**[787] born in Kansas in August 1893 and died in September 1949 in Illinois, at 56 years of age. He married Louella **(__)**.
+	5512	xi.	Cora A. **Ward** born August 1893.
	5513	xii.	Nora Ruby **Ward**[788] born in Dover, Kingfisher Co., Okla. in July 1895 and died in 1919 at 23 years of age. She married Joe **Weber.**
+	5514	xiii.	James Eugene **Ward** born 5 October 1902.

4574. **Eunice Augusta[10] Whipple** (William[9], Ira Martin[8], Elijah[7], Jeremiah[6], Joseph[5], John[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[789] was born in Lincoln, Logan Co., Ill. 29 May 1859 and died of kidney disease 1 July 1934 in Redwood City, San Mateo Co., Calif., at 75 years of age. She married **Arthur Gordon Teague** in San Francisco, Calif. 20 August 1877. Arthur,[790] son of Thomas **Teague** and Emma **Ball**, was born in Torquay,

Devonshire England 13 April 1853 and died 10 October 1897 in Pescadero, San Mateo Co., Calif., at 44 years of age. He was a rancher. Both are buried in the Pescadero Cemetery.

Eunice Augusta **Whipple** and Arthur Gordon **Teague** had the following children born in Pescadero:

+	5515	i.	William Thomas[11] **Teague** 10 July 1878.
+	5516	ii.	Arthur **Teague** 6 August 1882.
	5517	iii.	Alfred Victor **Teague**[791] 13 June 1885 and died there 14 July 1886, at 1 year of age.[792] He was killed in a wagon accident and is buried in Pescadero Cemetery.
	5518	iv.	Emma Augusta **Teague**[793] 5 September 1889 and died of tuberculosis 11 January 1916 in Los Gatos, Santa Clara Co., Calif., at 26 years of age.[794] She is buried in the Pescadero Cemetery.
	5519	v.	Edward Claude **Teague**[795] 6 July 1893[796] and died 17 May 1976 in Ventura, Ventura Co., Calif., at 82 years of age. He married Thelma W. **Bliven** as her second husband 12 October 1941. She died in February 1985 in Ventura, Ventura Co., Calif. Thelma's first husband was a Mr. Bliven.
+	5520	vi.	Eunice May **Teague** 29 May 1896.

4575. **Ellen Boise[10] Leland** (Alonzo[9], Jasper[8], Lydia[7] **Sherman**, Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[797] was born in Portland, Multnomah Co., Oreg. 9 September 1854 and died 7 February 1886 in Grangeville, Idaho, at 31 years of age. She married **Moses Hull Rice** in Walla Walla, Walla Walla Co., Wash. 28 July 1873. He was born in LaPorte Co., Ind. 23 March 1836 and died 7 January 1914 in Kamiah, Idaho, at 77 years of age.[798]

Ellen Boise **Leland** and Moses Hull **Rice** had the following child:

+	5521	i.	Nancy[11] **Rice** born 9 May 1874.

4576. **Helen[10] Butterfield** (Elizabeth S.[9] **Reynolds**, Sarah W.R.[8] **Leland**, Thankful[7] **Sherman**, Mary[6] **Whipple**, Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[799] was born 17 October 1851 and died in 1936 in San Francisco, Calif., at 84 years of age. She married **Charles Wesley Reynolds** there in October 1868. He was born in December 1845 and died in September 1888 in Fairfax, Marin Co., Calif., at 42 years of age.[800] He was a horse trainer.

Helen **Butterfield** and Charles Wesley **Reynolds** had the following child:

\+ 5522 i. Mabel Frances[11] **Reynolds** born 5 October 1875.

4586. **Helen Bruce[10] Whitney** (Harriet Fay[9] **Bruce**, Joseph[8], Sarah[7] **Whipple**, Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[801] was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. 13 October 1838 and died there 4 May 1873, at 34 years of age. She married **Cyrus D. Aldrich** in Grafton 8 June 1859. Cyrus, son of Charles **Aldrich** and Eliza **Wadsworth**, was born in Grafton 22 March 1829.[802] The family was living in Grafton in 1879 but his business was in Worcester.

Helen Bruce **Whitney** and Cyrus D. **Aldrich** had the following children born in Grafton:

5523 i. Marion W.[11] **Aldrich**[803] 4 November 1860.

5524 ii. Charles F. **Aldrich**[804] 30 September 1870.

4592. **Alice[10] Huntington** (Ellen Sophronia[9] **Whipple**, Oliver Mayhew[8], Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[805] birth date unknown, married **Maj. Gen. William Andrews Pew** in Massachusetts, 2 June 1887. William,[806] son of Willian Andrews **Pew** and Harriet Winchester **Presson**, was born in Gloucester, Essex Co., Mass. 30 November 1858 and died 25 February 1933 in Salem, Essex Co., Mass., at 74 years of age. He descends from William Pew, fisherman, a soldier in the French and Indian Wars, and a settler at Gloucester in 1760. He entered Harvard in 1876 and earned a degree of bachelor of arts in 1880 and a bachelor of laws and master of arts in 1884. He was admitted to the Massachusetts bar and began practice at Gloucester, later moving his practice to Salem and serving as city solicitor for several years.

He began his military career as a private in Co. G, 8th reg't of inf., Mass. Vol. Militia and was comissioned captain in 1886, major in 1890, and retired with the rank of Maj. Gen. 17 February 1913. On 11 May 1898 he was commissioned colonel of the 8th Mass. inf. U. S. Volunteers and commanded the 2nd brigade, 3rd div., 1st Army corps at southern camps and at Matanzas, Cuba. He was mustered out 28 April 1899. He accepted a commission as Major in the Army during WWI and was in command of Camp Williams, the station of the Williams College unit. The college awarded him an honorary degree of Doctor of Laws in 1903. He was also a member of the visiting Board of the U.S. Military Academy in 1903. He was a member of the Harvard Club of Boston and the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay holding the office of Assistant. He was elected an annual member of the New England Historic Genealogi-

cal Society 1 April 1930. He was a Republican and and a member of the Espicopal church.

Alice **Huntington** and Maj. Gen. William Andrews **Pew** had the following children:

5525 i. Mary Huntington[11] **Pew**[807] She was living in Cambridge, Mass. in 1933.

5526 ii. Althea Huntington **Pew**[808] married Edmund J. **Barnard**. They were living in Cambridge in 1933.

5527 iii. Catherine Whipple **Pew**[809] married Angus **Dun**. She earned an A.B. degree from Radcliffe in 1915. They were living in Cambridge in 1933.

5528 iv. Harriet Winchester **Pew**[810] married Mason **Garfield**. The Garfields were living in Concord, Mass. in 1933.

4595. **Wendell[10] Packard** (Sarah E.[9] **Ayres**, Diademia[8] **Whipple**, Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[811] birth date unknown.

Wendell **Packard** had the following children:

5529 i. Saddie[11] **Packard**[812] married (__) **Pierce.**

5530 ii. Blanche **Packard.**[813]

5531 iii. Kimbal **Packard.**[814]

4601. **Ovid[10] Hill** (Mary Ann[9] **Ayres**, Diademia[8] **Whipple**, Oliver[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[815] was born in 1854 and died of diptheria in 1877 after an illness of one week at 23 years of age He married **Mary (Brown) McSweeney** 5 May 1873. She was born in Castletown, Ireland 25 December 1855 and died 17 April 1936 in Edgartown, Mass., at 80 years of age.[816]

Ovid **Hill** and Mary (Brown) **McSweeney** had the following child:

\+ 5532 i. Marion Helena[11] **Hill** born 22 August 1875.

4606. **Vinet A.[10] Whipple** (Adolphus Perley[9], Elijah Drury[8], Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[817] was born in Southborough, Worcestor Co., Mass. 7 June 1851 and died 12 May 1913 or 1914 in Minneapolis, Hennepin Co., Minn., at 61 years of age. He married **Francese Ella Fitzgerald** in Thorndike, Hampden Co., Mass., 28 September 1871.

Vinet A. **Whipple** and Frances Ella **Fitzgerald** had the following children:

5533 i. Edith F.[11] **Whipple**[818] born in Palmer, Hampden Co., Mass. in January 1876. She was living at Sauk Center, Stearns Co., Minnesota in June 1900.

\+ 5534 ii. William Vinet **Whipple** born 14 January 1879.

4610. **Alice Sophia[10] Whipple** (Alonzo Brigham[9], Edmund[8], Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[819] was born in Southborough, Worcestor Co., Mass. 27 January 1847 and died 28 September 1925 in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 78 years of age. She married **Charles Wales Phipps** 16 September 1869. Charles,[820] son of David Nelson **Phipps** and Abigail **Wales**, was born 9 June 1847 and died 7 March 1915 at 67 years of age. The family was living in Escalon, Calif. in March 1912 according to information in the will of Leander Edmund Whipple written on 6 March in the Borough of Manhattan in the City of New York, N.Y. Alice was bequeathed four-tenths of the residue of his estate after payment of debts.

Alice Sophia **Whipple** and Charles Wales **Phipps** had the following children born in Hopington, Middlesex Co., Mass:

5535 i. Julia May[11] **Phipps**[821] 31 May 1870 and died 30 May 1932 at 61 years of age.

5536 ii. Bertha Harriet **Phipps**[822] 8 May 1872 and died 23 February 1873 at 9 months of age.

5537 iii. (Child) **Phipps**[823] 26 July 1875 and died the day of birth.

5538 iv. Perley Hastings **Phipps**[824] 14 June 1877 and died 23 August 1891 at 14 years of age.

5539 v. Elbridge Alonzo **Phipps**[825] 10 October 1878 and died 20 May 1929 in Upton, Worcester Co., Mass., at 50 years of age. He married Bessie F. **Beck** in Connecticut in November 1897. They had at least one daughter, a beneficiary of the will of her great uncle Charles Ayer Whipple. His will, dated 28 January 1928, only identifies her as "the daugher of Elbridge **Phipps**."

5540 vi. Emma Elizabeth **Phipps**[826] 25 January 1880 and died 31 July 1967 at 87 years of age.

4613. **Harrison Leland[10] Whipple** (Alonzo Brigham[9], Edmund[8], Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[827] was born in Southborough, Worcestor Co., Mass. 16 January 1857 and died in 1908 at 51 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Annie (__)**.

(2) **Anna Lucinda Hayward** in 1879. They were living at Natick, Middlesex Co., Massachusetts in June 1900. He was a grocer and an artist.

Harrison Leland **Whipple** and Annie **(__)** had the following child:

\+ 5541 i. Lewis Erwin[11] **Whipple** born 26 March 1882.

4615. **Mary Pauline[10] Whipple** (Lysander Greenlief[9], Edmund[8], Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[828] was born in Bathurst, New South Wales, Australia 16 January 1865 and married **John Vincent Casey** in Orange, NSW, Australia 8 September 1886 in St. Joseph's Church.

Mary Pauline **Whipple** and John Vincent **Casey** had the following children born in Australia:

5542 i. Francis J.[11] **Casey**[829] in 1888.
5543 ii. Angela **Casey**[830] in 1890.
5544 iii. Margaret M. **Casey**[831] in 1892.
5545 iv. Ileen M. **Casey**[832] in 1896.
5546 v. Kathleen **Casey**[833] in 1900.
5547 vi. Agatha **Casey**[834] in 1900.
5548 vii. John Vincent **Casey**[835] in 1901.
5549 viii. Michael J. **Casey**[836] in 1903.
5550 ix. Pauline M. T. **Casey**[837] in 1904.

4617. **Francis Looby[10] Whipple** (Lysander Greenlief[9], Edmund[8], Perley[7], Lt. James[6], Lieut. James[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[838] was born in Orange, New South Wales, Australia 21 October 1875 and died there 29 September 1921, at 45 years of age. He married **Ada Lilly Ellen Herrick** in Orange 26 January 1898. Ada,[839] daughter of John Charles **Herrick** Jr. and Caroline Mary Magdeline **Finn**, was born in Orange 27 June 1873 and died 8 March 1958 in North Rye, Sydney, NSW, Australia, at 84 years of age. She is buried in the Northern Suburbs Cemetery, #36, lot 5. Francis was a produce merchant who continued his father's correspondence with American cousins Alice (Whipple) Phipps, and Charles Ayer and Leander Edmund Whipple. The correspondence is in possession of Dr. Tom Whipple, Shelley, Western Australia.

Francis Looby **Whipple** and Ada Lilly Ellen **Herrick** had the following children born in Orange:

5551 i. Philomena Mary[11] **Whipple**[840] 11 February 1899 and died 9 January 2001 in Wilson, Perth, Australia, a month and two days shy of her 102nd birthday. She died at the Cas-

tledare Retirement Village and was healthy up to the time of death. She was buried 15 January in plot 5006, Acacia Court, Pinaroo Valley Memorial Park, Perth, Western Australia. She married Henry Norman **Gibbs** in Chatswood, Australia, 4 May 1949. Henry,[841] son of Francis Gariboldi **Gibbs** and Annie Rutherford **Brown**, was born in Dubbo, New South Wales, Australia in 1917.

+	5552	ii.	Francis John **Whipple** 31 May 1900.
	5553	iii.	Alice Mary Clare **Whipple**[842] 21 September 1901 and died there 26 October 1951, at 50 years of age. She married Karl Paul **Horrigan** in Orange in 1923. Karl,[843] son of Paul **Horrigan** and Anastasia **McKay**, died in 1990 in Orange. Alice is buried at Dubbo.
+	5554	iv.	Leander Edmund **Whipple** 4 April 1903.
	5555	v.	Angela Edina **Whipple**[844] 14 February 1905 and died 26 August 1939 in Chatswood, Australia at 34 years of age.
+	5556	vi.	Reginald Joseph **Whipple** 12 May 1907.

4628. **Wilson[10] Comee** (Lydia[9] **Towne**, Lydia[8] **Whipple**, Rev. Jacob[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[845] was born in Massachusetts in 1819 and married **Maria Sibley** there.

Wilson **Comee** and Maria **Sibley** had the following children born in Boston, Mass.:

5557	i.	Anson S.[11] **Comee**[846] in 1842.
5558	ii.	Edward W. **Comee**[847] in 1844.

4668. **Lt. Col. Charles William[10] Whipple** (Maj. Gen. Amiel Weeks[9], David[8], David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[848] was born in Portsmouth, Rockingham Co., N.H. 28 September 1846 and died 18 October 1916 in Summit, N. J., at 70 years of age. He was buried 22 October 1916 in Cold Spring, N.Y. He married **Josephine Catharine Jones** 3 April 1877. Josephine,[849] daughter of Walter Restored T. **Jones** and Anna Pierson **Bailey**, was born 2 July 1855 and died 26 December 1939 at 84 years of age. Her father was a leading marine adjuster in New York and her mother was the daughter of Rear Admiral Theodorus Bailey who was second in command under Admiral James Glasgow Farragut (1801-1870) at the capture of New Orleans in April 1862.

Charles' twin William did not survive infancy and upon William's death, Charles was given both names. He spent his boyhood years in the Warner House in Portsmouth. The home, built in 1718, continued in his mother's family by a long line of inheritances from the original owner. The walls in

the main hall were painted with pictures including a life-sized portrait of Sir William Phipps on horseback, with flowing curls and the scarlet uniform of an English general.[850] Two heroic-sized Indians were painted on guard on the wall on either side of the main hall window, while the lightning rod installed by Benjamin Franklin remained on the roof.

David Whipple, standing in his naval cadet uniform and from left Charles William Whipple, Percy and Thomas Penhollow in their West Point cadet uniforms. David and Charles are brothers and Percy and Thomas are their cousins. Charles received his West Point appointment from President Abe Lincoln and David his Annapolis appointment from President Andrew Johnson based on a request President Lincoln had left on his desk before his assassination. The picture was taken ca 1865. Courtesy Warren House Museum, Portsmouth, N.H. The picture was a gift to the Museum from Julia B. Munn.

His first military experience was at age 14 at Detroit where his father was stationed. He was a "marker" in a militia company. When his father commanded the defenses of Washington, Charles frequently went into the field with him and ascended in military balloons while his father made maps of Virginia. He met practically every man of prominence in Washington at the outbreak of the Civil War including President Lincoln who, when visiting the outer fortification, would regale him and brother David with stories. After his father's death, Charles received a personal invitation from Gen. George Gordon Meade, commanding general at the Battle of Gettysburg, to visit him in the field and was with the general when the command of the Army of the Potomac was turned over to Gen. U.S. Grant. In 1864, while a student at Georgetown College, he received a personal appointment to West Point from

President Lincoln and was graduated from the Academy in 1868. Douglas L. Williams of Shreveport, La., great grandson of Charles, has a copy of President Lincoln's letter to Gen. Joseph G. Totten, Chief of Engineers, making the appointment. It was on executive mansion stationery dated 13 May 1863 and directed Charles be admitted "next spring."

He was commissioned second lieutenant in the 3rd Artillery 15 July 1868 and assigned to Battery B at Newport, R.I. The following February he was transferred to Key West, Fla. where he went through a yellow fever epidemic. He joined the Light Battery "C" at Fort Riley, Kans. 1 Sept. 1870 and aided in the preservation of peace at St. Mary's, Kans. while the Pottowotomie Tribe received their final payment on the surrender of their tribal rights. After service at Charleston, S.C., West Point, Ft. Jefferson, Dry Tortugas (off the coast of Florida), and Oswego, N.Y., he attended the artillery school at Fort Monroe, Va., graduating in 1874. He was assigned to the Wheeler survey and was in charge of parties exploring through southwestern Colorado, northern New Mexico, and southern California, then wild Indian country, from July 1874 to December 1875.

He was commissioned first lieutenant 19 July 1875 and was one of the officers in charge of the ordnance exhibit at the Philadelphia Centennial exhibition in 1876. From 1883-87 he was in charge of the U.S proving ground at Sandy Hook, N.Y. where he conducted experiments with the first life saving gun developed by the U.S. Treasury Department. During these years he wrote many articles on ordnance and other technical subjects.

He was commissioned Captain 9 May 1885 and appointed Chief Ordnance Officer of the Department of the Missouri and supervised the opening of Oklahoma Territory to settlement. He was appointed Chief Ordnance Officer of the proposed expedition to the Philippine Islands when the war with Spain broke out. On 22 June he was was appointed Inspector-General of Volunteers with the rank of Lieut. Colonel and sailed for Manila 23 July 1898, arriving 24 August. He came down with an illness there which broke his health and he left Manila for the U.S. 15 December. He was retired from the regular army with the rank of Major on 2 February 1901 "because of disability sustained in the line of duty."

Major Whipple was a member of the University Club of New York, the Army and Navy Club of Washington, D.C., the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and of the Sons of the Revolution.[851]

Lieutenant Col. Charles William **Whipple** and Josephine Catharine **Jones** had the following children:

5559 i. Walter Jones[11] **Whipple**[852] was born in Jericho, Long Island, N.Y. 17 July 1878 and died 8 June 1933 in New York, N.Y., at 54 years of age. He entered the class of 1901 at

Williams College in Massachusetts and joined the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Co. of New York City upon graduation where he remained his entire working life. He was a member of the Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht Club, the Church Club, the Huntington Country Club, and the St. Nicholas Society. He was a vestryman of Grace Church at Massapequa, Long Island, where he had a summer home.

+ 5560 ii. William **Whipple** born 27 January 1880.
+ 5561 iii. Sherburne **Whipple** born 2 May 1881.
+ 5562 iv. Annette Bailey **Whipple** born 21 August 1883.
+ 5563 v. Eleanor Sherburne **Whipple** born 13 May 1887.

4671. **Abbie Howard[10] Whipple** (George Alonzo[9], David[8], David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[853] was born in Amherst, Mass. 10 February 1849 and married **George Lanson Henry** in Boston, Mass. 14 December 1876. He died 12 January 1922.[854]

Abbie Howard **Whipple** and George Lanson **Henry** had the following children:

+ 5564 i. Gertrude Mead[11] **Henry** born 1 July 1878.
5565 ii. Park Whipple **Henry**[855] born 11 July 1880.
5566 iii. Ruth Whipple **Henry**[856] born 3 May 1886 and married Joseph Waldo **Bond** 22 August 1928.
+ 5567 iv. John Park **Henry** born 28 December 1888.

4675. **George Amiel[10] Whipple** (George Alonzo[9], David[8], David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[857] was born in Amherst, Mass. 20 August 1861 and died 24 December 1934 at 73 years of age. He married **Leonora Dorothy Smith** in New York, N.Y. 10 April 1892. Leonora, daughter of Willam Vermilyea **Smith** and Mary Edna **Comstock**, was born 2 February 1870 and died in May 1939 at 69 years of age.

George Amiel **Whipple** and Leonora Dorothy **Smith** had the following children:

+ 5568 i. Jack Van Horn[11] **Whipple** born 9 October 1896.
+ 5569 ii. Dorothy Vermilyea **Whipple** born 22 November 1900.

4676. **Charles E.[10] Whipple** (David M.[9], Mathew A.[8], David[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[858] was born in Canton, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. 12 November 1856 and died 5 April 1935 in Boise, Idaho, at 78 years of age. He married **Clara E. Opsahl** in Huron, S. Dak. 4 June 1882. She was born in Christana, Norway 1863.[859]

Charles E. **Whipple** and Clara E. **Opsahl** had the following children:

+ 5570 i. David Ethen[11] **Whipple** born 2 March 1883.

5571 ii. Robert **Whipple**[860] born in Huron 18 June 1888 and died in February 1967 in California, at 78 years of age.

5572 iii. Lora M. **Whipple**[861] born 8 July 1891 and married Ray **Slater** 25 March 1911.

5573 iv. Charles Harrison **Whipple**[862] born in Idaho 28 November 1894 and died in 1974 at 79 years of age.

4686. **Oscar M.[10] Whipple** (James Madison[9], James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[863] was born 30 May 1866 and died 30 January 1933 at 66 years of age. He married **Nancy Emily Wychoff** who was born 26 January 1869 and died 21 October 1946 at 77 years of age.[864] Her surname may have been spelled Wikoff.

Oscar M. **Whipple** and Nancy Emily **Wychoff** had the following children:

+ 5574 i. James Fenton[11] **Whipple** born 5 February 1891.

+ 5575 ii. Martha Flora **Whipple** born 27 July 1892.

5576 iii. Rufus Wikoff **Whipple**[865] born in New York State 1 January 1895 and died in 1961 at 66 years of age. He married Anna Marie **Keller** who was born in 1903.[866]

4695. **Francis Benton[10] Whipple** (Ezra S.[9], James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[867] birth date unknown, married **Jennie L. Pier** who was born in March 1852. She was the daughter of Theodore **Pier** and died 8 August 1936 at 84 years of age.[868]

Francis Benton **Whipple** and Jennie L. **Pier** had the following child:

5577 i. Grace Pier[11] **Whipple** [869]

4697. **William Isaac[10] Whipple** (Isaac Truax[9], James[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[870] was born in 1863 and died in 1940 in Webster City, Iowa, at 77 years of age. He married **Amy Elizabeth Smith** who was born in Leigh, Nebr. in 1884. She was the daughter of Francis James **Smith** and Elizabeth Mary **Hendy** and died in 1961 in Webster City, Iowa, at 77 years of age.[871]

William Isaac **Whipple** and Amy Elizabeth **Smith** had the following child:

+ 5578 i. Walter Ralph[11] **Whipple** born 28 February 1905.

4704. **Claude E.[10] Whipple** (Fennimore C.[9], Seth[8], James[7], James[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[872] was born 1 October 1871 and married **Eva Maude Bolton** who was born 3 July 1876.[873]

Claude E. **Whipple** and Eva Maude **Bolton** had the following child:

5579 i. Doris Louise[11] **Whipple**[874] born 7 September 1907 and married Perry R. **Hotaling.**

4714. **Juliette[10] Whipple** (Thomas[9], Daniel[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[875] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 26 November 1836 and married **Lewis C. Farnum** there 12 July 1860.

Juliette **Whipple** and Lewis C. **Farnum** had the following children born in Charlestown:

5580 i. Helen Whipple[11] **Farnum.**[876]
5581 ii. Jennie Matilda **Farnum.**[877]

4715. **Catherine[10] Whipple** (Thomas[9], Daniel[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[878] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 24 February 1840 and married **Edward P. Frost** there 14 September 1865. Son of Horace **Frost** and Matilda **Locke** he was principal of the high school in Peoria, Ill. in 1876.

Catherine **Whipple** and Edward P. **Frost** had the following children:

5582 i. Alice M.[11] **Frost.**[879]
5583 ii. Bertha **Frost.**[880]
5584 iii. Mabel **Frost.**[881]

4716. **Susan[10] Whipple** (Thomas[9], Daniel[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[882] was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 20 August 1842 and married **Meritt F. Colby** there 9 October 1867. He was from Meriden, NH.

Susan **Whipple** and Meritt F. **Colby** had the following children born in Charlestown:

5585 i. Mary E.[11] **Colby.**[883]
5586 ii. Ellen F. **Colby.**[884]

4717. **Helen[10] Whipple** (Thomas[9], Daniel[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[885] was born

in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N.H. 18 August 1848 and died there in 1931 at 82 years of age. She married **Henry K. Jenney** in Charlestown 13 June 1872. Henry,[886] son of E. O. **Jenney** and Mary **Pike**, was born in Sullivan Co. 19 April 1846 and died in Charlestown in 1927, at 81 years of age.[887]

Helen **Whipple** and Henry K. **Jenney** had the following child born in Charlestown:

5587 i. Mary Alice[11] **Jenney** 30 May 1873.[888]

4727. **Fred G.**[10] **Whipple** (Obed[9], Obed[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[889] was born in Pomfret, Vt. 30 November 1854 and died 5 November 1949 in San Jose, Calif., at 94 years of age. He married **Pancheta Callison** in California 19 April 1882. Pancheta,[890] daughter of William Thomas **Callison** and Rebecca Jane **Linder**, was born in Pleasant Hill, Oreg. 22 March 1863 and died 11 February 1967 in San Rafael, Marin Co., Calif., at 103 years of age, a month shy of her 104th birthday. Fred moved to California at age 22 and eventually purchased a ranch at Fall River in Shasta County where he raised a family of six children.

Fred G. **Whipple** and Pancheta **Callison** had the following children born in Glenburn, Calif.:

\+ 5588 i. Minnie Grace[11] **Whipple** 18 August 1883.

5589 ii. Fred Linder **Whipple**[891] 25 April 1885 and died 4 September 1966 at 81 years of age. He married Mrs. Nell **Rogers.**

5590 iii. William Clarence **Whipple**[892] 15 May 1894 and died 8 May 1984 at 89 years of age. He married Beaulah **Start**.

\+ 5591 iv. Harry Meryl **Whipple** 14 October 1897.

\+ 5592 v. Lois Philena **Whipple** 7 May 1900.

5593 vi. Harold Obed **Whipple**[893] 20 July 1904 and died by drowning 10 August 1920 at 16 years of age.

4729. **William C.**[10] **Whipple** (Obed[9], Obed[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[894] was born in Pomfret, Vt. 16 May 1865 and married **Mary Colburn** there 18 September 1889. They lived at White Plains, N. Y. where William was manager of the Hon. Whitelaw Reid's stock farm.

William C. **Whipple** and Mary **Colburn** had the following children:

5594 i. Clyde[11] **Whipple.**[895]

5595 ii. Marjorie **Whipple.**[896]

5596 iii. William **Whipple.**[897]

4731. **William Clement[10] Whipple Jr.** (William Clement[9], Obed[8], Thomas[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[898] was born in Wauconda, Ill. 16 May 1865. He was living at Manursing Lodge, Rye, N.Y. on 15 December 1930 when he wrote a letter to his cousin Lois (Whipple) Hildebrant at Hopland, Calif. on this date.

William Clement **Whipple** Jr. had the following child:

5597 i. Clyde[11] **Whipple**[899] born in 1892 and died in 1967 at 75 years of age. He married twice. One wife's name may have been Kathy.

4733. **Epaphrus[10] Paul** (Experience[9] **Whipple**, David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1]) was born in New Hampshire 17 December 1833 and died 29 July 1921 at 87 years of age. He married **Harriet George** 31 March 1863 who was born 3 September 1847.[900]

Epaphrus **Paul** and Harriet **George** had the following child:

5598 i. Cora A.[11] **Paul**[901] born 18 May 1879 and died in March 1953 at 73 years of age. She married George **Crowell** 1896.

4736. **Mary Powers[10] Cooper** (Laurel[9] **Whipple**, David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[902] was born in Croydon, N.H. 20 December 1834 and died there 20 July 1898, at 63 years of age. She married **Col. Alexander Gardiner** in Croydon 17 November 1859. Alexander,[903] son of James **Gardiner** and Emelline **Graham**, was born in Catskill, N.Y. 27 July 1833 and died 7 October 1864 in Winchester, Va., at 31 years of age. He was buried in Claremont, N.H.

After spending his 18th year in Rio de Janiero, Brazil visiting relatives, Alexander enrolled at Kimball Union Academy in Meriden, N.H. and then studied law at New York City and was admitted to the New York Bar in 1855. In 1856 he moved to Lawrence, Kans. where he ran a Free state newspaper. He was unable to practice law because he refused to take his oath under a pro-slavery constitution. After his press was destroyed by pro-slavery forces in 1859, he left Kansas and began a law practice in Claremont and married Mary P. Cooper that fall.

He was appointed Adjutant of the 14th N.H. Volunteers 20 September 1862 and saw service in New Orleans and Virginia. He was promoted to Major 12 September 1863 and to Colonel 12 September 1864. He led the N.H. Volunteers into battle at Opequan Creek near Winchester, Va. 19 September and was mortally wounded by musket shot which knocked

him off his horse. He died 7 October and by then his wife had arrived and was at his bedside at the time of death. His remains were brought to Claremont and his funeral, attended by a large gathering, was held at city hall. He was buried with Masonic honors by the Hiram Lodge. His horse Jenny, with empty saddle, followed the carriage from the city hall to the cemetery. He was made Brigadier General by brevet 18 April 1867. His sword, pistol, and traveling secretary have been passed down to Graeme G. Whytlaw, Jr. of Cape Coral, Fla.

Mary was educated at Kimball Union Academy, studied French at St. Marys, Canada East, and became so proficient she could read and write it equally as well as English. Like her father, she was a school teacher. After her husband's death, Mary began the study of the classics and resided in Croydon all her life.

Mary Powers **Cooper** and Col. Alexander **Gardiner** had the following children born in Croydon:

5599 i. James Graham[11] **Gardiner**[904] 28 October 1860 and died in 1897 at 36 years of age.

\+ 5600 ii. Laura Alexander **Gardiner** 14 January 1863.

4738. **Adeline[10] Barton** (Adeline[9] **Whipple**, David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[905] birth date unknown, married **George Frost**, a sea captain.

Adeline **Barton** and George **Frost** had the following children:

5601 i. Addie[11] **Frost**[906] married Alfred **Cutler.**

5602 ii. Benjamin **Frost**[907] married Helen **Prince.**

5603 iii. Everett **Frost.**[908]

5604 iv. Melville **Frost.**[909]

4741. **Arabelle[10] Barton** (Adeline[9] **Whipple**, David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[910] birth date unknown, married **David Warren**.

Arabelle **Barton** and David **Warren** had the following children:

5605 i. Walter[11] **Warren.**[911]

5606 ii. Ansel **Warren.**[912]

5607 iii. Belle **Warren.**[913]

5608 iv. Lillian **Warren**[914]

5609 v. Frank **Warren.**[915]

5610 vi. Clara **Warren.**[916]

5611 vii. Chester **Warren.**[917]

4742. **Sarah Ann[10] Barton** (Adeline[9] **Whipple**, David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[918] was born in Hingham, Mass. 11 August 1844 and died 4 February 1933 in West Newton, Mass., at 88 years of age. She married **Jonathan Linfield Damon** in Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. 23 February 1862. He was born in Stoughton, Norfolk Co., Mass. 9 November 1839 and died 6 March 1919 in West Newton, Mass., at 79 years of age.[919]

Sarah Ann **Barton** and Jonathan Linfield **Damon** had the following child:

\+ 5612 i. Elizabeth[11] **Damon** born 13 October 1864.

4747. **Henry Chandler[10] Whipple** (David C.[9], David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[920] was born in Hanover, N.H. 25 June 1846 and died in 1928 at 82 years of age. He married **Lilla Josephine Plummer** in Enfield, N.H. 2 June 1875. Lilla,[921] daughter of Abel P. **Plummer** and Harriet **Jones**, was born in Canaan, N.H. 1 August 1852. He completed school at age 16 and went to work as a clerk for his stepfather John Wright **Dodge** at the firm of Dodge, Davis & Co. He moved with the Dodge family to Enfield in 1873 and continued to work for his stepfather. He went to Bristol, N.H. in 1884 where he was Assistant Superintendent of the Holden & Co. mills, manufacturers of shaker flannels, a firm acquired by Dodge, Davis & Co. In 1887, Dodge, Davis & Co. was incorporated as Dodge-Davis Manufacturing and Henry became Treasurer and Resident Manager. He was elected President and Treasurer in February 1897 after the death of his stepfather.

His other activities included Trustee (beginning in 1890) of the Bristol Savings Bank, one of the organizers (1898) of and first President of the First National Bank of Bristol, member of the first Board of Directors of the Bristol Electric Light Company (1889), Trustee of Minot-Sleeper Library, and a member of the Commission to select a site for a public park in Bristol. He built a new home in 1904 on the crest of Summer street before it dipped down to the town square. The family moved in in May and it remained in the family until 1961. The home was typical of the Victorian era with oak woodwork, hardwood floors, chandeliers, and stained glass windows. The third owner converted the home to a bed and breakfast and it is operated as such today. For information visit http://thewhipplehouse.com.

Henry Chandler **Whipple** and Lilla Josephine **Plummer** had the following children:

	5613	i.	Harry Dodge[11] **Whipple**[922] born in Enfield 30 May 1876 and died 13 March 1893 in Bristol, at 16 years of age.
+	5614	ii.	Fay **Whipple** born 22 June 1880.
	5615	iii.	Anna Clementine **Whipple**[923] born in Enfield 21 April 1884 and died 2 September 1887 in Bristol, at 3 years of age.
	5616	iv.	Inez Margaret **Whipple**[924] born in Bristol 20 July 1886.
+	5617	v.	Ashley Plummer **Whipple** born 16 April 1891.

4748. **Margaret Perritt[10] Whipple** (David C.[9], David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[925] was born in Hanover, N.H. 18 September 1851 and died 15 August 1920 in Glen Ridge, Essex Co., N.J., at 68 years of age. She married **Alijah Rittenhouse Brewer** in Enfield, N.H. 18 November 1875. He was born in Hunterdon Co., N.J. 3 May 1847 and died 6 November 1919 in Glen Ridge, at 72 years of age.[926]

Margaret Perritt **Whipple** and Alijah Rittenhouse **Brewer** had the following children:

+	5618	i.	Florence[11] **Brewer** born 2 December 1876.
+	5619	ii.	Orton **Brewer** born 8 August 1878.
+	5620	iii.	Hilton C. **Brewer** born 9 March 1883.
+	5621	iv.	Frank Dodge **Brewer** born 2 October 1885.
	5622	v.	Alanson Rittenhouse **Brewer**[927] born in Glen Ridge 1 July 1889 and married Ruth **Follansbee** in Bristol, N.H., 23 August 1916. She was born there 18 October 1893.[928]

4749. **Dr. Ashley Cooper[10] Whipple** (Dr. Solomon M.[9], David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[929] was born in New London, N.H. 4 February 1852 and died 4 April 1880 in Ashland, N.H., at 28 years of age. He married **Frances Anna Hoyt** in New Hampshire 24 December 1876. Frances,[930] daughter of George **Hoyt** and Frances Moody **Smith**, was born in Ashland 15 June 1857 (her birthplace was originally known as Holderness). She married (2) **Charles Gavin Platt** 25 April 1904. She lived at Andover, Mass. when her children attended school there. Her second husband was from Greenfield, England.

Ashley was graduated from New London's Colby Academy (class of 1870) and began the study of medicine with his father. The next year he was in charge of a ward in the State Asylum for the Insane at Concord, N.H. and in 1872 entered Dartmouth Medical College where he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine. He also studied medicine at the University

of New York and practiced at Ashland. He was a Mason and an Odd Fellow and esteemed as both a citizen and physician.

He died of typhoid fever, caught while ministering to his patients. In a eulogy before the New Hampshire Medical Society, Dr. Granville P. Conn of Concord commended him for his zeal in serving his patients but wished he had taken greater care of his own health. Dr. Conn said he worked "as one who never new fatigue . . . and would see patients long after a majority of men would have taken their beds."

Ashley C. Whipple, M. D.

Dr. Ashley Cooper **Whipple** and Frances Anna **Hoyt** had the following children:

\+ 5623 i. Dr. George Hoyt[11] **Whipple** born 28 August 1878.

5624 ii. Ashley George Hoyt **Whipple**[931] born in Ashland 9 July 1880. He was educated at Abbot Academy and Mount Holyoke College.

4751. **Sherman Leland[10] Whipple** (Dr. Solomon M.[9], David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[932] was born in New London, N.H. 4 March 1862 and died 20 October 1930 in Brookline, Norfolk Co., Mass., at 68 years of age. He married **Rebecca Louise Clough** in Manchester, N.H., 27 December 1893. Rebecca,[933] daughter of Judge Lucien Bonaparte **Clough** and Maria L. **Dole**, died 20 July 1914. Sherman attended public school and was prepared for college at the New London Literary and Scientific Institute (later known as Colby Academy). He was a candidate for Yale at age 15 and earned a Bachelor of Arts there in 1881 where he was a commencement speaker. He taught at the Boys' high school at Reading, Penn. for a year before entering the Yale Law School, completed one year and returned to New London to teach, and eventually returned to earn his L.L. B. degree with honors in 1884 at age nineteen an a half.

He was admitted to the Connecticut and New Hampshire bars and began practicing with David Cross of Manchester, N.H. After a year he

moved to Boston and joined the firm of Train & Teele. His brother Amos opened many doors for him and his first work was collecting bills for market men which led to trying tort cases. He won many of his early cases — he was a master in the art of cross examination — and his reputation as a trial lawyer was soon recognized. His firm, Whipple, Sears & Ogden, became one of the leading law firms in New England.

Sherman L. Whipple

He was special counsel for the Rules Committee of Congress in 1917 to investigate the stock market manipulation. During WWI he was General Counsel for the United States Shipping Board & Emergency Fleet Corporation which was responsible for the handling of soldiers, their food and clothing. In addition to membership in the American, Massachusetts, Suffolk, and Norfolk Bar Associations, he was, at 34, appointed to the Board of Bar Examiners for Suffolk County. He was a member of the Algonquin, University and Twentieth Century Clubs of Boston, the Yale Club of Boston and New York, and the Country Club of Brookline. He was the Democratic nominee for the U.S. senate in 1911 and 1915 when senators were appointed by the state legislature, then heavily Republican. In 1923, after the law was changed to elect senators by popular election, he sought the nomination to run against Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge (1850-1924) but was defeated by Col. Wm. A. Gaston.

He was known for the thoroughness with which he tried a case, was a master at every stage—from the opening statement, through the examination and cross examination, the extremporaneous discussion of questions of evidence and of substantive law, to the final argument—and a dominating figure at every moment. He protested against the concealment of facts and documents and said such concealment made a trial a game where the shrewest and most skillful win, rather than where truth alone prevails. He wanted court procedure to be understandable so that litigants would respect the courts.

He took a keen interest in his heritage and was a member of the Ipswich (Mass.) Historical Society. In September 1929, as principal

speaker at the Re-dedication exercises of the Whipple House, he said: "The occasion is one of interest to all of us because of our general interest in the history of New England which this house reflects; to some of us because their ancestors here were born, lived their lives and died; to still other because their forebears, nearly three centuries ago, were guests of familiars within its walls. I am of this later class.

"Of the two brothers, Matthew and John, who were settled in Ipswich sometime prior to 1638, I am descended from Matthew. While, therefore I may not claim the close interest of a lineal descent from those who created the 'Whipple House,' I am nonetheless proud as a kinsman to be here, and am most grateful for the gracious invitation of my fellow-members of the Ipswich Historical Society to speak as a representative of the Whipple Clan . . . it quite thrills me to walk in these rooms where for more than a century my ancestors visited their kin and where for more than two centuries my kinfolk walked in their daily vocations."

He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church and lived in Brookline. A game of bridge, a horseback ride alone with nature, a few hours on a trout brook, a day on the sea, a stroll through his beloved flower gardens, an evening with Dickens or a biography or autobiography of an illustrious personage relieved the pressures of the law practice. In later years, most of his weekends were spent on his Plymouth farm, where, in the company of his children and grandchildren he would fish, ride horse-back, and inspect his herd of Gurnsey cattle.[934] Charles Edward Banks, author of *The Planters of the Commonwealth* (Boston: Mifflin Co. 1930) dedicated the book to Sherman who was chairman of the Founders' Memorial Committee of Boston.

Sherman Leland **Whipple** and Rebecca Louise **Clough** had the following children:

+	5625	i.	Dorothy[11] **Whipple** born 27 July 1894.
+	5626	ii.	Katharyn Carlton **Whipple** born 30 November 1895.
+	5627	iii.	Sherman Leland **Whipple** Jr. born 21 February 1898.

4755. **Rubie Jane[10] Whipple** (Barnabas Cooper[9], David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[935] was born in Croydon, N.H. 6 July 1860 or 1861 and died 19 July 1932 in Rollinsford, N.H., at 72 years of age. She married **William Edward Drew** of Boston, Suffolk Co., Mass. in Croydon 3 November 1887. William,[936] son of John F. **Drew** and Sarah M. **Winch**, was born in North Marshfield, Mass. 12 May 1857 and died 3 November 1933 in Rollinsford, at 76 years of age. William was in the stable business. Rubie and William were buried at Topsham, Sagadahoc Co., Maine.

Rubie Jane **Whipple** and William Edward **Drew** had the following children:

+	5628	i.	Sarah Whipple[11] **Drew** born 10 September 1888.
+	5629	ii.	Mabel Alice **Drew** born 7 May 1890.
+	5630	iii.	Christine Louise **Drew** born 22 March 1892.
+	5631	iv.	Harlon Whitney **Drew** born 8 March 1894.
+	5632	v.	Isabel **Drew** born 21 April 1896.
+	5633	vi.	Pauline Bryant **Drew** born 13 May 1898.
	5634	vii.	Margaret Lillian **Drew**[937] born 8 June 1900 and was living in North Hollywood, Calif. in August 1966.

4756. **Aaron Mason[10] Whipple** (Barnabas Cooper[9], David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[938] was born in Croydon, N.H. 10 October 1863 and died 8 August 1920 in Unity, N.H., at 56 years of age. He married **Cora Bell Merrill** 10 May 1885 who was born in Grantham, Sullivan Co., N.H.[939]

Aaron Mason **Whipple** and Cora Bell **Merrill** had the following children:

	5635	i.	Mason Edwin[11] **Whipple**[940] born in Goshen, N.H. 27 March 1886 and died 22 September 1907 in Sunapee, N.H., at 21 years of age.
	5636	ii.	Leland Barney **Whipple**[941] born in Grantham, Sullivan Co., N.H. 1 October 1887 and died 14 February 1919 in Ludlow, Vt., at 31 years of age.
	5637	iii.	Evelyn Minerva **Whipple**[942] born in Grantham 5 December 1889 and died 15 December 1975 in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H., at 86 years of age.
	5638	iv.	Von Curtis **Whipple**[943] born in Croydon 1 August 1891[944] and died there 22 September 1891, at less than 3 months of age.[945] Buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery.
	5639	v.	Grace Alice **Whipple**[946] born in Warner, N.H. 14 January 1895 and died 2 February 1903 at 8 years of age.
	5640	vi.	David Curtis **Whipple**[947] born in Croydon 27 July 1896[948] and died 20 April 1972 in Newport, at 75 years of age. He married Clara **Foster** in New Hampshire in 1931.
	5641	vii.	Bessie Mae **Whipple**[949] born in Sutton, N.H. 17 June 1898 and died there 12 October 1898, at almost 4 months of age.[950] Buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery.
	5642	viii.	Raymond Arthur **Whipple**[951] born in Sutton 11 November 1899 and died 12 January 1900 in Croydon, at 2 months of age.[952] Buried in Croydon Flat Cemetery.
+	5643	ix.	Ralph Jonathan **Whipple** born 29 October 1901.
+	5644	x.	Perley Arthur **Whipple** born 10 February 1904.

\+ 5645 xi. Veda May **Whipple** born 25 January 1906.

5646 xii. Leroy Aaron **Whipple**[953] born in Sunapee 7 November 1907 and died in 1943 in Newport, at 35 years of age.

4757. **Alice J.**[10] **Whipple** (Barnabas Cooper[9], David[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[954] was born in Newport, Sullivan Co., N.H. 14 April 186 and married **Stephen W. Pillsbury** there 6 July 1886. His age was listed as 30 at time of marriage. Stephen,[955] son of Tobias **Pillsbury** and Susan (__), was born in Shapleigh, Maine 11 February 1856.

Alice J. **Whipple** and Stephen W. **Pillsbury** had the following children:

5647 i. Ida Small[11] **Pillsbury**[956] born in Croydon, N.H. 20 September 1887[957] and married Norman **Davenport** 7 November 1914.

5648 ii. Mary Elizabeth Alma **Pillsbury**[958] born in Croydon 2 January 1890.[959]

5649 iii. Nahum Roy **Pillsbury**[960] born in Biddeford, York Co., Maine 23 May 1892 and married Myrtle **Cummings** 3 February 1917.

5650 iv. Rubie Frances **Pillsbury**[961] born in Biddeford 16 October 1893 and married Horace **Mann** 16 October 1919.

5651 v. Henry Whipple **Pillsbury**[962] born in Biddeford 2 September 1899 and married Annabelle **Beaslee** 29 October 1921.

4763. **Edgar J.**[10] **Whipple** (Darwin[9], Harvey[8], Aaron[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[963] was born in Clayton Co., Iowa 3 June 1861 and died 21 June 1943 in LeRoy, Minn., at 82 years of age. He was a farmer and grocer. He married **Clara Abigail Coltman** in Maynard, Iowa, 19 November 1891. Clara,[964] daughter of Thomas **Coltman** and Adelia **Green**, was born in Freeport, Ill. 30 July 1864 and died 11 June 1944 in LeRoy, at 79 years of age. Edgar and Clara are buried in Chester Hill Cemetery, Chester, Iowa.

Edgar J. **Whipple** and Clara Abigail **Coltman** had the following children:

\+ 5652 i. Ruth Mildred[11] **Whipple** born 2 September 1896.

\+ 5653 ii. Raymond J. **Whipple** born 4 February 1902.

4768. **Eva De Etta**[10] **McMillin** (Elsie Elvira[9] **Whipple**, Tyler B.[8], Moses[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[965] was born in Lake City, Minn. 8 October 1863 and died 20 November 1931 in Grand Forks, N. Dak., at 68 years of age. She married **Frank Augustus Brown** in Fergus Falls, Minn., 6 November 1883.

Frank,[966] son of William Henry **Brown** and Melissa **Lamphire**, was born in Pittsfield, Berkshire Co., Mass. 30 January 1860 and died 20 July 1926 in Grand Forks, at 66 years of age.

Eva De Etta **McMillin** and Frank Augustus **Brown** had the following children:

+ 5654 i. William Joseph[11] **Brown** born 12 February 1890.
5655 ii. Raymond McMillin **Brown**[967] born in Grand Forks 6 October 1893 and died there 20 February 1902, at 8 years of age.
5656 iii. Elsie Melissa **Brown**[968] born in Grand Forks 3 May 1897 and died there 15 November 1986, at 89 years of age.

4770. **Jennie Viola[10] McMillin** (Elsie Elvira[9] **Whipple**, Tyler B.[8], Moses[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[969] was born in Mt. Pleasant, Minn. 7 January 1867 and died 19 September 1937 in Lake City, Minn., at 70 years of age. She married **George Northfield** 3 July 1888. He was born 20 September 1864 and died 16 December 1939 at 75 years of age.[970]

Jennie Viola **McMillin** and George **Northfield** had the following children:

+ 5657 i. Ivan Herbert[11] **Northfield** born 31 May 1891.
+ 5658 ii. Vida Adaline **Northfield** born 3 October 1900.

4776. **William E.[10] Whipple** (John P.[9], Alexander[8], James[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[971] was born in Waterville, Maine 12 September 1877 and died 5 August 1954 in Weatherly, Penn., at 76 years of age. He married **Lillian M. Jones** in Needham, Mass. 1 January 1899. Lillian,[972] daughter of George **Jones** and Hannah **(__)**, died abt. 1960 in Weatherly.

William E. **Whipple** and Lillian M. **Jones** had the following child:

+ 5659 i. George Leon[11] **Whipple** born 19 February 1900.

4777. **Howard Thompson[10] Whipple** (George Jacob[9], Harvey[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[973] was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. 22 January 1879 and died 23 February 1968 at 89 years of age. He married **Katherine Walsh** 30 June 1913. She was born in 1882 and died in 1940 at 58 years of age. Howard was a graduate of the Franklin Academy and the Albany Law School (1905). He began his career as an examiner for the Title Guarantee & Trust Co. in New York and became manager of its Mineola, N.Y. office in 1910. He joined the law department of the Erie Railroad Co. in New York City in 1911. The family moved to

Cleveland, Ohio from New Jersey in 1931 where he was Assistant General Counsel for the Railroad during the most turbulent time of its history. He retired in 1946 and spent the following year in the New York office of a cousin, Stuart Tompkins, (related through Harvey Whipple of Whippleville, N.Y. (Franklin Co.) customs attorney. He also began work on the family genealogy, spending hours in research at the New York City library. He lived with the family of his daughter, Betty Williamson, for the final 18 years of his life.

Howard Thompson **Whipple** and Katherine **Walsh** had the following children:

\+ 5660 i. Frances Elizabeth[11] **Whipple** born 17 March 1917.

5661 ii. Howard Thompson **Whipple** Jr.[974] born in Orange, Essex Co., N.J. 27 January 1920 and married twice. (1) Nora **Kelly** 17 April 1948. (2) Mary Elizabeth **White** 10 May 1958. They were divorced 1 March 1976. Howard served in the Merchant Marine during WWII after graduating from the U.S. Merchant Marine Academy in Kings Point, N.Y. in 1943. He also attended Columbia University and Colgate University. From 1947-49 he was second officer with American Export Lines sailing in the Mediterranean, India, Pakistan, and Burma. He was a lieutenant in the U.S. Naval Reserve and served on active duty during the Korean War (1951-53) in the Panama Canal Zone. He was a freight sales representative in the New York office of American President Lines 1949-51 and 1953-7; eastern district manager of the Alabama State Docks Department (New York City Office) 1957-63. He entered federal government service as a shipping specialist with the Maritime Administration, Dept. of Transportation in Washington, D.C. in 1963, retiring in May 1983. He was a liaison between the shipping industry and the agency. In 1972-3, he participated in a United Nations conference on trade and development in Nairobi, Kenya. He was the U.S. member of a three-man team to study East African shipping while based in Mombasa, Kenya. The team produced an inventory of all East African shipping services. His memberships include Propeller Club of Washington, D.C., National Defense Executive Reserve, USMMA Alumni Association, Kings Point Club of Annapolis, Past President, and Eastport Yacht Club. He lived in Melbourne Fla. (1998).

4779. **Dr. Edward Gove[10] Whipple** (George Jacob[9], Harvey[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[975] was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. 18 June 1882 and died 16 August 1970 in Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y., at 88 years of age. He married twice. (1) Delia **Thompson** in Malone in 1912. She died in 1947.[976] (2) Frances **Spencer** of Rochester, N.Y.

Edward was graduated from Franklin Academy, attended Union Col-

lege, and was graduated from the Albany Medical College in 1902. He moved to Rochester in 1911 where he became executive secretary of the Tuberculosis and Health Assn. Following service as a Captain with the Army Medical Corps during WWI, he returned to Rochester and opened a private practice in internal medicine.

Beginning in the 1920 he became active in Rochester social agencies and professional groups. He was the first Chairman (serving six years) of the Monroe Co. Medical Society's Public Health Committee and President of the Society in 1937. He was also active in the Health Division of the Council of Social Agencies. He served as County Welfare Medical Director (1941-44) until being appointed Consultant in Dust Diseases to the state Workmen's Compensation Board. He served until his retirement in 1959 at age 77, having been granted six waivers to remain beyond the mandatory retirement age of 65.

Whipple had served on the staffs of the State Hospital in Raybrook, Seton Hospital in New York City, Strong Memorial Hospital, the Public Health and Marine Hospital in Malone—which he traveled to by horse and buggy or cutter—, as Superintendent of the Rainbow Hospital in the Adirondacks, and as attending physician from the early 1920s to the late 1940s of Highland Hospital.

He chaired a Draft Appeal Board during WWI, was a member of the Public Health Committee of the State Medical Society, and was awarded an honorary life fellowship by the Rochester Medical Society in 1953. In 1960 he received the Kaiser Medal, the highest award of the Rochester Academy of Medicine, for his work in public health. His obituary is in the *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle* 17 August 1970, 10B.

Dr. Edward Gove **Whipple** and Delia **Thompson** had the following children:

+	5662	i.	Mary[11] **Whipple** born 4 August 1913.
+	5663	ii.	De Forest T. **Whipple** born 4 May 1916.
+	5664	iii.	Frances **Whipple** born 4 May 1916.

4780. **Frances Meigs[10] Whipple** (George Jacob[9], Harvey[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[977] was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. 31 December 1884 and married **Willard H. Ames** 1913. He was born in Malone in 1875 and died in 1928 at 53 years of age.[978] A graduate of Franklin Academy, Frances was assistant librarian at the Wead Library in Malone in 1910. She was a widow in 1950 and had four daughters, three of whom were married and had children. No information on grandchildren provided.

Frances Meigs **Whipple** and Willard H. **Ames** had the following children:

+	5665	i.	Sarah Thompson[11] **Ames** born 25 April 1914.
	5666	ii.	Laura Jean **Ames**[979] born in Malone 4 October 1915 and lived in New York City and Washington, D.C., retiring to Alexandria, Va. in September 1988.
	5667	iii.	Isobel **Ames**[980] born 31 January 1919.
	5668	iv.	Margaret Willard **Ames**[981] born 11 March 1922.

4782. **Charles Richardson[10] Whipple** (George Jacob[9], Harvey[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[982] was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. 22 September 1889 and died in 1955 in Lenox, Mass., at 65 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Nadine Bolles** of Hartford, Conn. 18 April 1913. (2) **Isabel Graves** in 1942. A graduate of Franklin Academy, he was a student at Trinity College in Hartford in 1910.

Charles Richardson **Whipple** and Nadine Bolles had the following children:

5669	i.	Jane Allison[11] **Whipple**[983] born 30 March 1914.
5670	ii.	Margaret Meigs **Whipple**[984] born 25 May 1916.
5671	iii.	Nancy Bolles **Whipple**[985] born 1 May 1920.
5672	iv.	Charles Richardson **Whipple** Jr.[986] born 9 September 1922 and died in 1944 at 21 years of age. He was killed during the Battle of the Bulge in Europe in WWII.

4785. **George Harvey[10] Whipple** (Fred Harvey[9], Harvey[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[987] was born in Canon City, Colo. 29 January 1889 and died there 10 February 1974, at 85 years of age. He married **Nell Green Estill**. Nell,[988] daughter of Dr. James Thomas **Estill** and Margaret Ellen **Green**, was born in Bethany, Mo. 4 June 1886 and died 3 July 1948 in Canon City, at 62 years of age.

George Harvey **Whipple** and Nell Green **Estill** had the following child:

+	5673	i.	James Blair[11] **Whipple** born 7 June 1920.

4786. **Guy F.[10] Whipple** (Louis Whiting[9], Oliver[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[989] was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N.Y. 5 February 1882 and died in September 1950 at 68 years of age.

Guy F. **Whipple** had the following child:

	5674	i.	Leon V.[11] **Whipple**[990] born in Malone 19 October 1909.

4787. **Louis Whiting**[10] **Whipple** (Charles Crary[9], Oliver[8], Jacob[7], Col. Moses[6], Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[991] was born in Alden, Iowa 28 December 1878 and died 20 September 1967 at 88 years of age. He married **Eva Shumacker** 29 March 1909. She was born in Eurika, S. Dak. 21 February 1888 and died 26 November 1968 at 80 years of age.

Louis Whiting **Whipple** and Eva **Shumacker** had the following children:

5675 i. Dorothy Ruth[11] **Whipple**[992] born in Chasley, N. Dak. 31 December 1909 and married Albert Edward **Suckut** in Chicago, Ill. 13 June 1930. He was born 15 November 1908.[993] Dorothy was living in Rosemead, Calif. at the time of her application to the DAR.

5676 ii. Leora Florance **Whipple**[994] born in Chasley 22 August 1911.

\+ 5677 iii. Charles Franklin **Whipple** born 3 October 1912.

5678 iv. Viola Lucille **Whipple**[995] born in Chasley 11 February 1913.

5679 v. Ella Marion **Whipple**[996] born in Chasley 24 June 1915.

5680 vi. Lloyd Leo **Whipple**[997] born in Chasley 19 May 1917 and died abt 1943 in a Japanese prisoner of war camp.

5681 vii. Hazel Clara **Whipple**[998] born in Chasley 9 April 1919.

\+ 5682 viii. Irene Alice **Whipple** born 11 March 1921.

5683 ix. Clarence **Whipple**[999] born in Chasley 16 June 1923.

5684 x. Gwendolyn **Whipple**[1000] born in Chasley 22 July 1925.

5685 xi. Iris **Whipple**[1001] born in Chasley 7 July 1929.

5686 xii. Norma **Whipple**[1002] born in Chasley 17 July 1931.

4795. **George Frederick**[10] **Haven** (Jacob[9], Capt. Moses[8], Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1003] was born 4 September 1853 and married **Esther Cantor** in New York, N.Y. 10 August 1881. She was born 3 October 1858.[1004]

George Frederick **Haven** and Esther **Cantor** had the following child:

5687 i. Franklin C.[11] **Haven**[1005] married Freda E. **Nelson**. He was graduated from the New York Law School in 1905 and practiced law from an office at 188 Montague St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

4799. **George Frederick**[10] **Haven** (George Pomroy[9], Capt. Moses[8], Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1006] was born in Croydon, N.H. 9 June 1853 and died 22 November 1920 at 67 years of age. He married **Martha S. Blodgett** in Newport, N.H., 20 August 1879. She was born 3 June 1858 and died 25 September 1903 at 45 years of age.[1007] He was also known as Fred George Haven.

George Frederick **Haven** and Martha S. **Blodgett** had the following children:

5688 i. George Frederick[11] **Haven** Jr.[1008] born 28 November 1880 and married Calla **Flanders**.

5689 ii. Eben Blodgett **Haven**[1009] born 15 January 1882 and died in 1910 at 28 years of age.

5690 iii. John Sherman **Haven**[1010] born 20 July 1884.

5691 iv. Orvis Jerome **Haven**[1011] born 19 March 1887.

5692 v. Harry Bass **Haven**[1012] born 22 June 1890.

5693 vi. Frank Elbridge **Haven**[1013] born 12 November 1892.

4800. **John Sherman**[10] **Haven** (George Pomroy[9], Capt. Moses[8], Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1014] was born in Plainfield, N.H. 23 April 1856 and married **Ettie Maria White** 16 April 1884. Ettie was the daughter of Hiram L. **White** and Esther Olivia **Barber**.[1015]

John Sherman **Haven** and Ettie Maria **White** had the following children:

5694 i. Frank White[11] **Haven**[1016] born in Somerville, Mass. 12 May 1885 and married Mary E. **Miller**.

\+ 5695 ii. Hiram Lindsay **Haven** born 5 June 1890.

4801. **Moses Augustus**[10] **Haven** (George Pomroy[9], Capt. Moses[8], Rev. Jacob[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1017] was born in Newport, N.H. 26 February 1859 and died 9 March 1932 at 73 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Mary L. Jennings** 30 April 1893 who died 7 August 1907.[1018] (2) **Jane C. Clark** 28 September 1909 who was born 9 January 1878.[1019]

Moses Augustus **Haven** and Mary L. **Jennings** had the following children:

5696 i. Edwin Symonds[11] **Haven**[1020] born 11 November 1893 and died young.

5697 ii. Charles Richard **Haven**[1021] born 18 September 1894.

5698 iii. Hannah S. **Haven**[1022] born 17 November 1895.

4814. **John Wenzel**[10] **Smith** (Angeline[9] **Wenzel**, Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1023] was born in Harvard, Middlesex Co., Mass. 19 July 1833 and died 2 February 1915 in Milford, N.H., at 81 years of age. He married twice. (1) **Susan Reed** 6 August 1857. She died 8 November 1860.[1024] (2) **Delia S. Canfield** 6 August 1863. John was Chief Clerk of the Quartermaster's Dept. of the 17th Army Corps during the Civil War. Following military service he was in charge of the Adams Express Office

at Boston, serving in that capacity for over 30 years. He lived on a farm in Fremont, N.H. until moving to Milford in 1907.

John Wenzel **Smith** and Susan **Reed** had the following children:

5699 i. Charles R.[11] **Smith**[1025] born 13 September 1858 and died 3 November 1858 at less than 2 months of age.

5700 ii. Susan Reed **Smith**[1026] born 8 November 1860 and died 14 June 1865 at 4 years of age.

John Wenzel **Smith** and Delia S. **Canfield** had the following children:

5701 iii. Belle Louisa **Smith**[1027] born 8 April 1865 and died 30 November 1865 at almost 8 months of age.

\+ 5702 iv. Jessie Eudora **Smith** born 11 February 1867.

\+ 5703 v. Emma Lucretia **Smith** born 7 November 1868.

4815. **Charles Elbridge**[10] **Smith** (Angeline[9] **Wenzel**, Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1028] was born in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass. 21 June 1836 and died 13 January 1916 in Somerville, Mass., at 79 years of age. He married **Josephine Sheperdson** 11 March 1856. She died 21 February 1907.[1029] Charles enlisted in the 15th Mass. Volunteers in 1861 and was stationed at Newbern, N.C. working in the post office department. Following military service he worked for United Boot & Shoe Co. in Boston and lived at Weymouth, Mass.

Charles Elbridge **Smith** and Josephine **Sheperdson** had the following children:

\+ 5704 i. Alice Corinna[11] **Smith** born 21 October 1861.

5705 ii. Harry Morton **Smith**[1030] born 16 February 1865. He married twice. (1) Nellie E. **Rai** 29 June 1887 who died 25 April 1916.1031 (2) Mrs. Ellen French **Clark** 9 June 1917.

\+ 5706 iii. Walter Nye **Smith** born 6 August 1867.

\+ 5707 iv. Lester Earle **Smith** born 11 April 1872.

\+ 5708 v. Dana Fairbanks **Smith** born 24 August 1876.

4819. **Gorham Fairbanks**[10] **Smith** (Angeline[9] **Wenzel**, Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1032] was born 5 January 1845 and died 30 December 1926 in Passaic, N.J., at 81 years of age. He married three times. (1) **Mary Ella Priest** 9 February 1871. Mary,[1033] daughter of Micah **Priest** and Esther **Brown**, was born 15 August 1848 and died 12 June 1874 at 25 years of age. (2) **Fannie Louise Jackson** 21 January 1880. (3) **Mary Ethel**

Sims 21 November 1911. She was the daughter of Edwin **Sims** and Elizabeth **Ridge**. Mary's parents were from Swindon, Wiltshire, England. Gorham was a lumber dealer and owner of a planing mill.

Gorham Fairbanks **Smith** and Fannie Louise **Jackson** had the following children:

+	5709	i.	Helen Jackson[11] **Smith** born 5 February 1882.
	5710	ii.	Howard Newton **Smith**[1034] born in New York, N.Y. 19 November 1886 and died in February 1887 at less than 3 months of age.
	5711	iii.	Raymond Wetherbee **Smith**[1035] born in Fort William, Ontario, Canada 27 March 1894 and died 19 August 1916 in Paterson, N.J., at 22 years of age.

4822. **Charles Frederick**[10] **Wenzel** (Charles Haven[9], Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1036] was born in Troy, N.H. 13 May 1842 and died 7 December 1893 in Framingham, Middlesex Co., Mass., at 51 years of age. He married **Abbie M. Curtis** 3 January 1863. Abbie was the daughter of Otis **Curtis** and Mary (__).[1037] Charles was a shoemaker.

Charles Frederick **Wenzel** and Abbie M. **Curtis** had the following children:

	5712	i.	Cora Gertrude[11] **Wenzel**[1038] born 18 January 1866.
	5713	ii.	Emma Josephine **Wenzel**[1039] born 17 May 1867.
	5714	iii.	Chester Allen **Wenzel**[1040] born 9 August 1882.

4823. **Dana Morton**[10] **Wenzel** (Charles Haven[9], Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1041] was born in Troy, N.H. 9 November 1843 and died 3 April 1930 in Ashland, Norfolk Co., Mass., at 86 years of age. He married **Abbie Ann Brown** 17 June 1868. Abbie,[1042] daughter of Elias G. **Brown** and Calesta E. **Williams**, was born in 1843 and died 1 February 1915 in Ashland, at 71 years of age. Dana served in the Civil War and became a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Dana Morton **Wenzel** and Abbie Ann **Brown** had the following children:

	5715	i.	Herbert Frank[11] **Wenzel**[1043] born 4 June 1872 and died 16 June 1911 in Ashland, at 39 years of age.
+	5716	ii.	Fred Morton **Wenzel** born 3 November 1884.

4826. **Milton Baxter**[10] **Potter** (Hitty[9] **Wenzel**, Mehitable[8] **Haven**, Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1044] was born 6 July 1845 and married **Sarah Jennie Church** 2 August 1876. Sarah,[1045] daughter of Samuel **Church** and Sarah **Henry**, was born in Wauwatosa, Wisc. 30 November 1849.

Milton Baxter **Potter** and Sarah Jennie **Church** had the following children:

5717 i. Charles Milton[11] **Potter**[1046] born 12 August 1878. He was a railway mail clerk.

5718 ii. John Church **Potter**[1047] born 20 September 1879 and married Winifred Eleanor **Durham** 30 December 1916. He was an electrical engineer and an instructor at Purdue University and the U. of Wisconsin.

5719 iii. Alice Hitty **Potter**[1048] born 1 October 1880 and taught in Milwaukee public schools and lived in Wauwatosa.

5720 iv. Marion **Potter**[1049] born 31 October 1881.

4827. **Daisy Lovey**[10] **Jordan** (Imogene[9] **Haven**, Abner[8], Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1050] was born in Needham, Mass. 6 July 1885 and died 25 March 1969 in Mohawk, Herkimer Co., N.Y., at 83 years of age. She married **George Anderson** 29 June 1907.

Daisy Lovey **Jordan** and George **Anderson** had the following child:

\+ 5721 i. Dallas[11] **Anderson** born 1 August 1910.

4828. **Gilbert Haven**[10] **Jordan** (Imogene[9] **Haven**, Abner[8], Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1051] was born in Herkimer, Herkimer Co., N.Y. 16 December 1899 and died of a heart attack 8 November 1961 in Independence, Mo., at 61 years of age. He married **Frances Darling Kimm** in Remsen, N.Y., 12 October 1929. Frances,[1052] daughter of Dr. Silas Conrad **Kimm** and Hattie May **Darling**, was born in Keeseville, Clinton Co., N.Y. 10 June 1908 and died of a heart attack 22 June 1999 in Scottsdale, Ariz., at 91 years of age. Both are buried in Salisbury Rural Cemetery, Herkimer County, N.Y.

Gilbert Haven **Jordan** and Frances Darling **Kimm** had the following children:

5722 i. Joan May[11] **Jordan**[1053] born in Herkimer 6 October 1931.

\+ 5723 ii. Gilbert Haven **Jordan**[11] born 4 September 1934.

4829. **Roland**[10] **Jordan** (Imogene[9] **Haven**, Abner[8], Abner[7], Jerusha[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2],

Matthew[1])[1054] was born in Herkimer, Herkimer Co., N.Y. 28 January 1905 and died 28 August 1991 at 86 years of age. He married **Doris G. Sloan** 14 August 1931. Doris,[1055] daughter of Ralph **Sloan** and Edith **Trenham**, was born 12 July 1908.

Roland **Jordan** and Doris G. **Sloan** had the following children:

\+ 5724 i. Doris Elaine[11] **Jordan** born 9 June 1934.

\+ 5725 ii. Nancy Jean **Jordan** born 10 June 1941.

4833. **Jenny Priscilla Warren**[10] (Daniel Henry[9], Daniel[8], Rev. David[7], Prudence[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1056] was born in Lowell, Orleans Co., Vt. 21 September 1864 and died 7 July 1939 at 74 years of age. She married **Charles James McClure** 14 July 1888. He was born 28 August 1862 and died 18 May 1935 at 72 years of age.[1057]

Jenny Priscilla Warren **Warren** and Charles James **McClure** had the following child:

5726 i. Albert Harry[11] **McClure**[1058] born in Utica, Minn. 25 October 1900 and died 8 October 1987 in Ellenton, Manatee Co., Fla., at 86 years of age. He married Dorothy **Mitchell** who was born in Macon Co., Mo. 18 October 1903. She is the daughter of Robert Gwyn **Mitchell** and Lena Bell **Carhart.**[1059]

4839. **Marjory Alexander**[10] **Wright** (Charles Baker[9], Susanna Whipple[8] **Baker**, Edward[7], Susannah[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1060] was born in Akron, Ohio 12 March 1892 and died 8 January 1987 in Middlebury, Vt., at 94 years of age. She married **William Hazlett Upson** 18 August 1923. William,[1061] son of William Ford **Upson** and Grace **Hazlett**, was born in Glen Ridge, Essex Co., N.J. 26 September 1891 and died 5 February 1975 in Middlebury, Vt., at 83 years of age. He was graduated from Cornell University in 1914 and served in Europe during WWI and was a member of the Army of Occupation following the Armistice. He became a prolific writer of articles, plays, books, and short stories. He is best known for the "Alexander Botts" stories which appeared in *The Saturday Evening Post* from 1924 to 1975. He was in demand as an after dinner speaker from 1942-60. Marjory was a 1915 Middlebury College graduate and earned a RN degree from Presbyterian Hospital in New York City in 1918. She ran a baby clinic in New York City before her marriage. She was a talented architect and remodeled several old houses in Vermont.

Marjory Alexander **Wright** and William Hazlett **Upson** had the following children:

\+ 5727 i. John Wright[11] **Upson** born 16 October 1928.

5728 ii. Polly Wright **Upson**[1062] born in Middlebury, Vt. 21 August 1929 and married twice. (1) Claude Alexander **Brown Jr.** in Middlebury 29 August 1959. Claude,[1063] son of Claude Alexander **Brown** and Norene **Alexander**, was born in Little Rock, Pulaski Co., Ark. 23 January 1928. They were divorced in Los Angeles, Calif. in June 1968. He was a pilot and technical writer for various aircraft companies. (2) Frederick Richard **Kahler** in Gainesville, Fla. 29 September 1973. Frederick,1064 son of Raymond A. **Kahler** and Harriet I. **Pool**, was born in Bancroft, Iowa 4 November 1928. He was a radiation control technician who was employed refueling atomic reactors. Polly earned a doctorate degree in education and served on the faculty of the U. of Florida (1968-70). She was an industrial psychologist for the Johnson Wax Co. and a registered occupational therapist for 30 years.

4845. **Harry Erwin[10] Whitney** (Eli Harrison[9], William Flanagan[8], Moses[7], Jemima[6] **Whipple**, Deacon Jacob[5], Deacon James[4], Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1065] was born in Westborough, Worcester Co., Mass. 17 November 1883 and died 4 July 1943 in Tuolumne, Calif, at 59 years of age. He married **Elvira Alice Ramsey** in California. Elvira,[1066] daughter of Archibald **Ramsey** and Mary **Rouse**, was born in Granite Springs, Calif. 14 March 1894. They were divorced in California in 1920. She married (2) **(__) Bright** in California and died 6 January 1980 in Modesto, Calif., at 85 years of age.

Harry Erwin **Whitney** and Elvira Alice **Ramsey** had the following children:

5729 i. Howard[11] **Whitney**[1067] born in Tuolumne 10 April 1914 and died in 1951 in Modesto, at 37 years of age.

5730 ii. Marian **Whitney**[1068] born in Tuolumne 26 August 1916 and died of cancer in 1962 at 45 years of age.

\+ 5731 iii. Wallace Lowell **Whitney** born 12 October 1918.

4849. **William Herbert[10] Fitch** (Henry H.[9], Lucretia Lavinia[8] **Hurd**, Nathan[7], Ruth[6] **Labree**, Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1069] was born in Olene, Cattarugus Co., N.Y. 6 June 1872 and died at St. Mary's Hospital 11 December 1947 in Evansville, Ind., at 75 years of age.

He married **Lula Pearl Mull** in Evansville 11 July 1897. Lula,[1070] daughter of Richard Neely **Mull** and Susan **Chapman**, died 17 March 1956 in Evansville, at 78 years of age. Both are buried in Oak Hill Cemetery.

William Herbert **Fitch** and Lula Pearl **Mull** had the following children:

\+ 5732 i. Marion Burnett[11] **Fitch** born 9 March 1898.

\+ 5733 ii. Gladys Eloise **Fitch** born 26 September 1911.

5734 iii. Charlotte Elizabeth **Fitch**[1071] born in Evansville 14 February 1917 and died there 26 February 1985, at 68 years of age. Buried in Oak Hill Cemetery. She married twice. (1) Ed **Comstock** in Evansville abt 1939. (2) Ed **Baumgart** in Evansville 1 March 1967.

4851. **George Paul**[10] **Fitch** (Henry H.[9], Lucretia Lavinia[8] **Hurd**, Nathan[7], Ruth[6] **Labree**, Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1072] birth date unknown, died in September 1978 in Smethport, Penn., at 99 years of age.

George Paul **Fitch** had the following children:

5735 i. Noble[11] **Fitch**[1073] He supposedly married and had three daughters. One was named Shirley who married a Mr. Boni.

5736 ii. Paul **Fitch**[1074] born in 1901 and died in 1981 in Smethport, at 80 years of age.

\+ 5737 iii. Helen **Fitch** born abt 1909.

4853. **Ora J.**[10] **Reed** (Sylvester P.[9], Lydia[8] **Hurd**, Nathan[7], Ruth[6] **Labree**, Ruth[5] **Putnam**, Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1075] was born in Unity, N.H. 14 July 1867 and died 5 June 1954 in Laconia, N.H., at 86 years of age. He married **Margaret Black** in Melrose, Mass. 6 April 1891. Margaret,[1076] daughter of Charles Augustus **Black** and Mary **Welch**, was born in Winooski, Vt. 23 August 1864 and died 30 December 1960 in Laconia, at 96 years of age.

Ora J. **Reed** and Margaret **Black** had the following children:

5738 i. Charles Edward[11] **Reed**[1077] born in Nashua, N.H. 3 November 1894.

\+ 5739 ii. Helen **Reed** born 23 July 1899.

5740 iii. Howard Leo **Reed**[1078] born aft 1900.

4856. **David Frederick**[10] **Putnam** (Claude Adams[9], Fred Ashabel[8], Asabel[7], Samuel[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1079] was born in Melrose, Mass. 28 April 1914 and married an unnamed person in Keene, N.H. 17 March 1938.

David Frederick **Putnam** had the following child:

5741 i. David Frederick[11] **Putnam** Jr.

4861. **Edward William**[10] **Walthers** (Sarah Martha[9] **Whitcomb**, Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1080] was born in Green Bay Wisc. 4 May 1891 and died 31 January 1972 in Manitowoc, Wisc., at 80 years of age. He married **Lyla Marguerite Gilbert** 21 June 1919. He was in the Army during WWI and later worked as a commercial artist.

Edward William **Walthers** and Lyla Marguerite **Gilbert** had the following children:

5742 i. Robert Edward[11] **Walthers**[1081] born 21 November 1921 and died 3 December 1943 in France, at 22 years of age. He was a navigator during WWII and his B-17 bomber was shot down over France.

\+ 5743 ii. Janet Ruth **Walthers** was born 2 March 1927.

4865. **Walter**[10] **Ammermann** (Anna Lydia[9] **Whitcomb**, Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1082] was born in Iron River, Mich. 2 December 1889 and died 7 March 1939 in Jackson, Mich., at 49 years of age. He married **Lucille Reiman** abt 1917. Walter was a druggist.

Walter **Ammermann** and Lucille **Reiman** had the following child:

5744 i. Frank[11] **Ammermann**[1083] born abt 1919 and died unmarried probably in Ann Arbor, Mich. abt 1970. He was listed in Who's Who of American Scientists for work he did with the Eastman Kodak Co.

4866. **Inez Lillian**[10] **Ammermann** (Anna Lydia[9] **Whitcomb**, Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1084] was born in Iron River, Mich. 20 August 1891 and died 8 July 1983 in Aurora, Minn., at 91 years of age. She married **Bjarne L. Knudsen** in Iron River 27 November 1917. Bjarne,[1085] son of Oscar **Knudsen** and Lena (__), was born in Chicago, Ill. 3 December 1890 and died 29 February 1976 in Aurora, at 85 years of age. He was a mining engineer and his parents were immigrants from Norway.

Inez Lillian **Ammermann** and Bjarne L. **Knudsen** had the following children:

5745 i. Shirley Ann[11] **Knudsen**[1086] was born in Iron River 15 December 1919 and died unmarried 11 February 1983 in

Minneapolis, Minn., at 63 years of age. She was Senior Staff Secretary in the Psychology Deptartment of the U. of Minnesota.

\+ 5746 ii. Patricia Jean **Knudsen** born 28 October 1922.

\+ 5747 iii. Bjarne McDonald **Knudsen** born 15 January 1929.

4868. **Georgianna Lucille[10] Ammermann** (Anna Lydia[9] **Whitcomb**, Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1087] was born in Iron River, Mich. 3 May 1894 and died 19 October 1948 in Pasadena, Calif., at 54 years of age. She married **Dr. Frank Porter Miller** in Iron River 20 December 1916. They were divorced in 1929.

Georgianna Lucille **Ammermann** and Dr. Frank Porter **Miller** had the following children:

\+ 5748 i. Virginia Coe[11] **Miller** born 12 September 1918.

\+ 5749 ii. Peggy Jean **Miller** born 3 May 1921.

4871. **Patricia Athey[10] Ammermann** (Anna Lydia[9] **Whitcomb**, Walter Scott[8], Roxelane[7] **Putnam**, Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1088] was born in Iron River, Mich. 1 September 1905 and died abt 1927 in Pasadena, Calif. She married **Merideth Rhodes** in Los Angeles, Co., Calif., abt 1927. They lived in Pasadena.

Patricia Athey **Ammermann** and Merideth **Rhodes** had the following children:

5750 i. William[11] **Rhodes**[1089] born in Pasadena 6 May 1929 and married Isabella **Dunn.**

\+ 5751 ii. Robert **Rhodes** born 11 January 1931.

4878. **Lynn Lee[10] Deal** (Ettie Laura[9] **Coykendall**, Laura Emeline[8] **Putnam**, Hiram[7], Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1090] was born in Williams, Kalamazoo Co., Mich. 9 June 1883 and died 13 May 1953 in Berkeley, Calif., at 69 years of age. He married **Pearl Doretta Carter** in Montesano, Grays Harbor Co., Wash. 25 December 1917. Pearl,[1091] daughter of Charles Frederick **Carter** and Devonia May **Hall**. She married (2) **Earl Tecumseh Wolfgram** in Berkeley 16 June 1956 and died at the Valley Manor nursing home 29 March 1995 in Concord, Contra Costa Co., Calif., at 103 years of age. Some of her ashes were scattered near Cisco Grove and Donner Pass, Calif. and some were buried in Wynoochee Cemetery with the Hall and Carter families. Lynn was buried in Sunset Cemetery, El Cerrito, Alameda Co., Calif.

Lynn Lee **Deal** and Pearl Doretta **Carter** had the following children:

+ 5752 i. Douglas Duane[11] **Deal** born 19 March 1924.

5753 ii. Marilynn Louise **Deal**[1092] born in Grants Pass, Josephine Co., Oreg. 1 December 1931.

4879. **Koli Horace**[10] **Deal** (Ettie Laura[9] **Coykendall**, Laura Emeline[8] **Putnam**, Hiram[7], Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1093] was born in Williams, Kalamazoo Co., Mich. 10 September 1885 and died 28 October 1939 in Bloomingdale, Van Buren Co., Mich., at 54 years of age. He was buried in Alamo, Mich. He married **Gladys Gertrude Graham** Gobles, Van Buren Co. 28 August 1907. She was born in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich. 24 September 1887 and died 10 January 1959 in Boca Raton, Palm Beach Co., Fla., at 71 years of age.[1094]

Koli Horace **Deal** and Gladys Gertrude **Graham** had the following children:

+ 5754 i. Helen Gertrude[11] **Deal** born 1 May 1912.

+ 5755 ii. Dorothy Mae **Deal** born 17 May 1919.

4881. **Kirk James**[10] **Deal** (Ettie Laura[9] **Coykendall**, Laura Emeline[8] **Putnam**, Hiram[7], Bailey[6], Timothy[5], Ruth[4] **Whipple**, Joseph[3], Matthew[2], Matthew[1])[1095] was born in Williams, Kalamazoo Co., Mich. 4 March 1894 and died 6 February 1975 in Fremont, Newaygo Co., Mich., at 80 years of age. He is buried in Cathedral Gardens, Kalamazoo, Mich. He married **Elizabeth Sanford Porter** in Mason, Ingham Co., Mich., 2 January 1919.

Kirk James **Deal** and Elizabeth Sanford **Porter** had the following child:

+ 5756 i. Louise Elizabeth[11] **Deal** born 25 October 1919.

1. through 20. Chaffee to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
21. through 24. Dodge to Whipple, *Letter, 6 April 1993.*
25. through 28. Ahrens to Whipple, *Letter, 25 May 1990.*
29. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989*; and Essex Co., MA, *Vital Records*, Salem births, 419.
30. and 31. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989.*
32. Ibid.; and P. T. Whipple, *3 Letters.*
33. and 34. Carlisle to Whipple, *Ltr, 20 March 1989.*
35. Kyle to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
36. and 37. *Perkins Family,*, III:142.
38. Ibid., III:143.
39. through 42. Ibid., III:162.
43. Ibid., III:143.
44. through 49. Ibid., III:163.
50. through 53. Bayles to Whipple, *2 letters.*
54. and 55. Kelly to Whipple, *Letter, 17 May 1999.*
56. and 57. Wise to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
58. through 61. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
62. Essex Co., MA, *Vital Records*, Essex Births, 18.
63. through 65. Storey to Whipple, *5 letters.*
66. through 69. Keener to Whipple, *Letters 30 May & 6 June 2000.*
70. *Perkins Family,*, III:146, 164.
71. and 72. Ibid., III:164.
73. Ibid., III:146, 164.
74. Ibid., III:164.
75. through 78. Putnam-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet.*
79. and 80. Burke's, *Presidential Families*, 503.
81. through 91. Workman to Whipple, *Letter, 26 April 1998.*
92. through 101. Huse to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
102. and 103. P. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 3 Jan. 1989.*
104. Bills to Whipple, *Letter, Nov. 1995.*
105. through 110. H. Byington to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
111. through 112. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
113. and 114. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
115. and 116. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
117. through 124. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
125. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
126. through 128. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
129. and 130. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
131. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
132. through 134. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters.*
135. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters*; *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, (New York: James T. White, 1944), 31:226-7 (hereafter National, *Cyclopaedia*); *American Journal of Psychology*, vol. 55, 1942, 132-34; and Franz Samaelson, *American National Biography.* New York: American Council of Learned Societies, Oxford University Press, 1999, 23:162-63.
136. and 137. National, *Cyclopaedia*, 31:226-7.
138. and 139. Bryan Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 letters.*

140. and 141. Adams to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.
142. through 144. Wanstall to Whipple, *4 Letters*.
145. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552.
146. and 147. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552.
148. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; and Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:226, 552.
149. through 152. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:226.
153. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1163; Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552; and Jean Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 11 July 1998 at 2621 Pebble Breeze, San Antonio, TX 78232. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Sources included *History of the Town of Goffstown 1733-1920* and affidavits from the Hamlet church at Ipswich, Mass.). (Hereafter J. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 July 1989*).
154. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552; and J. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 July 1989*.
155. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552.
156. Ibid., 2:552; and J. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 July 1989*.
157. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:552; and J. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 July 1989*.
158. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:493, 553.
159. through 161. Ibid., 2:493.
162. through 165. D. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 9 Feb. 1989*.
166. and 167.H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993*.
168. through 175.Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:553.
176. Weldon Whipple to Blaine Whipple. E-mail dated 1 March 2003 at weldon@whipple.org. In possession of Blaine (2004). Also see "A Tribute to a Remarkable Woman" by Kit Latcham at http://www.whipple.org/individuals/.
177. through 197. Goffstown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 2:554.
198. through 200. Ibid., 2:177.
201. and 202. Ibid., 2:269.
203. and 204. Woodworth to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
205. through 207. Dorian to Whipple, *Letter, 21 Aug. 2000*.
208. and 209. Ross to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
210. through 219. Reighard to Whipple, *2 Letters*.
220. through 224. Charles C. Kennison - America Martha Jane Walker family group sheet, supplied 2 July 1998 by Kathie Walsh, 218 Cape Way, Geneva, Ill. 60134. This sheet cites marriage, death, and grave records in Butler, Grundy, and Black Hawk counties, Iowa and 1880 federal Iowa census and 1885 Iowa state census. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Kennison - Walker, *Family Group Sheet*).
225. through 229. Henry Whipple, 2:40.
230. through 232. Ibid., 2:42.
233. and 234. Ibid., 2:44.
235. and 236. Ibid., 2:45.
237. through 241. L. Whipple to Whipple, *7 Letters*.
242. through 252. Canaday to Whipple, *Various e-mail messages*.
253. through 261. Newcomer to Whipple, *Letter 14 April 1993*.
262. Henry Whipple, 2:35-6.
263. through 266. Ibid., 2:36.
267. and 268. Joseph Whipple, *Family Bible*.
269. and 270. Matthais-Whipple, *Pedigree*.
271. through 274. Henry Whipple, 2:23.
275. Susanna Whipple, *The LaCrosse Morning Chronicle*, Page 3.; and Obituary of William T. Whipple, *The LaCrosse Morning Tribune*, LaCrosse, Wisc. (26 June

1923), (hereafter Wm. T. Whipple obit., *The LaCrosse Morning Tribune*).

276. through 278. Wm. T. Whipple obit., *The LaCrosse Morning Tribune.*

279. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000.*

280. Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000.*

281. through 286. "Civil War Memoirs of Pvt. George W. Whipple, Co. F. 64th Reg. New York Volunteers." Copy provided by Karen Whipple Thomas, 2 Hunting Ridge Road, Mt. Carmel, Conn. 06518-1752.

287. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9; and Talmud - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*

288. through 300. Talmud-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*

301. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.

302. Miss Elnette C. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 2, 3, and 24 Feb. 1989; 16 March 1991; 21 June and 10 Nov. 1994; 14 April and 8 July 1995; 19 Dec. 1996; 13 Dec. 1997; 2 Nov. 1999; 6 Jan. 2000 at 510 Centennial Circle, #A217, North Platte, Neb. 69101-6541. In possession of Whipple (2004). Documentation include wills, family group sheets, various newspaper articles about family members, obituaries, etc.). (Hereafter E. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Various Letters*).

303. *Family History of Western New York*, 260.

304. and 305. *Quincy Herald Whig*, 15 and 18 Nov. 1928, Quincy, Ill.

306. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

307. E. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Various Letters.*

308. Genealogy, *Western NY*, 260; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

309. *Family History of Western New York*, 260.

310. through 319. Genealogy, *Western NY*, 260.

320. Stephen apparently was buried in Salamanca. A tombstone with his name is in the Wildwood Cemetery. It gives his year of birth as 1850 and his year of death as 1931.

321. through 324. Genealogy, *Western, N. Y.*, 260.

325. Ibid., 262.

326. Genealogy, *Western NY*, 262; and Thomas to Whipple, *Letter, 24 Jan. 2000.*

327. *History of Western New York*, 262, and *Salamanca Republican Press*, 1 April 1941, page 2.

328. Genealogy, *Western NY*, 261; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*

329. through 333. Genealogy, *Western NY*, 261.

334. Ibid., 261; and his tombstone inscription in Salamanca's Wildwood Cemetery gives his birth year as 1858 and his death year as 1917.

335. The inscription on Nellies' tombstone in Salamanca's Wildwood Cemetery gives her year of birth and year of death.

336. Ibid., 261; and *Ancestors and Posterity of Aretus P. Burroughs of Waltham, Mass, Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., and New Albion, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y.*, Compiled by Theodora Blanche Burroughs, 1953. Presented to Blaine Whipple by Richard Whipple, 5711 Wildberry Dr., Greensboro, N.C. 27409-2715, 21 May 1991., In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Burroughs, *Burroughs Ancestors*).

337. Burroughs, *Burroughs Ancestors.*

338. through 340. Biographical Record, *North-Eastern, PA*, 198-9.

341. Marjorie Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 10 Dec. 1988 at 4145 Genesse Ave., Erie, Penn.16510. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter M. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter 10 Dec. 1988*).

343. through 348. Henry Whipple, 2:27.

349. Ibid., 2:27-8.

350. Ibid., 2:29.

351. Ibid., 2:27.
352. through 359. C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*.
360. through 363. Henry Whipple, 2:31.
364. Ibid., 2:26, 31.
365. through 370. C. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*.
371. through 377. Henry Whipple, 2:32.
378. Ibid., 2:33.
379. through 381. Avery - Whipple, *Pedigree Chart*.
382. through 386. *Register*, 98:181-2.
387. through 408. Moore to Whipple, *Letter 2 May 1994*.
409. and 410. Asa S. Whipple, *Will*.
411. through 418. Joseph Duell to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 24 May 2002 at 1100 Bay Rd., Lake George, N. Y. 12845-4618. In possession of Whipple (2004). Samuel Morgan-Betsey Whipple Family Group Sheets and many citations from Vermont historical sources included. (Hereafter Duell to Whipple, *Letter, 24 May 2002*.
419. through 432. Prescott to Whipple, *7 letters*.
433. Orr to Whipple, *13 Letters*.
434. and 435. Charlotte E. (Gould) McKinley, Tombstone inscription, Section 18, South side of drive, Maplewood Cemetery, Taylor Township, Benton Co., Iowa (on a hill overlooking the town of Vinton); survey of graves by the Benton County Historical Society, Vinton, Iowa, date of research unknown.
436. *Vinton Eagle,* Vinton, Iowa 27 July 1894.
437. and 438. LaVone (McKinley) Schlarbaum to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 7 March 1996 at 23885 Baker Rd., Sherwood, OR 97140. In possession of Whipple (2004). Includes family group sheets.). (Hereafter Schlarbaum to Whipple, *Letter 7 March 1996*).
439. Shirley J. (Franklin) Crawford to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 7 Jan. and 23 Jan. 1989; 28 Nov. 1995; 23 Feb. 1997 at 711 S. Main, Traer, Iowa 50675. In possession of Whipple (2004). Family group sheets on several generations included.). (Hereafter Crawford to Whipple, *4 Letters*).
440. Orr to Whipple, *13 Letters*.
441. Harold L. O'Donnell, *Eugene Township (Vermillion County, Indiana) The First 100 Years 1824-1924*. Danville, Ill: The Interstate Printers and Publishers, 1963, 138, 358, 361,369. (Hereafter O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*). DAR, *Lineage Books*, 50:307.
442. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*, 369.
443. DAR, *Lineage Books*, 50:307; and O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*, 369.
444. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind..*, 369.
445. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind*, 138, 358, 362; and Lavina Holtz obit, *Bement Register*.
446. Visit to Vinton by Bessie Coffin of Bement, IL to the James E. Whipple family, *The Eagle*, Vinton, IA 23 August 1901.
447. Steinmetz to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*; Samuel Aungst & Angeline Whipple, Marriage License Register, 24 Jan. 1860, Book A, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 7; and Death notice of Mrs. S. Aungst, *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa, 15 Dec. 1887.
448. Eliza Kearns, *Probate File*.
449. through 455. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa, 11 and 14 Sept. 1888.
456. Steinmetz to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*; and Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.
457. Eliza Kearns, *Probate File*.
458. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa 16 Sept. 1902, 16 Dec. 1902.
459. Randazzo to Whipple, *E-mail, 25 Oct. 01*.
460. Marriage announcement of Holland M. Scott and Miss Gertrude Warner, *Vinton*

Eagle, Vinton, Iowa 19 Jan. 1900.

461. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa 29 April 1898.

462. Steinmetz to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*; Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Eliza Kearns, *Probate File*.

463. Margaret E. (Benson) Whipple, tombstone inscription, Section 18, north of drive, Maplewood Cemetery, Taylor Township, Benton Co., Iowa (on a hill overlooking the town of Vinton) survey of graves by the Benton County Historical Society, Vinton, Iowa, date of survey unknown.

464. *History of Benton County*, I:765.

465. *Vinton Review*, Vinton, Iowa, 29 July 1908.

466. through 469. Steinmetz to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*.

470. through 471. Lola Kearns, tombstone inscription, Section 18, north of drive, Maplewood Cemetery, Taylor township, Benton Co., Iowa; Survey of graves by the Benton Co. Historical Society, Vinton, Iowa, date of research unknown.

472. and 473. Steinmetz to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*.

474. Kearns to Whipple, *Letter, 4 Aug. 1987*; Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Eliza Kearns, *Probate File*.

475. Kearns to Whipple, *Letter, 4 Aug. 1987*; and Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.

476. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa, 22 Sept. 1896.

477. Steinmetz to Whipple, *Letter, 16 July 1988*; Kearns - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Eliza Kearns, *Probate File*.

478. through 480. Kearns-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*.

481. and 482. William Perry Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 1 Nov. 1986, 31 July 1988, 8 Dec. 1997 at 1224 13th St. NW, Cedar Rapids, IA 52405. In possession of Whipple (2004). He provided family group sheets, obituaries, cemetery records, and a family genealogy by his grand aunt Cora (Whipple) Kellogg which qualified her for membership in the DAR. (Hereafter W. P. Whipple to B. Whipple, *3 Letters*); *Portrait and Biographical Album, Benton County, Iowa* Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887, 312 (hereafter Benton Co., Iowa, *Biographical Album*); William Perry Whipple & Catherine D. Joyce, Marriage License Register, 7 Sept. 1881, Book E, District Court of Benton Co., Iowa: 63; and William P. Whipple & Jennie H. Kieth, Marriage Licence Register, 18 Oct. 1887, Book F, District Court Benton Co., Iowa: 70.

483. and 484. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa 16 April, 23 April, and 4 May 1886.

485. and 486. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa, 16 April 1886, 23 April 1886, 4 May 1886, 13 Jan. 1888, 27 Jan. 1888, 25 Dec. 1888, 15 Jan. 1889, 6 Dec. 1889, 23 Dec. 1892, 19 May 1893, 16 Jan. 1894, 26 June 1894, 28 June 1895, 21 April 1896, 22 Sept. 1896, 20 Oct. 1896, 27 Oct. 1896, 1 Jan. 1898, 20 Dec. 1898, 25 April 1899, 13 July 1900, 8 Nov. 1901, 22 April 1904, 7 April 1905. *Vinton Review*, Vinton, Iowa, 25 May and 20 July 1899.

487. and 488. *Vinton Eagle*, 18 & 22 June 1897.

489. and 490. Charlotte L. Barr-Milo Enoch Whipple family group sheets including succeeding generations, supplied January 1989 by James Dudley Andrus, P.O. Box 214, Allegan, Mich. These sheets represent personal knowledge of the submitter and do not cite documentation. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Barr - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*).

491. *Cedar Valley Daily Times*, Vinton, Iowa, 24 March 1926.

492. Cedar Valley Daily Times, Vinton, Iowa 27 March 1926.

493. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa, 24 Jan. and 17 Feb. 1888.

494. Ellen Elaine (Whipple) West to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 12 Dec. 1982, 17 Oct. 1983, 2 Aug. 2000, and 11 June 2003 at 497 Hwy 1, Mt. Vernon, Iowa 52314. In possession of Whipple (2004.) Elaine West is a sister of the author. She has been

researching the Whipple and West families for close to 50 years and her sources are multiple and varied.). (Hereafter E. (Whipple) West to B. Whipple, *4 Letters*).

495. Benton Co., Iowa, *Biographical Album*, 312.

496. E. (Whipple) West to B. Whipple, *4 Letters*.

497. and 496. Rebecca (Settlemyer) Greer to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 10 May 1994 and 4 June 1998 at 7331 S. Placita De Cordorniz, Tucson, Ariz. 85747. In possession of Whipple (12004). She is the family historian and genealogist for the Cyrenius Whipple family and descendants.). (Hereafter Greer to Whipple, *Letter 10 May and 4 June 1998*); and Selmon T. Whipple & Anna C. Edwards, Marriage License Register, 8 Jan. 1885, Book E, District Court, Benton Co., Iowa: 452,

498. Greer to Whipple, *Letters 10 May and 4 June 1998*.

499. and 500. *Vinton Eagle*, 11 Jan. 1887; 2 Aug. 1887; 6 March 1888.

501. Mrs. Jane Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 26 Jan. 1988, 26 April 1989, 19 Nov. 1989, 5 Jan. 1991, 13 May 1993, 3 June 1993, 16 July 1993, 31 Oct. 1993, 10 October 1994, 3 Nov. 1994, 1 Dec. 1994, 11 Dec. 1995, 27 June 1996, 14 April 1997, 23 Oct. 1997 at 1014 Hickory Hills Ct. #B7, Clinton, IA 52732. In possession of Whipple (2004.). (Hereafter Jane Whipple to B. Whipple, *15 Letters*).

502. Clara A. (Whipple) Gallaher to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 29 Oct., 30 Oct., 16 Dec., 1988; 27 Jan., 5 April, 17 Oct, 1989; 17 Aug. 1993; 3 Feb. 1994; 20 Nov. 1995 at 210 E. 9th St., Vinton, IA 52349. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Gallaher to Whipple, *9 Letters*).

503. Jane Whipple to B. Whipple, *15 Letters*.

504. The History of, *Benton Co., Iowa*, 481.

505. and 506. *Vinton Eagle*, Vinton, Iowa 19 Feb. 1904.

507. James E. Whipple, editor-publisher, *Sidell Journal*, Sidell, Vermilion Co., Illinois to Whom It May Concern. Letter dated 28 July 1888 and placed in the cornerstone of the Sidell Methodist Church and to be opened 100 years later In possession of Blaine Whipple. (2004). Newspaper article on the death of "Major James E. Whipple", *Review*, Vinton, Iowa 21 May 1914), page 1.

508. Marriage License No. 2818, Vermilion Co., Ill for James E. Whipple of Eugene, Ind. and Ellen Thompson of Georgetown, Ill. recorded 9 April 1881 at the County Court House, Danville, Ill. Article reporting the marriage of James E. Whipple of Eugene, Ind. and Ellen Thompson of Georgetown, Ill., *Danville Weekly News*, Danville, Illinois 7 and 15 April 1881. Obituary of Ellen (Thompson) Whipple, *Review*, Vinton, Iowa 5 and 12 September 1918.

509. O'Donnell, *Eugene, IN*, 372; Frank M. Whipple & Ellen B. Naylor, Marriage License, 25 April 1884 — date of marriage 27 April, page 814, Vermillion Co. Clerk,, P. O. Box 10, Newport, Ind. 47966; and Frank M. Whipple, Death Certificate Book No. H-3, page 119, Vermillion Co. Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, 825 S. Main St., Clinton, Ind. 47842.

510. O'Donnell, *Eugene, IN*, 372; and Ella Bell (Naylor) Whipple, Death Certificate Book No. 5, page 50, Vermillion Co. Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, 825 S. Main St., Clinton, Ind. 47842.

511. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*, 193-94, 210, 213, 350.

512. Harold L. O'Donnell., *Eugene Township (Vermillion County, Indiana) The First 100 Years 1824-1924*. (Danville, Ill: The Interstate Printers and Publishers, 1963), 350. (Hereafter O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*).

513. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*, 206, 350.

514. Edna M. Whipple, Death Certificate Book No. C-4, page 56, Vermillion Co. Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, 825 S. Main St., Clinton, Ind. 47842.

515. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*, 274, 372; William W. Fultz & Anna M. Whipple, Marriage Licence, 15 Sept. 1881, page 436, Vermillion Co. Clerk, P.O. Box 10, Newport, Ind. 47966; and Anna M. (Whipple) Fulz, Death Certificate Book H-5, page 62, Vermillion Co. Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, 825 S. Main St., Clinton, Ind. 47842.
516. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*, 274-75, 365, 369; and William W. Fultz, Death Certificate Book No. H-8, page 22, Vermillion Co. Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, 825 S. Main St., Clinton, Ind. 47842.
517. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*., 348.
518. E. (Whipple) West to B. Whipple, *4 Letters.*
519. O'Donnell, *Eugene, Ind.*, 274-75.
520. Ibid., 213.
521. E. (Whipple) West to B. Whipple, *4 Letters.*
522. Paul Fultz death certificate, Book C-3, page 245, Vermillion County Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, 825 S. Main St., Clinton, Ind. 47843.
523. through 525. Dimmock-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
526. William Lee "Bill" Pittman-Conyetta Sue Woods family group sheet, supplied 5 February 2001 by Sue (Pittman) Glennie, Rt. 1, Box 1280, Haskell, Okla. 74436-8777. Documentation included entries from the Sneary Bible beginning with the year 1833. In addition to Sue Pittman, information provided by Sylvia (Woods) Grantham, Veta Grace (Sneary) Woods, Jacqueline Wanger, Beverly (Fields) Woods, and Sanzee (Warner) Suthers. (Hereafter Pittman - Woods, *Family Group Sheet*).
527. through 528. Dimmock-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Pittman - Woods, *Family Group Sheet.*
529. Pittman-Woods, *Family Group Sheet.*
530. Dimmock-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Pittman - Woods, *Family Group Sheet.*
531. Dimmock-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
532. Ibid.; and Pittman-Woods, *Family Group Sheet.*
533. Dimmock-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Pittman - Woods, *Family Group Sheet.*
534. and 535. DAR, *Lineage Books*, 84:284.
536. Ibid., 87:68.
537. Roy Whipple to B. Whipple, *4 letters.*
538. Ibid.; and DAR, *Lineage Books*, 161:88.
539. Roy Whipple to B. Whipple, *4 letters.*
540. Brown - Hall, *Family Group Sheets*; Nelson- Brown *Family Group Sheets*; and Roy Whipple to B. Whipple, *4 letters.*
541. Brown - Hall, *Family Group Sheet.*
542. His land was in the Northeast 1/4, Sec. 17, Towpship 1 North, Range 22 West (Receipt #648) with the final patent issued 17 Oct. 1878 (#1360). U.S. Land Office Records, Vol. 76, p. 65.
543. through 560. Brown-Hall, *Family Group Sheet.*
561. *Register*, 105:65-66; and George S. May, R.E. Olds: *Auto Industry Pioneer* Grand Rapids, Mich.: William B. Erdmann Publishing Co, 1977.
562. Ibid. 105:66; and obituary of Metta Olds, *Lansing State Journal*, Lansing, Mich., 2 Sept. 1950. See also articles in the issues of 27 and 30 Aug. 1950
563. and 564. E-Mail from Linda L. Fouke, Llstg@ AOL.com, dated 8 Sept. 2004 to Blaine Whipple. In possession of Whipple (2004).
565. Early Families, *Rutland, VT*, 400.
566. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*; and Henry Whipple, 2:71.

567. through 570. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
571. Henry Whipple, 2:71; Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
572. and 573. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
574. Henry Whipple, 2:71; Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*; and Obituary of Daniel F. Whipple, *Democratic Leader*, Cheyenne, Wyo.
575. and 576. Obituary of Irene Augustus (Boynton) Whipple, *Democratic Leader*, Cheyenne, WY (3 Jan. 1885), page 3, column 3 (hereafter cited as Irene Whipple obit, *Democratic Leader*).
577. Ibid.; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
578. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
579. Henry Whipple, 2:72.
580. Obituary of Virila W. (Wyckoff) Whipple, *Cheyenne State Leader*, Cheyenne, Wyo. (5 Aug. 1919), page 8, column 1; and Jane E. (Chandler) Cable to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 16 July 1990 and 23 June 1998 at PO Box 485, Cedar Vale, Kan. 67024. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Cable to Whipple, *2 Letters*).
581. See the *New York Times* for details on the Sioux claims for the Black Hills: July 1, p. 1:6 and July 19, p.5:1, 1980; May 27, p. 12:1 and June 3, p. 18:5, 1981; Jan. 19, p. 14:3 and Jan. 28, p. 14:6, 1982; Dec. 11, 1983, I, p. 28:6; and March 11, 1987, I, p. 23:1.
582. Agnes Wright Spring, *The Cheyenne and Black Hills Stage and Express Routes.* Lincoln, Nebr.: University of Nebraska Press, 1948. Second Bison Book printing April, 1967. 32, 38, 49-50, 53-4, 70, 75-6, 78, 132,142, 154, 157, 242, 257, 293, 295, 322-3, 334-5.
583. *A Priceless Heritage. A History of the First Baptist Church Cheyenne, Wyoming 1877-1977.* Researched and compiled by Mrs. R. Lynn Harper (Helen E.); edited by Mrs. A.C. Mortensen (Mabel). Self published.
584. Crates to Whipple, *Letter, 11 Feb. 1991.*
585. and 586. Hannah Hart entry, 1860 U.S. census, Population Schedule (county-level copy), Walworth County, Wisconsin, Village of Elkhorn, dwelling 46, family 60, (National Archives, Laguna Niguel, Calif., (hereafter cited as Hannah Chamberlain, *1860 US Census*).
587. through 594. Crates to Whipple, *Letter, 11 Feb. 1991.*
595. Henry Whipple, 2:73; and Jenkins to Whipple, *E-mail 25 March & 30 May 2000.*
596. and 597.Jenkins to Whipple, *E-mail 25 March & 30 May 2000.*
598. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*; and Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996.*
599. and 600. Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
601. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
602. through 604. Henry Whipple, 2:73.
605. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
606. through 608. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets.*
609. Ibid.; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
610. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
611. and 612. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
613. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets.*
614. Ibid.; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
615. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 &*

30 July 2000.

616. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets.*
617. Ibid.; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
618. through 620. Anis (Mrs. Barnwell R.) Daley to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 9 May 1991, 18 June 1991, 24 Aug. 1991, 6 May 1992,, 5 Oct. 1992, 19 Oct. 1992, and 28 May 1993 at 4711 Ortega Blvd., Jacksonville, Fla. 32210. In possession of Whipple (2004.) She provided extensive family group sheets, details provided by her aunt, Naomi (Ira) Douglas. Her sources include birth and death certificates, bible records, census records, obituaries and the services of two professional genealogists.). (Hereafter Daley to Whipple, *8 letters*).
621. through 623. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
624. Daley to Whipple, *8 letters.*
625. G. Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 23 May 1991.*
626. through 629. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
630. and 631. Brandt to Whipple, *3 letters.*
632. Bills to Whipple, *Letter, Nov. 1995*; and Brandt to Whipple, *3 letters.*
633. and 650. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
651. Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
652. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
653. through 655. Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
656. Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
657. Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
658. Erbland to Whipple, *Letters, Fam. Gp. Sheets*; Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000*; and Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996.*
659. Maris to Whipple, *Letter, 11 April 1996*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
660. and 661. Henry Whipple, 2:76; and Krueger to Whipple, *Letter, 7 Aug. 2000.*
662. Henry Whipple, 2:76.
663. Ibid., 2:76; and Krueger to Whipple, *Letter, 7 Aug. 2000.*
664. Krueger to Whipple, *Letter, 7 Aug. 2000*; and Knowles to Whipple, *Letters 19 & 30 July 2000.*
665. through 669. Henry Whipple, 2:76.
670. Ibid., 2:78.
671. through 675. Herrick - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
676. through 678. J. Davis to Whipple, *Letter, 10 Feb. 1999.*
679. through 687. Reinhold to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
688. and 689. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*
690. and 691. Mrs. Rita Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 29 Aug. 1998 at 751 N. 3150th Rd., Utica, Ill. 61373. In possession of Whipple (2004.). (Hereafter R. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 29 Aug. 1998*).
692. and 693. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*
694. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
695. Gallop to Whipple, *Letter 1 April 1996.*
696. and 697. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
698. and 699. Memorial Service Notice received from Malcolm M. Whipple, a second cousin to Elizabeth, Rt. 1, Utica, Ill. on 21 Nov. 2000. In possession of Blaine Whipple at 236 NW Sundown Way, Portland, OR 97229, 2000.

700. through 702. Gallop to Whipple, *Letter 1 April 1996.*
703. and 704. M.M. Whipple to Whipple, *6 Letters.*
705. Ibid.; and Padgett to Whipple, *Letter, 3 Dec. 1998 & 27 July 2000.*
706. Padgett to Whipple, *Letter, 3 Dec. 1998 & 27 July 2000.*
707. and 708. Drs. John M. Howard and Walter Hess, *History of the Pancreas: Mysteries of a Hidden Organ.* New York: Kluwer Academic Press, 2002.
709. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and George Whipple Clark to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 4 Jan. 1999 at 367 Newton St., Chestnut Hill, Mass. 02467. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Clark to Whipple, *Letter, 4 Jan. 1999*).
710. and 711. Clark to Whipple, *Letter, 4 Jan. 1999.*
712. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters.*
713. through 715. Clark to Whipple, *Letter, 4 Jan. 1999.*
716. Jordan to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Clark to Whipple, *Letter, 4 Jan. 1999.*
717. and 718. Clark to Whipple, *Letter, 4 Jan. 1999.*
719. through 722. B. G. Holland, *9 letters.*
723. through 727. Powers to Whipple, *Letter 20 March 1996.*
728. through 731. Henry Whipple, I:74.
732. through 734. Ibid., I:75.
735. J.F. Whipple to B. Whipple, *6 Letters*; and Henry Whipple, 1:75.
736. through 738. J.F. Whipple to B. Whipple, *6 Letters.*
739. and 740. Henry Whipple, I:76.
741. through 746. Ibid., I:97.
747. and 748. Kurapka to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
749. Henry Whipple, I:102.
750. and 751. Ibid., I:103.
752. Ibid., I:100.
753. Ibid., I:100; 2:126.
754. through 756. Blackburn - Whipple, *Family Group Sheet.*
757. through 760. Henry Whipple, 2:90.
761. through 774. Sadler to Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
775. through 778. Brigham - Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
779. Ibid.; William Thompson Smith-Ruby Sophronia Whipple and Alfred Peoples Ward-Ruby Sophronia Whipple Family Group Sheet, supplied 12 May 2002 by Christina Turpin, 609 Ave. G, Moody, Texas 76557. Virtually no documentation was cited in the various family group sheets. (Hereafter Smith-Ward-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet*); *Vital Records, Sumner County, Kans.* Marriage Certificate; *Vital Records, McDonald County, Missouri.* Death Certificate and Mary J.E. Whipple's widow's Civil War pension No. 95505, National Archives
780. through 782. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Smith-Ward-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet.*
783. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and 1850, *U.S. Census.*
784. through 786. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; and Smith-Ward-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet.*
787. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
788. Ibid.; and Smith-Ward-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet.*
789. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets*; Mary J.E. Whipple's widow's Civil War pension No. 95505, National Archives; *Vital Records, San FrancisCo., California* Marriage Certificate, 21 (hereafter cited as Vital Records, *San Francisco, CA*); and *Vital Records, San Mateo County, California* Death Certificate (hereafter cited as Vital Records, *San Mateo Co., CA*).

790. through 792. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
793. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
794. *Vital Records, Santa Clara County, Calif.* Death Certificate. (hereafter cited as Vital Records, *Santa Clara Co., CA*).
795. Brigham-Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
796. 1910, *U.S. Census*, Vol. 106, SD 5, ED 61, dw 72 (28 April).; and Teague, *Family Record.*
797. and 798. Bowman - Miner, *Family Group Sheet.*
799. and 800. Randazzo to Whipple, *E-mail, 25 Oct. 01.*
801. Pierce, *Grafton, MA*, 603; and Vital Records, *Worcester Co., MA*, Grafton births, 147.
802. Essex Co., MA, *Vital Records*, Grafton births, 11.
803. and 804. Ibid., 449.
805. through 810. *Register*, 87:285-86.
811. through 816. R. Whipple to B. Whipple, *9 Letters.*
817. and 818. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
819. Ibid.; and Vital Records, *Worcester Co., MA*, Southborough births, 81.
820. through 844. Tom Whipple, *Family Group Sheets.*
845. through 847. *Leland Magazine*, 44.
848. Green to Whipple, *5 letters.*
849. no author, The New York Genealogical & Biographical Record. (New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 65:151. (Hereafter New York, *Gen. & Bio. Record*).
850. Phipps led the colonial expedition in 1690 during King William's War and captured Port Royal (Acadia). He became Massachusetts royal governor in 1692 and eventually put an end to the witchcraft trials.
851. *The New York Genealogical & Biographical Record*, Vol. 49:11-15. 1917.
852. Green to Whipple, *5 letters*; and New York, *Gen. & Bio. Record*, 65:151.
853. through 857. G.A. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, December 1998.*
858. through 862. Zastrow-Whipple, *Family Group Sheet.*
863. through 866. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
867. G. Whipple to Whipple, *2 Letters*; and H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
868. and 869. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
870. and 871. G. Whipple to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
872. through 874. H.Whipple to B. Whipple, *Letter, 04/20/1993.*
875. through 877. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 615-16.
878. Ibid., 615-16.
879. through 884. Ibid., 616.
885. Ibid., 616; and Charlestown, NH, *2nd History*, 425.
886. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 616.
887. Charlestown, NH, *2nd History*, 425.
888. Charlestown, NH, *History-Genealogy*, 616.
889. Pomfret, VT, *Genealogy*, 2:598; and Lois Hildebrant to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 11 Jan. 1989, 4 April 1989, 21 April 1989, 8 Aug. 1990, 22 Nov. 1991, 8 Jan. 1992 at 1008 Aspen Way, Petaluma, Calif. 94954. In Possession of Whipple (2004.) She provided family group sheets, pedigree charts, and an obituary). (Hereafter Hildebrant to Whipple, *6 letters*).
890. Hildebrant to Whipple, *6 letters.*
891. Sylvia Spitzer to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated 7 June 1998 at 610 N. Bedford Dr., Tucson, Ariz. 85710-2620. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter Spitzer to

Whipple, *Letter, 7 June 1998*); and Harold H. Hildebrant to Blaine Whipple. Letters dated 24 and 28 Feb. 1999 and 19 July 2001 at 905 Catalpa Way, Petaluma, Calif. 94954. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter HH Hildebrant to Whipple, *Letters, 2/1999; 7/2001*).

892. Spitzer to Whipple, *Letter, 7 June 1998*; and HH Hildebrant to Whipple, *Letters, 2/1999; 7/2001*.
893. Hildebrant to Whipple, *6 letters*.
894. Pomfret, VT, *Genealogy*, 2:598.
895. through 897. Hildebrant to Whipple, *6 letters*.
898. and 899. HH Hildebrant to Whipple, *Letters, 2/1999; 7/2001*.
900. and 901. Henry Whipple, 2:107.
902. Wheeler, *Croydon, NH*, 86; *Leland Magazine*, 35; Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 35, 342; and Whytlaw to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
903. Whytlaw to Whipple, *3 Letters*; and Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 199.
904. Whytlaw to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
905. through 917. Henry Whipple, 2:108.
918. and 919. *Register*, 113:296.
920. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162; and Boutelle, *Whipple Genealogy*, 28.
921. through 924. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1162.
925. and 926. Henry Whipple, 1:109; 2:110.
927. and 928. Ibid., 2:111.
929. Ezra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1160-61; and Lord, *New London, NH*, 536-37.
930. and 931. IEzra Stearns, *NH Genealogy*, 3:1161.
932. and 933. Henry Whipple, 2:113; and Lord, *New London, NH*, 538-9.
934. *Memorial of Sherman Leland Whipple to the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts* given at Boston 3 June 1933.
935. Henry Whipple, 2:119; Miller-Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*; and Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 200, 297.
936. Henry Whipple, 2:119.
937. Ibid., 2:121; and Miller-Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
938. Henry Whipple, 2:119; and Miller-Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
939. through 943. Miller-Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
944. and 945. Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 269.
946. and 947. Miller-Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
948. Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 227.
949. Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
950. Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 436.
951. Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
952. Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 436.
953. Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
954. Henry Whipple, 2:121; and Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 203, 296.
955. Henry Whipple, 2:121.
956. Ibid., 2:121; and Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
957. Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 261.
958. Henry Whipple, 2:121; and Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
959. Vital Records, *Croydon, NH*, 266.
960. through 962. Henry Whipple, 2:121; and Miller - Whitley, *Family Group Sheets*.
963. and 964. Klassy to Whipple, *5 Letters*.
965. through 970. Wilkin to Whipple, *3 Letters*.
971. and 972. Whipple to Whipple, *E-mail*.

973. B. Williamson to B. Whipple, *3 Letters.*
974. and 975. J. Whipple to B. Whipple, *5 Letters.*
976. B. Williamson to B. Whipple, *3 Letters.*
977. Cutter, *Northern New York*, 3:997-8.
978. through 981. B. Williamson to B. Whipple, *3 Letters.*
982. J. Whipple to B. Whipple, *5 Letters.*
983. through 986. B. Williamson to B. Whipple, *3 Letters.*
987. and 988. J. Whipple to B. Whipple, *5 Letters.*
989. and 990. Leon V. Whipple to Blaine Whipple. Letter dated December 1988 at 441 Elm Ave., Hershey, Penn. 17033. In possession of Whipple (2004). (Hereafter L.V. Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, Dec. 1988*).
991. Galen Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 June 1998*; and Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
992. Galen Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 June 1998*; and Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
993. Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
994. through 998. Galen Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 June 1998*; and Arnold to Whipple, *Letter 9 July 1998.*
999. through 1002. Galen Whipple to Whipple, *Letter, 11 June 1998.*
1003. through 1049. Vella to Whipple, *Ltrs, 8-22 & 9-1 2000.*
1050. through 1055. Haven - Jordan, *Family Group Sheets.*
1056. through 1059. Warren-Sparhawk, *Family Group Sheet.*
1060. through 1064. Kahler to Whipple, *Letter, 18 Sept. 1991.*
1065. through 1068. Whitney-Hall, *Family Group Sheets.*
1069. through 1074. Ristau to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
1075. through 1078. Emery to Whipple, *2 Letters.*
1079. Putnam to Whipple, *Letter, 3 March 1990.*
1080. through 1089. Singer to Whipple, *2 letters.*
1090. through 1095. Deal-Putnam, *Family Group Sheet.*

It is awe-inspiring to write a tome of this vast nature. The political and social conditions portrayed are done in a deft manner. The depth of biographical data on thousands of individuals is almost unbelievable.

***William P. Whipple II**, Cedar Rapids, Iowa.*

This is a fascinating book. Blaine has a talent to write history in a way that makes people, places, and times come alive.

***L. Dale Whipple**, Benton, Louisiana.*

WOW! The extent of the research and knowledge of the subject and writing style make this book a must read.

***Weldon Whipple**, Orem, Utah*

I admire this book. The writing is fresh and engaging and the historical chapters add depth and interest to the genealogical narrative.

***Malcolm Whipple,** Utica, Illinois.*

The research and meticulous documentation is monumental. The photographs and maps add interest and each segment of the voluminous work expands the reader's knowledge of the descendants of Matthew Whipple's family.

***Jana Sloan Broglin**, CG, Swanton, Ohio*

Blaine Whipple has spent 50 years researching the Matthew and John Whipple families of Ipswich, Mass., including original research in Essex Co., England. A former Oregon State Senator, he was associated with Presidents John F. Kennedy, Lyndon B. Johnson, James E. Carter, and Vice Presidents Hubert H. Humphrey and Walter Mondale. He was born in a log cabin on George Washington's birthday in 1930 and has authored and published three family-history genealogies.

ISBN 978-09801022-4-6